

Legends of the Buddhist Saints

Apadānapāli

TRANSLATED BY
JONATHAN S. WALTERS,
WHITMAN COLLEGE, 2017

Legends of the Buddhist Saints

Jonathan S. Walters

Copyright © 2026 Jonathan S. Walters.

PUBLISHED BY JONATHAN S. WALTERS AND WHITMAN COLLEGE

<https://apadanatranslation.com>

Licensed under the Attribution, Non-Commercial, Share Alike (CC BY-NC-SA 4.0) license (<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-sa/4.0/>).

Printed September 2026

The Legend of the Buddhas

Buddha Chapter, the First

Praise Him, the Blessed One, the Worthy One, the Fully Complete Buddha!

The Sage of Videha,¹ his body bent, asked
the Thus-Gone-One dwelling in Jetavana,
“Indeed there are those [called] Omniscient Buddhas;
through what causes do they become [so], Hero?”² [1]³

Then spoke the Omniscient, Outstanding, Great Sage,
to lucky Ānanda with [his] honeyed voice,
“Who performed service among former Buddhas,
[but] didn’t get freed in their dispensations,”⁴ [2]

because that is the means to awaken, wise,
they with sharp knowing, through knowledge and power,
because of [their] wishes [and] also great strength,
do come to attain that state of omniscience. [3]

I too among former Buddhas
did wish to become a Buddha.⁵
Through [my] mind alone there were
innumerable *Dhamma*-kings.“ [4]

[Now] listen, with purified minds,
to the legends of the Buddhas,
innumerable *Dhamma*-kings
who fulfilled thirty perfections. (1) [5]

I worshipped them [bowing] my head,
having praised with ten fingers pressed,
those World-Chiefs with followers [and]
the Best Buddhas’ Awakening. (2) [6]

¹The Sage of Videha is Ānanda, the Buddha’s cousin and personal attendant.

²BJTS alt. reads *dhīra* (“Wise One”) for *vīra* (“Hero”)

³The first four verses of BJTS are not found in PTS. The first three verses of BJTS are in the more elaborate meter, with eleven syllables per foot, that characterizes the following *Paccchchekabuddhāpadāna* (and the *sutta* from which it in turn draws), so I have translated accordingly. Indeed, with very small changes, these first three verses are also the first three verses of *Paccchchekabuddhāpadāna*, even in the PTS edition.

⁴*jīnasāsanesu*, lit., “in the Victors’ dispensations”

⁵lit., “did wish for Buddhahood.”

I brought it all forth with my mind:
things on the ground and in the sky,
uncountable as are the gems
found in the fields of the Buddhas. (3) [7]

I created a palace there,
with a floor made out of silver.
Various floors made out of gems
arose and stretched up toward the sky. (4) [8]

There were varied well-made pillars,
well-proportioned, very costly.
The central beam was made of gold,
the gate was canopy-adorned. (5) [9]

The first floor, lapis lazuli,
was lovely as a stainless cloud.
Lotus ponds were scattered about
on a floor made of superb gold. (6) [10]

A coral [floor], coral-colored,
was red and [very] beautiful;
[that] floor lit up the directions
with light the hue of red beetles.⁶ (7) [11]

Doors and windows and turrets [too],
and four railings were well-laid-out.
It had a scented bamboo net
which was delightful to the mind. (8) [12]

There were excellent gabled roofs
[colored] blue [and] yellow [and] red,
white [and also] mixed black-and-white,
adorned with the seven gemstones. (9) [13]

Lovely [pictures of] birds and beasts
and lotuses fashioned for looks;
it was adorned with moon and sun,
dotted with star-constellations. (10) [14]

It was covered with a gold net
furnished with little golden bells.

⁶*indagopaka*

Those gold garlands sang in the force
of the wind, delighting the mind. (11) [15]

A garland of flags was hoisted,
dyed⁷ in a spectrum⁸ of colors:
some light crimson, others deep red,
tawny, yellow and yellowish. (12) [16]

Numerous various hundreds
of slabs were made out of silver,
made of crystal, made of ruby,
[and] likewise made out of cat's eye. (13) [17]

Various diverse couches were
spread with soft Benares muslin,
rugs, fine silk, and cloth from China,
fibrous cloth and yellow garments.
All of these various carpets
I laid out [on them] with my mind. (14) [17e-f, 18]

On this floor and that [floor] too,
ornamented with huts of gems,
effulgent torches [made of] gems
are being carried and fixed well. (15) [19]

Columns [and] pillars are splendid,
and beautiful golden gateways
made of special gold⁹ and hard woods,
and also made out of silver. (16) [20]

Varied windows, well-proportioned;¹⁰
painted cross-bars [adorned] the doors,
with "pots of plenty" on both sides,
filled with lotuses and lilies. (17) [21]

I conjured up all past Buddhas,
World-Leaders, [their] Assemblies too,
with their natural complexions
[and] forms, and [all] their followers. (18) [22]

⁷I take *sampītaṇ* (BJTS *suppītaṇ*) from *pīta*, "well-saturated."

⁸lit., "various"

⁹*jambonadā*, a special and much-prized variety of gold

¹⁰reading *sandhī suvibhattā* (BJTS, Hew) for *sandhīsu vibhattā* ("divided into openings," PTS)

Having entered through the doorway
all the Buddhas and followers
sat down on chairs all made of gold
[and formed] an exalted circle.¹¹ (19) [23]

Those Buddhas who live here-and-now,
who have no rivals in the world,
and those who lived in former times:
I brought¹² them all into the world.¹³ (20) [24]

Lonely Buddhas, many hundreds,
Self-dependent, Unconquered Ones,
and those who lived in former times:
I brought them all into the world. (21) [25]

There are many wishing-trees there
who are both human and divine.
Having arranged all of the cloth
I give them [each] the triple robe. (22) [26]

Filling lovely bowls made of gems
I then provided [alms] to them:
foods that were soft, [and] hard foods [too],
well-prepared food and drink to taste. (23) [27]

Being given burnished-cloth robes
which were [just like] divine garments,
honey and crystallized sugar,
sesame oil [and] sugar-cane juice,
with milk-rice,¹⁴ each one satisfied,
[they formed] an exalted circle. (24) [28, 29a-b]

Having entered a jeweled room
like a lion its secret cave,
they got onto priceless couches
in the sleeping-lion posture. (25) [29c-d, 30a-b]

¹¹or “noble diagram,” *ariyamaṇḍalā*.

¹²lit., “were brought”.

¹³or “into [my] residence” or “into [that conjured up] residence.”

¹⁴lit., “with the ultimate food,” *parama-anna*. The Sinhala tradition understands this to be milk-rice (*kiri-bat*), which in Sri Lanka is typically made by boiling the rice in coconut milk rather than cow’s milk. In ancient India, the latter was more likely the case. The term may also mean, more generally, “outstanding food.”

Mindfully rising up they [then]
 sat cross-legged on those couches,
 filled with delight in altered states,
 the pasturage of all Buddhas. (26) [30c-f]

Some are preaching their doctrines¹⁵ [then],
 [while] others sport in miracles.
 Others apply special knowledges,¹⁶
 masters of special knowledges.
 Various lakhs of others still
 transform into various shapes.¹⁷ (27) [31]

Buddhas are questioning Buddhas
 about the range of omniscience.¹⁸
 Understanding deep, abstruse points,
 they achieve their Awakenings. (28) [32]

Followers questioning Buddhas;
 Buddhas questioning followers.
 Questioning one another they
 [then] provide each other answers. (29) [33]

Buddhas and Lonely Buddhas [too,]
 followers and the attendants,
 thus delighting in devotions,
 are really enjoying the palace. (30) [34]

Let there be carried over head
 a pearl-net-draped umbrella,
 combined with [more] nets made of gold
 and also of silver and gems. (31) [35]¹⁹

Let there be awnings made of cloth,
 decorated with golden stars

¹⁵ *dhammāni*

¹⁶ *abhiññā*, classically six in number: superpowers or miraculous powers (*iddhi*), “divine ear” (*dibbasotu*), knowing others’ hearts/minds/thoughts, recalling one’s own previous lives, knowing others’ rebirths, certainty of nirvana. The first five are generally accessible religious goals; the sixth is experienced only by Buddhist arahants.

¹⁷ lit., transforming themselves into magical transformations

¹⁸ lit., “about the range of the realm of omniscience.”

¹⁹ here the reading of the Hewawitarne and BJTS editions, echoed in the commentary, is significantly different: “Let there be umbrellas of gems/with gilded handles of scented bamboo//covered in a net of pearls./Let them all be carried out front.”

and with diverse garlands spread out;
let all be carried over head. (32) [36]

They are spread out with floral wreaths,
[and] beautified with scented wreaths;
studded with wreaths made out of cloth
decorated with wreaths of gems. (33) [37]

They are strewn with varied flowers,
[and] scented with fragrant perfumes,
marked with special scented palm-prints,²⁰
[and] covered with golden covers. (34) [38]

Let lotus-ponds in four directions,
full of lotuses and lilies,
appear like they were formed of gold,
exuding dusty lotus-pollen. (35) [39]

Let all the trees that are around
the palace burst forth into bloom.
And in the evening let those flowers
release sweet scents, sprinkling the realm. (36) [40]

Let peacocks there begin to dance
to the songs of heavenly swans,
and let cuckoos make melodies:
on all sides [there's] a choir of birds. (37) [41]

Let all the drums [now] be sounded;
let all the stringed instruments²¹ wail.
Let all the choruses commence
on every side of the palace. (38) [42]

Let there be couches made of gold —
very large, endowed with brightness,
without blemish, fashioned with gems —
throughout the field of the Buddhas,
and in the universe beyond.²²
Let the stands of lamps be lighted;

²⁰the palm-print is *pañcchaṅguli* or *pañcchaṅgulika*, Sinhala *pasaṅgul*. Pali-Sinhala-English Dictionary gives: “a mark of five fingers made after the hand immersing [sic] in a solution of sandalwood.” Here the text specifies that it was scented (*gandha*°).

²¹*vina*.

²²reading *tato pare* with BJTS for PTS *ccha-m-uppari*

let a series of ten thousand
all burn as though one single flame. (39-40) [43-44]

Let courtesans and dancers dance,
[and] troupes of celestial nymphs.
Let them put on various shows
on all the sides of the palace. (41) [45]

On tree top or mountain top
or the crest of Mount Sineru,
I am raising up all the flags,
decorated [and] five-colored. (42) [46]

Let people, snake-gods, music-nymphs²³
and all the gods come forth [as well];
in homage, hands pressed together,
they attended on the palace. (43) [47]

Whatever is wholesome karma,
which deeds were to be done by me,
with body, speech and with my mind,
[I] did them well [to reach] heaven.²⁴ (44) [48]

Whichever beings have consciousness
and also those who aren't conscious,
let every one of them receive
the fruit of merit done by me. (45) [49]

That which I did was widely known;
I gave away that good deed's fruit
and gods went off to make it known
to [all] those who were unaware. (46) [50]

Let all the beings in all worlds
whose lives depend on eating food
receive by means of my own mind²⁵
all appetizing things to eat! (47) [51]

²³*gandhabba* = *gandharva*

²⁴lit., "for [birth among] the Thirty[-Three gods who reside in Tāvātimsa heaven]". The BJTS Sinhala gloss understands this to imply that the *karma* was *kusala* ("wholesome") in that it was done for the sake of being reborn in that heaven/among those gods.

²⁵BJTS reads *tejasā*, "by means of my power/inner heat".

With my mind these alms were given,
 with my mind the palace was built,
 and likewise so were worshipped all
 the Buddhas, Lonelies and followers. (48) [52]

Due to that karma done very well,²⁶
 with intention and [firm] resolve,
 discarding [my] human body
 I went to Tāvatiṃsa²⁷ [then]. (49) [53]

I witness two kinds of rebirth,
 as a human and as a god.
 I do not witness other states:
 that's the fruit of mental wishes. (50) [54]

Among the gods I am the chief;
 I am the ruler among men.
 Endowed with beauty and [good] marks,
 in knowledge unrivaled [each] birth. (51) [55]

Savory foods of different types
 and fabulous precious gemstones,
 likewise clothes of various sorts
 quickly come to me from the sky. (52) [56]

On flat earth, so on a mountain,
 in the air, in water or woods,
 whenever I stretch out my hand,
 divine foods are coming to me. (53) [57]

On flat earth, so on a mountain,
 in the air, in water or woods,
 whenever I stretch out my hand,
 all gemstones are coming to me. (54) [58]

²⁶*tena kammena sukatenā* is a common foot in *Apadāna* which however breaks meter in the Pāli, having nine rather than the expected eight syllables. It easily could be emended to *tena sukatakammena* in order to keep meter in the numerous verses where it appears, but the Pāli does not witness that. Cf. [5706], below, for a variant *tena kammavisesana*, which does keep the meter. While I am tempted to emend the English so that the foot does keep the eight-syllable meter, “Due to that karma done very well,” I have maintained the lack of metricality — might this be somehow intentional, as to call special intention to this repeated verse? — by translating, “due to that karma done very well,” throughout.

²⁷a heaven of great pleasure, sometimes identified by “the thirty” or “the thirty-three” gods who dwell there.

On flat earth, so on a mountain,
 in the air, in water or woods,
 whenever I stretch out my hand,
 all perfumes are coming to me. (55) [59]

On flat earth, so on a mountain,
 in the air, in water or woods,
 whenever I stretch out my hand,
 all vehicles [then] come to me. (56) [60]

On flat earth, so on a mountain,
 in the air, in water or woods,
 whenever I stretch out my hand,
 all garlands are coming to me. (57) [61]

On flat earth, so on a mountain,
 in the air, in water or woods,
 whenever I stretch out my hand,
 all ornaments [then] come to me. (58) [62]

On flat earth, so on a mountain,
 in the air, in water or woods,
 whenever I stretch out my hand,
 all maidens are coming to me. (59) [63]

On flat earth, so on a mountain,
 in the air, in water or woods,
 whenever I stretch out my hand,
 granulated sugar comes to me. (60) [64]

On flat earth, so on a mountain,
 in the air, in water or woods,
 whenever I stretch out my hand,
 all solid foodstuffs come to me. (61) [65]

To attain supreme Awakening
 I gave [many] excellent gifts
 to the poor and to the gypsies,
 to beggars and to travelers. (62) [66]

Making the rocky mountains shout
 and [likewise] making dense hills roar,
 making the world with [its] gods smile,
 I become Buddha in the world. (63) [67]

There's no end to going about
 in the world in ten directions.
 And in this quarter of the world
 the Buddha-fields can't be counted. (64) [68]

My two-fold raying miracle
 is splendid and [very] well-known.
 Therein a net of flames [appears]
 and vast effulgence is produced. (65) [69]

In so many universes
 let all the people see me [there].
 Let them all be made [most] happy
 and follow me as their model. (66) [70]²⁸

Beat the drum of deathlessness
 with its sweet [and] distinguished sound.
 Let all the people in that space
 listen [well] to the honeyed song. (67) [71]

May all of them be undefiled
 on whom the cloud of *Dhamma* rains;
 let even lowly beings there
 become those who enter the stream. (68) [72]

I gave the gifts that should be given,
 fully fulfilling the precepts.
 Going into perfect disgust,
 supreme Awakening's attained. (69) [73]

Having inquired of the learned,
 having made extreme exertion,
 going into perfect patience,
 supreme Awakening's attained. (70) [74]

Strengthening my resolution,
 I fulfilled the truth-perfection.
 Going into perfect loving,
 supreme Awakening's attained. (71) [75]

In getting and in not getting
 in pain or pleasure, scorn or fame,

²⁸Hewawitarne reads, perhaps preferably: "all the way to Brahma's home, let them follow my example." BJTS also records mss. that provide this reading, and gives it parenthetically as an additional line.

remaining everywhere the same
supreme Awakening's attained. (72) [76]

Looking at laziness with fear,
and with love upon exertion,
be those exerting selves with faith;
that's the advice of the Buddhas. (73) [77]

Looking at quarrels full of fear
and with love upon agreement,
join together in harmony;
that's the advice of the Buddhas. (74) [78]

Looking at carelessness with fear
and with love upon attention,
[now] cultivate the Eight-fold Path;
that's the advice of the Buddhas. (75) [79]

Many Buddhas come together
and also all the arahants.
Pay homage while you're worshipping
the Buddhas and the arahants. (76) [80]

Thus the Buddhas can't be fathomed;
unfathomable their Teaching.
Unfathomable's the result
of pleasure in what can't be fathomed. (77) [81]

Thus the Blessed One spoke the short discourse on *Dhamma* called "The Legend of the Buddhas" which was productive of his own Buddha-conduct.

The Legend of the Buddhas is completed.

The Legend of the Lonely Buddhas

Now listen to the legend of the Lonely Buddhas:

The Sage of Videha,²⁹ his body bent, asked
the Thus-Gone-One dwelling in Jetavana,
"Indeed there are those [called] the Lonely Buddhas;³⁰
through what causes do they become [so], Wise One?" (1) [82]³¹

²⁹The Sage of Videha is Ānanda, the Buddha's cousin and personal attendant

³⁰*pacchchekabuddhā*

³¹This and the following two verses correspond to the first three verses of *Buddhāpadāna*, above, where they are however found only in the BJTS edition; here, PTS

Then spoke the Omniscient, Outstanding, Great Sage,
to lucky Ānanda with [his] honeyed voice,
“Who performed service among former³² Buddhas,
[but] didn’t get freed in their dispensations,³³ (2) [83]

because that is the means to awaken, wise,
they with sharp knowing, through knowledge and power,
because of [their] wishes [and] also great strength,
reach the Awakening of Lonely [Buddhas]. (3) [84]

In every world, with the exception of me,
there is no equal for the Lonely Buddhas.
I will describe a piece of the excellent
character³⁴ of those Buddhas, the Great Sages.” (4) [85]

All of you, with well-pleased minds,³⁵ aspiring for
the unsurpassed medicine, hear, by yourselves,
the excellent sayings, which are short and sweet,³⁶
of those Great Sages who were Lonely Buddhas, (5) [86]

which are explanations of generations
of Lonely Buddhas who gathered together,
and a story of dispassion for danger,³⁷
and likewise [how] they achieved Awakening. (6) [87]

With awareness detached from passionate things,
mind not delighting in delights in the world,
abandoning obstacles, throbbing conquered,
thereby indeed³⁸ they achieved Awakening. (7) [88]

Putting away the stick among all beings,
not causing harm to a single one of them,

agrees with BJTS in including them. They are in the more elaborate meter, with eleven syllables per foot, that characterizes the entire *Paccchekabuddhāpadāna* (and the *sutta* from which it in turn draws, SN I.3), so I have translated accordingly.

³²reading *pubba°* with BJTS (and PTS alt., and BJTS [2], above) for PTS *sabba°* (“all”)

³³*jīnasāsanesu*, lit., “Victors’ dispensations”

³⁴*vaṇṇa-padesa-mattaṃ*

³⁵or, reading *sabbesu pasannacchittā*, “with minds pleased in all of those [Lonely Buddhas]”

³⁶or read *madhuṃ va khuddaṃ* (“sweet like honey”) with BJTS, as below even in PTS (v. 56)

³⁷*ādīnavo yañ ccha*, BJTS Sinhala gloss *kāmayen*, i.e., “the danger” is (as *ādīnavo* connotes) passion itself

³⁸reading *tath’ eva* with BJTS for PTS *tatth’ eva* (“there indeed”)

with a loving mind, friendly, compassionate,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (8) [89]³⁹

Putting away the stick among all beings,
not causing harm to a single one of them,
not wishing for sons, let alone⁴⁰ companions,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (9) [90]⁴¹

Affections arise for one with connections;
this dis-ease proceeds in line with affections.
Seeing the danger that's born of affections,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (10) [91]⁴²

Feeling compassion for friends [and] companions,
one puts off the goal, mind tied [to their problems];
seeing that fearfulness in intimacy,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (11) [92]⁴³

One who is attentive to sons and to wives
is entangled like a large bamboo [thicket].
Not stuck to others, like a new bamboo shoot,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (12) [93]⁴⁴

Just as a deer, not ensnared, goes for pasture
in the forest according to [its] wishes,
a knowing man looks after independence;
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (13) [94]⁴⁵

Resting, standing, going, wandering there is
[some] invitation amidst [one's] companions.
Looking after independence [most] don't want,⁴⁶

³⁹BJTS adds the Pāli note: *ayaṃ gāthā marammapothake ccha suttanipāte ccha na vijjati*, "this verse is not found in the Burmese edition nor [lit., "and"] in *Suttanipāta*," referring to the remarkable fact that even though the following text is lifted almost verbatim from the "Rhinoceros Horn" *sutta* of the *Sutta-nipāta* (I.3), corresponding as indicated in the footnotes on the following verses, this present verse in the *Pacc-chekabuddhāpadāna*, though it follows the format of the *Sutta-nipāta sutta*, is not found in that *sutta* (nor, apparently, in Burmese manuscripts of *Apadāna*).

⁴⁰*kuto*, lit., "how then?" "from where?"

⁴¹this is SN, v. 35

⁴²= SN, v. 36

⁴³= SN, v. 37

⁴⁴= SN, v. 38

⁴⁵= SN, v. 39

⁴⁶*anabhijjhitaṇ seritaṇ*, lit., "un-coveted independence"

one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (14) [95]⁴⁷

Amidst [one's] companions there is delighting
in sports, and there is abundant love for sons.
[Though] hating separation from what's held dear,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (15) [96]⁴⁸

Global in outlook,⁴⁹ one is causing no harm,
being happy with whatever comes one's way;
an endurer of troubles, not stiff with fear,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (16) [97]⁵⁰

Even some who have gone forth are ill-disposed;
likewise [some] householders living in the house.
Being unconcerned about others' children,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (17) [98]⁵¹

Shedding the attributes of life in the house
like an ebony⁵² tree whose leaves have fallen,
the hero severs the ties to household life;
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (18) [99]⁵³

If one should obtain a clever companion,
a co-wanderer who lives well [and] is wise,
after having overcome every trouble,
one would wander with that one, thrilled [and] mindful. (19) [100]⁵⁴

If one should not get a clever companion,
a co-wanderer who lives well [and] is wise,
[then] like a king quitting a conquered kingdom,
one should wander alone, like tuskers in the woods.⁵⁵ (20) [101]⁵⁶

Truly we're praising success with companions;
those⁵⁷ who are better or equal should be served.

⁴⁷ = SN, v. 40

⁴⁸ = SN, v. 41

⁴⁹ *cchatuddiso*, lit., "[one who belongs to] the four directions"

⁵⁰ = SN, v. 42

⁵¹ = SN, v. 43

⁵² *koviḷāra*, a species of ebony, *Bauhinia variegata*

⁵³ = SN, v. 44

⁵⁴ = SN, v. 45

⁵⁵ lit., "like a *mātaṅga* elephant in the woods (or forest)"

⁵⁶ this corresponds to SN, v. 46 but the latter does not diverge from the standard refrain, reading as the fourth foot: "one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn"

⁵⁷ lit., "companions"

Not getting those, not enjoying sinful things,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (21) [102]⁵⁸

Seeing shiny [bangles made out] of [fine] gold,
which have been well-made by the son of a smith,
banging together when two are on [one] arm
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (22) [103]⁵⁹

"Like that, with another,⁶⁰ there will be for me,
meaningless chatter or ill-tempered [bad speech];"
seeing that as a danger for the future,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (23) [104]⁶¹

Sense pleasures are varied, sweet and delightful;
[they] churn up the mind with [their] varying form.
Seeing danger in the strands of sense pleasure,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (24) [105]⁶²

"For me this is calamity, misfortune;
a sickness, a [sharp] arrow, a fearsome thing."
Seeing this fear in the strands of sense pleasure,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (25) [106]⁶³

[Freezing] cold and [scorching] heat, hunger and thirst,
wind [and] hot weather and gadflies [and] serpents:
having vanquished even all of those [problems,]
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (26) [107]⁶⁴

Just as a noble elephant with a full-
grown spotted body, abandoning the herd,
might dwell in the woods, however it wishes,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (27) [108]⁶⁵

⁵⁸ = SN, v. 47

⁵⁹ = SN, v. 48. Clanging bangles is a common image of the throes of passion in Sanskrit erotic poetry, one of many levels at which the imagery here works to characterize the Lonely Buddha's aversion to the world

⁶⁰ *dutiyena sahā*, lit., "with a second"

⁶¹ = SN, v. 49

⁶² = SN, v. 50

⁶³ = SN, v. 51

⁶⁴ = SN, v. 52

⁶⁵ = SN, v. 53

⁶⁶ lit., "it is an impossibility (*aṭṭhāna*, for *a-ṭṭhānaṃ*, lit., "groundless") that one... would touch"

“One who is fond of company cannot touch⁶⁶
liberation, even temporarily.”

Heeding with care [those] words of the Sun’s Kinsman,⁶⁷
one should wander alone, like a rhino’s horn. (28) [109]⁶⁸

Freed from [incessant] wrangling of opinions,
gaining the way, getting the path, [with the thought,]
“I know I am not to be led by others,”
one should wander alone, like a rhino’s horn. (29) [110]⁶⁹

Freed from greed, without deceit, [and] thirst-free,
lacking hypocrisy, fault- and folly-free,⁷⁰
becoming intention-free in the whole world,
one should wander alone, like a rhino’s horn. (30) [111]⁷¹

Avoiding, not consorting with an evil
companion, who is blind⁷² to the goal, who gets
into trouble, who intends [things], is slothful,
one should wander alone, like a rhino’s horn. (31) [112]⁷³

One should consort with [someone] noble, a friend,
very learned, *Dhamma*-bearer, skilled preacher.
Discerning [one’s own] goals, removing [all] doubt,
one should wander alone, like a rhino’s horn. (32) [113]⁷⁴

Not embellishing, not looking after sport
nor⁷⁵ delights, pleasures, happiness in the world;
abstaining from adornment,⁷⁶ telling the truth,
one should wander alone, like a rhino’s horn. (33) [114]⁷⁷

⁶⁷*Ādiccchabandhussa*. Though elsewhere in *Apadāna* this epithet signals Sam-māsambuddhas (especially Tissa), here, as BJTS gloss makes clear, it refers to the Paccchchekabuddha to whom the phrase in quotation marks is attributed.

⁶⁸ = SN, v. 54

⁶⁹ = SN, v. 55

⁷⁰*niddhanta-kasāva=moho*, lit., “with faults and delusions blown away/purified/cleaned up”

⁷¹ = SN, v. 56

⁷² lit., “who does not see” “who does not look at”

⁷³ = SN, v. 57

⁷⁴ = SN, v. 58

⁷⁵*ccha*, lit., “and”

⁷⁶*vibhūsanatthānā*, lit., “from a state of adornment”. The °(t)thānā here is largely superfluous, except in providing the ablative required by *virato*, and messes up the meter (13 syllables in this foot), but neither PTS nor BJTS indicates any hesitation about the reading. Norman, in his SN tr. (p. 9) reads *vibhūsanā* and omits °*tthānā*

⁷⁷ = SN, v. 59

Having given up sense pleasures completely,
[including] sons and wives, father [and] mother,
wealth and grain and also [all one's] relatives,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (34) [115]⁷⁸

Mindful, discerning, "this is an attachment;
the happiness here is trifling, little fun;
here there is much suffering, this is a shaft,"⁷⁹
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (35) [116]⁸⁰

Having broken to bits [one's own] hindrances,⁸¹
like a fish breaking a net in the water,
like fire that does not return to what is burnt,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (36) [117]⁸²

With eyes cast downward, not [just] goofing around,
having senses guarded and mind protected,
not filled with desire,⁸³ not burning [as though fire,]
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (37) [118]⁸⁴

Discarding the attributes of household life,
just like a coral tree⁸⁵ with fallen-off leaves,
departing [the house] wearing the saffron robe,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (38) [119]⁸⁶

Not⁸⁷ greedy for [good] tastes, not wavering, not
feeding others, on unbroken begging rounds,⁸⁸
with a mind that's not bound to this clan or that,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (39) [120]⁸⁹

Abandoning the five hindrances of mind,
having pushed away all of the defilements,

⁷⁸ = SN, v. 60

⁷⁹ *kaṇḍo*, the shaft of an arrow (also an arrow itself, and "lump")

⁸⁰ = SN, v. 61

⁸¹ or "fetters," *saṃyojanāni*

⁸² = SN, v. 62

⁸³ *anavassuto*, lit., "not leaking" "not oozing"

⁸⁴ = SN, v. 63

⁸⁵ *pārīchatto*, RD: *Erythmia Indica*, also a tree in Indra's heaven

⁸⁶ = SN, v. 64

⁸⁷ *akaraṇ*, lit., "not doing"

⁸⁸ *sapadānacchārī*

⁸⁹ = SN, v. 65

independent, affection [and] hate removed,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (40) [121]⁹⁰

Putting happiness and suffering behind,
[and] even in the past, mental joy and pain;⁹¹
attaining equanimity, calm and pure,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (41) [122]⁹²

With strenuous effort⁹³ to reach the best goal,
with mind unstuck [and] behavior attentive,
with firm exertion, having strength and power,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (42) [123]⁹⁴

Not quitting solitude [or] meditation,
always living among things by the Teaching,
grasping the danger within existences,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (43) [124]⁹⁵

Aspiring to destroy craving, not lazy,
not foolish, learned, possessing mindfulness,
probing the Teaching, restrained, energetic,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (44) [125]⁹⁶

Not terrified, like a lion [hearing] sounds;
unentangled, as is the wind in a net;
not smeared, like a pink lotus by the water,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (45) [126]⁹⁷

Having overcome, like a strong-toothed lion,
the king of beasts, wandering victorious,
one should make use of lodgings that are remote,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (46) [127]⁹⁸

Practicing love, equanimity, pity,
release, or⁹⁹ joy for others at the [right] time,

⁹⁰ = SN, v. 66

⁹¹ *pubbe va somanassaṇ domanassaṇ*, KRN SN tr. "already"

⁹² = SN, v. 67

⁹³ *āraddhaviriyo*

⁹⁴ = SN, v. 68

⁹⁵ = SN, v. 69

⁹⁶ = SN, v. 70

⁹⁷ = SN, v. 71

⁹⁸ = SN, v. 72

⁹⁹ *ccha*, lit., "and"

being unobstructed by the entire world,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (47) [128]¹⁰⁰

Quitting passion and hatred and delusion,
having broken to bits [one's own] hindrances,¹⁰¹
not trembling at the moment when life's destroyed,
one should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (48) [129]¹⁰²

They associate, they embrace with [some] motive;
friends without motives are hard to find¹⁰³ these days.
Wise about self-interest, people aren't pure.
One should wander alone, like a rhino's horn. (49) [130]¹⁰⁴

With Pure Morals and With Very Pure Wisdom,
Attentive, Applying Selves to Mindfulness,
Insightful, Seeing the Teaching's Distinction,
Knowing the Aspects of Path [and] of Wisdom,¹⁰⁵ (50) [131]

in a Victor's dispensation practicing
merit, aspiration [and] thus [gaining] signs,¹⁰⁶
Wise Ones who don't go on to have followers
become Lonely Victors, [those] Self-Become Ones. (51) [132]

With Vast *Dhamma*,¹⁰⁷ [and] Many *Dhamma*-Bodies,¹⁰⁸
Mind-Lords,¹⁰⁹ Crossing the Flood of All Suffering,¹¹⁰
With Thrilled Minds,¹¹¹ Seers of the Ultimate Goal,¹¹²
Analogues of Lions,¹¹³ Like a Rhino's Horn,¹¹⁴ (52) [133]

¹⁰⁰ = SN, v. 73

¹⁰¹ or "fetters," *saṃyojanāni*

¹⁰² = SN, v. 74

¹⁰³ or "hard to get," *dullabhā*

¹⁰⁴ = SN, v. 75. This is the concluding verse of this sermon in SN, and the remaining nine verses of this *apadāna* are apparently original to it, as are its first eight verses, above.

¹⁰⁵ lit., "of going in the aspects of path [and] the aspects of wisdom (*°bojjhaṅga°*)"

¹⁰⁶ or predictions: *nimittaṇ*

¹⁰⁷ *mahantadhammā*

¹⁰⁸ *bahudhammakāyā*

¹⁰⁹ *cchittissarā*

¹¹⁰ *sabbadukkhoghaṭiṇṇā*

¹¹¹ *udaggacchittā*

¹¹² *paramatthadassī*

¹¹³ *sīhopamā*, lit., "with lions as metaphors"

¹¹⁴ *khaggavisāṇakappā*

With Tranquil Senses,¹¹⁵ With Tranquil Minds,¹¹⁶ Composed,¹¹⁷
 Acting Mindfully¹¹⁸ for¹¹⁹ neighboring beings,¹²⁰
 Lamps¹²¹ shining the light of ultimate truth here,
 these Lonely Buddhas are constantly honored.¹²² (53) [134]

All Obstacles Abandoned,¹²³ Lords of People,¹²⁴
 Lamps of the World,¹²⁵ Shedding Light Like Heaps of Gold,¹²⁶
 Free of Doubt [and] Good for the World to Look At,¹²⁷
 these Lonely Buddhas are constantly honored.¹²⁸ (54) [135]

The clever sayings¹²⁹ of the Lonely Buddhas
 are circulating¹³⁰ in the world with [its] gods.
 Having heard, those who don't act that way are fools;
 they spin in suffering again and again. (55) [136]

The clever sayings¹³¹ of the Lonely Buddhas
 are as sweet as if they were¹³² flowing honey.¹³³
 Having heard, those who practice accordingly
 become seers of the [Four]¹³⁴ Truths, very wise. (56) [137]

The[se] lofty verses spoken by [those] Victors,
 Lonely Buddhas, gone forth into homelessness,

¹¹⁵*santindriyā*

¹¹⁶*santamānā*

¹¹⁷*samādhī*

¹¹⁸*satippacchārā*

¹¹⁹lit., “in” “among”

¹²⁰*paccchchantasattesu satippacchārā*. BJTS reads *paccchchanta gambhīra-mata-ppacchārā*, “Going About with Deep Thought for Neighboring [Folks]” (?)

¹²¹*Dīpā*

¹²²reading *satataccchchitā* ‘me with BJTS for PTS *satataṇ hitā* ‘me (“these...who are constantly friendly”)

¹²³*pahīnasabbāvaraṇā*

¹²⁴*janindā*

¹²⁵*lokappadīpā*

¹²⁶*ghanakañcchanābhā*

¹²⁷*lokasudakkhiṇeyyā*

¹²⁸reading *satataccchchitā* ‘me with BJTS for PTS *satataṇ hitā* ‘me (“these...who are constantly friendly”)

¹²⁹*subhāsītāni*

¹³⁰*ccharanti*

¹³¹*subhāsītāni*

¹³²lit., “like”

¹³³BJTS reads *khuddam avassavantaṃ* (“flowing honey”) for PTS *khuddam iva ssavantaṃ* (“like [“as if they were”] flowing honey”)

¹³⁴I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss in interpolating “the Four Noble Truths” here, as elsewhere more explicitly throughout *Apadāna*.

were made known, for apprehending the Teaching,
by the Śākya Lion,¹³⁵ the Ultimate Man. (57) [138]

With pity for the world, these transformations¹³⁶
of those [Self-Become Ones,] the Lonely Buddhas,
were made known by [him,] the Self-Become Lion,
for increasing emotion and connection.¹³⁷ (58) [139]

The Legend of the Lonely Buddhas is finished.¹³⁸

The Legends of the Theras

Now listen to the legends of the Theras:

[1. Sāriputta]

Close to the Himalayan range,
[on] the mountain called Lambaka,¹³⁹
my ashram is very well made,
a well-constructed hall of leaves. (1) [140]

There's a river, with gentle banks,
well-fixed, delightful to the mind,
and strewn about with bright white sand,
not very far from my ashram. (2) [141]

Free of gravel [and] free of slopes,
excellent, without bad odors,
the river flows right past that place,
making my ashram beautiful. (3) [142]

Crocodiles¹⁴⁰ and leviathans,¹⁴¹
alligators¹⁴² and tortoises;

¹³⁵Śākyasīhena

¹³⁶vikubbitāni, lit., “miraculous transformations” (as through *iddhi* superpowers); the term seems to agree with *subhāsītāni*, “clever sayings,” in vv. 55-56 = “lofty verses” in v. 57.

¹³⁷saṇṇvegasaṇṇāmativadaḍḍhanatthaṇ

¹³⁸PTS (only) adds “the second”.

¹³⁹perhaps fr. *lambati*, to hand down, “Pendulous”. #112, #345 {348} also take place on this mountain.

¹⁴⁰kumbhilā

¹⁴¹makarā

¹⁴²suṃsumārā, lit., “crocodile,” the term used to translate *kumbhilā* in the preceding foot; these are actually two different sorts of crocodile, but to avoid the inevitable redundancy in English I have chosen to translate the former “alligator,” a species not actually found in this region.

the river flows right past that place,
making my ashram beautiful. (4) [143]

Sheatfish,¹⁴³ *pāvusa*,¹⁴⁴ *valaja*,¹⁴⁵
reed-fish,¹⁴⁶ red-fish¹⁴⁷ and *maggura*¹⁴⁸
are flowing [with the current]¹⁴⁹ [there],
making my ashram beautiful. (5) [144]

Trees that blossom and trees that fruit
stand on both banks of that river,
overhanging it from both sides,
making my ashram beautiful. (6) [145]

Mango, *sal*¹⁵⁰ and coral-bean tree,¹⁵¹
trumpet-flower,¹⁵² Chinese chaste tree,¹⁵³
trees in flower with heavenly scents
are perfuming my ashram [then]. (7) [146]

Sandal, *salalā*,¹⁵⁴ cheesewood¹⁵⁵ too

¹⁴³read *pāṭhina*, *Silurus Boalis*, “a kind of shad” (RD); wikipedia gives “sheatfish,” related to catfish, includes all the *siluridae*. BJTS glosses *peṭiyō*

¹⁴⁴*pāvusa*, glossed as “large-mouth fish”, cf. *pāgusa*, *patusa*, BJTS glosses *lūllu*

¹⁴⁵reading *valajā* with BJTS, which treats it as a type of fish (Sinh. *valayō*), for PTS *jalaṇṇa*, lit., “water-born”, a generic word for “fish”.

¹⁴⁶*muṇṇa*, more common as a kind of reed, also the name of a fish (BJTS glosses *moddu*), always in *dvandva* compound with *rohita*, “red-fish”

¹⁴⁷*rohita*, BJTS glosses *reheru*

¹⁴⁸reading *maggurā* with BJTS, which glosses the term as *magurō*, for PTS *vaggula* (= *vaggulī*, bat? Or fr. *vaggu*, beautiful, hence “pretty fish”?)

¹⁴⁹*patāyanti*.

¹⁵⁰reading *sālā ccha* (BJTS, *cty*) for *kolakā* (PTS); *shorea robusta*

¹⁵¹*tilaka*, BJTS glosses as *madaṭa* cf. botanical dictionary = *madaṭiya*, a tree which yields false yellow sandalwood, and seeds that are used as beads and a jeweler’s weight of about 1.25 troy ounce, *adenanthera pavonina*, coral bean tree a.k.a. *saga*, *sagaseed* tree, *red-bead* tree, *kolkriki*

¹⁵²*pāṭali*, Sinh. *paḷol*, *Bignonia suaveolens*, *stereospermum suaveolens* (*Bignon.*), trumpet-flower tree, the Bodhi Tree of Vipassi Buddha.

¹⁵³*sindhuvārīta*, *Vitex negundo*, a.k.a. *horshoe vitex*, five-leaved chaste tree

¹⁵⁴PTS *salaḷā*, BJTS *salalā*, BJTS Sinh.gloss = *hora* = “large timber tree yielding resin and oil, *Dipterocarpus zeylanicus* (*Dipterocarp.*)” (Bot. dict.). RD says this is a tree with fragrant blossoms (which was the Bodhi Tree of Padumuttara Buddha, cf. above, #177, v. 1 [2133]). RD notes references to this tree atJ v.420; Bu ii.51= J i.13; Vv 355; VvA 162; Miln 338; M ii.184, and says it is *Pinus Longifolia* (now more commonly *Pinus Longifolia*), Indian pine, indigenous to northern India, Pakistan, Himalayas, bearing brilliant clustered flowers in blue and other colors, with edible seeds.

¹⁵⁵*nīpa* = Sinhala *kolom*, *nauclea orientalis*; “yellow cheesewood,” also called *Leichhardt* tree

ironwood,¹⁵⁶ laurel¹⁵⁷ and screw-pine¹⁵⁸
trees in flower with heavenly scents
are perfuming my ashram [then]. (8) [147]

Hiptage¹⁵⁹ vines and ashoka trees,¹⁶⁰
bhaginimāla flowering,
sage-leaf alangium,¹⁶¹ and red
bimbijāl¹⁶² bloom in my ashram. (9) [148]

Ketaka,¹⁶³ *kandali*¹⁶⁴ flowers,
kebuka, and Arab jasmine¹⁶⁵
are exuding heavenly scents
making my ashram beautiful. (10) [149]

Dinner-plate tree¹⁶⁶ and *kaṇika*
silver greywood,¹⁶⁷ many black trees¹⁶⁸
are exuding heavenly scents,
making my ashram beautiful. (11) [150]

Laurel¹⁶⁹ and mountain laurel¹⁷⁰ trees,
and ebony,¹⁷¹ all blossoming,

¹⁵⁶*nāga* = Sinhala *nā*, ironwood, *Mesua Ferrea* Linn, Bodhi tree of Mangala, Sumana, Revata, Sobhita buddhas; national tree of Sri Lanka. It has brilliant, fragrant white flowers containing four petals each, as well as a red fruit eaten by birds.

¹⁵⁷*punnāga* = Sinhala *domba*, Alexandrian laurel, *Calophyllum inophyllum*

¹⁵⁸*ketaka*, *Pandanus odoratissima*, Sinhala *vāṭakē* or *vāṭakeyiyā*.

¹⁵⁹*atimutta* = *atimuttaka*? RD: a plant, *Gaertnera Racemosa* = hiptage, hiptage benghalensis, stout, high-climbing vine, now invasive species in Florida, scented pink-white flowers, medicinal uses. BJTS glosses Sinh. *yohombu* (Bot. Dict. = *yohombu vāla* = *yon tumba*, an annual creeper, *Trichodesma zeylanicum*).

¹⁶⁰*Jonesia Asoka*, *Saraca asoca*

¹⁶¹*arikaḷa*, *Alangium hexapetalum*, a.k.a. sage-leaved alangium, Sinh. *rukaṇṇa*

¹⁶²*bimbijāla*, the Bodhi tree of the previous Buddha, Dhammadassi Buddha, Sinh. *rat karavū*, *momordica monadelpha*

¹⁶³RD: name of a flower

¹⁶⁴ = *kandala*, RD: a plant with white flowers

¹⁶⁵*tiṇasūlika* = "Arabian jasmine," Sinhala *bōlidda*

¹⁶⁶*kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. karnikar, bayur tree, maple-leaf bayur, caniyar (now archaic?), dinner-plate tree; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

¹⁶⁷*asana*, *Pentaptera tomentosa*, = a.k.a. crocodile-bark tree, Indian laurel, silver grey wood, white chuglam. The Bodhi tree of Tissa Buddha. BJTS glosses as *piyā gasa* = *bakmī* = *Sarcocephalus cordatus* (Rubi.)

¹⁶⁸*añjani*, = *añjana-rukka*, black-colored tree, cf. *añjana* black ointment

¹⁶⁹*punnāga* = Sinhala *domba*, Alexandrian laurel, *Calophyllum inophyllum*

¹⁷⁰*giripunnāga*

¹⁷¹*koviḷāra*, species of ebony, *Bauhinia variegata*

are exuding heavenly scents
making my ashram beautiful. (12) [151]

Golden shower,¹⁷² winter cherry,¹⁷³
kadam¹⁷⁴ and Spanish cherry¹⁷⁵ trees
are exuding heavenly scents
making my ashram beautiful. (13) [152]

Ālaka and *isimugga*,
banana,¹⁷⁶ also citron¹⁷⁷ trees
matured on the sweet-smelling water
are bearing forth their flowers [there]. (14) [153]

Some pink lotuses are blooming,
others are producing pollen,¹⁷⁸
some pink lotuses are budding,
always flowering in the tank.¹⁷⁹ (15) [154]

Pink lotuses germinate [there];¹⁸⁰
the lotus roots¹⁸¹ are being cleansed.¹⁸²
*Singhāṭi*¹⁸³ leaves are strewn about,
making that tank so beautiful. (16) [155]

Nayita shrubs, *ambagandhi*,
uttuli, *bandhujīvaka*¹⁸⁴

¹⁷²*Uddālaka* = *Cassia fistula*, Sinh. *āsala*

¹⁷³*kuṭaja*, *Nerium antidysenterica* (used for diarrhea, as its name implies), aka arctic snow, winter cherry, *Wrightia antidysenterica*, *Wrightia zeylanica*, *nerium zeylanica*, Sinhala *kelinda*

¹⁷⁴*kadamba* (Sinh. *koḷom*) is *Nauclea cordifolia* = *Neolamarckia cadamba*, with orange-colored, fragrant blossoms

¹⁷⁵*vakula*, *Mimusops elengi*, = Spanish cherry, medlar, bullet-wood

¹⁷⁶*kadali*

¹⁷⁷*mātulungiya*

¹⁷⁸*aññe jāyanti kesarī* (fr. *kesara*, flower pollen). BJTS seems to take this as a type or stage of the lotus flower, “pollen lotuses” (*kesara-padmayō*)

¹⁷⁹here “tank” (*taḷāka*, Sinhala *wāwa*) is used interchangeably with “lake” (*sara*), and as the context well makes clear it should be imagined as a large, man-made reservoir rather than some sort of table-top fishbowl.

¹⁸⁰*gabbhaṇ gaṇhanti*, lit., “seizing the womb,” BJTS glosses *hata gaṇit* = *aṭa gannawā*, are germinating or springing forth

¹⁸¹*mūlāliyo*, BJTS gloss *nelumba-ala*

¹⁸²taking *niddhāvanti* from *dhāvati* 2

¹⁸³= *siṅghāṭa*, *siṅghara*, Hindi *siṅghādā*, a kind of water plant, Sinh. *gokaṭu*, *trapa bispinosa*, “water caltrop” or “Water chestnut” or “buffalo nut,” “bat nut,” “devil pod,” “ling nut,” “lin kok,” “lin kio nut”

¹⁸⁴Sinhala *banduvada*, Latin *pentapetes phoenicea*

all in bloom then in the tank [there]
are exuding heavenly scents. (17) [156]

Sheatfish,¹⁸⁵ also *pāvusa*¹⁸⁶ fish,
valaja,¹⁸⁷ reed-fish¹⁸⁸ [and] red-fish¹⁸⁹
and *saṅkula*¹⁹⁰ and *maggura*¹⁹¹
are living in that tank [there] then. (18) [157]

Crocodiles and alligators,
tantiggāha and *rakkhasa*,
*ogaha*¹⁹² and also pythons¹⁹³
are living in that tank [there] then. (19) [158]

Pigeons¹⁹⁴ and ravi-swans¹⁹⁵ as well,
ruddy geese¹⁹⁶ and *nadīccharas*,
cuckoos,¹⁹⁷ parrots,¹⁹⁸ and mynah birds¹⁹⁹ too
are living on that lake [there then]. (20) [159]

In the forest wild jungle fowl,²⁰⁰
golden crabs,²⁰¹ lake-swallows²⁰² [too],

¹⁸⁵read *pāṭhina*, *Silurus Boalis*, “a kind of shad” (RD); wikipedia gives “sheatfish,” related to catfish, includes all the *siluridae*. BJTS glosses *peṭiyō*

¹⁸⁶*pāvusa*, glossed as “large-mouth fish”, cf. *pāgusa*, *patusa*, BJTS glosses *lūllu*

¹⁸⁷reading *valajā* with BJTS, which treats it as a type of fish (Sinh. *valayō*), for PTS *jalaajā*, lit., “water-born”, a generic word for “fish”.

¹⁸⁸*muṇṇja*, more common as a kind of reed, also the name of a fish (BJTS glosses *moddu*), always in *dvandva* compound with *rohita*, “red-fish”

¹⁸⁹*rohita*, BJTS glosses *reheru*

¹⁹⁰BJTS reads *saṅgulā* and glosses *aṅguluvō*

¹⁹¹BJTS reads *maṅgurā* and glosses *magurō*

¹⁹²fr. *ogāhati*, *ogāhana*, plunging? = watersnakes? BJTS reads *oguha*. In v. [4012], below, the same (?) term is spelt *uggāhaka*. Cf *gaha*, a demon, a “seizer”

¹⁹³*ajagarā*. RD says “a large snake...a Boa Constrictor”

¹⁹⁴*parevatā*

¹⁹⁵*ravihaṇṣā*

¹⁹⁶*cchakkavākā*, BJTS Sinh. gloss *sakvālihiṇiyō* = *cchakravākayā*, an aquatic bird, brahminy goose, btahmany kite, *haliastur indus*

¹⁹⁷*kokilā*

¹⁹⁸*suka°*

¹⁹⁹reading °*sālikā* with BJTS for PTS °*sāli ccha*. *Sāllka** (Skt. *śārika*) = Sinh. *sālalihiṇiyō*, Indian mynah birds (Hindi *maina*, Skt. *madana*)

²⁰⁰*kukutthakā*, Sinh. *valikukulō*

²⁰¹*kulīrakā*, BJTS *kuḷ°*, Sinh. *ranvan kakuḷuvō*

²⁰²*pokkharasātakā*, Sinh. gloss *piyum venehi* (lotus-colored) *vil-lihiṇiyō*, lake-swallow or swift. PSI dict. gives: “a type of crane-*ardea siberica*”

lapwings²⁰³ and Ceylon lorikeets,²⁰⁴
are living on that lake [there then]. (21) [160]

Swans²⁰⁵ [and] curlews²⁰⁶ and peacocks²⁰⁷ too,
cuckoos²⁰⁸ and jungle fowl²⁰⁹ as well,
small monkeys²¹⁰ as well as pheasants²¹¹
are living on that lake [there then]. (22) [161]

Owls²¹² and *poṭṭhasāsas*²¹³ [too],
numerous hawks,²¹⁴ also osprey,²¹⁵
and also *mahākāḷa* birds
are living on that lake [there then]. (23) [162]

Spotted deer²¹⁶ and also wild boar,²¹⁷
and numerous wolves²¹⁸ and jackals,²¹⁹
rohicchcha-deer,²²⁰ *suggapotas*
are living on that lake [there then]. (24) [163]

Lions and tigers and leopards,
bears²²¹ [and] wolves,²²² *kara bānā* bears,²²³

²⁰³ *dindibhā*, Sinh. gloss *kirallu*, *kiraḷa* = red-wattled or yellow-wattled lapwing. PSI dictionary gives “bluejay”

²⁰⁴ *sukapotā*, Sinh. gloss = *girāmalittō* (= *girāmalicchchiyā*), Ceylon lorikeet, loriculus indicus

²⁰⁵ *haṇṣā*

²⁰⁶ *koṇcchā*, Sinh. *kosvā lihiṇiyō*

²⁰⁷ *mayurā*

²⁰⁸ *kokilā*, Sinh. gloss *kovulō*

²⁰⁹ *tambacūlaka*, Sinh. gloss *kukulō*

²¹⁰ reading *pampakā* with BJTS (PTS reads *sampakā*), Sinh. gloss *huṇapupulō* (Sorata = *uṇahapūḷuvā*), a small, tailless monkey. Its high-pitched cry famously (and frighteningly) resembles that of a cobra.

²¹¹ *jīvaḷīva*, Sinh-Eng dict: *āṭṭikukūḷa*

²¹² *kosikā* = *kosiya*, owl, Sinh. gloss *bakmunuṇō*

²¹³ BJTS treats this as a type of bird

²¹⁴ *senakā* = *sena*, Sinh. gloss = *kaburässō*

²¹⁵ *kurarā*, Sinh. gloss *ukussō* PSI dict. = *kaburässō*

²¹⁶ *pasada*, Sinh. gloss *titmuvō*, pl. of *titmuvā*, spotted deer, axis maculatus

²¹⁷ *varahā*, Sinh. gloss *vallūrō*

²¹⁸ *vakā*, Sinh. gloss *vrkayō*, cognate with “wolf”

²¹⁹ *bheraṇḍakā*, Sinh. gloss *sivallu*, pl. of *sivalā*, *hivalā*

²²⁰ *rohicchchā*, RD says “a kind of deer, J.vi.537, fr. *rohita*, red, hence “red deer” (?); Sinh. gloss *rērumuvō*, pl. of *rērumuvā*, = “duck” or “teal” deer.

²²¹ *acchchā*, Sinh. gloss *valassu*

²²² *koka*, etymological cousin of *vāka*, *vrka*, above, see RD

²²³ *taracchchā*, Sinh. gloss *kara bānā* (‘submissive’ “bent over”) *valassu*, Note BJTS omits the second mention of “wolves” so may be taking *koka* in compound with *tarac-*

and thrice-rutting²²⁴ *mātaṅgas*²²⁵ [too]
are living on that lake [there then]. (25) [164]

Centaurs²²⁶ and monkeys²²⁷ are there too
and folks who work in the forest,²²⁸
servant-boys²²⁹ as well as hunters,²³⁰
are living on that lake [there then]. (26) [165]

Wild mangosteen,²³¹ Chirauli-nut,²³²
Mahuwa,²³³ *kāsumāriya*²³⁴
are bearing never-ending fruit
not very far from my ashram. (27) [166]

Margosa,²³⁵ *salalā*,²³⁶ yellow
cheesewoods²³⁷ with such excellent fruit
are constantly bearing those fruits
not very far from my ashram. (28) [167]

Myrobalan²³⁸ and gooseberry,²³⁹
mango, rose-apple,²⁴⁰ bahera,²⁴¹

chchā (i.e., *kokataracchchā*), in specifying this particular type of bear (cf. Sorata, *kara baāna valasā*, s.v.)

²²⁴i.e., showing their rut in their eyes, ears, and genitals. See *cty*, p. 288.

²²⁵I.e., elephant. *Cty* (p. 311; 288): born in the *mātaṅga* clan of elephants

²²⁶*kiṇṇara*, Sinh. gloss *kindurō*

²²⁷*vānarā*, Sinh. gloss *vandurō*

²²⁸*vanakammikā*

²²⁹*cchetā*, Sinh. gloss *dāsayō* (“slaves”) seems to read *ccheta* as *ccheṭa*, *ccheṭaka*, servant, boy; I follow the gloss in giving the word (otherwise “mind,” “thought”) a translation, though RD and PSI dict give no indication that *ccheta* is an alternate spelling for *ccheṭa*

²³⁰*luddakā*, Sinh. gloss *vāddō*, aborigines of Sri Lanka (Veddas)

²³¹*tinduka* = *timbiri*, *diospyros embryopteris*, a.k.a. Indian persimmon

²³²*piyal* = *buchanania latifolia*

²³³*madhuka* reading *madhuk’ ekā*; *madhuka* = *mī gasa*, *bassia latifolia*

²³⁴BJTS glosses as Sinh. *āt demaṭa*, Bot. Dict: “a small timber tree that bears yellow flowers, *Gmelina arborea* (*Verb.*)

²³⁵PTS *kosumbhā*, BJTS *kosambā*, also spelt *kosambhā*, - (acc. to BJTS Sinh. gloss on [3762]) Sinh. *kohomba*, neem or margosa tree, *Azadirachta indica*, though Cone says “a kind of shrub or plant”

²³⁶PTS *salalā*, BJTS *salalā*, BJTS Sinh. gloss = *hora* = “large timber tree yielding resin and oil, *Dipterocarpus zeylanicus* (*Dipterocarp.*)” (Bot. dict.)

²³⁷*nīpa* = Sinhala *kolom*, *nauclea orientalis*; also called Leichhardt tree

²³⁸*harīṭaka* = Sinhala *araḷu*, yellow myrobalan, *terminalia chebula*

²³⁹*āmalaka* = Sinhala *nelli*, *phyllanthus emblica*, emblic myrobalan, Indian gooseberry

²⁴⁰fruit of the eugenia, *damba*, *jambu*

jujube,²⁴² markingnut,²⁴³ bel²⁴⁴ —
they constantly are bearing fruit. (29) [168]

Bindweed,²⁴⁵ also titan arum,²⁴⁶
bilāni,²⁴⁷ *takkaḷāni* [bulbs]
jīvaka and *sahaka*²⁴⁸ [plants]
are abundant in my ashram. (30) [169]

That well-created tank is there
not very far from the ashram,
with clear water, cool for drinking,
well-fixed, delightful to the mind. (31) [170]

Covered with pink and blue lotus,
combined with white lotus flowers
and covered again with *mandālaka*²⁴⁹
it exudes a heavenly scent. (32) [171]

At that time I was then living
in that well-made, lovely ashram
in the woods blooming and fruiting
and thus endowed with everything. (33) [172]

I was ascetic Saruci
of noble-conduct, vow-taker,

²⁴¹ = Sinhala *bulu*, beleric myrobalan, bastard myrobalan, *Terminalia bellirica*

²⁴² *kola*, Sinh. *ḍebara phala*, *Ziziphus Mauritania*, *Zyziphus Jujuba*, Indian jujube or Chinese apple.

²⁴³ *bhallātākā*, *bhallī*, *badulla* = *semecarpus anacardium*, Sinh. *badulu*

²⁴⁴ *bellā*, *billā* = fruit of *Aegle marmelos*, Sinh. *beli geḍiya*, bael, bel, Bengal quince; bilva or vilva tree, = *beluvā*

²⁴⁵ *kalamba*, RD draws attention to Skt. *kalambika*, *kalambuka* = *convulvulus repens*, bindweed, but there are other possibilities including a tree *menispermum calumba* (but its fruits are poisonous/only used in controlled medical usages, unlikely?) and (following BJTS Sinh. gloss here) *Anthocephalus Cadamba* (*Rub.*), Sinh. *kalamba*

²⁴⁶ BJTS reads *aluva*. RD: fr. Skt. *ālu*, *āluka*: a bulbous plant, *Radix Globosa Esculenta* or *Amorphophallus* (Kern), *Arum CChampanulatum* (Hardy), cognate with *alium*, good possibility is *amorphophallus titanum*, “titan arum”

²⁴⁷ BJTS reads *biḷālī*^o

²⁴⁸ BJTS reads *sutaka*

²⁴⁹ RD says this is a water-plant, a kind of lotus, referencing J iv.539; vi.47, 279, 564. Here BJTS Sinh. gloss is *taḍāgayangen*, “from the moss,” following its reading of [170] “well fixed [in the mosses]”. Bot. Dict. *taḍāga* = *sevela*. At [4231], [4233], [4313], [6332] the (or a) BJTS gloss is *helmällen*, *heḷmāli* = edible white water-lily, *Nymphaea Lotus*. At [4007] BJTS glosses it as *madāra* tree [mountain-ebony, *Bauhinia purpurea* (*Legum.*)] and says the blossoms fell into the water from overhanging trees. BJTS gloss at [324] is “a water-born plant named *Mandālā*”.

a meditator, trance-lover,
strong²⁵⁰ in the five special knowledges.²⁵¹ (34) [173]

Four and twenty thousand students
were waiting upon me back then.
They all were from the Brahmin caste,
of noble birth and glorious. (35) [174]

They'd reached perfection in my teachings
of grammar and vocabulary,
of synonyms and metrics too,
and reading signs, and history. (36) [175]

They were skilled as interpreters
of events and omens and signs
on the earth and ground, in the sky;
my students were very well-trained. (37) [176]

Satisfied they were, and prudent;
ate little food, had no desires.
Happy if receiving or not,
they always gathered around me. (38) [177]

Meditators, trance-lovers,
wise, attentive, with peaceful minds,
with wishes for [only] nothing,
they always gathered around me. (39) [178]

Masters of²⁵² special knowledges,
delighting in their brahmin ways,²⁵³
able to fly through the sky, most wise,
they always gathered around me. (40) [179]

They kept the six sense-doors well-closed,
were lust-free, with guarded sense-organs,

²⁵⁰reading *balapatto* with BJTS for PTS *phalapatto* ("obtaining results")

²⁵¹while arahants have six special knowledges, only the first five (psychic power over matter, clairaudience, clairvoyance, recollection of one's own former births, knowledge of others' rebirth) are possible for non-Buddhist sages; the sixth is certainty of one's own nirvana.

²⁵²lit., "attained excellence in"

²⁵³lit., "delighting in their paternal pastures" (*pettike gocare ratā*), which cty understands in terms of the food they received

²⁵⁴*asamṣaṭṭha*, lit., "not joined," "unmixed". I follow the cty in this translation.

[most] wise, and not tied down at home:²⁵⁴
no one came close to my students.²⁵⁵ (41) [180]

At night they always passed the time
[meditating] seated cross-legged
or walking back and forth in place;
no one came close to my students. (42) [181]

Not aroused in what's arousing,
nor defiled in what's defiling;
not fooling self in foolish things:
no one came close to my students. (43) [182]

They spent all [their] time studying
[all] the miraculous powers.
They could set the earth to quaking
with haughtiness none could approach. (44) [183]

When those students were playing sports
they sported in the altered states,
brought rose-apples from [distant] trees;²⁵⁶
no one came close to my students. (45) [184]

Some would travel to Goyāna,
others to Pubbavideha,
and some to Utturukuru:
no one came close to my students. (46) [185]

They'd send their requisites²⁵⁷ ahead
and then they'd proceed after [them];
the sky was totally covered
by twenty-four thousand [students]. (47) [186]

Some ate cooked food and some ate raw,
some ground with teeth, others with mortars.
Some ate food that they ground on stone,
some only fruits that had fallen. (48) [187]

Some [bathed] getting into water,
[others] loved the pure evening [rain]

²⁵⁵lit., "my students were difficult to approach"

²⁵⁶this follows the cty — "having gone they bring the fruit from a jambu a hundred yojanas off in the Himalayas."

²⁵⁷*khārī*

[while others] bathed sprinkling water:
no one came close to my students. (49) [188]

With nails and armpit hair grown long,
muck in [their] teeth, heads [soiled] with dirt
and perfumed [only] with precepts:²⁵⁸
no one came close to my students. (50) [189]

Those famed matted-haired ascetics
would assemble in the morning,
saying what they'd received, and not,
then set off [flying] through the air. (51) [190]

A mighty din would issue forth
from them as they were taking off.
The gods would be most delighted
by that sound of [their] deer-hide robes. (52) [191]

Traveling in all directions
those sages, flying through the sky
would go to any place they wished
by means of their own [vast] power. (53) [192]

They could set the earth to quaking;
all of them were sky-travelers.
Famed ascetics, hard to conquer,
they were steady like the ocean. (54) [193]

Some walked back and forth meditating
some sages did so while seated,
some of them lived on fallen-fruits;
no one came close to my students. (55) [194]

They dwelt always in states of love
and were kindly to all creatures.
None of them raised his own self up
and they felt hatred toward no one. (56) [195]

Fearless like the king of lions,
mighty like an elephant king,
hard to approach like a tiger
they would come into my presence. (57) [196]

²⁵⁸ *silagandhena* = with the scent of moral discipline or disciplinary precepts.

Sorcerers²⁵⁹ and [their] deities,²⁶⁰
 cobra-gods,²⁶¹ music-nymphs,²⁶² demons,²⁶³
 fairies,²⁶⁴ titans²⁶⁵ [and] *garuḷas*
 are living on that lake. (58) [197]

Those dread-locked requisite-bearers²⁶⁶
 dressed in superb deer-leather [clothes],
 all those sages, sky-travelers,
 are living on that lake [there then]. (59) [198]

As is always appropriate
 they respected one another.
 From twenty-four thousand students
 not the sound of a sneeze²⁶⁷ is heard. (60) [199]

One foot placed after the other²⁶⁸
 making little sound, self-controlled,
 all of them, after they'd come close
 are worshipping me with their heads. (61) [200]

Thus surrounded by those students
 peaceful, doing austerities,
 I [then] dwelt in that ashram there
 meditator, trance-lover. (62) [201]

My ashram was always perfumed
 by those sages' morality
 and the scents of both blooming flowers
 and the different fruits [that grew there]. (63) [202]

By night and day I never know
 displeasure, nor does it come to me.

²⁵⁹ *vjjādhārā*, "knowledge-bearers"

²⁶⁰ *devatā*

²⁶¹ *nāgā*

²⁶² *gandhabbā*

²⁶³ *rakkhasā* = *rākṣasā*

²⁶⁴ *kumbhaṇḍā*

²⁶⁵ *dānavā*

²⁶⁶ that is, ascetics, who carry around all their possessions, limited to the basic necessities they require, in shoulder yokes. Cty: *khāribhāran ti : udañcchanakamaṇḍalu-ādikam tāpasaparikkharabhāram*.

²⁶⁷ reading *kipita* with BJTS (and some PTS alt) for PTS *khitta*, "thrown down," hard to see how it fits here

²⁶⁸ *pāde pādam nikkhipantā*, lit., "placing the foot on the foot"

Giving my students instruction,
I am constantly filled with joy.²⁶⁹ (64) [203]

The blossoming of many flowers
and ripening²⁷⁰ of many fruits
are exuding heavenly scents
making my ashram beautiful. (65) [204]

Arising from meditation²⁷¹
I'm zealous and intelligent.
Taking ascetics' requisites
I proceeded into the woods. (66) [205]

I was well-trained to read the signs
surrounding births and portents [too].
At that time I'd [fully] mastered²⁷²
all the mantras in existence. (67) [206]

Anomadassi, Blessed One,
the World's Best, the Bull Among Men,
the Buddha, seeking solitude
entered the Himalayas [then]. (68) [207]

Going into Himalaya
the Supreme, Compassionate Sage,
getting into lotus posture²⁷³
sat down, the Ultimate Person. (69) [208]

[Then] I saw that Sambuddha [there],
shining light, a mental delight,
bright like a blue water lily,²⁷⁴
blazing up like a fire-altar. (70) [209]

I saw the Leader of the World
like a regal *sal* tree in bloom;
blazing forth like a tree of lamps;
lightening flaring in a cloud-bank. (71) [210]

²⁶⁹lit., "constantly am receiving joy", or "receiving laughter" or "smiles". Perhaps, "I constantly receive their smiles"

²⁷⁰reading *vipaccchchatan* (BJTS) for *paccchchatan* (PTS).

²⁷¹lit., arising out of *samādhi*

²⁷²lit., I am carrying, bearing

²⁷³lit., "crouching with his legs crossed"

²⁷⁴*indīvara*, *Cassia fistula*

“This *nāga* is the Great Hero,
the Sage who ended suffering;”
after coming to see this one
all suffering was cast away. (72) [211]

After seeing that God of Gods
adorned with the auspicious marks
I thought, “is he Buddha or not?
Surely I’m seeing One with Eyes.” (73) [212]

One thousand wheel-marks are seen
on his unsurpassed [lovely] foot.
I, having seen those marks of his,
concluded he’s the Thus-Gone-One. (74) [213]

I brought in a broom for sweeping
and having done the sweeping then
I gathered eight blooming flowers
for *pūjā* to that Best Buddha. (75) [214]

After *pūjā* to that Buddha,
the Flood-Crosser, Undefined One,
placing deer-hide on one shoulder
I worshipped the Chief of the World. (76) [215]

“The knowledge by which the Buddha
dwells without [any] defilements —
that knowledge I shall now proclaim;
[all of] you listen to my words! (77) [216]

May you lift this world up rightly
Self-Become One, Boundless Increase!²⁷⁵
Coming into the sight of you
they cross the rushing stream of doubt. (78) [217]

You’re the Teacher for those who breathe,
the Banner, the Flag and the Pole;
you are the Goal, the Solid Ground,
the Island,²⁷⁶ the Best of Biped. (79) [218]

It’s possible to measure the

²⁷⁵ *amita+udaya?*

²⁷⁶ or “lamp,” *dīpo*

ocean's water by the gallon²⁷⁷
 but not ever could one measure
 your knowledge, O Omniscient One. (80) [219]

It's possible to lift the earth
 onto a comparable sphere
 but not ever could one measure
 your knowledge, O Omniscient One. (81) [220]

It's possible to measure [all]
 space with a rope or by the inch
 but not ever could one measure
 your knowledge, O Omniscient One. (82) [221]

One might exhaust the entire earth
 and all the water in the sea
 but similes that might arise
 won't befit the Buddha's knowledge. (83) [222]

Whatever goes on in the minds
 of this world's creatures, with its gods,
 O Eyeful One all those things too
 are sunk in your knowledge-water. (84) [223]

The knowledge by which you attained
 supreme complete Awakening:
 with that knowledge, Omniscient One,
 you crush rivals and heretics." (85) [224]

Having praised with these [nine] verses,
 the ascetic named Suruci
 spreading out his deer-leather robe
 sat down [right there] upon the earth. (86) [225]

"They say the king of mountains rose
 to that height after being sunk
 in the great ocean for as long
 as eighty-four thousand aeons. (87) [226]

And Meru, having thus arisen,
 being so long and so spread out,
 bit by bit gets broken into

²⁷⁷lit., "to be measured according to *ālhakas* [a measure of grain]".

two million lakhs²⁷⁸ [of small pebbles]. (88) [227]

If one should investigate it,
counting the numbers of lakhs [there,]
[still] he could not ever measure
your knowledge, O Omniscient One. (89) [228]

Whichever water is encircled
by water holes²⁷⁹ however small
the beings who live in water
would all [find themselves] submerged there. (90) [229]

In just that way, O Great Hero,
these ordinary heretics
who jump into dogmas' grasp
get deluded by what they touch. (91) [230]

These [heretics] pulled underwater
by your knowledge which is pure and
which is seen without obstruction
never move beyond your knowledge." (92) [231]

At that time [he], the Blessed One,
Anomadassi, Greatly Famed,
arising from his meditation,
surveyed the [whole] world,²⁸⁰ that Victor. (93) [232]

Nisabha was a follower
of that Sage Anomadassi.
He was surrounded by a lakh
of peaceful-minded ones like him (94) [233]

who'd destroyed defilements, were pure,
and had the six special knowledges.
Discerning the Buddha's wishes
he then approached that World-Leader. (95) [234]

Standing up in the air right there
they circumambulated him
and praising with ten fingers pressed
came down to the Buddha's presence. (96) [235]

²⁷⁸ one lakh = 100,000, hence the number of pieces is two trillion

²⁷⁹ reading *sukhama-cch-chiddena jālena* for *sukhuma-cchchikena jālena*, with the Cty.

²⁸⁰ *Disaṃ olokayī*, lit., "looked out in the directions"

Anomadassi, Blessed One,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
sitting in the monks' Assembly
[right then] made manifest a smile. (97) [236]

Varuṇa was the attendant
on the Omniscient One, Great Sage.
Putting [his] robe on one shoulder
he then queried the World-Leader: (98) [237]

"O Blessed One, what is the cause
of the Teacher's [breaking a] smile?
It never is without a cause
that the Buddhas begin to smile." (99) [238]

Anomadassi, Blessed One,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
seated in the monks' Assembly
[then] spoke these verses [in reply]: (100) [239]

"This one who honors²⁸¹ me with flowers
and also extols my knowledge,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words." (101) [240]

Knowing that Buddha would speak,²⁸² the
gods all came together [there then].
Wishing to hear the great Teaching²⁸³
they [then] approached the Sambuddha. (102) [241]

Lesser gods in ten world-systems
who possessed enormous powers
wishing to hear the great Teaching
also approached the Sambuddha. (103) [242]

[He said], "The army, with four parts —
tusker, soldier, chariot, horse —
will ceaselessly wait on this one;
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (104) [243]

²⁸¹*pūjesi*

²⁸²lit., "recognizing [that there would be] speech of the Buddha"

²⁸³*saddhamma*

Sixty thousand instruments²⁸⁴ [and]
 well-decorated kettle-drums²⁸⁵
 will always pay respects to him;
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (105) [244]

Women numbering sixteen thousand,
 decked out in all the ornaments,
 with varied clothes and jewelry
 and wearing earrings made of gems (106)
 with long eyelashes, lovely smiles²⁸⁶
 and slim waists, pleasant to look at,²⁸⁷
 will ceaselessly wait on this one:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (107) [246]

He'll delight in the world of gods
 for one hundred thousand aeons.
 A thousand times he's going to be
 the wheel-turning king of a country. (108) [247]

A thousand times the king of gods,
 he will exercise divine rule,
 [and he will have] much local rule
 innumerable by counting. (109) [248]

When he attains his final birth
 he will go to the human state.
 He will be borne out of the womb
 of the brahmin woman Sāri. (110) [249]

Thenceforth this man will be known by
 the name of his maternal clan:
 his name will be Sāriputta;
 he will have sharp intelligence. (111) [250]

Giving up eight hundred million²⁸⁸
 he will renounce, with nothing left,²⁸⁹

²⁸⁴*turiya*, musical instruments

²⁸⁵*bheri*

²⁸⁶*hasulā* = ? Cf. RD *hasula*, s.v., which following Kern treats this as a corrupted reading of *bhamuka*, "eyebrows" or "thick eyebrows", often found in combination with the term for "long eyelashes" (*aḷārapamha*).

²⁸⁷RD gives "good hips," referring to this text. I don't see the warrant, and take the term *susaññā* from *saññā*, sense, perception, as does BJTS Sinhala gloss

²⁸⁸lit., 80 *koṭis* = 80 x 10,000,000 or 800,000,000 [pieces of money]

²⁸⁹*pabbajissati* 'kiñcchano

and searching for the path to peace
this great man's going to wander [far]. (112) [251]

Aeons beyond measure from now,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (113) [252]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,²⁹⁰
with the name of Sāriputta
he'll be the foremost follower. (114) [253]

This river, the Bhāgīrathī,²⁹¹
is fed by the Himalayas,
rushes into the mighty sea,
[then] satisfies the great ocean. (115) [254]

Just so this man, Sāriputta,
wise one among the Sāketas
attaining²⁹² wisdom's perfection
will satisfy²⁹³ [all] living beings. (116) [255]

Going from the Himalayas
to the sea, the mighty ocean,
whatever sand lies in between
cannot be fathomed by counting. (117) [256]

Without remainder he'll be able
to fathom that by counting thus;
but there will be no upper limit
to Sāriputta's [own] wisdom. (118) [257]

Counting by hundreds of thousands
one would exhaust the Ganges's sands;
but there will be no upper limit
to Sāriputta's [own] wisdom. (119) [258]

The waves upon the mighty ocean
cannot be fathomed by counting;

²⁹⁰ *oraso dhammanimmito*

²⁹¹ this is the BJTS spelling; PTS gives *Bhāgīrasī*

²⁹² ., "going to".

²⁹³ *tappayissati* < *tappetu*

that too [he'll do]! Sāriputta's
wisdom will have no upper limit. (120) [259]

Satisfying²⁹⁴ the Sambuddha
Gotama, Bull of the Śākyas,²⁹⁵
he'll attain wisdom's perfection
and be the foremost follower. (121) [260]

Perfectly he's going to follow
the *Dhamma*-wheel which [will be] turned
by the Śākyas' Son, Neutral One,²⁹⁶
a *Dhamma*-shower raining forth. (122) [261]

Understanding all of that well,
Gotama, Bull of the Śākyas,
seated in the monks' Assembly
will place him in the foremost place." (123) [262]

O see the deed²⁹⁷ I did so well
for Teacher Anomadassi.
Having done what he required²⁹⁸
in every place I did excel. (124) [263]

Karma done immeasurable
[aeons hence] showed me [its] fruit here:
well-liberated, arrow-quick,²⁹⁹
I have destroyed my defilements. (125) [264]

Searching for the unconditioned
and unshaking state, nirvana,
sussing out all the heretics
I circled through existences.³⁰⁰ (126) [265]

Just as a man, plagued with disease
would investigate all the jungles

²⁹⁴ *ārādhayitvā* = satisfied, pleased, accomplished

²⁹⁵ or °chief: *Śākyapungavaṃ*

²⁹⁶ *tādinā* = *tādi*, an arahant who is "such" in matters both disagreeable and agreeable. He takes things as they are, thus I sometimes translate the term "Such-Like" or "Such-Like One" as well as "Neutral One".

²⁹⁷ *kāraṇ*

²⁹⁸ *kāram katvā*

²⁹⁹ or perhaps "I'm released, quick like an arrow;"

³⁰⁰ *saṃsārim bhava*

searching for medicinal herbs
to be released from his illness, (127) [266]

searching for the unconditioned
state of deathlessness, nirvana,
without a break,³⁰¹ five hundred times
I went forth into sagely life.³⁰² (128) [267]

Bearing a weight of matted hair³⁰³
I wore a deer-leather garment;
perfecting special knowledges
I went to the world of Brahma. (129) [268]

There's nothing outside the wisdom
laid down in the dispensation.³⁰⁴
Whatever being's intelligent
will discern the dispensation.³⁰⁵ (130) [269]

Then I thought, "this is the method
for that me, desiring the goal."
Searching for the unconditioned
I wandered the difficult fords. (131) [270]

Just as a man, wanting its pith,
who chops and splits a banana tree
would not thereby attain that pith
but would be devoid of that pith, (132) [271]

so too the world's heretics
with their varied views and big crowds
lack that which is unconditioned
like the banana tree lacks pith. (133) [272]

When I reached [my] last existence
I was a kinsman of Brahma.³⁰⁶
Throwing away a whole billion³⁰⁷

³⁰¹*avokiṇṇaṃ/avyākiṇṇaṃ* (cty = *avichinnaṃ, niraṇṭaraṃ*)

³⁰²*pabbajjīm isipabbajjāṃ*

³⁰³*jaṭābhārabharito* (PTS), *jaṭābhārena bharito* (BJTS)

³⁰⁴*jīnasāsaṇaṃ*, lit., "the Victor's dispensation"

³⁰⁵*jīnasāsaṇaṃ*, lit., "the Victor's dispensation"

³⁰⁶*brahmadbandhu*, i.e., a brahmin

³⁰⁷100 *koṭṭis* = 100 x 10,000,000 = 1,000,000,000. Cf. v. [251], above: Sāriputta was even richer than Anomadassi Buddha predicted he would be.

I went forth into homelessness.³⁰⁸ (134) [273]

The First Recitation Portion.

There was a learned mantra-knower
who had mastered the three Vedas,
a brahmin known as Sañjaya.
I dwelt in his vicinity. (135) [274]

O Great Hero, your follower,
the brahmin known as Assaji,
hard to approach, with mighty powers³⁰⁹
always went about for alms [there]. (136) [275]

I saw that one who was so wise,
a sage well used to quietude,
a peaceful-hearted elephant,
just like a lotus flower in bloom. (137) [276]

Having seen him I realized³¹⁰
“this man will be a worthy one,
well-tamed, whose mind is purified,
a bull, most excellent, a hero. (138) [277]

Pleasing in his mode of conduct,
beautiful and well-self-controlled,
tamed in the ultimate taming,
a seer of deathlessness he’ll be. (139) [278]

Why then do I not question him
the happy one, about the goal?³¹¹
Questioned by me he will reply!
Then I am asking [him] questions. (140) [279]

I proceeded to follow him
as he wandered about for alms;
I was honored with permission
to ask about the deathless state. (141) [280]

Approaching him along the road
I questioned him in this way [then]:

³⁰⁸*pabbajim anāgāriyaṃ.*

³⁰⁹*ugga-tejo* = “possessing mighty (fierce, hot) *tejas* (power, heat)”

³¹⁰*me cchittam uppajj*; lit., “my mind arose,” “my idea was born”.

³¹¹lit., “about the ultimate goal”.

“Of which clan are you, O wise one?
Whose pupil are you, happy one?³¹² (142) [281]

Like a lion which is not frightened
he, questioned by me, answered thus:

“A Buddha’s risen in the world;
I am his student, a follower.” (143) [282]

“It would be excellent, wise one,
o famous one, O [Buddha’s] son,
if you’d please declare to me, sir,³¹³
the sort of Teaching Buddha teaches.” (144) [283]

Questioned by me he [then] declared
the entire deep and subtle state
in which all suffering’s destroyed
and craving’s arrow is removed. (145) [284]

“The Thus-Gone-One did speak about
the basic causes of all things
and the ceasing of those causes;
that is what the Great Monk declares.” (146) [285]

When my question had been answered
I had attained the first path-fruit.³¹⁴
Having heard the dispensation,³¹⁵
I was free of stain and blemish. (147) [286]

After hearing the sage’s speech,
having seen the superb Teaching,
well-immersed in that Great Teaching
I uttered these verses [aloud]: (148) [287]

“Even if this Teaching goes only this far
you all should discern [its] grief-free state
as not seen in the past

³¹²PTS reads *marisa*, not in the dictionaries, not glossed in the cty. BJTS read *mārisa*, hence this translation. Usually used of those in heaven. In the vocative, paralleling “*dhira*”.

³¹³*āvuso*, BJTS glosses *nidukānan vahansa* (“you [respectful] without suffering”)

³¹⁴*paṭhamam phalam-ajjhagam*, i.e., became a Sotāpanna or Stream-enterer, a person who will achieve nirvana after seven more births, and will not in the meantime fall into any bad birth-states. This interpretation follows the BJTS Sinhala gloss. Another plausible reading, which would make better sense of the accusative form of *paṭhama* (otherwise, why not *paṭhamaphalam-ajjhagam*?), is “first, I attained the fruit”

³¹⁵*jinasāsanam*, lit, “the Victor’s dispensation”

performing many sacrifices.³¹⁶ (149) [288]³¹⁷

While seeking *Dhamma* [formerly]

I wandered the difficult fords.

That meaning's [now] obtained by me;
there is no time for neglecting." (150) [289]

Greatly pleased by [monk] Assaji,
attaining to that tranquil state,
looking for my co-renouncer
I returned to the ashram [then]. (151) [290]

On seeing me from far away
my companion,³¹⁸ who was well-trained,
who'd learned³¹⁹ meditative postures,
[astonished], spoke these words [to me]: (152) [291]

"O sage your face and eyes are pleased
and you display a sagely mien.
How have you come to deathlessness,
everlasting state, nirvana?" (153) [292]

You come, conforming to what's good,
it is as though you've been made calm.
And you've approached [me], O brahmin,
tamed in the ultimate taming." (154) [293]

"I have attained the deathless state
where craving's arrow is destroyed.
You too ought to attain [to that];
let's go to the Teacher's presence." (155) [294]

My companion, who was well-trained,
assented saying "Excellent!"
Taking [his] hand into [my] hand
we went to the Teacher's presence. (156) [295]

"We both of us will now go forth
in your presence, O Śākyas' Son.

³¹⁶*bahukehi kappana-hutehi*.

³¹⁷PTS and BJTS both read the verse in a meter unlike the more elaborate meter of the opening verses and the (*gāthā*) that characterizes the bulk of *Apadāna*. Those exhibit a consistent 11-11-11-11 or 8-8-8-8 number of syllables per foot, respectively. The present verse seems to be 11-9-6-9, and I have translated accordingly.

³¹⁸= Kolita, Mahāmoggallāna.

³¹⁹lit., "who was endowed with" or "to whom there was much"

Having arrived at your teaching
we will live without defilements.” (157) [296]

Kolita’s top in magic powers;
I’m the one foremost in wisdom.
The two of us, living as one,
beautify the dispensation. (158) [297]

While my thought was still incomplete
I wandered the difficult fords.
Coming to your philosophy
my thought is now fully mature. (159) [298]

Having been planted in the earth,
trees blossom forth in [their] season.
They exude their heavenly scents
and delight all living beings. (160) [299]

In just this way, O Great Hero,
O Greatly Famed One, Śākyas’ Son,
being planted in your teaching
I want to bear flowers in season. (161) [300]

I seek the liberation-flower,
freedom from this circling rebirth.³²⁰
Finding that liberation-flower
I’ll delight all living beings. (162) [301]

Through this entire Buddha-field
except for the Great Sage himself,
in wisdom there is no rival
for [me], your son, O Eyeful One. (163) [302]

Well-instructed are your students;
the retinue is so well-trained.
Tamed in the ultimate taming
they always gather around you. (164) [303]

Meditators, trance-lovers,
wise, attentive, with minds at peace,
sages who have a sagely mien,
they always gather around you. (165) [304]

³²⁰*bhavasamsāramocchanam*

Wanting little,³²¹ clever and wise,
 eating little, with no desires,
 happy if receiving or not,
 they always gather around you. (166) [305]

Forest dwellers with wants removed,³²²
 meditators in shabby robes³²³
 who delight in being alone,³²⁴
 they always gather around you. (167) [306]

Attainers of the eight path-fruits
 [and] those who are still aspiring,³²⁵
 searching for the ultimate goal
 they always gather around you. (168) [307]

Stainless enterers of the stream
 and some who are once-returners;
 non-returners and arahants too,
 they always gather around you. (169) [308]

Skilled in retaining mindfulness,³²⁶
 fond of wisdom's parts as focus,³²⁷
 your followers all, and numerous,
 they always gather around you. (170) [309]

Skilled in [all] the superpowers,
 fond of calming-meditation,³²⁸
 undertaking fit exertion³²⁹
 they always gather around you. (171) [310]

Perfecting the three knowledges,
 special knowledges, superpowers,

³²¹reading *appicchā* for *apicchā*, following BJTS

³²²*dhuta-ratā*

³²³*lūkha-civarā*

³²⁴*viveka*, seclusion, detachment, meditation, being apart, loneliness

³²⁵see cty p. 233. *Paṭipanna* = attained four fruits of the path, in the eighth fruit (*phalaṭṭhā*) established arahantship; *sekhā-phala* = the lower (or as John Strong [1983]: would have it, slower) three fruits (*sotāpanna*, *sakadāgami*, *anāgami*)

³²⁶*satipaṭṭhānakusalā*

³²⁷*bojjhangā-bhāvanā-ratā*, lit., "fond of meditating on the constituents of wisdom." The constituents of wisdom are usually enumerated as seven: mindfulness, investigation of the law, energy, rapture, repose, concentration and equanimity.

³²⁸*samādhi-bhāvanā-ratā*.

³²⁹*sammappadhānam anuyuktā*.

attaining wisdom's perfection
they always gather around you. (172) [311]

Such indeed are they, Great Hero,
your students, who are so well-trained,
hard to approach, with mighty powers,
they always gather around you. (173) [312]

Surrounded by [all] those students
ascetics who have been taught well,
like a lion which is not frightened
you shine just like the king of stars.³³⁰ (174) [313]

Having been planted in the earth,
hardwood trees grow up [strong and tall].
They attain their full abundance
and [in season] display their fruit. (175) [314]

O Śākyas' Son, O Great Famed One,
you're analogous to the earth;
being fixed in your [great] teaching,
they [like the trees] grow deathless fruit. (176) [315]

The Indus, and the Sarasvatī
are rivers, like the CChandabhāgā,
the Ganges and the Yamuna
the Sarabhu and the Mahī too. (177) [316]

When those rivers [finish] flowing
the great ocean accepts them [all].
Abandoning their former names,
they're all known as "the great ocean". (178) [317]

Likewise these people, of four castes,
who've gone forth into your presence,
abandoning their former names
are all known as "the Buddha's sons". (179) [318]

Just as the moon which is unblemished
going across the space in the sky
casting its light upon the world
outshines the entire mass of stars, (180) [319]

³³⁰the moon.

so likewise you, O Great Hero,
surrounded by the gods and men,
going across the Buddha-field
are shining brightly all the time. (181) [320]

Waves which [first] arise from the depths
go no further than the seashore;
when they do come onto the shore,
they are crushed to bits³³¹ and scattered. (182) [321]

Just so the world's heretics
with their varied views and big crowds
wishing to possess the Teaching
never go further than the Sage. (183) [322]

If they [try] attaining to that
through debating, O Eyeful One,
having come into your presence
they get thoroughly crushed by you. (184) [323]

Just as many white lotuses³³²
and *mandālaka* blooms,³³³ water-born,
do get besmeared by the water
and also by the mud and clay, (185) [324]

so too indeed many creatures
who're born and grow up in the world
are pained by [their] lust and anger
like the white lotus in the mud. (186) [325]

Just as a pink lotus,³³⁴ water-born,
growing up in the water's midst
is not besmeared by the water
but rather that lotus is clean, (187) [326]

³³¹ *sañcchuṇṇā*

³³² *kumuda*

³³³ RD says this is a water-plant, a kind of lotus, referencing J iv.539; vi.47, 279, 564. Here BJTS gloss is "a water-born plant named *Mandālā*". At [171] BJTS Sinh. gloss is *taḍāgayangen*, "from the moss," following its reading of [170] "well fixed [in the mosses]". Bot. Dict. *taḍāga* = *sevela*. At [4231], [4233], [4313], [6332] the (or a) BJTS gloss is *helmällen*, *heḷmāli* = edible white water-lily, *Nymphaea Lotus*. At [4007] BJTS glosses it as *madāra* tree [mountain-ebony, *Bauhinia purpurea* (*Legum.*)] and says the blossoms fell into the water from overhanging trees.

³³⁴ *paduma*

so too are you, O Great Hero,
though born within the world, Great Sage.
You are not besmeared by the world,
like the pink lotus by water. (188) [327]

Likewise, many lotus flowers
blossom in the month of April³³⁵
[but] do not last beyond that month;
that is the time for blossoming. (189) [328]

So too are you, O Śākyas' Son
blooming in your liberation.
The dispensation's not surpassed
like the water-born lotuses. (190) [329]

The king of *sal* trees all in bloom
exudes a heavenly perfume.
Surrounded by other *sal* trees
the king of *sal* trees is lovely. (191) [330]

So too are you, O Great Hero,
blooming with a Buddha's wisdom.
Circled by the monks' Assembly,
like the *sal*-king you are lovely. (192) [331]

Just as the Himalayan stone's
medicine for living beings
and the lair of the lesser gods,
and *nāgas* and *asurās* too, (193) [332]

so too are you, O Great Hero,
medicine³³⁶ for living beings;
you've mastered the three knowledges,
special knowledges, great powers. (194) [333]

They are admonished, Great Hero,
by you, [but] with [great] compassion.
Delighting in love of *Dhamma*
they dwell in your dispensation. (195) [334]

Likewise a lion, king of beasts,
going about how he wishes,

³³⁵ actually March-April, *Bak Māsa* in the Sinhala calendar, *rammaka māsa* in Pali

³³⁶ lit., "like medicine"

surveying the four directions
[then] growls three times [his mighty roar]. (196) [335]

All the beasts are very frightened
because of that lion's growling.
Thus just one beast, of noble birth
always frightens [all of the rest]. (197) [336]

Because of your growl, Great Hero,
the earth [herself] begins to quake.
Those fit for wisdom realize it,
scaring the partisans of Death.³³⁷ (198) [337]

The heretics are all afraid
of your voice, O Sage so Great.
That flock of crows is in a fluster
like the beasts with the lion-king.³³⁸ (199) [338]

Those with followers in the world
are known by the title "teachers".
They teach to their community
doctrines passed down by tradition. (200) [339]

Not so do you, O Great Hero
preach your Teaching to living beings.
Understanding the truths yourself³³⁹
[you preach] all of Awakening.³⁴⁰ (201) [340]

Grasping desires and deep fantasies,³⁴¹
strengths and weaknesses of senses,³⁴²
discerning who's able, who's not,
you thunder forth like a great cloud. (202) [341]

Right to the universe's edge,
seated groups of followers are

³³⁷ *māra-kāyikā* — those in Mara's troupe.

³³⁸ lit., "with the king of beasts".

³³⁹ reading *sāmaṇ* (BJTS) for *samaṇ* (PTS).

³⁴⁰ lit., "the complete party of Awakening" (here reading *pakkhiyaṇ* [BJTS] for *pakkhikaṇ* [PTS]).

³⁴¹ *āsaya* = likes, wants + *anusaya* = defilements deep in the mind which have not been acted upon

³⁴² reading *balābalaṇ* (BJTS, cty) for *phalāphalaṇ* ("the fruits and the fruitlessness," PTS).

thinking through their varied doctrines,
trying to resolve³⁴³ [all] their³⁴⁴ doubts. (203) [342]

Reading the minds of everyone,
skilled in analogies, O Sage,
discoursing on single questions
you resolve living beings' doubts. (204) [343]

In this world the earth is filled with
people like those [I've] referred to.
All of them, hands reverently pressed,
should sing the World-Leader's praises.³⁴⁵ (205) [344]

Singing praises for an entire aeon,
speaking of diverse qualities
they never could be fully measured;
the Thus-Gone-One has no measure. (206) [345]

Thus singing the Victor's praises
with all the power that they have,
speaking for ten million aeons
this and that would remain unsaid. (207) [346]

If any being, god or man,
even if he's [very] well-trained
tries to draw the full [ocean's water]³⁴⁶
he would certainly come to grief.³⁴⁷ (208) [347]

[Now] fixed in your dispensation,
O Śākya's Son, O Great Famed One
having reached Wisdom's Perfection
I'm living without defilements. (209) [348]

Defeating rival heretics
I further the dispensation.³⁴⁸

³⁴³lit., "for the sake of resolving"

³⁴⁴taking *taṃ* as *tesaṃ*, with the cty

³⁴⁵here I follow the cty, which glosses *kittayun* as *gunaṃ katheyyuṃ*.

³⁴⁶I follow the cty here.

³⁴⁷lit., "he would receive nothing but destruction"

³⁴⁸*jīnasānaṇ*, lit., "the Victor's dispensation." Jina, "Victor" (or "Conqueror") is appropriately paired here with the "defeat" of riva

³⁴⁹*Dhamma-senāpati*, lit., "the chief of the army of *Dhamma*," or perhaps "*Dhamma*'s commander in chief." Pronounce as "gen'ral" to keep the meter when chanting.

Today I'm the *Dhamma's* general³⁴⁹
in the Buddha's dispensation.³⁵⁰ (210) [349]

Karma done immeasurable
[aeons hence] showed me [its] fruit here:
well-liberated, arrow-quick,³⁵¹
I have destroyed my defilements. (211) [350]

Whatever man who on his head
would carry a load, every day,
he'd be oppressed due to that load,
[and] that burden would be heavy. (212) [351]

I transmigrated through lifetimes³⁵²
being burnt up by the three fires,³⁵³
weighed down by the burden of being
as though I were lifting mountains. (213) [352]

My burden [now] has been laid down
and I've destroyed³⁵⁴ re-becoming.
I've done all things that should be done
in the Buddha's dispensation.³⁵⁵ (214) [353]

Through this entire Buddha-field,
except the Śākya Bull himself,
I'm supreme in terms of wisdom;
there is no one to rival me. (215) [354]

So well-trained in meditation³⁵⁶
excelling in the superpowers,
today my only desire is to
create a thousand magically.³⁵⁷ (216) [355]

³⁵⁰“army” might make the analogy work better, but the Pāli is *sakyaputtassa sāsane*, lit., “in the dispensation of the Son of the Śākyas.” Yet the analogy appears more appropriate in light of the more basic meaning of “dispensation” (*sāsane*), namely “commandment” or “order” (as of a king).

³⁵¹or perhaps “I’m released, quick like an arrow;”

³⁵²lit., “existences”

³⁵³the cty here explains these as the fires of *rāga* (lust), *dosa* (anger) and *moha* (ignorance, folly)

³⁵⁴cty glosses *ugghāṭitā* as *viddhamṣitā*.

³⁵⁵*sakyaputtassa sāsane*, lit., “in the dispensation of the Son of the Śākyas”

³⁵⁶*samādhimhi*.

³⁵⁷reading *sahassam* (BJTS, PTS alt) for *sahāyam* (“friend,” “companion,” PTS). BJTS Sinhala gloss understands this to mean creating a thousand forms by means of *iddhi* — the self-multiplication miracle found throughout these texts.

Of me who dwelt there by and by
 the Great Sage was the [great] Teacher.
 He told me the dispensation;
 cessation³⁵⁸ happened lying down. (217) [356]

My divine eye is purified
 and I'm skilled in concentration.
 Proper exertion is applied;
 I love wisdom's parts as focus. (218) [357]

Everything is done by me
 which followers ought to attain.
 Except the Leader of the World
 there is no one to rival me. (219) [358]

Skilled in the attainments and discipline,
 through altered states I got liberated fast.
 Fond of wisdom's parts as focus
 I've excelled in the followers' virtues. (220) [359]³⁵⁹
 Attaining the followers' virtues
 I'm honored by the Best of Men.
 [My] mind is always filled with faith
 in fellow religious students. (221) [360]

Like a snake whose poison's destroyed,³⁶⁰
 like a bull whose horns are broken,
 freed of my pride and arrogance
 I approach with great reverence.³⁶¹ (222) [361]

If my wisdom were a beautiful girl
 she'd hook up with the rulers of earth.
 This is the fruit of [my] having praised the
 knowledge of Anomadassi Buddha.³⁶² (223) [362]³⁶³
 I help keep rolling perfectly
 the *Dhamma*-wheel which was turned
 by the Śākya's Son, Neutral One:
 that's the fruit of praising knowledge. (224) [363]

³⁵⁸lit., "my cessation".

³⁵⁹this verse is in a different meter (?), apparently 10-11-7-10, so I translate accordingly.

³⁶⁰reading *uddhaṭa* (BJTS, cty) for *uddhata* (PTS).

³⁶¹lit., "I approach the group with great reverence."

³⁶²lit., "Blessed One".

³⁶³here too a more elaborate meter, 10-9-10-10

May I not ever, anywhere,
meet one whose thoughts are less than pure,
who's lazy or lacks energy,
is unlearned or immoral. (225) [364]

Let only one who is learned,
wise, well-fixed in moral precepts
and settled into mental calm
come face-to-face in front of me.³⁶⁴ (226) [365]

I'm saying this to you, O monks,
gathered together begging here:
always be happy, with slight wants,
meditators, trance-lovers. (227) [366]

That one whom I saw first of all
was free of lust and stainless [too].
He's my teacher, he's the hero,
the follower named Assaji. (228) [367]

It's on account of him that I
today am *Dhamma's* general.
In every place, having excelled,
I'm living without defilements. (229) [368]

I bow my head in reverence
to whatever region he's in,
that one who was my own teacher,
the follower named Assaji. (230) [369]

Having called to mind my karma,
Gotama, Bull of the Śākyas,
seated in the monks' Assembly
placed [me] in the foremost place [then]. (231) [370]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,³⁶⁵
I am living without constraint.³⁶⁶ [371]

³⁶⁴lit., "stand on/before my head."

³⁶⁵lit., "like an elephant having broken [its] chains." I take some poetic license and adopt the plural in order to make the phrase work metrically, here and in all subsequent instances of this verse, which recurs quite regularly throughout the *Apadāna*.

³⁶⁶*vhārāmi anāsavo*, lit., "I am dwelling without outflows;" *āsavas* are "constraints" to the achievement of nirvana.

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing³⁶⁷ for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! [372]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (232) [373]

Thus indeed Venerable Sāriputta Thera spoke these verses.
 The legend of Sāriputta Thera is finished.

[2. Mahā-Moggallāna]

Anomadassi, Blessed One,
 the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
 was living in the Himalayas,
 Honored by the Gods' Assembly. (1) [374]

I was then a king of snake-gods,³⁶⁸
 known by the name of Varuṇa.³⁶⁹
 Taking on the form of Cupid³⁷⁰
 I was dwelling in the ocean. (2) [375]

Being in a musical group,
 I provided the percussion.³⁷¹
 After serving the Sambuddha,
 the divine nymphs³⁷² then sang [their songs]. (3) [376]

When the drums were being beaten
 the gods then also beat on drums.
 Upon hearing the sound of both,
 the Buddha himself then listened. (4) [377]

Having invited Sambuddha
 that he come over to my house,

³⁶⁷Lt. "was well come to me"

³⁶⁸*nāgarāja*

³⁶⁹PTS reads Varuṇa.

³⁷⁰lit., "transformed into the form of Kāma;" could be less specific: transforming into sexy shapes

³⁷¹lit., "established the turiya"

³⁷²*acchārā*, Skt. *apsarā*

providing an appointed seat.
I announced that it was [now] time. (5) [378]

With one thousand flawless arahants³⁷³
following behind, that World-Chief,³⁷⁴
shining light in all directions
did come over to my house [then]. (6) [379]

I satisfied with food and drink
the Great Hero who had arrived,
the God of Gods, the Bull of Men
along with the monks' Assembly. (7) [380]

The Great Hero was delighted,
the Self-Existent, Top Human;
seated in the monks' Assembly
he spoke these verses [about me]: (8) [381]

"He who worshipped the assembly
and also the Buddha, World-Chief,³⁷⁵
due to the pleasure in [his] heart,
will go into the world of gods. (9) [382]

He will exercise divine rule
seventy-seven [different] times.
He will reside upon the earth,
[and] have eight hundred earthly reigns. (10) [383]

And he'll be a wheel-turning king
five and fifty [different] times.
All the time they will bring for him
uncountable [amounts of] wealth. (11) [384]

Aeons beyond measure from now,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (12) [385]

After having come out of hell
he will go to a human state.

³⁷³lit., "with one thousand who were free of āsavas (outflows, defilements)"

³⁷⁴or "World-Leader:" *lokanāyako*

³⁷⁵or "World-Leader," *lokanāyakaṇ*

Known by the name of Kolita
he'll be a kinsman of Brahma.³⁷⁶ (13) [386]

He'll afterwards go forth, renouncing,
incited by [his] wholesome roots.
He'll be second chief-follower
of the Blessed One, Gotama. (14) [387]

Resolved,³⁷⁷ with strenuous effort,³⁷⁸
he'll excel in superpowers.
Knowing well all the defilements
he'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (15) [388]

Depending on [some] evil friends,
overpowered by lust [and] anger,
being cruel-minded I slew
my mother and my father too. (16) [389]

In whichever womb I'm reborn
in hell or [else] among humans
since³⁷⁹ I possess that bad karma
I get murdered,³⁸⁰ head split open. (17) [390]

This is the final time for me;
[my] last rebirth is proceeding.³⁸¹
And also here, like that, for me
a time for getting killed will be. (18) [391]

Binding [myself] to solitude,
fond of *samādhi*-meditation,
knowing well all the defilements,
I am [now] living, undefiled. (19) [392]

Excelling in superpowers
I shake with only my left thumb
this very earth which is so deep,
thick and difficult to destroy. (20) [393]

³⁷⁶*brahmabandhu*, i.e., a brahmin

³⁷⁷*pahittato*. RD "of resolute will." Cty (following Buddhaghosa) explains the term as derived from: *peseti*, "sent:" "having a mind that is sent forth to nirvana;" RD dismisses this as false etymology.

³⁷⁸*āraddhaviṛiyā*, lit., "with strenuous effort"

³⁷⁹following BJTS in reading *samanginnā* (sing. abl) for PTS *samangīnaṇ* (pl. dat/gen)

³⁸⁰reading, with BJTS and PTS alt, *marām' ahaṃ* for PTS *bhavām' ahaṃ*

³⁸¹*ccharimo vattate bhavo*

I don't feel the pride of "I am;"
 no pride at all exists in me.
 Even regarding novices
 I act with reverence in [my] heart. (21) [394]

I brought forward the karma done
 in an aeon so long ago.³⁸²
 That I has now attained the earth;³⁸³
 I've reached the end of defilements. (22) [395]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. [396]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! [397]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (23) [398]

Thus indeed Venerable Mahāmoggallāna Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Mahāmoggallāna Thera is finished.

[3. Mahākassapa]

When the World-Chief had passed away³⁸⁴
 the people, with exalted minds,
 intoxicated with delight
 did *pūjā* for the Neutral One,
 the Teacher, who was the World's Best,
 Blessed One, Padumuttara. (1) [399, 400a-b]

When their religious emotion³⁸⁵
 was born, great joy³⁸⁶ arose in me.
 Gathering my family and friends

³⁸²lit., "in an aeon immeasurably [past]."

³⁸³reading *bhummanupatto* (BJTS) for *bhumim anupatto* (PTS).

³⁸⁴*parinibbute*, lit., "when he had fully gone out" "when he reached nirvana".

³⁸⁵*saṃvega*.

³⁸⁶*pīti*.

I spoke these words [to all of them]:
 “the Great Hero has passed away;³⁸⁷
 surely we should do a *pūjā*!” (2) [400c-d, 401]

They agreed saying, “Excellent!”
 which made me smile even more.
 “We’ll make a meritorious pyre
 over the Buddha, the World-Chief.”³⁸⁸ (3) [402]

We made a well-made festoon work
 which was one hundred hands in height,
 and we raised up into the sky
 a mansion fifty hands higher.³⁸⁹ (4) [403]

Having made that festoon work there,
 decorated with rows of stripes,
 bringing pleasure to [my] own mind
 I worshipped that excellent shrine. (5) [404]

Like a blazing column of fire,
 like a regal *sal* tree in bloom,
 like Indra’s post up in the sky
 it shined in the four directions. (6) [405]

After making [my] mind pleased there³⁹⁰
 and doing much that was wholesome,
 recalling karma from the past
 I was born with the thirty [gods].³⁹¹ (7) [406]

I possessed a divine chariot
 yoked with one thousand [fine] horses.
 That tall residence of mine [there]
 was seven stories [tall] in height. (8) [407]

It had one thousand gabled cells;
 all [of them were] made out of gold.
 It blazed by means of its own power
 lighting up every direction. (9) [408]

³⁸⁷lit., “reached nirvana”

³⁸⁸the locatives allow for a double entendre, what is given, and/or: “we will make a heap of merit with respect to the Buddha, the World-Chief.”

³⁸⁹lit., “one hundred and fifty hands high”

³⁹⁰taking the PTS alternate reading *tattha* for *tesu*, which also follows BJTS

³⁹¹*tidasāṇ*, i.e., the thirty-three gods, in Tāvātimsa heaven

There were also other doorways
[all] made of rubies [at that time].
With their light they too illumined
the four directions entirely. (10) [409]

Those well-constructed gabled cells
produced by [my past] good karma³⁹²
and [all] the gemstone [doors] then shined
in ten directions on all sides. (11) [410]

When they were thus [all] shining forth
there was a massive effulgence.
I surpassed all the [other] gods;
that is the fruit of good karma. (12) [411]

Sixty thousand aeons ago
I was the king³⁹³ named Ubbiddha.
Victorious on [all] four sides
I took the earth as residence. (13) [412]

In that most auspicious aeon
for fully thirty times I was
a wheel-turning king with great strength
deriving from my own karma. (14) [413]

Possessor of the seven jewels
I'm lord of the four continents.
And in that place my residence
was as tall as the tree of Indra.³⁹⁴ (15) [413-414]

It was twenty-four [leagues]³⁹⁵ in length,
[and] in width [it measured] twelve [leagues].
[My] city was named Rammaka;
it had strong ramparts and gateways. (16) [414-415]

It was five hundred [leagues] in length,
in width two hundred fifty [leagues].³⁹⁶
It was crowded with groups of men
just like the thirty-three gods' city. (17) [415]

³⁹²*puññakammābhiniḍḍatā*, lit., "produced by meritorious karma"

³⁹³lit., "kṣatriya"

³⁹⁴*indalaṭṭhi*

³⁹⁵following the cty, which understands the numbers to refer to *yojanas*

³⁹⁶lit "half of that," i.e., 250

Like needles in a needle-case³⁹⁷
 there were twenty [different] bazaars³⁹⁸
 [where] they gather, one another;
 [the city] was [very] crowded. (18) [416]

Of such a sort was my city,
 with elephants, horses, chariots
 and [very] crowded with people:
 Rammaka, excellent city. (19) [417]

Having lived there and having left
 I returned to the world of gods.
 In this, my final existence,
 I'm born in an accomplished clan.³⁹⁹ (20) [418]

Born into a brahmin family
 I had a massive heap of gems.
 Eight hundred million⁴⁰⁰ [worth of] gold⁴⁰¹
 abandoned, I went forth renouncing. (21) [419]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. [420]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! [421]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (22) [422]

Thus indeed Venerable Mahākassapa Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Mahākassapa Thera is finished.

³⁹⁷ following BJTS in reading *sūcchighare* and *sūcchi* for *sucighare* and *suci* (PTS).

³⁹⁸ following the cty in reading *āpaṇa* for *paṇṇu*.

³⁹⁹ lit., "there was an accomplished clan for me".

⁴⁰⁰ lit., "eighty *koṭis*"

⁴⁰¹ following BJTS Sinhala gloss, which takes *bhiraññassa* as *ran*.

[4. Anuruddha]

I caught a glimpse of the World-Chief,
the Blessed One [named] Sumedha,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
while he was dwelling in solitude.⁴⁰² (1) [423]

So I approached that Sambuddha,
Sumedha, the Chief of the World,
and holding up hands pressed together
I said to [him], the Best Buddha: (2) [424]

"With your permission,⁴⁰³ Great Hero
o World's Best One, O Bull of Men,
I shall light a lamp for you while
you meditate beneath that tree." (3) [425]

That Wise One signaled his assent⁴⁰⁴
the Self-Existent, Best Debater.⁴⁰⁵
I then contrived a mechanism
by piercing through some tree [trunks there]. (4) [426]

I set afire a thousand wicks
for the Buddha, the World's Kinsman.
For a week I kept them [all] lit
[and then] those lamps were extinguished. (5) [427]

Due to the pleasure in [my] heart
and that intention and resolve,
discarding [my] human body
I'm born in a [divine] mansion. (6) [428]

There was a pillar, well-proportioned
for me born in that divine state.
It blazed forth on every side [then]:
that is the fruit of giving lamps. (7) [429]

On every side for a whole league
I [myself] shined forth at that time.
I surpassed all the [other] gods:
that is the fruit of giving lamps. (8) [430]

⁴⁰²reading *vūpakaṭṭhaṃ* (BJTS, cty) for *vupakaṭṭhaṃ* (PTS)

⁴⁰³lit., "Be compassionate [toward me]"

⁴⁰⁴lit., "expressed forbearance," "did not object"

⁴⁰⁵*vadataṃ varo*

For thirty aeons, king of gods
 I exercised divine rule [then].
 No one at all neglected me:
 that is the fruit of giving lamps. (9) [431]

And also eight and twenty times
 I was a wheel-turning monarch.
 Both day and night I could [then] see
 an entire league surrounding [me]. (10) [432]

With knowledge of one thousand worlds,
 I see in the dispensation.⁴⁰⁶
 The “divine eye” is [now] attained:
 that is the fruit of giving lamps. (11) [433]

That Sambuddha named Sumedha
 lived thirty thousand aeons hence.
 To him a lamp was given by me
 with a mind that was very clear. (12) [434]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. [435]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! [436]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (13) [437]

Thus indeed Venerable Anuruddha Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Anuruddha Thera is finished.

[5. Puṇṇa-Mantāniputta]

I was a learned mantra-knower
 who had mastered the three Vedas.

⁴⁰⁶*satthusāsane*, lit., “in the Teacher’s dispensation”

Heading up [my group of] students
I approached [him], the Best of Men. (1) [438]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
the Great Sage then proclaimed to me⁴⁰⁷
karma, with the explanation. (2) [439]

After having heard the Teaching,
[and] having worshipped the Teacher
I held my hands up pressed together
[then] departed facing the south. (3) [440]

Having heard the explanation
I then preached with more expansion.
All the students were delighted
to have listened to my words [then]. (4) [441]

Quitting my own philosophy
[my] heart was pleased in the Buddha.
Then I preached with explanation
and with the further expansion. (5) [442]

A knower of *Abhidhamma*
clear about the *Kathāvatthu*,
providing instruction to all,
I'm living without defilements. (6) [443]

Five hundred aeons after that
I was lord of four continents,
the clever Suppakāsaka⁴⁰⁸
possessor of the seven gems. (7) [444]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [445]

Thus indeed Venerable Puṇṇa Mantāniputta Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Puṇṇa Mantāniputta Thera is finished.

⁴⁰⁷BJTS Sinhala gloss understands “mama” here as the genitive: *my* (Sinh: *māgē*) karma. I take it instead as a dative, “to me”

⁴⁰⁸“Good-Explanation-er,” taking this as a proper name with BJTS.

[6. Upāli]

In the city, Haṃsavatī
 the brahmin known as Sujāta
 was very rich, with great vast wealth,
 having saved eight hundred million. (1) [446]

[I] was that learned mantra-knower
 who had mastered the three Vedas.
 I had excelled in Saddhamma,
 in reading signs and history. (2) [447]

A great many female renouncers,
 with single top-knots, ascetics,⁴⁰⁹
 who followed Rishi⁴¹⁰ Gautama,
 were wandering around back then. (3) [448]

They then came and surrounded me,
 thinking, “he’s a famous brahmin.”
 The common people worshipped me
 but I worshipped no one at all. (4) [449]

I saw no one worthy of *pūjā*;
 I was fiercely proud at that time.
 The word “Buddha” did not exist [yet]
 as the Victor’d still not been born. (5) [450]

When [many] days and nights had passed
 the Leader, Padumuttara,
 Eyeful One, arose in the world,
 dispelling all of its darkness. (6) [451]

When [his] dispensation had been
 explained and spread to many folks,
 then [he], the Buddha, did approach
 the city called Haṃsa[vatī]. (7) [452]

⁴⁰⁹lit., “ascetics who were wandering”

⁴¹⁰all the manuscripts have “followers of Gotama [some spell it Gautama] Buddha,” but I follow the cty (which says they were all Jains [*nigaṇṭhasāvaka*] spouting varied views) and BJTS, which offers “Rishi Gautama” as the Sinhala gloss. This reading makes sense, given that Gotama Buddha was a hundred thousand aeons off still, and even — at this point in the legend — his predecessor Padumuttara Buddha had yet to be born. Indeed, verse 5 points out that there was not even the idea of “Buddha” in the world at that time. It is possible to take the term as referring to their later status as followers of Gotama Buddha, but the former interpretation seems much more fitting to the context.

In order to assist others
 the Eyeful Buddha preached *Dhamma*.
 At that time his [large] retinue
 extended for an entire league. (8) [453]

An ascetic named Sunanda⁴¹¹
 with the favor of the people.
 then pleased with flowers everyone
 in that Buddha-retinue [there]. (9) [454]

On a superb flowered platform
 he explained the Four [Noble] Truths.
Dhamma-comprehension was reached
 by a trillion [beings who heard him]. (10) [455]

For seven days and nights Buddha
 rained forth a shower of *Dhamma*,
 [and] when the eighth day then did dawn
 the Victor spoke of Sunanda: (11) [456]

“This one, transmigrating in lives⁴¹²
 in the gods’ world or that of men,
 being most excellent of all
 will transmigrate through his lifetimes.”⁴¹³ (12) [457]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
 arising in Okkāka’s clan,
 the one whose name is Gotama
 will be the Teacher in the world. (13) [458]

Worthy heir to that one’s *Dhamma*,
Dhamma’s legitimate offspring,
 [he] will be that Teacher’s follower
 named Mantāniputta Puṇṇa.”⁴¹⁴ (14) [459]

The Sambuddha spoke in this way
 to Sunanda the ascetic,
 causing all the people to smile
 and displaying his own power. (15) [460]

⁴¹¹“Good Joy”

⁴¹²lit., “in being” or “in existence”.

⁴¹³reading *bhavesu samsarissati* (BJTS) for *bhaveussarissati* (PTS, sic).

⁴¹⁴#5 of *Therāpadāna*, above

With hands pressed they showed reverence
to ascetic Sunanda then.

Acting in accord with Buddha
he purified his future state. (16) [461]

[And] this thought then occurred to me
on hearing the words of the Sage:
“I also shall act [in that way]
until I [too] see Gotama.” (17) [462]

Having thought in this fashion I
then considered the deed I’d do:
“what karma then should I perform
in this unrivaled merit-field? (18) [463]

This bhikkhu [known as]⁴¹⁵ Pāṭhika
is ranked first in the *Vinaya*
and all the recited teachings;
I will aspire to that status.” (19) [464]

I had immeasurable wealth
analogous to the ocean.⁴¹⁶
With that wealth I caused to be made
an ashram for the [monks and] Buddha. (20) [465]

That ashram, known as Sobhana⁴¹⁷
was built to the east of the city.
I spent a hundred thousand [coins]
[then] built that monastic ashram.⁴¹⁸ (21) [466]

Constructing gabled cells, mansions,
platform stages and [also] caves,
and making a well-made walkway
I built that monastic ashram. (22) [467]

⁴¹⁵I follow BJTS and cty in taking this a personal name, which makes especial sense given the further reference to him in v. (78) [523] below. But it could also mean “a person on the road,” taking it as der. from *patha*, road.

⁴¹⁶lit., “analogous to the unperturbable ocean”.

⁴¹⁷“beautiful”

⁴¹⁸*sanghārāma*, a Buddhist monastic residence, lit., “grove of/for the Assembly.” The wider connotation of *ārāma* is “garden” or “park,” not precisely the same as ashram (Pāli *assama*) but closer than any alternative that occurs to me, so I adopt the Anglicized “ashram” to translate both *ārāma* and *assama*. I also sometimes translate these terms “hermitage,” as meter demands. I have tried to reserve the more technical “monastery” for *vihāra*.

I caused a bath-house to be made
with heated rooms and a fire-room
beneath the water-storage hall
and gave it to the Assembly.⁴¹⁹ (23) [468]

I gave everything [they would need]:
short chairs for sitting and recliners,
vessels for cooking and eating,
and medicines for the ashram. (24) [469]

[Then] providing it protection
I had a solid rampart built
so none would do it any harm,
[a place] for peaceful meditation. (25) [470]

I built that monastic ashram
with lakhs of quarters for the monks
and filling them abundantly
I [then] approached the Sambuddha. (26) [471]

“I’ve completed the ashram [now];
please may you [therefore] accept it.
I’m gifting⁴²⁰ it to you, Hero,
and the residents, Eyeful One.” (27) [472]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
discerning what I was thinking
[then] accepted it, the Leader. (28) [473]

Learning of the acquiescence
of the Omniscient One, Great Sage,
after the food had been prepared
I announced the time [for giving]. (29) [474]

When the time had [thus] been announced,
Padumuttara, the Leader,
along with one thousand arahants
[then] came to my [splendid] ashram. (30) [475]

Discerning the time to sit down
I entertained with food and drink.

⁴¹⁹lit., “to the monks’ Assembly”.

⁴²⁰reading *niyyādessāmi* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *niyyāteṣsāmi*

Seeing that they'd finished eating
I [then] spoke these words [to him]: (31) [476]

"[This] ashram known as Sobhana
cost [me] one hundred thousand [coins]
and building it cost so much more;⁴²¹
please may you [therefore] accept it. (32) [477]

Because of giving this ashram
with intention and [firm] resolve
being reborn in lifetimes I
should receive what I'm wishing for." (33) [478]

The Buddha, having accepted
that well-made monastic ashram,
seated in the monks' Assembly
[then did] speak these words [about me]: (34) [479]

"This one who gave to the Buddha
a well-made monastic ashram,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: (35) [480]

[He said], "The army, with four parts —
tusker, soldier, chariot, horse —
will ceaselessly wait on this one:
fruit of a monastic ashram. (36) [481]

Sixty thousand instruments⁴²² [and]
well-decorated kettle-drums⁴²³
will ceaselessly attend this one:
fruit of a monastic ashram. (37) [482]

Women numbering sixteen thousand,
decked out in all the ornaments,
with varied clothes and jewelry
and wearing earrings made of gems, (38) [483]

⁴²¹lit., "and was built with such a large amount"

⁴²²*turiya*, musical instruments

⁴²³*bheri*

⁴²⁴*hasulā* = ? Cf. RD *hasula*, s.v., which following Kern treats this as a corrupted reading of *bhamuka*, "eyebrows" or "thick eyebrows", often found in combination with the term for "long eyelashes" (*aḷārapamha*).

with long eyelashes, lovely smiles⁴²⁴
 and slim waists, pleasant to look at,⁴²⁵
 will ceaselessly wait on this one:
 the fruit of a monastic ashram. (39) [484]

He'll delight in the world of gods
 for thirty thousand aeons [hence].
 A thousand times the king of gods,
 he will exercise divine rule. (40) [485]

Whatever a god-king obtains
 he [too] will receive all of that.
 Not lacking anything at all
 he will exercise divine rule. (41) [486]

A thousand times he's going to be
 the wheel-turning king of a country.
 His reigns on earth will be many,
 innumerable by counting. (42) [487]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
 arising in Okkāka's clan,
 the one whose name is Gotama
 will be the Teacher in the world. (43) [488]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
 [this one] will be that Teacher's follower;
 his name will be Upāli [then]. (44) [489]

Excelling in the Vinaya,
 skilled in right and wrong conclusions,⁴²⁶
 furthering the Victor's teaching
 he will live without defilements. (45) [490]

Having recognized all of that,
 Gotama, Bull of the Śākyaas,
 seated in the monks' Assembly
 will place him in the foremost place." (46) [491]

Doing service beyond measure
 longing for your dispensation,

⁴²⁵RD gives "good hips," referring to this text. I don't see the warrant, and take the term *susaññā* from *saññā*, sense, perception, as does BJTS

⁴²⁶*thānāthāne ccha kovido*. This is one of the ten powers of a Buddha.

I have [now fully] reached the goal,
in which all fetters are destroyed. (47) [492]

Just as a man tied to a stake,
fearing punishment by the king,
finding no pleasure in that stake,
would wish only to be set free, (48) [493]

so too am I, O Great Hero,
afraid of rebirth-punishment.
Being bound to the karma-stake
I'm scared of desirous feelings. (49) [494]

I find no pleasure in existence
being burned up by the three fires.⁴²⁷
I am seeking liberation
like one punished by the king [does]. (50) [495]

Just as a person who's been poisoned,
who's wracked with pain because of that,
would seek after an antidote,
a way⁴²⁸ to destroy that poison; (51) [496]

and seeking, should he find a cure
that's able to destroy poison,
drinking it he would be happy
[to be] set free from that poison. (52) [497]

Just so am I, O Great Hero,
like him struck down by the poison.
Pained because of [my] ignorance
I came for the *Saddhamma*-cure. (53) [498]

Searching for that curing *Dhamma*
I saw the Śākya dispensation,
the best among all medicines,
by which all arrows are removed. (54) [499]

Drinking that *Dhamma*-medicine
I have destroyed every poison.
I have seen tranquil nirvana,
which does not age and does not die. (55) [500]

⁴²⁷ cty here explains these as the fires of *rāga* (lust), *dosa* (anger) and *moha* (ignorance, folly)

⁴²⁸ reading *upāyanam* with BJTS, cty

Just as one frightened by a ghost,
 wracked with pain because of that [fear]
 would seek after an exorcist⁴²⁹
 to free him from that ghost's [attacks], (56) [501]

and seeking, should he find a man
 with skill in exorcising⁴³⁰ ghosts,
 that one would slay the ghost for him,
 and wipe it out right to the root. (57) [502]

Just so am I, O Great Hero,
 pained because I'm sunk in darkness.
 I searched for the world of knowledge
 that could free me from this darkness. (58) [503]

And then I saw the Śākya Sage,
 cure for darkness and defilement.
 He drove out my mental darkness
 like the exorcist does the ghost. (59) [504]

Diverting the stream of being;⁴³¹
 he held back the craving-waters;
 obliterating all rebirth
 like the exorcist, to the root. (60) [505]

Just as a harpy who swoops down
 on snakes to serve as his own food
 will launch attacks from a great lake
 a hundred leagues in each direction, (61) [506]

[and] that one, picking up a snake
 would hurt it right beneath the head
 [then] carrying it, take off [again],
 flying about the sky at will, (62) [507]

just so am I, O Great Hero,
 just as strong as is that harpy.
 Searching for the unconditioned
 I washed away [all of] my stains. (63) [508]

⁴²⁹ *bhūtavejjaṇ*

⁴³⁰ *bhūtavijjāsu kovidaṇ*, lit., "skilled in exorcisms of ghosts," "skilled in the knowl-
 edges about ghosts"

⁴³¹ *saṃsāra-sotaṇ*

I have seen the superb Teaching,
the peaceful state, [so] unsurpassed.
Carrying it, I'm [now] dwelling
like the harpy with the serpent. (64) [509]

There is a vine, *āsāvatī*,
which grows up in Indra's garden.⁴³²
A single fruit is borne by it
after a thousand years [have passed]. (65) [510]

The gods are looking after that
as long as the fruit may last [there].
Thus indeed the gods do savor
that superb vine, *āsāvatī*. (66) [511]

For one hundred thousand [years then]
I did attend upon that Sage,
worshipping him morning and night
just like the gods *āsāvatī*. (67) [512]

Service which was never-ending,
[and] worship which was not empty;
for all the time that I had come
not one moment did he fail me. (68) [513]

I witness no re-becoming;⁴³³
I've investigated being;
free of desires [and] fully free,
calmed, I'm wandering about [now]. (69) [514]

And just as a lotus flower
blooms due to the rays of the sun,
so too do I, O Great Hero,
bloom because of the Buddha-rays. (70) [515]

Just as male birds are not always
found mating with the female cranes⁴³⁴
[but only] when the clouds do rumble
do they take them to their wombs, (71) [516]

⁴³²lit, in the forest of the CChittalatā, the name of one of Indra's gardens

⁴³³*paṭisandhi* = conception, reunion, following cty in connecting this with future existence

⁴³⁴*balāka*, a kind of small crane or *kōkā*. lit., "just as the males are not always found in the vaginas of female *balākas*..."

and for much time they stay pregnant⁴³⁵ —
 as long as the clouds don't thunder —
 then they are freed from that burden
 when the clouds are raining [again], (72) [517]

[so] when the *Dhamma*-cloud thundered
 of Padumuttara Buddha,
 due to that *Dhamma*-cloud's loud sound
 I [then] conceived a *Dhamma*-womb. (73) [518]

Serving for a hundred thousand
 [aeons] I bore that merit-fetus.
 I was not freed from that burden;
 the *Dhamma*-cloud did not thunder. (74) [519]

But when you, Sage of the Śākya
 did thunder from your *Dhamma*-cloud
 in lovely Kapilavastu,
 I was set free from that burden. (75) [520]

[Then] I explained the whole Teaching
 and also its four fruits, which are:
 emptiness, the absence of marks,
 suchness, intentionality. (76) [521]

The Second Recitation Portion.
 Giving service beyond measure,
 longing for your dispensation,
 I have [now fully] reached the goal,
 the state of peace without rival. (77) [522]

I have excelled in *Vinaya*
 just as had the sage Pāṭhika.
 There is no one to rival me;
 I further your dispensation. (78) [523]

I'm without any doubts about
 the letter as well as the spirit
 of both *Vibhangas*,⁴³⁶ *Khandakas*,⁴³⁷

⁴³⁵lit., "for a long time they carry the fetus"

⁴³⁶lit "of the *Vinaya*;" BJTS and cty understand this to mean the two *Vibhangas* of the *Vinayapiṭaka*: *Bhikkhu-vibhanga* and *Bhikkhunī-vibhanga*.

⁴³⁷that is, the *Mahāvagga* and the *CChūlavagga* of the *Vinayapiṭaka*.

and the [*Parivāra*], the fifth.⁴³⁸ (79) [524]

Skilled in rebuking,⁴³⁹ redressing,⁴⁴⁰
in correct and flawed conclusions,
restoration⁴⁴¹ and expungement⁴⁴² —
I have excelled in all regards.⁴⁴³ (80) [525]

Citing the relevant sentence
in the *Vibhāṅgas* and *Khandhakas*,
[and] disentangling both of them
I make suitable restorations.⁴⁴⁴ (81) [526]

Well-skilled in the Pāli language,⁴⁴⁵
wise in what's meaningful and not,
there's nothing that's not known by me,
foremost in the Teacher's teaching. (82) [527]

I am now skilled in [all] matters⁴⁴⁶
in the Śākya⁴⁴⁷ dispensation.
I resolve all perplexities
and cut off every [single] doubt. (83) [528]

I am skilled in all the subjects:
prior clauses, subsequent ones,
in the letter and the spirit,
opening frames, concluding ones. (84) [529]

Just as a king with great power
who having rebuked enemies⁴⁴⁸

⁴³⁸*tikacchchede 'va pañcchake*; BJTS: *sanghādisesa tika pācchittiyādiyeḥi da, pasvaeni vu parivarayeḥi da*

⁴³⁹*niggahe*: rebuking evil monks

⁴⁴⁰*paṭikamma*: cty: of monks who are unattained; a formal act of the *Saṅgha* against guilty *bhikkhus*.

⁴⁴¹*osāraṇe*

⁴⁴²*vuṭṭhāpane*: cty: *āpattito vuṭṭhapaṇe nir-āpatti-kāraṇe*

⁴⁴³lit everywhere, *sabbatṭha*

⁴⁴⁴*rasato osāreyy'aham*. *Rasa* = *kṛitya*, function, what should be done — in the abl? [This section contains a lot of technical material that needs checking in the *Vinaya* texts]

⁴⁴⁵*niruttiyā*, in knowledge of the original dialect of the holy scriptures, which the BJTS Sinhala gloss explains as knowing the original meaning of words and understanding grammar.

⁴⁴⁶*rūpadakkho*

⁴⁴⁷lit., “in the dispensation of the Son of the Śākyas.”

⁴⁴⁸neither I, nor the mss tradition, knows what to do with “*tape*” here. The BJTS takes it to mean “army,” cty reads *tappeyya* (“would feel remorse”)

and triumphing in [his] battles
might build a city in that place, (85) [530]

and he'd construct in that city
many ramparts, and trenches too,
gateways with strongholds and pillars,
and high watch-towers of various sorts, (86) [531]

and well-planned bazaars at crossroads
and places where four roads do meet,
and there he'd build a court of law
to settle meanings and lacks thereof. (87) [532]

To censure [all] unfriendly [kings],
to make known faults and faultlessness
and for protection he'd appoint
a general of the army [there]. (88) [533]

In order to protect his goods
he would appoint a treasurer,
one with skill in [guarding] treasure,
[commanding], "do not waste my goods." (89) [534]

So that procedures are followed
he'd give the administration
to a friend, the king's devotee,
desiring his prosperity. (90) [535]

He'd appoint as his adviser
one with [much] skill in reading signs
as well as omens which arise,
a learned master of mantras. (91) [536]

[Thereby] endowed with [all] these limbs
he would be called "a Kṣatriyan".
Always they would protect the king
like a goose [protects] the injured.⁴⁴⁹ (92) [537]

Thus indeed are you, Great Hero,
a Kṣatriyan with slain enemies.
You are called the King of Teaching
in this world including the gods. (93) [538]

⁴⁴⁹ *dukkhitam*. Cty understands this to mean "its own relatives," the other birds.

Having destroyed the heretics
and Māra with his army [too],
driving out that cause of darkness
you built a city of *Dhamma*. (94) [539]

Morality's the ramparts there;
your knowledge, the gates and strongholds;
faith in you, the pillar, Wise One;
restraint, the sentry at the door. (95) [540]

Mindfulness⁴⁵⁰ is the high watch-tower;
you wisdom is the crossroads, Sage;
the superpowers, where four roads meet;
the *Dhamma*-road's well-constructed. (96) [541]

Your court of law consists of the
nine-fold teaching of the Buddha,
the *Suttas* and *Abhidhamma*
and the whole of the *Vinaya*. (97) [542]

Emptiness, the absence of marks,
dwelling wanting very little,
desirelessness and cessation:
[all of] these form your *Dhamma*-hut. (98) [543]

At the top of those with wisdom
and skilled in understanding too,
the one known as Sāriputta's
general of your *Dhamma*-army. (99) [544]

Wise in the four sudden events,⁴⁵¹
excelling in the super powers,
the one who's known as Kolita
is your top adviser, O Sage. (100) [545]

Bearer of the ancient lineage,
hard to approach, of mighty power,
foremost in ascetic virtue,
[Kassapa]'s Prime Minister, Sage. (101) [546]

The learned bearer of *Dhamma*,

⁴⁵⁰*satipaṭṭhāna*

⁴⁵¹*cchatūpapātakovidō*. What are these?

reciter of all the teachings,⁴⁵²
 the one who's known as Ānanda
 [serves as] your *Dhamma*-guard, O Sage. (102) [547]

Passing over all of those [monks]
 the Blessed One did reckon⁴⁵³ me
 best⁴⁵⁴ explainer of *Vinaya*
 and gave my judgments [authority]. (103) [548]

Whatever Buddha-follower
 raises some *Vinaya* question,
 there without my even thinking
 I relate the answer to that. (104) [549]

Throughout the entire Buddha-field
 except [of course] for you, Great Sage,
 in *Vinaya* there's no rival;
 where would someone better come from? (105) [550]

Seated in the monks' Assembly
 Gotama thus thundered forth [then]:
 "There's no rival for Upāli
 in *Vibhāṅgas*⁴⁵⁵ and *Khandhakas*." (106) [551]

Teacher's nine-fold dispensation
 as far as the Buddha's preached it
 is all found in the *Vinaya*
 for one who knows it to the root.⁴⁵⁶ (107) [552]

Remembering my [past] karma
 Gotama, Bull of the Śākya,
 seated in the monks' Assembly
 did place me in the foremost place. (108) [553]

Having served one hundred thousand
 [aeons] while longing for this place,
 I have [now fully] reached the goal,
 excelling in the *Vinaya*. (109) [554]

⁴⁵²lit., "of everything in the dispensation".

⁴⁵³reading *pamesi* ("measured," BJTS, cty, PTS alt) for *pihesi* ("loved," PTS).

⁴⁵⁴lit., "[most] learned".

⁴⁵⁵see notes to [524] above.

⁴⁵⁶lit., "for one who knows *Vinaya* to [or through, or with] the root",

I was formerly a barber
 bringing the Śākya's happiness.
 The son of the Great Sage was born
 after I'd abandoned that clan. (110) [555]

In the second aeon ago
 there lived Kṣatriyan Añjasa⁴⁵⁷
 of boundless might and measureless fame,
 king of the earth, and very rich. (111) [556]

I was [then] the son of that king,
 the Kṣatriyan named CChandana.
 I was puffed up with pride of clan
 and pride about my fame and wealth. (112) [557]

One hundred thousand elephants
 decked out in all the ornaments,
 in rut in three ways,⁴⁵⁸ *mātāṅgas*,⁴⁵⁹
 waited on me all of the time. (113) [558]

Wishing to go to the garden
 surrounded by my army, I
 mounted the elephant Sirika
 then headed out from the city. (114) [559]

The [Lonely] Buddha Devala
 abundant in perfect conduct,
 self-controlled with doors well-guarded⁴⁶⁰
 approached my city [at that time]. (115) [560]

Driving Sirika the tusker
 I insulted that Buddha then.
 Due to that, with ire arisen,
 he would never lift his foot.⁴⁶¹ (116) [561]

Having seen [my] tusker's bad mood
 I got angry at the Buddha.
 Having harassed the Sambuddha
 I [then] went into the garden. (117) [562]

⁴⁵⁷"path". This spelling follows BJTS, cty and PTS alt; PTS reads Ajasa.

⁴⁵⁸i.e., showing their rut in their eyes, ears, and genitals. See cty, p. 288.

⁴⁵⁹see #1, v. 25 [164]. Or glossary?

⁴⁶⁰this refers to the "doors" of the body's sense-organs: eyes, ears, etc.

⁴⁶¹lit., "the elephant did not lift his foot".

I felt no pleasure in that moment
 as though my head were set ablaze.
 I was burning up with anguish
 just like a fish caught on the hook. (118) [563]

I felt the whole earth was burning
 all the way to the ocean's edge.
 Going to my father's presence
 I spoke these words [to him just then]: (119) [564]

"My insult to that Self-Become One
 is like a very angry snake,
 it's like a mass of fire that's come,
 it's like a drunk tusked elephant. (120) [565]

It's awful that I've insulted
 that Buddha, Victor, Fiercely Strong.
 We'll bring our cities all to ruin;
 let's seek the pardon of that sage." (121) [566]

"If we don't make him understand,
 that Self-Tamed One, Self-Controlled One,
 then on the seventh day from now
 my country will [all] be destroyed. (122) [567]

Sumekhala the Kosiyan
 and Siggava, so Sattuka,
 after they'd insulted sages
 came to grief, as did their armies. (123) [568]

Whenever sages get enraged,
 well-trained ones who are celibate,
 they cause [the world] to be destroyed
 with its gods, oceans and mountains." (124) [569]

I assembled [all] the people
 throughout three hundred thousand leagues.
 In order to discuss that crime,
 I approached the Self-Become One. (125) [570]

Wearing wet clothes, bearing wet heads,
 everyone pressed hands together.
 Falling down at the Buddha's feet
 I spoke these words [to him just then]: (126) [571]

“Please show forgiveness, Great Hero;
the populace is begging you.
Please extinguish this awful fire;
and don’t destroy the [whole] country. (127) [572]

All the gods and also the men
and titans⁴⁶² and spirits⁴⁶³ as well,
would constantly break my head open
with a hammer made of iron.” (128) [573]

“Fire does not survive in water
[and] seeds don’t germinate in rock;
worms don’t survive in medicine;
there’s no anger in a Buddha. (129) [574]

Like the earth, which is unshaken
and the ocean, beyond measure,
and the sky, which has no limit,
so the Buddha can’t be perturbed. (130) [575]

Great Heroes who are ascetics⁴⁶⁴
are patient and forgiving [folks].
Such patient, forgiving people
do not consider your [wrong] course.” (131) [576]

The Sambuddha, having said this,
[then] extinguished that awful fire.
Then in front of everyone [there]
he flew right up into the sky. (132) [577]

Wise One, due to that [bad] action
I attained inferior birth;⁴⁶⁵
[now] passing beyond that station,
I’ve come to the fearless city. (133) [578]

Then, Great Hero, [having seen] me,
well-settled [but] being burnt up,
that Self-Become [Lonely Buddha]
drove off the fire [and] forgave [me].⁴⁶⁶ (134) [579]

⁴⁶² *asurā*

⁴⁶³ *yakkhā*

⁴⁶⁴ lit., “practicing austerities”.

⁴⁶⁵ *cty* stipulates that this refers to his former occupation as the barber of the Śākya.

⁴⁶⁶ my translation here follows the BJTS Sinhala gloss on this grammatically-ambiguous verse, and the BJTS (and PTS alt.) reading of the final verb as *khamāpayi* (third

Even so today, Great Hero,
 you have extinguished the three fires,⁴⁶⁷
 relieving me who was being
 burnt up by those [self-same] three fires.⁴⁶⁸ (135) [580]

Let those of you with ears to hear,
 [all of] you, listen to my words:
 I'm declaring the facts for you
 of how I came to see this state. (136) [581]

Sneering at the Self-Become One,
 peaceful-hearted [and] attentive,
 today, due to that [bad] karma,
 I am born in this low-caste womb. (137) [582]

Don't transgress even one moment;
 you will grieve for the moment missed.
 The moment is prepared for you:
 endeavor [now] for your own good. (138) [583]

The poison [called] *haḷāhaḷa*
 in some [is cured] by vomiting.
 For some [the antidote] is purging,
 for others medicinal herbs. (139) [584]

With reference to merit-field-seekers,
 for those on the path [the cure] is vomit;⁴⁶⁹
 for those after path-fruits it's a purge;⁴⁷⁰
 for the fruit-attainers, medicinal herbs.⁴⁷¹ (140) [585]

person) for PTS *khamāpayiṇ* (first person); the ambiguity revolves around the term translated here as "Self-Become," *sayambhuñ* (*sayambhum*), which as a nominative (as in the BJTS gloss, and corresponding to the third person verb), should be *sayambhū* (would -ū ever become -uñ in *sandhi* with *ccha*?), rather than this form which appears to be an accusative (*sayambhum*, which would accord with the first person verb of PTS, but leaves the text asserting that the protagonist forgave the Buddha rather than the other way around); the -um could also be read as a vocative form, but then the verse lacks a subject, since the first reference to the (present) Buddha is clearly in the vocative.

⁴⁶⁷cty here explains these as the fires of *rāga* (lust), *dosa* (anger) and *moha* (ignorance, folly)

⁴⁶⁸cty here explains these as the fires of *rāga* (lust), *dosa* (anger) and *moha* (ignorance, folly)

⁴⁶⁹cty: expelling *samsāra*, getting freed from *samsāra*

⁴⁷⁰cty: dripping, oozing out of *samsāra*

⁴⁷¹cty: the medicine is nirvana

Those who would oppose the teaching
are poisoned as with *haḷāhaḷa*:⁴⁷²
a snake's venom, poison eaten,
surely is going to harm⁴⁷³ that man. (141) [586]

Only once does *haḷāhaḷa*
bring about the end of [one's] life.
After opposing the teaching
he burns for ten million aeons. (142) [587]

Patiently and non-violently,
with loving-kindness in his heart,
[Buddha] helps⁴⁷⁴ [this world] with its gods.
Therefore you shouldn't oppose⁴⁷⁵ him. (143) [588]

Unattached to getting or not,
whether honored or insulted,
Buddhas are [steady] like the earth;
therefore they shouldn't be opposed.⁴⁷⁶ (144) [589]

The Sage is just the same toward all,
Devadatta the murderer,
the thief Angulimālaka,
Dhanapāla and Rāhula.⁴⁷⁷ (145) [590]

They don't experience anger;
passion is never found in them.
The Buddha's just the same toward all,
a murderer [or] his own son. (146) [591]

Seeing a robe atop a tree⁴⁷⁸ —
discarded, smeared with excrement —
one should press the hands, head bowed;
that sages' flag should be worshipped. (147) [592]

⁴⁷²lit., "it's poison just like *haḷāhaḷa* for those in conflict with the dispensation"

⁴⁷³this interpretation of *jhāpeti* follows the cty.

⁴⁷⁴reading *tāreti* (BJTS, cty) for *tarati* (PTS).

⁴⁷⁵the term *avirodhiyā* (alt *avirādhiyā*) here and in the next verse is problematic — to be taken as the optative of *virujjhati*>*virodhati*?

⁴⁷⁶reading *na virādhiyā* (cty) or *na virodhiya* (BJTS) for *n' avirodhiyā* (PTS).

⁴⁷⁷the Buddha's son, *Therāpadāna* #16, below.

⁴⁷⁸I follow the cty and BJTS Sinhala gloss in taking *dumagge* as *duma* + *agge*. It would also be possible to take it as *du* + *magge*, "on a bad road". Here the former reading makes sense of the allusion to "flag" in the fourth foot.

[All of] the Buddhas of the past
and the present and future [too,]
purify themselves with that flag;
therefore they ought to be worshipped. (148) [593]

With my heart I bear *Vinaya*,
almost the same as⁴⁷⁹ the Teacher.
I will always live my life [by]
paying homage to *Vinaya*. (149) [594]

Vinaya's my inclination;
it's⁴⁸⁰ my walking meditation.
I make my home in *Vinaya*;
the *Vinaya* is my pasture. (150) [595]

I have excelled in *Vinaya*,
skilled in mental tranquility.
Great Hero, Teacher, Upāli
is now venerating your feet. (151) [596]

I'll wander village to village
and [also] city to city
paying homage to Sambuddha
and to the practice of *Dhamma*. (152) [597]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (153) [598]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (154) [599]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (155) [600]

Thus indeed Venerable Upāli Thera spoke these verses.
The legend of Upāli Thera is finished.

⁴⁷⁹*kappa*, could also translate: "which is the practice of"

⁴⁸⁰lit., "the *Vinaya* is".

[7. Aññākoṇḍañña]

Sambuddha Padumuttara
 was the Best in the World, the Guide.⁴⁸¹
 I saw him first, when he had [just]
 achieved that state of Buddhahood. (1) [601]

All around the Bodhi tree's roots
 spirits⁴⁸² were gathered together
 surrounding the Sambuddha, they
 worshipped, with hands pressed together. (2) [602]

All the gods had delighted minds;
 as they flew around in the sky,
 "This one has become a Buddha,
 Dispelling the Darkness of Night."⁴⁸³ (3) [603]

A huge din was being produced
 by them overcome with laughter,⁴⁸⁴
 "We'll destroy our defilements
 in Sambuddha's dispensation." (4) [604]

Having heard the words of the gods,
 that majestic speech they uttered,
 I gave [him] his very first food,
 happy, [and] with a happy heart. (5) [605]

Discerning what I was thinking,
 the Teacher, Peerless in the World,
 seated in the gods' meeting hall
 [then] spoke these verses [about me]: (6) [606]

"Leaving the world a week ago,
 today I reached Awakening.
 This one's [given] me my first rice,
 a celibate monk's sustenance. (7) [607]

I shall relate details of him
 who coming here from Tusitā
 presented this almsfood to me;
 [all of] you listen to my words: (8) [608]

⁴⁸¹*vināyakaṇ*

⁴⁸²*yakkhā*

⁴⁸³*andhakāra-tamo-nudo*, lit., "Dispeller of the Darkness of the Darkness-maker"

⁴⁸⁴*hāsa-paretānam*

For thirty thousand aeons he
will exercise divine rule.
Overpowering all the gods
he will reside in heaven [then].⁴⁸⁵ (9) [609]

Falling down from the world of gods
he'll go into a human state.
A thousand times a wheel-turner
he will reign there [for a long time]. (10) [610]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (11) [611]

Falling down from heaven [again]
he'll go into a human state.
Going forth from the house [and world]
he will dwell [there] for twenty years. (12) [612]

In the seventh year after that
the Buddha will declare the truth.
He whose name [will be] Koṇḍañña
will be the first one to grasp [it].“ (13) [613]

When [he] set out I [too] renounced
and great effort was made by me.
So as to destroy defilements
I went forth into homelessness.⁴⁸⁶ (14) [614]

Approaching, the Omniscient One,
Buddha in the world with [its] gods
did beat the drum of deathlessness
in the deer-forest named “Isi”.⁴⁸⁷ (15) [615]

He has now achieved deathlessness,
the unsurpassed and peaceful state.
Knowing well all the defilements,
without defilements I [now] live. (16) [616]

⁴⁸⁵ *tidivan*

⁴⁸⁶ cty understands this seeming redundancy of “going forth” (*anupabbajan pabbajin*) to mean that at first he renounced as a non-Buddhist ascetic, and then he renounced as/became a Buddhist monk.

⁴⁸⁷ reading *Isināme Migāraññe* with BJTS. The Buddha first preached the *Dhamma* to Kondañña and the others at the Deer Park in the Isipattana, near Sarnath.

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. [617]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [618]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (17) [619]

Thus indeed Venerable Aññakoṇḍañña Thera spoke these verses.
The legend of Aññakoṇḍañña Thera is finished.

[8. Piṇḍola-Bhāradvāja]

The Victor Padumuttara
the Self-Become One, Best Person,
did dwell in CChittakūṭa⁴⁸⁸ then,
in front of the Himalayas. (1) [620]

I was [then] the king of beasts there,
fearlessly going on all fours.
Hearing the voice of that [Buddha]
many folks were assembling [then]. (2) [621]

Picking up a blooming lotus
I approached [him], the Bull of Men,
[and] gave it to the Buddha when
he'd risen from meditation. (3) [622]

I worshipped from four directions
the Best Buddha, Ultimate Man
and bringing pleasure to [my] heart
I [then] roared out⁴⁸⁹ a lion's roar. (4) [623]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,

⁴⁸⁸a mountain in the Himalayas. DPPN says it is "generally identified with Kāmpṭanāthgiri in Bundelkhand, an isolated hill on the Paisunī or Mandākinī River."

⁴⁸⁹reading 'nadim (BJTS) or anadim (cty) for adās' (PTS)

sitting down on his own seat then
uttered these verses [about me]: (5) [624]

Knowing that Buddha would speak,⁴⁹⁰ the
gods all came together, [thinking],
“the Best One, [the Buddha] has come;
let us listen to his Teaching.” (6) [625]

The World-Chief, the Far-Seeing One,
the Great Sage [Buddha] then explained
the [meaning] of my roar before
[those gods] overcome with laughter. (7) [626]

“I shall relate details of him
who gave [me] this lotus flower
and who has roared a lion’s roar;
[all of] you listen to my words: (8) [627]

Eight aeons in the future he
will be a wheel-turning monarch,
possessor of the seven gems,
a lord of the four continents. (9) [628]

He [then] will reign over the earth
for four more than sixty [lifetimes].⁴⁹¹
He will be known as Paduma,⁴⁹²
a wheel-turning king with great strength. (10) [629]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka’s clan,
the one whose name is Gotama,
will be the Teacher in the world. (11) [630]

This one will be a brahmin when
the Buddha’s words are broadcast then.
Leaving behind his brahmin-ness,
he’ll go forth [in the Buddhist way]. (12) [631]

Being one bent on exertion,
calmed,⁴⁹³ devoid of grounds for rebirth,⁴⁹⁴

⁴⁹⁰lit., “recognizing [that there would be] speech of the Buddha”

⁴⁹¹I follow the cty and BJTS in taking the number to refer to lifetimes

⁴⁹²i.e., “Pink Lotus,” which hearkens both to his formative gift and its recipient.

⁴⁹³*upasanto*

⁴⁹⁴*nirūpadhi*

knowing well all the defilements,
he'll reach nirvana, undefiled. (13) [632]

[Though] of a frightful clan of beasts
[living] in the deepest forest,
knowing well all the defilements,
he'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (14) [633]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. [634]⁴⁹⁵

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [635]⁴⁹⁶

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (15) [636]

Thus indeed Venerable Piṇḍola-Bhāradvāja Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Piṇḍola-Bhāradvāja Thera is finished.

[9. Khadiravaniya Revata]

The River named Bhāgīrathī⁴⁹⁷
is fed by the Himalayas.

I, a Boatman on the near bank,
ferried [folks] over the rough ford. (1) [637]

"The Lord [named] Padumuttara
the Sambuddha, the Best Biped,
with one hundred thousand arahants
will [need to] cross the raging stream." (2) [638]

Getting many boats tied as one
very carefully by workers
[and] having made a covering,
I honored [him], the Bull of Men. (3) [639]

⁴⁹⁵PTS omits this verse

⁴⁹⁶PTS omits this verse

⁴⁹⁷this is the BJTS spelling; PTS gives *Bhāgīrasī*

When the Sambuddha had arrived
 he [then] climbed onto that [large] boat.⁴⁹⁸
 In the middle of the river
 the Teacher spoke these verses [then]: (4) [640]

“He who ferried the Sambuddha
 and undefiled Assembly across,
 due to the pleasure in [his] heart
 will delight in the world of gods. (5) [641]

A divine mansion will arise,
 well made for you, fixed on a boat
 which will always sail across the
 sky, with a floral canopy. (6) [642]

In the fifty-eighth aeon [thence]
 he will be a wheel-turning king,
 victorious on [all] four sides
 a Kṣatriyan named Tāraṇa.⁴⁹⁹ (7) [643]

In the fifty-seventh aeon
 he’ll be the king⁵⁰⁰ named CChampaka.⁵⁰¹
 With mighty power, he will shine
 just like the sun [when it] rises. (8) [644]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
 arising in Okkāka’s clan,
 the one whose name is Gotama
 will be the Teacher in the world. (9) [645]

Falling from the highest heaven⁵⁰²
 he will go to a human state.
 He’ll be a kinsman of Brahma;⁵⁰³
 he will be known as Revata. (10) [646]

⁴⁹⁸following BJTS and cty in reading *āruhi*

⁴⁹⁹i.e., “he who crosses,” hearkening to his formative act of merit as well as his former profession.

⁵⁰⁰lit., “kṣatriyan”.

⁵⁰¹the name of a tree. The *cchampaka* (Sinh. *sapu*) tree is *Magnolia champaca*, formerly classified as *Michelia champaca*. English names for the tree include Champak, Joy Perfume Tree, Yellow Jade Orchid Tree and Fragrant Himalayan Champaca. It was the Bodhi tree of the seventeenth Buddha of the *Buddhavaṃsa*, Atthadassi. It has highly fragrant cream to yellowish-colored blossoms.

⁵⁰²lit., “from the Thirty [three gods]”.

⁵⁰³*brahmabandhu*, i.e., a brahmin

Setting forth from the house [and world,]
 incited by [his] wholesome roots,
 he'll renounce in the teaching of
 the Blessed One [named] Gotama. (11) [647]

And later on, once he's renounced,
 bound to the rule, contemplative,
 knowing well all the defilements,
 he'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (12) [648]

My effort bearing the burden
 brought me release from attachments.
 [Now] I'm bearing my last body
 in the Supreme Buddha's teaching.⁵⁰⁴ (13) [649]

Karma done a hundred thousand
 [aeons hence] showed me [its] fruit here:
 well-liberated, arrow-quick,
 I have destroyed my defilements. [650]

Seeing my fondness for the woods,
 the Sage, Who Reached the World's End,
 the Great Sage, therefore did rank me
 foremost among the forest monks. [651]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (14) [652]

Thus indeed Venerable Khadiravaniya Revata Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Khadiravaniya Revata Thera is finished.

[10. Ānanda]

Setting out from the ashram's door
 the Great Sage Padumuttara
 was raining the rain of deathlessness
 [and] quenching the population. (1) [653]

One hundred thousand Hero [monks]
 strong, with the special knowledges,⁵⁰⁵

⁵⁰⁴*Sammāsambuddhasāsane*, lit., "in the dispensation of the Fully Awakened One".

⁵⁰⁵lit., "with the six special knowledges".

were surrounding the Sambuddha
like shadows that never depart. (2) [654]

I was on an elephant's back
with a superb white umbrella.
Having seen [his] beautiful form
great happiness arose in me. (3) [655]

Dismounting from the elephant
I approached [him], the Bull of Men,
and raised over the Best Buddha
my umbrella, made of gemstones. (4) [656]

Padumuttara, Sage So Great,
discerning what I was thinking,
halting the talk [he was giving,
[then] spoke these verses [about me]: (5) [657]

"He who's hoisting [this] umbrella
adorned with ornaments of gold,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: (6) [658]

Having gone on from here this man
will dwell in Tusitā [heaven].
He'll experience happiness
being honored by divine nymphs.⁵⁰⁶ (7) [659]

He will exercise divine rule
four and thirty [different] times.
One hundred eight [times] a strong king
he will reside upon the earth. (8) [660]

And he'll be a wheel-turning king
eight and fifty [different] times.
He will exercise on the earth
uncountable regional reigns. (9) [661]

In one hundred thousand aeons
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (10) [662]

⁵⁰⁶i.e., *apsaras*

He will be a [close] relative
of that Flag of the Śākya Clan.
Ānanda will be his name [then],
attendant of the Sage So Great. (11) [663]

Ardent striver, intelligent,
and wise in terms of many truths,
humble in action, and yielding,
he'll recite all [the Buddha's words]. (12) [664]

Being one bent on exertion,
calmed,⁵⁰⁷ devoid of grounds for rebirth,⁵⁰⁸
knowing well all the defilements
he'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (13) [665]

There are elephants in the woods,
tuskers who are sixty years old,
*mātangas*⁵⁰⁹ rutting in three ways,⁵¹⁰
chariot-pole tusks, vehicles for kings.⁵¹¹ (14) [666]

[Like them] there are numerous lakhs
of wise men with vast superpowers
all of whom are not astonished
at the Buddha-elephant's [might]. (15) [667]⁵¹²

I worship in the beginning,
in the middle and at the end.
With a pleased heart [and] happy mind
I attend on the Best Buddha. (16) [668]

Ardent striver, intelligent,
one who knows truly, mindful one,
arrived at the stream-enterer-fruit,
skilled in the training-bases, [I] (17) [669]

⁵⁰⁷*upasanto*

⁵⁰⁸*nirūpadhi*

⁵⁰⁹see n. to #1, v. 25 [164]. Or glossary?

⁵¹⁰i.e., showing their rut in their eyes, ears, and genitals. See cty, p. 288.

⁵¹¹following cty and BJTS in taking *urūLhavā* as *rājavāhanā*. Check RD. Cf below v [769]

⁵¹²the analogy seems clear enough, but the final adjective varies from text to text, something is lost here. PTS reads *na honti parivimhitā*, BJTS and cty read *na hontu paNidimhi te*. Work on this one.

brought forth the karma which [I did]
 one hundred thousand aeons hence.
 I have [now] achieved that station,
 firm, unwavering in *Dhamma*.⁵¹³ (18) [670]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. [671]⁵¹⁴
 Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (19) [672]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (20) [673]

Thus indeed Venerable Ānanda Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ānanda Thera is finished.

The Summary:

The Buddha and the Lonely Buddha
 Sāriputta and Kolita
 Kassapa and Anuruddha
 Puṇṇa Thera and Upāli.
 Koṇḍañña and Piṇḍola
 and Revata, Ānanda the Wise
 Six hundred and fifty verses⁵¹⁵
 adding them all together.

The Buddha Chapter of the *Apadāna*, the First.

⁵¹³reading *saddhammam-acchalo* (BJTS) for *sangaman-acchalo* (PTS).

⁵¹⁴this verse only appears in BJTS

⁵¹⁵the number is not exact, at least it does not precisely correspond to the existing editions. This is true of nearly all the summaries, indicating that many verses have been added or subtracted over time

⁵¹⁶his name means "Donor of a Lion-throne," the first of many monks (and nuns) in the *Apadāna* who, otherwise unknown, embody/represent/model specific pious

Sīhāsana Chapter, the Second

[11. Sīhāsanadāyaka⁵¹⁶]

When the World-Leader Siddhattha,
the Best Biped had reached nirvana,
his words had been spread; many folks
had embraced [his] dispensation. (1) [674]

With a pleased heart [and] happy mind
I had a lion-throne fashioned.
Having had the lion-throne made,
I had a foot-stool⁵¹⁷ constructed. (2) [675]

[And then] I had a house built there
[to shield] the lion-throne from rain.
Due to the pleasure in my heart
I was reborn in Tusitā. (3) [676]

A heavenly mansion, well-built,
existed at that time for me.
In length it measured twenty-four,
in width [another] fourteen leagues. (4) [677]

Seven⁵¹⁸ thousand [lovely] maidens
were always waiting on me [then].
There was a couch made out of gold
well-fashioned in the mansion [there]. (5) [678]

Elephant- and horse-carriages,
and divine carriages served [me].
Palaces and also litters⁵¹⁹
were produced according to wish. (6) [679]

Couches constructed out of gems
and many other costly things

actions rather than play a role in the historical dispensation of Gotama Buddha; it's possible that they weren't even real people, or in some cases, that they are to be identified with historical monks and nuns who seemingly otherwise are not represented in the collection (associations that are made mostly in the commentary on *Theragāthā* and *Therīgāthā*, partly tracked in DPPN and worthy of a more complete review)

⁵¹⁷ *pādapiṭṭha*

⁵¹⁸ alternates including cty and PTS read *satam* or *sata* ("one hundred") for *satta* ("seven") in PTS; in that reading the total number of virgins in that heavenly mansion would have been one hundred thousand.

⁵¹⁹ *sivikā* = *siv geya* (dictionary), *doolā* (BJTS Sinhala gloss)

always came into being for me;
that's the fruit of a lion-throne. (7) [680]

I am always climbing up steps
made of gold and made of silver,
made of crystal, made of lapis;
that is the fruit of the foot-stool. (8) [681]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I performed that act [of merit],
I've come to know no bad rebirth;
that is the fruit of good karma. (9) [682]

There were three men [all] named Inda⁵²⁰
seventy-three aeons ago;
there were three [more] named Sumana⁵²¹
seventy-two aeons ago; (10) [683]

[and] seventy aeons ago
there were three [kings] named Varuṇa;⁵²²
they were lords of four continents
possessors of the seven gems. (11) [684]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [685]

Thus indeed Venerable Sīhāsanadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sīhāsanadāyaka Thera is finished.

[12. Ekatthambhika⁵²³]

The Blessed One [named] Siddhattha
had a large group of followers.
They had taken [the lay] refuge
with faith in the Thus-Gone Buddha. (1) [686]

They all gathered and decided
to build a hut⁵²⁴ for the Teacher.

⁵²⁰“Lord,” = Indra, Śakra, king of the Vedic gods

⁵²¹“Happy” “Good-Minded”

⁵²²the name of a Vedic god

⁵²³his name means “One Pillar-er”.

⁵²⁴*māḷa*, a building with one peak in its roof, perhaps Engl. “lean-to” or “A-frame”

Still in need of one more pillar⁵²⁵
they were searching the thick forest. (2) [687]

Having seen them in the forest
I then went up to that group [there].
Pressing both my hands together
I made inquiries of that group. (3) [688]

Those morally-restrained layfolk
asked by me then gave [their] reply,
“we desire to build a *māḷa*
but we are [still] one pillar short.” (4) [689]

“Give me the one pillar [duty];
I will give it to the Teacher.
I will take that pillar [to him],
all of you please [now] be at ease.” (5) [690]

Pleased [and] with minds [full of] delight
they felled that pillar for me [there],
then having turned around to leave
they went back to their own houses. (6) [691]

Not long after that big group left
I then did give [him] that pillar.
I was the first one to raise it,
happy, [and] with a happy heart. (7) [692]

Because of the pleasure in [my] heart
I was born in a god’s mansion.
That lofty residence of mine
was one hundred stories in height. (8) [693]

When the drums are being beaten,
I am then being entertained.⁵²⁶
I was the king, Yasodhara,⁵²⁷
in the fifty-fifth aeon [thence]. (9) [694]

There too I had a residence
which was seven stories in height.

⁵²⁵lit “they having not acquired one pillar”.

⁵²⁶reading *paricchārem*’ (PTS, PTS alt) for *parivārem*’ (“being surrounded,” PTS, but also with the sense of “waiting upon”).

⁵²⁷“Fame-Bearer”

Appointed with fine gabled cells
there was one pillar, mind's delight. (10) [695]

In the twenty-first aeon [thence]
I was the king⁵²⁸ known as Udena.
There too I had a residence
which was a hundred stories tall. (11) [696]

In whichever womb I'm reborn,
[whether] it's human or divine,
I experience all of that;
that is the fruit of one pillar. (12) [697]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that pillar back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth;
that is the fruit of one pillar. (13) [698]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (14) [699]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekattambhika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekattambhika Thera is finished.

[13. Nanda]

Padumuttara's *khoma* cloth⁵²⁹
I gave to the Self-Become One,
the Sage So Great, the Blessed One,
the Best in the World, Neutral One. (1) [700]

Then Buddha, named for the lotus⁵³⁰
made this prophesy about me:
"due to giving this piece of cloth
you will have the color of gold. (2) [701]

⁵²⁸lit., "kṣatriyan".

⁵²⁹reading *vattham khomam* (BJTS, cty) for *vatthuttaman* ("excellent cloth" PTS)

⁵³⁰PTS reads *jalajuttamanāyako*, "Ultimate Lord of Water-Born Beings;" I follow BJTS and cty in reading *jalajuttamanāma*ko, "named for the ultimate thing born of the water [i.e., a lotus]." This Buddha's name, "Padumuttara," means "Supreme Lotus".

⁵³¹as a god, and as a man

Experiencing two-fold bliss⁵³¹
 incited by [your] wholesome roots
 you will be the younger brother
 of Gotama the Blessed One. (3) [702]

Happy by nature but lustful,
 [you] will be greedy for pleasures.
 Being incited by Buddha
 you will then go forth, renouncing. (4) [703]

After you've renounced the world there,
 incited by [your] wholesome roots,
 knowing well all the defilements.
 you'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (5) [704]

In the seven-thousandth⁵³² aeon
 there were four with the name CChela;⁵³³
 sixty thousand aeons [ago]
 there were four named Upacchela;⁵³⁴ (6) [705]

in the five-thousandth aeon ago
 there were four people [named] CChela;
 they were rulers of the four continents
 possessors of the seven gems. (7) [706]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [707]

Thus indeed Venerable Nanda Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Nanda Thera is finished.

[14. CChulla-Panthaka]

The Victor Padumuttara,
 Sacrificial Recipient,
 leaving the group [of followers,]
 dwelt in the Himalayas then. (1) [708]

I too was in Himalaya,
 dwelling in an ashram back then.

⁵³²BJTS reads "in the hundred-thousandth".

⁵³³"Cloth"

⁵³⁴"Additional Cloth"

I went up to the World-Leader,
the Great Hero, who'd just arrived. (2) [709]

Taking a floral umbrella,
I went up to the Bull of Men
practicing [his] meditation;⁵³⁵
I caused [him] no⁵³⁶ interruption. (3) [710]

Holding it up with both my hands
I gave the floral umbrella.
Padumuttara the Great Sage,
the Blessed One [then] received it. (4) [711]

All the gods, who were delighted,
[then] approached the Himalayas.
They let out their cheers of "Sādhu,"⁵³⁷
"the Eyeful One will give [him] thanks."⁵³⁸ (5) [712]

After saying this [then] those gods
approached [him], the Best among Men.
They were carrying in the sky
his superb lotus-umbrella. (6) [713]

"Hoisting a lotus-umbrella,
this ascetic gave it to me.
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: (7) [714]

⁵³⁵ *samādhim*

⁵³⁶ reading *antarāyam na aham akāsim* with the cty (which BJTS Sinhala gloss follows). lit., "I did not make an obstacle." This reading seems more appropriate, even though the Pali in both PTS and BJTS — and hence in some manuscripts — is "I did make an obstacle". However indecorous this would have been of CChulla-Panthaka's rebirth precursor, verse 4 has him giving the floral umbrella to the meditating Buddha without any transition to suggest that the meditation had ended (a transition we might expect from other *Apadāna* texts which specify that such-and-such meditator "had arisen from *samādhī*"), so it is *only* out of deference to the cty that I provide this translation, against my inclination to take the text as given and translate the final line: "I caused [him] an interruption."

⁵³⁷ "Excellent!"

⁵³⁸ *anumodissati*. The verb is more properly translated "gave a thanksgiving [speech]," as *anumodana* is a somewhat formal acceptance of a *pūjā*, typically provided at the end of an alms-meal or temple festival, and entailing acknowledgement of the gift, praise of the giver, and commentary on the religious efficacy of giving. No English word entirely captures all of these senses, and a string of words makes the meter impossible, so albeit with some reluctance I translate it "give thanks".

He will exercise divine rule
for five and twenty [full] aeons.
Thirty-four times he's going to be
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (8) [715]

In whichever womb he's reborn,
[whether] it's human or divine,
he's going to carry that lotus
arrayed out in the open air. (9) [716]

In one hundred thousands aeons
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (10) [717]

When Buddha's words have been proclaimed
he will attain the human state.
In the mind-created body⁵³⁹
he will be [ranked as] ultimate. (11) [718]

There will be a pair of brothers;
they will both be known as Pantha.
Enjoying the ultimate goal
they'll light up the dispensation." (12) [719]

I went forth into homelessness
[but even after] eighteen years
I'd not gained [any] distinction
in the Śākya⁵⁴⁰ dispensation. (13) [720]

I was in a dumb position;
I was despised in the city.
[Even my] brother dismissed me:
"It's [now] time for you to go home."⁵⁴¹ (14) [721]

Being one who was [thus] dismissed,
I stood there with my mind depressed,
in the monastery's storage room,
desiring⁵⁴² to be a true monk.⁵⁴³ (15) [722]

⁵³⁹cty (p. 320-321): "Created by the mind" means "produced by the mind, the mind in meditation; just as the mind maintains, so does the body take shape, making it in the mode [conceived in] the mind."

⁵⁴⁰lit., "in the Śākyas' Son's"

⁵⁴¹lit., "Go now to your own house."

⁵⁴²reading *apekḥavā* (cty, BJTS, PTS alt) for *apekḥavā* (PTS)

Then to that place the Teacher came
[and] touching my head with his hand
then taking me by [my own] hand
he made me come inside again.⁵⁴⁴ (16) [723]

Teacher, with compassion for me,
gave a cloth for wiping the feet.
In this way he did purify [me]
as I stood off to one side. (17) [724]

Having taken him by the hands —
he who was like a red lotus —
right there my mind was liberated
[and] I became an arahant. (18) [725]

In [my] mind-created bodies
I attained thorough excellence.
Knowing well all the defilements,
without defilements I [now] live. (19) [726]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (20) [727]

Thus indeed Venerable CChullapanthaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of CChullapanthaka Thera is finished.

[15. Pilindavacchcha⁵⁴⁵]

When the World-Leader Sumedha,
the Best Person, reached nirvana,
with a pleased heart [and] happy mind
I did *pūjā* to [his] stupa. (1) [728]

Gathering together there those
whose defilements had been destroyed,
special knowledges, superpowers,
I gave the monks' Assembly a meal. (2) [729]

⁵⁴³lit., desiring the state of a *samana* (*sāmaññasmiṇ*)

⁵⁴⁴lit., "he caused me to enter the monastery".

⁵⁴⁵BJTS gives Pilindivacchcha, which is also an alt reading in cty. As DPPN notes this may be a monk different from the famous Pilindavacchcha of whom a much longer *apadāna* appears as #388 {391}, below.

At that time I [also] waited
on Sumedha the Blessed One.
He who was known as Sumedha
then provided his thanks [to me]. (3) [730]

Due to the pleasure in [my] heart
I'm born in a [divine] mansion.
Eight-six thousand divine nymphs⁵⁴⁶
delighted me [in that mansion]. (4) [731]

They submitted only to me,
with every pleasure constantly.
I surpassed [all] the other gods;
that is the fruit of good karma. (5) [732]

In the twenty-fifth aeon [thence]
I was the king⁵⁴⁷ named Varuṇa.
I was then a wheel-turning king
endowed with extra special food. (6) [733]

They did not have to plant the seed
nor did they need to yoke the plough;
[all] the folks [were able] to feed
on rice uncooked with firewood. (7) [734]

After reigning there [in that way]
I went back⁵⁴⁸ to the divine state.
Then too in that same way for me
success in food came into being. (8) [735]

No living being, friend or foe
is doing any harm to me.
I am beloved of them all;
that is the fruit of good karma. (9) [736]

In the thirty thousand aeons
since I provided that gift then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth;
that's the fruit of scented ointment.⁵⁴⁹ (10) [737]

⁵⁴⁶i.e., *apsaras*

⁵⁴⁷lit., "kṣatriyan".

⁵⁴⁸lit., "again".

⁵⁴⁹presumably his foundational *pūjā* entailed rubbing scented ointment upon the stupa of Sumedha Buddha.

In this [present] lucky aeon
 one time I was the lord of men.
 I was a wheel-turning king [then]
 of great majesty and power. (11) [738]

I established many people
 in the five moral precepts [then]
 [and] made them achieve good rebirths;
 I was beloved of the gods. (12) [739]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (13) [740]

Thus indeed Venerable Pilindavacchcha Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pilindavacchcha Thera is finished.

[16. Rāhula]

I gifted a mirrored surface⁵⁵⁰
 in the seven-story palace
 of Blessed Padumuttara
 the World's Best One, the Neutral One. (1) [741]

The Bipid-Lord, the Bull of Men,
 the Great Sage [then] surrounded by
 a thousand [arahants] undefiled
 proceeded to [his] perfumed hut. (2) [742]

Standing in the monks' Assembly,
 [and] lighting up that perfumed hut,
 the God of Gods, the Bull of Men,
 the Teacher, spoke these verses [then]: (3) [743]

"I shall relate details of him
 who would cause this [palace]⁵⁵¹ to shine

⁵⁵⁰*santharaṇ* (PTS) or *santhariṇ* (BJTS, cty) literally means "spread out" or a mat. Cty clarifies that this mirror was a mirrored surface (*ādāsa-talam*), though it reads *santhariṇ* as a gerund (*santaritvā*) meaning "produced" (*nippādetvā*), "having produced a mirror I gave it". This seems unnecessary (as well as ungrammatical) if we take the reading *santharam*, "a spread out [mirror]".

⁵⁵¹PTS has *jotito* (m. nom. sing) but I follow cty and BJTS in reading *jotitā* (f. nom. sing), to agree with "palace" (*pāsādā*), which seems to be what *ayam* (m. or f. nom. sing.) refers to.

[with] a mirror well spread out [here];
[all of] you listen to my words: (4) [744]

Things made of gold, things of silver,
things made of lapis lazuli;
whatever things he wishes for⁵⁵²
will arise in the sky [for him]. (5) [745]

Sixty-four times the king of gods
he will exercise divine rule;
a thousand times he's going to be
a wheel-turner, without a break. (6) [746]

In the twenty-first aeon [hence]
the Kṣatriyan named Vimala⁵⁵³
victorious on [all] four sides
will be a wheel-turning monarch. (7) [747]

[His] city, called Reṇuvatī,⁵⁵⁴
will be well-fashioned out of tile.
[Each side] three hundred [leagues] in length
will be joined rectangularly. (8) [748]

[His] palace named Sudassana⁵⁵⁵
constructed by Vissakamma⁵⁵⁶
will be furnished with gabled cells
studded with seven kinds of gems. (9) [749]

Filled with divine musicians,⁵⁵⁷
[and never] lacking the ten sounds;
it will be like Sudassana,
the city where the gods reside.⁵⁵⁸ (10) [750]

[Even] when its radiance dims,
as though the sun were rising [then]
it will be made to shine brightly
eight leagues in every direction. (11) [751]

⁵⁵²lit., "whatever things are beloved to his mind"

⁵⁵³"Stainless"

⁵⁵⁴"Full of Pollen"

⁵⁵⁵Good to Look At"

⁵⁵⁶Vishwakarma, "the divine architect"

⁵⁵⁷vijjādhara° = Skt. vidyādhara°, divine musicians (or here too "spell-knowers," sorcerers?)

⁵⁵⁸lit., the gods' city, metri causa

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (12) [752]

Falling from Tusitā [heaven],
incited by [his] wholesome roots,
he'll be the legitimate son
of Gotama the Blessed One. (13) [753]

If he should remain in the house
[then] he would be a wheel-turner.
For that [reason] an arahant⁵⁵⁹ can't
obtain pleasure within the house. (14) [754]

Being well-trained he will renounce
after going forth from the house.
He will be known as Rāhula
[and] he will become an arahant." (15) [755]

"As a blue jay protects its eggs
[and] as an ox [protects] its tail,
so too, ⁵⁶⁰Great Sage, I being wise
and moral did protect [virtue]. (16) [756]

Understanding his Teaching, I
lived loving [his] dispensation.
Knowing well all the defilements,
without defilements I [now] live. (17) [757]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (18) [758]

Thus indeed Venerable Rāhula Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Venerable Rāhula Thera is finished.

⁵⁵⁹*tādī*, one who is neutral in terms of likes and dislikes, translated as the Neutral One or sometimes as the Such-like One when it's a Buddha epithet.

⁵⁶⁰reading *evaṃ* (cty, BJTS) for *mamaṇ* (PTS)

⁵⁶¹Vaṅganta was his father; the name means "Son of Vaṅganta." Rūpasāri was his mother.

[17. Upasena Vaṅgantaputta⁵⁶¹]

I approached the Ultimate Man
the Blessed Padumuttara
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
as he sat on a mountain slope. (1) [759]

Seeing a dinner-plate⁵⁶² in bloom
I plucked [several] stalks from it
and, adorning an umbrella,
I raised it over the Buddha. (2) [760]

[And then] I gave an almsgiving
of milk-rice, delicious to eat.
I fed eight monks who were there [then]
with the Buddha as the ninth one. (3) [761]

The Great Hero gave thanks [to me]
the Self-Become-One, Best Person:
“Because of this umbrella gift
there will be showers of milk-rice. (4) [762]

He will enjoy great happiness
due to that pleasure in [his] heart.
Thirty times as the king of gods
he will exercise divine rule. (5) [763]

And twenty [different] times he'll be
a king who turns the wheel [of law],
[and he will have] much local rule
innumerable by counting. (6) [764]

The one whom they call Sumedha⁵⁶³
greatly wise,⁵⁶⁴ wise as is the earth,
is going to become the Buddha
in one hundred thousand aeons. (7) [765]

When the dispensation's shining
he will go to a human state.

⁵⁶²*kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. karnikar, bayur tree, maple-leaf bayur, caniyar (now archaic?), dinner-plate tree; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

⁵⁶³This apparently refers to the rebirth precursor of Gotama Buddha, though he was Sumedha under Dīpaṃkara Buddha, whereas this poem is set in the time of Padumuttara Buddha, which was “four incalculable aeons” later.

⁵⁶⁴hearkens to his name: *sumedhasam*

With Upasena as his name
he'll be the Teacher's follower. (8) [766]

This is the last time I'll exist;
[now] all being has been cancelled.
Conquering Death with his legions
I am bearing my last body. (9) [767]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (10) [768]

Thus indeed Venerable Upasena Vaṅgantaputta Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Upasena Vaṅgantaputta Thera is finished.

The Third Recitation Portion is Finished.

[18. Raṭṭhapāla]

A rare elephant, fit for kings,⁵⁶⁵
with chariot-pole tusks was given by me
to Blessed Padumuttara,
the World's Best One, the Neutral One. (1) [769]

It included all the trappings,⁵⁶⁶
white umbrella [and] a mahout;
taking the value of all that
I had a monastery built. (2) [770]

The palaces that I built [there]
[numbered] fifty-four thousand [then];
holding a massive almsgiving⁵⁶⁷
I gave it⁵⁶⁸ to the Sage So Great. (3) [771]

⁵⁶⁵lit., "a vehicle for kings". See note to [666]

⁵⁶⁶reading *sakappaṇo* ("with the trappings for an elephant," BJTS, alt. in cty) for *sātappaṇo* ("with a reciter of the *Artharva Veda*," PTS, also cty though the latter understands the term to mean "decorated with the ornaments of an elephant").

⁵⁶⁷BJTS, cty read *mahogham*, "a great flood," interpreting it as a flood of alms; PTS reads, more straightforwardly, *mahābhattaṇ*, "a huge almsgiving/rice". The meaning is anyway clear: after giving an almsgiving, Raṭṭhapāla Thera's rebirth precursor dedicated everything to the Buddha.

⁵⁶⁸reading *niyyādesiṃ* ("dedicated," "put into charge," BJTS) for *niyyātesin* ("departed, went out," PTS, cty)

The Great Sage gave thanks [to me then],
the Self-Become One, Best Person,
[then] he preached the path beyond death
to all of the smiling people. (4) [772]

Then Buddha, named for the lotus⁵⁶⁹
made this prophesy about me;
seated in the monks' Assembly
he uttered these verses [aloud]: (5) [773]

"I'll relate the karmic results
of this one⁵⁷⁰ who constructed [here]
fifty-four thousand palaces;
[all of] you listen to my words: (6) [774]

Eighteen thousand huts with gables
will come into being upon
[his] superb heavenly mansion;
they all will be made out of gold. (7) [775]

Fifty times as the king of gods
he will exercise divine rule.
And fifty-eight times he will be
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (8) [776]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (9) [777]

Falling down from the world of gods,
incited by [his] wholesome roots,
every time he will be reborn
in a rich clan with lots of food. (10) [778]

He afterwards leaving the world,
incited by [his] wholesome roots,
will be the Teacher's follower,
known by the name Raṭṭhapāla. (11) [779]

⁵⁶⁹see above v. [701] and note there.

⁵⁷⁰reading *ayam* ("this one," BJTS) for *aham* ("I," the reading of PTS which causes the editor to place the first two lines in quotes, to the effect, "[the one who thought], 'I had 54,000 palaces built.'").

Being one bent on exertion,
calmed,⁵⁷¹ devoid of grounds for rebirth,⁵⁷²
knowing well all the defilements,
he'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (12) [780]

Rising up, having left the world,
abandoning abundant food,
like one for whom almsfood is phlegm
I have no taste for any food. (13) [781]

My effort bearing the burden
brought me release from attachments.
[Now] I'm bearing my last body
in the Buddha's⁵⁷³ dispensation. (14) [782]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (15) [783]

Thus indeed Venerable Raṭṭhapāla Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Raṭṭhapāla Thera is finished.

[19. Sopāka]

The Blessed One named Siddhattha
came into my presence [one time]
when I was cleaning⁵⁷⁴ a retreat⁵⁷⁵
on a most fine,⁵⁷⁶ superb mountain. (1) [784]

Seeing the Buddha who'd arrived
I spread out a woven [grass] mat
for the World's Best, the Neutral One,
and gave [to him] that floral seat. (2) [785]

⁵⁷¹*upasanto*

⁵⁷²*nirūpadhi*

⁵⁷³*sammāsambuddhasāsane*, lit., "in the Supreme (or Great Perfected) Buddha's dispensation"

⁵⁷⁴BJTS and cty read *sevantassa* ("serving") for *sodhayantassa* ("washing" "making clean"); either term conveys the meaning, elaborated by the cty, that he was a worker at the retreat.

⁵⁷⁵*pabbhara* is a slope, incline; cty explains that it was a place on the mountain where the monks would relax or be separated from others (*vivekaṭṭhānaṃ*, "leisure spot")

⁵⁷⁶PTS gives *pavare*, "most excellent;" BJTS reads *vipine*, "forest[ed]" (or "in the forest").

Sitting on that seat of flowers
 Siddhattha the World-Leader
 discerning my situation
 [then] spoke about impermanence. (3) [786]

“In flux indeed is all that is;
 things that arise and [then] decline
 are being born [and then] dying;
 happy is the relief from them.” (4) [787]

Saying this the Omniscient One,
 the World’s Best One, the Bull of Men,
 the Hero⁵⁷⁷ flew into the sky
 just like a swan-king in the air. (5) [788]

Abandoning my own dogma
 I [then] perceived impermanence.
 Meditating for [just] one [day],
 [right then and] there I passed away. (6) [789]

Incited by [my] wholesome roots
 I [then] enjoyed the two-fold bliss.⁵⁷⁸
 When [my] last rebirth was attained
 I was born among dog-cookers.⁵⁷⁹ (7) [790]

After I set out from the house
 I went forth into homelessness.
 Dread-locked ascetic seven years,
 I attained [my] arahantship. (8) [791]

Energetic,⁵⁸⁰ self-abandoned,
 careful about the moral rules,
 having pleased the Great Elephant
 I got higher ordination. (9) [792]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I did that [good] karma back then
 I’ve come to know no bad rebirth;
 that’s the fruit of a flower-gift. (10) [793]

⁵⁷⁷BJTS (and PTS alt.) reads *dhīro* (“the wise one”)

⁵⁷⁸*dve sampatti*. See above, n. to [702].

⁵⁷⁹i.e., despicable, low people. Lit, “I approached a dog-cooker’s womb.” On the semantic range and history of this insulting term, see David White, “Dogs Die.”

⁵⁸⁰lit., “with strenuous effort”

In the ninety-fourth aeon since
I obtained that perception [then],
meditating upon that sense
my defilements were [all] destroyed. (11) [794]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [795]

Thus indeed Venerable Sopāka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Venerable Sopāka Thera is finished.

[20. Sumaṅgala]

Wishing to make a sacrifice
I had a meal prepared [back then]
[and] stood in a large *mālaka*⁵⁸¹
venerating the brahmins [there]. (1) [796]

And then I saw the Sambuddha,
Piyadassi, Greatly Famed One,
who was the Tamer of All Worlds,⁵⁸²
the Self-Become, the Neutral One. (2) [797]

Standing before his followers
that Blessed One, really shining,
[was] blazing forth just like the sun
when entering its chariot. (3) [798]

Pressing my hands together [then]
[and] bringing [my] own heart pleasure,
I invited [him] with my mind:
“Let the Great Sage come [to me now].” (4) [799]

Discerning what I was thinking,
he who was Peerless in the World,
Teacher, with a thousand arahants
came [right] up to my doorway [then]. (5) [800]

⁵⁸¹see note to [687]

⁵⁸²*sabbalokavinetaṇṇa*

⁵⁸³*purisājañña*, RD “steed of man,” in the voc. Contracted form of *ājāniya/ājāniya*, “almost exclusively used to donate a thoroughbred horse”

“Praise to you, O Well-Bred Person!⁵⁸³
 Praise to you, Ultimate Person!
 Ascending into [my] palace
 please sit upon the lion-throne.” (6) [801]

The Tame One, with Tamed Retinue,
 Crossed Over,⁵⁸⁴ the Best Ferryman⁵⁸⁵
 ascending into [my] palace
 sat down upon that seat superb. (7) [802]

Foodstuffs which had been presented
 that [still] remained in my own house
 I [then] gifted to the Buddha
 [feeling well-] pleased by [my] own hands. (8) [803]

With a pleased heart [and] happy mind,
 joyful,⁵⁸⁶ with hands pressed together,
 I worshipped the Best of Buddhas:
 “O! The Buddha’s [great] eminence! (9) [804]

Many arahants are among these
 nobles being served [and] eating.⁵⁸⁷
 That is your majestic power;
 I [too] go for refuge in you.” (10) [805]

Piyadassi the Blessed One
 the World’s Best One, the Bull of Men,
 sat down in the monks’ Assembly
 [and] uttered these verses [aloud]: (11) [806]

[Of] he who fed the Assembly
 [which is] upright [and] attentive
 and the Sambuddha, Thus-Gone-One,
 [all of] you listen to my words: (12) [807]

Twenty-seven times [a god-king]
 he will exercise divine rule.
 With pleasure in his own karma
 he’ll delight in the world of gods. (13) [808]

⁵⁸⁴*tiṇṇo*, i.e., one who has gone to the further shore of *samsāra*, one who has reached nirvana

⁵⁸⁵lit., “Excellent among those who cause [others] to cross over”

⁵⁸⁶lit., “with enjoyment born”

⁵⁸⁷lit., “among the eight [types of noble beings] who are constantly attended upon and [now] are eating, there are many arahants”

And also eighteen times he'll be
a king who turns the wheel [of law].
He will reside upon the earth
[and] have five hundred earthly reigns." (14) [809]

Plunged into the woods, the forest,
a tiger-frequented jungle,
having put forth great exertion
I destroyed [all] the defilements. (15) [810]

In the eighteen hundred aeons
since I gave [him] that gift back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth;
that is the fruit of giving food. (16) [811]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (17) [812]

Thus indeed Venerable Sumaṅgala Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sumaṅgala Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Sihāsani and Ekattambhi,
Nanda and CChulla-Panthaka,
Pilinda and also Rāhula,
Vangata, Raṭṭhapālaka,
Sopāka and also Maṅgala,
ten are in the second chapter
and a hundred and thirty-seven
verses are related here.

The Sihāsani Chapter, the Second.

Subhūti Chapter, the Third

[21. Subhūti]

Close to the Himalayan range
[on] the mountain called Nisabha
my ashram is very well made,
a well-constructed hall of leaves. (1) [813]

Famed ascetic with matted hair,
 Kosiya was [my] name [back then].
 Solitary, with no second,
 I did live on Nisabha then. (2) [814]

At that time I was not eating
 fruits and roots and [freshly-picked] leaves.
 I was always subsisting on
 the stuff⁵⁸⁸ that fell into my bowl. (3) [815]

I disturbed no mode of living,
 giving up [my own] life itself.
 My own heart was satisfied as
 I rejected [all] harmful ways. (4) [816]

Whenever there arose in me
 a mind heated up by passion,
 reflecting on it by myself,
 remaining calm I would tame it: (5) [817]

“You’re aroused in what’s arousing,
 you are defiled in what defiles,
 you fool yourself in foolish things
 [so] you should leave the forest [now]. (6) [818]

This is the habitation of
 the pure [and] stainless ascetics.
 Do not sully that purity;
 you ought to leave the forest [now]. (7) [819]

Having become a homeless one,
 you always get what is fitting.
 Don’t you transgress against them both;
 you ought to leave the forest [now]. (8) [820]

The wood left from a funeral pyre
 is not made use of anywhere:
 in the village or the jungle
 it’s not approved as firewood. (9) [821]

⁵⁸⁸I am unclear how to take paṇḍu (“yellowish”) in this compound. The cty understands it to mean leaves that fell from trees by themselves, and this would correspond to the usage of paṇḍu as “withered” in some compounds, but I leave it ambiguous, as is the Pali.

You are just like that firebrand,
neither layman nor [yet] wise man.
Today you've departed from both
[so] you should leave the forest [now]. (10) [822]

What then would that produce for you?
To what does this give birth for you?
Giving up⁵⁸⁹ my practice of faith
results in so much idleness. (11) [823]

The wise are going to despise you
as a householder [dislikes] dirt.⁵⁹⁰
Sages, having rooted [you] out
will always cast blame upon you. (12) [824]

The wise ones will speak out against
you leaving the dispensation.
You'll receive no co-residence;
what are you going to live on [then]? (13) [825]

A strong elephant will approach
an elephant who's thrice-rutting,⁵⁹¹
a tusker sixty years of age
and drive him away from the herd. (14) [826]

Living in exile from the herd
he's not happy nor is he pleased.
Suffering with [his] mind depressed,
full of remorse, he will tremble.⁵⁹² (15) [827]

Just like that the cruel ascetics
are [surely] going to throw you out.
Being exiled by them you won't
feel happiness or pleasure [then]. (16) [828]

If by day or by night you are
pierced through with the arrow of grief,
[then] you will burn with pain just like
the tusker exiled from the herd. (17) [829]

⁵⁸⁹reading *jahasi* ("giving up," "abandoning," BJTS) for *pāhisi* ("sent," PTS)

⁵⁹⁰or "shit," *asucchiṃ* = impurity, excrement. Is "shit" too strong a word for a translation of *Apadāna*? Does "*asuci*" carry that strong a connotation? Does "dirt" carry a strong enough one?

⁵⁹¹i.e., showing their rut in their eyes, ears, and genitals. See *cty*, p. 288.

⁵⁹²reading *pajjhāyanto pavadhethi* (BJTS) for *ojjhāyanto padhāvati* (PTS).

Just as a pretty iron tool
is not taken out⁵⁹³ anywhere,
so you, without moral restraint,
won't be invited anywhere. (18) [830]

Even if you're dwelling at home
what are you going to live on [there]?
You do not have a heap of wealth⁵⁹⁴
from your mother and [your] father. (19) [831]

Having done [hard] work by oneself
[much] sweat flows out of the body.
Thus earning a living at home,
you won't think it [so] excellent.⁵⁹⁵ (20) [832]

In that way I carried on there
[whenever] my mind was defiled.
Making varied *Dhamma*-speeches
I warded off my evil heart. (21) [833]

While I was living in this way
dwelling [so] very thoughtfully
[fully] thirty thousand years passed
in my forest [hermitage there]. (22) [834]

Seeing my love of thoughtfulness
[in] seeking [for] the supreme goal,

⁵⁹³the texts disagree on the reading of this verb, which undergirds the analogy between the failed ascetic and the iron tool (*kūṭaṃ*, a kind of hammer); it is in the 3rd person here, and the 2nd person in the fourth foot. I follow PTS but read the verb *yāyati* rather loosely to mean both "taken out for use" (as in the hammer) and "taken out for a meal" (as in the ascetic); the verb itself just means "go". In this reading, the beauty (*jātarūpa*) of the tool would be the reason it isn't taken out/used, and would imply that like that the ascetic looks good but isn't actually useful. The alternative *jhāyati* ("meditates," PTS alt.) would compare the failed ascetic to an insentient thing, which is also possible, though it's not then clear why the text stipulates that it's a beautiful hammer. The BJTS reading is *jhāpeti*, "set on fire," "reduce to ashes;" while it is true that the iron hammer wouldn't burn, it's not clear what this would mean vis-a-vis the ascetic (who, we're told in v. [17], will be burning), unless it be that no one would perform his funeral. The PTS reading *yāyati* is especially to be preferred given the focus on place in *kattha ci* ("anywhere," repeated in the second and fourth feet).

⁵⁹⁴*nicchitaṃ dhanam*, the PTS reading. The BJTS (and PTS alt) reading is *nihitaṃ dhanam* "renounced wealth," in which case the translation would be: "you do not have the maternal and paternal wealth which you renounced."

⁵⁹⁵lit., "it will not be liked by you as excellent"

Padumuttara the Buddha
[then] came to the place where I was. (23) [835]

The Bright Hue of Wild Mangosteen,⁵⁹⁶
Incomparable,⁵⁹⁷ Unmeasurable,⁵⁹⁸
the Buddha, Unrivalled in Form,⁵⁹⁹
walked back and forth [across] the sky.⁶⁰⁰ (24) [836]

Like a regal *sal* tree in bloom,
like lightening inside of a cloud,
the Buddha, Peerless in Knowledge,
walked back and forth [across] the sky. (25) [837]

Not frightened, like the king of beasts;
prideful like an elephant-king;
playful as a tiger-king he
walked back and forth [across] the sky. (26) [838]

Shining like a coin⁶⁰¹ made of gold
[or even] like glowing embers,
like a wish-fulfilling gem⁶⁰² he
walked back and forth [across] the sky. (27) [839]

Like Mount Kailās⁶⁰³ in purity,
like the moon on the fifteenth day,⁶⁰⁴
like the [blazing] midday sun he
walked back and forth [across] the sky. (28) [840]

Seeing him walk across the sky
at that time I thought in this way:
“Is this creature some sort of god?
If not, is this one [just] a man? (29) [841]

⁵⁹⁶lit., “radiant with the color of a *Timbarūsaka* [tree]”. The tree is *diospyros embryopteris*, Sinh. *timbiri*. The cty. specifies that the color is that of gold.

⁵⁹⁷*anupamo*

⁵⁹⁸*appameyyo*

⁵⁹⁹*rūpen’asadiso*

⁶⁰⁰lit., he walked back and forth in the sky at that time. “I have ignored the *tadā* in most of the instances of this repeated phrase, *metri causa*.

⁶⁰¹*siṅgī-nikkha-suvaṇṇa-ābbho*; *nikkha* can also be an ornament, or a weight, The thrust, anyway, is that the Buddha was shiny like gold.

⁶⁰²*jotirasa*, Pali-Sinhala-Ingirīsi dictionary calls it a wishing jewel, *cchin-tāmāṇikyaya*, i.e., a gem that grants wishes.

⁶⁰³reading *visuddha-kelāsa-nibho* (BJTS) for *visuddha-kelāsa-ṇ-ṇibho* (PTS).

⁶⁰⁴i.e., when it is full, *puṇṇamāse va cchandimā*

I've never heard of nor have seen
 a man as great as this one [seems].
 Surely he knows [secret] mantras;
 [I think] this must be the Teacher." (30) [842]

Having thought about it like that
 I brought pleasure to [my] own heart.
 And I then gathered together
 various flowers and perfumes. (31) [843]

Spreading out a seat of flowers
 I [then] spoke these words [to Buddha],
 Good-Hearted One, the Mind's Delight,
 the Charioteer of Men, the Top: (32) [844]

"O Hero, I've spread out this seat
 which is a fitting one for you.
 Bringing laughter to my [own] heart
 please sit on this seat of flowers." (33) [845]

The Blessed One did sit down there
 unfrightened like a lion[-king],
 [and] the Buddha [remained] a week
 on that excellent floral seat. (34) [846]

Worshipping [him] I stood [right there]
 for [all] those seven nights and days.
 Rising up from meditation
 the Teacher, Best One in the World, (35) [847]

declaring my karmic [result]
 [then] did speak these words [to me there]:
 "Practice Buddha-recollection,⁶⁰⁵
 [it's] the supreme meditation. (36) [848]

Cultivating this mindfulness
 will be fulfilling mentally.
 For thirty thousand aeons you
 will delight in the world of gods. (37) [849]

Eighty times as the king of gods
 you will exercise divine rule.

⁶⁰⁵*buddhanussati*

A thousand times you're going to be
wheel-turning king of a country. (38) [850]

[And you will have] much local rule
innumerable by counting.
You'll experience all of that:
fruit of Buddha-recollection. (39) [851]

Transmigrating from birth to birth
you will receive many riches.
In wealth never deficiency:
fruit of Buddha-recollection. (40) [852]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (41) [853]

Discarding eight hundred million
[and] many slaves [and] workers [too],
you'll renounce in the great Teaching
of Gotama the Blessed One. (42) [854]

Satisfying the Sambuddha,
Gotama, the Bull of Śākyas,
you will be known as Subhūti,
a follower of the Teacher. (43) [855]

Seated in the [monks'] assembly
he'll fix you in two foremost spots:
in the group of gift-receivers,
and also of forest-dwellers." (44) [856]

Having said this, the Sambuddha
who was named for the lotus flower,
the Hero⁶⁰⁶ flew into the sky
just like a swan-king in the air. (45) [857]

[Thus] instructed by the World-Chief
[and] having praised the Thus-Gone-One,
satisfied I always practiced
supreme Buddha-recollection. (46) [858]

⁶⁰⁶BJTS (and PTS alt.) reads *dhīro* ("the wise one")

Due to that karma done very well
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (47) [859]

Eighty times as the king of gods
I did exercise divine rule,
and [too] a thousand times I was
a wheel-turning monarch [then]. (48) [860]

[And I did have] much local rule
innumerable by counting.
I experienced supreme success:
fruit of Buddha-recollection. (49) [861]

Transmigrating from birth to birth
I did receive many riches.
In wealth never deficiency:
fruit of Buddha-recollection. (50) [862]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I performed that [good] karma,
I've come to know no bad rebirth;
fruit of Buddha-recollection. (51) [863]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (52) [864]

Thus indeed Venerable Subhūti Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Subhūti Thera is finished.

[22. Upavāna]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
Who Had Crossed Over Everything,
the Sambuddha went fully out⁶⁰⁷
like a fire finished burning. (1) [865]

Many people came together
venerating the Thus-Gone-One.

⁶⁰⁷ *parinibbuto*.

They made a well-made pyre⁶⁰⁸ [for him]
[then] lifted [his] body [on it]. (2) [866]

Doing the needful with the corpse
they gathered [all] the relics there.
[Then] all the people, with [their] kings,
constructed the Buddha's stupa. (3) [867]

The first [casket]⁶⁰⁹ was made of gold,
the second was made of gemstone.
The third was made out of silver,
the fourth was made of crystal. (4) [868]

The fifth [stupa] which was built there
was made of rubies fixed in glass.
The sixth was made of all the gems
with a [large] cat's-eye⁶¹⁰ on the top. (5) [869]

There was a railing made of gold;
[its] legs were made out of gemstones.
That stupa, all [encased] in gold,
[rose up] in height a [full] league tall. (6) [870]

The gods then got together there
and counseled one another [thus]:
"we shall construct a stupa too
for the World-Chief, the Neutral One. (7) [871]

[But] there are no single relics;
the body is in one lump [now].
We'll enlarge this very stupa
of the Buddha, using [fine] gold." (8) [872]

The gods, using the seven gems,
raised it another league [taller].
That stupa, which was two leagues tall,
dispelled the darkness [with its shine]. (9) [873]

⁶⁰⁸ *cchitaka*, heap, shrine

⁶⁰⁹ the text does not stipulate the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth *what*, and the cty. sees no need to explain. Relic finds as at Pippurawa, as well as the context (in which there is clearly a single stupa) would suggest that these were reliquaries inside reliquaries inside reliquaries, each encasing the former ones like Russian nesting dolls, until the whole thing was covered with gold.

⁶¹⁰ *masāragallassa*, *masāragalla* = Sinh. *maesirigala*

The snake-gods⁶¹¹ then assembled there
and counseled one another [thus]:
“The people and also the gods
constructed the Buddha’s stupa. (10) [874]

Do not let us be negligent;
heedful, [and] with the lesser gods,
we too shall enlarge [this] stupa
of the World-Chief, the Neutral One.” (11) [875]

Gathering themselves together
they covered the Buddha’s stupa
with the two types of blue sapphire⁶¹²
and with the *jotirasa* gem.⁶¹³ (12) [876]

At that point Buddha’s *cchetiya*
was made entirely of gems.
In height it welled up three⁶¹⁴ leagues [tall]
lighting up [the whole universe]. (13) [877]

[Then] *garuḷas*⁶¹⁵ got together
and counseled one another [thus]:
“The men and gods and snake-gods too
constructed the Buddha’s stupa. (14) [878]

Do not let us be negligent;
heedful, [and] with the lesser gods,
we too shall enlarge [this] stupa
of the World-Chief, the Neutral One.” (15) [879]

That stupa made only of gems
they gilded on the top [right then].
They too increased by one [whole] league
the height of the Buddha’s stupa. (16) [880]

Then rising up four leagues [in height]
that Buddha-stupa shined [so] bright.

⁶¹¹*nāgā*

⁶¹²lit., “with *Indanīla* and *mahānīla*” = “Indra Blue” and “Great Blue”

⁶¹³see above, n. to [839]

⁶¹⁴BJTS reads thirty leagues

⁶¹⁵PTS omits the *garuḷas*, and as a result the height of the stupa increases from five to seven leagues, skipping six. BJTS includes the *garuḷas*, which makes the numbering sequence complete. In PTS this is the *kumbhaṇḍas* rather than the *garuḷas*, but otherwise the text is the same.

It illumined all directions
just like the risen raying sun. (17) [881]

[Then] *kumbhaṇḍas* got together
and counseled one another thus:
“The people and also the gods
the snake-gods and the *garuḷas* [882]

themselves built a superb stupa
for [him], the Best of the Buddhas.
Do not let us be negligent;
heedful, [and] with the lesser gods, [883]

we too shall enlarge [this] stupa
of the World-Chief, the Neutral One.
We’ll cover the entire extent
of the Buddha’s stupa with gems.” [884]

They too increased by one [whole] league
the height of the Buddha’s stupa.
[Now] rising up five leagues [in height]
that Buddha-stupa shined forth [bright]. [885]

Then spirits⁶¹⁶ got together there
and counseled one another [thus]:
“The people, gods, and snake-gods too,
the *garuḷas* and *kumbhaṇḍas* (18)⁶¹⁷ [886]

themselves built a superb stupa
for the World-Chief, the Neutral One.
Do not let us be negligent;
heedful, [and] with the lesser gods, (19) [887]

we too shall enlarge [this] stupa
of the World-Chief, the Neutral One.
We’ll cover the entire extent
of Buddha’s stupa with crystal.” (20) [888]

They too increased by one [whole] league
the height of the Buddha’s stupa.

⁶¹⁶*yakkhā*

⁶¹⁷PTS omits *kumbhaṇḍas* from this list, conflating them with *garuḷas*; I follow BJTS in the last two feet.

⁶¹⁸PTS reads five, in keeping with its elision of the *garuḷas*

[Now] rising up six⁶¹⁸ leagues [in height]
that Buddha-stupa shined forth [bright]. (21) [889]

Then assembled the music-nymphs⁶¹⁹
[who] counseled one another [thus]:
“Those born of Manu, and the gods,
snake-gods, kumbhaṇḍas, guyhakas^{*620} (22) [890]

all constructed Buddha’s stupa;
we’ve done nothing in that regard.
We too shall enlarge [this] stupa
of the World-Chief, the Neutral One.” (23) [891]

They constructed seven railings
[and] made the legs [for it as well].
Then that stupa the music-nymphs
made fully [encased] in [fine] gold. (24) [892]

[Now] rising seven leagues [in height]
that Buddha-stupa shined forth [bright].
One could not tell the day from night;
there always was [its strong] bright light. (25) [893]

Its brilliance actually out-shined
the moon and the sun and the stars.
By day that lamp was blazing forth
for a hundred leagues [all] around. (26) [894]

At that time, whichever people
were worshipping that stupa [there]
did not have to climb⁶²¹ that stupa;
they were [just] held up in the air. (27) [895]

Their flags or wreaths of flowers [there]
were offered up [into the air]
by spirit⁶²² Abhisammata
who had been placed [there] by the gods. (28) [896]

⁶¹⁹*gandhabbā*

⁶²⁰BJTS and PTS alt. reads *garuḷā* for *guyhakā*

⁶²¹an allusion to the practice that seems to have been current at the early post-Aśokan stupas, namely climbing the railing attached to the sides of the stupa in order to circumambulate and place offerings upon its dome.

⁶²²*yakkha*

They could not see the spirit⁶²³ [there];
 they see the wreaths [just] flying by.
 Seeing them go by in this way,
 all of them go on to good states. (29) [897]

People with faith in Buddha's words,
 and pleased in the dispensation,
 wishing to see the miracle
 are worshipping that stupa [there]. (30) [898]

At that time I was a speaker
 [and I] lived in Hamsavati.
 Seeing those delighted people
 this [good] thought then occurred to me: (31) [899]

"He is lofty, the Blessed One,
 who has a relic-womb⁶²⁴ like this;
 these people are very happy
 doing their rites with devotion. (32) [900]

I too shall do a ritual
 for the World-Chief, the Neutral One,
 and in the future, I shall be
 one of the heirs to⁶²⁵ his doctrines." (33) [901]

I had my upper garment washed
 by one whose job was washing clothes
 [and] having stuck it on bamboo
 I raised a flag up in the sky. (34) [902]

Grabbing it, Abhisammata
 raised up my flag into the sky.
 Seeing it⁶²⁶ flutter in the wind,
 among those folks I smiled a lot. (35) [903]

Bringing pleasure to [my] mind there
 I [then] approached a [Buddhist] monk.
 Worshipping that monk I inquired
 what that flag's result would become. (36) [904]

⁶²³yakkha

⁶²⁴i.e., stupa.

⁶²⁵lit., "in".

⁶²⁶lit., "the flag".

He told me of religious joy,
generating [great] bliss for me.
“You always will experience
the fruit of [your gift of] that flag.” (37) [905]

[He said], “The army, with four parts —
tusker, soldier, chariot, horse —
will wait on you permanently;
that is the fruit of a flag-gift. (38) [906]

Sixty thousand instruments⁶²⁷ [and]
well-decorated kettle-drums⁶²⁸
will attend you permanently;
that is the fruit of a flag-gift. (39) [907]

And women [too, all] well-made-up
numbering eighty-six thousand,
with varied clothes and ornaments,
wearing earrings bearing gemstones, (40) [908]

with long eyelashes, lovely smiles⁶²⁹
and slim waists, pleasant to look at⁶³⁰
will wait upon you constantly:
that is the fruit of a flag-gift. (41) [909]

You’ll delight in the world of gods
for thirty thousand aeons [hence].
Eighty times as the king of gods
you will exercise divine rule. (42) [910]

A thousand times you’re going to be
a king who turns the wheel [of law],
[and you will have] much local rule
innumerable by counting. (43) [911]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka’s clan,

⁶²⁷*turiya*, musical instruments

⁶²⁸*bheri*

⁶²⁹*hasulā* = ? Cf. RD *hasulā*, s.v., which following Kern treats this as a corrupted reading of *bhamuka*, “eyebrows” or “thick eyebrows”, often found in combination with the term for “long eyelashes” (*aḷārapamha*).

⁶³⁰RD gives “good hips,” referring to this text. I don’t see the warrant, and take the term *susaññā* from *saññā*, sense, perception, as does BJTS

the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (44) [912]

Falling down from the world of gods,
incited by [your] wholesome roots,
[and] bound up with your good karma
you will be Brahma's kinsman [then]. (45) [913]

Discarding eight hundred million
[and] many slaves [and] workers [too],
you will renounce in the teaching
of Gotama the Blessed One. (46) [914]

Satisfying the Sambuddha,
Gotama, the Bull of Śākyas,
you'll be known as Upavāna
a follower of the Teacher." (47) [915]

Karma done a hundred thousand
[aeons hence] showed me [its] fruit here:
well-liberated, arrow-quick,
I have destroyed my defilements. (48) [916]

When I was a wheel-turning king,
lord over the four continents,
for three leagues in all directions
flags were always seen by me [then]. (49) [917]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I did that [good] karma then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth;
that is the fruit of a flag-gift. (50) [918]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (51) [919]

Thus indeed Venerable Upavāna Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Upavāna Thera is finished.

⁶³¹"three-Refuge Goer," cf. #113, #298, #356{359}

[23. Tīṇisaraṇāgamaniya⁶³¹]

In the city, CChandavati,⁶³²

I was waiting on my parents.

I constantly provided for
my blind mother and father [there]. (1) [920]

Gone off alone and sitting down
this thought occurred to me back then:
“while providing for my parents
I cannot [yet] renounce the world.”⁶³³ (2) [921]

Being shrouded⁶³⁴ in dark blindness
I’m being scorched by the three fires.⁶³⁵
Though in such straits, [and now] afraid,
there is no one [who can] guide [me]. (3) [922]

The Buddha’s been born in the world;
the Victor’s dispensation shines.
The Self can [now] be moved beyond
by people [who do] good⁶³⁶ karma. (4) [923]

Taking up the Three Refuges
I’ll [henceforth] guard them completely.
Through that karma which is done well
I will be released from ill-states.” (5) [924]

The Buddha’s foremost follower
was the monk known as Nisabha.
After going up to that [monk]
I took the three-fold refuge [then].⁶³⁷ (6) [925]

In those days the normal lifespan
[numbered] one hundred thousand years.⁶³⁸

⁶³²some alt. PTS mss. as well as cty read Baṇḍumatī; BJTS like PTS reads CChāṇḍavati. See DPPN I:851; the city is only “known” to have existed during the time of previous Buddhas (and during the previous lives of Gotama Buddha).

⁶³³lit., “I do not receive the pabbajja (renunciation, going forth, in these texts meaning becoming a Buddhist monk or nun).”

⁶³⁴pīhitā, cut off. Cty. glosses the participle with chādītā, covered, concealed

⁶³⁵the cty on [352] explains these as the fires of *rāga* (lust), *dosa* (anger) and *moha* (ignorance, folly)

⁶³⁶lit., “meritorious,” *puñña*°

⁶³⁷lit., “I went for the going for refuge.”

⁶³⁸lit., “At that time the lifespan that existed was one hundred thousand years”

For all that time I did protect
[my] taking refuge totally. (7) [926]

When [my] last [breath] was taking place,
I remembered that refuge [then].
Through that karma which was done well
I went on to Tāvātimsa. (8) [927]

Departed, in the world of gods
well-placed due to [my] good karma,
in every region I was born
I received the eight good things [there].⁶³⁹ (9) [928]

Worshipped in [every] direction,
I developed piercing wisdom.
All the gods submitted [to me].
I received food beyond measure. (10) [929]

Everywhere, the color of gold,
I was beloved⁶⁴⁰ [by everyone].
Remaining steadfast for my friends,
my glory had achieved great heights. (11) [930]

Eighty times as the king of gods
I exercised divine rule [then].
Anointed by celestial nymphs
I enjoyed [much] divine pleasure. (12) [931]

[Full] five hundred times I ruled [then]
as a monarch who turns the wheel,
[and I did have] much local rule
innumerable by counting. (13) [932]

When [my] last rebirth was attained,
well-placed due to [my] good karma,
I was born in a rich family
with a big house in Śrāvastī.⁶⁴¹ (14) [933]

Setting out from that [great] city
placed in front by [other] children

⁶³⁹lit., “the eight causes [of happiness]

⁶⁴⁰reading *paṭikanto* (BJTS) for *paṭikkanto* (“gone,” “departed,” PTS).

⁶⁴¹lit., “in the city of Śāvastī (Sāvattī)”

I approached a monastery
[hoping to find] sports and laughter.⁶⁴² (15) [934]

There I did see a [Buddhist] monk,
set free, and having no desires.
He explained the Teaching to me
and gave me the [three] refuges. (16) [935]

After I heard [the word] “refuge,”
recalling my [former] refuge,
I sat down on a single seat
[and then] attained arahantship. (17) [936]

Being [only] seven years old
I attained [my] arahantship.
Knowing virtue, the Eyeful One,
the Sambuddha ordained [me then]. (18) [937]

Immeasurable aeons hence
I went for the [three-fold] refuge.
The fruit [of] that karma well done
is afterward shown to me here. (19) [938]

Well-protected was my refuge
firmly established in my mind.
After enjoying all of that
I realized the steadfast state. (20) [939]

Let those of you with ears to hear,
all of you, listen to my words.
I’m declaring as fact to you
that I have seen this state myself. (21) [940]

“The Buddha’s been born in the world;
the Victor’s dispensation shines.
The drum of deathlessness [now] sounds,
removing the arrows of grief. (22) [941]

In the unsurpassed merit-field
if you all [now] take ownership
with all the strength that you possess,⁶⁴³
[then] you all will see nirvana. (23) [942]

⁶⁴²reading *hāsa-khiḍa-samaṅgīnaṃ* (BJTS) for *sahassa-khiḍḍa-samaṅgī ‘ham* (PTS).

⁶⁴³lit., “with own strength as far as [you can]”

Taking up the three-fold refuge,
guarding the five moral precepts,
pleasing [your] heart in the Buddha
you'll make an end to suffering. (24) [943]

Acting with me as [your] model⁶⁴⁴
guarding [all] the moral precepts
in a short time, [then] all you too
will attain [your] arahantship." (25) [944]

Thrice-knowing,⁶⁴⁵ with superpowers,
I'm skilled at the reading of minds.⁶⁴⁶
A follower of yours, Wise One
worships the Teacher's refuges. (26) [945]

I went to Buddha for refuge
uncountable aeons ago.
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of taking refuge. (27) [946]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (28) [947]

Thus indeed Venerable Tīṇisaraṇāgamaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tīṇisaraṇāgamaniya Thera is finished.

[24. Pañcchasīlasamādāniya⁶⁴⁷]

In the city, CChandavatī,⁶⁴⁸
I was a servant-man back then.
Bound in the service of others
I could not renounce the world [yet]: (1) [948]

"Being shrouded in great blindness

⁶⁴⁴lit., "acting out of analogy with me": *mamopamaṃ karitvāna*

⁶⁴⁵*tevijja*: the threefold knowledge of an arahant, namely, recollection of former lives, insight into the deaths and births of beings, and recognition of the destruction of all passions.

⁶⁴⁶lit., "understanding the minds of others"

⁶⁴⁷"Acceptor of the Five Moral Precepts"

⁶⁴⁸see DPPN I:851; the city is only "known" to have existed during the time of previous Buddhas (and during the previous lives of Gotama Buddha).

I'm being scorched by the three fires.⁶⁴⁹
 By what strategy might I then
 be set free [from this samsara]? (2) [949]

I lack the things to be given;
 I am a miserable servant.
 Why then don't I guard and fulfill
 the five [basic] moral precepts? (3) [950]

Nisabha is a follower
 of the Sage, Anomadassi.
 Having approached him I'll adopt
 the five moral training precepts." (4) [951]

In those days the normal lifespan
 was [full] one hundred thousand years.
 For all that time I did protect
 the five moral precepts fully. (5) [952]

When the time for [my] death arrived
 the gods [all then] consoled me [thus]:
 "Happy one, [you will] be served [by]
 this one-thousand-horse chariot." (6) [953]

In my heart, as I breathed my last,⁶⁵⁰
 I recalled those [five] moral rules.
 Through that karma which was done well
 I went on to Tāvatiṃsa. (7) [954]

Thirty times as the king of gods
 I exercised divine rule [there].
 Anointed by celestial nymphs
 I enjoyed [much] divine pleasure. (8) [955]

[Fully] five hundred times I ruled
 as a monarch who turns the wheel,
 [and I did have] much local rule
 innumerable by counting. (9) [956]

Falling down from the world of gods,
 incited by [my] wholesome roots,

⁶⁴⁹cty here explains these as the fires of *rāga* (lust), *dosa* (anger) and *moha* (ignorance, folly)

⁶⁵⁰lit., "as the last was taking place"

I was born in a rich family
with a big house in Vesāli.⁶⁵¹ (10) [957]

When the rainy season started,
the Victor's dispensation shined.
My mother and my father too
took on the five moral precepts. (11) [958]

And I, hearing [that word] "moral"
recalled my [past] morality.
I sat down on a single seat
[and] attained [my] arahantship. (12) [959]

Though I was [only] five years old
I attained [my] arahantship.
Knowing virtue the Eyeful One,
the Buddha [then] ordained [me there]. (13) [960]

Having perfectly protected
those five [basic] moral precepts,
for aeons beyond measure I
went to no place of suffering. (14) [961]

That I experienced [great] fame
due to those [five] moral precepts.
Talking for ten million aeons
I still could tell but part of it.⁶⁵² (15) [962]

Guarding the five moral precepts
I received the three [good] results:⁶⁵³
I had long life, abundant food
and developed piercing wisdom. (16) [963]

[My] outstanding human action
is [now] proclaimed to everyone.
Transmigrating from birth to birth
I obtain those [three good results].⁶⁵⁴ (17) [964]

⁶⁵¹lit., "in the city of Vesāli"

⁶⁵²I follow the cty in understanding *desaka* (ordinarily teacher, lecturer) as "only one part" (*ekakoṭṭhāsam eva*).

⁶⁵³lit., "causes" or bases for good or bad action. The BJTS Sinhala gloss is *anusas* (karmic results)

⁶⁵⁴lit., "I obtain those places".

If a pupil of the Victor
 should [thus] delight throughout his lives
 in the limitless moral rules,
 what might [his] result [then] be like? (18) [965]

The five precepts⁶⁵⁵ were practiced well
 by me, a wise servant-man [then].
 Due to that moral discipline
 today I'm freed⁶⁵⁶ from every bond. (19) [966]

I guarded the five moral rules
 uncountable aeons ago.
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of the five precepts.⁶⁵⁷ (20) [967]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (21) [968]

Thus indeed Venerable Pañcchasīlasamādāniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pañcchasīlasamādāniya Thera is finished.

[25. Annasamsāvaka⁶⁵⁸]

I saw the golden Sambuddha
 as he traveled through the bazaar,
 like a rare ornament of gold,
 Bearing the Thirty-two Great Marks,
 Siddhattha, the Lamp of the World,
 Ineffable [and] Unrivaled,
 the Tame one, the Brilliant [Buddha],
 and I obtained supreme joy [there]. (1-2) [969-970]

Spending that time with him I fed
 the Sambuddha, the Sage So Great.
 The Sage, the Kind One, Protector
 then rendered [his] thanks to me [there]. (3) [971]

⁶⁵⁵ *pañcchasīlān'*:

⁶⁵⁶ reading *mocchayim* (BJTS) for *poṭhayim* (PTS).

⁶⁵⁷ *pañcchasīle*: to practice restraint from taking life, taking what is not given, sexual misconduct, false speech and becoming careless through the use of alcohol.

⁶⁵⁸ "Causer of the Flow of Food"

Pleasing [my] heart in the Buddha,
the Greatly Compassionate One,
Supreme Consolation Maker,
I thrilled for an aeon in heaven. (4) [972]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave that almsgiving back then
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving food. (5) [973]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [974]

Thus indeed Venerable Annasamsāvaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Annasamsāvaka Thera is finished.

[26. Dhūpadāyaka⁶⁵⁹]

I gave the incense for the hut
of Siddhattha, the World's Best One,
the Blessed One, the Neutral One,
with a mind that was very clear. (1) [975]

In whichever womb I'm reborn,
[whether] it's human or divine,
I am beloved of them all:
that's the fruit of giving incense. (2) [976]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that incense back then
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving incense. (3) [977]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [978]

Thus indeed Venerable Dhūpadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Dhūpadāyaka Thera is finished.

⁶⁵⁹“Incense-Donor”

[27. Puḷinapūjaka⁶⁶⁰]

Digging out the sand which was old
I scattered [pure] clean sand about
the superb tree,⁶⁶¹ the Bodhi Tree,
of Vipassi the Blessed One. (1) [979]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I donated that sand [back then,]
I've come to know no bad rebirth;
that is the fruit of giving sand. (2) [980]

Three and fifty aeons ago
I was King Mahāpuḷina,⁶⁶²
a conqueror of the people,
a wheel-turner, with great power. (3) [981]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [982]

Thus indeed Venerable Puḷinapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Puḷinapūjaka Thera is finished.

[28. Uttiya]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank
I was a crocodile back then.
Being engaged in getting food
I went up to the river bank. (1) [983]

At that time the Self-Become One,
Siddhattha, the Best among Men,
approached a ford on that river
wishing to cross the river [there]. (2) [984]

When the Sambuddha had arrived
I also approached that [same] place.
Having approached I [then] uttered
these [kind] words to the Sambuddha: (3) [985]

⁶⁶⁰"Sand-Giver"

⁶⁶¹reading *pādaputtame* (BJTS) for *pādamuttame* (PTS)

⁶⁶²"Great Sand"

“Climb aboard [me], O Great Hero,
 I’ll take you across the river.
 This is the sphere of my fathers;
 please have pity, O Sage So Great.” (4) [986]

Having heard me growling loudly
 the Great Sage [then] climbed up [on me].
 Smiling with a heart of laughter
 I ferried the World-Chief across. (5) [987]

[Then] that World-Chief [named] Siddhattha
 [gone to] the other river bank
 gave consolation to me there:
 “you will achieve the deathless [state].” (6) [988]

After falling from that body
 I went on to the world of gods.
 Surrounded by celestial nymphs
 I enjoyed [much] divine pleasure. (6) [989]

Seven times as the king of gods
 I exercised divine rule [there].
 Three times as a wheel-turning king
 I was the lord of the [whole] earth. (7) [990]

Binding [myself] to solitude,
 I am clever and self-controlled.
 I’m [now] bearing [my] last body,
 in the Sambuddha’s [great] teaching. (8) [991]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I [thus] ferried the Bull of Men
 I’ve come to know no bad rebirth;
 that is the fruit of ferrying. [992]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [993]

Thus indeed Venerable Uttiya Thera spoke these verses.
 The legend of Uttiya Thera is finished.

[29. Ekañjalika⁶⁶³]

I saw the golden Sambuddha
 as he traveled through the bazaar,
 Vipassi, Top Caravan Leader,
 Hero Among Men, the [Great] Guide,⁶⁶⁴
 Untamed-Tamer,⁶⁶⁵ the Neutral One,
 Great Debater, the Sage So Great,
 [and] pleased, with happiness of mind,
 I pressed my hands together once. (1-2) [994-995]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I pressed my hands together [once,]
 I've come to know no bad rebirth;
 that is the fruit of saluting. (3) [996]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [997]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekañjalika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekañjalika Thera is finished.

[30. Khomadāyaka⁶⁶⁶]

In the city Bandhumatī
 I [lived as] a trader back then.
 In that way supporting [my] wife
 I planted the seeds of [great] wealth. (1) [998]

I donated one *khoma* cloth
 to the Sage [known as] Vipassi,
 Teacher, [who] had entered the road,
 in order to obtain merit.⁶⁶⁷ (2) [999]

⁶⁶³“One-Salute”

⁶⁶⁴*vināyakaṇ*

⁶⁶⁵*adantadamaṇaṇ*, could mean either “tamer of the untamed” or “tamer who is untamed;” I leave the ambiguity open with the hyphen, admitting here my preference for “tamer of the untamed” (which is also the BJTS reading; cf. RD on *dametar*), and recommend pronunciation in chanting which through stress on the first term in the compound, and tone, can emphasize that the Buddha is one who tames those who are untamed/feral.

⁶⁶⁶“Giver of *Khoma* Cloth”

⁶⁶⁷*kusalatthāya*

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave that *khoma* cloth back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth;
that is the fruit of giving cloth. (3) [1000]

Seven and twenty aeons ago
I was Sindhavasandana,⁶⁶⁸
possessor of the seven gems,
[and] lord of the four continents. (4) [1001]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1002]

Thus indeed Venerable Khomadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Khomadāyaka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Subhūti and Upavāna,
Saraṇa, Śīlagāhaka,
Annasansāvaka, Dhūpa,
Puḷina, and with Uttiya.
Añjali and Khomadāyī,
ten indeed, in the third group.
All together one hundred eighty five
verses have been spoken.
Subhūti Chapter, the Third.

The Fourth Recitation Portion.

Kuṇḍadhāna Chapter, the Fourth

[31. Kuṇḍadhāna⁶⁶⁹]

With a pleased heart [and] happy mind
I went up to the Best Buddha,
the Self-Become One, Top Person,
who had spent a week secluded. (1) [1003]

⁶⁶⁸“Chariot with Sindh [Horse]” or “Sindh Chariot,” reading *sindhuva + sandana*

⁶⁶⁹as v. [1011] below makes clear, this was not a good name. As given in the texts it would mean “Iguana-container” or “Pot-container”. One PTS alternative is “Kuṇḍadāno,” “Iguana-Giver” or “Pot-Giver”. The cty explains that his slur was to call a Thera a “Kuṇḍa” (or “Koṇḍa”), hence the name was fitting.

Discerning the time when he'd rise,
I approached the Sage So Great [then,]
Padumuttara, carrying
a big sheaf of banana fruits. (2) [1004]

The Blessed One, World-Chief, Great Sage,
accepting that fruit [I gave him,]
brought [great] pleasure to my heart [then,]
[by] eating [it all at that time]. (3) [1005]

Having eaten, the Sambuddha,
Peerless One, Caravan-Leader,
[then] sitting down on his own seat
did speak these verses [about me]: (4) [1006]

"Let those spirits⁶⁷⁰ who are living
in the forest on this mountain,
together with those from the past
and future, listen to my words. (5) [1007]

I shall relate the details of
this one who served the Buddha [well,]
like a lion, king of the beasts;
[all of] you listen to my words: (6) [1008]

This one will be a king of gods
[in the future] eleven times.
And thirty-four times he will be
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (7) [1009]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (8) [1010]

Having cursed some [Buddhist] monks,
arahants who are virtuous [then],
as the result of that bad deed
he will receive an [ugly] name. (9) [1011]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,

⁶⁷⁰*yakkhā*

he'll be [Gotama's] follower
known by the name Kuṇḍadhāna. (10) [1012]

Binding [myself] to solitude,⁶⁷¹
meditator, trance-lover,
satisfying the Teacher, [now]
I'm living without defilements. (11) [1013]

Honored by the monks' Assembly,⁶⁷²
the top followers around him,
Buddha⁶⁷³ sat in that⁶⁷⁴ Assembly
[and] had me take the ticket⁶⁷⁵ [there]. (12) [1014]

Putting [my] robe on one shoulder
[and] worshipping the World-Leader,
in front of the Best Debater⁶⁷⁶
I took the first [such] ticket [then]. (13) [1015]

Due to that act, the Blessed One,
Who Makes the Ten-Thousand [Worlds] Quake
sitting in the monks' Assembly
did place me in that foremost place. (14) [1016]

My effort bearing the burden
brought me release from attachments.
[Now] I'm bearing my last body
in the Buddha's dispensation.⁶⁷⁷ (15) [1017]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

⁶⁷¹reading *pavivekaṃ* (BJTS) for *parivekhaṇ* (PTS)

⁶⁷²BJTS treats *purakkhata* as *parivaraṇa laddā*, surrounded by, and the term certainly carries that connotation to the extent that "honoring" in this way requires such giving of preference (best or highest seat, for example). But the term's meaning focuses on the honoring, not the surrounding, and so does my translation choice, to capitalize *bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhata* as an epithet rather than treat it as a description. The Buddha was virtually *always* surrounded by those who honored him, and the epithet calls that to mind, together with the connotations.

⁶⁷³lit. "the Victor"

⁶⁷⁴lit., "in the monks' Assembly"

⁶⁷⁵*salākaṃ gāhayī*, The *salāka* (Sinh. *laha*) is a stick used as a ticket in the distribution of monastic alms and in monastic voting procedures.

⁶⁷⁶*vadataṇ varassa*

⁶⁷⁷*sammāsambuddhasāsane*, lit., "in the Supreme (or Great Perfected) Buddha's dispensation"

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (16) [1018]

Thus indeed Venerable Kuṇḍadhāna Thera spoke these verses.

The Legend of Venerable Kuṇḍadhāna Thera is finished.

[32. Sāgata]

Back then I was a brahmin man
known by the name of Sobhita.
Being honored by my students,
I went out to the ashram [then]. (1) [1019]

Honored by the monks' Assembly,
[right] at that time the Blessed One,
setting out from the ashram's door,
stood [there], the Ultimate Person. (2) [1020]

I [then] saw him, the Sambuddha,
Tame One with a Tamed Retinue.
Bringing pleasure to [my] own heart
I praised the World-Leader kindly: (3) [1021]

"Whatever trees that there might be
they all grow up in the [firm] earth.
So too, smart beings [all] grow up
in the Victor's dispensation. (4) [1022]

The Caravan-Leader, O Wise One,
you do remove⁶⁷⁸ many people
from the wrong road, lifting them up
by declaring the road [to them]. (5) [1023]

Tame One surrounded by the tamed,
Meditator, by trance-lovers,
by those bent on exertion [and]
by peaceful ones, by neutral ones, (6) [1024]

adorned by⁶⁷⁹ [all] your followers
with their virtues, you are splendid.

⁶⁷⁸reading 'panesi for panesi, and avoiding the alternate reading (and BJTS) mahesi (mahesi).

⁶⁷⁹reading parisāhi (BJTS) for parisato (PTS)

Your light spreads over⁶⁸⁰ [everything]
like the sun [when it] is rising.⁶⁸¹ (7) [1025]

Seeing the pleasure in my heart
the Great Sage Padumuttara,
standing in the monks' Assembly,
the Teacher spoke these verses [then]: (8) [1026]

"I'll relate details of this brahmin
who has caused joy to be produced.
For a hundred thousand aeons
he'll delight in the world of gods. (9) [1027]

Falling from Tusitā heaven
incited by [his] wholesome roots
he will renounce in the Blessed
One, Gotama's dispensation. (10) [1028]

Due to that karma done very well⁶⁸²
he will attain arahantship.
He'll be the Teacher's follower
known by the name of Sāgata. (11) [1029]

After renouncing he'll avoid
bad⁶⁸³ karma done with the body [then].
Avoiding bad karma with words
he'll purify his livelihood." (12) [1030]

I am [now] living in that way,
skilled in the elements of power.
Knowing well all the defilements,
without defilements I [now] live. (13) [1031]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (14) [1032]

⁶⁸⁰there are problems with this verse; many alternate readings in the different manuscripts and editions. I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss in taking *niddhāvate* as "*paetireyi*," "spreads out over."

⁶⁸¹reading *suriyodāyate* (BJTS) for *suriyo 'bbhaghane* ("like the sun in a mass of clouds," PTS).

⁶⁸²reading (with BJTS, PTS alternatives) *tena kammena sukatena* for PTS *vimbakapa-suto hutvā*

⁶⁸³or "evil:" *pāpa°*

This indeed Venerable Sāgata Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sāgata Thera is finished.

[33. Mahā-Kaccchchāna⁶⁸⁴]

Covering it over with gold,
I had a lion-throne fashioned
[at] the shrine known as “Paduma”
of the Lord Padumuttara. (1) [1033]

Taking an umbrella of gems
and a fan made out of ox-tail,
I placed them [there] for that Buddha,
the World’s Kinsman, the Neutral One. (2) [1034]

Throughout the earth the lesser gods
all gathered together [there] then.
“He’ll relate the karmic results
of umbrellas and seats⁶⁸⁵ of gems. (3) [1035]

We will listen to all [that’s said]
when the Teacher is speaking [thus].
We will produce great happiness
in the Buddha’s dispensation.⁶⁸⁶ (4) [1036]

Sitting down on the throne of gold,
the Self-Become One, Top Person,
encompassed by the Assembly⁶⁸⁷
[then] spoke these verses [about me]: (5) [1037]

“I shall relate details of him
who has given this throne [to me],
made of gold and [also of] gems;
[all of] you listen to my words: (6) [1038]

For thirty aeons, king of gods,
he will exercise divine rule.

⁶⁸⁴“Great Golden One,” a historical monk, and famous follower of the Buddha’s. See DPPN II:468ff., also cf. #528 {531}, below, which is also ascribed to this monk.

⁶⁸⁵BJTS omits *āsana* (“seats”) from the compound, reading *ratanāmayachattānaṃ*, “of umbrellas made of gems”.

⁶⁸⁶*sammāsambuddhasāsane*, lit., “in the Supreme (or Great Perfected) Buddha’s dispensation”

⁶⁸⁷lit., “by the monks’ Assembly”

A hundred leagues surrounding [him]
he will conquer with [his bright] light. (7) [1039]

Having come to the human world
he will be a wheel-turning king.
His name will be Pabhassara⁶⁸⁸
[and he will possess] great power. (8) [1040]

Like the risen hundred-rayed [sun],
whether it is day or it's night,
that Kṣatriyan will shine forth [there]
eight cubits all around [himself]. (9) [1041]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (10) [1042]

Falling from Tusitā heaven,
incited by [his] wholesome roots,
he'll be [born as] Brahma's kinsman;
his name [will then be] Kaccchchāna. (11) [1043]

After he renounces [the world,]
he'll be an arahant, undefiled.
Gotama, the Lamp of the World
will place him in a foremost place. (12) [1044]

He'll explicate in great detail
the problems that are posed in brief.
Explicating [thus] that problem
he will fulfill [all their] desires." (13) [1045]

Being born in a wealthy clan,
a brahmin master of mantras,
giving up [my] wealth and grain I
[then] went forth into homelessness. (14) [1046]

I explicate in great detail
[the problems] posed only in brief.
Fulfilling all of their desires
I satisfy the Best Biped. (15) [1047]

⁶⁸⁸"Pithy Light"

Satisfied by me, the Hero,
the Self-Become One, Top Person,
seated in the monks' Assembly
did place me in that foremost place. (16) [1048]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (17) [1049]

Thus indeed Venerable Mahākaccchchāna Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Mahākaccchchāna Thera is finished.

[34. Kāludāyi⁶⁸⁹]

Picking a flowering lotus,
and water lily and jasmine,
and taking some rice cooked in milk,
I gave it to the Teacher [then],
to Buddha Padumuttara
the World's Best One, the Neutral One,
who had gone out upon the road,
wandering on journeys back then. (1-2) [1050-1051]

[At that time] the Great Hero ate
that milk-rice [that's so] good to eat,
and taking up that [lotus] flower
he gave it to the people [there]. (3) [1052]

"This superb lotus is pretty,
pleasant [and much] loved⁶⁹⁰ in the world.
He who gave this flower to me
has done a [most] difficult deed. (4) [1053]

I shall relate details of him
who offered this flower [to me]
and gave me this rice cooked in milk;
[all of] you listen to my words: (5) [1054]

For ten and also eight more times
he will exercise divine rule.

⁶⁸⁹PTS reads Kāludāyi. See #543 {546}, below, for a second *apadāna* ascribed to this [same?] monk.

⁶⁹⁰reading *piyaṃ* (BJTS) for *cchiraṇ* ("a long time," PTS)

As the result of his karma,⁶⁹¹
 [in the future] there will be borne
 a canopy built in the sky
 of lily and of lotuses,
 which in addition will contain
 [the white flowers known as] jasmine. (6-7) [1055-1056]

Five and twenty times he will be
 a king who turns the wheel [of law].
 He will reside upon the earth
 [and] have five hundred earthly reigns. (8) [1057]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
 arising in Okkāka's clan,
 the one whose name is Gotama
 will be the Teacher in the world. (9) [1058]

Delighted by his own karma,
 incited by [his] wholesome roots,
 he will be [the Buddha's] kinsman,
 conveying joy to the Śākyaans. (10) [1059]

And he, having renounced the world,
 incited by [his] wholesome roots,
 knowing well all the defilements,
 will reach nirvana, undefiled. (11) [1060]

[Then] Gotama, the World's Kinsman,
 will place [him] in a foremost place
 of achieving analysis,
 [and] of doing what should be done. (12) [1061]

Being one bent on exertion,
 calmed,⁶⁹² devoid of grounds for rebirth,⁶⁹³
 he'll be the Teacher's follower;
 his name [will be] Udāyi [then].“ (13) [1062]

[Now] my heart is liberated;
 ill-will has fallen from the mind.⁶⁹⁴

⁶⁹¹lit. “merit”

⁶⁹²*upasanto*

⁶⁹³*nirūpadhi*

⁶⁹⁴BJTS and some PTS alternatives read: “Lust and hatred and delusion and ill-will are fallen from the mind”

Knowing well all the defilements,
without defilements I [now] live. (14) [1063]

An ardent striver, intelligent,
I satisfied the Sambuddha.
And the Sambuddha, with delight,
did place me in that foremost place. (15) [1064]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (16) [1065]

Thus indeed Venerable Kāḷudāyi Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kāḷudāyi Thera is finished.

[35. Mogharāja]

The Blessed One Atthadassi
the Self-Become One, Unconquered,
encompassed by the monks' Assembly
entered the chariot-road [then]. (1) [1066]

With my students [all] around me
I [then] departed from the house.
Having gone out I [then] saw there
[the Sambuddha], the World-Leader. (2) [1067]

[Then] saluting the Sambuddha,
hands pressed together on my head,
bringing pleasure to [my] own heart,
I praised the World-Leader kindly: (3) [1068]

To what extent beings have form,
are formless or are unconscious,
all of them are included in
the [great] knowledge that you possess.⁶⁹⁵ (4) [1069]

If one encloses water with
a net that is good for fishing,

⁶⁹⁵ reading *samogadhā* (BJTS) for *samāhaṭṭā* (PTS). The Sinhala gloss in BJTS understands the verse to refer to the beings in Brahmāloka; though the text does not stipulate that, it would make sense of the inclusion here of formless and non-sentient beings (as are found there, along with beings that have form). In any event, the point of the verse is that the Buddha's knowledge is all-encompassing.

all the creatures in the water
would [then] be caught inside the net. (5) [1070]

And whoever has intentions
one with form or a formless one,
are all of them included in
the [great] knowledge that you possess. (6) [1071]

You're lifting up this world which is
confused by the darkness-maker.⁶⁹⁶
Having listened to your Teaching
they [all then] cross the flood of doubt. (7) [1072]

This world's enmeshed in ignorance,
covered by the darkness-maker.
In your knowledge they shine brightly
driving out the darkness-maker. (8) [1073]

That eye of yours, for everyone,
is what removes the great darkness.
Having listened to your Teaching
many folks achieve nirvana." (9) [1074]

Having filled up a container
[with] a bit of pure [bee's] honey,
picking it up with both [my] hands,
I held it out to the Great Sage. (10) [1075]

The Great Hero, the Sage So Great,
accepted it, with [some] boiled rice.⁶⁹⁷
Eating it, the Omniscient One
then rose up into the sky⁶⁹⁸ [there]. (11) [1076]

Teacher Atthadassi, Man-Bull,
standing up in the atmosphere,
bringing pleasure to my [own] heart,
[then] spoke these verses [about me]: (12) [1077]

"This one by whom knowledge is praised
and the Best Buddha is lauded,

⁶⁹⁶lit., "that which causes darkness" = ignorance, delusion

⁶⁹⁷reading *sabhaddena* (BJTS) for *subhakena* (PTS)

⁶⁹⁸lit., "rose up into the sky the sky;" I have reduced the redundancy of *vehāsaṃ nabhaṃ*, as does the BJTS Sinhala gloss.

due to the pleasure in [his] heart,
will not go to a bad rebirth. (13) [1078]

He will exercise divine rule
[fully] fourteen [different] times [then].
He will reside upon the earth
with eight hundred earthly⁶⁹⁹ reigns [there]. (14) [1079]

And five hundred times he will be
a king who turns the wheel [of law].
He will exercise on the earth
uncountable regional reigns. (15) [1080]

A learned man who knows mantras,
he will master the three Vedas.
And [then] he will renounce the world
in Gotama Buddha's teaching.⁷⁰⁰ (16) [1081]

Through [his] knowledge he'll discover
facts which are [so] deep and subtle.
He'll be the Teacher's follower
[whose] name [will be] Mogharāja, (17) [1082]
endowed with the three knowledges,⁷⁰¹
undefiled, a duty-doer.
Gotama the Top Charioteer
will place him in that foremost place." (18) [1083]

Abandoning [my] human work,
severing the bonds of being,
knowing well all the defilements,
without defilements I [now] live. (19) [1084]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (20) [1085]

Thus indeed Venerable Mogharāja Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Mogharāja Thera is finished.

⁶⁹⁹I read *pathavyā* (BJTS) for *padesa* (PTS), to avoid the redundancy (even contradiction) with the next verse.

⁷⁰⁰lit., "in the dispensation of Gotama, the Blessed One"

⁷⁰¹*tīhi vijjāhi*

[36. Adhimutta]

When the World-Chief Atthadassi,
 the Ultimate Man, passed away,⁷⁰²
 with a mind that was very clear
 I summoned the monks' Assembly. (1) [1086]

Inviting the Assembly-gem
 which was upright and well-settled,
 [and] having built a pavilion,⁷⁰³
 I fed sugar cane to those monks.⁷⁰⁴ (2) [1087]

In whichever womb I'm reborn,
 [whether] it's human or divine,
 I surpass all [other] creatures;
 that is the fruit of good karma. (3) [1088]

In the eighteen hundred aeons
 since I gave [him] that gift back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of sugar-cane gifts. (4) [1089]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1090]

Thus indeed Venerable Adhimutta Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Adhimutta Thera is finished.

[37. Lasuṇadāyaka⁷⁰⁵]

I was an ascetic back then
 not far from the Himalayas.
 I sustained myself on garlic;
 garlic was [then] my [only] food. (1) [1091]

After filling [some] *khāriyas*⁷⁰⁶
 I went to a monastery.

⁷⁰²lit., "reached nirvana"

⁷⁰³*maṇḍapa*

⁷⁰⁴lit., "to that ultimate Assembly"

⁷⁰⁵"Garlic-Giver"

⁷⁰⁶a type of container? Cty treats it as a container used by ascetics. Also a measure, = 16 *dronas*. Cf. above v. [198] and n.

I gave the Assembly garlic,
happy, [and] with a happy heart. (2) [1092]

Giving the Assembly garlic,
intent on the dispensation
of Vipassi, the Top Person,
I [then] delighted in heaven. (3) [1093]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [them] that garlic back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of cloves of garlic. (4) [1094]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1095]

Thus indeed Venerable Lasuṇadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Lasuṇadāyaka Thera is finished.

[38. Āyāgadāyaka⁷⁰⁷]

When the World's Protector had died,
Sikhi [Buddha], Best Debater,
I worshipped his superb stupa,
happy, [and] with a happy heart. (1) [1096]

Having spoken with the workmen
I provided the capital;⁷⁰⁸
I constructed an eating hall,
happy, [and] with a happy heart. (2) [1097]

[After that] I lived among gods
for eight aeons without a break.
In the remaining aeons I
transmigrated in a mixture.⁷⁰⁹ (3) [1098]

Poisons don't enter my body,
enemies are not hurting me,

⁷⁰⁷cty defines *āyāga* as a *diḥḥaṃ bhojanasālaṃ* or "long eating-hall," thus the name would mean "Eating-Hall-Giver".

⁷⁰⁸lit., "root," *mūla*.

⁷⁰⁹i.e., in a mixture of human and divine worlds.

I do not sink down in water:
that's the fruit of an eating hall. (4) [1099]

A massive cloud rains [heavy] rain
whenever I [may] wish [for it].
Even gods⁷¹⁰ visit my dwelling;
that is the fruit of good karma. (5) [1100]

Thirty times as wheel-turning kings,
possessors of the seven gems;
no one at all despises me:
that is the fruit of good karma. (6) [1101]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I had that hall for eating made,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of an eating hall. (7) [1102]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [1103]

Thus indeed Venerable Āyāgadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Āyāgadāyaka Thera is finished.

[39. Dhammacakkika⁷¹¹]

On the front of the lion-throne
of Siddhattha, the Blessed One,
a *Dhamma*-wheel⁷¹² was placed by me,
well-fashioned, [and] praised by the wise.⁷¹³ (1) [1104]

⁷¹⁰or "kings," *devā*.

⁷¹¹"*Dhamma*-Wheel-er"

⁷¹²stone-carved free-standing sculptures of *dhamma-cchakkas* (an eight-spoked wheel representing the *Dhamma* of the Buddha as well as the Law of a "wheel-turning" [cchakka-vatti] monarchs have been discovered in the ruins of the stupas of the day. For references see SSE, fn XX. See also above, n. XX, ON THE CChAKKAVATTI, first appearance. The *Dhamma*-wheel is also a standard emblem carved into the base of such thrones, which is often, as the cty stipulates here, flanked by images of lions (Dhammacakkika's was 'situated in the place between them both').

⁷¹³BJTS Sinhala gloss follows the cty, as do I, in understanding "*vaṇṇitaṃ*" as "*varṇatā karaṇalada*."

I shine, a charming gold color;⁷¹⁴
 have vehicles, army and mounts.
 Many people attached [to me]
 are waiting on me, constantly. (2) [1105]

I am always attended by
 sixty thousand instruments,⁷¹⁵
 beautified by [my] retinue:
 that is the fruit of good karma. (3) [1106]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I established that [*Dhamma*-]wheel
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of a *Dhamma*-wheel. (4) [1107]

Eleven aeons after that
 there were eight lords over countries;
 [all] were named Sahassarāja,⁷¹⁶
 wheel-turning kings with great power. (5) [1108]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1109]

Thus indeed Venerable Dhammacakkika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Dhammacakkika Thera is finished.

[40. Kapparukkhiya⁷¹⁷]

Affixing⁷¹⁸ decorated cloth
 on the front of the best stupa
 of Siddhattha, the Blessed One,
 I set up a wishing-tree [there].⁷¹⁹ (1) [1110]

⁷¹⁴“or of a charming appearance;” cty seems to read *cchatuvaṇṇo* for *cchāruvaṇṇo* (on which BJTS and PTS agree, without alternates in the mss.) and therefore interprets this to mean, “[Among?] the four castes, I shine”.

⁷¹⁵*turiya*, musical instruments

⁷¹⁶“Thousand Kings,” perhaps to be understood as the overlord of a thousand royal underlords, or the king over thousands of people.

⁷¹⁷“Wish-Fulfilling-Tree-er”

⁷¹⁸reading *laggetvā* (BJTS, cty) for *langhetvā* (PTS)

⁷¹⁹*kapparukkha* (lit., “aeon tree”) typically refers to a tree in heaven that grants all wishes. Especially given the reference to affixing a decorated cloth, this may allude to a picture of such a tree painted on cloth, rather than being a claim that an actual wish-fulfilling tree was donated at the stupa. Alternately, in contemporary Sri Lanka,

In whichever womb I'm reborn
 [whether] it's human or divine,
 a wishing-tree's [established there,]⁷²⁰
 making my doorway beautiful. (2) [1111]

I, along with my retinue,
 and whoever's attached to me
 getting cloth from that [wishing-tree]
 we clothe ourselves all the time. (3) [1112]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I set up that [wishing-]tree then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of a wishing-tree. (4) [1113]

In the seventh aeon ago
 eight kṣatriyans named Succhela⁷²¹
 were wheel-turners who had great strength,
 possessors of the seven gems. (5) [1114]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1115]

Thus indeed Venerable Kapparukkhiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kapparukkhiya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Kuṇḍa, Sāgata, Kaccchchāna
 Udāyi, Rājasavhaya,
 Adhimutta, Lasuṇada,
 Āyāgī, Dhammacchakkhika.
 Kapparukkhi is the tenth;
 verses one hundred twelve.

Kuṇḍadhāna Chapter, the Fourth.

a *kapruk pūjā* is one in which a "tree" or stand, constructed of sticks or metal, is set up and donors are encouraged to hang money and objects as gifts on it. Given the allusion in v. (3) [1112] to getting cloth from the *kapparukkha*, this may be the best interpretation of the term in this context, but for a metaphorical usage of the term cf. v. [26], above

⁷²⁰lit., "a wish-fulfilling tree gets established." On wishing-tree, see previous note.

⁷²¹"Good Cloth"

Upāli Chapter, the Fifth

[41. Upāli (2)⁷²²]

The World's Great Lord, surrounded by
a thousand [arahants] undefiled,
being one bound to solitude
went off into seclusion [then]. (1) [1116]

I was dressed in deer-leather [clothes],
carrying⁷²³ a triple rod⁷²⁴ [there].
[Then] I saw the Chief of the World
encompassed by the Assembly.⁷²⁵ (2) [1117]

Placing deer-hide on one shoulder,
hands pressed together on my head,
having worshipped the Sambuddha,
I praised the World-Leader kindly: (3) [1118]

“Just as all birds, crows and so on,
hatched from eggs or [born out of] sweat,
born in wombs or viviparous,
always travel⁷²⁶ across the sky; (4) [1119]

Whatever creatures may exist,
those with and without consciousness,⁷²⁷
are all of them included in
the [great] knowledge that you possess. (5) [1120]

Whatever mountain scents there are
in the supreme Himalaya
they all can't match even a bit
[the scent] of your morality.⁷²⁸ (6) [1121]

⁷²²BJTS, Hew, and cty style him Bhāgineyya-Upāli, “Upāli the Nephew”. He is not to be confused with Upāli the top reciter of Vinaya, *Therāpadāna* #6

⁷²³reading *paridhārako* (BJTS, cty) or *paridhāraNo* (PTS alt) for PTS *paricchāraṇo*.

⁷²⁴*tidaṇḍam* = three stick, three rod. Cty glosses it as “for the sake of keeping pots” (*kunḍika-tṭhāpanatthāya*), apparently understanding it as a pingo or else some sort of tripod. But the more likely allusion is to the *triśula* or trident of Shiva and his devotees, given the deer-leather clothes.

⁷²⁵lit., “the monks’ Assembly”.

⁷²⁶reading *sabbe antallikkaccharā sadā* (BJTS) for *sabbe antallikkhe padesaḡā* (PTS).

⁷²⁷lit., “having consciousness or not having consciousness”

⁷²⁸lit., “...on the ultimate mountain, Himalaya, they all are not fit to [be] even a bit of [the good scent] in your morality.”

This world together with its gods
is grasped by the darkness-makers.⁷²⁹
When your knowledge is shining forth
the darkness-makers are destroyed. (7) [1122]

Just as creatures are in the dark
when the sun has set [for the day],
this world's enshrouded in darkness
when a Buddha has not appeared. (8) [1123]

Just as the sun when it rises
drives away darkness every day,
so too do you, O Best Buddha,
destroy the darkness every day. (9) [1124]

You are one bent on exertion,
Buddha in the world with [its] gods.
Through their delight in your karma
you satisfy many people." (10) [1125]

[Then] giving thanks for all of that,
the Great Sage Padumuttara,
the Hero,⁷³⁰ flew into the sky
just like a swan-king in the air. (11) [1126]

Having flown off, the Sambuddha,
the Great Sage Padumuttara,
the Teacher, standing in the sky,
spoke these verses [about me then]: (12) [1127]

"I shall relate details of him
who has made this praise of knowledge,
combined⁷³¹ with [good] analogies;
[all of] you listen to my words: (13) [1128]

Eighteen [different] times he will be
the king over [all of] the gods.
He will reside upon the earth
[and] have three hundred earthly reigns. (14) [1129]

⁷²⁹lit., "is in the party of what causes the darkness of delusion". Cf above vv. [1072] and [1073] for similar usage in a similar context. The BJTS reading *mohandhakāra-pakkhanto* allows for the plural, which is clear in the subsequent line of verse.

⁷³⁰BJTS (and PTS alt.) reads *dhīro* ("the wise one")

⁷³¹reading *samāyutaṃ* (BJTS, PTS alt) for *samāyanaṃ* (PTS)

[Full] five hundred times he will reign,
a king who turns the wheel [of law],
[and he will have] much local rule
innumerable by counting. (15) [1130]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (16) [1131]

Having fallen from Tusitā,
incited by [his] wholesome roots,
a low ascetic with dreadlocks,
he will be known as Upāli. (17) [1132]

And afterwards, having gone forth,
driving away⁷³² [every] evil,
knowing well all the defilements,
he'll reach nirvana, undefiled. (18) [1133]

And the Śākyas' Son, Greatly Famed,
the Buddha known as Gotama,
pleased by his *Vinaya* knowledge
will place him in that foremost place.⁷³³ (19) [1134]

I, after going forth with faith,
did [my duty], am undefiled.
Knowing well all the defilements,
without defilements I [now] live. (20) [1135]

The Blessed One did pity me;
I am skilled in the *Vinaya*.
Delighted by my own karma
I'm living without defilements. (21) [1136]

Self-controlled in monastic rules⁷³⁴
and in the five organs of sense,
I carry all the *Vinaya*
entirely, that gemstone-mine. (22) [1137]

⁷³²the texts all read *virājetvāna* or *virajjitvāna*, "to shine;" I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss in understanding this — as context warrants — as "drive away" (Sinhala *duru koṭa*)

⁷³³it seems that here the text *does* confuse this Upāli with Upāli the chief reciter of *Vinaya*.

⁷³⁴lit., "in the Pāṭimokkha," the 227 main rules which Theravāda Buddhist monks and nuns are required to chant fortnightly.

And then, discerning my virtue,
the Teacher, the Best in the World,⁷³⁵
seated in the monks' Assembly,
did place me in that foremost place. (23) [1138]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (24) [1139]

Thus indeed Venerable Upāli Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Upāli Thera is finished.

[42. Koliyavessa]

I had a walkway constructed
for the Sage, Anomadassi,
the World's Best One, the Neutral One
by having it smeared with plaster. (1) [1140]

[Then] I spread upon that walkway
flowers of various colors.
Making an awning in the sky
I fed the Buddha, Supreme One. (2) [1141]

Having pressed my hands together,
worshipping the One With Good Vows,
at that time I dedicated
a long hall to the Blessed One. (3) [1142]

Discerning what I was thinking,
the Teacher, Best One in the World,
the Blessed One, the Eyeful One
accepted [it,] pitying [me]. (4) [1143]

Accepting it, the Sambuddha,
Best Recipient in the World⁷³⁶
seated in the monks' Assembly
spoke these verses [about me then]: (5) [1144]

"I shall relate details of him,
who [now] with [such] a happy heart

⁷³⁵lit., "Unsurpassed/Unrivalled/Without Better in the World"

⁷³⁶*dakkhineyyo sadevake*, lit "he who is worthy of gifts [in the world] with its gods"

donated this long hall to me;
[all of] you listen to my words: (6) [1145]

When it is the time of death for
this one endowed with good⁷³⁷ karma,
a chariot will then appear,
a thousand horses yoked [to it]. (7) [1146]

By that conveyance [then] this man
will go up to the world of gods.
The gods are going to [all] rejoice
when that wholesome birth occurs [there]. (8) [1147]

He'll inhabit a mansion [there],
the best mansion, very costly,
smeared with clay [that's full of] gemstones
[and] supplied with fine gabled cells. (9) [1148]

He will [then] delight in heaven
for [full] thirty thousand aeons.
He will be the king of the gods
for [those] thirty thousand aeons. (10) [1149]

Seventy seven times he'll be
a king who turns the wheel [of law].
They all will have a single name,
"Yasodhara," and be the same. (11) [1150]

Experiencing the two-fold bliss,
heaping up⁷³⁸ a heap of merit,
he will be a wheel-turning king
in the twenty-eighth aeon [hence]. (12) [1151]

And [he'll have] a superb mansion,
constructed by Vissakamma.⁷³⁹
Even when alone he'll hear the
ten sounds, living in that city. (13) [1152]

Uncountable aeons later
he'll be the king of a country,

⁷³⁷lit., "meritorious"

⁷³⁸reading *cchinitvā* (BJTS, PTS alt) for *vinditvā* (PTS), even though the latter, in the sense of "gains," amounts to much the same thing.

⁷³⁹See above, v. [749] and n.

king of the earth with great power;
his name will [then] be Okkāka. (14) [1153]

And she⁷⁴⁰ who is most excellent
of [his] sixteen thousand women
will give birth to nine sons [of his,
Kṣatriyan [princes] of good birth. (15) [1154]

That Kṣatriyan woman will die
after [her] nine sons have been born.
Then he will take as [his] chief queen
a young and beloved maiden. (16) [1155]

Satisfying [King] Okkāka,
that maiden will receive a boon.
As the boon that she receives she'll
have the [nine] sons go forth [from there]. (17) [1156]

After going forth they all will
go into the Himalayas.⁷⁴¹
Scared of dividing the clan they
will all cohabit with sisters. (18) [1157]

And one [among] those girls will be
afflicted⁷⁴² with [bad] diseases.
Saying, 'don't ruin our family,'
the Kṣatriyans will bury [her]. (19) [1158]

A king,⁷⁴³ having carried [her] off
will [afterwards] live [well] with her.
And from that time there'll be the group,
"arising in Okkāka's clan". (20) [1159]

The progeny of them will be
those known as "Koliya" at birth.
There they will magically produce
vast quantities of human food. (21) [1160]

Having fallen from that body
[this one] will go up to heaven.

⁷⁴⁰reading *ccha sã* (BJTS) for *mayã* (PTS).

⁷⁴¹lit., "will go to the ultimate mountain" (*naguttamaṃ*, cf. v. [1121] and n.)

⁷⁴²reading *parikkhatã* (BJTS) for *purakkhatã* ("placed in front of," PTS)

⁷⁴³lit., "[Another] kṣatriyan." BJTS Sinhala gloss says his name was Rāma, and the girl's name was Piya.

There he'll gain a superb mansion
which is delightful to the mind. (22) [1161]

Having fallen down from heaven,
incited by [his] wholesome roots,
having gone to a human state
he will be known as Soṇa [then]. (23) [1162]

Resolved, with strenuous effort⁷⁴⁴
in the Teacher's dispensation,
knowing well all the defilements,
he'll reach nirvana, undefiled. (24) [1163]

The Blessed One, Boundless Vision,
Gotama the Bull of the Śākyas,
Privileged Knower,⁷⁴⁵ the Great Hero,
will place [him]⁷⁴⁶ in a foremost place." (25) [1164]
[hiatus?]⁷⁴⁷

Tamed in the ultimate taming,
my heart is [now] well-directed,
[and] my burden has been laid down:
I've reached nirvana, undefiled. (26) [1165]

Shiny-Bodied,⁷⁴⁸ Great Elephant,
Unfrightened like a lion[-king],
seated in the monks' Assembly,
[he] placed me in the foremost place. (27) [1166]

⁷⁴⁴ *āraddha-viriya*

⁷⁴⁵ *visesa-ñṇu* = "the distinguished/extraordinary/superior knower;" could also be read as: "the knower of distinctions/variety/difference."

⁷⁴⁶ reading *ṭhapessati* (BJTS) for *ṭhapesi maṇ* ("he placed me," PTS)

⁷⁴⁷ some of the manuscripts contain here a largely unintelligible verse which appears to be a corruption of a verse found in *Theragāthāṭṭhakathā* (see BJTS I:168), varying widely among themselves. Both PTS and BJTS consign it to a note and do not recognize it as part of the text. The Burmese 6th Council edition includes a sensible verse, but one not found in the mss (given at BJTS I:168). Hew does not even mention it. I also omit it, but call the reader's attention to the abrupt shift in the text. Given other *apadānas* of this ilk, we would expect some sort of transitional verse(s) between the previous Buddha's prediction and the present arahant's rhapsody of achievement. Then again, it may be worth noting that the author(s) considered this unnecessary, having somewhat uncharacteristically put a great deal of the narrative into the voice of the Buddha making his prediction. Still, what is especially jarring in the text as received is the lack of an indication even of which foremost place it was.

⁷⁴⁸ *Āṅgīrasa*

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (28) [1167]

Thus indeed Venerable Soṇa Koḷiyavessa Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Koḷiyavessa Thera is finished.

[43. Bhaddiya-Kaḷigodhāya-Putta]

Sambuddha Padumuttara
the Loving-Hearted One, Great Sage,
the Chief Leader of Every World,⁷⁴⁹
approaches all the people [there]. (1) [1168]

In that unsurpassed merit-field
all were giving the Teacher [gifts],
clothing [or] a place to reside,⁷⁵⁰
[or] requisites [like] food and drink. (2) [1169]

“I too shall give an almsgiving
to the God of Gods, Neutral One,⁷⁵¹
inviting [him], the Best Buddha
and the unrivaled Assembly. (3) [1170]

Incited by me, [others] too
did [then] invite the Thus-Gone-One
and the entire monks’ Assembly,
the unsurpassed field of merit. (4) [1171]

I set out an expensive seat
appropriate for the Buddha;
a couch [worth] one hundred thousand,
made of gold, with a woolen rug,
a mattress, ornate woolen sheets,
and with *khoma* and cotton [cloths]. (5) [1172]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
the God of Gods, the Bull of Men,

⁷⁴⁹ *sabbalokagganāyakaṃ*

⁷⁵⁰ reading *vatthaṃ senasanaṃ c’eva* with BJTS for PTS *satthukañccha ‘baddhakañccha* (“things for the teacher, unrestricted gifts,” PTS). *Senāsana* literally means “bed-and-chair” (or “bed and eating”)

⁷⁵¹ or “king of kings”

encompassed by the Assembly,⁷⁵²
did come up to my doorway [then]. (6) [1173]

Going out to meet the Buddha,⁷⁵³
the World's Protector, Renowned One,
with a pleased heart [and] happy mind
I spent time [with him] in my house. (7) [1174]

With a pleased heart [and] happy mind
I fed [all of them] with milk-rice:⁷⁵⁴
the Buddha, Leader of the World,
and a hundred thousand monks [there]. (8) [1175]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
seated in the monks' Assembly,
spoke these verses [about me then]: (9) [1176]

"I shall relate details of him
by whom this seat has been given,
made of gold, with a woolen rug;
[all of] you listen to my words: (10) [1177]

He will exercise divine rule
[full] seventy-four [different] times.
Anointed by celestial nymphs,
he will magically produce wealth. (11) [1178]

He will reside upon the earth
for a thousand regional reigns,
[and] fifty-one times he will be
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (12) [1179]

In all the wombs in which he's born
he'll be in an exalted clan.
And he, after he has gone forth,
incited by [his] wholesome roots,
will be the Teacher's follower;
his name will [then] be Bhaddiya." (13) [1180]

⁷⁵²*bhikkhusaṅghaparibbūho*, lit., "by the monk's assembly"

⁷⁵³lit. "the Sambuddha"

⁷⁵⁴see above, n. to v.[761].

Binding [myself] to solitude,
I make a remote bed my home,
and all the fruits have been attained;
defilements⁷⁵⁵ are now rooted out. (14) [1181]

Knowing everything about me,
the Omniscient One, World-Leader,
seated in the monks' Assembly
did place me in that foremost place. (15) [1182]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (16) [1183]

Thus indeed Venerable Bhaddiya Kaḷigodhāyaputta Thera spoke these verses.

The Legend of Bhaddiya Kaḷigodhāyaputta Thera is finished.

[44. Sannidhāpaka⁷⁵⁶]

Building a hut in the forest,
I dwelt upon a mountain [then],
I was happy to get, or not,
in glory as in dishonor.⁷⁵⁷ (1) [1184]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
with a hundred thousand masters⁷⁵⁸
came into my presence [back then]. (2) [1185]

Laying out a mat made of grass
for the one named for the lotus,
the Great Hero, who had arrived,
[and] I gave [it] to [him,] the Teacher. (3) [1186]

Happy, and with a happy heart,
with a mind that was very clear,

⁷⁵⁵ reading *kleso* (BJTS) for *keso* ("hair," PTS).

⁷⁵⁶ "Putter-Down;" BJTS, cty read *Sannidhāpaka*, "Readier" "Preparer"

⁷⁵⁷ *yasena ayasena ccha*, lit., "with glory as with dishonor"

⁷⁵⁸ lit "with a hundred thousand who had the power to subdue others (*vasī*)," namely arahants

I provided [both] food⁷⁵⁹ and drink
to him, the Upright [Sambuddha]. (4) [1187]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I gave [him] that gift back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of castor oil fruit.⁷⁶⁰ (5) [1188]

In the forty-first aeon hence
I was known as Arindama,⁷⁶¹
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (6) [1189]⁷⁶²

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [1190]

Thus indeed Venerable Sannidhāpaka⁷⁶³ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sannidhāpaka⁷⁶⁴ Thera is finished.

[45. Pañcchahatthiya⁷⁶⁵]

The Sambuddha named Sumedha
was traveling through the bazaar
with downcast eyes,⁷⁶⁶ [speaking] few words,
mindful, with his sense[-doors] guarded. (1) [1191]

Then they brought⁷⁶⁷ [me] — for my top-crest⁷⁶⁸ —
five handfuls of water lilies.

⁷⁵⁹*āmaṇḍaṃ*, which PSI defines as “a kind of plant, *Palma Christi*,” Sinhala *eraṇḍu*. The latter (also *ēraṇḍu*, Pāli *eraṇḍa*) = *datti*, croton, i.e., (see Cone, s.v.) the castor oil plant (*Ricinus communis*, the seeds of which are used to make an oil). BJTS gloss on this verse gives *kaekiri*, which is something like a cucumber (genera *Cucumis*), which I suspect is wrong, but the main point is clear, that the hermit gave the Buddha something to eat, presumably whatever fruit he himself was used to eating.

⁷⁶⁰see previous note; some kind of food, BJTS gloss is *kākiri*

⁷⁶¹“Enemy-Tamer”

⁷⁶²text misreads as [1789]

⁷⁶³BJTS reads *Sanniṭṭhāpaka*

⁷⁶⁴BJTS reads *Sanniṭṭhāpaka*

⁷⁶⁵“Five Handfuls”

⁷⁶⁶reading *okhitta-cchakkhu* (BJTS, cty) for *khitta-cchakkhu* (“thrown eyes,” PTS).

⁷⁶⁷reading *ahamsu* (BJTS) for *akāsi* (PTS)

⁷⁶⁸BJTS gloss: *mudun malkaḍa*

I did Buddha-*pūjā* with them
[feeling well-] pleased by [my] own hands. (2) [1192]

[Then] those flowers [that I had] placed
became the Teacher's canopy.
They flocked to⁷⁶⁹ the Great Elephant
like students to a [good] teacher. (3) [1193]

In the thirty thousand aeons
since I offered [him] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (4) [1194]

One hundred twenty aeons hence
there were five [different] kṣatriyans.
[All of them] were named Hatthiya,⁷⁷⁰
wheel-turning kings with great power. (5) [1195]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1196]

Thus indeed Venerable Pañcchahatthiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pañcchahatthiya Thera is finished.

[46. Padumacchhadaniya⁷⁷¹]

When Vipassi, the Chief Person,
the World-Lord had reached nirvana,
taking a pink lotus in bloom
I placed it on [the Buddha's] pyre. (1) [1197]

And when [it] was placed on the pyre,
[that lotus] rose⁷⁷² into the sky.
Making an awning in the sky
I held [it there]⁷⁷³ over the pyre. (2) [1198]

⁷⁶⁹*saṃsāviṇsu* fr. *saṃsāveti*, to flow together to

⁷⁷⁰“[One] Handful”

⁷⁷¹“Pink-Lotus-Cover-er”

⁷⁷²reading *uggamī* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *uggamiṇ* (“I rose”)

⁷⁷³BJTS agrees in reading the verb in the first person, though BJTS alt. gives a reading in third person, which would be better here

In the ninety-one aeons since
I offered that flower [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [1199]

Forty-seven aeons ago
[I was] named Padumissara,⁷⁷⁴
victorious on [all] four sides,
a wheel-turner with great power. (4) [1200]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1201]

Thus indeed, Venerable Padumucchchadaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Padumucchchadaniya Thera is finished.

[47. Sayanadāyaka⁷⁷⁵]

I gave an excellent bedstead
covered with [all of the] bedclothes⁷⁷⁶
to Siddhattha, the Blessed One,
Loving-Hearted, the Neutral One. (1) [1202]

[Then] the Blessed One accepted
[that] appropriate bed-and-chair.
[And] having risen from that seat
the Victor flew up in the air. (2) [1203]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that bed [way back then,]
I've come to know no bad rebirth;
that is the fruit of a bedstead. (3) [1204]

The one called Varuṇa Deva,⁷⁷⁷
possessor of the seven gems,
was a wheel-turner with great strength
in the fifty-first aeon [hence]. (4) [1205]

⁷⁷⁴“Lord of Lotuses”

⁷⁷⁵“Bed-Giver”

⁷⁷⁶lit., “covered with things [made of] cloth”

⁷⁷⁷“King Varuṇa” or “[King] Varuṇa God”

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1206]

Thus indeed Venerable Sayanadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sayanadāyaka Thera is finished.

[48. CChankamadāyaka⁷⁷⁸]

Having heaped up [the ground] with bricks,
I had a walkway constructed
for Atthadassi, the [Great] Sage,
the World's Best One, the Neutral One. (1) [1207]

That walkway was very well made
with the five gemstones piled up [high].
It was a hundred hands in length
[and] pleasant for meditation. (2) [1208]

The Blessed One accepted [it] —
Atthadassi, the Best of Men —
[and] with his hand sifting [some] sand,
he uttered these verses [aloud]: (3) [1209]

“Because of this gift of [some] sand
and of this walkway, so well made,
[this one] is going to enjoy sand
and will possess the seven gems. (4) [1210]

For three aeons among the gods
he will exercise divine rule.
Surrounded by celestial nymphs
he will enjoy [great] happiness. (5) [1211]

Having come to the human realm
he'll be the king of a country,
and three times as a wheel-turner
he will reside on the [great] earth.“ (6) [1212]

In the eighteen hundred aeons
since I did that [good] karma [then,]

⁷⁷⁸“Walkway-Giver”

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of a walkway. (7) [1213]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [1214]

Thus indeed Venerable CChankamadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of CChankamadāyaka Thera is finished.

[49. Subhadda]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
Great Famed One, lifting up people
did make them achieve nirvana. (1) [1215]

And as the Buddha passed away⁷⁷⁹
the ten thousand worlds were quaking.
A huge group of people and gods
assembled together [there] then. (2) [1216]

Happy, [and] with a happy heart
I anointed the Best of Men
with a covering⁷⁸⁰ that was full
of incense⁷⁸¹ and jasmine flowers. (3) [1217]

The Teacher, Peerless in the World,
discerning what I was thinking,
the Clever One, the Sambuddha
uttered these verses [about me]: (4) [1218]

"I shall relate details of him
who in [these], my final moments,
covered me with scents and flowers;
[all of] you listen to my words: (5) [1219]

Fallen from here this person will
go to the Tusitā heaven.

⁷⁷⁹lit., "as the Sambuddha reached nirvana"

⁷⁸⁰the term implies some sort of blanket or canopy, though v. [5] refers to it as a garland.

⁷⁸¹tagara, a particular type thereof.

Exercising divine rule there
he will [then] go to Nimmāna.⁷⁸² (6) [1220]

[There] in that very same way he
having given superb flowers,
delighting in his own karma
will [then] enjoy much happiness. (7) [1221]

Fallen again this man will be
born in a Tusitā body.
Falling from that body [as well]
he will go to a human state. (8) [1222]

The Śākya's Son, Great Elephant,
Leader in the world with [its] gods
Eyeful One, awakening, will
make many achieve nirvana. (9) [1223]

Going forth as [a non-Buddhist],
incited by [his] wholesome roots,
approaching the Sambuddha he
will ask [good] questions at that time. (10) [1224]

Once he's spoken, the Sambuddha,
the Omniscient One, World-Leader,
discerning his former karma
will reveal the [Four Noble] Truths.⁷⁸³ (11) [1225]

This one, wise and energetic,
happy, [and] with a tranquil mind,
after worshipping the Teacher
will ask to go forth [a Buddhist]. (12) [1226]

The One Skilled in the Top Teaching,
he, the Buddha, will [then] ordain
[this one] gladdened by own-karma,
after seeing his [well]-pleased mind. (13) [1227]

This man, after [all his] striving
in the Buddha's⁷⁸⁴ dispensation,

⁷⁸²Nirmāṇarati is another heaven wherein, as its name implies, one delights in form.

⁷⁸³the Four Noble Truths: suffering, the cause of suffering, the cessation of suffering, the path that leads to the cessation of suffering, believed to have been delivered in his first sermon. Subhadda's question, however, was asked as the Buddha lay dying.

⁷⁸⁴lit., "the Supreme Buddha's dispensation"

knowing well all the defilements
will reach nirvana, undefiled." (14) [1228]

The Fifth Recitation Portion.
In keeping with [my] past karma,
being calm and well-attentive,
the Buddha's legitimate son,
I am well-made, born from *Dhamma*. (15) [1229]

Approaching the King of Teaching⁷⁸⁵
I asked the ultimate question.
In addressing my question he
unloosed the stream of the Teaching. (16) [1230]

Understanding his Teaching, I
lived fond of the dispensation.
Knowing well all the defilements,
without defilements I [now] live. (17) [1231]

One hundred thousand aeons hence
the [Buddha] named for a lotus,
achieved nirvana, beyond grasp,
like a lamp deprived of [its] oil. (18) [1232]⁷⁸⁶

There was a stupa, made of gems,
[rising up] seven leagues [in height],
all-auspicious and delightful;
there I performed a flag-*pūjā*. (19) [1233]

Tissa, the foremost follower
of the Sambuddha, Kassapa,
was my [own] legitimate son,
an heir to [that] Victor's teaching. (20) [1234]

Because of his immature mind,
I [once] spoke inauspicious words.
As the result of that [bad] deed
I [only] saw the Victor's death.⁷⁸⁷ (21) [1235]

In a garden in a *sal* grove
the [Great] Sage, [then] on his death bed,

⁷⁸⁵*dhammarājan*

⁷⁸⁶This verse appears to be out of sequence, or interpolated?

⁷⁸⁷lit., "I saw the Victor [only] at the end".

the Friend, Compassionate, Victor,
the Great Hero, ordained me [there].⁷⁸⁸ (22) [1236]

Today, right now I have gone forth;
today's [my] ordination too.⁷⁸⁹
[And] today's the final passing⁷⁹⁰
in front of the Best of Biped. (23) [1237]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (24) [1238]

Thus indeed Venerable Subhadda Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Subhadda Thera is finished.

[50. Cunda]

Having had a festoon work⁷⁹¹ made
for the World's Best, the Neutral One,
the Blessed One [named] Siddhattha,
I covered it with jasmine flowers. (1) [1239]

After [I] finished [placing] flowers,
I [then] gave it to the Buddha.
Picking up the remaining flowers,
I offered [them] to the Buddha. (2) [1240]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart
I gave that floral festoon work
to the Buddha, World's Chief Leader,
like a festoon work [made] of gold. (3) [1241]

The Sambuddha, With Doubt Dispelled,
Honored by Those Who've Crossed the Flood,⁷⁹²
seated in the monks' Assembly,
spoke these verses [about me then]: (4) [1242]

⁷⁸⁸lit., "made [me] to go forth"

⁷⁸⁹*upasampadā*: higher ordination, usually accomplished a long time after going forth (*pabbajja*)

⁷⁹⁰*parinibbāna*

⁷⁹¹*agghiya*, BJTS Sinh. gloss *āgāya* (Sinh-Eng dict *āgāva*: candelabrum, festoon work for lamps, lamp canopy or arch)

⁷⁹²those who had crossed the flood [of *samsāra*], i.e., arahants

“I’ll relate details of him who
gave me a floral festoon work
permeated with divine scents;
[all of] you listen to my words: (5) [1243]

When he’s fallen from here, this man
will go on to the world of gods,
a god-assembly around [him],
scattered with jasmine flowers [there]. (6) [1244]

His residence, jutting up tall,
will be made of gold and gemstones.
That divine mansion will blaze forth,
illuminated by [his] good karma.⁷⁹³ (7) [1245]

He will exercise divine rule
seventy-four [different] times.
Waited on by celestial nymphs,
he will enjoy great happiness. (8) [1246]

He will reside upon the earth
[and] have three hundred earthly reigns.
Five hundred times he’s going to be
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (9) [1247]

He will be a human monarch
known by the name of Dujjaya.⁷⁹⁴
He’ll experience that merit
without knowing his own karma. (10) [1248]

Not going⁷⁹⁵ to a place of grief
he will go to a human state.
[There will] be heaps of gold [for him],
very much, [counted in] billions. (11) [1249]

He will be reborn in the world;
he will [then] be a brahmin man,
beloved own son of Sārī,
[and] the wise son of Vaṅgata. (12) [1250]

⁷⁹³reading *vyamhaṃ pātubhavissati puññakammapabhāvitam* (BJTS) for *vyamhā pātubhavissanti puññakammapabhāvitā* (PTS).

⁷⁹⁴“Difficult to Conquer”.

⁷⁹⁵reading *agantvāna* (BJTS) for *āgantvāna* (“come into,” PTS).

Then he'll go forth in the Shiny-
 Bodied⁷⁹⁶ [Buddha's] dispensation.
 His name will be CChūlacchunda,⁷⁹⁷
 a follower of the Teacher. (13) [1251]

[Even] when he is a novice,
 he will become an arahant.⁷⁹⁸
 Knowing well all the defilements
 he'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (14) [1252]

To attain the ultimate goal
 I waited on my [own] brother,⁷⁹⁹
 the Great Hero who'd arisen,
 and many pleasant⁸⁰⁰ others, too. (15) [1253]

Serving my brother, when he died,
 I put [his] relics in [his] bowl
 [and] gave [it] to the Sambuddha,
 the World's Best One, the Bull of Men. (16) [1254]

The Buddha in [this] world with gods
 picked up [that bowl] with both his hands.
 Paying respect to those relics,
 he praised the top follower [then].⁸⁰¹ (17) [1255]

My mind is now completely freed
 and faith is established in me.
 Knowing well all the defilements,
 I am [now] living, undefiled. (18) [1256]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (19) [1257]

Thus indeed Venerable Cunda Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Cunda Thera is finished.

⁷⁹⁶i.e., the Buddha's dispensation. See above, n. to [1166]

⁷⁹⁷"Small Cunda"

⁷⁹⁸lit., "one whose defilements are destroyed"

⁷⁹⁹his brother was another of Sāri's sons, i.e., Sāriputta

⁸⁰⁰*pesale* = pleasant, beloved. Cty understands this to mean others among the original arahants in the dispensation of Gotama Buddha

⁸⁰¹Sāriputta, Cunda's brother, was the Buddha's top follower.

The Summary:

Upāli, Soṇa, Bhaddiya,
Sannidhāpaka, Hatthiya,
Chadana, Seyya-CChankamaṃ
Subhadda, the one named Cunda:
one hundred and forty verses
and another four besides [those].

The Upāli Chapter, the Fifth.

Vījanī Chapter, the Sixth

[51. Vidhūpanadāyaka⁸⁰²]

I dedicated a fan to
Padumuttara the Buddha,
the World's Best One, the Neutral One,
the Such-Like Lord of [all] Biped. (1) [1258]

Bringing pleasure to [my] own heart,
pressing both my hands together,
having worshipped the Sambuddha,
I departed facing the north. (2) [1259]

Picking up the fan [I gave him]
the Teacher, the World's Chief Leader;
standing in the monks' Assembly
[then] spoke these verses [about me]: (3) [1260]

"Because of this gift of a fan
[and] the resolve in [his own] heart,
for one hundred thousand aeons
[he] won't go to a place of grief. (4) [1261]

Resolved, with strenuous effort,
attentive to the heart's virtue,
he will attain arahantship
when he's [only] seven years [old]. (5) [1262]

In sixty thousand aeons [hence]
he will be sixteen [different] kings

⁸⁰² "Fanning-Giver"

⁸⁰³ "Fanner"

who'll [all] be named Vijamāna,⁸⁰³
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength." (6) [1263]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [1264]

Thus indeed Venerable Vidhūpanadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Vidhūpanadāyaka Thera is finished.

[52. Sataṇṣika⁸⁰⁴]

Ascending a rock outcropping,
the Ultimate Man sat down [there].
[I], a brahmin mantra-master
in the region of that mountain, (1) [1265]

having pressed my hands together
kindly praised [him], the World-Leader,
the God of Gods, the Bull of Men,
the Great Hero who had arrived: (2) [1266]

"This is the Buddha, Great Hero,
the Preacher of the Best Teaching,
like a blazing column of fire,
Honored by the monks' Assembly. (3) [1267]

Imperturbable as the sea,
hard to cross as is the ocean,
fearless as the king of the beasts,
the Eyeful One preaches *Dhamma*." (4) [1268]

Discerning what I was thinking,
the [Buddha] named for the lotus,
standing in the monks' Assembly,
the Teacher spoke these verses [then]: (5) [1269]

"This one who's pressed hands together⁸⁰⁵
and has praised [me], the Best Buddha,
for thirty thousand aeons [hence]
he will exercise divine rule. (6) [1270]

⁸⁰⁴"Hundred-Rayed One"

⁸⁰⁵i.e., who has pressed his hands together in reverence

In one hundred thousand aeons
the one named for Angirasa,
the Sambuddha, with Blinders Off,⁸⁰⁶
will come into existence then. (7) [1271]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
the one known as Satarāṇsi
will become an arahant [then].“ (8) [1272]

Being [only] seven years old,
I went forth into homelessness.
I am known as Satarāṇsi;
my light purifies [the whole world].⁸⁰⁷ (9) [1273]

On a stage or beneath a tree
meditator, trance-lover,
I am bearing my last body
in the Supreme Buddha's teaching. (10) [1274]

Sixty thousand aeons ago
there were four men known as Roma.
They were wheel-turners with great strength
possessors of the seven gems. (11) [1275]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [1276]

Thus indeed Venerable Satarāṇsiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Satarāṇsika⁸⁰⁸ Thera is finished.

[53. *Sayanadāyaka*⁸⁰⁹]

Padumuttara the Buddha
had pity on the whole world.
I donated a bed to him,
with a mind that was very clear. (1) [1277]

⁸⁰⁶*vivattacchaddo* = he whose defilements (*klesas*) have been removed

⁸⁰⁷*niddhāvate*, could also read, “my light casts out [the sun's],” Sinh: *pāhāya nika diveyi*

⁸⁰⁸BJTS and PTS agree in making the two colophonic renditions of the name disagree

⁸⁰⁹“Bed-Donor”

Because of that gift of a bed,
 food would [then] just appear [to me,
 [like] a seed's yield in a good field:
 that's the fruit of giving that bed. (2) [1278]

I make [my] bed [up] in the sky;
 I am carrying the [whole] earth;
 I have lordship over creatures:
 that is the fruit of a bed[-gift]. (3) [1279]

[Then] five thousand aeons [ago,
 there were eight [named] Mahāvāra;⁸¹⁰
 thirty-four hundred aeons [hence,
 there were four [kings] with great strength. (4) [1280]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1281]

Thus indeed Venerable Sayanadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sayanadāyaka Thera is finished.

[54. Gandhodaka⁸¹¹]

There was a Bodhi Tree festival
 for Padumuttara Buddha.
 Taking a decorated pot,
 I donated scented water. (1) [1282]

When that Bodhi was being bathed
 a huge cloud rained down [upon it].
 And there was a deafening sound⁸¹²
 when the lightening [bolts] burst forth [there]. (2) [1283]

Due to the force of that lightening
 I passed away [right then and] there.
 Standing in the world of the gods
 I uttered these verses [aloud]: (3) [1284]

⁸¹⁰“Great Excellent One”. PTS gives the name as Mahāvīra (“Great Hero”); I follow BJTS.

⁸¹¹“Scented Water.” BJTS spells the name Gandhodakiya; both BJTS and PTS give the latter spelling in the colophon

⁸¹²lit., “a large sound”

“O! the Buddha! O! the Teaching!
O! our Teacher’s [great] achievement!
My dead body has fallen down
[and] I [now] delight in heaven! (4) [1285]

My residence is [very] tall,
rising up one hundred stories.
A hundred thousand virgins [now]
are around me all of the time. (5) [1286]

Disease does not exist for me;
grief [too] does not exist for me;
I do not experience pain:
that is the fruit of good karma.” (6) [1287]

Twenty eight hundred aeons thence
I⁸¹³ was [named] King Saṃvasita,
a wheel-turner with great power,
possessor of the seven gems. (7) [1288]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [1289]

Thus indeed Venerable Gandhodakiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Gandhodaka Thera is finished.

[55. Opavuyha⁸¹⁴]

To Padumuttara Buddha
I gave a [fine] thoroughbred [horse].
Assigning it to the Buddha,⁸¹⁵
I [then] went [back] to my own house. (1) [1290]

The Teacher’s top follower was
[the monk] whose name was Devala.⁸¹⁶
Worthy heir to the best Teaching
he came into my presence [then]. (2) [1291]

⁸¹³reading *ahum* (BJTS) for *ahu* (“there was,” PTS)

⁸¹⁴“Fit For Riding”

⁸¹⁵lit., “to the Sambuddha”

⁸¹⁶cf. below, #252, v. 2 [2504]

“The Blessed One bears his own bowl;
he will not use a thoroughbred.
The Eyeful One accepted it
[because] he had discerned your thoughts.” (3) [1292]

I got the price for that wind-quick
speed vehicle [that came] from Sindh.
[Then] I gave a suitable⁸¹⁷ [gift]
to Padumuttara Buddha. (4) [1293]

In whichever womb I’m reborn,
[whether] it’s human or divine,⁸¹⁸
suitable, and variegated⁸¹⁹
Sindh-horses⁸²⁰ [then] arise for me. (5) [1294]

The gain for them is well-received
who undergo ordination.⁸²¹
If a Buddha’s born in the world
[then] they should serve him constantly. (6) [1295]

I was a king with great power
twenty-eight [different] times [back then],
lord of the grove of rose-apples,⁸²²
victorious on [all] four sides.⁸²³ (7) [1296]

This is the final time for me;
[my] last rebirth is proceeding.⁸²⁴
I’ve attained the unshaking state
beyond⁸²⁵ [all] conquest and defeat. (8) [1297]

⁸¹⁷reading *khamanīyam* (BJTS, cty, PTS alternative) for *ājānīyaṇ* (“thoroughbred,” PTS)

⁸¹⁸reading *devattam atha mānusam* (BJTS) for *bhavane sabbadā mama* (“in my residence all the time,” PTS). PTS alt (also noticed by BJTS) is *deve ccha mānuse bhavo* (in a divine and human existences,” paralleling the (BJTS) reading I accept and intimating how the (PTS) one I reject might have evolved through corruption.

⁸¹⁹reading *cchittā* (BJTS) for *citte* (“in [my] heart,” PTS)

⁸²⁰here I follow BJTS in understanding *vātajavā* (“[creatures] quick as the wind”) as horses of the type originally (mis)gifted to Padumuttara Buddha. The same term is used as an adjective (there *vātajavaṇ*) in the previous verse.

⁸²¹lit., “higher ordination,” *upasampadā*.

⁸²²*jambusaṇḍa* = *jambudīpa* = India, the South Asian Subcontinent

⁸²³*cchaturanto vijitāvi*, “possessed of conquest of the four quarters,” a supreme imperial overlord

⁸²⁴*ccharimo vattate bhavo*

⁸²⁵lit., “having abandoned”

Thirty-four thousand [aeons thence]
there was a king⁸²⁶ of great power,
a wheel-turner who had great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (9) [1298]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (10) [1299]

Thus indeed Venerable Opavuyha Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Opavuyha Thera is finished.

[56. Sapparivārāsana⁸²⁷]

I gave alms-food which was begged for
to Padumuttara Buddha.
Going to the place where he ate,
[I] scattered jasmine flowers [there]. (1) [1300]

Seated on that seat, the Buddha,
the Top Leader of the [Whole] World,
the Upright [and] Attentive One
praised that alms-food which was begged for. (2) [1301]

“Just as even a little seed
[when] planted in a fertile field
will bear completely when it rains⁸²⁸
fruit that brings the plowman delight, (3) [1302]

so too this alms-food which was begged,
planted in a good field by you;
When [you’re] reborn in existence
you will be pleased with the fruit [then].⁸²⁹ (4) [1303]

Having said this, the Sambuddha
whose name was that of the lotus,
extolling alms-food which is begged,
[then] departed facing the north. (5) [1304]

⁸²⁶lit., “a kṣatriyan”

⁸²⁷“Seat [for the Buddha] with Retinue”

⁸²⁸lit., “when [rain] is falling”

⁸²⁹lit., “there will be pleasure from the fruit”

Self-controlled in the monks' precepts⁸³⁰
 and in the five organs of sense,
 being one bound to solitude
 I'm living without defilements. (6) [1305]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [1306]

Thus indeed Venerable Sāparivārāsana Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sāparivārāsana Thera is finished.

[57. Pañcchadīpika⁸³¹]

After praising the true Teaching
 of Buddha Padumuttara
 who took pity on all creatures,
 I was one who had upright views. (1) [1307]

I donated a gift of lamps
 to surround the [great] Bodhi Tree.
 Believing [in the Buddha] I
 [then] lit⁸³² [those] lamps all of the time. (2) [1308]

In whichever womb I'm reborn
 [whether] it's human or divine,
 torches are carried⁸³³ in the sky:
 that is the fruit of giving lamps. (3) [1309]

[Right] through walls, [also right] through rocks,
 [and] passing over mountain[-top]s,⁸³⁴
 I can see⁸³⁵ in all directions
 [even] one hundred leagues [distant]. (4) [1310]

Through the rest of that [good] karma
 I have attained arahantship.⁸³⁶

⁸³⁰lit., "in the 227 rules recited by monks on full moon days," reading *pātimokkhas-miṃ* (BJTS, cty, PTS alt.) for *pātimokkhasmi* (PTS).

⁸³¹"Five-Lamps"

⁸³²lit., "made" "did"

⁸³³reading *dhārenti* (BJTS) for *dhārento* ("I am carrying," PTS)

⁸³⁴lit., "having passed over a mountain"

⁸³⁵lit., "I experience seeing"

⁸³⁶lit., "destruction of the āsavas [defilements, outflows]"

I'm bearing my last body in
the Biped-Lord's dispensation. (5) [1312⁸³⁷]

Thirty-four hundred aeons [thence]
I was known as Satacchakkhu;⁸³⁸
I was a king with great power,
a wheel-turner who had great strength. (6) [1311]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [1313]

Thus indeed Venerable Pañcchadīpika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pañcchadīpika Thera is finished.

[58. Dhajadāyaka⁸³⁹]

Happy, [and] with a happy heart
I hoisted up a flag [back then]
at the stupendous Bodhi Tree⁸⁴⁰
of Padumuttara Buddha. (1) [1314]

Having picked up the fallen leaves
I threw [them all] away outside.
As though facing the Sambuddha,
the Fully Free One, Undefined,
I worshipped the superb Bodhi,
clean inside [and] clean outside [too]. (2) [1315]⁸⁴¹

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
standing in the monks' Assembly
the Teacher spoke these verses [then]: (3) [1316]

"Because of both this service and
this donation of a flag [here,]
for one hundred thousand aeons
he will go to no bad rebirth.

⁸³⁷note that BJTS inverts the order of verses (5) and (6)

⁸³⁸"Hundred-Eyes"

⁸³⁹"Flag-Giver"

⁸⁴⁰reading *pādaputtame* with BJTS for PTS *pādamuttame*

⁸⁴¹BJTS agrees with PTS in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

Among the gods he will enjoy
abundant divine happiness. (4) [1317-1318a-b]⁸⁴²

And various hundreds of times,
he'll be king of a country.
He will be a wheel-turning king;
his name will [then] be Uggata.⁸⁴³ (5) [1318c-f]

Having enjoyed [this] happiness,
incited by [his] wholesome roots,
he will delight in the Teaching
of Gotama the Blessed One." (6) [1319]

I am one bent on exertion,
calmed,⁸⁴⁴ devoid of grounds for rebirth;⁸⁴⁵
I am bearing my last body
in the Supreme Buddha's teaching. (7) [1320]

Fifty-one thousand aeons [hence]
[I was] known as [King] Uggata.
Fifty thousand aeons [ago]
[I was] the king⁸⁴⁶ known as Megha. (8) [1321]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [1322]

Thus indeed Venerable Dhajadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Dhajadāyaka is finished.

[59. Paduma⁸⁴⁷]

He was declaring the Four Truths
[while] turning the best *Dhamma*-wheel,
raining the rain of deathlessness,

⁸⁴²BJTS agrees with PTS in presenting vv. (4-5) [1317-1318] as containing a total of six feet, but disagree on whether the first (PTS) or the second (BJTS) of these verses is the six-footed one

⁸⁴³"Risen Up".

⁸⁴⁴*upasanto*

⁸⁴⁵*nirūpadhi*

⁸⁴⁶lit., "the kṣatriyan"

⁸⁴⁷"Pink Lotus"

liberating many people.⁸⁴⁸ (1) [1323]

Taking a lotus with a flag,⁸⁴⁹
standing half a *kosa*⁸⁵⁰ [away],
happy, I raised it in the air
for the Sage Padumuttara. (2) [1324]

There was a strange occurrence then:
the lotus approached [the Buddha].
Discerning what I was thinking
the Best Debater [then] took [it]. (3) [1325]

Having taken with his fine hand
[that] superb water-born lotus,
standing in the monks' Assembly
the Teacher spoke these verses [then]: (4) [1326]

"I shall relate details of him
who [just] tossed this lotus flower
to the Omniscient Arahant;⁸⁵¹
[all of] you listen to my words: (5) [1327]

Thirty aeons as king of gods
he will exercise divine rule.
With seven hundred earthly reigns
he will reside upon the earth. (6) [1328]

Taking a bowl [of lotuses]⁸⁵² there,
he'll be a king who turns the wheel.
A rain of flowers from the sky
will rain [on him] all of the time. (7) [1329]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (8) [1330]

⁸⁴⁸lit., "making many people achieve nirvana." I am tempted to use a neologism like "nirvan-izing" to get the verbal usage of *nibbāpento*, but refrain.

⁸⁴⁹BJTS and some PTS alternatives read *sadaṇḍaṃ* ("with the stem") for *sadhajaṇ*, but as cty agrees with PTS in reading *sadhajaṇ* I translate "with a flag" despite the evocative appeal of "with the stem."

⁸⁵⁰a *kosa* is 500 bow lengths, so he would have been standing 250 bow lengths away.

⁸⁵¹lit., "One Without Outflows," "Undeified One," i.e., the Buddha

⁸⁵²this follows the BJTS Sinhala gloss. Cty offers no comment. Could *pattaṇ gaheṭvā* also be, "taking appointment"?

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
 knowing well all the defilements
 he'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (9) [1331]

Coming forth from [my mother's] womb,
 [both] comprehending [and] mindful,
 when I was [only] five years old⁸⁵³
 I attained [my] arahantship. (10) [1332]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [1333]

Thus indeed Venerable Paduma Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Paduma Thera is finished.

[60. Asanabodhiya⁸⁵⁴]

[When] I was [but] seven years old
 I saw the [Buddha], World-Chief.
 Happy, [and] with a happy heart
 I went up to the Best of Men. (1) [1334]

Happy, [and] with a happy heart,
 I planted the best Bodhi tree
 for [him], Tissa, the Blessed One,
 the World's Best One, the Neutral One. (2) [1335]

Foot-drinker growing in the earth,⁸⁵⁵
 it was known as an "Asana".
 For five years I tended that [tree],
 the superb Asana Bodhi. (3) [1336]

Having seen that flowering tree,
 marvel making hair stand on end,

⁸⁵³lit., "being five years from birth"

⁸⁵⁴"Asana Bodhi Tree-er." *Asana* is *Pentaptera tomentosa*, = a.k.a. crocodile-bark tree, Indian laurel, silver grey wood, white chuglam. The Bodhi tree of Tissa Buddha. BJTS glosses as *piyā, bakmī*; *Sarcocephalus cordatus* (*Rubi.*).

⁸⁵⁵this compound consists of two different words for "tree": *dharaṇī-rūha* ("growing in the earth") and *pādapa* ("drinking from the feet [or roots]"). Though awkward in English, I translate literally here rather than give the non-descriptive "tree, which was a tree".

relating my own karma [then]
I went up to the Best Buddha. (4) [1337]

Tissa, who was then Sambuddha,
Self-Become One, the Top Person,
seated in the monks' Assembly
spoke these verses [about me then]: (5) [1338]

"I shall relate details of him
who has planted this Bodhi [Tree]
and honored [me with] Buddha-*pūjā*;
[all of] you listen to my words: (6) [1339]

For thirty aeons among gods
he will exercise divine rule,
and four and sixty times he'll be
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (7) [1340]

Falling from Tusitā heaven,
incited by [his] wholesome roots,
experiencing the two-fold bliss,
he'll delight in the human state. (8) [1341]

Being one bent on exertion,
calmed,⁸⁵⁶ devoid of grounds for rebirth,⁸⁵⁷
knowing well all the defilements
he'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (9) [1342]

Binding [myself] to solitude,
calm of mind, with desires blown out,
like a tusker with broken chains,
I'm living without defilements. (10) [1343]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I planted that Bodhi back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of planting Bodhis. (11) [1344]

Seventy-four aeons ago
I was a wheel-turning monarch.

⁸⁵⁶*upasanto*

⁸⁵⁷*nirūpadhi*

⁸⁵⁸"Rod and Army"

[I was] known as Daṇḍasena,⁸⁵⁸
 possessor of the seven gems. (12) [1345]

Seventy-three aeons ago
 there were⁸⁵⁹ seven lords on the earth.
 They were [all] wheel-turning monarchs
 who were named Samantanemi.⁸⁶⁰ (13) [1346]

Five and twenty aeons ago
 the Kṣatriyan named Puṇṇaka
 was a wheel-turner with great strength,
 possessor of the seven gems. (14) [1347]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (15) [1348]

Thus indeed Venerable Asanabodhiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Asanabodhiya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Vījanī and Sataṇṣī
 Sayan, Odaki, Vāhiya,
 Parivāra and Padīpa,
 Dhaja, Paduma-Pūjaka
 and Bodhi's said to be the tenth;
 thus two and ninety verses.

The Vījanī Chapter, the Sixth.

Sakacchittaniya Chapter, the Seventh

[61. Sakacchittaniya⁸⁶¹]

Seeing a grove in the forest,
 very quiet [and] undisturbed,
 [a place for] sages' practices
 and receipt of sacrifices, (1) [1349]

⁸⁵⁹i.e., "I was reborn as"

⁸⁶⁰"Complete Circumference" "Rim on All Edges"

⁸⁶¹"Thinking for Himself"

making a stupa of bamboo⁸⁶²
 which was strewn with varied flowers,
 I [then] worshipped [my] creation
 as though facing the Sambuddha. (2) [1350]

I was king, lord of a country,
 possessor of the seven gems.
 I delighted in my karma:
 that's the fruit of stupa-*pūjā*. (3) [1351]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I honored [him with] flowers [then],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of stupa-*pūjā*. (4) [1352]

Eighty aeons ago I was
 possessor of the seven gems,
 wheel-turner Anantayasa,⁸⁶³
 the lord of the four continents. (5) [1353]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1354]

Thus indeed Venerable Sakacchittaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sakacchittaniya Thera is finished.

[62. *Āvopupphiya*]

Departing the monastery
 he came forward on the walkway
 declaring the Four [Noble] Truths,
 preaching the state of deathlessness. (1) [1355]

Discerning the words of Sikhi,
 the Best Buddha, the Neutral One,
 picking up various flowers
 I threw [them] up into the sky. (2) [1356]

⁸⁶²some PTS alternatives and BJTS read *pūlinam*, "sand," but PTS agrees with the cty in reading *veḷunam*, "bamboo." so I translate accordingly.

⁸⁶³"Boundless Fame"

⁸⁶⁴lit., "for the Biped Lord"

Through that karma for the Buddha,⁸⁶⁴
 the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
 I've attained the unshaking state
 beyond [all] conquest and defeat. (3) [1357]

In the thirty-one aeons since
 I honored [him] with flowers [then],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of flower-*pūjā*. (4) [1358]

Twenty aeons ago [I was]
 Sumedha the Kṣatriyan,
 a wheel-turner with great power,
 possessor of the seven gems. (5) [1359]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1360]

Thus indeed Venerable Āvopupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Āvopupphiya Thera is finished.

[63. Paccchchāgamanīya⁸⁶⁵]

I was a ruddy goose back then
 along the Indus River's bank,
 subsisting [only] on white moss,
 [and] well-restrained in terms of sins. (1) [1361]

I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
 traveling across the sky [there].
 Taking a *sal* blossom with my beak
 I honored [Buddha] Vipassi. (2) [1362]

He with faith in the Thus-Gone-One,
 unshaking [and] well-established,
 through [feeling] pleasure in [his] heart
 will not go on to bad rebirth.⁸⁶⁶ (3) [1363]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.

⁸⁶⁵“Returner”

⁸⁶⁶lit., “a bad state”

Good seeds have been planted by me
when I was a bird [way back then]. (4) [1364]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I presented [him] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (5) [1365]

There were eight men who had one name
which was Succharudassana.⁸⁶⁷
They were wheel-turners with great strength
[full] seventeen aeons ago. (6) [1366]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [1367]

Thus indeed Venerable Pacchchāgamanīya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pacchchāgamanīya Thera is finished.

[64. Parappasādaka⁸⁶⁸]

“Who is not pleased after seeing
the Bull, the Best One, the Hero,
the Sage So Great, Victorious One,
the Golden-Colored Sambuddha? (1) [1368]

Who is not pleased after seeing
the Buddha's meditative states,⁸⁶⁹
boundless as the Himalayas,
as hard to cross as the ocean? (2) [1369]

Who is not pleased after seeing
the Buddha's moral discipline,
as boundless as the earth itself,
diverse wreath of forest-flowers? (3) [1370]

Who is not pleased after seeing
the knowledge Buddha possesses,
unagitated like the sky,
as unfathomable as space?“ (4) [1371]

⁸⁶⁷“Very Lovely to Look At”

⁸⁶⁸“Other-Pleaser”

⁸⁶⁹*jhānaṃ*, translated elsewhere as “altered states” and by “trance”.

Having extolled the Best Buddha,
Siddhattha, the Unconquered One,
with these four verses [when I was]
the brahmin whose name was Yena,⁸⁷⁰ (5) [1372]

I was reborn in no ill-state
for four and ninety aeons [thence];
I enjoyed no small quantity
of happiness in good rebirths. (6) [1373]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I praised the Leader of the World,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of praising [him]. (7) [1374]

In the fourteenth aeon ago
there were four [men named] Uggata,⁸⁷¹
wheel-turning kings with great power,
possessors of the seven gems. (8) [1375]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [1376]

Thus indeed Venerable Parappasādaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Parappasādaka Thera is finished.

[65. *Bhisadāyaka*⁸⁷²]

The [Sambuddha] named Vessabhu,
the third Sage [born in that aeon,]⁸⁷³
plunging⁸⁷⁴ into a forest grove
lived [there], the Ultimate Person. (1) [1377]

Taking [some] lotus roots and stems,⁸⁷⁵
I⁸⁷⁶ went into Buddha's presence

⁸⁷⁰“By Whom”

⁸⁷¹“Risen Up”

⁸⁷²“Lotus-root Donor”

⁸⁷³this follows BJTS Sinhala gloss and the cty, which explains that Vessabhu was born in that aeon [thirty-one aeons ago] after Vipassi and then Sikhi

⁸⁷⁴reading *ogayha* (BJTS) for *oggayha* (PTS). Cty also reads *oggayha*, but glosses it with the proper gerund (*ogahetvā*), which it clarifies to mean “he entered” (*pāvisi*).

⁸⁷⁵*bhisa* refers to the lotus root or “potato” (Sinh. *ala*) found under the mud; *muḷāla* refers to the lotus “stem” (Sinh. *daṇḍu*, dictionary gives *dāli*). The former is starchy

and gave that [food] to the Buddha
[feeling well-] pleased by [my] own hands. (2) [1378]

And feeling the touch of the hand
of Vessabhu the One Most Wise,
I was happy beyond compare;
could anything ever top that?⁸⁷⁷ (3) [1379]

My final [life] is taking place;
all existence is [now] destroyed.
When I was an elephant king
I planted wholesome [seeds back then]. (4) [1380]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of a lotus root. (5) [1381]

In the thirteenth aeon [ago]
there were sixteen lords of people,
kings [all known as] Samodhāna
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength. (6) [1382]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [1383]

Thus indeed Venerable Bhisadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bhisadāyaka Thera is finished.

[66. *Succhintita*⁸⁷⁸]

Roaming a mountain hard to reach
I was [then] a high-born lion.
Slaying assemblies of wild beasts
I was living on that mountain. (1) [1384]

and crunchy; the latter is like a green vegetable. Both are delicious staples of village diets to this day.

⁸⁷⁶the cty explains that he had been born in an elephant's womb at that time. Cf. v. [1380], below.

⁸⁷⁷this rather loose translation follows the Sinhala gloss. The last two pādas would literally be: "I was happy, I didn't experience the same [happiness before], beyond that what would be?"

⁸⁷⁸"Well-Thought-Out." #92 and #425 {428}, below, are ascribed to (apparently different) monks bearing this same name.

But Atthadassi, Blessed One,
Best Debater, Omniscient One,
with a wish for my upliftment
came to that superb mountain [then]. (2) [1385]

I approached wishing to eat [some]
spotted antelopes I had killed.
At that time the Blessed One did
come [there] during his begging rounds. (3) [1386]

Taking excellent [chunks of] meat,
I gave [them] to the Teacher [then].
The Great Hero gave thanks [for that,]
[thus] bringing me toward nirvana. (4) [1387]

I entered that hard-reached mountain
with that pleasure in [my own] heart,
[and] having given birth to joy,
I passed away [right then and] there. (5) [1388]

Because of that gift of [some] meat
and the resolve in [my own] heart,
for fifteen hundred aeons I
delighted in the world of gods. (6) [1389]

In [all] the remaining aeons
I [always] acted wholesomely,
because of the gift of that meat,
and through Buddha-recollection. (7) [1390]

In the thirty-eighth aeon [hence]
there were eight [kings] named Dighāyu.⁸⁷⁹
In the sixtieth⁸⁸⁰ aeon hence
there were two [kings] named Varuṇa. (8) [1391]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

⁸⁷⁹“Long Life”

⁸⁸⁰BJTS reads *saṭṭhimhi* ‘to kappasate’ (“six thousand [sixty hundred] aeons ago”) with BJTS for PTS *saṭṭhimh’ ito kappasate*. The former must be wrong, because this protagonist performed his seed karma during the Buddha Era of Atthadassi Buddha, “only” eighteen hundred aeons ago. In addition to clarifying this particular reading, I take this verse (and others like it, where the math otherwise would not work) as important in establishing that the *ito* in these recurrent verses should be taken as “hence” (“from now”), “ago,” “before today,” as opposed to “thence” (“from then”) “after” “later”

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [1392]

Thus indeed Venerable Succhintita Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Succhintita Thera is finished.

[67. Vatthadāyaka⁸⁸¹]

I was born as a bird back then,
with good [strong] wings,⁸⁸² a harpy-king.
I saw the Stainless Buddha go
on Gandhamādana [Mountain]. (1) [1393]

Shedding my harpy appearance,
I got dressed in human clothing.
One piece of cloth I gave to the
Lord of Biped, the Neutral One. (2) [1394]

Having taken that piece of cloth,
the Buddha, the World's Top Leader,
the Teacher, standing in the sky
spoke these verses [about me then]: (3) [1395]

"Because of the gift of this cloth
and the resolve in [his own] heart,
abandoning the harpy womb
he'll delight in the world of gods." (4) [1396]

But Atthadassi, Blessed One,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
after praising the gift of cloth
[then] departed facing the north. (5) [1397]

When I'm reborn in existence
attainments of cloth befall me;
there's a canopy in the sky:
that is the fruit of giving cloth. (6) [1398]

Seven men [named] Aruṇaka
were wheel-turners with great power.

⁸⁸¹"Cloth-Donor"

⁸⁸²BJTS (and some PTS alt) reads *suvanṇo* ("with good color" or "golden") for *supaṇṇo* (PTS, lit., "good leaves") but the cty agrees with PTS and glosses *supaṇṇo* as *supatto* ("good wings"), so I translate accordingly.

In the thirty-fourth aeon [hence]
they were the lords over people. (7) [1399]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [1400]

Thus indeed Venerable Vatthadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Vatthadāyaka Thera is finished.

[68. Ambadāyaka⁸⁸³]

Anomadassi, Blessed One,
while sitting on a mountain did
spread this endless world with loving-
kindness, the One Without Desires. (1) [1401]

I was a monkey at that time
in the supreme Himalayas.
Having seen Anoma, Boundless,
[my] heart was pleased in the Buddha. (2) [1402]

In the Himalayan region
mango trees were bearing fruit then.
Therefore, taking a mango fruit
I gave it, with a honey-comb. (3) [1403]

Anomadassi, the Great Sage,
Buddha prophesied this to me:
“because of both this honey-gift
and [too] this gift of mango [fruit,] (4) [1404]

you’ll delight in the world of gods
for fifty-seven aeons [hence].
You will transmigrate in a mix⁸⁸⁴
for [all] the remaining aeons. (5) [1405]

Having cast off evil karma
[and] with mature intelligence,
departing from [this] place of grief
you will destroy [your] defilements.” (6) [1406]

⁸⁸³“Mango-Donor”

⁸⁸⁴see note to v. [1098]

I've been tamed by the Sage So Great
by means of the superb taming.⁸⁸⁵
I've attained the unshaking state
beyond [all] conquest and defeat. (7) [1407]

Seventy-seven aeons [hence]⁸⁸⁶
there were fourteen [different] kings [then]
[who were all] named Ambaṭṭhaja⁸⁸⁷
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength. (8) [1408]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [1409]

Thus indeed Venerable Ambadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ambadāyaka Thera is finished.

[69. Sumana⁸⁸⁸]

I was a garland-maker then,
known by the name of Sumana.
I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
Sacrificial Recipient. (1) [1410]

Having taken, with both [my] hands,
an exquisite jasmine flower,
I paid homage to the Buddha,
Sikhi, the Kinsman of the World. (2) [1411]

By means of that flower-pūjā,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (3) [1412]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I presented [him] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (4) [1413]

⁸⁸⁵reading *damena uttamena* (BJTS, PTS alt) for *dhammena yuttamena* (PTS, corrupt).

⁸⁸⁶lit., "in the seventy-seventh aeon"

⁸⁸⁷"Born of Eight Mangoes"

⁸⁸⁸"Happy"

In the twenty-fifth aeon hence
there were four men of great glory;
[all of them] were wheel-turning kings,
possessors of the seven gems. (5) [1414]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1415]

Thus indeed Venerable Sumana Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sumana Thera is finished.

[70. Pupphacchaṅgoṭiya⁸⁸⁹]

Like a lion with fearless form,
like a great harpy with [strong] wings,
like a superb bull of tigers,
and like a high-born lion[-king], (1) [1416]

Sikhi, Refuge of the Three Worlds,
the Desireless One, Unconquered,
the Best Among the Monks sat [there],
Honored by the monks' Assembly. (2) [1417]

Having placed into a casket
a superb *anoja*⁸⁹⁰ flower,
sprinkling [it] on the Best Buddha⁸⁹¹
[I also gave him that] casket. (3) [1418]

Due to that pleasure in [my] heart
for the Biped-Lord, Bull of Men,
I've attained the unshaking state
beyond [all] conquest and defeat. (4) [1419]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,

⁸⁸⁹“Flower-Casket-er”

⁸⁹⁰PSI: *Anoja* is a kind of tree which bears yellow-colored flowers. RD: a tree or shrub that bears red flowers, unused in wreaths etc. BJTS reads *aneja* in this verse (a typo; *anojam* in [1418]) and glosses *kaṭukaraṇḍu* = “a plant, *Barberia prionitis* (*Acanth.*)”

⁸⁹¹though I have translated the string of epithets in the first two verses as though they were nominatives, in fact they are all in the accusative case to agree with “Best Buddha”. Thus literally the translation should read, “After placing it in a casket, I sprinkled a superb *anoja* flower on the Best Buddha who was like a lion with fearless form...Honored by the Assembly of monks.”

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (5) [1420]

Throughout the thirtieth aeon [hence]
there were five wheel-turning monarchs.
[They all were] named Devabhūti,⁸⁹²
possessors of the seven gems. (6) [1421]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [1422]

Thus indeed Venerable Pupphaccaṅgoṭiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pupphaccaṅgoṭiya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Sakacchitta, Addhāpupphī, cc and with Paccchchābhigamana,
Parappasādī, Bhisada,
Succhintī, Vatthadāyaka,
Ambadāyī and Sumana
and also Puppacchaṅgoṭika
seventy-one verses counted,
were uttered by [these] goal-seers.

The Sakacchittaniya⁸⁹³ Chapter, the Seventh,

Nāgasamāla Chapter, the Eighth

[71. Nāgasamāla]

I paid reverence at the stupa
of Sikhi, Kinsman of the World,
[with] a trumpet flower⁸⁹⁴ that had been
thrown away on the great highway. (1) [1423]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,

⁸⁹²“Produced by Gods” or “Abundant Kings”

⁸⁹³PTS spells the name Sakacchittiya here; BJTS has it right.

⁸⁹⁴all the manuscripts read *a-pāṭali*, “no trumpet flower,” but the cty takes the term as *ā-pāṭali*, a trumpet flower, and I follow suit, though the term could be read to mean that not only had the flower been thrown away; it was not even such a special flower. *Pāṭali* is Sinh. *paḷol*, *Bignonia suaveolens*, *strospermum suaveolens* (*Bignon.*), trumpet-flower tree, the Bodhi Tree of Vipassī Buddha. Cf. #78, #96, #248, #255, #369{372}.

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of stupa-pūjā. (2) [1424]

In the fifteenth aeon [ago]
the Kṣatriyan named Bhūmiya
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (3) [1425]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [1426]

Thus indeed Venerable Nāgasamāla Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Nāgasamāla Thera is finished.

[72. Padasañña⁸⁹⁵]

As it stepped⁸⁹⁶ I saw the foot of
Tissa, the Kinsman of the Sun.⁸⁹⁷
Happy, [and] with a happy heart,
I pleased my heart over that foot. (1) [1427]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I obtained that perception [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of foot-perception. (2) [1428]

In the seventh aeon [ago]
the Kṣatriyan named Sumedha
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (3) [1429]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [1430]

Thus indeed Venerable Padasañña Thera spoke these verses.

⁸⁹⁵“Foot-Perceiver”

⁸⁹⁶the term here is *akkantam*, which means “stepped upon” or “defeated,” but avoiding the implication that someone stepped on the Buddha's foot, the cty explains that it was “stepping upon” (*akkamamānam*) and makes the point of the *pāda* simply that he saw the “foot-shrine” (*padacchetiyaṃ*) of the Buddha.

⁸⁹⁷*ādicchabandhuno*

The legend of Padasañña Thera is finished.

[73. Sañña⁸⁹⁸]

I saw the Teacher's ragged robe⁸⁹⁹
stuck up in the top of a tree.⁹⁰⁰
Pressing my hands together then
I worshipped that robe made of rags. (1) [1431]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of perceiving Buddha. (2) [1432]

In the fourth aeon [after that]
the Kṣatriyan Dumasāra⁹⁰¹
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
victorious on [all] four sides. (3) [1433]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [1434]

Thus indeed Venerable Sañña Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sañña Thera is finished.

[74. Bhisāluvadāyaka⁹⁰²]

Plunging into a forest grove,
I was living in the jungle.
I saw the Buddha, Vipassī,
Sacrificial Recipient. (1) [1435]

I gave him edible roots,⁹⁰³ and
water so he could wash [his] hand.

⁸⁹⁸“Perceiver”

⁸⁹⁹or, “robe of rags”. The Pamsukūla robe was typically a filthy shroud picked up in a cremation grounds. Cf. above, v. [592]

⁹⁰⁰I follow the cty and BJTS Sinhala gloss in taking *dumagge* as *duma* + *agge*. It would also be possible to take it as *du* + *magge*, “on a bad road”. Cf. v. [592] above for a case comparable to the latter. Though I do follow it here, the cty and BJTS reading rather begs the question how the Buddha's rag robes got up in the tree.

⁹⁰¹“Best Part of a Tree”

⁹⁰²“Lotus-Root-and-āluva-Root-Donor”. RD equates *āluva* with *ālupa* or *āluka*, “edible root of *Amorphophallus CChampanulatus*”; Cone defines *āluva* as “an edible root”

⁹⁰³lit., “lotus-root and *āluva*-[root]”

Worshipping [his] feet with my head,
I departed facing the north. (2) [1436]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [him those] edible roots,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of good karma. (3) [1437]

In the third aeon [after that]
there was a strong wheel-turning king,
Kṣatriyan Bhisasammata,⁹⁰⁴
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [1438]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1439]

Thus indeed Venerable Bhisāluvadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bhisāluvadāyaka Thera is finished.

The Sixth Recitation Portion.

[75. Ekasañña⁹⁰⁵]

Vipassi's chief follower was
[the arahant who was] named Khaṇḍa
who got the world's sacrifices;
I gave one alms-meal [to him then]. (1) [1440]

Due to that pleasure in [my] heart
for the Biped-Lord, Bull of Men,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of one alms-meal. (2) [1441]

In the fortieth aeon ago
the Kṣatriyan named Varuṇa
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (3) [1442]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

⁹⁰⁴"Approved of Lotus-Root"

⁹⁰⁵"One-Perception"

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [1443]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekasañña Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekasañña Thera is finished.

[76. Tiṇasanthāradāyaka⁹⁰⁶]

In the Himalayan region
there was a great lake full of life.
It was covered with lotuses
[and] was the lair of varied birds. (1) [1444]

I was living in that region,
bathing and drinking in that [lake].
I saw the Top Among the Monks
traveling across the sky [then]. (2) [1445]

Discerning what I was thinking,
the Teacher, Peerless in the World,
having descended from the sky,
stood on the ground [there] at that time. (3) [1446]

Taking [some] grass [cut] with a horn
I gave [him a mat] to sit on.
The Blessed One did sit down there,
Tissa the Guide of the [Whole] World.⁹⁰⁷ (4) [1447]

Bringing pleasure to [my] own heart,
I [then] worshipped the World-Leader.
Crouched over⁹⁰⁸ I went off [from there]
thinking about the Sage so Great. (5) [1448]

Due to that pleasure in [my] heart,
I was reborn in Nimmāna.⁹⁰⁹
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of a mat[-gift]. (6) [1449]

⁹⁰⁶“Grass-Mat-Donor”

⁹⁰⁷*lokanāyakaṇ*

⁹⁰⁸taking *paṭikuṭiko* (BJTS reads *pati°*) as fr. *paṭikuṭati* “to crouch,” “to bend over” (as does apparently BJTS, glossing the term *hākiḷi* = *vakuṭu vu*). This may mean that he went off still bowing in reverence, or else that he went off on all fours.

⁹⁰⁹Nirmāṇarati is a heaven wherein, as its name implies, one delights in form.

I was King⁹¹⁰ Migasammata⁹¹¹
in the second aeon [ago],
a wheel-turner with great power,
possessor of the seven gems. (7) [1450]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [1451]

Thus indeed Venerable Tiṇasanthāraka⁹¹² Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tiṇasanthāradāyaka Thera is finished.

[77. Sūcchidāyaka⁹¹³]

Thirty thousand aeons [ago]
the Sambuddha, the World-Leader,
Bearing the Thirty-Two Great Marks,⁹¹⁴
was [the Buddha] named Sumedha. (1) [1452]

Five needles were given by me
to the One of Golden Color,
the Biped-Lord, the Neutral One,
so that [Buddha] could stitch [his] robes. (2) [1453]

Because of just that needle-gift,
knowledge did [then] arise in me
with clever meanings [and] insights,
sharp and quick and comfortable. (3) [1454]

I have burnt up [my] defilements;
all existence is [now] destroyed.
I am bearing my last body
in the Supreme Buddha's teaching. (4) [1456]⁹¹⁵

There were four kings [all] with the name
Dipadādhīpati⁹¹⁶ [back then],

⁹¹⁰lit., "the kṣatriyan"

⁹¹¹"Same as a Wild Animal" (especially a deer, antelope, gazelle)

⁹¹²PTS accepts this inconsistent reading even though one of its alts., like BJTS, give the name here as expected (Tiṇasanthāradāyaka)

⁹¹³"Needle-Donor"

⁹¹⁴lit., "having the thirty-two excellent marks"

⁹¹⁵note that verses (4) and (5) are inverted in comparison with the BJTS reading

⁹¹⁶"Lord of Bipeds"

wheel-turners who had great power,
possessors of the seven gems. (5) [1455]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1457]

Thus indeed Venerable Sūcchidāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sūcchidāyaka Thera is finished.

[78. Pāṭalipupphiya⁹¹⁷]

Back then I was a rich man's son,
delicate, living in comfort.
Putting a trumpet flower⁹¹⁸ in
my lap I [then] took it to him,
the Gold-Colored One, Sambuddha,
traveling through the market-place,
bearing the marks of a Great Man,⁹¹⁹
like a festoon work made of gold. (1-2) [1458-1459]

Happy, [and] with a happy heart,
with the flower I performed *pūjā*
to Tissa, the World-Knower, Lord,
having worshipped the God of Men. (3) [1460]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of flower-*pūjā*. (4) [1461]

Sixty-three aeons ago the
[king] known as Abhisammata
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (5) [1462]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

⁹¹⁷“Trumpet-Flower-er”

⁹¹⁸*pāṭali* is Sinh. *paḷol*, *Bignonia suaveolens*, *sterospermum suaveolens* (*Bignon.*), trumpet-flower tree, the Bodhi Tree of Vipassī Buddha. Cf. #71, #96, #248, #255, #369{372}.

⁹¹⁹see n. to v. [1452], above

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1463]

Thus indeed Venerable Pāṭalipupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pāṭalipupphiya Thera is finished.

[79. Ṭhitañjaliya⁹²⁰]

In the past, in a forest grove,
I was a man who hunted deer.
There I saw Sambuddha Tissa
bearing the marks of a Great Man.⁹²¹ (1) [1464]

Pressing hands together for him,⁹²²
sitting down in that neighborhood
on a leaf-mat that was placed [there],
I then set off facing the east. (2) [1465]

Just then a fallen lightening bolt
landed on the top of my head.
Again, as I lay there dying,⁹²³
I pressed both my hands together. (3) [1466]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I pressed my hands together [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of pressing my hands. (4) [1467]

Four and fifty aeons [ago]
the [monarch] named Migaketu⁹²⁴
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (5) [1468]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1469]

Thus indeed Venerable Ṭhitañjaliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ṭhitañjaliya Thera is finished.

⁹²⁰“Standing with Hands Pressed Together”

⁹²¹lit., “bearing the excellent marks”.

⁹²²reading *tassa* with BJTS for PTS *tattha* (“there”)

⁹²³lit., “at the time of [my] death”

⁹²⁴“Deer-Flag”

[80. Tīṇipadumiya⁹²⁵]

The Victor Padumuttara,
the One Who Surpassed Everything,
the Tame One, with Tamed Retinue,
Victor, departed the city. (1) [1470]

I was a garland-maker then
in the city, Hamsavatī.
I picked up three flower-blossoms
which were the foremost flowers there. (2) [1471]

I saw Buddha, Stainless One,
on the road inside the bazaar,
[and] having seen the Sambuddha
I thought in this way at that time: (3) [1472]

“What use are these flowers to me
[even if] gifted to a king?
I might receive a village or
[maybe] a thousand village fields. (4) [1473]

Doing *pūjā* to the World’s Lord
the Untamed-Tamer,⁹²⁶ the Wise One,
Who Conveys Bliss to All Beings,⁹²⁷
I will receive boundless riches.” (5) [1474]

After reflecting in this way
I brought pleasure to [my] own heart.
Picking up three red-colored ones
I threw [those flowers] in the air. (6) [1475]

At the height to which I’d thrown them
they were well-spread-out in the sky
[and] held up over [Buddha’s] head,
stalks pointing up, [with] blossoms down. (7) [1476]

⁹²⁵“Three-Lotus-er.” BJTS reads Tipadumiya, which has the same meaning.

⁹²⁶*adantadamakaṇ* could mean either “tamer of the untamed” or “tamer who is untamed;” I leave the ambiguity open with the hyphen, admitting here my preference for “tamer of the untamed” (which is also the BJTS reading, cf RD on *dametar*), and recommend pronunciation in chanting which through stress on the first term in the compound, and tone, can emphasize that the Buddha is one who tames those who are untamed/feral.

⁹²⁷*sabbasattasukhāvaho*

Whatever people saw [them there]
[then] kept them thrown up [in the air]
[and] the lesser gods, in the sky,
let loose [their] cries of “Excellent!” (8) [1477]

“A marvel’s produced in the world
because of [him], the Best Buddha;
we all will hear the Teaching [now]
on account of [these red] flowers.” (9) [1478]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
the Teacher, standing on the road,
spoke these verses [about me then]: (10) [1479]

“I shall relate details of him
who with red[-colored] lotuses
did [this] Buddha-*pūjā* just now;⁹²⁸
[all of] you listen to my words: (11) [1480]

He’ll delight in the world of gods.
for thirty thousand aeons [hence].
For thirty aeons king of gods
he will exercise divine rule. (12) [1481]

He will always have a mansion
that’s called Mahāvitthārikam,⁹²⁹
three hundred leagues raised up [in height];
one hundred and fifty [leagues] wide. (13) [1482]

And it will have well-fashioned doors
[fully] forty lakhs [in number].
It will have [many] gabled cells
[containing] large [and] perfect beds. (14) [1483]

One trillion celestial nymphs
skilled in dancing and singing [too]
[and] well-trained in musical arts
will [always] encircle [him there]. (15) [1484]

In a mansion such as this one
full of companies of women

⁹²⁸lit., “at that time”

⁹²⁹“Greatly Spread Out”.

there will be a rain of flowers
always, divine red-colored ones. (16) [1485]

Red flowers⁹³⁰ of the size of wheels
are hanging [there] all of the time
on wall pegs [and] on clothes hooks too,
on door-bolts⁹³¹ as well as arches. (17) [1486]

On the inside of the mansion
spreading out then wrapping up in
floral blankets made of petals⁹³²
they will snuggle⁹³³ here⁹³⁴ all the time. (18) [1487]

Those pure [flowers], red in color,
will perfume with [their] divine scents
a hundred leagues on every side
of that [heavenly] residence. (19) [1488]

Five hundred times he's going to be
a king who turns the wheel [of law],
[and he will have] much local rule
innumerable by counting. (20) [1489]

Having enjoyed the two-fold bliss,
unharmd by illegality,
at the conclusion of that bliss
nirvana will be seen [by him]" (21) [1490]

Seeing Buddha was good for me;
my business⁹³⁵ was put to good use.
Doing *pūjā* with three flowers
I [then] enjoyed a three-fold bliss. (22) [1491]

Today I've attained the Teaching
and I am [now] totally free;

⁹³⁰the Sinhala gloss in BJTS takes the unspecified "red [things]" (*lohitakā*) to be flowers, but that isn't specified in the text. BJTS presumably assumes the red things are flowers since that was the original gift. (The same term is used in v. [1475]). Cty gives no comment. Perhaps we should take the term as *lohitankā*, "red rubies?"

⁹³¹reading *dvāra-khāhāya* (BJTS) for *dvāragāhe* ("on the doors of the house," PTS)

⁹³²this follows the BJTS Sinhala gloss reading of this odd usage of *patta* ("bowl" or "leaf")

⁹³³*tuvaṭṭhissanti*, "they will lie together," Sinhala *turul veyi*.

⁹³⁴reading *idha* ("here," BJTS) for *imaṇ* ("this," accusative singular, PTS).

⁹³⁵lit., "trade".

blooming red [flowers] are carried
over the top of my [own] head. (23) [1492]

When Teacher Padumuttara
was speaking of my karma [then,]
Dhamma-penetration occurred
for seven thousand living beings. (24) [1493]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I did that Buddha-*pūjā*,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of three lotuses. (25) [1494]

I have burnt up [my] defilements;
all existence is destroyed.
All defilements are exhausted;
now there will be no more rebirth. (26) [1495]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (27) [1496]

Thus indeed Venerable Tīṇipadumiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tīṇipadumiya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Samāla and Padasaññī
Susañña, Āluvadāyaka,
Ekasaññī, Tiṇidada,
Sūcchī, Pāṭalipupphiya,
Ṭhitañjalī, Tipadumī:
five and seventy verses.

The Nāgasamāla Chapter, the Eighth.

Timirapupphiya Chapter, the Seventh

[81. Timirapupphiya⁹³⁶]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank
I was going along the stream

⁹³⁶“Dark-Flower-er”

[when] I saw the Monk sitting [there,
the Brilliant One, the Unperturbed. (1) [1497]

Having pleased [my] heart about him
I thought in this way at that time:
“This Crossed One will make [others] cross;
this Tame One will tame [others too]. (2) [1498]

The Comforted One will console;
the Calmed One will make [others] calm;
the Freed One will set [others] free;
the Quenched One⁹³⁷ will quench [others too].“ (3) [1499]

After reflecting in this way
[then] picking up a dark flower
I laid it on top of the head
of Siddhattha the Sage so Great. (4) [1500]

Pressing both my hands together
[and] circumambulating [him],
having worshipped the Teacher’s feet
I departed [there] toward the west. (5) [1501]

A short time into [my] journey
a lion was [then] stalking⁹³⁸ me.
Going along a precipice,
right there I fell down [and I died]. (6) [1502]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I offered that flower [to him],
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
that’s the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (7) [1503]

In the fifty-sixth aeon hence
there were seven [men], greatly famed,
wheel-turning kings with great power,
possessors of the seven gems. (8) [1504]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [1505]

⁹³⁷*nibbuto*, i.e., “he who has achieved nirvana will make others achieve nirvana.”

⁹³⁸lit., “oppressing” “pressing,” “causing pain”

Thus indeed Venerable Timirapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Timirapupphiya Thera is finished.

[82. Gatasaññaaka]

I went forth into homelessness
being [only] seven years [old].
With a mind that was very clear
I [then] worshipped the Teacher's feet. (1) [1506]

[Then] I tossed up into the air
seven *nagaliki* flowers
for the sake of Tissa Buddha,
the Boundless Ocean of Virtues. (2) [1507]

Happy-minded, I did *pūjā*
on the road the Well-Gone-One trod,
then I pressed my hands together
[feeling well-] pleased by [my] own hands. (3) [1508]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (4) [1509]

In the eighth aeon after that
there were three [named] Aggisikha.⁹³⁹
[They were] wheel-turners with great strength,
possessors of the seven gems. (5) [1510]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1511]

Thus indeed Venerable Gatasaññaaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Gatasaññaaka Thera is finished.

[83. Nipannañjalika⁹⁴⁰]

Seated at the foot of a tree
I became extremely diseased.

⁹³⁹“Fire-Flame”.

⁹⁴⁰PTS reads Pannañjalika but I follow PTS alt, BJTS and cty in reading the same as Nipannañjalika, “Lying-Down-Hands-Presser”

In the forest grove I attained
an extremely pitiful state. (1) [1512]

Having taken pity on me,
the Teacher, Tissa, approached [me].
As I lay [there dying I then]
pressed both my hands over my head. (2) [1513]

With a pleased heart [and] happy mind,
having worshipped⁹⁴¹ the Sambuddha,
the Ultimate Among Beings,
I passed away [right] on the spot. (3) [1514]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I worshipped⁹⁴² [him], the Best Person,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of worshipping. (4) [1515]

In the fifth aeon after that
there were five [named] Mahāsikha,⁹⁴³
wheel-turning kings with great power
possessors of the seven gems. (5) [1516]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1517]

Thus indeed Venerable Nipannañjalika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Nipannañjalika Thera is finished.

[84. Adhopupphiya⁹⁴⁴]

The chief follower of Sikhi
was the monk known as Abhibhū,
with vast powers, a three-fold knower,
he went to the Himalayas. (1) [1518]

Back then I too was living in
the Himalayas, as a sage,

⁹⁴¹*abhivāetvā*

⁹⁴²*vandiṇ*

⁹⁴³“Great Flame”

⁹⁴⁴“Below-Flower-er”

master of boundless magic power,
in a delightful ashram [there]. (2) [1519]

[Flying] like a bird in the sky,
I felt drawn to a mountain[-side].
Picking some flower[s] down below
I [then] came [up] to the mountain. (3) [1520]

Taking seven flowers I placed them
on the top of [Abhibhū's] head.
When the hero [then] looked forward⁹⁴⁵
I departed facing the east. (4) [1521]

Having arrived at [my] ashram
I went up to my dwelling [there].
Taking ascetics' provisions
I returned to that mountain[-side].⁹⁴⁶ (5) [1522]

A python with a frightful form,
[and] very strong, attacked me [then].
Remembering my former deed
I passed away [right] on the spot. (6) [1523]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I offered those flowers [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of flower-*pūjā*. (7) [1524]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [1525]

Thus indeed Venerable Adhopupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Adhopupphiya Thera is finished.

[85. *Raṃsisaññika*⁹⁴⁷]

On a Himalayan mountain
I was residing formerly.

⁹⁴⁵lit., "when there was looking forward by the hero [alt. wise one]," i.e., "when he saw me".

⁹⁴⁶lit., "I entered into the mountain."

⁹⁴⁷"Ray-Perceiver," PTS reads *Raṃsi*°

Wearing deer-leather outer robes⁹⁴⁸
I dwelt upon that mountain [then]. (1) [1526]

I saw the golden Sambuddha
who had gone into the forest.
He was like the hundred-rayed sun,
like a regal *sal* tree in bloom. (2) [1527]

Having pleased [my] heart in the rays
of Vipassi, the Sage so Great,
pressing hands together, squatting,
I worshipped him [bowing my] head. (3) [1528]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of perceiving rays. (4) [1529]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1530]

Thus indeed Venerable Raṃsisaññaṇaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Raṃsisaññaṇaka Thera is finished.

[86. Raṃsisaññaṇaka (2)]

On a Himalayan mountain
I was a bark-clothed [ascetic].
Having ascended the walkway
I was seated facing the east. (1) [1531]

Then having seen the Well-Gone-One,
Phussa, Lover of Altered States,
on the mountain, I pressed my hands
[and] pleased [my] heart in [Buddha's] rays. (2) [1532]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I obtained that perception [there],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of perceiving rays. (3) [1533]

⁹⁴⁸ reading *ajinuttaravāso* with BJTS for PTS *ajinuttamavattho* ("dressed in ultimate deer-leather [clothes]")

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [1534]

Thus indeed Venerable Raṃsisaññaṇaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Raṃsisaññaṇaka Thera is finished.

[87. Phaladāyaka⁹⁴⁹]

On a Himalayan mountain,
wearing a rough deer-leather robe,
with fruit in hand, I saw Phussa,
Best Victor, [and] gave [him the] fruit. (1) [1535]

That fruit which I gave [to him then]
with a mind that was very clear,
came into being as fruit for me
transmigrating in existence. (2) [1536]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I gave that fruit [to him back then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [1537]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [1538]

Thus indeed Venerable Phaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Phaladāyaka Thera is finished.

[88. Saddasaññaṇaka⁹⁵⁰]

On a Himalayan mountain,
[while] dwelling on a mat of leaves,
I pleased [my] heart over the sound
of Phussa preaching the *Dhamma*. (1) [1539]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,

⁹⁴⁹“Fruit-Giver”

⁹⁵⁰“Sound-Perceiver.” Cf. #294, #317, #348{351}

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of good karma. (2) [1540]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [1541]

Thus indeed Venerable Saddasañña Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Saddasañña Thera is finished.

[89. Bodhisañña⁹⁵¹]

There was a great Bodhi festival
for the Blessed One Vipassi.
I attended that festival,
being a person who'd renounced. (1) [1542]

Taking water strewn with flowers
I poured it on the Bodhi [Tree].
"Freed, he will make [all of] us free;
Gone Out, he will make us go out." (2) [1543]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I watered that Bodhi [Tree then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of Bodhi-perception. (3) [1544]

When thirty-three aeons had passed
there were eight wheel-turning kings,
lords over men who were [all then]
known as Udakāsecchana.⁹⁵² (4) [1545]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1546]

Thus indeed Venerable Bodhisañña Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bodhisañña Thera is finished.

⁹⁵¹"Bodhi-[Tree]-Perceiver"

⁹⁵²"Sweetener of the Water"

⁹⁵³"Pink Lotus-Flower-er"

[90. Padumapupphiya⁹⁵³]

I lived in a lotus forest
 eating lotus flowers [back then].
 I saw Phussa, the Sambuddha,
 Bearing the Thirty-two Great Marks.⁹⁵⁴ (1) [1547]

Picking up a lotus flower
 I tossed it up into the air.
 Having done this pleasing karma
 I went forth into homelessness. (2) [1548]

Having renounced, with self-control
 over my body and [my] mind,
 and refraining from bad speech-acts
 I purified my livelihood. (3) [1549]

In the ninety-two aeons since
 I offered that flower [to him],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (4) [1550]

There were eighteen lords of the earth
 [all] known as Padumābhāsa,⁹⁵⁵
 and in the eighteenth aeon [hence]
 there were forty-eight [such monarchs]. (5) [1551]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1552]

Thus indeed Venerable Padumapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Padumapupphiya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Timira, Nangalipupphī,
 Nipannañjalika, Adha,
 two Raṃsisaññis, Phalada,
 Saddasaññī and Sevaka,

⁹⁵⁴ of a *mahāpuruṣa* or "Great Man" destined to become a wheel-turning monarch or a Buddha.

⁹⁵⁵ "Lotus-Light"

Padumapupphī and verses
fifty-six have been detailed [here].

The Timirapupphiya Chapter, the Ninth.

Sudhā Chapter, the Tenth

[91. Sudhāpīṇḍiya⁹⁵⁶]

No one can count the good karma —
even, “for this, it is that much” —
of one who performs *pūjā* for
those who are worthy of *pūjā*,
like Buddhas and [their] followers,
who have crossed over tears for grief
and moved beyond ties to rebirth,⁹⁵⁷
reaching nirvana, fearing naught. (1-2) [1553-1554]

He who would exercise lordship
here over the four continents
would not be worth one sixteenth-part
of one who performs [such] *pūjā*. (3) [1555]

When Siddhattha the Top Person’s
shrine had become broken open,
I donated balls of plaster
with a mind that was very clear. (4) [1556]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
that’s the fruit of renovation. (5) [1557]

In the thirtieth aeon ago
there were thirteen wheel-turning kings,
[all] known as Paṭisamkhāra,⁹⁵⁸
possessors of the seven gems. (6) [1558]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

⁹⁵⁶“Plaster-Ball-er”

⁹⁵⁷*papañccha* = three things delaying time in samsara, namely craving, wrong views and pride.

⁹⁵⁸“Repairer”

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [1559]

Thus indeed Venerable Sudhāpiṇḍiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sudhāpiṇḍiya Thera is finished.

[92. Succhintita⁹⁵⁹]

Happy, [and] with a happy heart,
I gave a [new] auspicious chair⁹⁶⁰
to Tissa the Lord of the World,
the Buddha, Kinsman of the Sun. (1) [1560]

Eight and thirty aeons ago
I was the king, Mahārucchi.
There were lots of riches [for me]
and many beds [to sit upon]. (2) [1561]

Having given Buddha a chair
with a mind that was very clear,
I experienced my own karma
well-done by myself formerly. (3) [1562]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I gifted [him] that chair back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of a chair-gift. (4) [1563]

Eight and thirty aeons ago
there were three wheel-turning monarchs:
Ruci and Uparuci too,
[and] Mahārucchi was the third. (5) [1564]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1565]

Thus indeed Venerable Succhintita Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Succhintita Thera is finished

⁹⁵⁹“Well-Thought.” #66 and #425 {428} are also ascribed to (apparently different) monks of this name.

⁹⁶⁰reading *suddhāpīṭham* (BJTS, PTS alt.) for *pubbe-pīṭham* (“former [or eastern] chair,” PTS).

[93. Addhacchelaka⁹⁶¹]

I gave a half [a piece] of cloth
to Tissa, the Blessed One [then].
I was extremely miserable,
[and] plagued with an awful odor. (1) [1566]

Giving that half a cloth I thrilled
in heaven for a [whole] aeon.
During the aeons that remained
I completed that good karma.⁹⁶² (2) [1567]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I donated that cloth back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving cloth. (3) [1568]

In the forty-ninth aeon [hence]
there were thirty-two lords of men,
kings who turned the wheel [of the law]
known as Samanta-Odanā.⁹⁶³ (4) [1569]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1570]

Thus indeed Venerable Addhacchelaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Addhacchelaka Thera is finished.

[94. Succhidāyaka⁹⁶⁴]

I was formerly a blacksmith
in the fine city Bandhumā.
I gave the gift of a needle
to Vipassi, the Sage so Great. (1) [1571]

⁹⁶¹“Half-Cloth-er”

⁹⁶²lit., “That wholesomeness [kusala] was finished by me”. The meaning is that the good effects of the deed were not exhausted by the aeon in heaven; in the subsequent aeons too he experienced good results from it.

⁹⁶³“Boiled Rice on All Sides.” BJTS read Samantā-cch-Chadana, “Covered on All Sides,” which would better fit the nature of the original good deed, and is perhaps to be preferred here.

⁹⁶⁴“Needle-Donor”

Due to such karma [my] knowledge
 is [now] just like a top diamond.
 I have no lust, I'm fully free;
 I have attained arahantship.⁹⁶⁵ (2) [1572]

With knowledge I learn everything
 about all past existences
 and present ones and future ones:
 that is the fruit of needle-gifts. (3) [1573]

In the ninety-first aeon thence
 lived seven Vajirasamas,⁹⁶⁶
 wheel-turning kings with great power,
 possessors of the seven gems. (4) [1574]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1575]

Thus indeed Venerable Succhidāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Succhidāyaka Thera is finished.

[95. Gandhamāliya⁹⁶⁷]

I made a perfumed stupa for
 [him], Siddhattha, the Blessed One,
 the Buddha, Top Chief of the World,
 blazing up like a fire-altar,
 bright as a blue water lily,
 as superb as a tiger bull,
 of noble birth as is a lion,
 seated, the Top of [all] the Monks,
 Honored by the Monks' Assembly,
 [and] covered it with jasmine flowers
 appropriate for the Buddha.
 [Then] worshipping the Teacher's feet
 I departed facing the north. (1-3) [1576-78]

⁹⁶⁵lit., "the destruction of all outflows"

⁹⁶⁶"Same as a Diamond" (or "Same as a Thunderbolt")

⁹⁶⁷"Perfumed Garland-er." Cf. #332 {BJTS only}, below, which is virtually identical save the addition of a verse here (v. 5) and related corruption of v. 4.

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I gave that perfumed garland [then],
 distinguished by the fruit of doing
 what should be done for the Buddha,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (4) [1579]⁹⁶⁸

In the thirty-ninth aeon [hence]
 there were sixteen [different] people;
 [all] were known as Devagandha⁹⁶⁹
 [and] they were [all] wheel-turning kings. (5) [1580]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1581]

Thus indeed Venerable Gandhamāliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Gandhamāliya Thera is finished.

[96. Tipupphiya⁹⁷⁰]

In the past, in a forest grove,
 I was a man who hunted deer.
 Seeing [Buddha's] green *pāṭali*⁹⁷¹
 I scattered three flowers [on it]. (1) [1582]

Then picking up the fallen⁹⁷² leaves
 I threw them [all] away outside.
 Worshipping the *pāṭali* [tree],
 pure inside and pure outside [too],
 as though facing the Sambuddha,
 Vipassi, Leader of the World,
 well-liberated, undefiled,

⁹⁶⁸BJTS agrees with PTS in presenting this as a six-footed verse

⁹⁶⁹"Divine Perfume"

⁹⁷⁰"Three-Flower-er"

⁹⁷¹the *pāṭali* or trumpet-flower tree (Sinh. *paḷol gasa*) was the tree under which Vipassi Buddha attained Bodhi or Awakening, hence it is his "Bodhi Tree" even though it is a species different from the "Bodhi Tree" of Gotama Buddha, the *ficus religiosa* (Skt. *Aśvattha*).

⁹⁷²reading *patita* (BJTS alt) for *satta* ("seven," PTS, BJTS, though BJTS Sinhala gloss takes it as meaning "fallen" [Sinhala *vāṭunu*]).

I passed away [right] on the spot.⁹⁷³ (2-3) [1583-1584]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I performed that Bodhi-*pūjā*,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Bodhi-*pūjā*. (4) [1585]

In the thirtieth aeons hence
there were thirteen kings who were [all]
named Samantapāsādika,⁹⁷⁴
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength. (5) [1586]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1587]

Thus indeed Venerable Tipupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tipupphiya Thera is finished.

[97. Madhupiṇḍika⁹⁷⁵]

In a quiet and trouble-free
forest grove, I [once] having seen
Siddhattha the Sage, the Supreme,⁹⁷⁶
Sacrificial Recipient, (1) [1588]

Gone-Out-One, the Great Elephant,
Bull of Men,⁹⁷⁷ like a thoroughbred,
shining forth like the morning star,⁹⁷⁸
praised by the assembly of gods,
much⁹⁷⁹ happiness arose in me;

⁹⁷³“Sambuddha, Vipassi, World Lord, well-liberated, undefiled” are all accusatives which, in addition to explicating the phrase “facing the Sambuddha”, therefore stand in grammatical apposition with *pāṭali*. He worships the tree “as though facing the Sambuddha” because, in this reading, the tree is the Buddha.

⁹⁷⁴“Pleased on all Sides.” This (coincidentally, I presume) is the name of Buddhaghosa’s commentary on the *Vinaya-piṭaka* (5th c., A.D.).

⁹⁷⁵“Honey-Ball-er”

⁹⁷⁶reading *setṭham* (BJTS) for *setthaṃ* (PTS)

⁹⁷⁷compare *nisabha* with *narasabha*, which I also translate “Bull of Men”.

⁹⁷⁸*osadhī*. RD (s.v.) points out that all we really know about this star is that it was particularly bright, leading Childers to translate it as “Venus” and others as the morning star.

⁹⁷⁹reading *pahutā āsi* (BJTS) for *pahunā tāva* (PTS)

knowledge came into being then. (2) [1589]⁹⁸⁰

Giving honey to the Teacher
who'd risen from meditation,
[and] worshipping the Teacher's feet,
I departed facing the east. (3) [1590]

[Then] thirty-four aeons [ago]
I was the king, Sudassana;⁹⁸¹
sweet honey flowed from lotus roots
whenever I was eating [them].
[And] it rained a rain of honey:
that's the fruit of former karma. (4) [1591]⁹⁸²

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that honey back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving honey. (5) [1592]

[And] thirty-four aeons ago
there were four [named] Sudassana,
wheel-turning kings with great power,
possessors of the seven gems. (6) [1593]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [1594]

Thus indeed Venerable Madhupiṇḍika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Madhupiṇḍika Thera is finished.

[98. Senāsanadāyaka⁹⁸³]

I gave a mat made out of leaves
to Siddhattha, the Blessed One,
and served [that Buddha] thoroughly,
[then] scattered flowers [around for him]. (1) [1595]

⁹⁸⁰BJTS agrees with PTS in presenting this as a six-footed verse

⁹⁸¹"Good to Look At"

⁹⁸²PTS does not include the last two feet of this verse, which appear only in BJTS. The latter presents it as a six-footed verse, the former as a four-footed verse containing the first four feet translated here.

⁹⁸³"Lodgings-Donor" (lit., "Giver of Bed-and-Chair" [or "Bed and Food"])

I enjoyed a very costly
pleasant cave, and palaces [too];
flowers which were most expensive
dropped into my bed at that time. (2) [1596]

On my bed I snuggled on an
ornamented mat of flowers,
and a rain of flowers always
rained down upon my bed [back then]. (3) [1597]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave that mat made out of leaves,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of a giving a mat. (4) [1598]

There were seven wheel-turning kings
[all] named *Ṭhitosanthāraka*⁹⁸⁴
who were born, those lords of people,
[then] in the fifth aeon [ago]. (5) [1599]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1600]

Thus indeed Venerable *Senāsanadāyaka*⁹⁸⁵ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of *Senāsanadāyaka* Thera is finished.

[99. *Veyyāvaccchaka*⁹⁸⁶]

There was a large group⁹⁸⁷ [waiting on]
Vipassi, [then] the Blessed One.
Busy with all sorts of duties,
I was then a [humble] servant. (1) [1601]

⁹⁸⁴“Mat-Placer”

⁹⁸⁵reading *Senāsanadāyaka* with PTS alt and BJTS for *Senādāyaka* (“Army-Giver,” PTS)

⁹⁸⁶“Servicer.” *Veyyāvaccchaka* is service performed for elders and superiors (Sinh. *vatāvata*). This is the term translated as “service” in v. (3) [1603], where it refers not to the “service” he performed for his employers but rather the “service” for (or attendance on) the Buddha which he rendered, enacted in his worship of the latter’s feet. The suffix “ka” functions like “er” in English. “Servant” in verse (1) [1601] translates *veyyāvaccchakara*, “doer of service to elders and superiors,” which is close to, but not identical with, this Thera’s name.

⁹⁸⁷lit., “a group consisting of a vast multitude”.

I had nothing that I could give
to that Well-Gone-One, the Great Sage,
[so] I worshipped the Teacher's feet
with a mind that was very clear. (2) [1602]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I performed that service [back then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of doing service. (3) [1603]

Then, in the eighth aeon ago,
I was the king, Succhintita,⁹⁸⁸
a wheel-turner with great power,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [1604]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1605]

Thus indeed Venerable Veyyāvaccchchaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Veyyāvaccchchaka Thera is finished.

[100. Buddhūpaṭṭhāka]

[Back then] I was the conch-blower
for Vipassi, the Blessed One,
constantly engaged in service
to the Well-Gone One, the Great Sage. (1) [1606]

Look at the fruit of that service
to the Neutral One, the World-Chief:
sixty thousand *turiya*-drums
are constantly attending me. (2) [1607]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I served the Great Sage in that way,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of doing service. (3) [1608]

In the twenty-fourth⁹⁸⁹ aeon hence
there were sixteen [different] kings [then];

⁹⁸⁸ "Well-Thought"

⁹⁸⁹ reading *cchatuviise* (BJTS) for *cchatunavute* ("ninety-four," PTS)

[all] were named Mahānigghosa,⁹⁹⁰
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength. (4) [1609]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1610]

Thus indeed Venerable Buddhūpaṭṭhāka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Buddhūpaṭṭhāka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Sudhāpiṇḍa and CChela too,
Kammāra, Gandhamāliya,
Tipupphiya, Madhu, Senā,
Veyyāvaccchcha and Dhammaka:
exactly sixty verses are
related in this chapter.

The Sudhā⁹⁹¹ Chapter, the Tenth.

Then there is the Summary of Chapters:

Buddha Chapter is the first,
Sīhāsani, Subhūti,
Kuṇḍa-Dhāna and Upāli,
Vījani and Sakacchittani,
Nāgasamāla, Timira,
with Sudhā Chapter they are ten.
There are fourteen hundred verses
plus another fifty-five.

The Ten Chapters called Buddha.

The First Hundred⁹⁹² is finished.

⁹⁹⁰“Much Sound”

⁹⁹¹BJTS read “Sudhāpiṇḍiya Chapter”.

⁹⁹²*sataka* is a common structure in Sanskrit and Pāli poetry, usually referring to one hundred verses, rather than (as here) one hundred stories.

⁹⁹³“Giver of Begged Food.” Compare #56. Sāparivārāsana.

Bhikkhadāyī Chapter, the Eleventh

[101. Bhikkhadāyī⁹⁹³]

[I saw] the golden Sambuddha,
Sacrificial Recipient,
[who,] gone forth from the excellent
forest, has come to nirvana. (1) [1611]

I gave a spoonful of begged food
to Siddhattha, the Sage so Great,
the Great Hero, the Neutral One,
the Wise One, [he who was] Tranquil. (2) [1612]

When he made many folks attain
nirvana as they followed him,
a lofty joy arose in me
about the Buddha, Sun's Kinsman. (3) [1613]⁹⁹⁴

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that alms-food back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of begged-for alms-food. (4) [1614]

In the eighty-seventh aeon
there were seven wheel-turning kings;
[they were all] named Mahāreṇu,⁹⁹⁵
possessors of the seven gems. (5) [1615]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1616]

Thus indeed Venerable Bhikkhadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bhikkhadāyaka Thera is finished.

⁹⁹⁴I read *Padenānupadaṃ yantaṃ nibbāpente mahājanaṃ/uḷārā vitti me jātā Buddhē' ādiccchabandhuni* (BJTS) for *Padenānupadaṃ yanto nibbāpentaṃ mahājanaṃ/vitti me pāhunā tāva Buddhass' ādiccchabandhuno* (PTS); the grammar of the latter is muddled.

⁹⁹⁵"Much Pollen"

⁹⁹⁶"Knowledge-Perceiver"

[102. Ñāṇasañña⁹⁹⁶]

[I saw] the golden Sambuddha,
Bull of Men, like a thoroughbred,
the Great Sage, like an elephant,
a *mātaṅga*⁹⁹⁷ in triple rut, (1) [1617]

shining forth in all directions
like the moon when it becomes full,
the World's Best, the Ultimate Man,
who had gone out on the road [then]. (2) [1618]

Pleasing [my] heart in [his] knowledge
I pressed both my hands together.
Happy, [and] with a happy heart,
I venerated Siddhattha. (3) [1619]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of perceiving knowledge. (4) [1620]

Three and seventy aeons hence
there were sixteen ultimate men,
wheel-turning kings with great power,
possessors of the seven gems. (5) [1621]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1622]

Thus indeed Venerable Ñāṇasañña Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ñāṇasañña Thera is finished.

[103. Uppalahatthiya⁹⁹⁸]

I was living in Tivarā,
a garland-maker at that time.
I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
Siddhattha, Worshipped by the World. (1) [1623]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I gave a handful of flowers.

⁹⁹⁷see #1, v. 25 [164].

⁹⁹⁸"Blue Lotus-Handful-er"

In whichever place I'm reborn,
in accordance with that karma, (2) [1624]

I enjoy the pleasant fruit of
what I did well, myself, back then.
I'm encircled by lovely flowers:
that's the fruit of giving flowers.⁹⁹⁹ (3) [1625]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I offered that flower [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (4) [1626]

Starting ninety-four [aeons] hence,
[and] excepting the present time,
there were five hundred kings [who lived;]
[all were] known as Najjupama.¹⁰⁰⁰ (5) [1627]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1628]

Thus indeed Venerable Uppalahatthiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Uppalahatthiya Thera is finished.

[104. Padapūjaka¹⁰⁰¹]

I gave a jasmine flower to
Siddhattha, [then] the Blessed One,
[and] with laughter I [then] scattered¹⁰⁰²
seven flowers upon his feet. (1) [1629]

Due to that karma, today I
have surpassed gods as well as men.
I am bearing my last body
in the Buddha's¹⁰⁰³ dispensation. (2) [1630]

⁹⁹⁹reading *pupphadānass*' (BJTS) for *sasaññāya* (PTS)

¹⁰⁰⁰= *na + ajja + upama*, "No Metaphor (for? exists?) Today (?)

¹⁰⁰¹"Foot-worshipper".

¹⁰⁰²reading *hāsenokīritāni* (BJTS) for *hasena-kāritāni* ("with laughter caused to be built," PTS).

¹⁰⁰³lit. "in the Supreme Buddha's"

In the ninety-four aeons since
I offered that flower [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of flower-*pūjā*. (3) [1631]

There were thirteen wheel-turning kings;
[all were] named Samantagandha,¹⁰⁰⁴
lords over groups on all four sides,
[then] in the fifth aeon ago. (4) [1632]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1633]

Thus indeed Venerable Padapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Padapūjaka Thera is finished.

[105. Mutṭhipupphiya¹⁰⁰⁵]

I was a garland-maker then
who was known as Sudassana.¹⁰⁰⁶
I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men. (1) [1634]

Picking up a jasmine flower,
happy and with [my] eyes most clear
I worshipped Padumuttara,
the Divine-Eyed-One who had come. (2) [1635]

Because of that Buddha-*pūjā*
and the resolve in [my own] heart,
for one hundred thousand aeons
I came into no bad rebirth. (3) [1636]

There were sixteen [different] kings [then,]
[all were] known as Devuttara,¹⁰⁰⁷
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength,
in the thirty-sixth aeon hence. (4) [1637]

¹⁰⁰⁴“Perfume on all Sides”

¹⁰⁰⁵“A Handful of Flowers-er”

¹⁰⁰⁶“Good to Look At”

¹⁰⁰⁷“Higher than Gods” or “Supreme Kings”

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1638]

Thus indeed Venerable Muṭṭhipupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Muṭṭhipupphiya Thera is finished.

[106. Udaḥapūjaka¹⁰⁰⁸]

[I saw] the golden Sambuddha
going in the path of the wind,
glistening like an oil-altar,¹⁰⁰⁹
blazing up like a fire-altar.¹⁰¹⁰ (1) [1639]

Taking [some] water with my hand,
I tossed it up into the sky.
The Buddha, Compassionate, Sage,
Great Hero, [then] accepted it. (2) [1640]

Standing in the sky, the Teacher,
whose name was Padumuttara,
discerning what I was thinking,
spoke this verse [about me just then]: (3) [1641]

“Because of this gift of water
and the joy that [he] produced [then],
for one hundred thousand aeons
he’ll come to know no bad rebirth.” (4) [1642]

Due to that deed for Buddha,¹⁰¹¹
the World’s Best One, the Bull of Men,
I’ve attained the unshaking state
beyond [all] conquest and defeat. (5) [1643]

In the sixty-five hundredth aeon,
there were three wheel-turning monarchs;
[all were] named Sahassarāja¹⁰¹²
lords over people on four sides. (6) [1644]

¹⁰⁰⁸“Water-Offer-er”

¹⁰⁰⁹*ghata-āsana*, presumably where oil oblations are made

¹⁰¹⁰*huta-āsana*, where sacrifices are offered into the fire

¹⁰¹¹lit., “for the Biped-Lord”

¹⁰¹²“Thousand King” “King of Thousands (of people? of kings?)”

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [1645]

Thus indeed Venerable Udakapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Udakapūjaka Thera is finished.

[107. Naḷamāliya¹⁰¹³]

Taking up a garland of reeds
and binding it I [then] approached
Padumuttara, the Buddha,
the World's Best One, the Neutral One,
the Tranquil One, the Neutral One,
who was seated in the grass [then,]
[and there] I fanned the Biped-Lord,
the Buddha, [he], the Neutral One.¹⁰¹⁴ (1-2) [1646-1647]

The Omniscient One received [it,]
[then] the World-Leader fanned [himself].
Discerning what I was thinking,
he spoke this verse [about me then]: (3) [1648]

"Just as [this one] cooled my body
he will not feel the scorch [of hell];
just so your heart will be freed from
the three-fold fire [of existence]." (4) [1649]

All the gods gathered in a tree
whichever ones [were then thinking],
"we'll hear the words of the Buddha
which will cause the donor to laugh." (5) [1650]

[Then], seated there, the Blessed One,
Honored by the Gods' Assembly
bringing laughter to the donor
spoke these verses [about me too]: (6) [1651]

"Because of this gift of fanning
and the resolve in [his own] heart,

¹⁰¹³"Reed-Garland-er." Reading naḷa° (BJTS) for nala° (PTS)

¹⁰¹⁴It is unclear whether the repetition of "Neutral One" (*tādino*) in this string of epithets is intentional (as to emphasize that particular quality) or not (perhaps through conflation of other now-lost epithets)

he'll become a wheel-turning king
known by the name of Subbata.¹⁰¹⁵ (7) [1652]

Through the remainder of that deed,
incited by [his] wholesome roots,
he'll become a wheel-turning king
known by the name of Māluta.¹⁰¹⁶ (8) [1653]

Because of this gift of fanning
and [his] abundant honoring,
for one hundred thousand aeons
he'll come to know no bad rebirth.“ (9) [1654]

In the thirty-thousandth aeon
there were eight [kings named] Subbata.
In the twenty-nine thousandth [aeon]
there were eight [kings] named Māluta. (10) [1655]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [1656]

Thus indeed Venerable Naḷamāliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Naḷamāliya Thera is finished.

[108. Āsanūpaṭṭāyaka¹⁰¹⁷]

Plunging into a forest grove,
very quiet and undisturbed,
I gifted a lion-throne to
the Neutral One, Atthadassi. (1) [1657]

Taking a handful of flowers
and circumambulating him,
reverently serving the Teacher,
I departed facing the north. (2) [1658]

Due to that deed for the Biped-Lord,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
I reached nirvana by myself;
all [new] existence is destroyed. (3) [1659]

¹⁰¹⁵“Good Vow” or “Compliant One” (as below, as a Buddha epithet)

¹⁰¹⁶“Breeze”

¹⁰¹⁷“Seat-Attendant”

In the eighteen hundred aeons
[since] I gave [him] that gift back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of a lion-throne. (4) [1660]

In the seven hundredth aeon
Kṣatriyan Sannibbāpaka¹⁰¹⁸
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (5) [1661]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1662]

Thus indeed Venerable Āsanūpaṭṭāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Āsanūpaṭṭāyaka Thera is finished.

[109. Bilālidāyaka¹⁰¹⁹]

In the Himalayan region,
I dwelt on a mat made of leaves.
Not feeling any greed for food,
I was always happy back then. (1) [1663]

Digging up roots like *kaḷamba*,¹⁰²⁰
biḷāli and *takkali*¹⁰²¹ [too]
[I ate them] prepared by adding
jujube,¹⁰²² marking-nut,¹⁰²³ and bel.¹⁰²⁴ (2) [1664]

Padumuttara, World-Knower
Sacrificial Recipient,
discerning what I was thinking,
came into my presence [just then]. (3) [1665]

¹⁰¹⁸“Nirvana-Bringer”

¹⁰¹⁹“Wild-potato-Giver,” reading the name thus with BJTS for PTS *Bilā*°

¹⁰²⁰a wild potherb, Sinh. *wilpalā*

¹⁰²¹neither of these is in *Pali-Sinhala-Ingirīsi Śabdakoṣaya*; BJTS Sinhala gloss explains them as types of wild potato (Sinh. *ala*), which is clear from the context too.

¹⁰²²*kolaṇ*, Sinh. *ḍebara*

¹⁰²³Sinh. *badulla*, *semicarpus anacardium*

¹⁰²⁴*billan* = *Aegle marmelos*, Sinh. *beli geḍiya*, bael, bel, Bengal quince; *bilva* or *vilva* tree; also *billā*, *beluvā*

Taking some *biḷāli* [roots] for
the Great Elephant who had come,
the God of Gods, the Bull of Men,
I placed [them] in [his] alms-bowl [then]. (4) [1666]

The Great Hero then consumed [them]
which made me extremely happy.
After eating, the Omniscient One
spoke this verse [to me at that time]: (5) [1667]

“You’ve brought pleasure to [your] own heart
by giving me these roots¹⁰²⁵ [to eat].
For one hundred thousand aeons
you’ll come to know no bad rebirth.” (6) [1668]

This is my last going around;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
I am bearing my last body
in the Buddha’s¹⁰²⁶ dispensation. (7) [1670]¹⁰²⁷

In the fifty-fourth aeon thence
the one known as Sumekhali
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (8) [1669]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [1671]

Thus indeed Venerable Biḷālidāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Biḷālidāyaka Thera is finished.

[110. Reṇupūjaka¹⁰²⁸]

[I saw] the golden Sambuddha,
just like the hundred-raying sun,
shining forth in all directions
just like the moon when it is full, (1) [1672]

¹⁰²⁵lit., “this *biḷāli*”.

¹⁰²⁶lit., “Supreme Buddha’s”

¹⁰²⁷PTS and BJTS invert the order of this and the next verse

¹⁰²⁸“Worship with Pollen-er”

surrounded by [his followers]
just like the earth is by the sea.
I presented to Vipassi
a pollen-filled ironwood¹⁰²⁹ bloom. (2) [1673]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I offered that pollen [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [1674]

In the forty-fifth aeon hence
there was a king¹⁰³⁰ known as Reṇu,¹⁰³¹
a wheel-turner with great power,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [1675]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1676]

Thus indeed Venerable Reṇupūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Reṇupūjaka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Bhikkhadāyī, Ñāṇasaññī,
Hatthiya, Padapūjaka,
Muṭṭhipupphi, Udakada,
Naḷamālī, Nivāsaka,
Biḷālidāyī¹⁰³² and Reṇu too;
there are six and sixty verses.

The Bhikkhadāyī Chapter, the Eleventh.

Mahāparivāra Chapter, the Twelfth

[111. Mahāparivāra¹⁰³³]

The Blessed One named Vipassi,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,

¹⁰²⁹flowers of the *nāga* (Sinh. *nā*) or ironwood tree are brilliant white and so fragrant that they are used in the making of perfumes and cosmetics.

¹⁰³⁰lit., "a kṣatriyan".

¹⁰³¹"Pollen"

¹⁰³²here too I follow the BJTS spelling, as above.

¹⁰³³"Big Retinue"

entered Banduma City then
with sixty-eight thousand [arahants]. (1) [1677]

Having come out from the city
he went to the shrine of the lamps.¹⁰³⁴
I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
Sacrificial Recipient. (2) [1678]

Eighty thousand minor spirits¹⁰³⁵
who [then] attended reverently
upon Indra and the Thirty-three
[were also there] in my presence. (3) [1679]

When he rose from meditation,
I picked up a piece of cloth [there].
I worshipped [him] with my head [bowed,]
[then] I gave it to the Great Sage: (4) [1680]

“O! the Buddha! O! the Teaching!
O! our Teacher’s [great] achievement!
Through the power of the Buddha
he made the earth [itself] to quake.” (5) [1681]

And having seen that miracle,
marvel making hair stand on end,
I pleased [my] heart in the Buddha,
the Biped-Lord, the Neutral One. (6) [1682]

Then I, having pleased [my] heart in
the Biped-Lord, the Neutral One,
giving that cloth to the Teacher,
went up to [him to take] refuge. (7) [1683]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
that’s the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (8) [1684]

In the fifteenth aeon ago
there were sixteen [named] *Vāhana*,¹⁰³⁶

¹⁰³⁴the cty explains this as the place for doing lamp-*pūjā*.

¹⁰³⁵*yakkhā*

¹⁰³⁶“Vehicle”. BJTS reads *Suvāhana*, “Good Vehicle”.

wheel-turning kings with great power,
possessors of the seven gems. (9) [1685]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (10) [1686]

Thus indeed Venerable Mahāparivāra Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Mahāparivāra Thera is finished.

[112. Sumaṅgala]

Atthadassi, the Best Victor,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
setting out from the monastery
came up to the lake [near my home].¹⁰³⁷ (1) [1687]

The Sambuddha bathed and drank [there,]
[then he] got out and in one robe
the Blessed One stood on that spot,
surveying all the directions. (2) [1688]

While dwelling in my residence,
I saw the Leader of the World
shining like the hundred-rayed [sun],
glittering like [well-crafted] gold
[and] happy, with a happy heart
I then snapped my fingers so to
conduct dances and also songs
and the five kinds of music [there].¹⁰³⁸ (3-4) [1689-1690]

In whichever womb I'm reborn,
[whether] it's human or divine,
I surpass all [other] creatures
[and] my glory is abundant. (5) [1691]

"Praise to you, O Well-Bred Person!¹⁰³⁹
Praise to you, Ultimate Person!

¹⁰³⁷the cty. (and following it, BJTS Sinhala gloss) explains that at that time he had been born as a tree-sprite (*rukkha-devatā*) living near the lake.

¹⁰³⁸reading *pañcchāṅgaturiyamhi* (BJTS) for *pañcchaturiyatamhi* (PTS)

¹⁰³⁹*purisājañña*, RD "steed of man," in the voc. Contracted form of *ājāniya/ājāniya*, "almost exclusively used to denote a thoroughbred horse"

Having made yourself happy, Sage,
[now] you are pleasing [all] others.” (6) [1692]

Having accepted, sitting down,
the One With Good Vows caused laughter.¹⁰⁴⁰
I having served the Sambuddha
was [then] reborn in Tusitā. (7) [1693]

In the sixteenth aeon ago
eleven Ekacchintitas¹⁰⁴¹
were wheel-turners with great power,
possessors of the seven gems. (8) [1694]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [1695]

Thus indeed Venerable Sumaṅgala Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sumaṅgala Thera is finished.

[113. Saraṇāgamaniya¹⁰⁴²]

The battle between both god-kings
[had by then] come into being.
A huge crowd was [gathered for it],
making a very loud racket. (1) [1696]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
the Teacher, standing in the sky,
[then] made many people feel moved. (2) [1697]

All of the gods were delighted;
[their] weapons and mail were thrown down.
Having worshipped the Sambuddha
they then stood off to one side [there]. (3) [1698]

Discerning what we were thinking,
the Compassionate, World-Knower,
uttered majestic words [just then,]
bringing many to nirvana. (4) [1699]

¹⁰⁴⁰reading *hāsaṃ katvāna* (BJTS) for *bhāsaṃ katvāna* (“spoke,” PTS)

¹⁰⁴¹“One Thought”

¹⁰⁴²“Refuge-Goer,” cf. #23, #298, #356{359}

“One man with evil in [his] heart
might harm a single living being.
Because of that stain on [his] heart
he will be reborn in [some] hell. (5) [1700]

An elephant¹⁰⁴³ on the battle front¹⁰⁴⁴
might harm so many living beings,
[but if] he cools off [his] own heart
he won’t be killed repeatedly.” (6) [1701]

[Both] of the armies of those two
spirit¹⁰⁴⁵-kings were [then] astonished.¹⁰⁴⁶
And they went to the World’s Best One,
the Neutral One, [to take] refuge. (7) [1702]

After [he’d] convinced the people,
the Eyeful One [then] rose upwards,
and being seen by [all] the gods,
he departed, facing the north. (8) [1703]

I was first to go for refuge
to the Biped-Lord, Neutral One.
For one hundred thousand aeons
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth. (9) [1704]

In the thirty thousandth aeon
there were sixteen chariot-bulls,¹⁰⁴⁷
kings who turned the wheel [of the Law],
[all were] named Mahādundubhi.¹⁰⁴⁸ (10) [1705]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [1706]

Thus indeed Venerable Saraṇāgamaniya Thera spoke these verses.

¹⁰⁴³the wonderfully-ambiguous term *nāga* could refer to an elephant, a cobra, a deity, the Buddha or a king, among many other things.

¹⁰⁴⁴lit., “at the head of a battle”

¹⁰⁴⁵*yakkha*

¹⁰⁴⁶reading *senāyo vimhitā* (BJTS) for *senā sāvimhitā* (PTS).

¹⁰⁴⁷I read the term *rathesabhā* as *rathe* + *usabhā*, following the BJTS Sinhala gloss: *rājya-dhura-vahanayehi śreṣṭha vu* (“best among those on the vehicle which is the burden of kingship”)

¹⁰⁴⁸“Great Drum.” This reading follows BJTS for PTS *Mahāscchunda*.

The legend of Saraṇāgamaniya Thera is finished.

[114. Ekāsaniya¹⁰⁴⁹]

Back then I was the king of gods,
known by the name of Varuṇa.
I attended the Sambuddha,
as his vehicle of power. (1) [1707]

When Atthadassi, the Best Man,
Lord of the World, reached nirvana,
supplying all the *turiyas*,
I went to the best Bodhi [tree]. (2) [1708]

As though facing the Sambuddha
I attended on the best Bodhi,
with music and with dances [too,]
well-accompanied by cymbals.¹⁰⁵⁰ (3) [1709]

After having served that Bodhi
tree growing up from the earth [there],
having eaten, with [my] legs crossed,
I passed away [right] on the spot. (4) [1710]

Delighting in [my] own karma,
pleased in that superb Bodhi [tree],
due to that pleasure in [my] heart,
I have achieved nirvana [now]. (5) [1711]

[And] sixty thousand instruments¹⁰⁵¹
are attending me all the time
as I move on from birth to birth
among humans and also gods. (6) [1712]

The three fires¹⁰⁵² are blown out in me;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
I am bearing my last body
in the Buddha's¹⁰⁵³ dispensation. (7) [1713]

¹⁰⁴⁹“One Sitting”

¹⁰⁵⁰reading *sammatāḷa*° (BJTS) for *samatāḷa*° (PTS).

¹⁰⁵¹*turiyaṇ sabbaṇ*, musical instruments

¹⁰⁵²the cty here explains these as the fires of *rāga* (lust), *dosa* (anger) and *moha* (ignorance, folly)

¹⁰⁵³lit., “in the Supreme Buddha's”

In the five hundredth aeon hence
there were thirty-four kṣatriyans
[all of whom] were named Subahū,¹⁰⁵⁴
possessors of the seven gems. (8) [1714]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [1715]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekāsaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekāsaniya Thera is finished.

[115. Suvāṇṇapupphiya¹⁰⁵⁵]

The Blessed One named Vipassi,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
sitting down, preached the deathless state
to the body of people [there]. (1) [1716]

After having heard the Teaching¹⁰⁵⁶
of that Biped-Lord, Neutral One,
I [then] offered to the Buddha
four flowers made out of [fine] gold. (2) [1717]

There was a canopy of gold
[stretched] over the whole crowd back then.
From the Buddha's light and¹⁰⁵⁷ the gold's
there was a vast effulgence [there]. (3) [1718]

Happy, with rapture in [my] heart,
thrilled, with my hands pressed together,
with joy produced for those [who heard],
conveying pleasure to the world, (4) [1719]

having invited the Buddha,¹⁰⁵⁸
worshipping the Compliant One,¹⁰⁵⁹
experiencing great delight
I [then] returned to [my] own house. (5) [1720]

¹⁰⁵⁴“Very Many”

¹⁰⁵⁵“Golden Flower-er”

¹⁰⁵⁶*Dhamma*

¹⁰⁵⁷reading *ccha* (BJTS, PTS alt) for *va* (“like,” PTS).

¹⁰⁵⁸lit., “Sambuddha”

¹⁰⁵⁹*subbatan*; also “He of Good Vows”

Having entered [my] residence,
I called to mind the Best Buddha.
Due to that pleasure in [my] heart,
I was reborn in Tusitā. (6) [1721]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I offered that flower [to him,]
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (7) [1722]

There were sixteen [different] kings [then,]
[all] known as Nemisammata,¹⁰⁶⁰
in the forty-third aeon hence,
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength. (8) [1723]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [1724]

Thus indeed Venerable Suvāṇṇapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Suvāṇṇapupphiya Thera is finished.

[116. CChitakapūjaka¹⁰⁶¹]

When Sikhi the Blessed One, the
Kinsman of the World, passed away,¹⁰⁶²
I [then] lived in the royal sphere,
with the ministers and servants. (1) [1725]

Happy, [and] with a happy heart,
I went to the shrine [built for him].
Having *turiya*-drums played there
I laid a garland of flowers. (2) [1726]

Having done *pūjā* at that shrine
and worshipping the shrine [itself],
happy, [and] with a happy heart
I [then] returned to [my] own house. (3) [1727]

Having entered [my] residence,
I called to mind that shrine-*pūjā*.

¹⁰⁶⁰“Complete Circumference”

¹⁰⁶¹“Shrine-Worshipper”

¹⁰⁶²lit., “reached nirvana”

Through that deed for the Biped-Lord,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men, (4) [1728]

having enjoyed [great] happiness
among humans and also gods,
I've attained the unshaking state
beyond [all] conquest and defeat. (5) [1729]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I offered that flower [to him,]
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of shrine-*pūjā*. (6) [1730]

In the twenty-ninth aeon thence
there were sixteen [different] kings [then,]
[all] known by the name Uggata,¹⁰⁶³
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength. (7) [1731]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [1732]

Thus indeed Venerable CChitakapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of CChitakapūjaka Thera is finished.

[117. Buddhasañña¹⁰⁶⁴]

When Vipassi, Top of the World,
abandoned life's constituents,
the land, engirdled in water,
the [very] earth, did quake [back then]. (1) [1733]

When the Buddha's life was finished
my dwelling was also shaken.
[And] my ornamental hair-wreath
was stretched and pulled [apart by that]. (2) [1734]

When my residence was shaken,
I was terrified [to feel it].
And for whatever reason [then]
there was a vast effulgence [there]. (3) [1735]

¹⁰⁶³“Risen Up”.

¹⁰⁶⁴“Buddha-Perceiver”.

Vessavaṇa¹⁰⁶⁵ having come here,
dispelled [the fears of] the people:
“There’s nothing for beings to fear;
be calm, exercise self-control. (4) [1736]

O! the Buddha! O! the Teaching!
O! our Teacher’s [great] achievement!
[Also] when he was being born
the earth [itself] did quake [back then].“ (5) [1737]

After [he] praised Buddha’s power,
I thrilled an aeon in heaven.
During the remaining aeons
I did [lots of] wholesome karma. (6) [1738]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I obtained that perception then,
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of perceiving Buddha. (7) [1739]

In the fourteenth aeon ago,
I was a majestic monarch,
known by the name of Samita,
a wheel-turner with great power. (8) [1740]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [1741]

Thus indeed Venerable Buddhasaññaaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Buddhasaññaaka Thera is finished.

[118. Maggasaññaaka¹⁰⁶⁶]

Padumuttara Buddha’s [own]
followers, who were forest-monks,
were lost in a giant forest,
wandering [there] like they were blind. (1) [1742]

Calling to mind the Sambuddha,
Padumuttara, the Leader,

¹⁰⁶⁵PTS reads Vessavaṇṇa.

¹⁰⁶⁶“Road-Perceiver”

[and] they who were that Sage's sons,
lost in the great forest [by then], (2) [1743]

descending¹⁰⁶⁷ from [my] residence
I went to where the monks were [then]
and having shown the road to them
I [also] gave them food [to eat]. (3) [1744]

Due to that deed for the Biped-Lord,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
being [only] seven years old,
I attained [my] arahantship. (4) [1745]

In the five hundredth aeon hence,
there were twelve wheel-turning monarchs
known by the name of Sacchakkhu¹⁰⁶⁸
possessors of the seven gems. (5) [1746]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1747]

Thus indeed Venerable Maggasañña Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Maggasañña Thera is finished.

[119. Paccchchupaṭṭhānasañña¹⁰⁶⁹]

Right when Well-Gone Atthadassi
had achieved final nirvana,
I was born in a spirit's¹⁰⁷⁰ womb;
I possessed [great] glory back then. (1) [1748]

"It's a bad attainment for me,
a bad dawn, a bad arising,
that I should find such opulence
when the Eye-ful One's passed away."¹⁰⁷¹ (2) [1749]

Discerning what I was thinking,

¹⁰⁶⁷the cty explains that he was then reborn as a deity (*devaputta*).

¹⁰⁶⁸"With Eyes"

¹⁰⁶⁹"Perceiver of Attending"

¹⁰⁷⁰a *yakkha's*

¹⁰⁷¹*parinibbāyi*, achieved complete nirvana

the follower named Sāgara¹⁰⁷²
 with a wish for my upliftment,
 [then] came into my presence [there]: (3) [1750]

“Why are you grieving? Do not fear!
 o [you] knower of the Teaching,
 by the Buddha have been given
 the seeds of everyone’s success. (4) [1751]

He who’d worship the Sambuddha,
 Siddhattha, Leader of the World,
 should worship even one small¹⁰⁷³ bone¹⁰⁷⁴
 after the final nirvana. (5) [1752]

When the heart’s pleasure is the same
 there is the same priceless merit.
 Therefore having built a stupa,
 worship the Victor’s relics [there].“ (6) [1753]

After hearing Sāgara’s words,
 I [then] built a Buddha-stupa.
 For five years I attended to
 that Sage’s ultimate stupa. (7) [1754]

Due to that deed for the Biped-Lord,
 the World’s Best One, the Bull of Men,
 having enjoyed [great] happiness,
 I attained [my] arahantship. (8) [1755]

In the seventh aeon ago
 there were four [named] Bhūripañña,¹⁰⁷⁵
 wheel-turning kings with great power,
 possessors of the seven gems. (9) [1756]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (10) [1757]

Thus indeed Venerable Pacchchupaṭṭhānasaññaaka Thera spoke these
 verses.

¹⁰⁷²“Ocean”

¹⁰⁷³lit., “the size of a mustard seed”.

¹⁰⁷⁴lit., “relic” (*dhātum*).

¹⁰⁷⁵“Very Wise”

The legend of Paccchchupaṭṭhānasañña Thera is finished.

[120. Jātipūjaka¹⁰⁷⁶]

When Vipassi [Buddha] was born,
there was a vast effulgence [there].
The earth itself quaked [in response],
[as did its] oceans and mountains. (1) [1758]

They interpreted the omens:
“A Buddha is born¹⁰⁷⁷ in the world,
the Top of all living beings
who will lift up [all] the people.” (2) [1759]

Having heard [news] of the omens,
I performed *pūjā* for the birth.
There is no *pūjā* quite like the
pūjā that is done for the birth. (3) [1760]

Having brought [my] own heart pleasure,
restraining¹⁰⁷⁸ [myself] wholesomely,
after doing that birth-*pūjā*
I passed away [right] on the spot. (4) [1761]

In whichever womb I’m reborn,
[whether] it’s human or divine,
I surpass all [other] creatures:
that is the fruit of birth-*pūjā*. (5) [1762]

The relics [now] look after me,
through the power of my [own] heart.
[Others] cannot disturb me [now]:
that is the fruit of birth-*pūjā*. (6) [1763]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I performed that *pūjā* back then,
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of birth-*pūjā*. (7) [1764]

In the thirtieth aeon ago,
four and thirty lords of people,

¹⁰⁷⁶“Birth-Worshipper”

¹⁰⁷⁷lit., “will [have] become”

¹⁰⁷⁸reading *saṃvaritvāna* (BJTS) for *saṃsaritvāna* (“transmigrating,” PTS).

[all] named Supāricchariya,¹⁰⁷⁹
were wheel-turning kings with great strength. (8) [1765]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [1766]

Thus indeed Venerable Jātipūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Jātipūjaka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Parivāra, Sumaṅgalya,
Saraṇ, Āsana, Pupphika,
CChitapūjī, Buddhasaññī,
Magg', Upatṭhāna, Jātina
ninety uttered verses are
counted clearly [in this part].

The Mahāparivāra Chapter, the Twelfth.

Sereyyaka Chapter, the Thirteenth

[121. Sereyyaka¹⁰⁸⁰]

I was a learned mantra-knower
who had mastered the three Vedas.
While standing in the open air
I saw the Leader of the World, (1) [1767]

wandering the woods like a lion,
untrembling like a tiger-king,
the Great Sage, like an elephant,
a *mātaṅga*¹⁰⁸¹ in three-fold rut.¹⁰⁸² (2) [1768]

Picking up [some] jasmine¹⁰⁸³ flower[s],
I tossed [them] up into the air.
By the power of the Buddha,
they fully surrounded [him there]. (3) [1769]

¹⁰⁷⁹“Good Serving” “Waiting on Well”

¹⁰⁸⁰“Jinti-Flower-er.” Sinhala *kaṭukaraṇḍu*. RD: “name of a tree (*Berleria cristata*)”

¹⁰⁸¹see #1, v. 25 [164]. Or glossary? xxx

¹⁰⁸²i.e., showing their rut in their eyes, ears, and genitals. See cty, p. 288.

¹⁰⁸³cty says these are *jāti* or jasmine flowers (is *katukarandu* a variety thereof?).
Saman picchcha?

The Great Hero stood unmoving,
the World-Leader, Omniscient One.
On all sides they scattered flowers,
[thus] covering the Bull of Men.¹⁰⁸⁴ (4) [1770]

There a canopy of flowers
with stems inside and blossoms out
having covered [him] for a week
[afterward] then disappeared. (5) [1771]

And having seen that miracle,
marvel making hair stand on end,
I pleased [my] heart in the Buddha,
the Well-Gone-One, the World-Leader. (6) [1772]

Due to that pleasure in [my] heart,
incited by [my] wholesome roots,
for one hundred thousand aeons,
I've come to know no bad rebirth. (7) [1773]

In the fifteen-thousandth aeon
there were five more than twenty men,
wheel-turning kings with great power,
[all] known as CChīnamāla¹⁰⁸⁵ [then]. (8) [1774]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [1775]

Thus indeed Venerable Sereyyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sereyyaka Thera is finished.

[122. Pupphathūpiya¹⁰⁸⁶]

In the Himalayan region,¹⁰⁸⁷
there's a mountain named Lambaka.¹⁰⁸⁸
I was dwelling at its center,
a brahmin master of mantras. (1) [1776]

¹⁰⁸⁴lit., "they scattered a floral covering on the Bull of Men".

¹⁰⁸⁵"Chinese Garland".

¹⁰⁸⁶"Flower-Stupa-er"

¹⁰⁸⁷or "Close to the Himalayan range"

¹⁰⁸⁸perhaps fr. *lambati*, to hand down, "Pendulous". #1, #345{348} also take place on this mountain.

[At that time] five thousand students
were constantly surrounding me.
They [all] rose earlier [than I],
[and were likewise] skilled in mantras. (2) [1777]

“[Teacher], you should know the fact¹⁰⁸⁹ that
Buddha has been born in the world,
bearing thirty-two great marks and
eighty lesser marks upon him.
The aura of the Best Victor,
fathom-wide, shines just like the sun.” (3) [1778]¹⁰⁹⁰

After hearing [his] students’ words,
the brahmin master of mantras,
setting out from [his own] ashram,
[then] asked directions, [that] brahmin:
“In which region is [he] living,
the Great Hero, the World-Leader? (4) [1779]¹⁰⁹¹

I will worship that direction¹⁰⁹²
[and] the Victor, Without Rival.
And happy, with a happy heart,
I will worship¹⁰⁹³ the Thus-Gone-One. (5) [1780]

Come [now, you] students, let us go;
let us see [him], the Thus-Gone-One.
Having worshipped the Teacher’s feet,
we will hear his dispensation.¹⁰⁹⁴ (6) [1781]

One day after I had set out,
I contracted a [bad] illness.

¹⁰⁸⁹lit., “you [plural] should know the fact through us that”. I follow the BJTS Sinhala gloss in taking this as a statement made by the students to the teacher (i.e., the rebirth precursor of the arahant). The second person plural imperative is used as a form of respectful address, so the sense is less direct than the command appears in English. The Sinhala gloss reads, “it would be good if you were to gain understanding from our words that...”

¹⁰⁹⁰PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse

¹⁰⁹¹PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse

¹⁰⁹²reading *tāhaṃ disaṃ namassissaṃ* (BJTS) for *na hi disvāna passissaṃ* (“not seeing I will look,” PTS).

¹⁰⁹³BJTS reads this verb as *pūjesiṃ*, past tense “I did *pūjā*,” but here, given the context, I prefer the PTS reading *pūjessaṃ*, the future tense (sort of).

¹⁰⁹⁴lit., “the Victor’s dispensation”

I laid down beneath a *sal* [tree],
in [great] pain due to that illness. (7) [1782]

Assembling all the students [then]
I asked them questions in this way:
“of what sort is the virtue of
the World’s Lord, the Supreme Buddha?” (8) [1783]

[Then] questioned by me they explained
the Best Buddha [most] thoroughly,¹⁰⁹⁵
as well as they could see him [then]
[and] showed him to me face-to-face. (9) [1784]

After hearing [the students’] words,
I brought [my] own heart pleasure [then].
Having built a floral stupa
I passed away [right] on the spot. (10) [1785]

They, after burning my body,
came into the Buddha’s presence.
Pressing hands together [for him,]
they [all] worshipped the Teacher [then]. (11) [1786]

Having made a floral stupa
for the Well-Gone-One, the Great Sage,
for one hundred thousand aeons,
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth. (12) [1787]

In the forty-thousandth aeon
there were sixteen Kṣatriyan [men].
[All] were known as Aggisamā,¹⁰⁹⁶
wheel-turning kings with great power. (13) [1788]

In the twenty-thousandth aeon,
thirty-eight rulers of the earth
were kings who turned the wheel [of law,]
and [all were] named Ghatāsana.¹⁰⁹⁷ (14) [1789]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

¹⁰⁹⁵reading *sakacchchaṃ* (BJTS) for *kukkuṭṭhaṃ* (PTS)

¹⁰⁹⁶“Same as Fire”

¹⁰⁹⁷“Seated in Ghee” “Ghee-Throned”

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (15) [1790]

Thus indeed Venerable Pupphathūpiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pupphathūpiya Thera is finished.

[123. Pāyāsadāyaka¹⁰⁹⁸]

[I saw] the Golden Sambuddha,
Bearing the Thirty-two Great Marks
Honored by the monks' Assembly,
who was leaving the forest [then]. (1) [1791]

Overjoyed I [then] arranged for
milk-rice [served] in a bowl of bronze.
Wishing to offer sacrifice
I presented [this] offering.¹⁰⁹⁹ (2) [1792]

The Buddha¹¹⁰⁰ [living] at that time,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
had well-ascended¹¹⁰¹ a walkway
in the wind's path up in the sky. (3) [1793]

And having seen that miracle,
marvel making hair stand on end,
placing down that bowl made of bronze,
I worshipped Vipassi [right then]. (4) [1794]

"You are the God, Omniscient One,
over the gods as well as men.
Having taken pity on me,
[please] accept [this food,] O Great Sage." (5) [1795]

Discerning what I was thinking,
the Teacher, Great Sage in the World,
the Blessed One, Omniscient One,
the World-Leader, accepted [it]. (6) [1796]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [him] that alms-food back then,

¹⁰⁹⁸"Milk-rice Donor"

¹⁰⁹⁹reading *upanesiṃ* (BJTS) for *agamāsi* ("I went," PTS).

¹¹⁰⁰lit., "the Blessed One"

¹¹⁰¹the cty explains the prefixes that intensify the participle as meaning that he had ascended with some distinction (*visesana*)

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of [some] milk-rice. (7) [1797]

In the forty-first aeon hence
I was a ruler¹¹⁰² named Buddha,¹¹⁰³
a wheel-turner with great power,
possessor of the seven gems. (8) [1798]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [1799]

Thus indeed Venerable Pāyāsadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pāyāsadāyaka Thera is finished.

[124. Gandhodakiya¹¹⁰⁴]

Sitting in [my] superb palace,
I saw the Victor, Vipassi,
splendid like an arjuna tree,¹¹⁰⁵
the Omniscient One, Undefined. (1) [1800]

As the World-Leader went across¹¹⁰⁶
the area near the palace,
his aura spread out [everywhere]
as though [that light came from] the sun.¹¹⁰⁷ (2) [1801]

Taking up [some] perfumed water
I sprinkled the Best Buddha [then],
[and] with that pleasure in [my] heart,
I passed away [right] on the spot. (3) [1802]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I sprinkled that perfumed water,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (4) [1803]

¹¹⁰²lit., "kṣatriyan".

¹¹⁰³"Awoken"

¹¹⁰⁴"Perfumed Water-er"

¹¹⁰⁵*kakudha* (a.k.a. *ajjuna*, Sinhala *kumbuk gasa*, *kubuk*, *Terminalia arjuna*) is an impressively large, shade-giving tree that thrives on the edges of tanks and lakes.

¹¹⁰⁶lit., "went"

¹¹⁰⁷reading *tassa yathā sataraṃsito* with BJTS for PTS *sataraṃsimhi nibbuta* ("[as though] when the sun went out").

In the thirty-first aeon hence
 the Kṣatriyan named Sugandha,¹¹⁰⁸
 was a wheel-turner with great strength,
 possessor of the seven gems. (5) [1804]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1805]

Thus indeed Venerable Gandhodakiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Gandhodakiya Thera is finished.

[125. Sammukhāthavika¹¹⁰⁹]

When Vipassi [Buddha] was born,
 I interpreted the omens:
 “A Buddha is born in the world;
 he’ll make people reach nirvana.” (1) [1806]

And when that one was being born,
 the ten-thousand world-system quaked.
 Now that Blessed One, the Teacher,
 Eyeful One is preaching *Dhamma*. (2) [1807]

And when that one was being born,
 there was a vast effulgence [there].
 Now that Blessed One, the Teacher,
 Eyeful One is preaching *Dhamma*. (3) [1808]

And when that one was being born,
 [all] the rivers [then] stopped flowing.
 Now that Blessed One, the Teacher,
 Eyeful One is preaching *Dhamma*. (4) [1809]

And when that one was being born,
 [all] the fires of hell stopped burning.
 Now that Blessed One, the Teacher,
 Eyeful One is preaching *Dhamma*. (5) [1810]

And when that one was being born,
 [all] the flocks of birds stopped flying.

¹¹⁰⁸“Good Scent”

¹¹⁰⁹“Face-to-Face Then-er”

Now that Blessed One, the Teacher,
Eyeful One is preaching *Dhamma*. (6) [1811]

And when that one was being born,
[the powerful] winds stopped blowing.
Now that Blessed One, the Teacher,
Eyeful One is preaching *Dhamma*. (7) [1812]

And when that one was being born,
all the gemstones were glistening.
Now that Blessed One, the Teacher,
Eyeful One is preaching *Dhamma*. (8) [1813]

And when that one was being born,
[his first] seven steps were taken.
Now that Blessed One, the Teacher,
Eyeful One is preaching *Dhamma*. (9) [1814]

And when the Sambuddha was born,
he surveyed all the directions.
and [then he] spoke majestic words;
that is the nature of Buddhas.“ (10) [1815]

After he made people feel moved,
[and] I had praised the World-Leader,
having worshipped the Sambuddha,
I departed facing the east. (11) [1816]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I praised the Buddha in that way,
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of praising [him]. (12) [1817]

In the ninetieth aeon hence
[the king] Sammukhāthavika,¹¹¹⁰
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (13) [1818]

In the eighty-ninth aeon hence,
[the king] Paṭhavidundubhi¹¹¹¹
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (14) [1819]

¹¹¹⁰“Face-to-Face Then”

¹¹¹¹“Earth-Drum”

In the eighty-eighth aeon hence,
the king¹¹¹² named Obhāsamata¹¹¹³
was a wheel-turner with great strength
possessor of the seven gems. (15) [1820]

In the eighty-seventh aeon,
[the king] Saritacchedana¹¹¹⁴
was a wheel-turner with great strength
possessor of the seven gems. (16) [1821]

In the eighty-sixth aeon [hence,]
[the king] Agginibbāpana¹¹¹⁵
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (17) [1822]

In the eighty-fifth aeon [hence,]
[the king] Rājāvātasama¹¹¹⁶
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (18) [1823]

In the eighty-fourth aeon [hence,]
[the king] Gatipacchedana¹¹¹⁷
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (19) [1824]

In the eighty-third aeon [hence,]
[the king] Ratanappajjala¹¹¹⁸
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (20) [1825]

In the eighty-second aeon,
[the king] Padavikkamaṇa¹¹¹⁹
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (21) [1826]

In the eighty-first aeon [hence,]

¹¹¹²lit., “the kṣatriyan”

¹¹¹³“Light-Radiating”

¹¹¹⁴“River-Covering”

¹¹¹⁵“Fire-Extinguisher”

¹¹¹⁶“Wind-like King”

¹¹¹⁷“Covering the Destiny”

¹¹¹⁸“Flaming Gem”

¹¹¹⁹“Step-Taker”

[the king] Rājāvilokana¹¹²⁰
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (22) [1827]

In the eightieth aeon [hence,]
the king¹¹²¹ known as Hirisāra¹¹²²
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (23) [1828]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (24) [1829]

Thus indeed Venerable Sammukhāthavika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sammukhāthavika Thera is finished.

[126. Kusumāsaniya¹¹²³]

In the city, Dhaññavatī,
I was a brahmin at that time,
a master of the three Vedas,
well-versed in marks and history,
the dictionaries and poetry,¹¹²⁴
[also] skilled in [reading] omens,
an [erudite] grammarian;
I taught mantras to my students. (1-2) [1830-1831]

At that time I'd placed on the road¹¹²⁵
five handfuls of lotus flowers,
wishing to offer sacrifice
for [my] mother and [my] father.¹¹²⁶ (3) [1832]

The Blessed One then, Vipassi,
Honored by the monks' Assembly,
the Bull of Men went [near me then,]
lighting up every direction. (4) [1833]

¹¹²⁰"King Looking Around"

¹¹²¹lit., "the kṣatriyan"

¹¹²²"Shame-Essence"

¹¹²³"Floral Seat-er"

¹¹²⁴*keṭubha* = "poetical fiction"

¹¹²⁵reading *pīṭhiyaṃ* (BJTS) for *pīṭṭhiyaṇ* ("on [my] back," PTS).

¹¹²⁶lit., "in association with [my] mother and father"

Having invited the Great Sage,
I appointed a seat [for him,]
then spreading out those flowers [there],
I led¹¹²⁷ [him] up to [my] own house. (5) [1834]

Whatever I had in [my] house,
alms-food which [I] had been given,
I gave [all] that to the Buddha,
[feeling well-] pleased by [my] own hands. (6) [1835]

Discerning when his meal was done,¹¹²⁸
I gave one handful [of flowers].
Giving thanks, the Omniscient One
[then] departed facing the north. (7) [1836]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [him] that flower back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving flowers. (8) [1837]

In an intervening aeon,
I was King Varadassana,¹¹²⁹
a wheel-turner with great power,
possessor of the seven gems. (9) [1838]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (10) [1839]

Thus indeed Venerable Kusumāsaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kusumāsaniya Thera is finished.

[127. Phaladāyaka¹¹³⁰]

I was a learned mantra-knower
who had mastered the three Vedas.
I lived in an ashram [back then,]
not far from the Himalayas. (1) [1840]

¹¹²⁷reading *abhinesin* (BJTS, PTS alt) for *atinesin* (PTS)

¹¹²⁸lit., "discerning the time when he became one who had eaten"

¹¹²⁹"Seeing the Excellent"

¹¹³⁰"Fruit Donor"

I had offerings for the fire
and some white-lotus-fruits¹¹³¹ as well;
having placed [these] in a bag, I'd
hung them on the top of a tree. (2) [1841]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
with a wish for my upliftment,
came up to me while begging alms. (3) [1842]

Happy, [and] with a happy heart,
producing [supreme] joyfulness,
conveying pleasure to the world,
I gave the Buddha my fruit. (4) [1843]

The Golden-Colored Sambuddha,
Sacrificial Recipient,
the Teacher, standing in the sky,
[then] uttered this verse [about me: (5) [1844]

“Because of this gift of [some] fruit
with intention and [firm] resolve,
for one hundred thousand aeons
he'll come to know no bad rebirth.” (6) [1845]

By means of just those wholesome roots,
I did experience happiness.
I've attained the unshaking state
beyond [all] conquest and defeat. (7) [1846]

In the seventh aeon ago
I was the king, Sumaṅgala,
a wheel-turner with great power,
possessor of the seven gems. (8) [1847]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [1848]

Thus indeed Venerable Phaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Phaladāyaka Thera is finished.

¹¹³¹the reference may be to the seed-pod of a lotus flower (Sinhala *nelum-baṭa*), which contains tasty nut-like seeds.

[128. Ñāṇasañña¹¹³²]

I resided on a mountain
in the Himalayan Mountains.
Having seen some pure [white] sand I
recollected the Best Buddha: (1) [1849]

“Knowledge has no analogy;
neither does meeting the Teacher.¹¹³³
After learning all the Teaching
one is set free by [that] knowledge. (2) [1850]

Praise to you, O Well-Bred Person!¹¹³⁴
Praise to you, Ultimate Person!
There’s no one who’s the same as you
in terms of knowledge, Best of Men.” (3) [1851]

Having pleased [my] heart in knowledge,
I thrilled an aeon in heaven.
During the aeons that remained,
I completed that good karma.¹¹³⁵ (4) [1852]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I obtained that perception [then],
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of knowledge-perception. (5) [1853]

In the seventy-third aeon
one [named] Puḷinapupphiya¹¹³⁶
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (6) [1854]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [1855]

Thus indeed Venerable Ñāṇasañña Thera spoke these verses.

¹¹³²“Knowledge-Perceiver”

¹¹³³lit., “neither [is there an analogy] for association of [with] the Teacher.” My translation of this verse follows the BJTS Sinhala gloss.

¹¹³⁴*purisājañña*, RD “steed of man,” in the voc. Contracted form of *ājāniya/ājāniya*, “almost exclusively used to donate a thoroughbred horse”

¹¹³⁵see note to [1567].

¹¹³⁶“Sand and Flowers-er”

The legend of Ñāṇasañña Thera is finished.

[129. Gandhapupphiya¹¹³⁷]

The Golden-Colored Sambuddha
Vipassi, Worthy of Respect,
Honored by [all his] followers,¹¹³⁸
set out from the monastery. (1) [1856]

Having seen the Best of Buddhas
the Omniscient One, Undeiled,
I did scented-flower-*pūjā*,
happy, [and] with a happy heart. (2) [1857]

Due to that pleasure in [my] heart
for the Biped-Lord, Neutral One,
again I worshipped the Thus-Gone-One,
happy, [and] with a happy heart. (3) [1858]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I offered that flower [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (4) [1859]

In the forty-first aeon hence
the kṣatriyan named Varāṇa¹¹³⁹
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (5) [1860]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1861]

Thus indeed Venerable Gandhapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Gandhapupphiya Thera is finished.

¹¹³⁷“Scented-Flower-er” or “Perfumed-Flower-er”. This is the BJTS and cty reading of the name; PTS gives Gaṇṭhipupphiya, “Knot/Joint-Flowers”.

¹¹³⁸*purakkhato sāvakehi*, lit., “Honored by [His] Followers” “Placed in Front by [His] Followers”

¹¹³⁹according to RD, the name of a tree, *Crataeva roxburghii*, but he also points to Skt. *varāṇa*, “Causeway” “Rampart” “Wall”

¹¹⁴⁰“Pink Lotus-Offerer”

[130. Padumapūjaka¹¹⁴⁰]

In the Himalayan region,
there's a mountain named Gotama.
It's covered with various trees,
and the lair of a great group of ghosts. (1) [1862]

In the middle of that [mountain]
an ashram had been constructed.
Surrounded by [my own] students,
I lived in that ashram [back then]. (2) [1863]

"Let the student-group come to me;
let them bring me a pink lotus;
let us do a Buddha-*pūjā*
for the Biped-Lord, Neutral One." (3) [1864]

Having assented, "yes, [sir, let's]"
they brought a pink lotus [flower].
Making an occasion for it,
I offered [it] to the Buddha. (4) [1865]

Then, assembling the students,
I [thus] advised them thoroughly:
"Don't you [ever] be neglectful;
[be] diligent, bring happiness." (5) [1866]

Having thus advised those students
who were patient about my words,¹¹⁴¹
[and] bound to diligent virtue,
I passed away [there] at that time. (6) [1867]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I offered [that] flower [to him,]
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (7) [1868]

In the fifty-first aeon [hence]
there was a king, Jaluttama,
a wheel-turner with great power,
possessor of the seven gems. (8) [1869]

¹¹⁴¹the BJTS Snhala gloss reads this phrase to mean that they were obedient (*kī karu*, i.e., did what they were told).

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9)

Thus indeed Venerable Padumapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Padumapūjaka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Sereyyaka, Pupphathūpī,
Pāyās-Odaki-Thomaka,
Āsanī-Phala [and] Saññī,
Gandha and Padumapupphiya.
Five more than a hundred verses
preached by knowers of the meaning.

The Sereyyaka Chapter, the Thirteenth.

Sobhita Chapter, the Fourteenth

[131. Sobhita]

The Victor Padumuttara,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
before a large body of folks
did preach the path of deathlessness. (1) [1870]

[Then] having listened to his words,
those majestic words he uttered,
pressing both my hands together,
I became tranquil at that time. (2) [1871]

“As the [great] ocean is
the foremost of the seas,
[and] the rock-heap Meru
is the best of mountains, (3)
likewise those [people] who
are controlled by the heart
approach not a tittle
of the Buddha's knowledge.” (4) [1872]¹¹⁴²
The Buddha, Compassionate, Sage,

¹¹⁴²PTS presents these lines as two verses with feet of only six syllables each; BJTS presents them (I think correctly) as a single verse whose feet measure twelve syllables each.

setting forth the *Dhamma*-method,
seated in the monks' Assembly,
uttered this verse [about me then]: (5) [1873]

"He who praises knowledge [like this]
when the Buddha, World-Leader [lives],
for one hundred thousand aeons
will come to know no bad rebirth. (6) [1874]

Having destroyed the defilements,
tranquil and well-attentive,
he'll be the Teacher's follower,
known by the name of Sobhita." (7) [1875]

I have burnt up [my] defilements,
all [new] existence is destroyed.
The three-fold knowing is attained,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught. (8) [1877]¹¹⁴³
In the fifty-thousandth aeon
there were seven Samuggatas,¹¹⁴⁴
wheel-turning kings with great power,
possessors of the seven gems. (9) [1876]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (10) [1878]

Thus indeed Venerable Sobhita Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sobhita Thera is finished.

[132. Sudassana¹¹⁴⁵]

On the Vitattha¹¹⁴⁶ River's bank,
[there] was a fig tree¹¹⁴⁷ bearing fruit.
While I was searching for that tree
I saw the Leader of the World. (1) [1879]

¹¹⁴³note that BJTS and PTS invert verses [1877] and [1876]/(8) and (9). I follow the PTS for consistency even though I suspect BJTS has it right.

¹¹⁴⁴"Risen Up Together"

¹¹⁴⁵"Good to Look At"

¹¹⁴⁶PTS reads *vitthatāya naditire*, "on a wide river bank". I follow BJTS in the spelling of the proper name.

¹¹⁴⁷lit., "*pilakkha* [tree]" (Sinh. *pulila*), the wave-leaved fig tree.

Seeing a pandanus¹¹⁴⁸ in bloom,
after having cut off a stalk,
I gifted [it] to the Buddha,
Sikhi, the Kinsman of the World. (2) [1880]

“Whatever knowledge you’ve attained
of the eternal, deathless, state,
I sing that knowledge’s praises,
O Best Buddha, O Sage so Great.” (3) [1881]

Doing *pūjā* [thus] for knowledge,
I [then] saw the [fruiting] fig tree;
I have obtained that perception:
that’s the fruit of knowledge-*pūjā*. (4) [1882]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I offered that flower [to him,]
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
that’s the fruit of knowledge-*pūjā*. (5) [1883]

In the thirteenth aeon ago
there were twelve [named] Phaluggata,¹¹⁴⁹
wheel-turning kings with great power,
possessors of the seven gems. (6) [1884]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [1885]

Thus indeed Venerable Sudassana Thera spoke these verses.
The legend of Sudassana Thera is finished.

[133. CChandanapūjaka¹¹⁵⁰]

On CChandabhāgā River’s bank,
I was a *kinnara*¹¹⁵¹ back then.
I lived on flowers as [my] food
and dressed in clothes¹¹⁵² made of flowers. (1) [1886]

¹¹⁴⁸ *ketaka* or *ketakī* (Sinhala *vāṭakē* or *vāṭakeyiyā*)

¹¹⁴⁹ “Fruit Risen Up.” This is the BJTS spelling; PTS gives Khaluggata, “Surely Risen Up.”

¹¹⁵⁰ “Sandalwood-Worshipper”

¹¹⁵¹ reading BJTS for the correct spelling for *kinṇara* (PTS). The *kinnara* (Sinh. *kan-dura*) has a human head and a horse’s body; “centaur”.

¹¹⁵² *vasano* could also be translated, “lived in a dwelling” [made of flowers].

But Atthadassi, Blessed One,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
departed through the forest's roof,
like a swan-king [flies] through the air. (2) [1887]

"Praise to you, O Well-Bred Person;
your heart is [so] well-purified.
Your complexion [shows your] pleasure;
your face [shows your] senses are clear." (3) [1888]

The Wise One, Great Intelligence,
having descended from the sky,
[and] spreading out his upper robe
[sat]¹¹⁵³ on it, legs crossed together. (4) [1889]

Carrying [some] sandalwood oil,
I went to the Victor's presence.
Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I gave [that oil] to the Buddha. (5) [1890]

Having worshipped the Sambuddha,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
experiencing great delight,
I departed facing the north. (6) [1891]

In the eighteen hundred aeons
since I did sandalwood-*pūjā*,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (7) [1892]

In the fourteenth aeon ago
there were three people [who lived then],
[all] known by the name Rohiṇi,¹¹⁵⁴
wheel-turning kings with great power. (8) [1893]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [1894]

Thus indeed Venerable CChandanapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of CChandanapūjaka Thera is finished.

¹¹⁵³lit., "entered"

¹¹⁵⁴"Red Cow." BJTS reads Rohita, "Red".

[134. Pupphachadaniya¹¹⁵⁵]

The brahmin known as Sunanda¹¹⁵⁶
 who was a master of the mantras,
 a learned man, fit for begging,
 sacrificed a *vājapeyya*.¹¹⁵⁷ (1) [1895]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
 the Top, Compassionate, the Sage,
 having pity for the people,
 walked back and forth across the sky. (2) [1896]

Having walked [thus] the Sambuddha,
 Omniscient One, the World-Leader,
 Desireless One, with love [for them,]
 then thrilled¹¹⁵⁸ uncountable beings. (3) [1897]

Breaking off a stem of flowers,
 that brahmin master of mantras,
 assembling all [of his] students ,
 threw [them right up] into the sky. (4) [1898]

There was a floral canopy
 over the whole city¹¹⁵⁹ then;
 through the power of the Buddha,
 they were there an entire week.¹¹⁶⁰ (5) [1899]

By means of just those wholesome roots,
 experiencing happiness,
 knowing well all the defilements,
 [I've] crossed over worldly ties. (6) [1900]

In the eleventh aeon [hence]
 there were thirty-five [different] kings¹¹⁶¹
 known Ambaraṃsasama,¹¹⁶²
 wheel-turning kings with great power. (7) [1901]

¹¹⁵⁵“Flower-Covering-er” or “Flower-Roof-er”

¹¹⁵⁶“Good Joy”

¹¹⁵⁷Skt. *vājapeyya*, one of the seven types of *soma* sacrifice

¹¹⁵⁸reading *aphari satte* (BJTS) for *aparisatte* (PTS).

¹¹⁵⁹lit., “as far as the city [went]”

¹¹⁶⁰lit., “for an entire week they did not depart.” *Vigacchchatha* = 3rd person plural *attanopada* aorist fr. *gam

¹¹⁶¹lit., “kṣatriyans”.

¹¹⁶²“Same as Part of the Sky.” BJTS read *ambaraṃsa sanāma te*, “they were named Ambaraṃsa” (Sky-Part“).

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8)

Thus indeed Venerable Pupphachadaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pupphachadaniya Thera is finished.

[135. Rahosaññaṅka¹¹⁶³]

Close to the Himalayan range,
there is a mountain called Vasabha.
My ashram is made very well
[there] at the foot of that mountain. (1) [1902]

For three thousand years that brahmin
uttered [his teachings] at that time.
Drawing the students together,¹¹⁶⁴
he dwelt [there, sitting] to one side. (2) [1903]

The brahmin master of mantras,
while sitting [there] off to one side,
searching the Buddha's knowledge,¹¹⁶⁵
pleased his heart over knowledge [then]. (3) [1904]

After after pleasing [my] heart there,
I sat¹¹⁶⁶ on a mat made of leaves;
getting into lotus posture,¹¹⁶⁷
I passed away [right] on the spot. (4) [1905]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I obtained that perception [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of perceiving knowledge. (5) [1906]

In the twenty-seventh aeon
there was a king, Siridhara,¹¹⁶⁸

¹¹⁶³"Solitary-Place Perceiver"

¹¹⁶⁴reading *saṃhāritvāna* (BJTS) for *saṃsāvetvāna* ("Having kept well," PTS)

¹¹⁶⁵reading *buddhavedaṃ* (BJTS) for *buddhavesaṇ* ("the appearance of the Buddha," PTS).

¹¹⁶⁶reading *īdiṃ* (BJTS) for *nisīdi* ("he sat," PTS)

¹¹⁶⁷*pallāṅkam ābhujitvāna*, lit., "crouching with legs crossed"

¹¹⁶⁸"Glory-Bearer"

a wheel-turner with great power,
possessor of the seven gems. (6) [1907]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [1908]

Thus indeed Venerable Rahosaññaaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Rahosaññaaka Thera is finished.

[136. CChampakapupphiya¹¹⁶⁹]

[I saw Buddha], the Morning Star,¹¹⁷⁰
shining like a dinner-plate tree,¹¹⁷¹
sitting down within a mountain,
surveying all the directions. (1) [1909]

There were three young brahmin men then,
well-trained in their own [brahmin] arts.¹¹⁷²
Taking ascetics' provisions,
they were coming up behind me. (2) [1910]

In a bag were seven flowers
those ascetics had laid down [there].
Having picked them up I gave them
for the knowledge of Vessabhu. (3) [1911]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I offered those flowers [to it],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of knowledge-*pūjā*. (4) [1912]

¹¹⁶⁹“CChampaka-Flower-er”. The *cchampaka* (Sinh. *sapu*) tree is *Magnolia champaca*, formerly classified as *michelia champaca*. English names for the tree include Champak, Joy Perfume Tree, Yellow Jade Orchid Tree and Fragrant Himalayan Champaca. It was the Bodhi tree of the seventeenth Buddha of the *Buddhavaṃsa*, Atthadassi. It has highly fragrant cream to yellowish-colored blossoms.

¹¹⁷⁰*osadhī*. RD (s.v.) points out that all we really know about this star is that it was particularly bright, leading Childers to translate it as “Venus” and others as the morning star.

¹¹⁷¹*kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. karnikar, bayur tree, maple-leaf bayur, caniyar (now archaic?), dinner-plate tree; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

¹¹⁷²presumably sacrificing, chanting mantras, and forth.

In the twenty-ninth aeon [hence,
[a king] known as Vihatābha,¹¹⁷³
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (5) [1913]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1914]

Thus indeed Venerable CChampakapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of CChampakapupphiya Thera is finished.

[137. Atthasandassaka¹¹⁷⁴]

Sitting in a large, peaked building,¹¹⁷⁵
I saw the Leader of the World,
Undeiled, Possessing Power,
Honored by the Monks' Assembly. (1) [1915]

“Who is not pleased after seeing
a lakh with the three-fold knowledge,
special knowledges,¹¹⁷⁶ superpowers,
[all] surrounding the Sambuddha? (2) [1916]

Who is not pleased after seeing
Sambuddha with boundless knowledge,
to whom none comes close in knowledge
[in this world] with its gods and men? (3) [1917]

Who is not pleased after seeing
[him,] the Whole One,¹¹⁷⁷ the Mine of Gems,

¹¹⁷³“Bright Light”

¹¹⁷⁴“Instructor of the Meaning”

¹¹⁷⁵BJTS Sinhala gloss takes this as a flowering garden or grove, but I don't find that usage of *māḷa* with the retroflex “l,” and cty gives no warrant for such a reading.

¹¹⁷⁶lit., “six special knowledges” (see Glossary).

¹¹⁷⁷*kevala* is a technical term for attainers of the supreme Jain goal, especially Jinas. Here it may be read as an adjective attached to “mine of gems,” but I suspect the polemical context would have been in the mind of the *Apadāna* compilers so I translate it as a separate epithet. Indeed, many of the epithets used of the Buddha (including “Buddha” itself, but also Great Hero, Great Sage, Victor [= Jina], etc.) were also used of the Jina, such that in ancient India one would have had to specify *which* Buddha or Jina was being referred to.

¹¹⁷⁸reading *dīpentaṃ* (BJTS) for *dīpenti* (“they explain,” PTS)

explaining¹¹⁷⁸ the *Dhamma*-body
[which no one] can ever injure?“ (4) [1918]

Nārada Saragacchchiya
by [saying] these three verses [then]
praised¹¹⁷⁹ [Buddha] Padumuttara,
the Unconquered, the Sambuddha. (5) [1919]

Due to that pleasure in [my] heart
and [my] praising of the Buddha,
for one hundred thousand aeons
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth. (6) [1920]

In the thirtieth aeon [hence]
the Kṣatriyan named Sukhitta¹¹⁸⁰
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (7) [1921]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [1922]

Thus indeed Venerable Atthasandassaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Atthasandassaka Thera is finished.

[138. Ekapasādaniya¹¹⁸¹]

[Although] my name was “Nārada,”
I was known [then] as “Kesava,”¹¹⁸²
seeking after both good and bad,¹¹⁸³
I came into Buddha’s presence. (1) [1923]

Loving-Hearted, Compassionate,
Atthadassi, the Sage so Great,

¹¹⁷⁹lit., “having praised”. The verse does not contain a finite verb, only the gerund, but the latter is clearly to be understood as the former.

¹¹⁸⁰“Well-Praised”

¹¹⁸¹“One-Pleasing”. This is the BJTS reading. PTS reads the name as *Ekadaṇṣaniya*; cty reads *Ekapadāsaniya*. The chapter summary below leads one to expect here an *Ekadussī-apadāna*, witnessed in none of the mss. which nevertheless maintain the chapter summary. There is a parallel case in the chapter summary for Chapter 33, below, which calls for an *Ekadussika-apadāna* absent in PTS; there, BJTS supplies one (as # {334}, *Ekadussadāyaka-apadāna*, see below)

¹¹⁸²“Maned-One” “Lion”

¹¹⁸³lit., “seeking after wholesome and unwholesome”

consoling [all the world's] beings,
the Eyeful One preached [his] *Dhamma*. (2) [1924]

Having brought [my] own heart pleasure,
pressing both my hands on my head,
after [I'd] worshipped the Teacher,
I departed facing the east. (3) [1925]

In the seventeen-hundredth aeon
I was king, ruler of the earth,
known as Amittavāsana,¹¹⁸⁴
a wheel-turner with great power. (4) [1926]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1927]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekapasādaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekapasādaniya Thera is finished.

[139. Sālapupphadāyaka¹¹⁸⁵]

I was the king of beasts back then,
a [wild] lion who was fearless.
While hunting¹¹⁸⁶ in a mountain crag,¹¹⁸⁷
I saw the Leader of the World. (1) [1928]

“This one would be the Great Hero;
he will liberate many folks.¹¹⁸⁸
Well then oughtn't I approach the
God of Gods, the Bull among Men?” (2) [1929]

Breaking a branch of a *sal* tree
I carried [it], flowers [and] buds.¹¹⁸⁹
Having approached the Sambuddha,
I gave [him] those superb flowers. (3) [1930]

¹¹⁸⁴“Dwelling Without Friends” (or “Not Living Off Friends”?)

¹¹⁸⁵“*Sal*-Flower-Giver”

¹¹⁸⁶lit., “searching” “foraging”

¹¹⁸⁷lit., “a place on a mountain difficult of access.”

¹¹⁸⁸lit., “he will make many people attain nirvana”.

¹¹⁸⁹reading *sakosaṃ* (BJTS) for *sakoṭaṇ* (PTS). The cty reads *sakeṭaṃ* and glosses it *sakaṇṇikaṃ* (“with a pinnacle”? “with the ears”?)

In the ninety-one aeons since
I offered those flowers [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of flower-*pūjā*. (4) [1931]

And in the ninth aeon ago
there were three [different] kings [back then]
known by the name Virocana,¹¹⁹⁰
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength. (5) [1932]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1933]

Thus indeed Venerable Sālapupphadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sālapupphadāyaka Thera is finished.

[140. Piyālaphaladāyaka¹¹⁹¹]

I was one who harmed others then,
a harmer of other beings.¹¹⁹²
I rested on a [mountain] slope
near the Teacher [known as] Sikhi. (1) [1934]

In the evening and the morning
I saw the Buddha, the World-Chief.
[But] I had nothing to give to
the Biped-Lord, the Neutral One. (2) [1935]

Taking a *piyāla* fruit, I
went into the Buddha's presence.
The Blessed One accepted [it],
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men. (3) [1936]

Thenceforth for the sake of others

¹¹⁹⁰“Shiny”

¹¹⁹¹“Piyāla-Fruit-Donor” *Piyāla* (Sinh. *piyal*) is *buchanania latifolia*. PTS omits “Piyāla,” hence reads the name merely as “Fruit-Donor”. Cf. below, #497 {500}, for a (different) *apadāna* ascribed to a monk of this name.

¹¹⁹²*pārādhaka/parādhaka* (BJTS) or *parodhaka* (PTS, cty) seems to be a neologism. The cty glosses it as *para-satta-rodhaka* (“harmer of other beings”) and as *vihesaka*, “vexer”. The BJTS Sinhala gloss gives “a destroyer of others’ breaths/other beings, a *vādda* (Sri Lankan aborigine, hunter)”. I read *parapāṇu*° (“other beings [lit., “ones with breath”],” BJTS) for *paramāṇu* (“atoms,” PTS) in the compound in the second foot.

I waited on [Sikhi], the Guide,¹¹⁹³
 [and] with that pleasure in [my] heart
 I passed away [right] on the spot. (4) [1937]

In the thirty-one aeons since
 I gave that fruit [to the Buddha],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of giving fruit. (5) [1938]

In the fifteenth aeon ago
 there were three [men named] Mālabhi,
 wheel-turning kings with great power,
 possessors of the seven gems. (6) [1939]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [1940]

Thus indeed Venerable Piyālapthaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Piyālapthaladāyaka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Sobhī and Sudassana too,
 CChandana, Pupphachadana, CC Raho and CChampakapupphī
 and with Atthasandassaka,
 Ekadussī, Sāladada
 [and] Phaladāyaka, the tenth.
 By counting there are clearly [here]
 seventy verses plus two [more].

The Sobhita Chapter, the Fourteenth.

Chatta Chapter, the Fifteenth

[141. Adhicchhattiya¹¹⁹⁴]

When the Blessed One passed away,¹¹⁹⁵
 Atthadassi, the Ultimate Man,

¹¹⁹³ *vināyakaṇ*

¹¹⁹⁴ "Upper Parasol-er"

¹¹⁹⁵ lit., "reached nirvana"

¹¹⁹⁶ cty explains *chattādhichattam* as an umbrella above another umbrella, which were (and in places still are) common ornaments of stupas,.

having an upper parasol made,¹¹⁹⁶
I placed it on [his] stupa [then]. (1) [1941]

Coming [there] from time to time, I
venerated the World-Leader.
Having a floral cover made
I placed it on the parasol. (2) [1942]

I exercised divine rule in
the seventeenth aeon [ago].
I didn't go to the human state:
that's the fruit of stupa-pūjā. (3) [1943]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [1944]

Thus indeed Venerable Adhicchattiya Thera spoke these verses.
The legend of Adhicchattiya Thera is finished.

[142. Thambāropaka¹¹⁹⁷]

When the World's Lord reached nirvana,
Dhammadassi, the Bull of Men,
I placed a pillar with banners
at the Best Buddha's stupa [then]. (1) [1945]

After constructing a stairway
I climbed up that best stupa [there].
Taking a [white] jasmine flower
I placed [it] on that pillar [then]. (2) [1946]

O! the Buddha! O! the Teaching!
O! our Teacher's [great] achievement!
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of stupa-pūjā. (3) [1947]

In the ninety-fourth aeon hence
there were sixteen [different] monarchs
known by the name Thūpasikha,¹¹⁹⁸
wheel-turning kings with great power. (4) [1948]

¹¹⁹⁷“Pillar-Placer”

¹¹⁹⁸“Stupa-Pinnacle”

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1949]

Thus indeed Venerable Thambāropaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Thambāropaka Thera is finished.

[143. Vedikāraka¹¹⁹⁹]

When the World's Lord reached nirvana,
Piyadassi, Ultimate Man,
with a pleased heart [and] happy mind,
I made the Buddha a railing. (1) [1950]

Having surrounded it with gems
I made that ultimate [rail then],
and having made that great railing
I passed away [right] on the spot. (2) [1951]

In whichever womb I'm reborn,
[whether] it's human or divine,
gemstones are carried in the sky:
that is the fruit of good karma. (3) [1952]

In the sixteenth aeon ago
there were thirty-two [different] kings,
[all] wheel-turners with great power,
[and they were] named Maṇippabhā.¹²⁰⁰ (4) [1953]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1954]

Thus indeed Venerable Vedikāraka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Vedikāraka Thera is finished.

[144. Sapparivāriya¹²⁰¹]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,

¹¹⁹⁹“Railing-Maker”.

¹²⁰⁰“Gem-Light”.

¹²⁰¹“With the Retinue-er”.

like a blazing column of fire,
the Sambuddha [then] passed away.¹²⁰² (1) [1955]

When the Great Hero passed away,¹²⁰³
a stupa was piled up¹²⁰⁴ [there then].
Day and night¹²⁰⁵ they attended on
the ultimate best relic-womb. (2) [1956]

With a pleased heart [and] happy mind
I made a sandalwood railing,
and giving mounds of incense [too,]
the stupa was then suitable. (3) [1957]

Transmigrating in existence,
[whether] it's human or divine,
I saw no inferior state:
that's the fruit of former karma. (4) [1958]

In the fifteen-hundredth aeon
ago, there were eight people.
All of them were named Samatta,¹²⁰⁶
wheel-turning kings with great power. (5) [1959]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1960]

Thus indeed Venerable Sāparivāriya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sāparivāriya Thera is finished.

[145. *Ummāpupphiya*¹²⁰⁷]

When Siddhattha, the Blessed One,
Sacrificial Recipient,

¹²⁰²lit., “reached nirvana”

¹²⁰³lit., “reached nirvana”

¹²⁰⁴lit., “spread out,” “expanded”.

¹²⁰⁵reading *ahorattaṃ* (BJTS) for *thūpam rattaṃ* (“the stupa by night,” PTS).

¹²⁰⁶I follow BJTS and PTS alt in reading the name thus, which means “Accomplished” or “Entire”. PTS reads *Pamatta* (“Negligent”).

¹²⁰⁷“Blue Flax-Flower-er”. cf. #321. *Ummāpuppha* (Skt. *umāpuṣpa*) refers to the flowers of *Linum usitatissimum*, Linseed. The small flowers of this fiber-bearing plant are distinctively and deeply blue in color, and the seeds, as the English name implies, bear a useful oil.

the World-Worshipped One passed away,¹²⁰⁸
a stupa festival¹²⁰⁹ took place. (1) [1961]

While the festival proceeded
for Siddhattha the Sage so Great,
taking a [blue] flax flower¹²¹⁰ [then
I placed [it] upon the stupa. (2) [1962]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I offered that flower [there then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of stupa-*pūjā*. (3) [1963]

And in the ninth aeon ago
there were five and eighty monarchs.
[All] were known as Somadeva,¹²¹¹
wheel-turning kings with great power. (4) [1964]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1965]

Thus indeed Venerable Ummāpupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ummāpupphiya Thera is finished.

[146. Anulepadāyaka¹²¹²]

I made the Bodhi-railing¹²¹³ of
the [Great] Sage, Anomadassi.
After giving balls of plaster,
I did [all of] the work by hand. (1) [1966]

Anomadassi, the Best Man,
the Teacher, seated with the monks,¹²¹⁴
having seen that work so well done,
[then] uttered this verse [about me]: (2) [1967]

¹²⁰⁸lit., "reached nirvana"

¹²⁰⁹lit., "a great stupa festival" or "a large stupa festival"

¹²¹⁰*ummā-pupphaṇ*

¹²¹¹"God Soma" or "Moon God".

¹²¹²"Plastering-Donor." I follow BJTS, cty, PTS alt, in reading the name as such. PTS gives Anulomadāyaka, "Suitable Donor".

¹²¹³that is, the railing around the Bodhi Tree.

¹²¹⁴lit., "in the monks' Assembly"

“Because of this plastering work,
and [his] intention¹²¹⁵ and resolve,
after enjoying happiness,
he’ll make an end to suffering.” (3) [1968]

[My] complexion [shows my] pleasure;
I’m tranquil and well-self-controlled.
I am bearing my last body
in the Buddha’s¹²¹⁶ dispensation. (4) [1969]

When the hundredth aeon ago
and no less had been completed,
I was¹²¹⁷ named King Sabbagghana,¹²¹⁸
a wheel-turner with great power. (5) [1970]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1971]

Thus indeed Venerable Anulepadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Anulepadāyaka Thera is finished.

[147. Maggadāyaka¹²¹⁹]

The Eyeful One went in the forest
after [he had] crossed a river.
I saw Siddhattha,¹²²⁰ Sambuddha,
Bearing [all] the Excellent Marks. (1) [1972]

Carrying a hoe¹²²¹ and basket
I [then] made that pathway level,
and having worshipped the Teacher,
I brought [my] own heart [great] pleasure. (2) [1973]

¹²¹⁵reading *cchetanā*° (BJTS, PTS alt) for *cchetasā* (“by heart,” “with the mind,” PTS)

¹²¹⁶lit., “in the Supreme Buddha’s”

¹²¹⁷reading *āsiṃ* (BJTS) for *āsi* (“there was,” PTS), though the text is inconsistent in the use of first or third person verbs in this formulaic phrase.

¹²¹⁸“All-Valuable-er” or “Worth it All”

¹²¹⁹“Road-Donor”

¹²²⁰PTS has mistakenly made the “t”s in the name retroflex; I follow BJTS in providing the correct spelling.

¹²²¹*kuddāla* is the particularly South Asian version of the hoe, Sinhala *udālla*.

In the ninety-four aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving a road. (3) [1974]

In the fifty-seventh aeon,
there was one person at the top;
he was a lord, ruler of men,
[who] was known as Suppabuddha.¹²²² (4) [1975]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1976]

Thus indeed Venerable Maggadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Maggadāyaka Thera is finished.

[148. Phalakadāyaka¹²²³]

A carriage-maker in the city,
I was skilled in working with wood.
Having made a sandalwood plank
I gave it to the World's Kinsman. (1) [1977]

Made of gold, this divine mansion
lights up [all of the directions].
Elephant, divine and equine
carriages are provided [me]. (2) [1978]

Palaces and palanquins too
are produced according to wish;
unsifted,¹²²⁴ gemstones come to me:
that is the fruit of a plank-[gift]. (3) [1979]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [him] that plank-[gift back then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of a plank-[gift]. (4) [1980]

¹²²² "Well-Awakened"

¹²²³ "Slab-Donor"

¹²²⁴ lit., "unshaken". I take this to mean that when he picks up a handful of gravel, it's all gems. Ordinarily, gemmers must sift through vast amounts of sand and worthless stone to locate gems.

In the fifty-seventh aeon,
four [men named] Bhavanimmita¹²²⁵
were wheel-turning kings with great strength,
possessors of the seven gems. (5) [1981]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1982]

Thus indeed Venerable Phalakadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Phalakadāyaka Thera is finished.

[149. Vaṭaṃsakiya¹²²⁶]

The Self-Become, Unconquered One,
[the Buddha] known as Sumedha,
strengthening [his] separation,
went off into a great forest. (1) [1983]

Having seen a *sal* tree blooming,
I bound up a hair-wreath [right then].
Face to face with the World-Leader,
I gave [that wreath] to the Buddha. (2) [1984]

In the thirty-thousand aeons
since I offered [him] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [1985]

In the nineteen-hundredth aeon
there were sixteen [named] Nimmita,¹²²⁷
wheel-turning kings with great power,
possessors of the seven gems. (4) [1986]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1987]

Thus indeed Venerable Vaṭaṃsakiya Thera spoke these verses.

¹²²⁵“Existence-Constructors” or “Rebirth-Constructors”

¹²²⁶“Chaplet-er” “Hair-wreath-er”. The term refers to flowers and ornaments worn in conjunction with a top-knot or bun of hair.

¹²²⁷“Fashioner”

The legend of Vaṭaṃsakiya Thera is finished.

[150. Pallāṅkadāyaka¹²²⁸]

I gave Sumedha, the World's Best,
the Blessed One, the Neutral One,
a [well-made] couch [for him to use,]
which had an upper covering. (1) [1988]

At that time that [well-made] couch was
studded with the seven gemstones.
In accordance with my thinking,
[that is] always produced for me.¹²²⁹ (2) [1989]

In the thirty thousand aeons
since I gave [him] that couch back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of a couch-[gift]. (3) [1990]

In the twenty-thousandth aeon,
there were three [named] Suvaṇṇābha,¹²³⁰
wheel-turning kings with great power,
possessors of the seven gems. (4) [1991]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [1992]

Thus indeed Venerable Pallāṅkadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pallāṅkadāyaka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Chatta, Thamba and Vedī,
Parivār', Ummapupphiya,
Anulepa, Maggadāyī,
Phaladāyī, Vaṭaṃsaka,
Pallāṅkadāyī, fifty six
verses are [thus] declared [herein].

The Chatta Chapter, the Fifteenth.

¹²²⁸ "Couch-Donor"

¹²²⁹ I.e., in each rebirth such a couch appears for him, according to the BJTS Sinhala gloss.

¹²³⁰ "Radiance of Gold"

Bandhujīvaka Chapter, the Sixteenth

[151. Bandhujīvaka¹²³¹]

[I saw] him, Stainless like the moon,
 Pure [and] Bright, Unagitated,
 [his] Delightful States Exhausted,
 Crossed [far] beyond ties to the world,
 making people reach nirvana,
 Crossed, and helping others to cross,
 meditating in the forest,
 Tranquil and Fully Self-Controlled. (1-2) [1993-1994]

Then, threading¹²³² *bandhujīvaka*¹²³³
 flowers along a piece of string,
 I offered [them] to the Buddha,
 Sikhi, the Kinsman of the World. (3) [1995]

In the thirty-one aeons since
 I did that [good] karma back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (4) [1996]

In the seventh aeon ago
 the lord of humans, greatly famed,
 there was a strong wheel-turning king
 who was named Samantacchakkhu.¹²³⁴ (5) [1997]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [1998]

Thus indeed Venerable Bandhujīvaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bandhujīvaka Thera is finished.

¹²³¹the name of a flower, Sinhala *banduvada*, Latin *pentapetes phoenicea*

¹²³²lit., "sticking"

¹²³³Sinhala *banduvada*, Latin *pentapetes phoenicea*. Cf. #162 below, where *kaṇavera* is also Sinhala *banduvada* (acc. to Pali-Sinhala-Ingirisi Dictionary)

¹²³⁴"Eyes on all Sides".

¹²³⁵"Copper-Colored Flower-er"

[152. Tambapupphiya¹²³⁵]

Employed in others' transport work,
I committed a crime¹²³⁶ [back then].
I was exiled to the forest;
filled with fear, I was terrified. (1) [1999]

Having seen a tree in flower
with tiny, well-fashioned clusters,
picking a copper-colored bloom,
I scattered [it] on the Bodhi. (2) [2000]

Having swept around that Bodhi,
the ultimate *pāṭali* tree,
getting into lotus posture,¹²³⁷
I stayed at the Bodhi [tree]'s roots. (3) [2001]

Searching for the road [I'd] gone on,
they¹²³⁸ [then] came into my presence.
And having seen them, [then and] there
I recalled the superb Bodhi. (4) [2002]¹²³⁹

Having worshipped the Bodhi [tree]
with a mind that was very clear,
I obtained varied *tal*¹²⁴⁰ trees [then]
inside a frightful mountain crag. (5) [2003]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I offered that flower [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (6) [2004]

In the thirtieth aeon hence
there was a king, Samphusita,¹²⁴¹

¹²³⁶ *aparādhā akāsa' ahaṇ*; given the context, he might have stolen the cargo he was employed to transport for others

¹²³⁷ lit "crouching with his legs crossed"

¹²³⁸ *te*, lit., "they". The text does not specify to whom this pronoun refers, but context would imply that "they" were the authorities or the aggrieved party whose arrival represented danger from which the protagonist required the protection afforded by remembering the Bodhi tree (which in turn presumably succeeded in protecting him when "they" arrived in his presence). I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss in this translation.

¹²³⁹ BJTS text reads [2022], an obvious typographical error

¹²⁴⁰ *tālisa* = talipot palm (Sinhala *tal*) which provides rope, flour, wood, sugar, and an edible fruit. It also grows very tall, which seems to be the virtue understood by BJTS Sinhala gloss given its parenthetical addition that the crag was very deep.

¹²⁴¹ "With Raindrops"

a wheel-turner with great power,
 possessor of the seven gems. (7) [2005]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [2006]

Thus indeed Venerable Tambapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tambapupphiya Thera is finished.

[153. Vīthisammajjaka¹²⁴²]

[I saw] the World-Chief setting out
 like the rising hundred-rayed [sun],
 like the [mid-day] yellow-rayed sun,
 like the moon¹²⁴³ on the fifteenth [day].¹²⁴⁴(1) [2007]

There were sixty-eight thousand [monks],
 who'd all destroyed the defilements,
 surrounding the Sambuddha [then],
 the Biped-Lord, the Bull of Men. (2) [2008]

After I had swept that road for
 the World-Leader, the Charioteer,
 I [then] raised up a banner there,
 with a mind that was very clear. (3) [2009]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I offered that banner [to him,]
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of giving banners. (4) [2010]

In the fourth aeon [after that]
 I was a king with great power,
 who was famous as Sudhaja¹²⁴⁵
 and was endowed with every sign. (5) [2011]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,

¹²⁴²“Road-Sweeper”

¹²⁴³reading *cchandaṃ* (BJTS) for *tad-āhu* (“that was,” PTS)

¹²⁴⁴the fifteenth day of the lunar month, when it is full.

¹²⁴⁵“Good Banner.” This reading of the name follows BJTS. PTS reads “by the name Vissuta”.

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2012]

Thus indeed Venerable Vīthisammajjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Vīthisammajjaka Thera is finished.

[154. Kakkārupūjaka¹²⁴⁶]

Having been the son of a god,
I worshipped¹²⁴⁷ Sikhi, the Leader.
Taking a *kakkāru* flower
I offered [it] to the Buddha. (1) [2013]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I offered that flower [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (2) [2014]

And in the ninth aeon ago
I was the king, Sattuttama,¹²⁴⁸
a wheel-turner with great power,
possessor of the seven gems. (3) [2015]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2016]

Thus indeed Venerable Kakkārupūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kakkārupūjaka Thera is finished.

[155. Mandāravapūjaka¹²⁴⁹]

Having been the son of a god,
I worshipped¹²⁵⁰ Sikhi, the Leader
with *mandārava* blossoms [which]
I offered to the Buddha [then]. (1) [2017]

¹²⁴⁶“*Kakkāru*-Flower Donor.” *Kakkāru* is a type of celestial flower.

¹²⁴⁷lit., “did *pūjā* for”.

¹²⁴⁸“Best of Beings”

¹²⁴⁹“*Mandārava*-Flower Offerer.” *Mandārava* (skt. *mandāra*) is the coral tree, *Erthythrina fulgens* (RD *Erythmia Indica*), also one of the five celestial trees whose flowers fall from the world of the gods. In this context the reference seems to be to the divine, rather than the earthly *mandārava*, so I leave the term untranslated, rather than give “Coral Tree-Flower Offerer”

¹²⁵⁰lit., “did *pūjā* for”.

That divine garland covered the
Thus-Gone-One for an entire week.
All the people assembled [there,]
venerating the Thus-Gone-One. (2) [2018]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did that flower-*pūjā* [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2019]

And in the tenth aeon ago
I was the king, Jutindara,¹²⁵¹
a wheel-turner with great power,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2020]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2021]

Thus indeed Venerable Mandāravapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Mandāravapūjaka Thera is finished.

[156. Kadambapupphiya¹²⁵²]

In the Himalayan region,
there's a mountain named Kukkuṭa.¹²⁵³
At the foot of that [same] mountain,
seven [Lonely] Buddhas dwelt [then].¹²⁵⁴ (1) [2022]

Seeing a kadam [tree] in bloom,
like the risen king of [all] lamps,¹²⁵⁵
taking [blossoms] with both [my] hands
I placed them upon the Buddhas. (2) [2023]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I did that flower-*pūjā* [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2024]

¹²⁵¹"Effulgent One"

¹²⁵²"Kadamba-Flower-er". Kadamba (Sinhala *koḷom*) is a flowering tree, *Nauclea cordifolia*.

¹²⁵³"Fowl".

¹²⁵⁴reading *vasanti te* (BJTS) for *vasantike* ("in the middle of the house," PTS)

¹²⁵⁵i.e., according to the cty, the moon.

In the ninety-second aeon
seven [named] Phullanāyaka¹²⁵⁶
were wheel-turning kings with great strength,
possessors of the seven gems. (4) [2025]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2026]

Thus indeed Venerable Kadambapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kadambapupphiya Thera is finished.

[157. Tiṇasulaka¹²⁵⁷]

In the Himalayan region,
there's a mountain, Bhūtagaṇa.¹²⁵⁸
One [Lonely] Victor did live there,
Self-Become, a World-Rejecter. (1) [2027]

Having taken jasmine flowers
I offered [them] to the Buddha.
One less than a lakh of aeons
I did not fall back [in rebirth].¹²⁵⁹ (2) [2028]

In the eleventh aeon hence
[I] was one Dharaṇīruha,¹²⁶⁰
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (3) [2029]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2030]

Thus indeed Venerable Tiṇasulaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tiṇasulaka Thera is finished.

¹²⁵⁶“Blossoming Leader”.

¹²⁵⁷“*Tiṇasula* (or *Tiṇasūla*) Flower-er”. This is a form of jasmine, “Arabian jasmine,” Sinhala *bōlidda*.

¹²⁵⁸“Group of Ghosts”

¹²⁵⁹the text abbreviates the standard claim of not having experienced any ill-state, but that still seems to be the sense here: for 99,999 aeons he did not fall back into hell or animal births. This is also how BJTS Sinhala gloss understands the term *avinipātaka*.

¹²⁶⁰“Growing from the Earth,” “Tree”.

[158. Nāgapupphiya¹²⁶¹]

There was a man named Suvacchcha¹²⁶²
 a brahmin master of mantras,
 placed in front by his own students,
 residing upon a mountain. (1) [2031]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
 Sacrificial Recipient,
 with a wish for my upliftment
 did come into my presence [then]. (2) [2032]

He walked back and forth in the sky,
 like he was smoking and burning,¹²⁶³
 [and] after he had made me smile,¹²⁶⁴
 he departed facing the east. (3) [2033]

And having seen that miracle,
 marvel making hair stand on end,
 taking an ironwood flower,
 I scattered [it] in his pathway.¹²⁶⁵ (4) [2034]

In the hundred thousand aeons
 since I scattered that flower [then],
 due to the pleasure in [my] heart,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth. (5) [2035]

In the thirty-first aeon [hence]
 I was the king, Mahāratha,¹²⁶⁶
 a wheel-turner with great power,
 possessor of the seven gems. (6) [2036]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [2037]

¹²⁶¹“Ironwood-Flower-er”

¹²⁶²“Good Calf” or “Very Young One”

¹²⁶³reading *dhūpeti jalate* (BJTS) for *dhūpo 'tjalate* (“as though incense were flaming up,” PTS).

¹²⁶⁴reading *hāsaṃ mama viditvāna* (lit., “making a smile [or laughter] known to me”) with BJTS for PTS *ve hāsaṃ mama disvāna* (“surely having seen my smile [or laughter]” PTS).

¹²⁶⁵lit., “on the road he took”.

¹²⁶⁶“Big Chariot”

Thus indeed Venerable Nāgapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Nāgapupphiya Thera is finished.

[159. Punnāgapupphiya¹²⁶⁷]

Plunging into a forest grove,
I [lived there as] a hunter [then].
Seeing a laurel¹²⁶⁸ tree in bloom,
I called to mind the Best Buddha. (1) [2038]

Having plucked a flower [from it],
well-perfumed [and] scented with scents,
having made a stupa of sand,¹²⁶⁹
I offered [it] to the Buddha. (2) [2039]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I did that flower-*pūjā* [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2040]

In the ninety-first aeon [thence]
lived [a ruler], Tamonuda,¹²⁷⁰
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2041]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2042]

Thus indeed Venerable Punnāgapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Punnāgapupphiya Thera is finished.

[160. Kumudadāyaka¹²⁷¹]

Close to the Himalayan range,
there was a large, natural lake
covered with pink and blue lotuses,

¹²⁶⁷ *Punnāga*-Flower-er, " *punnāga* being a type of flowering tree (Sinhala *domba*), Alexandrian laurel.

¹²⁶⁸ *punnāga*

¹²⁶⁹ lit., "in sand"

¹²⁷⁰ = *tama* (darkness) plus *ūna-da* (less, reduced)?

¹²⁷¹ "White-Lotus-Donor"

with white lotuses strewn about.¹²⁷² (1) [2043]

At that time I was a bird there,
known by the name of Kakudha,¹²⁷³
learned in merit/not merit,¹²⁷⁴
moral and intelligent [too]. (2) [2044]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
the Great Sage wandered into the
vicinity of that [great] lake. (3) [2045]

Taking a water-born lotus,
I gave it to the Great Sage [then].
Discerning what I was thinking,
the Sage so Great accepted [it]. (4) [2046]

After having given that gift,
incited by [my] wholesome roots,
for one hundred thousand aeons
I've come to know no bad rebirth. (5) [2047]

In the sixteen-hundredth aeon
there were people, [numbering] eight,
[all of whom] were named Varuṇa,
wheel-turning kings with great power. (6) [2048]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [2049]

Thus indeed Venerable Kumudadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kumudadāyaka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

¹²⁷²the three types of lotus here are, respectively, the pinkish or red *paduma* (Sinhala *piyum*), the blueish or purple *uppala* (Sinhala *upul*, *neḷum*, *nil mānel*) and the *puṇḍarīka*, or white lotus, identical to the *kumuda* in his name, which is the type of flower he gives to Padumuttara Buddha in v. [2046]..

¹²⁷³"arjuna Tree". *Kakudha* (a.k.a. *ajjuṇa*, Sinhala *kumbuk gasa*, *terminalia arjuna*) is an impressively large, shade-giving tree that grows near tanks and lakes. Crataeva Hygrophyla

¹²⁷⁴that is, learned (clever, wise) at distinguishing what is meritorious from what is not (according to the cty: what is *kusala* or wholesome from what is *akusala*, not wholesome).

Bandhujīva, Tambapupphī,
 Vīthī, Kakkārapupphiya,
 Mandārava, and Kadambī,
 Sulika, Nāgapupphiya,
 Punnāga, [and] Komudī:
 there are six and fifty verses
 declared [in this chapter, complete].

The Bandhujīvaka Chapter, the Sixteenth.

Supāricchariya Chapter, the Seventeenth

[161. Supāricchariya¹²⁷⁵]

The one whose name was Paduma,
 the Bull of Men, the Biped-Lord,
 Eyeful One, setting out from the
 forest, was [then] preaching *Dhamma*. (1) [2050]

There was a spirit¹²⁷⁶-multitude
 [staying] close to the Sage so Great.
 Whatever work they'd arrived for
 they looked after all of the time. (2) [2051]

Understanding the Buddha's words
 and preaching of the deathless [state],
 with a pleased heart [and] happy mind,
 snapping [my] fingers I served [him]. (3) [2052]

Look at the fruit of good practice,
 of service for the [great] Teacher:
 in thirty thousand aeons [thence,]
 I've come to know no bad rebirth. (4) [2053]

In the twenty-nine-hundredth aeon,
 one [man] named Samalaṅkata,¹²⁷⁷
 was a wheel-turner with great strength,
 possessor of the seven gems. (5) [2054]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,

¹²⁷⁵ "Good Service"

¹²⁷⁶ *yakkha*

¹²⁷⁷ "Completely Adorned" "All Decked Out"

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2055]

Thus indeed Venerable Supāricchariya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Supāricchariya Thera is finished.

[162. Kaṇaverapupphiya¹²⁷⁸]

The Blessed One named Siddhattha,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
Honored by the monks' Assembly,¹²⁷⁹
entered into the city [then]. (1) [2056]

In the king's inner-chambers¹²⁸⁰ [there]
I lived as the trusted¹²⁸¹ watchman.
When I was inside the palace,
I saw the [Buddha], World-Leader. (2) [2057]

Taking a kaṇavera flower,
I scattered [it] among the monks.¹²⁸²
Then I scattered [some] more of them
for [him], the Buddha, separately. (3) [2058]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I did that flower-offering,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of flower-offering. (4) [2059]

In the eighty-seventh aeon
there were four [named] Mahiddhika,¹²⁸³
wheel-turning kings with great power,
possessors of the seven gems. (5) [2060]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2061]

Thus indeed Venerable Kaṇaverapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

¹²⁷⁸"Kaṇavera-Flower-er". *Kaṇavera* is china rose or shoe-flower, Sinhala *banduvada*. Cf. #151, are these the same flower (both *banduvada* in Sinhala)?

¹²⁷⁹lit., "Honored by his Followers"

¹²⁸⁰or harem

¹²⁸¹BJTS gloss says, "trusted (authorized) by the king".

¹²⁸²lit., "on/in the monks' Assembly"

¹²⁸³"Great Power"

The legend of Kaṇaverapupphiya Thera is finished.

[163. Khajjakadāyaka¹²⁸⁴]

In the past I gave some fruit [then]
to [him], Tissa, the Blessed One.
I gave coconut and also
sweet-meats, such as were fit [for him]. (1) [2062]

And giving that to the Buddha,
to Tissa, the Very Great Sage,
pleasure-seeking¹²⁸⁵ I delighted,
being reborn just as I wished. (2) [2063]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I gifted [him] that gift back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [2064]

In the thirteenth aeon ago
there was a king, Indasama,¹²⁸⁶
a wheel-turner with great power,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2065]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2066]

Thus indeed Venerable Khajjakadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Khajjakadāyaka Thera is finished.

[164. Desapūjaka¹²⁸⁷]

Atthadassi, the Blessed One,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,

¹²⁸⁴“Sweet-Meat Giver”. *Khajjaka* (Sinhala *khādya*, *rasa kāvili*) refers to the range of sweets (in contemporary Sri Lanka, typically made with coconut and palm sugar or honey) which are prepared for festivals, parties and other special occasions, and which are allowed to monks with their afternoon tea (they do not take an actual evening meal, so these sweets are often the sustenance for scrupulous monks in the evening).

¹²⁸⁵lit., “pleasure-doing,” one who acts for the sake of pleasure, *kāmakāri*.

¹²⁸⁶“Same as Indra [king of the gods]”.

¹²⁸⁷“Region-Worshipper”

having risen into the sky
was going through the air [back then]. (1) [2067]

I did *pūjā* to the place where
the Teacher had been standing when
he, the Sage so Great, rose upward,
[feeling well-] pleased by [my] own hands. (2) [2068]

In the eighteen hundred aeons
since I saw the Great Sage [back then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of region-*pūjā*. (3) [2069]

In the eleven-hundredth aeon
I was known as Gosujāta,¹²⁸⁸
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2070]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2071]

Thus indeed Venerable Desapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Desapūjaka Thera is finished.

[165. Kaṇikāracchhadaniya¹²⁸⁹]

The Sambuddha named Vessabhu,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
the Sage entered a great forest
to take a rest one afternoon. (1) [2072]

Having plucked dinner-plate flower[s]
I made [him] a canopy then.
Making that floral canopy,
I gifted it to the Buddha. (2) [2073]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I offered [those] flower[s] [to him],

¹²⁸⁸“Cow-Well-Born”

¹²⁸⁹“Dinner-plate-Cover-er”. *Kaṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. *karnikar*, bayur tree, maple-leaf bayur, caniyar (now archaic?), dinner-plate tree; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (3) [2074]

In the twentieth aeon hence
there were eight kings¹²⁹⁰ [named] Soṇṇābha,
wheel-turners who had great power,
possessors of the seven gems. (4) [2075]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2076]

Thus indeed Venerable Kaṇikāracchadaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kaṇikāracchadaniya Thera is finished.

[166. Sappidāyaka¹²⁹¹]

The Blessed One then, named Phussa,
Sacrificial Recipient,
Hero, was going on the road,
making many reach nirvana. (1) [2077]

After awhile the Blessed One
came into my [own] presence then,
[and] I, taking [his] begging bowl,
gave [him some] clarified butter.¹²⁹² (2) [2078]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I gave [him] that ghee at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving ghee. (3) [2079]

In the fifty-sixth aeon hence
there was one [named] Samodaka,¹²⁹³
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2080]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

¹²⁹⁰lit., "kṣatriyans"

¹²⁹¹"Ghee-Donor"

¹²⁹²lit., "ghee-oil"

¹²⁹³"Same as Water"

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2081]

Thus indeed Venerable Sappidāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sappidāyaka Thera is finished.

[167. Yūthikapupphiya¹²⁹⁴]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank,
while traveling along the stream,
I saw the Self-Become-One there,
like a regal *sal* tree in bloom. (1) [2082]

Carrying a jasmine flower,
I [then] approached the Sage so Great.
Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I gave the Buddha [that flower]. (2) [2083]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I did that flower-*pūjā* [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2084]

In the sixty-seventh aeon
there was one [named] Samuddhara,¹²⁹⁵
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2085]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2086]

Thus indeed Venerable Yūthikapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Yūthikapupphiya Thera is finished.

[168. Dussadāyaka¹²⁹⁶]

In lovely Tivarā City,
I was the son of the king then.

¹²⁹⁴“Yūthika-Flower-er.” Yūthikā is a type of jasmine, *jasminium auriculatum*, Sinhala *sinidda*.

¹²⁹⁵“Offered Up Together”

¹²⁹⁶“Cloth-Donor”

After having received a gift,¹²⁹⁷
I gave it to the Calm [Buddha]. (1) [2087]

The Blessed One accepted [it];
he touched the cloth with [both his] hands.
After accepting, Siddhattha
then rose up in the air, the sky. (2) [2088]

When the Buddha was going [away,]
that cloth flew off behind [him then].
I brought pleasure to [my] heart there:
‘the Buddha is the Top Person.’ (3) [2089]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave that cloth [to him] back then,
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving cloth. (4) [2090]

In the sixty-seventh aeon
there was a wheel-turning monarch,
a lord of people with great strength,
known by the name Parisuddha.¹²⁹⁸ (5) [2091]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2092]

Thus indeed Venerable Dussadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Dussadāyaka Thera is finished.

[169. Samādapaka¹²⁹⁹]

In the city, Bandhumatī,
there was a large multitude¹³⁰⁰ [then].
I was most excellent of them,
and they were [all] my companions.¹³⁰¹ (1) [2093]

¹²⁹⁷ one would prefer *paṇṇakāra* to *paṇṇākāra*, but both PTS and BJTS give the latter spelling. Still, I treat the term as the former; so does the BJTS Sinhala gloss (*paṇḍurak koṭa dun vastrayak*). The cty glosses the term as *vattha*, a cloth.

¹²⁹⁸ “Very Pure”

¹²⁹⁹ “Instructor”

¹³⁰⁰ see note to v. [1601]; this is the same term, *mahāpūgagaṇa*.

¹³⁰¹ this follows BJTS Sinhala gloss. BJTS reads *baddhaccharā*, “connected farers.” PTS reads *paddhaccharā*, One would prefer *sadāccharā*, or perhaps *saddhaccharā* (“fellow faithful”).

Having called them all together
 I [then] promoted good karma,¹³⁰²
 “let’s build the unsurpassed merit-field,
 the [monks’] Assembly, a building.”¹³⁰³ (2) [2094]

Those followers of my wishes¹³⁰⁴
 agreed [by saying], “Excellent!”
 and [when] they finished the building,
 we gave¹³⁰⁵ it to Vipassi [then]. (3) [2095]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I gave [him] that building back then,
 I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
 that’s the fruit of giving buildings. (4) [2096]

In the fifty-ninth aeon [hence]
 there was one lord of the people,
 a wheel-turning king with great strength,
 known by the name of Āveyya.¹³⁰⁶ (5) [2097]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2098]

Thus indeed Venerable Samādapaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Samādapaka Thera is finished.

[170. Pañcchaṅguliya¹³⁰⁷]

The Blessed One known as Tissa,
 the World’s Best One, the Bull of Men,
 the Sage, inside his scented hut,¹³⁰⁸
 was wholesomely passing the time. (1) [2099]

Taking a garland and [some] scents,
 I went to the Victor’s presence.

¹³⁰²lit., “I caused them to undertake meritorious action.”

¹³⁰³lit., “a large, one-peaked building (*māla*)”. Cf note to 1915.

¹³⁰⁴lit., “they who followed under the power of my wishes/intentions”

¹³⁰⁵*adamhase*, BJTS glosses *api vipassi budurajunhaṭṭe ya dunumha*

¹³⁰⁶“Seen”? BJTS reads Ādeyya, “That which should be taken,” which is not much more satisfactory.

¹³⁰⁷“Palm-Print-er”

¹³⁰⁸*gandhakuṭṭiṇ*, Sinhala *gandakīḷiya*

Quietly,¹³⁰⁹ on the Blessed One,
I made¹³¹⁰ a scented palm-print¹³¹¹ [then]. (2) [2100]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I offered those perfumes [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of a scented palm-print. (3) [2101]

In the seventy-second aeon
I was the king, Sayampabha,¹³¹²
a wheel-turner with great power,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2102]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2103]

Thus indeed Venerable Pañcchaṅguliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pañcchaṅguliya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Supārī and Kaṇaverī,
Khujjaka, Desapūjaka,
Kaṇikāra, Sappidada,
Yūthika, Dussadāyaka,
Māla and Pañcchaṅgulika,
four and fifty verses.

The Supāricchariya Chapter, the Seventeenth.

Kumuda Chapter, the Eighteenth

[171. Kumudamāliya¹³¹³]

In the Himalayan Mountains,
there was a large, natural lake.
I was a *rakkhasa* born there,
of frightful form, having great strength. (1) [2104]

¹³⁰⁹ reading *appasaddo* with BJTS for PTS *appasādo* (“unpleased”)

¹³¹⁰ lit., “gave”

¹³¹¹ see n. to v. [38], above.

¹³¹² “Radiating Light from Himself”

¹³¹³ “White-Lotus-Garland-er”

White lotuses were blooming there,
 arising just as big as wheels,¹³¹⁴
 and I [then] picked those¹³¹⁵ lotuses.
 The Strong One's¹³¹⁶ group¹³¹⁷ was [there] then [too]. (2) [2105]

But Atthadassi, Blessed One,
 the Biped-Lord, the Bull of Men,
 seeing that those flowers were picked,¹³¹⁸
 did come into my presence [then]. (3) [2106]

The God of Gods, the Bull of Men,
 the Sambuddha approached [me then].
 Picking up all of those flowers
 I gave [them all] to the Buddha. (4) [2107]

That company then [stretched] out to
 the ends of the Himalayas.¹³¹⁹
 With a canopy [over] him¹³²⁰
 the Thus-Gone-One did journey forth. (5) [2108]

In the eighteen hundred aeons
 since I offered [that] flower [to him],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (6) [2109]

In the fifteenth aeon ago,
 there were seven lords of people,
 wheel-turning kings with great power,
 [all] known as Sahassaratha.¹³²¹ (7) [2110]

¹³¹⁴BJTS Sinhala gloss takes this measure to be that of a chariot wheel (*riya-sak*), in which case they were very large lotuses indeed.

¹³¹⁵reading *taṃ* (BJTS) for *ahaṃ* ("I," PTS).

¹³¹⁶I follow BJTS in reading *balino* for *phalino* ("of the one bearing fruit," PTS), though neither *balī* nor *phalī* is one of the regular Buddha-epithets in *Apadāna*, so the choice is somewhat arbitrary: the Buddha might as well be "the Fruitful One" as "the Strong One".

¹³¹⁷*Samiti*, which BJTS Sinhala gloss takes to mean the Assembly of monks, i.e., the Buddha and his monastic followers

¹³¹⁸reading *samocchitaṃ* (BJTS) for *saṅkocchitaṃ* (PTS).

¹³¹⁹reading *yāvata himavantantā parisā sā tadā ahu* (BJTS) for *yāvata himavantato yāva samantato ahu* ("as far as the ends of the Himalayas, on all sides there was," PTS)

¹³²⁰reading *tācchchadanāsampanno* ("endowed with a canopy [on top of] him") with BJTS for PTS *aggacchchadanāsampanno* ("with a canopy on top [on top of him]")

¹³²¹"Thousand Chariots".

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [2111]

Thus indeed Venerable Kumudamāliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kumudamāliya Thera is finished.

[172. Nissenidāyaka¹³²²]

I had a stairway constructed
for ascending up the palace
of Koṇḍañña, the Blessed One,
the World's Best One, the Neutral One. (1) [2112]

Due to that pleasure in [my] heart,
having attained [great] happiness,
I am bearing my last body
in the Supreme Buddha's teaching. (2) [2113]

In the thirty-one thousandth aeon
there were three [people] at that time,
kings who turned the wheel [of the Law],
[all] named Pahasambahula.¹³²³ (3) [2114]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2115]

Thus indeed Venerable Nissenidāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Nissenidāyaka Thera is finished.

[173. Rattipupphiya¹³²⁴]

I was a deer-hunter back then,
within a grove in the forest.
I saw Vipassī Buddha [then],
the God of Gods, the Bull of Men. (1) [2116]

Having seen red [flowers] blooming

¹³²² "Stairway-Donor"

¹³²³ "Lots of Loud Laughter"

¹³²⁴ "Red Flower [Donor]"

on a winter cherry¹³²⁵ tree [then],
 having taken [them] with [their] stems,
 I offered [them] to the Great Sage. (2) [2117]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I offered [those] flower[s] [to him],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of giving flowers. (3) [2118]

And in the eighth aeon ago,
 I was a monarch with great strength,
 with the name of Suppasanna,¹³²⁶
 possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2119]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2120]

Thus indeed Venerable Rattipupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Rattipupphiya Thera is finished.

[174. Uḍapānadāyaka¹³²⁷]

For Vipassi, the Blessed One
 I constructed a [water] well.
 Having given alms-food [to him]
 I dedicated [the well] then. (1) [2121]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I did that [good] karma back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of [giving] wells. (2) [2122]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2123]

¹³²⁵ *kuṭaja*, *Wrightia zeylanica*, Sinhala *keḷinda*. Bot. dict.: "a tree bearing a medicinal nut or seed used as a remedy for diarrhoea;" other names include Conessi bark, Tellicherry bark, for the astringent bark which is also used toward this medicinal end; arctic snow. However, as its name implies, it bears small white flowers, making rather miraculous the appearance of red flowers blooming on it.

¹³²⁶ "Very Pleased"

¹³²⁷ "Well-Donor"

Thus indeed Venerable Udapānadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Udapānadāyaka Thera is finished.

[175. Sīhāsanadāyaka¹³²⁸]

When the World's Lord reached nirvana,
Padumuttara, the Leader,
I gave a lion-throne [to him]
with a pleased heart [and] happy mind. (1) [2124]

Bringing happiness to the world,
with very fragrant flowers [then]
having done a *pūjā* there, [I]
did bring relief to many folks.¹³²⁹ (2) [2125]

With a pleased heart [and] happy mind
worshipping that superb Bodhi,
for one hundred thousand aeons
I've come to know no bad rebirth. (3) [2126]

In the fifteen-thousandth aeon
there were eight [different people],
monarchs who turned the wheel [of law],
[all] known by the name Sīlucchchaya.¹³³⁰ (4) [2127]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2128]

Thus indeed Venerable Sīhāsanadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sīhāsanadāyaka Thera is finished.

[176. Maggadattika¹³³¹]

Anomadassi, Blessed One,
the Biped-Lord, the Bull of Men,
bringing happiness to the world,
walked back and forth across the sky.¹³³² (1) [2129]

¹³²⁸“Lion-Throne-Donor”

¹³²⁹lit., “many people were quenched [from the fires of grief]”.

¹³³⁰“Heaps of Morality”

¹³³¹“Road-Gift-er”

¹³³²reading *abbho°* (BJTS) for *ambho°* (PTS).

Happy, with pleasure in [my heart,
worshipping I scattered flower[s].
The flowers stayed on [his] raised feet;
[also] on the top of [his] head.¹³³³ (2) [2130]

In the twenty-thousandth aeon
there did live five [different] people
[all] named Pupphacchadaniya,¹³³⁴
wheel-turning kings with great power. (3) [2131]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2132]

Thus indeed Venerable Maggadattika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Maggadattika Thera is finished.

[177. Ekadīpiya¹³³⁵]

With a pleased heart [and] happy mind,
I gave a single lamp [back then]
at the superb Saḷaḷa¹³³⁶ Bodhi
of the Sage, Padumuttara. (1) [2133]

Transmigrating in existence,
reborn with [great] heaps of merit,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of a lamp-gift. (2) [2134]

In the sixteen-thousandth aeon
there were these four [different] men [then],
[all] known by the name CChandābha,¹³³⁷
wheel-turning kings with great power. (3) [2135]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

¹³³³PTS reads the second line first, and the first line second; I follow BJTS. In the second line, I read *sīsa muddhani* (BJTS) for *lāsaṇ muddhani* ("shining on his head").

¹³³⁴"Floral Canopy" or "Covered with Flowers". PTS reads *Pupphachadaniya*.

¹³³⁵"One-Lamp-er".

¹³³⁶PTS reads *salala*, BJTS reads *salala*°. BJTS Sinh.gloss = *hora* = "large timber tree yielding resin and oil, *Dipterocarpus zeylanicus* (*Dipterocarp.*)" (Bot. dict.)

¹³³⁷"Moon-Light"

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2136]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekadīpiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekadīpiya Thera is finished.

[178. Maṇipūjaka¹³³⁸]

A small Himalayan river
flowed smoothly [then] along [its] bank.¹³³⁹
Back then the Self-Become-One¹³⁴⁰ dwelt
in a field close to that [river]. (1) [2137]

With a pleased heart [and] happy mind,
I gave to the Buddha [right then]
a couch [made by] taking gemstones,
superb, delightful, [and] diverse. (2) [2138]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I offered those gemstones [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2139]

And in the twelfth aeon ago
there were eight [different] kings [back then],
[all] were known as Sataṇṣi,¹³⁴¹
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength. (4) [2140]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2141]

Thus indeed Venerable Maṇipūjaka Thera spoke these Verses.

The legend of Maṇipūjaka Thera is finished.

[179. Tikicchchaka¹³⁴²]

In the city, Bandhumatī,
I was a well-trained physician,

¹³³⁸“Gem-Worshipper”.

¹³³⁹I follow the cty in this reading of the somewhat cryptic first two feet.

¹³⁴⁰The BJTS Sinhala gloss takes this to be Padumuttara, but the reference to ninety-four aeons in v. [2139] would suggest instead that it was Siddhattha.

¹³⁴¹“Hundred-Rayed” or “Sun”

¹³⁴²“Doctor”

bringing many folks happiness
when patients suffered great [illness]. (1) [2142]

Having seen a monk who was sick,
[but] moral [as too] very bright,
with a pleased heart [and] happy mind,
I gave [him some] medicine then. (2) [2143]

That monk with well-guarded senses
became healthy because of that.
He was Vipassi's attendant,
known by the name of Asoka.¹³⁴³ (3) [2144]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [him] medicinal herbs,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of medicine. (4) [2145]

In the eighth aeon after that
the one known as Sabbosadha¹³⁴⁴
was a wheel-turner with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (5) [2146]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2147]

Thus indeed Venerable Tikicchchaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tikicchchaka Thera is finished.

[180. Saṅghupaṭṭhāka¹³⁴⁵]

When Vessabhu was the Buddha,¹³⁴⁶
I was a forest-dweller [then].
With a pleased heart [and] happy mind,
I did serve the best Assembly. (1) [2148]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,

¹³⁴³“Griefless”

¹³⁴⁴“All Medicinal Herbs”

¹³⁴⁵“Servant of the Monks' Assembly”

¹³⁴⁶lit., “the Blessed One”.

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of doing service. (2) [2149]

In the seventh aeon ago,
there were seven Samotthatas,¹³⁴⁷
wheel-turning kings with great power,
possessors of the seven gems. (3) [2150]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2151]

Thus indeed Venerable Saṅghupaṭṭhāka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Saṅghupaṭṭhāka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Kumuda, then Nissenī,
Rattika, Udaṇāda,
Sihāsanī, Maggavada,
Ekadīpī, Maṇippada,
Tikicchchaka, Upaṭṭhāka,
one less than fifty verses [here].

The Kumuda Chapter, the Eighteenth.

Kuṭajapupphiya Chapter, the Nineteenth

[181. Kuṭajapupphiya¹³⁴⁸]

[I saw] the golden Sambuddha,
like the risen hundred-rayed [sun],
surveying [all] the directions,
while he traveled [up] in the sky. (1) [2152]

Noticing some winter cherry,
well spread out¹³⁴⁹ and blossoming [there],

¹³⁴⁷“Spread Over”

¹³⁴⁸“Arctic-Snow-Flower-er”. Sinhala *keḷinda*, aka Arctic Snow, Winter Cherry, *nerium antidysenterica*, as its name implies used for dysentery. See below, #514 {517} for a different *apadāna* ascribed to a monk of the same name.

¹³⁴⁹the compound *vitthatasamotthaṭa* means “spread out and spread over;” I try to capture the reduplication with the qualifier “well”. The point is that it was a large, expansive vine

plucking [a flower] from that tree,
I [then] offered [it] to Phussa. (2) [2153]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I offered [that] flower [to him,]
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2154]

In the seventeenth aeon hence
there were three [men named] Pupphita,¹³⁵⁰
wheel-turning kings with great power,
possessors of the seven gems. (4) [2155]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2156]

Thus indeed Venerable Kuṭajapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kuṭajapupphiya Thera is finished.

[182. Bandhujīvaka¹³⁵¹]

The Sambuddha named Siddhattha,
Self-Become, praised by good people,¹³⁵²
having entered concentration,¹³⁵³
sat down upon a mountain [then]. (1) [2157]

Searching in a natural lake
for a superb lotus flower,
I saw *bandhujīvaka* blooms
in the nearby vicinity. (2) [2158]

Picking [them] up with both [my] hands,
I [then] approached the Sage So Great.
Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I offered [them] to Siddhattha. (3) [2159]

¹³⁵⁰“Flowering”.

¹³⁵¹the name of a flower, Sinhala *banduvada*, Latin *pentapetes phoenicea* aka midday flower, noon flower, scarlet pentapetes, scarlet mallow, copper cups, scarlet phoenician, any of which could appropriately translate the protagonist's name

¹³⁵²I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss in taking *sabhi* as *satpuruṣayen*

¹³⁵³*samādhim* so *samāpanno*

In the ninety-four aeons since
I offered [those] flower[s] [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of flower-*pūjā*. (4) [2160]

In the fourteenth aeon ago,
there was one ruler of people
whose name was Samuddakappa,¹³⁵⁴
a wheel-turning king with great power. (5) [2161]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2162]

Thus indeed Venerable Bandhujīvaka Thera spoke these verses.
The legend of Bandhujīvaka Thera is finished.

[183. *Koṭumbariya*¹³⁵⁵]

Happy, [and] with a happy heart,
I approached the Best among Men,
shining like a dinner-plate tree,¹³⁵⁶
sitting down amidst the mountains,
like the ocean without measure,
extending¹³⁵⁷ as far as the earth,
worshipped¹³⁵⁸ by the gods' assembly,¹³⁵⁹
of the best race of bulls of men. (1-2) [2163-2164]

I [once] offered to the Buddha
Sikhi, the Kinsman of the World,
a piece of cloth¹³⁶⁰ [which I had] filled
with seven flowers [I] had plucked. (3) [2165]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,

¹³⁵⁴“Ocean-Aeon”.

¹³⁵⁵*koṭumbariya* is a kind of cloth; the name would mean “[That Kind of Cloth]-er”. This spelling follows BJTS; PTS gives *Kotumbariya*.

¹³⁵⁶*kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. *karnikar*, *bayur tree*, *maple-leaf bayur*, *caniyar* (now archaic?), *dinner-plate tree*; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

¹³⁵⁷reading *vitthataṃ* with BJTS for PTS *uddhataṃ* (“risen up”)

¹³⁵⁸reading *pūjitaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *paretaṃ* (“dead,” “oppressed”)

¹³⁵⁹*devasānghena*

¹³⁶⁰lit., “a *koṭumbara*”

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (4) [2166]

In the twentieth aeon hence
I was a greatly powerful
wheel-turning monarch with great strength,
[known by the] name Mahāṇela.¹³⁶¹ (5) [2167]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2168]

Thus indeed Venerable Koṭumbariya¹³⁶² Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Koṭumbariya¹³⁶³ Thera is finished.

[184. Pañcchahatthiya¹³⁶⁴]

The Blessed One known as Tissa
was the World's Best, the Bull of Men;
Honored by the monks' Assembly,¹³⁶⁵
he went out onto¹³⁶⁶ the highway. (1) [2169]

Wishing to give an offering
to achieve my vow, I picked up¹³⁶⁷
five handfuls of lotus blossoms
and four [more handfuls]¹³⁶⁸ placed by me. (2) [2170]

Delighted¹³⁶⁹ by the Buddha's rays,
I gave [them]¹³⁷⁰ to the Best Biped,
the Golden-Colored Sambuddha
who was walking¹³⁷¹ through the bazaar. (3) [2171]

¹³⁶¹BJTS reads Mahāṇela, meaning = ?

¹³⁶²PTS reads Kotumbariya

¹³⁶³PTS reads Kotumbariya

¹³⁶⁴"Five-handful-er"

¹³⁶⁵lit., "honored by [his] followers"

¹³⁶⁶lit., "entered into"

¹³⁶⁷lit., "are picked up," reading *paggaṇḥitaṃ* with BJTS for PTS "*haṇ mūgo 'mhi*" ("I am a deer")

¹³⁶⁸That is, nine handfuls total. BJTS suggests another readings of "five or four handfuls," but the "*ccha*" suggests that the reading 5+4 is more appropriate. The cty does not take this up.

¹³⁶⁹reading *abhituṭṭho* with BJTS for PTS *abhighuṭṭho* ("proclaimed, announced")

¹³⁷⁰lit., "I did pūjā [with them]"

¹³⁷¹lit., "going"

In the ninety-two aeons since
I offered [those] flowers¹³⁷² [to him,]
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (4) [2172]

In the thirtieth aeon hence
there were five Subhāsammataṣ,¹³⁷³
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength,
possessors of the seven gems. (5) [2173]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2174]

Thus indeed Venerable Pañcchahatthiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pañcchahatthiya Thera is finished.

[185. Isimuggadāyaka¹³⁷⁴]

Like the rising hundred-rayed [sun],
like the sun [when it] had risen,
shining like royal ornaments,
the Lord was Padumuttara. (1) [2175]

Grinding up¹³⁷⁵ [some] sage's mung beans
in bee's honey devoid of bees,¹³⁷⁶
being established in pleasure,
I gave them to the World's Kinsman. (2) [2176]

Eight hundred thousand followers
of the Buddha [were with him] then.
Filling the bowls of all of them,
[I provided] a huge amount. (3) [2177]

Because of that mental pleasure,
incited by those happy roots,
for one hundred thousand aeons

¹³⁷²lit., "that flower"

¹³⁷³that is, five men named Subhāsammataṣ, all of whom were rebirth precursors of Rev. Pañcchahatthiya. The name means "Well-Approved" or "Well Agreed Upon".

¹³⁷⁴"Sage's Mung Donor"

¹³⁷⁵reading *piṃsetvā* with BJTS for PTS *nisandhetvā*

¹³⁷⁶this translation of *anīlake* follows BJTS

I was not born in a bad state.¹³⁷⁷ (4) [2178]

In the forty-thousandth aeon
[ago], they [numbered] thirty-eight,
those wheel-turning kings with great strength,
whose names were Mahisamanta.¹³⁷⁸ (5) [2179]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2180]

Thus indeed Venerable Isimuggadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Isimuggadāyaka Thera is finished.

[186. Bodhiupaṭṭhāyaka¹³⁷⁹]

In the city, Rammavati,
I was [a man] named Muraja.¹³⁸⁰
Committed to ceaseless service,
I went to the great Bodhi [tree]. (1) [2181]

Morning and evening exerting,
incited by those happy roots,
throughout eighteen hundred aeons
I was not born in a bad state.¹³⁸¹ (2) [2182]

In the fifteen hundredth aeon
I was a king, ruler of men,
known by the name of Damatha,¹³⁸²
a wheel-turning king with great strength. (3) [2183]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2184]

Thus indeed Venerable Bodhiupaṭṭhāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

¹³⁷⁷ *duggatiṇ nūpapajj' ahaṇ*

¹³⁷⁸ "All Around the Earth"

¹³⁷⁹ "Attender Upon the Bodhi [Tree]." BJTS spells the name Bodhiupaṭṭhāka, which conveys the same meaning.

¹³⁸⁰ the name of a certain kind of drum.

¹³⁸¹ *duggatiṇ nūpapajj' ahaṇ*

¹³⁸² "Subdoing" or "Self-controlled"

The legend of Bodhiupaṭṭhāyaka Thera is finished.

[187. Ekacchintita¹³⁸³]

When according to [his] lifespan,
a god falls from the world,¹³⁸⁴
three sayings¹³⁸⁵ get emitted [then,]
[in] the rejoicing of the gods. (1) [2185]¹³⁸⁶

“From here, sir,¹³⁸⁷ go to a good state,
in the company of people.
Becoming human do obtain
great faith in the Excellent Truth.¹³⁸⁸ (2) [2186]

“Having established that, your faith,
in the well-known Excellent Truth,
[well-]fixed, born of [those happy] roots,
[be] steadfast as long as [you] live. (3) [2187]

“Doing good [deeds]¹³⁸⁹ with [your] body,
[and doing] much good¹³⁹⁰ with [your] speech;
doing good¹³⁹¹ with [your] mind [as well,]
[be] free of hate and attachment.¹³⁹² (4) [2188]

“Thus exalting the life [you live],
doing merit with much giving,
make other men also enter
the chaste life [and] Excellent Truth.” (5) [2189]

When gods know that a god’s falling,¹³⁹³
[filled] with this [sort of] compassion,
they rejoice [about his rebirth]:
“O god come [back] repeatedly.” (6) [2190]

¹³⁸³“Once-Thought-Out.”

¹³⁸⁴or body (*kāyā*); this reading follows BJTS

¹³⁸⁵lit., sounds, objects of hearing

¹³⁸⁶verses 1-10 plus the first two feet of v. 11 here are repeated almost verbatim as the same verses of #327, below.

¹³⁸⁷*bho*, BJTS glosses *pinvata* (“O meritorious one”)

¹³⁸⁸*saddhamme*

¹³⁸⁹*kusalaṇ*, “wholesome [karma]”

¹³⁹⁰*kusalaṇ*

¹³⁹¹*kusalaṇ*

¹³⁹²lit., “[be a person] who is not one with ill-will, [one who is] free of attachment.”

¹³⁹³reading *devā devaṇ yadā vidū cchavantaṇ* with BJTS for PTS *devadevaṇ yathāvidū bhavantaṇ*

I was moved when at that time the
assembly of gods had gathered,
“Well now then to what womb should I
go when [I have] fallen from here?” (7) [2191]

Padumuttara’s follower,
known by the name of Sumana,¹³⁹⁴
a monk with senses [well-]controlled,
realizing that I was moved
[and] desiring to lift me up,
did come into my presence then
[and] stirred me up instructing [me]
in the meaning and the Teaching.¹³⁹⁵ (8-9) [2192-2193]

Having listened to his words, I
made my heart pleased in the Buddha.
Having saluted that wise [monk,]
I [then] passed away on the spot. (10) [2194]

I was reborn right then and there,
incited by [those] happy roots.
For one hundred thousand aeons
I was not born in a bad state.¹³⁹⁶ (11) [2195]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [2196]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekacchintita Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekacchintita Thera is finished.

[188. Tikañṇipupphiya¹³⁹⁷]

I, being [then] a deity,
honored by celestial nymphs,¹³⁹⁸
reborn [due to my] past karma,
recalled [him], the Best of Buddhas. (1) [2197]

¹³⁹⁴“Cheerful” or “Good-Minded”

¹³⁹⁵*atthadhammānusāsivā*

¹³⁹⁶*duggatiṇ nūpapajj’ ahaṇ*

¹³⁹⁷“Three-kaṇṇi-Flower-er.” BJTS glosses *kaṇṇi* flowers as “thin grape flowers”.

¹³⁹⁸*acchcharā* = *apsarā*

Having plucked three *kaṇṇi* flowers,
 bringing pleasure to [my] own mind,
 I offered [them] to the Buddha
 Vipassi, the Bull among Men. (2) [2198]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I offered that flower [to him],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2199]

Seventy-three aeons ago
 there were four Naruttamas,¹³⁹⁹
 wheel-turning monarchs with great strength,
 possessors of the seven gems. (4) [2200]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2201]

Thus indeed Venerable Tikaṇṇipupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tikaṇṇipupphiya Thera is finished.

[189. *Ekacchāriya*¹⁴⁰⁰]

At that time a great din arose
 among the Tāvatiṃsa gods:
 "The world's Buddha has passed away¹⁴⁰¹
 and we're [still] afflicted with lust." (1) [2202]

Among them who had [thus] been moved,
 afflicted with arrows of grief,
 made firm by [my] own [mental]¹⁴⁰² strength,
 I went into Buddha's presence. (2) [2203]

Plucking a *mandārava* bloom,
 tender, created with magic,
 I [then] offered [it] at the time
 of the Buddha's Passing Away.¹⁴⁰³ (3) [2204]

¹³⁹⁹ "Ultimate Men," BJTS reads *Ramuttamā*, "Ultimate Delight"

¹⁴⁰⁰ "Once Practicer"

¹⁴⁰¹ "reached nirvana"

¹⁴⁰² I follow BJTS in assuming the implied *cchitta* here

¹⁴⁰³ reading *parinibbāṇakālamhi* with BJTS for PTS *parinibbānākālamhi*

All the gods and celestial
nymphs rejoiced for me at that time.
For one hundred thousand aeons
I was not born in a bad state.¹⁴⁰⁴ (4) [2205]

Sixty thousand aeons ago
there were [born] sixteen [great] people
[all] named Mahāmallajana¹⁴⁰⁵
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength. (5) [2206]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2207]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekacchāriya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekacchāriya Thera is finished.

[190. Tivaṇṭipupphiya¹⁴⁰⁶]

All of them, gathered together,
are looking at me, overwhelmed.¹⁴⁰⁷
Burning was produced [in the minds]¹⁴⁰⁸
of those [people] who are looking. (1) [2208]

At that time a follower of
Buddha Dhammadassi, the Sage,
known by the name of Sunanda¹⁴⁰⁹
came into my vicinity. (2) [2209]

Those who were my associates¹⁴¹⁰
gave me a flower at that time.
Taking that flower [they'd given,]
I gave it to the follower. (3) [2210]

¹⁴⁰⁴ *duggatiṇ nūpapajj' ahaṇ*

¹⁴⁰⁵ this reading follows BJTS; PTS gives the name as Mahāmallājanā. The meaning is "Great Wrestling Men".

¹⁴⁰⁶ "Three Flower Stalks [Donor]"

¹⁴⁰⁷ the cty does not explain the reason he is overwhelmed (or overpowered: *abhibhuṇ*).

¹⁴⁰⁸ this translation follows the BJTS gloss

¹⁴⁰⁹ "Good Joy"

¹⁴¹⁰ *paddhaccharā*; BJTS reads *bhaddhaccharā*. Elsewhere (see below, #194, v. 1 [2230]) cty glosses the term as "servant" which is also possible; this reading follows BJTS which glosses it as *sahaccharayo*, associates or fellow-wanders.

I passed away [right] on the spot
[and then] was reborn yet again.
In eighteen hundred aeons [hence]
I went into no place of grief. (4) [2211]

In the thirteen hundredth aeon,
there were eight Dhūmaketunas,¹⁴¹¹
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength,
possessors of the seven gems. (5) [2212]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2213]

Thus indeed Venerable Tivaṇṭipupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tivaṇṭipupphiya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Kuṭaja and Bandhujīvi,
Koṭumbarika, Hatthiya,
Isimugga and [then] Bodhī,
Ekacchinti, Tikaṇṇika,
Ekacchārī and Tivaṇṭī,
sixty two¹⁴¹² verses are told [here].

The Kuṭajapupphiya Chapter, the Nineteenth.

Tamālapupphiya Chapter, the Twentieth

[191. Tamālapupphiya¹⁴¹³]

My magically-made mansion,
with eighty-four lakhs of pillars,
was a [lovely] golden [color],
the equal of a divine tree.¹⁴¹⁴ (1) [2214]

¹⁴¹¹that is, he was reborn eight times as a [king] named Dhūmaketana. The name means “Having fire [or smoke] on [or as] [his] banner [or flag]”

¹⁴¹²reading *dvāsaṭṭhi* with BJTS for PTS *bāsaṭṭhi* (though *bā-* is a common alternative for *dvā-* in compounds)

¹⁴¹³“Tamāla Flower [Donor]”. The flower comes from a tree, Sinh. *tamaḷu*, = *kollam* = *raṭa goraka* or Cochin goraka, *Garcinia Xanthochymus* (*Guttif.*); bears greenish-white flowers and a fruit used for jams and curries.

¹⁴¹⁴*devalaṭṭhi* = *devarukkha*

Plucking a *tamāla* flower
 with a mind [which was] very clear,
 I offered [it] to the Buddha
 Sikhi, the Kinsman of the World. (2) [2215]

in the thirty-one aeons since
 I did that [good] karma then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2216]

In the twentieth aeon ago
 there was one [named] CChandatitta,¹⁴¹⁵
 a wheel-turning king with great strength,
 possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2217]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2218]

Thus indeed Venerable Tamālapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tamālapupphiya Thera is finished.

[192. *Tiṇasantharadāyaka*¹⁴¹⁶]

What grass a forest-dwelling sage
 is reaping for the [Great] Teacher,
 all those [blades] turning to the right¹⁴¹⁷
 fell down upon the earth [back then]. (1) [2219]

That I, taking [a load of] grass
 and bringing [blades of] grass and leaves
 of palmyra¹⁴¹⁸ [did make] a mat,
 [spread out] on the excellent ground. (2) [2220]

Fashioning that grass [and those] leaves,
 I gave [that mat] to Siddhattha;

¹⁴¹⁵“Satisfied by the Moon”

¹⁴¹⁶“Grass Mat Donor”

¹⁴¹⁷*padakkhiṇāvattā* (BJTS Sinhala gloss *daḍḍiṇāvarta vā*) contains a *double entendre* in Pāli (and Sinhala) which I have tried to preserve in English: the (physical) turning to the right of the leaves (itself auspicious, in the proper “circumambulation” to show respect, “keeping the right” to the object of veneration) is simultaneously a (metaphorical) turning toward what is right, good, skillful (or even, “turning into religious gifts,” *dakkhiṇā*)

¹⁴¹⁸the palmyra (*tāla*, Sinh. *tal*) tree or fan palm is *Borassus flabelliformis*

for seven days I bore it there
for the Teacher of Gods and Men. (3) [2221]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [the Buddha] grass back then
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of a gift of grass. (4) [2222]

In the sixty-fifth aeon hence
there were four [named] Mahādhana,¹⁴¹⁹
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength,
possessors of the seven gems. (5) [2223]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2224]

Thus indeed Venerable Tiṇasantharadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tiṇasantharadāyaka Thera is finished.

[193. Khaṇḍaphulliya¹⁴²⁰]

In the great woods was a stupa
of Phussa, the Blessed [Buddha].
At that time there was a tree there,
broken [in half] by elephants. (1) [2225]

Full of delight at the virtues¹⁴²¹
of him Honored in the Three Worlds,
smoothing out the uneven [ground,]¹⁴²²
I offered [some very] pure alms. (2) [2226]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I did that [good] karma then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of [giving] pure alms. (3) [2227]

Seventy-seven aeons hence¹⁴²³

¹⁴¹⁹"Great Wealth"

¹⁴²⁰"Broken Blossoming-er"

¹⁴²¹lit., delighted by the virtues

¹⁴²²lit., "making the uneven [ground] even"

¹⁴²³lit., "in the seventy-seventh aeon"

there were sixteen Jitasenas¹⁴²⁴
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength,
possessors of the seven gems. (4) [2228]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2229]

Thus indeed Venerable Khaṇḍaphuḷliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Khaṇḍaphuḷliya Thera is finished.

[194. Asoka-pūjaka¹⁴²⁵]

In lovely Tivarā City,
there was a royal garden then.
I was a royal attendant,¹⁴²⁶
the warden of the garden there. (1) [2230]

The Self-Become One, Full of Light,¹⁴²⁷
named Paduma was [Buddha then].
Sitting in a lotus' shade
that Sage had not [yet] left [the world].¹⁴²⁸ (2) [2231]

Seeing an ashoka¹⁴²⁹ in bloom
heavy with clusters, beautiful,
I gave a bloom to the Buddha,
the excellent-lotus-named Sage. (3) [2232]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I offered that flower [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (4) [2233]

In the seventieth aeon
were sixteen Aruṇañjahas,¹⁴³⁰

¹⁴²⁴“Victorious Army”

¹⁴²⁵“Offerer of Ashoka [Blossoms]”

¹⁴²⁶BJTS reads *baddhacaro*. Cty explains the term: “I was the servant, the employee of the king”

¹⁴²⁷*sappabho*

¹⁴²⁸*na jahitaṇ muniṇ*, taking *jahita* from *jahati* to abandon, leave, relinquish, quit, give up (Sinh. *at harīma*)

¹⁴²⁹Jonesia Asoka, *Saraca asoca*; a large, flowering tree with dense clusters of red flowers

¹⁴³⁰“Abandoning the Sun”

wheel-turning monarchs with great strength,
possessors of the seven gems. (5) [2234]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2235]

Thus indeed Venerable Asokapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Asokapūjaka Thera is finished.

[195. Aṅkolaka¹⁴³¹]

Seeing an *aṅkola* in bloom
with excellent flowers and buds,¹⁴³²
having plucked a flower [from] it,
I went to the Buddha's presence. (1) [2236]

In that period Siddhattha
was the Hidden One,¹⁴³³ the Great Sage.
Honoring him for a moment,
I tossed that bloom into the cave. (2) [2237]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I offered that flower [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2238]

In the thirty-sixth aeon hence
I was one Devagajjita,¹⁴³⁴
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2239]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2240]

Thus indeed Venerable Aṅkolaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Aṅkolaka Thera is finished.

¹⁴³¹"Alangium Donor." The *aṅkola* (Sinh. *rukaṅgana*; *Alangium hexapetalum*, a.k.a. sage-leaved alangium) is a flowering tree

¹⁴³²reading *mālāvaram sakosakam* with BJTS for PTS *māhāsārasamotataṇ*

¹⁴³³*patilīna*; as is clear in the fourth foot, he is "hidden" within a cave

¹⁴³⁴"Roaring (or Thunder, or Furious Elephant) of the Gods"

[196. Kisalayapūjaka¹⁴³⁵]

In the city, Dvāravatī,
 I had a small flowering tree.¹⁴³⁶
 There was a well there [in that place,
 [whose water] made the trees grow tall.¹⁴³⁷ (1) [2241]

Siddhattha, the Unconquered One,
 made firm by [his] own [mental]¹⁴³⁸ strength,
 showing [his] compassion for me,
 traveled in the path of the wind.¹⁴³⁹ (2) [2242]

I am looking at nothing else,
 fixed on worship of the Great Sage.
 Seeing an ashoka tree sprout
 I threw it up into the sky. (3) [2243]

Those shoots are going backwards
 to the Buddha going [in the sky].
 That I, seeing that miracle,
 [thought], “O! The Buddha’s loftiness!”¹⁴⁴⁰ (4) [2244]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I offered [the Buddha] that sprout,
 I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
 that’s the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (5) [2245]

In the twenty-seventh aeon
 ago lived one Ekassara,¹⁴⁴¹
 a wheel-turning king with great strength,
 possessor of the seven gems. (6) [2246]

¹⁴³⁵“Offerer of a Tender Sprout (or Shoot)”

¹⁴³⁶lit., “there was a small flowering tree (or shrub) of mine”

¹⁴³⁷lit., “making grow up of the trees,” apposite “well”

¹⁴³⁸see above, #189, v. 2 (BJTS 2203)

¹⁴³⁹BJTS gloss makes clear: out of compassion he demonstrated his Buddha powers by flying through the sky for a moment.

¹⁴⁴⁰reading *uḷāratā* with BJTS for PTS *pūjaka* (“offerer”). The latter reading — which is also possible — would mean that his amazement was at the fact that his *pūjā* resulted in his seeing the miracle, rather than the miracle itself (the *iddhi* powers of a Buddha).

¹⁴⁴¹the name means “One Mule,” which seems rather diminutive for a world-conquering monarch. Both PTS and BJTS give alternate reading *Ekissara*, “One Lord,” which would seem more appropriate, but both accept *Ekassara* as the preferred reading based on the manuscript record.

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [2247]

Thus indeed Venerable Kisalayapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kisalayapūjaka Thera is finished.

[197. Tindukadāyaka¹⁴⁴²]

Traveling a bad mountain road,
I was a monkey,¹⁴⁴³ strong and fast.
Seeing wild mangosteen¹⁴⁴⁴ in fruit,
I called to mind the Best Buddha. (1) [2248]

Going forth¹⁴⁴⁵ for several days,
cheerful, with pleasure in [my] heart
I sought the Leader of the World,
Siddhattha, the Three-Worlds-Ender.¹⁴⁴⁶ (2) [2249]

Realizing that thought of mine,
the Teacher, Supreme in the World,
came into my vicinity
with one thousand free of outflows.¹⁴⁴⁷ (3) [2250]

Generating great delight¹⁴⁴⁸ [then,]
I approached [him] with fruit in hand.
The Blessed One accepted [it],
the Omniscient, Best Debater. (4) [2251]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him that] fruit at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of a gift of fruit. (5) [2252]

¹⁴⁴²"Donor of a Tinduka Tree". Tinduka = Sinh. *timbiri*, *Diaspyros embryopteris*; Indian Persimmon, wild mangosteen

¹⁴⁴³*makkāṭa* = Sinh. *vandura*, the Grey Langur

¹⁴⁴⁴*tinduka* = Sinh. *timbiri*, *Diaspyros embryopteris*; Indian Persimmon

¹⁴⁴⁵reading *nikkhamitvā* with BJTS (and also alternate reading in PTS) for PTS *nikkhipitvā* ("laying down")

¹⁴⁴⁶*tibhavantagūṇ*

¹⁴⁴⁷that is, *arahants*.

¹⁴⁴⁸PTS *pāmujaṇ*, BJTS *pāmojjaṇ*

In the fifty-seventh aeon
[there was one] named Upananda,¹⁴⁴⁹
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (6) [2253]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [2254]

Thus indeed Venerable Tindukadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tindukadāyaka Thera is finished.

[198. Muṭṭhipūjaka¹⁴⁵⁰]

The Blessed One named Sumedha,
the World's Best, the Bull of Men,
the Victor exerted [himself,]¹⁴⁵¹
with compassion for the lowly. (1) [2255]

I presented to the Buddha,
Lord of Bipedes, the Neutral One,
doing walking meditation,¹⁴⁵²
a handful of *girinil*¹⁴⁵³ blooms. (2) [2256]

Because of that mental pleasure,
incited by those happy roots,
during thirty thousand aeons
I've come to know no bad rebirth. (3) [2257]

In the twenty-three hundredth aeon
there was one [man] who had great strength,
a king¹⁴⁵⁴ whose name was Sunela,¹⁴⁵⁵
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2258]

¹⁴⁴⁹“joyful”

¹⁴⁵⁰“Offerer of a Handful”

¹⁴⁵¹lit., “exerted [himself] in exertion”: *padhānaṇ padahī*

¹⁴⁵²reading *cchaṇkamamānassa* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *kampamānassa* (“shaking” “trembling” “quaking” “quivering”)

¹⁴⁵³lit., “a handful of flowers of *girinela*.” *Girinela* = Sinh. *girinil mal*, *girinilla*; Sri Sumangala: “a variety of vine used in medicine”

¹⁴⁵⁴lit., “kṣatriyan”

¹⁴⁵⁵*su + nela* (or *neḷa*), without fault, blameless, gentle, humane: “Very Faultless One”

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2259]

Thus indeed Venerable Muṭṭhipūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Muṭṭhipūjaka Thera is finished.

[199. Kiṅkaṇipupphiya¹⁴⁵⁶]

The Self-Become, Unconquered One,
known by the name Sumaṅgala,
the Victor, entered the city,
having come out of the forest. (1) [2260]

Having wandered about for alms,
the Sage [then] departed the city.
The Sambuddha, his duty done,
[again] dwelt inside the forest. (2) [2261]

Taking a *kiṅkaṇi* flower,
cheerful, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I [offered [it] to the Buddha,
the Self-Become One, the Great Sage. (3) [2262]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I offered that flower [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (4) [2263]

In the eighty-sixth aeon hence
was one named Apilāpiya¹⁴⁵⁷
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (5) [2264]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2265]

¹⁴⁵⁶“*Kiṅkaṇi* Flower-er.” This is the BJTS reading. PTS reads *Tikaṇḍipupphiya*, “*Tikaṇḍi* Flower-er”

¹⁴⁵⁷perhaps “Not Sinking,” reading privative *a* + *pilāpiya* taken from **plu*, *plavati*, *pilavati*

Thus indeed Venerable Kiṅkaṇipupphiya¹⁴⁵⁸ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kiṅkaṇipupphiya¹⁴⁵⁹ Thera is finished.

[200. Yūthikāpupphiya¹⁴⁶⁰]

The Victor Padumuttara¹⁴⁶¹

Sacrificial Recipient,

leaving the forest goes to the
monastery, the One with Eyes. (1) [2266]

With both my hands [I] gathered up
an unsurpassed jasmine¹⁴⁶² flower.
I offered [it] to the Buddha,
Loving-Hearted, the Neutral One. (2) [2267]

Because of that mental pleasure,
having experienced success,
for one hundred thousand aeons
I've come to know no bad rebirth. (3) [2268]

In the fiftieth aeon hence
there was one lord of the people
known as Samittanandana,¹⁴⁶³
a wheel-turning king with great strength. (4) [2269]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2270]

Thus indeed Venerable Yūthikāpupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Yūthikāpupphiya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Tamālī, Tiṇasanthāra,
Khaṇḍaphullī, Asokiya,
Aṅkoḷakī, Kisalaya,

¹⁴⁵⁸PTS reads Tikaṇḍipupphiya, "Tikaṇḍi Flower-er"

¹⁴⁵⁹PTS reads Tikaṇḍipupphiya, "Tikaṇḍi Flower-er"

¹⁴⁶⁰"Jasmine Flower-er". This spelling follows BJTS; PTS gives Yūthikapupphiya.

¹⁴⁶¹lit., "The Victor named Padumuttara"

¹⁴⁶²yūthikā = Sinh. *sīnidda* = *jasminum auriculatum*

¹⁴⁶³"Joyful with Friends". This is the BJTS reading; PTS gives Samitaṇḍanandano, "Continuously Joyful"

Tinduka, Nelapupphiya,
Kiṅkaṇika¹⁴⁶⁴ [and] Yūthika:
[there are] fifty verses plus eight.

The Tamālapupphiya Chapter, the Twentieth.

Then there is the Summary of Chapters:

Bhikkhadda and Parivāra,
Chatta and Bandhujīvī and
also Supāricchariya,
Kumuda, Kuṭaja as well,
Tamālika, the tenth is done.
There are six hundred verses here
and sixty six more than that too.

The Ten Chapters¹⁴⁶⁵ called Bhikkha.

The Second Hundred¹⁴⁶⁶ is finished.

Kaṇikārapupphiya Chapter, the Twenty-First

[201. Kaṇikārapupphiya¹⁴⁶⁷]

Seeing a dinner-plate¹⁴⁶⁸ in bloom,
and having plucked it at that time,
I [then] offered [it] to Tissa,
the Flood-Crosser, the Neutral One. (1) [2271]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (2) [2272]

In the thirty-fifth aeon hence
[lived] well-known Aruṇapāla,¹⁴⁶⁹
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (3) [2273]

¹⁴⁶⁴PTS reads Tikaṇḍa

¹⁴⁶⁵*vaggadasakaṇ*

¹⁴⁶⁶*sataka* is a common structure in Sanskrit and Pāli poetry, usually referring to one hundred verses, rather than (as here) one hundred legends (individual *apadānas*)

¹⁴⁶⁷"Dinner-plate Tree Flower-er"

¹⁴⁶⁸*kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. karnikar, bayur tree, maple-leaf bayur, caniyar (now archaic?), dinner-plate tree; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

¹⁴⁶⁹"Guard of (or Guarded By) the Sun"

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2274]

Thus indeed Venerable Kaṇikārapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kaṇikārapupphiya Thera is finished.

[202. Vinelapupphiya¹⁴⁷⁰]

The Golden-Colored Blessed One,
Hundred-Rayed, the Majestic One,¹⁴⁷¹
Loving-Hearted, Brilliant as Fire¹⁴⁷²
had ascended the walkway [there]. (1) [2275]

Cheerful, with pleasure in [my] heart,
worshipping the supreme knowledge,
taking a *vinela*¹⁴⁷³ blossom,
I offered [it] to the Buddha. (2) [2276]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2277]

In the twenty-ninth aeon [hence]
[I was] named Sumeghaghana,¹⁴⁷⁴
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2278]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2279]

Thus indeed Venerable Vinelapupphiya¹⁴⁷⁵ Thera spoke these verses.

¹⁴⁷⁰“*Vinela*-Flower-er”. BJTS (and PTS alternate) reads *Minela*°

¹⁴⁷¹*patāpavā*<*pratāpa-vant*, lit., “Possessor of Cosmic Heat”

¹⁴⁷²reading *sikhīsabho* with BJTS; PTS gives *sikhīsito* = “White as Fire” or “Fiery-Smiler”

¹⁴⁷³BJTS reads *minela*.

¹⁴⁷⁴“Very Cloudy” or “Thick with Rain Clouds”. *Megha* and *ghana* both mean “cloud” (as well as other meanings). BJTS reads the name as *Sumedhayasa*, “Famous for Wisdom” (or “Famous for Good Sacrifices,” *su* + *medha*)

¹⁴⁷⁵BJTS (and PTS alternate) reads *Minela*°

The legend of Vinelapupphiya¹⁴⁷⁶ Thera is finished.

[203. Kiṅkaṇikapupphiya¹⁴⁷⁷]

Very Valuable Like Gold,¹⁴⁷⁸

Omniscient One, Lord of the World,
the Lord of the World, took a bath,
plunging into a water-tank. (1) [2280]

Cheerful, with [my] mind enraptured,
taking a *kinḅhaṇi*¹⁴⁷⁹ flower,
I gave [it] to Vipassi [then]
the Biped Lord, the Neutral One. (2) [2281]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2282]

Seventy-seven aeons hence¹⁴⁸⁰
there was a king, Bhīmaratha,¹⁴⁸¹
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2283]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2284]

Thus indeed Venerable Kiṅkaṇikapupphiya¹⁴⁸² Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kiṅkaṇikapupphiya¹⁴⁸³ Thera is finished.

[204. Taraṇiya¹⁴⁸⁴]

Atthadassi, the Blessed One,
the Biped Lord, the Bull of Men,

¹⁴⁷⁶BJTS (and PTS alternate) reads *Minela*°

¹⁴⁷⁷BJTS reads *Kiṅkaṇikapupphiya*

¹⁴⁷⁸*kañcchanagghiyasaṅkāso*, lit., “like a gold valuable thing” or “like a gold festoon work”

¹⁴⁷⁹BJTS reads *kinḅhiṇi* here

¹⁴⁸⁰lit., “in the seventy-seventh aeon”

¹⁴⁸¹“Cruel Chariot”. PTS reads *bhīmaratha*.

¹⁴⁸²BJTS reads *Kiṅkaṇikapupphiya*

¹⁴⁸³BJTS reads *Kiṅkaṇikapupphiya*

¹⁴⁸⁴“Crosser” or “Ferry-er” or “Boatman” or “Shipper” or “Ferryman”. Cf. #270, #280, #485 {488}

honored by his followers [then]
approached the bank of the Ganges. (1) [2285]

The Ganges was quite hard to cross
with even banks full to the brim.¹⁴⁸⁵
I took across the group of monks¹⁴⁸⁶
and the Buddha, Supreme Biped. (2) [2286]

In the eighteen-hundredth aeon
since I did that [good] karma then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of ferrying. (3) [2287]

In the thirteen-hundredth aeon
there were five [named] Sabhogava,¹⁴⁸⁷
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength,
possessors of the seven gems. (4) [2288]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2289]

Thus indeed Venerable Taraṇiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Taraṇiya Thera is finished.

[205. Niggaṇḍipupphiya¹⁴⁸⁸]

I was dwelling in the ashram
of Vipassi, the Blessed One.
Gathering *niggaṇḍi*¹⁴⁸⁹ flowers,
I offered [them] to the Buddha. (1) [2290]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (2) [2291]

In the thirty-fifth aeon hence
there was one lord of the people

¹⁴⁸⁵lit., "crow-drinkable" (*kākaṭṭya*), i.e., so full that a crow could drink from it.

¹⁴⁸⁶*bhikkhusaṅgha*

¹⁴⁸⁷"Endowed with Enjoyment (or wealth)," "Wealthy"

¹⁴⁸⁸"*Niggaṇḍi*-Flower-er"

¹⁴⁸⁹a kind of tree, *Vitex nigunda*. Sinh: *nika*

[whose] name was Mahāpatāpa,¹⁴⁹⁰
a wheel-turning king with great strength. (3) [2292]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2293]

Thus indeed Venerable Niggunḍipupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Niggunḍipupphiya Thera is finished.

[206. Udakadāyaka¹⁴⁹¹]

Seeing the Monk,¹⁴⁹² who was eating,
Extremely Bright and Undisturbed,
bringing water in a small pot,
I gave [it] to [him,] Siddhattha. (1) [2294]

[Now] today I am purified;
stainless, with [all] my doubt destroyed.
Being reborn in existence,
that fruit is reborn for me [too]. (2) [2295]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] water at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving water. (3) [2296]

In the sixty-first aeon [hence]
there was one [man named] Vimāla,¹⁴⁹³
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2297]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2298]

Thus indeed Venerable Udakadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Udakadāyaka Thera is finished.

¹⁴⁹⁰“Great Cosmic Heat” or “Great Austerities”

¹⁴⁹¹“Water Donor”

¹⁴⁹²*samaṇaṇ*

¹⁴⁹³“Stainless”

[207. Salaḷamāliya¹⁴⁹⁴]

[I saw] Siddhattha, the Trainer,¹⁴⁹⁵
 seated on a mountainside [then,]
 shining like a dinner-plate tree,¹⁴⁹⁶
 surveying every direction. (1) [2299]

Gathering both ends of a bow,¹⁴⁹⁷
 then I joined it with an arrow.
 Cutting a flower with its stalk,
 I offered [it] to the Buddha. (2) [2300]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2301]

In the fifty-first aeon hence
 there was one [named] Jutindhara,¹⁴⁹⁸
 a wheel-turning king with great strength,
 possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2302]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2303]

Thus indeed Venerable Salaḷamāliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Salaḷamāliya Thera is finished.

[208. Korāḍapupphiya¹⁴⁹⁹]

I saw the treading foot of the
 Great Sage, [the Buddha] Vipassi,

¹⁴⁹⁴“Salaḷa-Garland-er.” BJTS reads *salala*°. BJTS Sinh.gloss = *hora* = “large timber tree yielding resin and oil, *Dipterocarpus zeylanicus* (*Dipterocarp.*)” (Bot. dict.).

¹⁴⁹⁵lit., “Trainer of Men” or “Charioteer of Men,” *narasārathiṇ*. I adopt the shorter form here *metri causa*.

¹⁴⁹⁶*kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. karnikar, bayur tree, maple-leaf bayur, caniyar (now archaic?), dinner-plate tree; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

¹⁴⁹⁷lit., “Having made a bow not two-fold.” The meaning seems to be, “having strung a bow”.

¹⁴⁹⁸“Effulgent One”

¹⁴⁹⁹“Korāḍa-Flower-er”

who was going step after step;
[it] was lovely, marked with a wheel. (1) [2304]

Seeing a *korāṇḍa*¹⁵⁰⁰ flower
I offered it¹⁵⁰¹ joined with its root.
Happy, [and] with a happy heart,
I worshipped [that] unsurpassed foot. (2) [2305]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2306]

In the fifty-seventh aeon
[hence] there was one *Vītamala*,¹⁵⁰²
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2307]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2308]

Thus indeed Venerable *Koraṇḍapupphiya* Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of *Koraṇḍapupphiya* Thera is finished.

[209. *Ādhāradāyaka*¹⁵⁰³]

A stool was donated by me
to Sikhi, Kinsman of the World.
[Then] I was¹⁵⁰⁴ the possessor of
all the land [in] this entire earth. (1) [2309]

My defilements are [all] burnt up,
every existence is canceled.
I [now] possess my last body
in the Buddha's¹⁵⁰⁵ dispensation. (2) [2310]

¹⁵⁰⁰Sinh. *kaṭukoraṇḍu*, *Barberia prionitis* (*Acanth.*), cf. *korāṇḍaka*, *kuraṇḍaka*, a shrub and its flower, J. v.473 (RD)

¹⁵⁰¹lit., "it was offered by me"

¹⁵⁰²"Free of Dirt (or impurity)"

¹⁵⁰³"Stool Donor"

¹⁵⁰⁴lit., "I am possessing"

¹⁵⁰⁵lit., "Great Perfected Buddha's"

In the twenty-seventh aeon
 hence there existed four people
 [all] named Samantaccharaṇa,¹⁵⁰⁶
 wheel-turning monarchs with great strength. (3) [2311]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2312]

Thus indeed Venerable Ādhāradāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ādhāradāyaka Thera is finished.

[210. Vātātapanivāriya¹⁵⁰⁷]

With a mind [which was] very clear,
 I gave a single umbrella
 to the Blessed One [named] Tissa,
 the God of Gods, the Neutral One. (1) [2313]

The badness¹⁵⁰⁸ in me is suppressed;
 there is achievement of goodness.¹⁵⁰⁹
 Umbrella carried in the sky:¹⁵¹⁰
 the fruit of previous karma. (2) [2314]

[This is] my last transmigration,
 all existences are canceled.
 I [now] possess my last body
 in the Buddha's¹⁵¹¹ dispensation. (3) [2315]

In the ninety-two aeons since
 I gave that umbrella back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of umbrella-gifts. (4) [2316]

The seventy-second aeon hence
 there were eight lords of the people,

¹⁵⁰⁶“Walking All Around”. This is the BJTS reading; PTS spells the name Samantavaruṇa.

¹⁵⁰⁷“Shielder from Wind and Heat”

¹⁵⁰⁸*pāpaṇ*

¹⁵⁰⁹*kusala*

¹⁵¹⁰lit., “They (the gods?) are carrying an umbrella in the sky”

¹⁵¹¹lit., “Great Perfected Buddha's”

[all] known as Mahānidāna,¹⁵¹²
kings who were wheel-turning monarchs. (5) [2317]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2318]

Thus indeed Venerable Vātātapanivāriya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Vātātapanivāriya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Kaṇikāra and Vinela,
and Kiṇkinī with Taraṇa,
Niggunḍipuppha, ‘dakada,
Salala and Korandaka,
Ādhāraka, Vātātapa:
there are eight and forty verses.

Kaṇikārapupphiya Chapter, the Twenty-First

Hatthi Chapter, the Twenty-Second

[211. Hatthidāyaka¹⁵¹³]

I gifted a fine elephant,
with tusks like plough-poles, fully grown,
to Siddhattha, the Blessed One,
Lord of Bipedes, the Neutral One. (1) [2319]

I grasp the ultimate meaning,
the unsurpassed pathway to peace.
I gave a very costly gift
to the Well-Wisher of All Worlds.¹⁵¹⁴ (2) [2320]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that gift at that time,
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of giving elephants. (3) [2321]

In the seventy-eighth aeon

¹⁵¹²“Great Origin (or reason, or cause)”

¹⁵¹³“Elephant Donor”

¹⁵¹⁴*sabbalokahitesino*

there were sixteen of royal caste,¹⁵¹⁵
 named Samantapāsādikā,¹⁵¹⁶
 wheel-turning monarchs with great strength. (4) [2322]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2323]

Thus indeed Venerable Hatthidāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Hatthidāyaka Thera is finished.

[212. Pānadhīdāyaka¹⁵¹⁷]

[One time] I gave a [pair of] shoe[s]
 to a forest-dwelling rishi
 [who'd] long practiced austerities,
 grown old, with cultivated thought. (1) [2324]

Because of that deed, Biped Lord,¹⁵¹⁸
 Best in the World, O Bull of Men,
 I enjoy every vehicle:
 that is the fruit of past karma. (2) [2325]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I did that [good] karma back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of a [pair of] shoes. (3) [2326]

Seventy-seven aeons hence¹⁵¹⁹
 there were eight of the royal caste¹⁵²⁰
 known by the name of Suyāna,¹⁵²¹
 wheel-turning monarchs with great strength. (4) [2327]

¹⁵¹⁵lit., kṣatriyans, kings

¹⁵¹⁶"Pleasing on All Sides"

¹⁵¹⁷"Sandal Donor," taking *panidha* as *pavahanak* following BJTS Sinhala gloss. Cf. below, #476 {479} for a different *apadāna* of a monk with the same name

¹⁵¹⁸This, and the following two epithets are in the vocative case, addressing [presumably Gotama] Buddha directly. This is one of several instances of such use of the vocative which indicate that the *apadānas* were believed to have been spoken in the Buddha's own presence (and time), even though some schools of reciters denied that implication. See introduction, link xxx

¹⁵¹⁹lit., "in the seventy-seventh aeon".

¹⁵²⁰lit., "kṣatriyans"

¹⁵²¹"Good Vehicles"

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2328]

Thus indeed Venerable Pānadhidāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pānadhidāyaka Thera is finished

[213. Saccchhasañña¹⁵²²]

In that period Vessabhu
Honored by the monks' Assembly,¹⁵²³
is preaching the [Four] Noble Truths,¹⁵²⁴
quenching [the lust] of the people. (1) [2329]

Recipient of great mercy,
I went into that multitude.
Being seated [there] that I [then]
heard the Teaching of the Teacher. (2) [2330]

After hearing his Teaching I
[then] went to the world of the gods.
For thirty thousand aeons I
dwelt there in the gods' city. (3) [2331]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I obtained that perception then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of perceiving truths. (4) [2332]

In the twenty-sixth aeon hence
there was one lord of the people;
his name was Ekaphusita,¹⁵²⁵
a wheel-turning king of great strength. (5) [2333]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2334]

Thus indeed Venerable Saccchhasañña Thera spoke these verses.

¹⁵²² "Perception of the Truths"

¹⁵²³ *bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato*

¹⁵²⁴ *ariyasaccchāni*: suffering, craving, release and the Path

¹⁵²⁵ "One Attaining"

The legend of Saccchchasañña Thera is finished.

[214. Ekasañña¹⁵²⁶]

I saw the Teacher's robe of rags,
stuck up in the top of a tree.¹⁵²⁷

Having pressed my hands together
I worshipped the [Buddha's] rag-robe. (1) [2335]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I obtained that perception then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (2) [2336]

In the twenty-fifth aeon hence
there was one lord of the people
[known] by the name Amitābhā,¹⁵²⁸
a wheel-turning king with great strength. (3) [2337]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2338]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekasañña Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekasañña Thera is finished.

[215. Raṇṣisañña¹⁵²⁹]

[I saw] the superb Tiger-Bull,
Well-Born-One, on a mountainside,
like the rising hundred-rayed [sun],
like the sun [when its] rays are cool.¹⁵³⁰ (1) [2339]

The majesty of the Buddha
was shining on the mountainside.
[My] heart pleased in the rays; for an
aeon I sported in heaven. (2) [2340]

¹⁵²⁶“One Perception”

¹⁵²⁷I follow the cty and BJTS Sinhala gloss in taking *dumagge* as *duma* + *agge*. It would also be possible to take it as *du* + *magge*, “on a bad road”.

¹⁵²⁸“Unlimited Brilliance,” also the name of the Buddha of the Pure Land Sukhāvātī

¹⁵²⁹“Ray-Perceiver”

¹⁵³⁰*vīṭaraṃsi/vīṭaraṃsa*. RD says the metaphor is much attested, but unclear. I take it to refer to sunny days that are not oppressively hot, whether due to light cover, the time of day, or the time of year.

In [all] the subsequent¹⁵³¹ aeons,
goodness¹⁵³² was completed by me
because of that mental pleasure,
and remembering the Buddha. (3) [2341]

In the thirty thousand aeons
since I obtained that perception,¹⁵³³
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of Buddha-perception. (4) [2342]

In the fifty-seventh aeon
there was one lord of the people,
known by the name of Sujāta,¹⁵³⁴
a wheel-turning king with great strength. (5) [2343]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2344]

Thus indeed Venerable Raṅsisaññaṅka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Raṅsisaññaṅka Thera is finished.

[216. Saṇṭhita¹⁵³⁵]

I obtained perception of the
Mindful One, [seeing] a Buddha
gone beneath an Aśvattha¹⁵³⁶ tree,
full-grown and brightly shining green. (1) [2345]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I obtained that perception then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of perceiving Buddha. (2) [2346]

In the thirtieth aeon hence
lived the monarch¹⁵³⁷ named Dhanittha,¹⁵³⁸

¹⁵³¹lit., remaining, additional

¹⁵³²*kusalaṇ*

¹⁵³³lit., "since I obtained that perception at that time." I have omitted the *tadā* to keep the meter.

¹⁵³⁴"Well-Born"

¹⁵³⁵"Well-Settled"

¹⁵³⁶*Ficus religiosa*, the Bodhi tree of Gotama Buddha.

¹⁵³⁷lit., "kṣatriyan"

a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (3) [2347]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2348]

Thus indeed Venerable Saṅghita Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Saṅghita Thera is finished.

[217. Tālavaṇṭadāyaka¹⁵³⁹]

I gave a palmyra¹⁵⁴⁰-frond fan
to Tissa, Kinsman of the Sun,
to quench [him] in the summer heat,
[and] soothe the burning [of the sun]. (1) [2349]

I am quenching the fire of lust,
[and] the fire of hatred as well;
I am quenching delusion's fire:
that's the fruit of [giving] a fan. (2) [2350]

My defilements are [all] burnt up,
every existence is canceled.
I [now] possess my last body
in the Buddha's¹⁵⁴¹ dispensation. (3) [2351]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (4) [2352]

In the sixty-third aeon hence
there was [one] named Mahārāma,¹⁵⁴²
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (5) [2353]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

¹⁵³⁸ name of an asterism, Sinh. *denaṭa*

¹⁵³⁹ "Palmyra-frond Fan Donor"

¹⁵⁴⁰ The palmyra (*tāla*, Sinh. *tal*) tree or fan palm is *Borassus flabelliformis*

¹⁵⁴¹ lit., "Great Perfected Buddha's"

¹⁵⁴² "Big Pleasure Garden" or "Big Monastic Residence"

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2354]

Thus indeed Venerable Tālavaṇṭadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tālavaṇṭadāyaka Thera is finished.

[218. Akkantasañña¹⁵⁴³]

In the past I, having taken
a crude cloak to [my] preceptor,
I am studying a *mantra*
to split arrows with an arrow. (1) [2355]

I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
Sacrificial Recipient,
the Chief, Superb, Bull among Men,
Tissa Buddha, Best Elephant. (2) [2356]

That crude cloak was spread out [by me]
for the Best Man, who was walking,¹⁵⁴⁴
the Lofty One, the Great Hero,
the World's Best, the Bull of Men. (3) [2357]

Having seen that Lamp of the World,
who was Flawless, the Moon-like One,
I [then] worshipped the Teacher's feet,
with a mind [which was] very clear. (4) [2358]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave that crude cloak [to Buddha],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of [giving] a crude cloak. (5) [2359]

In the thirty-seventh aeon
hence there was one lord of people,
known by the name of Sunanda,¹⁵⁴⁵
a wheel-turning king with great strength. (6) [2360]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [2361]

¹⁵⁴³“Perceiver of Walking”

¹⁵⁴⁴BJTS appropriately explains that he was doing walking meditation

¹⁵⁴⁵“Good Joy”

Thus indeed Venerable Akkantasañña Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Akkantasañña Thera is finished.

[219. Sappidāyaka¹⁵⁴⁶]

Seated in a splendid palace,
surrounded by harem women,¹⁵⁴⁷
having seen a monk who was ill
I helped him back¹⁵⁴⁸ to his own home
[where] the Great Hero had entered,
the God of Gods, the Bull of Men.
[Then] I gave clarified butter
to [him,] Siddhattha, the Great Sage. (1-2) [2362-2363]

Seeing him, Quieter of Fear,
[his] Face and Senses¹⁵⁴⁹ Very Clear,
having worshipped that Teacher's feet,
I kept very well in the past. (3) [2364]

Having seen me extremely pleased,
with sense-faculties perfected,
the Hero¹⁵⁵⁰ flew into the sky
just like a swan-king in the air. (4) [2365]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that gift at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of clarified butter. (5) [2366]

In the seventeenth aeon hence
[there lived] one named Jutideva,¹⁵⁵¹
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (6) [2367]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

¹⁵⁴⁶“Ghee-Giver”

¹⁵⁴⁷lit., “surrounded by a group of women”

¹⁵⁴⁸following the BJTS gloss on *atināmes' ahaṇ gharāṇ*, lit., “I caused [him] to pass time [in his own] home.”

¹⁵⁴⁹lit., “sense-faculties,” i.e., hearing, seeing, smelling, touching, tasting and thinking

¹⁵⁵⁰BJTS (and PTS alt.) reads *dhīro* (“the wise one”)

¹⁵⁵¹“Effulgent God (or King)”

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [2368]

Thus indeed Venerable Sappidāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sappidāyaka Thera is finished.

[220. Pāpanivāriya¹⁵⁵²]

The Blessed One, Piyadassi's
walkway was purified by me,
with a covering made of reeds¹⁵⁵³
to block the wind and heat [for him]. (1) [2369]

For the sake of punishing sin,¹⁵⁵⁴
there is achievement of goodness.¹⁵⁵⁵
To destroy defilements¹⁵⁵⁶ I
worked hard in the dispensation.¹⁵⁵⁷ (2) [2370]

In the eleventh aeon hence
[lived one] known as Aggideva,¹⁵⁵⁸
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (3) [2371]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2372]

Thus indeed Venerable Pāpanivāriya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pāpanivāriya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Hatthi, Pānadhi, Saccchcha,
Ekasaññi and Raṇsiya,
Saṇṭhita and Tālavaṇṭī,
likewise Akkantasaññaka;

¹⁵⁵²“Sin-Obstructor”

¹⁵⁵³reading *nalakehi* with BJTS (and PTS alternative reading) for PTS *nalakehi*.

¹⁵⁵⁴*pāpaṇ*

¹⁵⁵⁵*kusala*

¹⁵⁵⁶lit., “for the sake of the destruction of defilements”

¹⁵⁵⁷lit., “I exerted [myself] in the Teacher’s dispensation”

¹⁵⁵⁸“God (or King) of Fire”

Sappi and Pāpanivārī,
[make] four plus fifty verses [here].

The Hatthi Chapter, the Twenty-Second

Ālambanadāyaka Chapter, the Twenty-Third

[221. Ālambanadāyaka¹⁵⁵⁹]

I gave a plank for hanging [things]
to the Biped Lord, Neutral One,
the Blessed One, Atthadassi,
the World's Best One, the Neutral One. (1) [2373]

I am ruling¹⁵⁶⁰ the massive earth
[together with] the sea and sky.
I exercise¹⁵⁶¹ overlordship
among [all] creatures¹⁵⁶² on the earth. (2) [2374]

My defilements are [all] burnt up,
every existence is canceled.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2375]

In the sixty-second aeon
hence were three of the royal caste,¹⁵⁶³
[all were] named Ekāpassita,¹⁵⁶⁴
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength. (4) [2376]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2377]

Thus indeed Venerable Ālambanadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ālambanadāyaka Thera is finished.

¹⁵⁵⁹“Donor of a Plank for Hanging [Things On]”

¹⁵⁶⁰lit., “entering”. I follow the BJTS Sinhala gloss in this reading.

¹⁵⁶¹lit., carry on

¹⁵⁶²lit., “things that breathe”

¹⁵⁶³lit., “kṣatriyans”

¹⁵⁶⁴“Leaning on One” — reading the name as *eka* + *apassita* (RD: fr. *apasseti*, leaning against, depending on, trusting in), perhaps meant to be resonant with the donated wall-hooks

[222. Ajinadāyaka¹⁵⁶⁵]

Thirty-one aeons in the past,¹⁵⁶⁶
 I [made] mats for the multitude.
 I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
 Sacrificial Recipient. (1) [2378]

I gave a leather garment to
 Sikhi, the Kinsman of the World.
 Through that karma, O Biped Lord,
 O World's Best, O Bull of Men,
 experiencing happiness,
 I destroyed [my] defilements.
 I [now] possess my last body
 in the Buddha's¹⁵⁶⁷ dispensation. (2-3) [2379-2380]

In the thirty-one aeons since
 I gave that deer[-leather to him],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of deer[-leather]. (4) [2381]

In the fifth aeon after that
 there was a king, Sudāyaka,¹⁵⁶⁸
 a wheel-turning king of great strength,
 possessor of the seven gems. (5) [2382]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2383]

Thus indeed Venerable Ajinadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ajinadāyaka Thera is finished.

[223. Dverataniya¹⁵⁶⁹]

I was a deer-hunter back then,
 within a grove in the forest.

¹⁵⁶⁵ "Deer-Hide Donor"

¹⁵⁶⁶ lit., ago, hence

¹⁵⁶⁷ lit., "Great Perfected Buddha's"

¹⁵⁶⁸ "Good Donor"

¹⁵⁶⁹ "Two-Gem-er." BJTS reads *Dviratananiya*, which conveys the same meaning. The name is unusual in that it alludes to the reward rather than the original/"seed" karma.

I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
Sacrificial Recipient. (1) [2384]

I [then] gave a piece of meat to
Vipassi [Buddha], the Great Sage.
I exercised overlordship
in the world including its gods. (2) [2385]

Because of giving meat [back then,]
gems¹⁵⁷⁰ came into being for me.
I had two jewels¹⁵⁷¹ in [this] world
for attainment of worldly things. (3) [2386]

I am enjoying everything
as the profit of a meat-gift.
I have a body which is soft
[and] wisdom, a sharp intellect.¹⁵⁷² (4) [2387]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [him] that meat at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of [giving] meat. (5) [2388]

[And] in the fourth aeon ago
there was one lord of the people.
He was named Mahārohita,¹⁵⁷³
a wheel-turning king with great strength. (6) [2389]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [2390]

Thus indeed Venerable Dverataniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Dverataniya Thera is finished.

¹⁵⁷⁰lit., "a gem"

¹⁵⁷¹these are presumably meant to be taken as magical, wish-fulfilling gems

¹⁵⁷²lit., "skillful knowing" or "intelligent knowing"

¹⁵⁷³"Much Deer." *Rohita* ("red") is a type of deer.

¹⁵⁷⁴"Protection-Giver"

¹⁵⁷⁵*vedi*

[224. Ārakkhadāyaka¹⁵⁷⁴]

I caused an altar¹⁵⁷⁵ to be made
for Siddhattha, the Blessed One,
and I [also] gave protection
to the Well-Gone One, the Great Sage. (1) [2391]

As the remainder of that deed,
fear and terror I do not see.
Wherever I have been reborn,
no fright is [ever] known by me. (2) [2392]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I caused that altar to be made,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of an altar[-gift]. (3) [2393]

[And] in the sixth aeon ago
[lived] one known as Apassena,¹⁵⁷⁶
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2394]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2395]

Thus indeed Venerable Ārakkhadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ārakkhadāyaka Thera is finished.

[225. Avyādhika¹⁵⁷⁷]

I gave a heated room¹⁵⁷⁸ [back then]
to Vipassi, the Blessed One,
and a residence for the ill
which was furnished with hot water. (1) [2396]

As a result of that good deed,
my own state of being is good.¹⁵⁷⁹
I have come to know no illness:
that is the fruit of good karma.¹⁵⁸⁰ (2) [2397]

¹⁵⁷⁶“Not Seeing”

¹⁵⁷⁷“Undiseased” (or “Healthy”)

¹⁵⁷⁸*aggisāla*. Cf. #6, v. 23 [468]

¹⁵⁷⁹lit., well-created, well-fashioned: *sunimmita*

¹⁵⁸⁰*puññakamass' idañ phalañ*

In the ninety-one aeons since
I donated that heated room,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of a heated room. (3) [2398]

In the seventh aeon ago
there was one Aparājita,¹⁵⁸¹
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2399]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2400]

Thus indeed Venerable Avyādhika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Avyādhika Thera is finished.

[226. Aṅkolapupphiya¹⁵⁸²]

My name [back then] was Nārada
[and] I was known as Kassapa.
I saw the [Buddha] Vipassi,
Chief of the Monks, Honored by Gods,
the Buddha, Bearing Lesser Marks,¹⁵⁸³
Sacrificial Recipient.
Taking an alangium bloom,
I offered [it] to the Buddha. (1-2) [2401-2402]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2403]

In the seventy-fourth aeon
the *kṣatriyan* named Romasa,¹⁵⁸⁴

¹⁵⁸¹“Unconquered”

¹⁵⁸²“Alangium Flower-er”. PTS reads *CChaṅkolapupphiya*

¹⁵⁸³*anubyañjana-dharaṇ*, lit., “bearing the secondary characteristics,” i.e., the additional minor marks of a great man.

¹⁵⁸⁴The meaning of this name is unclear to me, but it recurs in numerous places in our text, and only in our text. Cf. *roma*, body hair, *romaka*, feathered, *romantheti*, chews the cud. Cf. #265 which takes place (v. 1; [2557]) on a mountain in the Himalayas by this name; the mountain is named elsewhere (#517) and the name is used also of a previous Pacchchekabuddha (#279, #347, #433 {436}, below), and a rebirth-precursor of other

strong with servants and vehicles¹⁵⁸⁵
was dressed with garland-ornaments. (4) [2404]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2405]

Thus indeed Venerable Āṅkolapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Āṅkolapupphiya Thera is finished.

[227. Vaṭṭaṇṣakiya¹⁵⁸⁶]

I saw the Leader of the World
being led into a garden.¹⁵⁸⁷
Picking up a wreath for the head
made of gold, superbly fashioned,
[and] quickly rising up from there,
mounted on an elephant's back,
I gave [it] to the Buddha [then],
to Sikhi, Kinsman of the World. (1-2) [2406-2407]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2408]

In the twenty-seventh aeon
hence [lived] one lord of the people
[who was] named Mahāpatāpa¹⁵⁸⁸
a wheel-turning king with great strength. (4) [2409]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2410]

arahants, too (#299, below, where he is a Titan); all the DPPN references to this name are *only* to *Apadāna* (one instance in *ThaGA* i.399)

¹⁵⁸⁵ following BJTS Sinhala gloss on the fourth foot of the verse: *sayoggabalavāhano*

¹⁵⁸⁶ "Chaplet (or Wreath for the Head) [Donor]." BJTS gives *sovaṇṇavaṭṭaṇṣakiya*, "Golden Chaplet [Donor]," a reading confirmed in the Summary which names this *apadāna* "*Soṇṇa*". Cf. #149, above; the BJTS reading allows for the two monks to be distinguished from each other. In this regard cf. also #228, below.

¹⁵⁸⁷ lit., "to a garden-ground"

¹⁵⁸⁸ "Great Austerities (or heat)"

Thus indeed Venerable Vaṭaṇsakiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Vaṭaṇsakiya Thera is finished.

[228. Miñjavaṭaṇsakiya¹⁵⁸⁹]

When the World's Lord reached nirvana,
Sikhi, Best among Debaters,
I did *pūjā* to [his] Bodhi¹⁵⁹⁰
[by] covering [it] with hair-wreaths. (1) [2411]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did that *pūjā* at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Bodhi-*pūjā*. (2) [2412]

In the twenty-sixth aeon hence
there was one known as Meghabbha,¹⁵⁹¹
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (3) [2413]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2414]

Thus indeed Venerable Miñjavaṭaṇsakiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Miñjavaṭaṇsakiya Thera is finished.

[229. Sukatāveḷiya¹⁵⁹²]

Back then [I] was named Asita,¹⁵⁹³
[and] I was a garland-maker.
Picking up a flower-garland,¹⁵⁹⁴
I went¹⁵⁹⁵ to give it to the king. (1) [2415]

Not having [yet] met with¹⁵⁹⁶ the king,
I saw the Leader, Sikhi.

¹⁵⁸⁹“[Donor] of a Wreath of Kernels.” *miñja* = the kernel or pit of a fruit

¹⁵⁹⁰i.e., his Bodhi Tree. According to BV, the Bodhi Tree of Sikhi Buddha was *pundarika*, *Mangifera indica*, the Mango.

¹⁵⁹¹“Cloud-Light”

¹⁵⁹²“Well-made Flower Garland”

¹⁵⁹³“Not White” (“Black”)

¹⁵⁹⁴*āveḷa*, a garland of flowers worn on the head.

¹⁵⁹⁵lit., “I am proceeding”

¹⁵⁹⁶lit., “not having obtained,” *asampatta*

Happy, [and] with a happy heart,
I offered [it] to the Buddha. (2) [2416]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2417]

In the twenty-fifth aeon hence
I was a king who had great strength,
known by the name of Dvebhāra,¹⁵⁹⁷
a wheel-turning king with great strength. (4) [2418]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2419]

Thus indeed Venerable Sukatāveḷiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sukatāveḷiya Thera is finished.

[230. Ekavandīya¹⁵⁹⁸]

Cheerful, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I worshipped the Best of Buddhas,
Vessabhu, Victorious One,
the Bull, the Excellent, Hero. (1) [2420]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of worshipping. (2) [2421]

In the twenty-fourth aeon [hence]
[lived one] named Vigatānanda,¹⁵⁹⁹
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (3) [2422]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2423]

¹⁵⁹⁷“Two Burdens” or “Two Loads”

¹⁵⁹⁸“One Worship”

¹⁵⁹⁹“Joyful in Deprivation” or “Joyful in Being Gone Away”

Thus indeed Venerable Ekavandīya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekavandīya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Ālambana and Ajina,
Maṇsa, Ārakkhadāyaka,
Avyādhi, Aṅkola, Soṇṇa,
Miñja, Āveḷa, Vandana;
fifty-five verses are counted
by those ones who know the meaning.

The Ālambanadāyaka Chapter, the Twenty-Third

Udakāsanadāyī Chapter, the Twenty-Fourth

[231. Udakāsanadāyaka¹⁶⁰⁰]

Coming out from the ashram gate
I spread out a plank [for sitting],
and I served water in order
to obtain the ultimate goal. (1) [2424]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of seats and water. (2) [2425]

In the fifteenth aeon ago
[lived a man] called Abhisāma,¹⁶⁰¹
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (3) [2426]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2427]

Thus indeed Venerable Udakāsanadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Udakāsanadāyaka Thera is finished.

¹⁶⁰⁰“Water-and-Seat-er”

¹⁶⁰¹“Very Dark Blue” or “Much Conciliation”

¹⁶⁰²“Vessel Donor”

[232. Bhājanadāyaka¹⁶⁰²]

In the city, Bandumatī,
I was a potter at that time.
For a long time I protected¹⁶⁰³
vessels for the monks' Assembly.¹⁶⁰⁴ (1) [2428]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I protected [the monks'] vessels,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of [protecting] vessels. (2) [2429]

In the fifty-third aeon hence
was [one] named Anantajāli,¹⁶⁰⁵
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (3) [2430]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2431]

Thus indeed Venerable Bhājanadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bhājanadāyaka Thera is finished.

[233. Sālapupphiya¹⁶⁰⁶]

In Aruṇavatī city
I was a cake-maker¹⁶⁰⁷ back then.
I saw Sikhi [Buddha], Victor,
traveling¹⁶⁰⁸ through a gate¹⁶⁰⁹ of mine. (1) [2432]

Having taken the Buddha's bowl
with a mind which was very clear,
I gave a *sal* flower [to him],
Buddha, Highest-Point-Attainer. (2) [2433]

¹⁶⁰³ *anupālesin*. One would prefer the meaning "I made" or "I provided," but this is the Pāli.

¹⁶⁰⁴ *bhikkhusaṅgha*

¹⁶⁰⁵ "Unlimited Nets" (taking *jālin* from *jāla*; or "Unlimited Armor," taking *jālin* from *jālikā*?)

¹⁶⁰⁶ "Sal-Flower-er" *Sal*, Pāli *sāla*, is *shorea robusta*

¹⁶⁰⁷ taking *pūvika* from *pūva*, cake (Sinh. *kawum*, oil cakes made of sugar and rice flour)

¹⁶⁰⁸ lit., "going"

¹⁶⁰⁹ or "door," *dvārena*

In the thirty-one aeons since
I donated sweet-meats¹⁶¹⁰ to him,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of a *sal* flower. (3) [2434]

In the fourteenth aeon ago
I was [named] Amitañjala,¹⁶¹¹
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2435]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2436]

Thus indeed Venerable Sālapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sālapupphiya Thera is finished.

[234. Kilañjadāyaka¹⁶¹²]

In Tivarā, lovely city,
I was a basket-maker¹⁶¹³ then.
The multitude took pleasure there
in Siddhattha, Lamp of the World. (1) [2437]

For the sake of worshipping¹⁶¹⁴ the
World's Lord, [one] is seeking a mat.
[Being asked] I gave a mat to
[those] conducting Buddha-*pūjā*. (2) [2438]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of mat-[giving]. (3) [2439]

In the seventy-seventh aeon
there was a king, Jutindhara,¹⁶¹⁵

¹⁶¹⁰ *khajja*, edible solid food, sweets. This is what one would expect the donation from a cake-maker to be, even though the previous verse — and his name — emphasize *sal* flowers.

¹⁶¹¹ "Unlimited Salutation," taking °*añjala* from *añjalī*, pressing the hands together in reverence.

¹⁶¹² "Mat Donor"

¹⁶¹³ reading *naḷakāro* with BJTS (and PTS alternate reading) for PTS *nalakāro*

¹⁶¹⁴ lit., "doing *pūjā*"

¹⁶¹⁵ "Effulgent One"

a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2440]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2441]

Thus indeed Venerable Kilañjadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kilañjadāyaka Thera is finished.

[235. Vēdiyadāyaka¹⁶¹⁶]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I caused a railing to be made
at the superb base of Blessed
Vipassī's Bodhi Tree. (1) [2442]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I had that railing constructed,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (2) [2443]

In the eleventh aeon hence
I was [named] Sūriyassama,¹⁶¹⁷
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (3) [2444]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2445]

Thus indeed Venerable Vēdiyadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Vēdiyadāyaka Thera is finished.

[236. Vaṇṇakāraka¹⁶¹⁸]

In Aruṇavatī city
I was a dyer at that time.
With various colors I dyed

¹⁶¹⁶“Railing-Donor”. *Vēdiya* = *vedi*, *vedika*, *vetika*, railing

¹⁶¹⁷“Counterpart of the Sun”

¹⁶¹⁸“Dyer” (*vaṇṇa* = color, hence lit., “color-er;” cf. *vaṇṇaka*, dye, perfume)

the cloth items on the stupa.¹⁶¹⁹ (1) [2446]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I dyed with colors at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth;
that's the fruit of giving colors. (2) [2447]

In the twenty-third aeon hence
[I was one] named CChandupama,¹⁶²⁰
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (3) [2448]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2449]

Thus indeed Venerable Vaṇṇakāraka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Vaṇṇakāraka Thera is finished.

[237. Piyālapupphiya¹⁶²¹]

I was a deer-hunter back then,
within a grove in the forest.
Having seen a *piyal*¹⁶²² flower
I tossed it on the traveled road.¹⁶²³ (1) [2450]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (2) [2451]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

¹⁶¹⁹*cchetiye*. These would presumably consist of banners, flags, and/or girdles attached to the stupa. *CChetiya* can also mean any shrine, so it is also possible that we should think of the cloths as curtains, robes on statues, and/or table cloths in an image house, or flags and so forth attached to a Bodhi tree.

¹⁶²⁰“Moon-like” or “Similar to the Moon”

¹⁶²¹“*Piyal* flower-er”

¹⁶²²*piyāla* (Sinh. *piyal*) is *buchanania latifolia*.

¹⁶²³this could mean the road traveled by the hunter, but given the indication that this was a very meritorious act, more likely the implication is, “tossed it on the road which the Buddha [who thirty-one aeons ago likely would have been Sikhi Buddha or perhaps a Lonely Buddha] had traveled along”.

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2452]

Thus indeed Venerable Piyālapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Piyālapupphiya Thera is finished.

[238. Ambayāgadāyaka¹⁶²⁴]

An expert¹⁶²⁵ in my field back then,
I went into a forest grove,
and seeing Buddha, the Calm One,
I gave [him] a gift¹⁶²⁶ of mangoes. (1) [2453]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [him] that donation back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of a mango-gift. (2) [2454]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2455]

Thus indeed Venerable Ambayāgadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ambayāgadāyaka Thera is finished.

[239. Jagatikāraka¹⁶²⁷]

When Atthadassi, the World's Lord,
the Best of Men, reached nirvana,
the landscaping was done by me
for the Buddha's superb stupa. (1) [2456]

In the eighteen hundred aeons
since I did that karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of [good] landscaping. (2) [2457]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

¹⁶²⁴“Mango-Sacrifice Donor”

¹⁶²⁵here following the cty, “well established in my own craft” “clever in my own art”

¹⁶²⁶yāga = sacrifice, mahadāna or “great gift;” more than just a handful, presumably.

¹⁶²⁷“Landscaper,” reading jagatī, earth, ground + kāraka, doer; lit., “earth-developer”

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2458]

Thus indeed Venerable Jagatikāraka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Jagatikāraka Thera is finished.

[240. Vāsīdāyaka¹⁶²⁸]

In the past I was a blacksmith
in Tivarā,¹⁶²⁹ best of cities.
One razor was the gift I made
to an unconquered Lonely One. (1) [2459]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that razor back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of a gifted razor. (2) [2460]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2461]

Thus indeed Venerable Vāsīdāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Vāsīdāyaka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Udakāsani, Bhājanada
Sālapupphī, Kilañjada,
Vedika and Vaṇṇakāra,
Piyālam, Ambayāgada,
Jagatī and Vāsīdāyi:
there are thirty verses plus eight.

The Udakāsanaḍāyi Chapter, the Twenty-Fourth

¹⁶²⁸“Razor-donor”

¹⁶²⁹DPPN: the name given to the inhabitants of Mount Vepulla, then known as Pācchinavamsa, near Rājagaha, in the time of Kakusandha Buddha. Their term of life was forty thousand years. S.ii.190.

¹⁶³⁰“Tuvara Donor”. *tuvara* = Sinh. *tōra*, a tree whose seed is eaten as a grain (*tōra parippu* = “*tōra* lentils” = toor dhal)

Tuvaradāya Chapter, the Twenty-Fifth

[241. Tuvaradāyaka¹⁶³⁰]

I was a deer-hunter back then,
within a grove in the forest.
I brought the monks¹⁶³¹ a [vessel] filled¹⁶³²
with *tuvara*¹⁶³³ [for them to eat].¹⁶³⁴ (1) [2462]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [them] that gift at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of *tuvara*. (2) [2463]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2464]

Thus indeed Venerable Tuvaradāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tuvaradāyaka Thera is finished.

[242. Nāgakesariya¹⁶³⁵]

Gathering both ends of a bow,¹⁶³⁶
I entered into the forest.
I saw a small lake gathered¹⁶³⁷ [there],
very clean¹⁶³⁸ and full of flowers.¹⁶³⁹ (1) [2465]

¹⁶³¹ *saṅghassa*

¹⁶³² reading *bharitvā* with BJTS and cty (and PTS alternative) for PTS *haritvā*

¹⁶³³ this reading follows the BJTS gloss, and also the cty, which explains: "having filled [it] with a handful of *tuvara*, like a small amount of *mung*, a little bit of *tuvara*, I gave [it] in a vessel to the *saṅgha* which had entered/was living in the forest." *Tuvara* (Sinh. *tōra*) is a tree whose seeds are boiled and eaten like lentils.

¹⁶³⁴ lit., "I gave [it]"

¹⁶³⁵ "Ironwood Lake-er" (?); *nāga* = elephant, cobra, ironwood tree + *kesara* = small lake

¹⁶³⁶ lit., "Having made a bow not two-fold." The meaning seems to be, "having strung a bow". The cty. explains that he did this "for the sake of killing deer, etc."

¹⁶³⁷ PTS reads *osaraṇ*, BJTS and cty read *osaṭaṇ*; both terms mean "gathered" but it is not clear to me in what sense that term is used; the implication could be that many flowers were gathered together in that lake, or perhaps that many streams were gathered together to form it.

¹⁶³⁸ *sabbamaṭaṇ*. BJTS reads *satapattaṇ*, "a lotus".

¹⁶³⁹ *supupphitaṇ*, lit., "well in bloom." BJTS reads *samuṭṭhitaṇ*, "risen up," and the gloss understands him to have seen a lotus flower which had risen up to the surface of the water in the small lake. Cty does not comment on the fourth foot. I have followed PTS here.

Plucking [one] with both of my hands
and saluting on my forehead,¹⁶⁴⁰
I [then] offered [it] to Tissa,
the Buddha, Kinsman of the World. (2) [2466]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2467]

In the seventy-seventh aeon,
[I was] named Pamokkharāṇa,¹⁶⁴¹
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2468]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2469]

Thus indeed Venerable Nāgakesariya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Nāgakesariya Thera is finished.

[243. Naḷinakesariya¹⁶⁴²]

I was a water bird¹⁶⁴³ who dwelled
within a natural lake¹⁶⁴⁴ [there].
Then I saw [him], the God of Gods,
[when] he was flying¹⁶⁴⁵ through the sky. (1) [2470]

With a mind that was very clear
I plucked some pollen¹⁶⁴⁶ with my beak
[and then] offered it to Tissa,
the Buddha, Kinsman of the World. (2) [2471]

¹⁶⁴⁰lit., “doing *añjali* on my head.” He holds the flower in his hands, pressed together on his forehead in salutation/as a form of worship.

¹⁶⁴¹“Released Lust” = *pamokkha* + *raṇa*

¹⁶⁴²“Lotus-Lake-er”

¹⁶⁴³*jalakukkuṭa* = water-fowl, a duck or something similar.

¹⁶⁴⁴This follows the BJTS gloss, which follows the cty. lit., “living in the center of a self-produced lake”

¹⁶⁴⁵lit., “going”

¹⁶⁴⁶*kesariṇ* = flower pollen (or filaments, “hairs”). BJTS understands this to be the pollen of a lotus blossom growing on the lake.

In the ninety-two aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2472]

In the seventy-third aeon
I was [one] named Satapatta,¹⁶⁴⁷
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2473]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2474]

Thus indeed Venerable Naḷinakesariya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Naḷinakesariya Thera is finished.

[244. Viravapupphiya¹⁶⁴⁸]

The World's Leader went out [then]
with one thousand flawless arahants.¹⁶⁴⁹
Plucking a *virava*¹⁶⁵⁰ flower,
I offered [it] to the Buddha. (1) [2475]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (2) [2476]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2477]

Thus indeed Venerable Viravapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Viravapupphiya Thera is finished.

¹⁶⁴⁷"Lotus Flower"

¹⁶⁴⁸"Virava-Flower-er". BJTS reads *Viravi*°

¹⁶⁴⁹lit., "with one thousand who were free of *āsavas* (outflows, defilements)"

¹⁶⁵⁰BJTS reads *viravi*

¹⁶⁵¹"Hut-perfumer"

[245. Kuṭidhūpaka¹⁶⁵¹]

I was a watchman at the hut
 of the Blessed One, Siddhattha.
 Now and again I perfumed [it],
 [feeling well-] pleased by [my] own hands. (1) [2478]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I did that [good] karma back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 the fruit of worshipping Buddha. (2) [2479]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2480]

Thus indeed Venerable Kuṭidhūpaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kuṭidhūpaka Thera is finished.

[246. Pattadāyaka¹⁶⁵²]

After [he'd] superbly tamed [me],
 I made the gift of an alms-bowl
 to the Great Sage [named] Siddhattha,
 Honesty Embodied, Neutral. (1) [2481]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I made that donation back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of a bowl-gift. (2) [2482]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2483]

Thus indeed Venerable Pattadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pattadāyaka Thera is finished.

[247. Dhātupūjaka¹⁶⁵³]

When Siddhattha, the Best of Men,
 the World's Lord, reached nirvana,

¹⁶⁵² "Bowl-Donor"

¹⁶⁵³ "Relic-Worshipper"

I received a single relic
of the Biped Lord, Neutral One. (1) [2484]

I, having taken that relic
of the Buddha, the Sun's Kinsman,
did [then] worship [it] for five years
as though the Best of Men stood¹⁶⁵⁴ [there]. (2) [2485]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I worshipped that relic back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of caring for relics. (3) [2486]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2487]

Thus indeed Venerable Dhātupūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Dhātupūjaka Thera is finished.

[248. Pāṭalipūjaka¹⁶⁵⁵]

Back then I placed upon my head
seven trumpet-flower¹⁶⁵⁶ blossoms;
I offered [them] to the Buddha,
Vessabhu, Supreme among Men. (1) [2488]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of flower-*pūjā*. (2) [2489]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2490]

Thus indeed Venerable Pāṭalipūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pāṭalipūjaka Thera is finished.

¹⁶⁵⁴reading *tiṭṭhantaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *tiṭṭhaṇ taṇ*

¹⁶⁵⁵"Trumpet-Flower-Worshipper"

¹⁶⁵⁶*pāṭali* is Sinh. *paḷol*, *Bignonia suaveolens*, *stereospermum suaveolens* (*Bignon.*), trumpet-flower tree, the Bodhi Tree of Vipassī Buddha. Cf. #71, #78, #96, #255, #369{372}.

[249. Bimbijāliya¹⁶⁵⁷]

The Victor Padumuttara,
Self-Become One, the Chief Person,
explaining the Four [Noble] Truths,
declared the path to deathlessness. (1) [2491]

At that time I [then] spread out [there]
flowers [called] *bimbijālīka*¹⁶⁵⁸
[and] offered [them] to the Buddha,
Lord of Bipedes, the Neutral One. (2) [2492]

In the sixty-eighth aeon hence
were four [named] Kiṇṇakesara,¹⁶⁵⁹
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength,
possessors of the seven gems. (3) [2493]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2494]

Thus indeed Venerable Bimbijāliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bimbijāliya Thera is finished.

[250. Uddālādāyaka¹⁶⁶⁰]

The [Buddha] named Kakusandha¹⁶⁶¹
the Self-Become One, Unconquered,
coming out from the great forest
had arrived at a big river. (1) [2495]

Taking a golden shower¹⁶⁶² [bloom],
having a mind [full of] pleasure,
I gave [it] to the Self-Become,
Self-Controlled One, the Honest One.¹⁶⁶³ (2) [2496]

¹⁶⁵⁷“*Bimbijāla*-Flower-er”

¹⁶⁵⁸or *Bimbajāla*, a flowering tree, Sinh. *rat karavū*, *Phyllanthus indicus* (*Euphorb.*), the Bodhi tree of Dhammadassi Buddha

¹⁶⁵⁹“Lotus Pollen-er” cf. RD *kiṇṇakkha-kesara* found in VvA

¹⁶⁶⁰“Golden Shower Flower Donor”

¹⁶⁶¹PTS reads *Kakuddha*

¹⁶⁶²*Cassia fistula*, Sinh. *āsaḷa*, a.k.a. golden rain tree and native to Southern Asia, ranging from Peninsular SE Asia (national tree of Thailand) to southern Pakistan, indigenous in India, Burma, as far south as Sri Lanka

¹⁶⁶³reading *ujjubhūta* with BJTS (and PTS alternative) for PTS *ujjubhūta*

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of flower-*pūjā*. (3) [2497]

The four analytical modes
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered:
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2498]

Thus indeed Venerable Uddāladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Uddāladāyaka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Tuvara, Nāga, Nalinā,
Virava, Kuṭidhūpaka,
Patta, Dhātu, Pāṭaliya,
[and] Bimbi; with Uddālaka
thirty-seven verses counted
by those ones who know the meaning.

The Tuvaradāya Chapter, the Twenty-Fifth

Thomaka Chapter, the Twenty-Sixth

[251. Thomadāyaka¹⁶⁶⁴]

Standing¹⁶⁶⁵ in the world of the gods,
having listened to the Teaching¹⁶⁶⁶
of Vipassi [Buddha], Great Sage,
satisfied¹⁶⁶⁷ I uttered these words:¹⁶⁶⁸ (1) [2499]

“Praise to you, O Well-Bred Person!¹⁶⁶⁹
Praise to you, Ultimate Person!
[While] explaining the deathless state
you ferry many folks across.” (2) [2500]

¹⁶⁶⁴ “Praise-Giver”

¹⁶⁶⁵ lit., “being standing,” *ṭhito santo*, i.e., “while I was standing”

¹⁶⁶⁶ *ḍhammaṇ*

¹⁶⁶⁷ *mudito* not *muditā*

¹⁶⁶⁸ lit., “this speech” “this word”

¹⁶⁶⁹ *purisājañña*, RD “steed of man,” in the voc. Contracted form of *ājāniya/ājānīya*, “almost exclusively used to donate a thoroughbred horse”

In the ninety-one aeons since
I uttered that speech at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of [speaking] praises. (3) [2501]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2502]

Thus indeed Venerable Thomadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Thomadāyaka Thera is finished.

[252. Ekāsanadāyaka¹⁶⁷⁰]

Sloughing off¹⁶⁷¹ my godly color,¹⁶⁷²
I came to this place with my wife,
desiring to do service to
the Best Buddha's dispensation.¹⁶⁷³ (1) [2503]

Padumuttara's follower
was known by the name Devala.¹⁶⁷⁴
With a mind that was very clear,
I provided alms-food to him. (2) [2504]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I did that [good] karma then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving begged alms.¹⁶⁷⁵ (3) [2505]

The four analytical modes
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered:
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2506]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekāsanadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekāsanadāyaka Thera is finished.

¹⁶⁷⁰“One-Seat-Donor”

¹⁶⁷¹or “abandoning,” “giving up”

¹⁶⁷²*devavaṇṇaṇ*. Or “royal caste”?

¹⁶⁷³*Buddhaseṭṭhassa sāsane*

¹⁶⁷⁴cf. above, #55, v. 2 [1291]

¹⁶⁷⁵*piṇḍapāta*

[253. CChitapūjaka¹⁶⁷⁶]

The Buddha known as Ānanda,
the Self-Become, Unconquered One,
passed away¹⁶⁷⁷ in [his] forest haunt,
in the woods, devoid of people. (1) [2507]

Coming here from the world of gods
[and] having made a pyre¹⁶⁷⁸ I then
did burn [his] body in that place
and I attended upon [it].¹⁶⁷⁹ (2) [2508]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2509]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2510]

Thus indeed Venerable CChitapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of CChitapūjaka Thera is finished.

[254. Ticchampakapupphiya¹⁶⁸⁰]

In the Himalayan region
there's a mountain named Vikāṭa.¹⁶⁸¹
In its midst was¹⁶⁸² dwelling [back then]
a monk with senses [well-]controlled. (1) [2511]

¹⁶⁷⁶“Pyre-Worshipper”. BJTS reads *CChitapūjaka*. which gets the proper word for pyre (*cchita*) even though BJTS retains in v. 2 [2508] the form *cchitaṃ*

¹⁶⁷⁷“reached nirvana”

¹⁶⁷⁸taking *cchitaṃ* as *cchitakaṃ*

¹⁶⁷⁹lit., “I made attendance upon [it].” *Sakkāra* = hospitality, attendance, service upon, i.e., cleaning it up, placing flowers there, providing it with water and food offerings, etc.

¹⁶⁸⁰“Three-CChampaka-Flower-er”. The *cchampaka* (Sinh. *sapu*) tree is *Magnolia champaca*, formerly classified as *melicia champaca*. English names for the tree include Champak, Joy Perfume Tree, Yellow Jade Orchid Tree and Fragrant Himalayan Champaca. It was the Bodhi tree of the seventeenth Buddha of the *Buddhavaṃsa*, Atthadassi. It has highly fragrant cream to yellowish-colored blossoms.

¹⁶⁸¹this is the only reference to the mountain recorded in DPPN. The term means “disgusting” “foul” “filthy” “degraded” as in *vikaṭabhojana*, spoiled or rotten food.

¹⁶⁸²lit., “is”

After seeing that [monk's] calmness,
with [my own] mind very lucid,
gathering three champak flowers
I strew those [blossoms] about [there]. (2) [2512]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2513]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2514]

Thus indeed Venerable Ticchampakapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ticchampakapupphiya Thera is finished.

[255. Sattapāṭaliya¹⁶⁸³]

Seven trumpet-flower¹⁶⁸⁴ blossoms
I [then] offered to the Buddha,
shining like a dinner-plate tree,¹⁶⁸⁵
sitting down within a mountain. (1) [2515]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (2) [2516]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2517]

Thus indeed Venerable Sattapāṭaliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sattapāṭaliya Thera is finished.

¹⁶⁸³ "Seven-Trumpet-Flower-er"

¹⁶⁸⁴ *pāṭali* is Sinh. *paḷol*, *Bignonia suaveolens*, *strospermum suaveolens* (*Bignon.*), trumpet-flower tree, the Bodhi Tree of Vipassi Buddha. Cf. #71, #78, #96, #248, #369{372}.

¹⁶⁸⁵ *kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. karnikar, bayur tree, maple-leaf bayur, caniyar (now archaic?), dinner-plate tree; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

[256. ‘Pāhanadāyaka’¹⁶⁸⁶]

Back then I was the Buddha’s son,
 [a boy whose] name was CChandana.¹⁶⁸⁷
 I donated one of my shoes
 when your Awakening occurred. (1) [2518]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I donated that shoe back then,
 I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
 that’s the fruit of a gifted shoe. (2) [2519]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances;
 six special knowledges mastered:
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2520]

Thus indeed Venerable ‘Pāhanadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of ‘Pāhanadāyaka Thera is finished.

[257. Mañjaripūjaka’¹⁶⁸⁸]

Fashioning a bunch¹⁶⁸⁹ [of flowers,]
 I went out onto¹⁶⁹⁰ the highway.
 I saw the Monk, Bettered by None,
 Honored by the Monks’ Assembly. (1) [2521]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
 and [filled] with supreme joyfulness,
 taking [it] with both of my hands
 I offered Buddha [that bouquet]. (2) [2522]

In the ninety-two aeons since
 I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
 I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
 that’s the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2523]

¹⁶⁸⁶that is, Upāhana-dāyaka, supplying (as do some manuscripts) the elided “u”.
 “Shoe-donor”

¹⁶⁸⁷“Sandalwood”

¹⁶⁸⁸“Offerer of a Bunch”

¹⁶⁸⁹*mañjari* is a bunch, cluster, stem with branches; the causative *karitvā* suggests human agency in constructing it, which suggests to me a grouping of flowers, i.e., a bouquet or perhaps a wreath or other ornament.

¹⁶⁹⁰lit., “entered into”

In the seventy-third aeon
there was one ruler of the earth,
known by the name of Jotiya,¹⁶⁹¹
a wheel-turning king with great strength. (4) [2524]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2525]

Thus indeed Venerable Mañjaripūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Mañjaripūjaka Thera is finished.

[258. Paṇṇadāyaka¹⁶⁹²]

On a Himalayan mountain,
I was a bark-clothed [ascetic],
subsisting on unsalted leaves,
self-controlled in terms of my needs.¹⁶⁹³ (1) [2526]

When [my] breakfast had been obtained,
Siddhattha [Buddha] approached me.
I gave that [food] to the Buddha,
[feeling well-]pleased by [my] own hands. (2) [2527]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] those leaves at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of leaf-donations. (3) [2528]

In the twenty-seventh aeon
there was a king, Yadatthiya,¹⁶⁹⁴
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2529]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances;
six special knowledges mastered:
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2530]

Thus indeed Venerable Paṇṇadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

¹⁶⁹¹fr. *joti*, "Star" or "Light" or "Splendour" or "Glory"

¹⁶⁹²"Leaf-Donor"

¹⁶⁹³*niyamesu sarvuta*, lit., "self-controlled with regard to necessities"

¹⁶⁹⁴= *yad* + *atthiya*, "Whatever Meaning" (?)

The legend of Paṇṇadāyaka Thera is finished.

[259. Kuṭidāyaka¹⁶⁹⁵]

At that time the Sambuddha dwelt
at tree-root, wandering the woods.
Fashioning a hall of leaves, I
gave [it] for the Unconquered One.¹⁶⁹⁶ (1) [2531]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave that hut of leaves [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of hut-donations. (2) [2532]

In the thirty-eighth aeon hence
there were sixteen [men] who were kings,
wheel-turning monarchs who were called,
quote, Sabbattha-abhivassi.¹⁶⁹⁷ (3) [2533]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2534]

Thus indeed Venerable Kuṭidāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kuṭidāyaka Thera is finished.

[260. Aggapupphiya¹⁶⁹⁸]

To give an *aggaja*¹⁶⁹⁹ blossom,
I approached the Ultimate Man,

¹⁶⁹⁵“Hut-Donor”

¹⁶⁹⁶I take *aparājite* as a locative, “with regard to the Unconquered One,” because the opening line concerns a single Sambuddha (who ninety-one aeons ago would have been Vipassi Buddha). But it is possible that the gift was made more generically for “Unconquered Ones,” taking the term as an accusative plural object of *adāsim*

¹⁶⁹⁷“[Bringer of] Much Rain Everywhere,” an unusual name which is almost a sentence, perhaps why the text here, equally unusually, includes “iti” after giving the (proper) name, which I have translated, “quote,”.

¹⁶⁹⁸“Agga-Flower-er”. BJTS takes *agga* (“first” or “chief”) or *aggaja* (“first born” or “eldest brother”) as the name of a flower, which is reasonable given the context of its usage here, and is also the conclusion of the cty: “*Aggajam puppham ādāya ti aggaja-nāmakam puppham...*”

¹⁶⁹⁹one is tempted to take the literal meaning (“first born” etc.) as a proper name of the flower and translate accordingly, but I have not found the term in dictionaries so that would imply too much certainly about it. The PTS ed. gives the name of the monk as Aggapupphiya, and it is thus unclear whether *agga* or *aggaja* would be the flower’s name. It is also possible, contra the BJTS, to see this not as the *name* of the flower but

the Golden-Colored Sambuddha,
 Sikhi, [who] like a heap of fire¹⁷⁰⁰
 was shining forth [his thousand] rays
 while sitting on a mountainside.
 Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
 I offered Buddha [that flower]. (1-2) [2535-2536]

In the thirty-one aeons since
 I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2537]

In the twenty-fifth aeon [hence]
 I'm known [by the name] Amita,¹⁷⁰¹
 a wheel-turning king with great strength,
 possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2538]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2539]

Thus indeed Venerable Aggapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Aggapupphiya Thera is finished.

The summary:

Thomaka, Bhikkha, CChitaka, CC CChampaka, Sattapāṭali,
 'pāhana, Mañjari, Paṇṇa,
 Kuṭida, Aggapupphiya¹⁷⁰²
 and the verses here are counted
 as exactly forty plus one.

The Thomaka Chapter, the Twenty-Sixth

rather some characteristic of it, e.g., "first blossom" on a plant, or "produced (*jan*) through some chief/top/best method (*agga*).

¹⁷⁰⁰ *sikhī*, a play on the meaning of the Buddha's name. It can also mean "peacock."

¹⁷⁰¹ "Boundless"

¹⁷⁰² omitting *ccha* following PTS alternative as well as BJTS. This keeps the meter right, in Pāli as much as in English. There are anyway already two *cchas* in the following line, which keeps the English awkward enough.

Padumukkhepa Chapter, the Twenty-Seventh

[261. Ākāsuṅkhipiya¹⁷⁰³]

Taking two water-born flowers,¹⁷⁰⁴
I approached the Bull Among Men,
Siddhattha, gold-colored [Buddha],
traveling around the bazaar. (1) [2540]

I placed one flower down at the
two feet of the Best of Buddhas.
And taking the other¹⁷⁰⁵ flower
I threw [it] up into the sky. (2) [2541]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I offered that flower [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving flowers. (3) [2542]

In the thirty-second aeon
ago lived one lord of the earth
known as Antalikkhacchara,¹⁷⁰⁶
a wheel-turning king with great strength. (4) [2543]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances;
six special knowledges mastered:
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2544]

Thus indeed Venerable Ākāsuṅkhipiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ākāsuṅkhipiya Thera is finished.

[262. Telamakkihiya¹⁷⁰⁷]

When Siddhattha, the Blessed One,

¹⁷⁰³“Sky-Scatterer” or “Thrown Up Into the Sky”. The name of each Chapter usually corresponds to the proper name of the subject of the first *apadāna* in it. The same is only partly true here. While the chapter name, *paduma-ukkhhepa* (“Pink Lotus Thrown Upward”), alludes both linguistically and descriptively to the name of the Thera, it is not, in fact, his proper name.

¹⁷⁰⁴*jala jagge duve gayhā*. This follows the *cty*, which explains: *jale udake jāte agge uppalādayo dve pupphe gahetvā* (“taking two flowers such as lotus, the best ones, born in the water”)

¹⁷⁰⁵lit., “and one”

¹⁷⁰⁶“Atmosphere-Wanderer”

¹⁷⁰⁷“Oil-Smeared”

the Bull Among Men passed away,¹⁷⁰⁸
 for all time I smeared oil upon
 the railing at his Bodhi [tree]. (1) [2545]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I smeared oil [on the railing] then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of smearing [oil]. (2) [2546]

In the twenty-fourth aeon hence
 I'm the ruler¹⁷⁰⁹ named Succhchavi,¹⁷¹⁰
 a wheel-turning king with great strength,
 possessor of the seven gems. (3) [2547]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances;
 six special knowledges mastered:
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2548]

Thus indeed Venerable Telamakkhiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Telamakkhiya Thera is finished.

[263. *Adḍhacchandiya*¹⁷¹¹]

A half-moon¹⁷¹² was given by me
 at the tree¹⁷¹³ rising up from earth,
 at the feet of Blessed Tissa's
 Bodhi, [a crocodile-bark tree].¹⁷¹⁴ (1) [2549]

In the ninety-two aeons since
 I offered that flower [to it],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Bodhi-*pūjā*. (2) [2550]

In the twenty-fifth aeon hence

¹⁷⁰⁸lit., "reached nirvana"

¹⁷⁰⁹lit., "kṣatriyan"

¹⁷¹⁰"Having Lovely Skin," used in D (iii.159) and J (v.215; vi.269) according to RD

¹⁷¹¹"Half-Moon-er"

¹⁷¹²the cty takes the term to be the name of a flower, which seems likely given the reference to "that flower" (or "those flowers") in v. 2 [2550]

¹⁷¹³the term for "tree" used here, *pādape*, lit., means "foot-drinker" and resonates/puns with the superb "feet" of the tree where he gives the "half-moon" (flowers?).

¹⁷¹⁴the Bodhi Tree of Tissa Buddha was *asana*, *Pentaptera tomentosa*, aka crocodile-bark tree, black murchah, Indian laurel, silver greywood, white chuglam.

a kṣatriyan named Devapa¹⁷¹⁵
 was a wheel-turner with great strength,
 possessor of the seven gems. (3) [2551]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2552]

Thus indeed Venerable Aḍḍhacchandiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Aḍḍhacchandiya Thera is finished.

[264. Araṇadīpiya¹⁷¹⁶]

I, being reborn as a god,
 coming down to the earth back then,
 made a donation of five lamps,
 [feeling well-]pleased by [my] own hands. (1) [2553]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I donated that lamp back then,
 I've come to no know bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of lamp-donations. (2) [2554]

In the fifty-fifth aeon [hence]
 there lived one ruler of the earth,
 [who was] named Samantacchakkhu,¹⁷¹⁷
 a wheel-turning king with great strength. (3) [2555]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2556]

Thus indeed Venerable Araṇadīpiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Araṇadīpiya Thera is finished.

[265. Bīlālidāyaka¹⁷¹⁸]

In the Himalayan region,

¹⁷¹⁵I am unclear about the meaning of this name; could be read as *de + vāpa* ("Two Sowings" or "Twice Sheared"), or *deva-pā*, ("Drinking [like?] a God /King")

¹⁷¹⁶"Solitude Illuminator"

¹⁷¹⁷"Eyes on All Sides" or "All-Seeing"

¹⁷¹⁸"Tuberous-Root-Donor". Cty glosses *bīlāli* as *ālavaṇ*, "potato"

there's a mountain named Romasa.¹⁷¹⁹

At the foot of that mountain lived
a monk with senses [well-]controlled. (1) [2557]

Having gathered tuberous roots,
I donated [them] to [that] monk.
The Great Hero rejoiced [in that],
the Self-Become, Unconquered One: (2) [2558]

"Tuberous roots you've given me
with a mind that is very clear.
Transmigrating in existence
the fruit will be reborn for you." (3) [2559]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] those tuberous roots,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of tuberous roots. (4) [2560]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2561]

Thus indeed Venerable Biḷālidāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Biḷālidāyaka Thera is finished.

[266. Macchhadāyaka¹⁷²⁰]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank
I was an osprey¹⁷²¹ at that time.
I brought¹⁷²² a big fish and gave it
to the Buddha [named] Siddhattha. (1) [2562]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I donated that fish back then,

¹⁷¹⁹I am unclear about the meaning of this name. Cf. *roma*, body hair, *romaka*, feathered?, or *romantheṭi*, chews the cud. The mountain is named elsewhere (#517) and the name is used also of a previous Pacchchekabuddha (#279, #347, #433 {436}, below), and a rebirth-precursor of other arahants, too (#226, above; #299, below; in DPPN the name is only witnessed in *Apadāna* (plus one instance in ThagA i.399)

¹⁷²⁰"Fish-Donor"

¹⁷²¹*ukkusa*

¹⁷²²lit., "picking up" "taking up" "fishing out"

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of fish donations. (2) [2563]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2564]

Thus indeed Venerable Macchhadāyaka Thera spoke these verses. cc The legend of Macchhadāyaka Thera is finished.

[267. Javahaṇṣaka¹⁷²³]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank
I was a forester back then.
I saw the Buddha, Siddhattha,
traveling across the sky [there]. (1) [2565]

Raising my hands pressed together,
gazing upon the Sage so Great,
bringing pleasure to [my] own heart
I gave the Leader reverence. (2) [2566]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I revered the Bull Among Men,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of reverence. (3) [2567]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2568]

Thus indeed Venerable Javahaṇṣaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Javahaṇṣaka Thera is finished.

[268. Saḷalapupphiya¹⁷²⁴]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank
I was a *kinnara*¹⁷²⁵ back then.

¹⁷²³“Speedy Swan-er,” apparently an allusion to the Buddha's movement across the sky, the witnessing of which serves as this monk's foundational good deed.

¹⁷²⁴“Saḷala-Flower-er”. BJTS reads *salala*°. BJTS Sinh.gloss = *hora* = “large timber tree yielding resin and oil, *Dipterocarpus zeylanicus* (*Dipterocarp.*)” (Bot. dict.)

¹⁷²⁵The *kinnara* (Sinh. *kandura*) has a human head and a horse's body; “centaur”.

I saw the Buddha, Vipassi,
Surrounded by¹⁷²⁶ a Net of Rays. (1) [2569]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
and [filled] with supreme joyfulness,
taking a *saḷala* flower,
I strew [it before] Vipassi. (2) [2570]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2571]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2572]

Thus indeed Venerable Saḷalapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Saḷalapupphiya Thera is finished.

[269. Upāgatabhāsaniya¹⁷²⁷]

Amidst the Himalayan [mounts,]
there was a well-apportioned lake.
I was a demon¹⁷²⁸ in that place,
with low morals,¹⁷²⁹ terrifying. (1) [2573]

Vipassi, Leader of the World,
Merciful, Compassionate One,
did come into my presence [then,]
with a desire to lift me up. (2) [2574]

Going forth with expectation,
I paid homage to the Teacher,
the Great Hero who had arrived,
the God of Gods, the Bull of Men. (3) [2575]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I worshipped the Supreme Person,

¹⁷²⁶lit., “mixed up with,” “confused with” “jumbled with”

¹⁷²⁷“Speaker to One who has Arrived”

¹⁷²⁸*rakkhaso*

¹⁷²⁹Reading *heṭṭhasīso* with BJTS for PTS *poṭṭhasīso*

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of worshipping. (4) [2576]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2577]

Thus indeed Venerable Upāgatabhāsaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Upāgatabhāsaniya Thera is finished.

[270. Taraṇiya¹⁷³⁰]

Vipassi Buddha,¹⁷³¹ Golden One,
was standing on a river bank,
Worthy of Homage, the Teacher,
Honored by the Monks' Assembly. (1) [2578]

Boats for crossing the great ocean
were not to be found in that place.
Having gone forth from [that] river
I helped the World's Leader across.¹⁷³² (2) [2579]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I helped the Best Person to cross,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of ferrying. (3) [2580]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2581]

Thus indeed Venerable Taraṇiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Taraṇiya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Ukkhepi, Tela and CChandi,
Dipada and Biḷālida,

¹⁷³⁰"Boatman" or "Ferryman." cf. #204, #280, #485 {488}. Perhaps in this instance better, "Cross-Over-er" since it is not clear just how he performs the deed. Are we to imagine him as a fish?

¹⁷³¹lit., Sambuddha

¹⁷³²lit., "I caused the World's Leader to cross"

Macchcha, Java, Salaḷada,
Rakkhasa, Taraṇa [makes] ten
and here the verses are counted
as exactly forty plus one.

The Padumukkhepa Chapter, the Twenty-Seventh

Suvaṇṇabimbohana Chapter, the Twenty-Eighth

[271. Suvaṇṇabimbhaniya¹⁷³³]

I donated a single chair,
[feeling well-] pleased by [my] own hands,
and I [also] gave a pillow,
wishing for the ultimate goal. (1) [2582]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I donated that pillow [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of a pillow. (2) [2583]

In the sixty-third aeon hence
was the ruler¹⁷³⁴ named Asama,¹⁷³⁵
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (3) [2584]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2585]

Thus indeed Venerable Suvaṇṇabimbhaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Suvaṇṇabimbhaniya Thera is finished.

[272. Tilamuṭṭhidāyaka¹⁷³⁶]

Discerning what I was thinking,
the Teacher, the World's Chief Leader,

¹⁷³³“Gold-Pillow-er”. The term (properly *bimbohana*) derives from the shape of the fruit of the *Bimbijala* tree, *Momordica monodelpha*, Bodhi tree of Dhammadassi Buddha. While PTS uses this spelling in the colophon, and BJTS and PTS alternative use it here, PTS gives *Suvaṇṇabibbhaniya*, presumably a typo.

¹⁷³⁴kṣatriyan

¹⁷³⁵“Unique” or “Unmatched”

¹⁷³⁶“Sesame-handful Donor”

by means of his body made of
mind approached me through his powers.¹⁷³⁷ (1) [2586]

While attending on the Teacher,
worshipping the Supreme Person,
happy, with pleasure in my heart,
I gave a sesame-handful. (2) [2587]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave a sesame-handful,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
a handful of sesame's fruit. (3) [2588]

In the sixteenth aeon ago
the *kṣatriyan* named Nandiya
was a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2589]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2590]

Thus indeed Venerable Tilamuṭṭhidāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tilamuṭṭhidāyaka Thera is finished.

[273. CChaṅgoṭakiya¹⁷³⁸]

While dwelling amidst the mountains,
living off of [food from] the sea,
not wishing to fall backwards I
did make a donation, a box.¹⁷³⁹ (1) [2591]

After giving a box of blooms
to Siddhattha, the Greatest Sage,
the Pitier of All Beings,
an aeon I joyed in heaven. (2) [2592]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave that box [to Buddha] then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of [giving] a box. (3) [2593]

¹⁷³⁷ *iddhi*

¹⁷³⁸ "Box-er"

¹⁷³⁹ *cchaṅgoṭakam*, "box," glossed here as *goṭuwak*, a cup-shaped container

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2594]

Thus indeed Venerable CChaṅḡṭakiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of CChaṅḡṭakiya Thera is finished.

[274. Abbhañjanadāyaka¹⁷⁴⁰]

Unguent was given by me
to Koṇḍañña, the Blessed One,
Free of Passion, the Neutral One,
Whose Mind was as [Wide] as the Sky,
Non-Delayed One,¹⁷⁴¹ Meditator,¹⁷⁴²
Turner-back of All Delusion,
the Well-Wisher of Every World,¹⁷⁴³
the Biped Lord, Neutral One. (1-2) [2595-2596]

During aeons beyond measure
since I gave [Buddha] unguent,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of [giving] unguent. (3) [2597]

In the fifteenth aeon ago
there was a ruler, CChirappa,¹⁷⁴⁴
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2598]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2599]

Thus indeed Venerable Abbhañjanadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Abbhañjanadāyaka Thera is finished.

¹⁷⁴⁰“Unguent-Donor”

¹⁷⁴¹*nippapañccha*, lit., “One who Lacks the Delays,” i.e., the three characteristics (craving, delusion, pride) which delay progress toward nirvana.

¹⁷⁴²*jyāyī* = practitioner of *jhanas* (levels of meditative achievement).

¹⁷⁴³*sabbalokahitesino*

¹⁷⁴⁴“Long and Little” (or something like “Long Drinking”?)

[275. Ekañjaliya¹⁷⁴⁵]

I gave an open dwelling place
to the Recluse, the Greatest Sage,
dwelling in [the shade of] a fig¹⁷⁴⁶
on a [well-]prepared¹⁷⁴⁷ mat of leaves. (1) [2600]

Raising my hands pressed together,¹⁷⁴⁸
I spread out a mat of flowers
for Tissa, the Best of Bipeds,
Lord of the World, the Neutral One. (2) [2601]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I fashioned that mat of flowers,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of [giving] a mat. (3) [2602]

In the fourteenth aeon ago
I was a ruler of people,¹⁷⁴⁹
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
known as¹⁷⁵⁰ Eka-añjalika.¹⁷⁵¹ (4) [2603]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2604]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekañjaliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekañjaliya Thera is finished.

¹⁷⁴⁵“One Salute”

¹⁷⁴⁶*udumbara*, Sinh. *dimbul*

¹⁷⁴⁷or “fixed,” “established”

¹⁷⁴⁸lit., “Raising up *añjali*”

¹⁷⁴⁹*manujâdhipo*, lit., “exerciser of power over those born of Manu.”

¹⁷⁵⁰lit., “named,” “by name”

¹⁷⁵¹only slightly variant form with the same meaning as the this-life name, “One Salute”

¹⁷⁵²“Plastering Donor” (or perhaps to be read, “Bark-Donor,” see next note)

¹⁷⁵³*potthadāna*. The basic meaning of *pottha* is plaster, a mortar made with lime-stone, soil, cow dung and water (RD, s.v.). The poem gives no contextual reason to take it, as apparently do both BJTS gloss and cty (p. 471), as *potthaka*, “fibrous cloth” (cp. Sinh. *potta*, bark, which seems to be in the mind of cty when it explains: “it means that a cloak was given by me to the Triple Gem after pounding a strip of *pottha*,”

[276. Potthadāyaka¹⁷⁵²]

I gave a plastering¹⁷⁵³ gift for
 the Gift-Worthy, Unexcelled One¹⁷⁵⁴
 in the name of¹⁷⁵⁵ the Great Sage, the
 Teacher, and the Teaching, and monks.¹⁷⁵⁶ (1) [2605]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I did that [good] karma back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of a plaster-gift. (2) [2606]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2607]

Thus indeed Venerable Potthadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Potthadāyaka Thera is finished.

[277. CChitakapūjaka¹⁷⁵⁷]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank
 I was going with the current.

dampened *pottha*; rubbing it with a cow's jawbone [until it is] the same [thickness] as a prepared cloak; taking measured threads; cutting them; [then] having a cloak woven with that thread for the sake of sitting upon or for the sake of carpeting." BJTS glosses the term as *mā visin niyanda vataḥ dena ladi*, "a hempen cloth was given by me." Given the association of *Apadāna* with the emergent *stupa* cult, however, the audience would easily have imagined the pious gift to have been a contribution of plaster, or participation in the actual work of plastering, rather than a gift of bark. On the other hand, in typical fashion, the name is reworked for the sake of meter as *Potthaka*, in the colophonic summary, which might support reading it as "cloth" after all. Cf. below, v. 176 of *Pilindavacchcha-apadāna* (#388 {391}) = [3550], where the term is definitely used for a type of cloth.

¹⁷⁵⁴*dakkhiṇeyye anuttare*, following BJTS Sinhala gloss (*kerehi*) in reading these locatives as indicating that the gift was "for" the Buddha. But these epithets could equally well stand in for the gift-worthy, unexcelled *stupa* of a Buddha, which is often represented in *Apadāna* as the Buddha himself, and would make sense of the gift of plaster, if that is the meaning of *pottha*. If the reference is to the living Buddha (as BJTS seems to assume), then plastering does not make sense, which may explain why BJTS (and *cty*) read it as a cloth instead.

¹⁷⁵⁵more lit., "with reference to," "concerning," *ārabbha*

¹⁷⁵⁶*satthā* (= *Buddha*), *dharmma* and *saṅgha*, i.e., the Triple Gem.

¹⁷⁵⁷"Shrine-Worshipper"

¹⁷⁵⁸RD explains this as a "long creeper," which is common enough in similes to be noticed in JPTS 1907, p. 123.

I placed seven *māluvā*¹⁷⁵⁸ blooms
[and performed] *pūjā* at a shrine.¹⁷⁵⁹ (1) [2608]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I did a *pūjā* at [that] shrine,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of shrine-*pūjā*. (2) [2609]

Seventy-seven aeons hence
there were seven wheel-turning kings,
[who all were] named Paṭijagga,¹⁷⁶⁰
possessors of the seven gems. (3) [2610]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2611]

Thus indeed Venerable CChitakapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of CChitakapūjaka Thera is finished.

[278. Āluvadāyaka¹⁷⁶¹]

On a Himalayan mountain
flows the great Indus, beautiful.
There I saw the Passionless One,
the Radiant One,¹⁷⁶² Beautiful. (1) [2612]

Amazed after [I] had seen him,
Engaged in the Ultimate Calm,
I gave [some] bulbous roots to him,
[feeling well-]pleased by [my] own hands. (2) [2613]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I gave those bulbous roots back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of bulbous-root-gifts. (3) [2614]

¹⁷⁵⁹ cty stipulates that he first constructed the shrine of sand, then worshipped it using the flowers in his *pūjā*.

¹⁷⁶⁰ "Cared For" "Fostered" (or perhaps "Carers For," "Fosterers")

¹⁷⁶¹ "Bulbous Root Donor." BJTS glosses this term as Sinh. *ala*, root, bulbous root, as in *ala-tarpal*, potato. Cty says it was a portion (*khaṇḍa*) of the stuff.

¹⁷⁶² following cty and BJTS in reading *sappapabhāsa* as = *su-(p)pabhāsa*, "very bright"

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered:
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2615]

Thus indeed Venerable Āluvadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Āluvadāyaka Thera is finished.

[279. Ekaṇḍarīka¹⁷⁶³]

The Self-Become, Bright [Buddha] then
was known by the name Romasa.¹⁷⁶⁴
I gifted [him] a white lotus,
with a mind that was very clear. (1) [2616]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave a white lotus back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of a white lotus. (2) [2617]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2618]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekaṇḍarīka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekaṇḍarīka Thera is finished.

[280. Taraṇiya¹⁷⁶⁵]

On a rough spot on the highway,
I caused a bridge to be fashioned
for the sake of the world's crossing,
[feeling well-]pleased by [my] own hands. (1) [2619]

In the ninety-one aeons since
that bridge got constructed by me,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving a bridge. (2) [2620]

¹⁷⁶³ "One White Lotus-er"

¹⁷⁶⁴ Here this puzzling name is used of a Lonely Buddha.

¹⁷⁶⁵ "Cross-Over-er," "Ferryman." The name appears as *Setuna*, "Bridge-er," in the chapter summary below.

In the fifty-fifth aeon hence
there was one [man], Samogadha,¹⁷⁶⁶
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (3) [2621]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2622]

Thus indeed Venerable Taraṇiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Taraṇiya Thera is finished.

The summary:

Sovaṇṇa and Tilamuṭṭhi,
CChaṅkot',¹⁷⁶⁷ Abbhañjam, Añjali, CC Potthaka, CChitaka, Māla,
Ekapuṇḍari, Setuna:
when the verses are counted by
wise people there are forty-two.

The Suvannaḥimbohana Chapter, the Twenty-Eighth

Paṇṇadāyaka Chapter, the Twenty-Ninth

[281. Paṇṇadāyaka¹⁷⁶⁸]

Sitting in a room made of leaves,
I am feeding on leaves as food.
Siddhattha [Buddha], the World's Torch,¹⁷⁶⁹
the Physician for Every World,¹⁷⁷⁰
the Greatest Sage [then] did approach
me seated [in that room of leaves].
I gave leaves to him [when he was]
sitting on a mat made of leaves. (1-2) [2623-2624]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [those] leaves [to him] back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving leaves. (3) [2625]

¹⁷⁶⁶“Fully Immersed”

¹⁷⁶⁷probably a typographical error; BJTS reads CChaṅgot'

¹⁷⁶⁸“Leaf Donor”

¹⁷⁶⁹lokapajjoto

¹⁷⁷⁰sabbalokatikicchako

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2626]

Thus indeed Venerable Paṇṇadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Paṇṇadāyaka Thera is finished.

[282. Phaladāyaka¹⁷⁷¹]

Rising up from meditation,¹⁷⁷²
[the Buddha]¹⁷⁷³ approached me for alms.
Same as the cosmic mountain,¹⁷⁷⁴ he
was like the bearer of the earth.¹⁷⁷⁵ (1) [2627]

Myrobalan¹⁷⁷⁶ [and] gooseberry,¹⁷⁷⁷
mango,¹⁷⁷⁸ rose-apple,¹⁷⁷⁹ bahera,¹⁷⁸⁰
jajube,¹⁷⁸¹ markingnut,¹⁷⁸² bel,¹⁷⁸³
and the fruits of *phārusaka*¹⁷⁸⁴ —
all of that was given by me,

¹⁷⁷¹“Fruit-Donor”. cf. #87, #127, #140, #305 (more? xxx)

¹⁷⁷²lit., “from *samādhi*”

¹⁷⁷³Suddhattha Buddha, as becomes clear in v. 3, and is confirmed by the dating of ninety-four aeons ago in v. 4.

¹⁷⁷⁴Sineru, Mt. Meru

¹⁷⁷⁵this extends the prior simile: “being the same as Mt. Meru” implies that he “upholds the earth,” a quality of the cosmic mountain.

¹⁷⁷⁶Sinh. *araḷu*, myrobalan, black- or chebolic myrobalan; *Terminalia chebula*. The list of fruits in this verse closely parallels that in TherAp #1, v. 33 [BJTS 168] above, but there the focus is on their flowers, not their fruits.

¹⁷⁷⁷Sinh. *nelli*, emblic myrobalan, Indian gooseberry, a.k.a. Malacca tree, or amla; *Phyllanthus emblica*

¹⁷⁷⁸*amba*, *Magnifera indica*

¹⁷⁷⁹Sinh. *damba*, *jambu*, *Syzygium samarangense*

¹⁷⁸⁰*vibhīṭaka*, Sinh. *buḷu*, *Terminalia bellirica* (sic *bellerica*), beleric myrobalan or bastard myrobalan. Together with myroblan proper (*araḷu*) and Indian gooseberry (*nelli*), bahera is one of the three myroblans upon which many Ayurvedic and Sinhala medicines are based; the dried nuts are typically pounded into powder which is then used in oils and other decoctions. Here, on the contrary, the reference is likely to the fresh fruit of these trees, which is also used in medicines and eaten (especially gooseberry).

¹⁷⁸¹*kola*, Sinh. *debara phala*, *Ziziphus Mauritania*, *Zyzyphus Jujuba*, Indian jujube or Chinese apple.

¹⁷⁸²*bhalli*, *badulla* = *semecarpus anacardium*, Sinh. *badulu*

¹⁷⁸³*billar* = *Aegle marmelos*, Sinh. *beli geḍiya*, bael, bel, Bengal quince; bilva or vilva tree; also *billā*, *beluvā*

¹⁷⁸⁴Sinh. *borāḷu damanu*, a species of *Eugenia*.

with a mind that was very clear,
to Siddhattha [Buddha], Great Sage,
the Pitier of Every World.¹⁷⁸⁵ (2-3) [2628-2629]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave that fruit [to him] back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (4) [2630]

In the fifty-seventh aeon
hence [lived] a ruler,¹⁷⁸⁶ Ekajjha,¹⁷⁸⁷
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (5) [2631]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2632]

Thus indeed Venerable Phaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Phaladāyaka Thera is finished.

[283. Paccchchuggamaniya¹⁷⁸⁸]

With a mind that was very clear,
I went out and gave greetings to
Siddhattha [Buddha], World's Torch,¹⁷⁸⁹
the Physician for Every World,¹⁷⁹⁰
the Bull of Men, who had arrived
like a lion in the forest,¹⁷⁹¹
like a bull of the finest breed,
splendid like an arjuna tree.¹⁷⁹² (1-2) [2633-2634]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I went to meet the Bull of Men,

¹⁷⁸⁵ *sabbalokānukampito*

¹⁷⁸⁶ *ksatriyan*

¹⁷⁸⁷ "Together" (taking it fr. *ekajjham*)

¹⁷⁸⁸ "Go and Meet-er"

¹⁷⁸⁹ *lokapajjotaṇ*; I sometimes take this as a non-epithet, "lighting up the world"

¹⁷⁹⁰ *sabbalokatikicchakaṇ*

¹⁷⁹¹ lit., "like a lion which wanders about in the forest"

¹⁷⁹² *kakudha* (a.k.a. *ajjuṇa*, Sinhala *kumbuk gasa*, *kubuk*, *Terminalia arjuna*) is an impressively large, shade-giving tree that thrives on the edges of tanks and lakes.

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of going to meet. (3) [2635]

In the twenty-seventh aeon
hence there was one ruler of men,
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
who was named Suparivāra.¹⁷⁹³ (4) [2636]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2637]

Thus indeed Venerable Paccchchuggamaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Paccchchuggamaniya Thera is finished.

[284. Ekapupphiya¹⁷⁹⁴]

At that time I was a goblin,¹⁷⁹⁵
[residing] at the southern gate.
I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
[bright but cool] like a rayless sun.¹⁷⁹⁶ (1) [2638]

One flower was given by me
to Vipassi, the Chief of Men,
the Well-Wisher of Every World,¹⁷⁹⁷
the Best Biped, the Neutral One. (2) [2639]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave that flower [to him] back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2640]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2641]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

¹⁷⁹³“Good Retinue”

¹⁷⁹⁴“One Flower-er”

¹⁷⁹⁵*pisāccho*

¹⁷⁹⁶*vītaraṃsa*; see above, note to #215, v. 1 [2339]. xxx should this, and the two sun metaphors in #215, and again in #305, be treated as epithets? The distinction is taken to be the presence (or not, in the case of epithets) of comparative enclitics like *va*, *iva*

¹⁷⁹⁷*sabbalokahitesino*

The legend of Ekapupphiya Thera is finished.

[285. Maghavapupphiya¹⁷⁹⁸]

The Self-Become, Unconquered One,
he Endowed with Meditation,
the Bright One, the Unsullied One
[dwelt] on River Narmada's bank. (1) [2642]

With a happy heart, having seen
the Sambuddha, Unconquered One,
then with a *maghava* flower
I worshipped¹⁷⁹⁹ that Self-Become One. (2) [2643]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2644]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2645]

Thus indeed Venerable Maghavapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Maghavapupphiya Thera is finished.

[286. Upaṭṭhāyaka¹⁸⁰⁰]

After I had invited him —
the World's Best, the Bull of Men,
the Best Biped, Great Elephant,
Sacrificial Recipient,
who had entered onto the road —
service was provided by me
to Siddhattha [Buddha], Great Sage,
the Well-Wisher of Every World.¹⁸⁰¹ (1-2) [2646-2647]

Accepting [it], the Sambuddha,
the Greatest Sage, [then] rose up from

¹⁷⁹⁸“*Maghava*-Flower-er”

¹⁷⁹⁹lit., “did *pūjā* to”

¹⁸⁰⁰“Servant”

¹⁸⁰¹*sabbalokahitesino*

that seat [prepared] for serving [him]
[and] set forth, his face to the west. (3) [2648]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that service back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving service. (4) [2649]

In the fifty-seventh aeon
hence, [lived] he named Balasena,¹⁸⁰²
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (5) [2650]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered:
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2651]

Thus indeed Venerable Upaṭṭhāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Upaṭṭhāyaka Thera is finished.

[287. Apadāniya¹⁸⁰³]

I praised the *apadānas* of
the Great Sages, the Well-Gone Ones,
and worshipped them, head on [their] feet,
[feeling well-]pleased by [my] own hands. (1) [2652]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I praised the *apadāna* [poems]
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of extolling. (2) [2653]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2654]

Thus indeed Venerable Apadāniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Apadāniya Thera is finished.

¹⁸⁰² "Possessor of a Strong Army"

¹⁸⁰³ "Apadāna-er"

¹⁸⁰⁴ "Renouncer for a Week"

[288. Sattāhapabbajita¹⁸⁰⁴]

Honored and revered were the monks¹⁸⁰⁵
 of Vipassi, the Blessed One.
 Calamity'd befallen me;¹⁸⁰⁶
 there was a family rift¹⁸⁰⁷ at home.¹⁸⁰⁸ (1) [2655]

Entering renunciation
 in order to allay [my] grief,
 I [spent] a week there blissfully,
 desiring the Teacher's teaching.¹⁸⁰⁹ (2) [2656]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I went forth a renouncer then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 the fruit of renunciation. (3) [2657]

In the sixty-seventh aeon
 hence, there were seven lords of earth
 [who] were [all] called Sunikkhama,¹⁸¹⁰
 wheel-turning monarchs with great strength. (4) [2658]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2659]

Thus indeed Venerable Sattāhapabbajita Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sattāhapabbajita Thera is finished.

[289. Buddhūpaṭṭhāyaka¹⁸¹¹]

Veṭambari¹⁸¹² was the name of
 [the man] who was my father then.
 Having taken [me by] my hand,
 he led me to the Greatest Sage. (1) [2660]

¹⁸⁰⁵lit., "Assembly," the entire monastic community (*saṅgha*)

¹⁸⁰⁶lit., "calamity (*vyasana*) had arisen/been produced for me"

¹⁸⁰⁷lit., "a division among relatives." The meaning might also be "I was one who caused a rift in the family" or "I was separated from the family"

¹⁸⁰⁸pure, lit., "in the house"

¹⁸⁰⁹lit., "in a state of desire for the *sāsana* ["Dispensation" "Religion"] of the Teacher"

¹⁸¹⁰"Going Out Well"

¹⁸¹¹"Buddha-Server" or "Attendant on the Buddha"

¹⁸¹²the name varies widely amongst the manuscripts, perhaps because it seems to have no discernible meaning, beyond being his father's name.

“These Buddhas, Chief Lords of the World,
will [all] be pointed out to me;”
I served them [all] respectfully,
[feeling well-] pleased by [my] own hands. (2) [2661]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I looked after the Buddha then,
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of providing service. (3) [2662]

In the twenty-third aeon hence
there were four of the ruling caste,¹⁸¹³
[who] were [all] called Samaṇūpaṭṭhāka,¹⁸¹⁴
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength. (4) [2663]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2664]

Thus indeed Venerable Buddhūpaṭṭhāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Buddhūpaṭṭhāyaka Thera is finished.

[290. Pubbaṅgamaniya¹⁸¹⁵]

Eighty-four thousand [great people]
renounced the world, nothing at all.
I gave precedence to them [then,]
wishing for the ultimate goal. (1) [2665]

In this world of lust and being,
they carefully attended on
the Undisturbed One,¹⁸¹⁶ Lucid One,¹⁸¹⁷
[feeling well-]pleased by [their] own hands. (2) [2666]
[Their] Faults Destroyed,¹⁸¹⁸ Defects Expelled,¹⁸¹⁹

¹⁸¹³lit., kṣatriyans

¹⁸¹⁴“Servant of the Monks”

¹⁸¹⁵“Precedence-giver”

¹⁸¹⁶*anāvaraṇa*

¹⁸¹⁷*vippasannaṇa*

¹⁸¹⁸*khīṇāsava*, lit., “whose defilements (*āsavas*, “outflows”) had been destroyed,” that is, they were arahants

¹⁸¹⁹*vanta-dosa*, lit., “whose defects/anger/bad deeds had been vomited out”

they Did their Duty, Free of Fault,¹⁸²⁰
 Pervading [all] with Loving Hearts,
 Self-Become Ones, Unconquered Ones; (3) [2667]

remembering those Sambuddhas,¹⁸²¹
 having given service to them,
 when the [time of my] death arrived,
 I went to divine existence. (3-4) [2668]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I protected morals back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of being restrained. (5) [2669]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2670]

Thus indeed Venerable Pubbaṅgamaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pubbaṅgamaniya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Paṇṇa, Phala, Uggamiya,
 Ekapupphi, and Maghava,
 Upaṭṭhāka's *apadāna*,
 Pabbajja and Upaṭṭhaha,
 and Pubbaṅgama; the verses
 are counted as forty and eight.

The Paṇṇadāyaka Chapter, the Twenty-Ninth

CChitapūjaka¹⁸²² Chapter, the Thirtieth

[291. CChitapūjaka¹⁸²³]

At that time I was a brahmin,
 known by the name of Ajita.¹⁸²⁴

¹⁸²⁰ *anāsava*; the two epithets in the second line are positive statements of the two negative epithets in the first line.

¹⁸²¹ lit., “fully mindful of the Sambuddha”

¹⁸²² BJTS reads CChitaka°

¹⁸²³ “Pyre-Worshipper;” BJTS reads CChitaka°

¹⁸²⁴ “Unconquered”

Wishing to do a sacrifice,¹⁸²⁵
I'd gathered various flowers. (1) [2671]

After seeing¹⁸²⁶ the burning pyre,
of Sikhi, Kinsman of the World,
gathering those flowers [again]
I strew [them] on [that burning] pyre. (2) [2672]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2673]

In the twenty-seventh aeon
hence, there were seven lords of men.
They were named Supajjalita,¹⁸²⁷
wheel-turning kings with great strength. (4) [2674]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2675]

Thus indeed Venerable CChitapūjaka¹⁸²⁸ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of CChitapūjaka¹⁸²⁹ Thera is finished.

[292. Pupphadhāraka¹⁸³⁰]

I was a bark-clothed [ascetic],
wearing deer-leather outer robes.
[I] had five special knowledges;¹⁸³¹
a person who could stroke the moon. (1) [2676]

¹⁸²⁵lit., "desiring to sacrifice a fire sacrifice": *āhutiṇ yitṭhukāma*

¹⁸²⁶reading *disvā* with BJTS and PTS alternative for PTS *katvā*, "having made" or "making"

¹⁸²⁷"Well Lit Up" "Very Brilliant" "Hotly Burning"

¹⁸²⁸BJTS reads CChitaka°

¹⁸²⁹BJTS reads CChitaka°

¹⁸³⁰"Flower-Bearer".

¹⁸³¹lit., "five special knowledges had been produced." One was still lacking, presumably the sixth and distinctively Buddhist knowledge described as certainty of one's own nirvana; the other five can be attained by non-Buddhist (in this case, brahmin) adepts.

¹⁸³²*lokapajjotaṇ*

Seeing Vipassi, the World's Torch,¹⁸³²
 come to [the same place] as me,
 I bore the floral canopy
 [over the head] of the Teacher. (2) [2677]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I bore that floral [canopy],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of bearing [flowers]. (3) [2678]

In the eighty-seventh aeon
 hence, there was one lord of the earth
 by name Samantadharāṇa,¹⁸³³
 a wheel-turning king with great strength. (4) [2679]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2680]

Thus indeed Venerable Pupphadhāraka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pupphadhāraka Thera is finished.

[293. Chattadāyaka¹⁸³⁴]

My son was a renouncer then,
 wearing a saffron-colored robe.
 He had realized Buddhahood
 and nirvana, Lamp of the World. (1) [2681]

Finding out about [my] own son,
 afterwards I went [to that place,]
 I went to the funeral pyre
 of the Great One who'd passed away.¹⁸³⁵ (2) [2682]

Pressing my hands together there,
 I worshipped the funeral pyre,
 and taking a white umbrella
 I raised [it] up [there] at that time. (3) [2683]

¹⁸³³ "Holding up all Sides"

¹⁸³⁴ "Umbrella Donor"

¹⁸³⁵ lit., "who'd realized nirvana," *nibbuta* here echoing the use of the term in the last line of v. 1 [2681].

In the ninety-four aeons since
I offered that [white] umbrella,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of giving umbrellas. (4) [2684]

In the twenty-fifth aeon hence
there were seven lords of people
whose names [all] were Mahārahā,¹⁸³⁶
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength. (5) [2685]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2686]

Thus indeed Venerable Chattadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Chattadāyaka Thera is finished.

[294. Saddasañña¹⁸³⁷]

When the sun has not quite risen,
there is [still] abundant brightness¹⁸³⁸:
the arising within the world
of the Best Buddha, the Great Sage. (1) [2687]

I heard the sound [of him] there [then,]
but¹⁸³⁹ I did not see that Victor.
When the [time of my] death arrived,
I called to mind the Buddha's sound. (2) [2688]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I obtained that perception then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (3) [2689]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2690]

Thus indeed Venerable Saddasañña Thera spoke these verses.

¹⁸³⁶“Greatly Worthy,” echoing the “arahant” state subsequently achieved.

¹⁸³⁷“Sound-Perceiver.” Cf. #88, #317, #347{351}

¹⁸³⁸or “pleasure,” *pasādo vipulo ahū*

¹⁸³⁹lit., “and,” *ccha*

The legend of Saddasañña Thera is finished.

[295. Gosānikkhepa¹⁸⁴⁰]

I laid down golden sandalwood¹⁸⁴¹
for exiting the ashram door.

I now enjoy my own karma:
that is the fruit of past karma. (1) [2691]

Thoroughbreds, those fast like the wind,
horses from Sindh, fast vehicles:
I am enjoying all of that:
that is the fruit of sandalwood. (2) [2692]

O! my deed,¹⁸⁴² an ultimate deed,
done well in a fine arena.
None but deeds done for the monks¹⁸⁴³
has the slightest bit of value (3) [2693]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I laid down that sandalwood [there],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of laying down [wood]. (4) [2694]

In the seventy-fifth aeon
hence was a greatly powerful
wheel-turner who had mighty strength,
whose name was Suppatiṭṭhita.¹⁸⁴⁴ (5) [2695]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2696]

Thus indeed Venerable Gosānikkhepa Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Gosānikkhepa Thera is finished.

¹⁸⁴⁰“Laid Down Golden Sandalwood”

¹⁸⁴¹lit., “golden [colored] sandalwood was spread out by me”

¹⁸⁴²*kāraṇ*

¹⁸⁴³*sangha*

¹⁸⁴⁴“Well-Established”

¹⁸⁴⁵“Foot-Worshipper”

[296. Padapūjaka¹⁸⁴⁵]

On a Himalayan mountain,
 I was a *kinnara*¹⁸⁴⁶ back then.
 I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
 [bright but cool] like a rayless sun¹⁸⁴⁷
 who had approached me at that time,
 Vipassi Buddha, World-Leader.
 And then I rubbed upon [his] feet
 sandalwood and also incense.¹⁸⁴⁸ (1-2) [2697-2698]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I performed *pūjā* to those feet,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 the fruit of doing foot-*pūjā*. (3) [2699]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2700]

Thus indeed Venerable Padapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Padapūjaka Thera is finished.

[297. Desakittiya¹⁸⁴⁹]

Back then I was a brahmin man
 whose name was Upasālaka.¹⁸⁵⁰
 Seeing the World's Best One, Man-Bull,
 Getting the World's Sacrifices,
 plunged into the woods, the forest,
 I worshipped [the Buddha's] feet [there].
 Discerning my mental pleasure,
 the Buddha disappeared [right there]. (1-2) [2701-2702]

Having come out of the forest,
 I called to mind the Best Buddha.

¹⁸⁴⁶the *kinnara* (Sinh. *kandura*) has a human head and a horse's body; "centaur".

¹⁸⁴⁷*vitaraṃsa*; see above, note to #215, v. 1 [2339]. xxx should this, and the two sun metaphors in #215, and again #305, be treated as epithets? The distinction is taken to be the presence (or not, in the case of epithets) of comparative enclitics like *va*, *iva*

¹⁸⁴⁸a specific type of it, Sinh. *tuvaralā*, frankincense

¹⁸⁴⁹"Proclaimer in the Region"

¹⁸⁵⁰"Junior Brother-in-Law"

Proclaiming that to the region,
I joyed an aeon in heaven. (3) [2703]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I proclaimed that to the region,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of proclaiming. (4) [2704]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2705]

Thus indeed Venerable Desakittiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Desakittiya Thera is finished.

[298. Saraṇagamaniya¹⁸⁵¹]

On a Himalayan mountain,
I was a hunter at that time.
I saw the Buddha, Vipassi,
the World's Best, the Bull of Men. (1) [2706]

Attending on the Sambuddha
I did what's proper for elders,
and [then] I went to the Biped Lord,
the Neutral [Buddha,] for refuge. (2) [2707]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I went for refuge [at that time],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of going for refuge. (3) [2708]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2709]

Thus indeed Venerable Saraṇagamaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Saraṇagamaniya Thera is finished.

¹⁸⁵¹"Refuge-Goer," cf. #23, #113, #356{359}.

[299. Ambapiṇḍiya]

I was a famous titan¹⁸⁵² [then,
 known by the name of Romasa.¹⁸⁵³
 I gave [some] mangoes as alms food
 to Vipassi [Buddha], Great Sage. (1) [2710]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I gave [him] those mangoes back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of giving mangoes. (2) [2711]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2712]

Thus indeed Venerable Ambapiṇḍiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ambapiṇḍiya Thera is finished.

[300. Anusaṅsāvaka¹⁸⁵⁴]

I saw Vipassi, the Victor,
 wandering about for alms food.
 I gave an owl's [measure of] food¹⁸⁵⁵
 to the Best Biped, Neutral One. (1) [2713]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
 I greeted [Buddha] at that time.
 I sang the praises of Buddha,
 wishing for the ultimate goal. (2) [2714]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I sang [the Buddha's] praises [then],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of singing praises. (3) [2715]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,

¹⁸⁵²Dānava = a kind of Asura

¹⁸⁵³a recurrent name in *Apadāna*, of uncertain meaning

¹⁸⁵⁴"Praiser" or more loosely "Singer of Praises"

¹⁸⁵⁵BJTS Sinhala gloss takes *ulūṅkabhikkhaṃ* to mean a small amount and I follow suit; cf. "eat like a bird." But the term — which I do not find documented in the dictionaries — could also refer to something that owls typically eat, or even the flesh of owls. Cty provides no explanation.

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2716]

Thus indeed Venerable Anusaṅsāvaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Anusaṅsāvaka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

CChitaka and Pārichatta,
Sadda, Gosīśasanthara,
Pada, Padesa, Saraṇa,
Amba and Saṅsāvaka too:
there are forty-seven verses
which are counted by those who know.

The CChitakapūjaka Chapter, the Thirtieth

Then there is the Summary of Chapters:

Kaṇṇikāra, Hatthidada,
Ālamban', Udakāsana,
Tuvāra and Thomana too,
Ukkhepa, Sīsupadhāna,
Paṇṇada and CChitapūji:
in total all the verses here
[do number] four [times] one hundred
plus one more than fifty as well.¹⁸⁵⁶

Twenty-five hundred [verses] all
[plus] seventy-two more than that:
three hundred *apadāna* [poems]
are counted by those who see truth.

The Third Hundred¹⁸⁵⁷ is finished.

¹⁸⁵⁶reading *cchattāri ccha satānīha* with BJTS for PTS *cchattārīsa satānīha* ("forty hundred"); I take the total to be 451 for this century of legends

¹⁸⁵⁷*sataka* is a common structure in Sanskrit and Pāli poetry, usually referring to one hundred verses, rather than (as here) one hundred stories.

¹⁸⁵⁸"Pink Lotus-Pollen-er"

¹⁸⁵⁹lit., "formerly," "in the past;" *pubbe*

¹⁸⁶⁰*isaraṅgha*. Cty equates these Sages (*isi*) with Paccchekabuddhas, as becomes explicit in v. 2

[301. Padumakesariya¹⁸⁵⁸]

[I lived]¹⁸⁵⁹ in the Sage-assembly,¹⁸⁶⁰
 a fierce *mātāṅga*¹⁸⁶¹ elephant.
 Feeling pleasure for the Sages¹⁸⁶²
 I sprinkled [some] lotus pollen.¹⁸⁶³ (1) [2717]

Having pleased my heart among those
 Best of Self-Enlightened Victors,
 Devoid of Passions, Neutral Ones,
 I joyed an aeon in heaven. (2) [2718]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I sprinkled that pollen back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of flower-*pūjā*. (3) [2719]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2720]

Thus indeed Venerable Padumakesariya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Padumakesariya Thera is finished.

[302. Sabbagandhiya¹⁸⁶⁴]

I gave a garland of flowers
 to Vipassi [Buddha], Great Sage,
 [and] I gave to the Upright One
 [a piece of] the finest silk cloth. (1) [2721]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I formerly gave [him] that cloth,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of giving perfumes. (2) [2722]

¹⁸⁶¹ See #1, v. 25 [164]. Or glossary?

¹⁸⁶² *maheśīnaṇ pasādena*, lit., “because of [my] pleasure about/for the Great Sages.”
 xxx Could also read: “at the pleasure of the Great Sages” or “because it would be
 pleasing to those Great Sages.” Cty only stipulates that the Great Sages are Paccchek-
 abuddhas.

¹⁸⁶³ Cty explains that he sprinkled this *reṇu* (pollen, dust) of lotus flowers on the
 Paccchchekabuddhas, presumably whilst they were meditating.

¹⁸⁶⁴ “Every [Good] Scent” or “All-Perfumed”

In the fifteenth aeon ago
 [lived] a ruler¹⁸⁶⁵ named Succhela,¹⁸⁶⁶
 a wheel-turning king with great strength,
 possessor of the seven gems. (3) [2723]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2724]

Thus indeed Venerable Sabbagandhiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sabbagandhiya Thera is finished.

[303. Paramannadāyaka¹⁸⁶⁷]

I saw the Buddha, Vipassi,
 the World's Best, the Bull among Men,
 shining like a dinner-plate tree,¹⁸⁶⁸
 just like the sun [when it] rises. (1) [2725]

Pressing both my hands together,
 I brought [Buddha] to [my] own house.
 Having brought the Sambuddha [there,]
 I donated milk-rice¹⁸⁶⁹ [to him]. (2) [2726]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I gave that milk-rice [to him] then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of milk-rice-gifts. (3) [2727]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,

¹⁸⁶⁵kṣatriyan

¹⁸⁶⁶"Good Cloth." Cf. #40

¹⁸⁶⁷"Milk-rice Donor," lit., "Donor of the Ultimate Food," *parama* + *anna*. The Sinhala tradition understands this to be milk-rice (*kiri-bat*), which in Sri Lanka is typically made by boiling the rice in coconut milk rather than cow's milk. In ancient India, the latter was more likely the case. The term may also mean, more literally, "outstanding food."

¹⁸⁶⁸*kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. karnikar, bayur tree, maple-leaf bayur, caniyar (now archaic?), dinner-plate tree; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

¹⁸⁶⁹lit., "the ultimate food," *parama-anna*. The Sinhala tradition understands this to be milk-rice (*kiri-bat*), which in Sri Lanka is typically made by boiling the rice in coconut milk rather than cow's milk. In ancient India, the latter was more likely the case. The term may also mean, more literally, "outstanding food."

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2728]

Thus indeed Venerable Paramannadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Paramannadāyaka Thera is finished.

[304. Dhammasañña¹⁸⁷⁰]

There was a huge festival
for Blessed Vipassī's Bodhi Tree.
The Sambuddha [sat] at its roots,
the World's Best, the Bull among Men.¹⁸⁷¹ (1) [2729]

At that moment the Blessed One,
Honored by the Monks' Assembly,
was preaching the Four Noble Truths,
uttering [his] majestic¹⁸⁷² speech. (2) [2730]

Preaching by means of summary
and also extended discourses,
the Sambuddha, Covers Removed,¹⁸⁷³
purified¹⁸⁷⁴ the great multitude. (3) [2731]

Hearing the Teaching of Buddha,
of the World's Best, the Neutral One,
having worshipped the Teacher's feet
I departed facing the north. (4) [2732]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I heard that Teaching at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
fruit of perceiving the Teaching.¹⁸⁷⁵ (5) [2733]

¹⁸⁷⁰"Perceiver of the Teaching"

¹⁸⁷¹I take the BJTS vocatives here as typos

¹⁸⁷²*vācchā + āsabhim > āsabhi*, a reading both PTS and BJTS accept despite Lilley's n. to PTS here that the mss. always give the (mis)reading "*vācchasabbam*," "whole speech" or "all [his] words"

¹⁸⁷³*vivatta-cchada*, lit., "removed covering," perhaps He who Removes the Coverings or He Whose Covers are Removed or One who is Freed of All Coverings (see RD s.v.). The epithet is especially appropriate here for evoking the "open-fisted" method of the Buddha, where nothing is secret or for initiates only.

¹⁸⁷⁴*nibbāpesi*, could also be "extinguished," "quenched"

¹⁸⁷⁵following BJTS in reading *dhamma-sañña* for PTS *dhamma-dāna*, "giving the Teaching." Though the latter comes to label important forms of practice, here it would be odd, since the protagonist is the recipient rather than the agent of the Teaching.

In the thirty-third aeon hence
there was one ruler of people,
known by the name of Sutava,¹⁸⁷⁶
a wheel-turning king with great strength. (6) [2734]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [2735]

Thus indeed Venerable Dhammasaññaaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Dhammasaññaaka Thera is finished.

[305. Phaladāyaka¹⁸⁷⁷]

On Bhāgīrathī¹⁸⁷⁸ River's bank,
there was a hermitage back then.
I went to that hermitage [once],
expectantly, fruit in [my] hands. (1) [2736]

I saw Vipassi [Buddha] there,
[bright but cool] like a rayless sun.¹⁸⁷⁹
I donated to the Teacher
all of the fruit I had [in hand]. (2) [2737]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave that fruit [to him] back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [2738]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2739]

Thus indeed Venerable Phaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Phaladāyaka Thera is finished.

¹⁸⁷⁶“Hearer”

¹⁸⁷⁷“Fruit Donor.” cf. #87, #127, #140, #282 (more? xxx)

¹⁸⁷⁸this is the BJTS spelling; PTS gives *Bhāgīrasī*

¹⁸⁷⁹*vīṭaraṃsa*

¹⁸⁸⁰“Great Pleasure-er”

[306. Sampasādaka¹⁸⁸⁰]

“Praise to you, O Buddha-Hero!
 You are the Clear One everywhere.
 Calamity’s befallen me;
 become the refuge for this me.” (1) [2740]

Siddhattha [Buddha], in the world
 the Peerless One,¹⁸⁸¹ explained to [me]:¹⁸⁸²
 “The [Monks’] Assembly, ocean-like,
 is without measure, unexcelled.
 Bring your heart pleasure in the monks¹⁸⁸³
 and plant the seed of happiness
 there in that field which has no flaws,
 which provides fruit without limit.”¹⁸⁸⁴ (2-3) [2741-2742]

Saying that, the Omniscient One,
 the World’s Best, the Bull among Men,
 after instructing me that way,
 rose up into the sky, the sky!¹⁸⁸⁵ (4) [2743]

Not long after the Bull of Men,
 Omniscient One, had gone his way,
 the [time of my own] death arrived;
 I was reborn in Tusitā. (5) [2744]

Then in that field which has no flaws
 which provides fruit without limit,
 in the monks, having pleased my heart,
 I joyed an aeon in heaven. (6) [2745]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I received that pleasure back then,
 I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
 that’s the fruit of [feeling] pleasure. (7) [2746]

¹⁸⁸¹ *loke appaṭipuggalo*

¹⁸⁸² lit., “to him,” *tassa*, from the *tassa me* in the prior verse.

¹⁸⁸³ lit., “in the Assembly (*saṅghe*)”

¹⁸⁸⁴ *anantaphaladāyaka*. In addition to playing on this monk’s name, this epithet supplied the Sangha (in the mouth of a previous Buddha) fits the (over?-)extended agricultural metaphor at work here: the Sangha is a fertile field in which the mental pleasure of an ordinary person is itself the seed of future happiness. The term used for “field,” *khetta* in the locative, is also evocative of the first verse/setting of the roughly contemporaneous (+/-) *Bhagavad-gītā*, which opens, *dharmakṣetre kurukṣetre*

¹⁸⁸⁵ taking the redundancy (*vehāsam nabham*) as emphatic

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2747]

Thus indeed Venerable Sampasādaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sampasādaka Thera is finished.

[307. Ārāmadāyaka¹⁸⁸⁶]

A garden was planted by¹⁸⁸⁷ me
for Siddhattha, the Blessed One.
When birds were roosting in the trees
[and they'd come to produce] thick shade,¹⁸⁸⁸
I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
Sacrificial Recipient.
I brought the Best One in the World,
the Bull among Men, to the garden. (1-2) [2748-49]

Happy, [and] with a happy heart,
I gave fruits and flower[s] [to him],
and with the pleasure born of that,
I made the formal donation.¹⁸⁸⁹ (3) [2750]

That which I gave to the Buddha,
with a mind that was very clear,
was reborn as [great] fruit for me while
I was reborn in existence.¹⁸⁹⁰ (4) [2751]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that gift at that time,
I've come to no know bad rebirth:
the fruit of giving a garden. (5) [2752]

In the thirty-seventh aeon
were seven Mudusītalas,¹⁸⁹¹

¹⁸⁸⁶“Garden Donor”

¹⁸⁸⁷reading *mayā* with BJTS for PTS *mama*

¹⁸⁸⁸BJTS takes this as a reference to afternoon (*sawas*), as the time in which the garden was planted (or given?). On the contrary I take it to mean that prior to bringing the Buddha to it, the garden which he initially planted had grown to sufficient maturity that birds had taken residence in trees giving thick shade.

¹⁸⁸⁹lit., “I dedicated the gift,” *dānam pariṇāmayiṇ*

¹⁸⁹⁰i.e., in the cycle of reincarnation, *bhave*

¹⁸⁹¹“Softly Cool”

wheel-turning monarchs with great strength,
possessors of the seven gems. (6) [2753]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [2754]

Thus indeed Venerable Ārāmadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ārāmadāyaka Thera is finished.

[308. Anulepadāyaka¹⁸⁹²]

I saw [a monk], a follower,
of Atthadassi [Buddha], Sage.
I approached while he was doing
repairs on the boundary [there]. (1) [2755]

When the repairs were completed,
I donated ointment [to him],
happy, [my] heart [filled] with pleasure
in the unsurpassed merit-field. (2) [2756]

In the eighteen-hundred aeons
[since] I did that [good] karma then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of [giving] ointment. (3) [2757]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2758]

Thus indeed Venerable Anulepadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Anulepadāyaka Thera is finished.

[309. Buddhasañña¹⁸⁹³]

In a dream I saw [the Buddha],
the World's Leader, Siddhattha,
like the rising hundred-rayed [sun],
[bright but cool] like a rayless sun,
the World's Best, the Bull among Men,

¹⁸⁹² "Ointment Donor"

¹⁸⁹³ "Buddha-Perceiver"

who'd gone into the forest [then].
 Bringing pleasure to my heart there,
 I approached the Well-Gone [Buddha]. (1-2) [2759-2760]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I obtained that perception then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 the fruit of perceiving Buddhas. (3) [2761]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2762]

Thus indeed Venerable Buddhasaññaaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Buddhasaññaaka Thera is finished.

[310. Pabbhāradāyaka¹⁸⁹⁴]

I cleaned up a mountain cave
 for Piyadassi, the Blessed One,
 and looked after the water pot
 for the Neutral One's consumption. (1) [2763]

Piyadassi, the Greatest Sage,
 the Buddha, explained that for me
 "a mil-*kaṇḍa*¹⁸⁹⁵ cent-*bheṇḍu*¹⁸⁹⁶ [large]
 sacrifice post¹⁸⁹⁷ will come to be,
 made out of gold, covered in flags;
 a not small [group of] gems as well."
 Having given a mountain cave,¹⁸⁹⁸
 I joyed an aeon in heaven. (2-3) [2764-2765]

¹⁸⁹⁴"Donor of a Mountain Cave"

¹⁸⁹⁵here and in the following neologism I exploit the English exploitation of the Latin shorthand for "thousand" and "hundred" to keep the meter. The Pali is lit., "a thousand *kaṇḍas* (part, portion, lump, a small measure), hundred *bheṇḍu* [tall? thick?...]sacrificial post".

¹⁸⁹⁶following BJTS; PTS reads *geṇḍu*, in multiple variations (could this be related to *geṇḍuka*, a small ball?). At least in transmission, these obscure measures may not have been more intelligible than they are today, even if they are clues to the historical situation in which the original was composed.

¹⁸⁹⁷*yūpa*, a "sacrificial post" symbolizing religious, political, economic power.

¹⁸⁹⁸lit., "having given a mountain-cave gift"

In the thirty-second aeon
[lived] the ruler¹⁸⁹⁹ named Susuddha,¹⁹⁰⁰
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (4) [2766]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2767]

Thus indeed Venerable Pabbhāradāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pabbhāradāyaka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Kesara, Gandha and Anna,
Dhammasañña and Phala too,
Pasāda, Ārāmadāyi,
Lomaka, Buddhasañña,
[and] Pabbhārada; the verses,
they say,¹⁹⁰¹ are one less than fifty.

The Padumakesariya Chapter, the Thirty-First

Ārakkhadāyaka¹⁹⁰² Chapter, the Thirty-Second

[311. Ārakkhadāyaka¹⁹⁰³]

A fence was constructed by me
for the Great Sage, Dhammadassi,
and I provided protection
for the Best Biped, the Neutral One. (1) [2768]

It was eighteen-hundred aeons
ago that I did that karma.
Through that [good] karma's remaining
effect, I am now an arahant.¹⁹⁰⁴ (2) [2769]

¹⁸⁹⁹kṣatriyan

¹⁹⁰⁰"Extremely Pure"

¹⁹⁰¹or "are said to be" "are declared to be"

¹⁹⁰²This is the BJTS reading throughout, and the PTS reading in the body of this poem; I assume that the PTS reading of the chapter title as *Ārakkhadāya* is a typographical error

¹⁹⁰³"Protection Giver"

¹⁹⁰⁴lit., "is my attainment of the destruction of the outflows (*āśava*)," a much more technical way of saying the same thing.

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [2770]

Thus indeed Venerable Ārakkhadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ārakkhadāyaka Thera is finished.

[312. Bhojanadāyaka¹⁹⁰⁵]

Of good birth like a *sal* tree's¹⁹⁰⁶ bough,
rising up like a drumstick tree,¹⁹⁰⁷
[streaking] the sky like Indra's bolt,¹⁹⁰⁸
the Victor was always shining. (1) [2771]

With a mind that was very clear,
I donated edibles to
him, the God Over Other Gods,
Vessabhu [Buddha], the Great Sage. (2) [2772]

The Self-Become, Unconquered One,
the Buddha, gave me thanks¹⁹⁰⁹ for that:
“let it be born as fruit for you,
as [you're] reborn in existence.”¹⁹¹⁰ (3) [2773]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I gave that gift [to him] back then,

¹⁹⁰⁵“Food Donor”

¹⁹⁰⁶ = *sāla*, *shorea robusta*

¹⁹⁰⁷*sobhañjana*. RD (sole cchitation J v. 405) says *Hyperanthica moringa*, but that designation seems to be known only here and in cchitations of this dictionary. The proper designation of the tree (Sinh. *murunga*) is *Moringaceae moringa* (it is the only genus of that larger family, with thirteen species indigenous to Africa and Asia). English “Drumstick Tree” “Horseradish tree” (due to horseradish-like flavor of the roots,) “Benzoil Tree” for an oil extracted from its seeds, produces clusters of fragrant pale yellowish flowers followed by a long seedpod which is eaten as a vegetable across the Indian world (in which it grows easily; broken branches will bear fruit within a year of replanting, and it grows for the light, tall and lanky, such that it's demise is often the result of its size, whether through breaking off or becoming a nuisance)

¹⁹⁰⁸*indalaṭṭhi*, i.e., lightening (or the rainbow, in which case translating “[painting] the sky like Inda's bow” would preserve the play in the original, which parallels this simile with the comparison to the *sal* branch or sprout [also *ḷaṭṭhi*] in the first line). Cone has an entry on *indalaṭṭhi*, based on Ap witness alone, which similarly leaves the ambiguity between rainbow and lightening unresolved.

¹⁹⁰⁹*anumodi*

¹⁹¹⁰lit., “in existence,” in the cycle of reincarnation, *bhave*

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of [giving] food. (4) [2774]

In the twenty-five aeon hence
there was one man, Amittabhā,¹⁹¹¹
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (5) [2775]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2776]

Thus indeed Venerable Bhojanadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bhojanadāyaka Thera is finished.

[313. Gatasaññaka¹⁹¹²]

There are no footprints in the air;
the sky is not marked by the wind.
I saw the Victor, Siddhattha
journeying to the world of gods.¹⁹¹³ (1) [2777]

I saw the Sammāsambuddha's
robe being shaken by the wind.
Having seen the Sage's journey,
joy is born for all time for me. (2) [2778]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I obtained that perception then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of Buddha-perception. (3) [2779]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2780]

Thus indeed Venerable Gatasaññaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Gatasaññaka Thera is finished.

¹⁹¹¹"Light for the Friendless"

¹⁹¹²"Perceived [Buddha] Gone"

¹⁹¹³lit., "going on a journey to the three-fold gods"

[314. Sattapadumiya¹⁹¹⁴]

I was a brahmin, Nesāda,¹⁹¹⁵
 dwelling on a riverbank [then].
 I swept out the hermitage [there,]
 with lotus flowers [as my broom]. (1) [2781]

Seeing the Golden Sambuddha,
 Siddhattha, Leader of the World,
 traveling through the forest [once]
 I felt a feeling of delight.¹⁹¹⁶ (2) [2782]

Going to meet the Sambuddha,
 Siddhattha, Leader of the World,
 I brought him to the hermitage
 and spread lotuses and lilies.¹⁹¹⁷ (3) [2783]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (4) [2784]

In the seventh aeon ago
 there were four Pādapāvaras,¹⁹¹⁸
 wheel-turning monarchs with great strength,
 possessors of the seven gems. (5) [2785]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2786]

Thus indeed Venerable Sattapadumiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sattapadumiya Thera is finished.

[315. Pupphāsaniya¹⁹¹⁹]

The golden-colored Sambuddha,
 just like the hundred-raying sun,

¹⁹¹⁴“Seven Lotus-er.” This spelling follows BJTS; PTS reads *Sattapaduminya*, “Seven Lotus Ponds,” which the context does not support.

¹⁹¹⁵“Hunter,” also the name of a low caste

¹⁹¹⁶lit., “Joy [or laughter] came into being for me”

¹⁹¹⁷lit., “excellent water-born flowers”

¹⁹¹⁸“Excellent Trees”

¹⁹¹⁹“Flower-Seat-er”

was traveling near by [to me],
Siddhattha, the Unconquered One. (1) [2787]

Going out to meet [the Buddha],
having [him] enter [my] ashram,
I gave [him] a seat of flowers,
with a mind that was very clear. (2) [2788]

Pressing both my hands together,
at that time I was overjoyed.
Pleasing my heart in the Buddha,
I turned that karma to [my] use. (3) [2789]

I'm pure in the dispensation
because of all that wholesomeness,¹⁹²⁰
the merit made by me in the
Unconquered One, the Self-Become. (4) [2790]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave that floral seat back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of giving floral seats. (5) [2791]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2792]

Thus indeed Venerable Pupphāsaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pupphāsaniya Thera is finished.

[316. Āsanatthavika¹⁹²¹]

Sikhi [Buddha], Supreme Stupa,
was the Kinsman of the World then.
I was journeying in a dark
forest, a barren wilderness. (1) [2793]

After exiting the forest,
I saw the [Buddha's] lion throne.¹⁹²²

¹⁹²⁰ *sabbena tena kusalena*

¹⁹²¹ "Throne-praiser"

¹⁹²² it is also possible to read "Lion Throne" (metaphorically, Seat of Power) as a Buddha-epithet, though given the tangibility of the object — known in royal courts and religious sites throughout South Asia, anyway — I am inclined to read it (as does

Confidently pressing my hands,
I praised the Leader of the World. (2) [2794]

Throughout the entire day¹⁹²³ I praised
the Buddha, the World's Chief Leader.
Happy, [and] with a happy heart,
I uttered this speech at that time: (3) [2795]

"Praise to you, O Well-Bred Person!¹⁹²⁴
Praise to you, Ultimate Person!
You're the Omniscient, Great Hero,
the World's Best, the Bull among Men." (4) [2796]

After praising Sikhi [like that],
after saluting [his] throne [there],
led away by other concerns,¹⁹²⁵
I departed facing north. (5) [2797]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I praised the Best Debater [then,]
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of singing praises. (6) [2798]

In the twenty-seventh aeon
ago were seven Atulyas,¹⁹²⁶
wheel-turning monarchs with great strength,
possessors of the seven gems. (7) [2799]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [2800]

Thus indeed Venerable Āsanatthavika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Āsanatthavika Thera is finished.

BJTS gloss) as referring to an actual throne or chair (*āsana*). Cty (p. 477) acknowledges both possibilities without resolving the issue.

¹⁹²³*divasabhāgaṇ*, lit., "during the daytime [part of the day, as opposed to the night-time part of it]"

¹⁹²⁴*purisājañña*, RD "steed of man," in the voc. Contracted form of *ājāniya/ājāniya*, "almost exclusively used to donate a thoroughbred horse"

¹⁹²⁵*nimitta-karaṇena* = *nimittagāhiṇ*, lit., "because of outward signs" "following external desires"

¹⁹²⁶"Incomparable" or "Without Equal"

[317. Saddasañña¹⁹²⁷]

The Great Hero, Beautiful One,¹⁹²⁸
 preaching the path to deathlessness,
 was dwelling in a superb house,
 surrounded by his followers. (1) [2801]

He slew the people's attachments
 by means of his honey-sweet words.
 There was a huge uproar [just then],
 wishes of good for gods and men.¹⁹²⁹ (2) [2802]

Having heard the utterances
 of Siddhattha [Buddha], Great Sage,
 [and] pleasing my heart in the sound,
 I worshipped the World's Leader [then]. (3) [2803]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I obtained that perception then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 the fruit of perceiving Buddhas. (4) [2804]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2805]

Thus indeed Venerable Saddasañña Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Saddasañña Thera is finished.

[318. Tiraṇṣiya¹⁹³⁰]

On a mountainside, Siddhattha,
 like a lion which is well-born,
 had lit up all the directions,
 like a fire-mass¹⁹³¹ on the mountain. (1) [2806]

Having seen Buddha's effulgence,
 like the effulgence of the sun,

¹⁹²⁷"Sound-Perceiver." Cf. #88, #294, #347{351}

¹⁹²⁸*sudassana*

¹⁹²⁹reading *asaṃso devamānuse* with BJTS for PTS *āsi sadevamānuse* so ("He was with gods and men"?)

¹⁹³⁰"Three Rays"

¹⁹³¹or "column of fire"

and like the moon's effulgence [too],
great happiness arose for me. (2) [2807]

Seeing the three effulgences,
seeing the Ultimate Hearer,¹⁹³²
placing deer-hide on one shoulder,
I praised the Leader of the World. (3) [2808]

The three makers of effulgence
dispelling darkness in the world,¹⁹³³
are the moon, and also the sun,
and Buddha, Leader of the World. (4) [2809]

Illustrating these similes,
I spoke praises of the Great Sage.¹⁹³⁴
Having extolled Buddha's virtues,
I joyed an aeon in heaven. (5) [2810]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I extolled the Buddha [back then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of extolling. (6) [2811]

In the sixty-first aeon hence
there was one [man], Ñāṇadhara,¹⁹³⁵
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (7) [2812]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [2813]

Thus indeed Venerable Tiraṇṣiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tiraṇṣiya Thera is finished.

¹⁹³²*sāvakuttamaṇ*, which I follow BJTS gloss in treating as a Buddha-epithet.

¹⁹³³lit., "dispelling the darkness of the world in the world," repeating *loka* perhaps for emphasis.

¹⁹³⁴lit., "the Great Sage was praised by me," which creates syntactical confusion in English given the grammar of the first foot, whose subject is apparently the narrator.

¹⁹³⁵"Knowledge-Bearer"

[319. Kandalīpupphiya¹⁹³⁶]

I was a farmer at that time
on the banks of River Indus.
Bound in service to another,
I looked not for that other's rice.¹⁹³⁷ (1) [2814]

Wandering along the Indus,
I saw Siddhattha, the Victor,
sitting down in meditation¹⁹³⁸
like a lotus flower in bloom. (2) [2815]

I having cut off [all] the stems
of seven plantain flowers [then],
did spread them out upon the head
of Buddha, Kinsman of the Sun. (3) [2816]

Attentive to the protocol,
[back then] after I had approached
the Golden-Colored Sambuddha,
Wise One, With Senses Well-Controlled,
– Hard to Approach like a tusker,
a *mātāṅga* in three-fold rut —
having pressed my hands together
I worshipped [Buddha], the Teacher. (4-5) [2817-2818]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (6) [2819]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [2820]

Thus indeed Venerable Kandalīpupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kandalīpupphiya Thera is finished.

¹⁹³⁶“Kandalī-Flower-er.” BJTS takes *kandalī* as *kadalī*, plantain, which has other witness in the tradition (cf. Cone, sv) and which is specified in v. 3. Hence, “Plantain-Flower-er”.

¹⁹³⁷i.e., I was self-sufficient, I earned my own keep. This follows the reading of BJTS Sinhala gloss.

¹⁹³⁸lit., “seated with *samādhi*”

[320. Kumudamāliya¹⁹³⁹]

Taking a white lotus bloom I
laid it [before] the Best Buddha,
Sacrificial Recipient,
the Bull, Excellent One, Hero,
Victorious One, the Great Sage,
Vipassi [Buddha], Great Hero,
like a lion which is well-born. (1-2) [2821-2822]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [2823]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2824]

Thus indeed Venerable Kumudamāliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kumudamāliya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Arakkhada, Bhojanada,
Gatasaññi and Padumika,
Pupphāsani, Santhavaka,
Saddasaññi, Tirāṇsiya,
Kandali and Komudi too:
there are fifty-seven verses.

The Ārakkhadāya Chapter, the Thirty-Second

Ummāpupphiya Chapter, the Thirty-Third**[321. Ummāpupphiya¹⁹⁴⁰]**

I saw the Ultimate Person,
Siddhattha, the Unconquered One,
Attentive One, He Who Attained,
sitting down¹⁹⁴¹ in meditation. (1) [2825]

¹⁹³⁹“White-Lotus-Flower-er”

¹⁹⁴⁰“[Blue] Flax-Flower-er.” cf. #145.

¹⁹⁴¹*samādhinā upaviṭṭham* fr *upavisati* (reading BJTS for PTS *upāviṭṭham*)

Having gathered [blue] flax¹⁹⁴² flowers,
I offered [them] to the Buddha.
All the flowers faced the same way,
stems turned upward, heads turned downward. (2) [2826]

Like pretty pictures they remained,
floral canopy in the sky.
Because of that mental pleasure,
I was reborn in Tusitā. (3) [2827]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (4) [2828]

In the fifty-fifth aeon hence
there was one [man], lord of the earth,
known as Samantacchchadana,¹⁹⁴³
a wheel-turning king with great strength. (5) [2829]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2830]

Thus indeed Venerable Ummāpupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ummāpupphiya Thera is finished.

322. Pulinapūjaka¹⁹⁴⁴

Splendid like an arjuna [tree],
like a bull of the finest breed,
shining forth like the morning star,¹⁹⁴⁵
the Bull of Men lit up [the world]. (1) [2831]

Pressing both my hands together,
I worshipped [Buddha], the Teacher.

¹⁹⁴²*ummāpuppha* (Skt. *umāpuṣpa*), *Linum usitatissimum*, Linseed. The small flowers of this fiber-bearing plant are distinctively and deeply blue in color, and the seeds, as the English name implies, bear a useful oil.

¹⁹⁴³"Covered on all Sides"

¹⁹⁴⁴"Sand-Giver," cf. #27 (where the name is spelled *Pulīna*°)

¹⁹⁴⁵*osadhī*. RD (s.v.) points out that all we really know about this star is that it was particularly bright, leading Childers to translate it as "Venus" and others as the morning star.

[Then] I eulogized the Teacher,
delighted by my own karma. (2) [2832]

Gathering¹⁹⁴⁶ [some] very clean sand,
I spread [it] on the path he took,
having carried¹⁹⁴⁷ [it] in¹⁹⁴⁸ my lap
for Vipassi Buddha, Great Sage. (3) [2833]

With a mind that was very clear,
during the time for siesta,
I sprinkled one half of that sand
for the Biped Lord, Neutral One. (4) [2834]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I sprinkled that sand [at that time],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of [giving] sand. (5) [2835]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2836]

Thus indeed Venerable Pulinapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pulinapūjaka Thera is finished.

[323. Hāsajanaka¹⁹⁴⁹]

I saw the Teacher's robe of rags,
stuck up in the top of a tree.¹⁹⁵⁰
Having pressed my hands together,
I lifted [it] up further still. (1) [2837]

Having glimpsed [it] from far away
[that robe] filled me up with laughter.¹⁹⁵¹
Having pressed my hands together,
I brought [my] heart more pleasure still. (2) [2838]

¹⁹⁴⁶ *gayha*

¹⁹⁴⁷ *gahetvāna*

¹⁹⁴⁸ lit., "with" "through" "by means of"

¹⁹⁴⁹ "Laughter-Knower"

¹⁹⁵⁰ I follow the cty and BJTS Sinhala gloss in taking *dumagge* as *duma* + *agge*. It would also be possible to take it as *du* + *magge*, "on a bad road".

¹⁹⁵¹ lit., "laughter was produced for me"

In the ninety-one aeons since
I obtained that perception then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of perceiving Buddhas. (3) [2839]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [2840]

Thus indeed Venerable Hāsajanaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Hāsajanaka Thera is finished.

[324. Saññasāmika¹⁹⁵²]

I was [only] seven years old,¹⁹⁵³
a learned master of mantras.
Carrying on the family line,
I encouraged sacrifice[s]. (1) [2841]

Eighty-four thousand [living] beasts,
are slaughtered by me every day.
Brought to a wooden hitching post,¹⁹⁵⁴
they are kept for sacrificing. (2) [2842]

Like beaten¹⁹⁵⁵ [gold] atop a forge,¹⁹⁵⁶
[burning bright] like cedar charcoal,¹⁹⁵⁷
like the sun [when it] is rising,
like the moon on the fifteenth day,¹⁹⁵⁸
Siddhattha, Goal of All Success,
Worshipped¹⁹⁵⁹ by the Triple World, Friend,¹⁹⁶⁰

¹⁹⁵²“Mastered through Perception”

¹⁹⁵³lit., “seven years from birth”

¹⁹⁵⁴reading *sārathambh-upanītāni* with BJTS for PTS *sārasmiṇ hi upatāni* (“brought on a post”)

¹⁹⁵⁵*pahaṭṭaṇ*, BJTS reads *pahaṭṭhaṇ* with the same meaning.

¹⁹⁵⁶*ukkāmukhaṇ*, the “mouth” (receiving or discharging end) of a furnace or forge, a goldsmith’s smelting pot.

¹⁹⁵⁷*khadiraṅgārasannibha*. *Khadira* is Sinh. *kihiri*, Acacia Sundra, English “red cutch” or “khayer.” The tree produces impressive spikes of yellow flowers but is known primarily for its timber and use in making charcoal.

¹⁹⁵⁸i.e., when it is full, *puṇṇamāse va cchandimā*

¹⁹⁵⁹*mahita*

¹⁹⁶⁰*hito*, lit., “Friendly One”

the Sambuddha, having approached
[me] uttered this speech [then and there]: (3-4) [2843-2844]

“Non-violence to all that breathe,
young man, is [what best] pleases me,
and abstaining from stealing [things],
transgressing and drinking liquor. (5) [2845]

I am pleased by good behavior,
and gratitude for the learned;
praiseworthy too are those things [done]
for others in [this] world of things. (6) [2846]

Having cultivated those things,
delighting in kindness to all,¹⁹⁶¹
pleasing [your] heart in the Buddha,
cultivate the ultimate Path.” (7) [2847]

Saying this, the Omniscient One,
the World’s Best, the Bull among Men,
having thus given me advice,
rose into the sky and flew off.¹⁹⁶² (8) [2848]

Beforehand having cleansed [my] heart,
I later brought [my] heart pleasure.
Because of that mental pleasure,
I was reborn in Tusitā. (9) [2849]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I brought [that] pleasure to [my] heart,
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of perceiving Buddhas. (10) [2850]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [2851]

Thus indeed Venerable Saññasāmika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Saññasāmika Thera is finished.

¹⁹⁶¹reading *sabbasattahite* (lit., “in friendliness to all creatures”) with BJTS for PTS *sattāsattahite*, “kindness to creatures and non-creatures.”

¹⁹⁶²*gato*, lit., “was gone”

[325. Nimittasañña¹⁹⁶³]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank,
 I dwelt in a hermitage [then].
 I saw a golden-colored deer,
 [which] was wandering through the woods. (1) [2852]

Having pleased [my] heart in [that] deer,
 I recalled the World's Best [Buddha].
 With that [same] pleasure in [my] heart,
 I recalled the other Buddhas: (2) [2853]

“Those Buddhas who have passed away,
 Thus-Gone-Ones, [while they] were living,
 in this very same way shined forth,
 like [golden] deer-kings for the heart.” (3) [2854]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I obtained that perception then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 the fruit of perceiving Buddhas. (4) [2855]

In the twenty-seventh aeon
 hence there was one lord of the earth,
 [who] was named Araññasatta,¹⁹⁶⁴
 a wheel-turning king with great strength. (5) [2856]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2857]

Thus indeed Venerable Nimittasañña¹⁹⁶³ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Nimittasañña¹⁹⁶³ Thera is finished.

[326. Annasaṅsāvaka¹⁹⁶⁵]

Causing the Sambuddha to stay¹⁹⁶⁶ —
 the Golden-Colored Sambuddha,
 like something costly made of gold,
 Bearing the Thirty-two Great Marks,

¹⁹⁶³“Perceiver of the Signs”

¹⁹⁶⁴“Forest-Creature”

¹⁹⁶⁵“Food-Streamer”

¹⁹⁶⁶lit., “to pass time,” to “be bent towards [me]”

Siddhattha, Goal of All Success,
the Lustless One, Unconquered One,
who was going through the bazaar —
I fed [that Sambuddha], Great Sage. (1-2) [2858-2859]

The Sage, Kind [to creatures] in the world,
blazed forth [his bright light] on me then.
Pleasing my heart in the Buddha,
I joyed an aeon in heaven. (3) [2860]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that alms food back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving alms food. (4) [2861]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [2862]

Thus indeed Venerable Annasaṅsāvaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Annasaṅsāvaka Thera is finished.

[327. Niggunḍipupphiya¹⁹⁶⁷]

When according to [his] lifespan,
a god falls from the world,¹⁹⁶⁸
three sayings¹⁹⁶⁹ get emitted [then,]
[in] the rejoicing of the gods. (1) [2863]¹⁹⁷⁰
“From here, sir,¹⁹⁷¹ go to a good state,
in the company of people.
Becoming human do obtain
great faith in the Excellent Truth.¹⁹⁷² (2) [2864]

¹⁹⁶⁷“Niggunḍi-Flower-er.” Cf. #205, above. Here PTS spells through nearly certain error *Niggunḍhi*°. I follow the BJTS reading here. *Niggunḍi* is a kind of tree, *Vitex negunda*. Sinh: *nika*, Engl. “chaste tree,” “Chinese chaste tree” “five-leafed chaste tree” “horseshoe vitex”.

¹⁹⁶⁸or body (*kāyā*); this reading follows BJTS

¹⁹⁶⁹lit., sounds, objects of hearing

¹⁹⁷⁰vv. 1-10 plus the first two feet of v. 11 here precisely parallel the same verses of #187, above.

¹⁹⁷¹*bho*, BJTS glosses *pinvata* (“O meritorious one”)

¹⁹⁷²*saddhamme*

Having established that, your faith,
in the well-known Excellent Truth,
[well-]fixed, born of [those happy] roots,
[be] steadfast as long as [you] live. (3) [2865]

Doing good deeds¹⁹⁷³ with [your] body,
[and doing] much good with [your] speech;
doing good with [your] mind [as well,]
[be] free of hate and attachment.¹⁹⁷⁴ (4) [2866]

Thus exalting the life [you live],
doing merit with much giving,
make other men also enter
the chaste life [and] Excellent Truth.“ (5) [2867]

When gods know that a god's falling,¹⁹⁷⁵
[filled] with this [sort of] compassion,
they rejoice [about his rebirth]:
“O god come [back] repeatedly.” (6) [2868]

I was moved when at that time the
assembly of gods had gathered,
“Well now then to what womb should I
go when [I have] fallen from here?” (7) [2869]

Padumuttara's follower,
known by the name of Sumana,¹⁹⁷⁶
a monk with senses [well-]controlled,
realizing that I was moved
[and] desiring to lift me up,
did come into my presence then
[and] stirred me up instructing [me]
in the meaning and the Teaching.¹⁹⁷⁷ (8-9) [2870-2871]

The Twelfth Recitation Portion¹⁹⁷⁸
Having listened to his words I
made [my] heart pleased in the Buddha.

¹⁹⁷³ *kusalaṃ*

¹⁹⁷⁴ lit., “[be a person] who is not one with ill-will, [one who is] free of attachment.”

¹⁹⁷⁵ reading *devā devaṃ yadā vidū cchavantam* with BJTS for PTS *devadevaṃ yadā viduṃ*

¹⁹⁷⁶ “Cheerful” or “Good-Minded”

¹⁹⁷⁷ *atthadhammānusāsivā*

¹⁹⁷⁸ only in BJTS.

Having saluted that hero¹⁹⁷⁹
I [then] passed away on the spot. (10) [2872]

I was reborn right then and there,
incited by [those] happy roots.
Even dwelling in mother's womb,
I was my mother's instructor.¹⁹⁸⁰ (11) [2873]

Having fallen from that body
I was reborn in Thirty-Three.¹⁹⁸¹
Within that [heaven], then, for me,
mental disturbance was not seen. (12) [2874]

Fallen from Tāvatiṇṣa [too,]
I¹⁹⁸² came in to a mother's womb.
Coming out from [that] womb I knew
[the diff'rence between] black and white.¹⁹⁸³ (13) [2875]

Being [only] seven years old,
I entered the park-hermitage¹⁹⁸⁴
of Gotama, the Blessed One,
the Śākya Son, the Neutral One. (14) [2876]

When the dispensation had spread
[and] the Teaching¹⁹⁸⁵ was popular,¹⁹⁸⁶

¹⁹⁷⁹here is the primary divergence, itself quite small, from the parallel passage in #187

¹⁹⁸⁰accepting the PTS reading *dhāretu* and taking it as the nom. sing. the verbal noun *dhāretar*, "bearer in mind, causer to remember, instructor, teacher" in the range supplied by RD. Alternate readings (there are many, the text has obviously puzzled editors) are variant derivatives of the same root, to bear (*dharati*), mostly in this causative sense (*dhāreti*, to carry, possess, put on, hold back, restrain, bear in mind, understand) with the same basic intent that "I was the support of my mother [rather than the other way around] even when I was in her womb."

¹⁹⁸¹Tidasa, the heaven of the (roughly) thirty gods, equivalent to Tāvatiṇṣa

¹⁹⁸²reading *samokkamiṇ* with BJTS for PTS *samokkamaṇ*, which would be a more impersonal still "there was a coming into a mother's womb"

¹⁹⁸³*kaṇha* + *sukka*; "dark and bright" "black and white," (one of the colorless color-sensations); by extension merit or demerit, *puñña* or *pāpa*. "Black" and "White" carry similar connotations in English, so I have translated accordingly.

¹⁹⁸⁴*ārāma*, any of a number of places, so-designated, where the Buddha dwelt (and where many of the *suttas* were preached). Given the reference to Sāvatti in the present instance (v. 16) this would likely be the *ārāma* donated by Anāthapiṇḍika, in the Jetavāna.

¹⁹⁸⁵*pāvaccchana* = *dhamma*, the "Good Word"

¹⁹⁸⁶*bahujañña*, "of the populace," "among the multitude"

I saw the Teacher's [own] monks there,
doers of his dispensation. (15) [2877]

The city there, named Śrāvastī
had a king known as Kosala.
By elephant-chariot he
came to the supreme Bodhi [tree]. (16) [2878]

Having seen his elephant [there],
recalling [my own] past karma,
pressing both my hands together,
I [also] went to the event.¹⁹⁸⁷ (17) [2879]

Being [only] seven years old,
I went forth into homelessness.
He who looked after the Buddha
was the follower Ānanda,¹⁹⁸⁸
perfectly behaved, resolute,
mindful and very learned too.
He took charge of the Brilliant One,¹⁹⁸⁹
bringing pleasure to the king's heart. (18-19) [2880-2881]

After having heard his Teaching,
I recalled [my own] past karma.
Standing in that very [spot] I
[then] attained [my] arahantship. (20) [2882]

Putting a robe on one shoulder.
hands pressed together on [my] head,
saluting [him], the Sambuddha,
I uttered this speech [then and there]: (21) [2883]

"Gathering *niggunḍi*¹⁹⁹⁰ blossoms
I placed them on the lion-throne
of Padumuttara Buddha,
the Lord of Bipeds, the Teacher. (22) [2884]

¹⁹⁸⁷ *samaya*. Alternately, "I [too] went to the festival," (which may overdetermine it) or (following cty, p. 477) "the gathering" (*samūhaṃ*), "I went to the place of gathering" (*samāgamaṭṭhānaṃ ahaṃ agamāsin ti attho*).

¹⁹⁸⁸ lit., "the follower named Ānanda," He is #10, above. His name means "Joy." The two halves of the verse barely connect, which may indicate some hiatus or a missing two feet, such that these two feet would belong with the subsequent verse, which would work better for the flow of the Pāli.

¹⁹⁸⁹ taking *mahājutiṇ* as a Buddha-epithet.

¹⁹⁹⁰ PTS *niggunṭhi*

Through that deed, O Biped Lord,
O World's Best, O Bull among Men,
I've achieved the un-shaking state
without victory or defeat. (23) [2285]

In aeon twenty-five-thousand,¹⁹⁹¹
royal¹⁹⁹² lords of men numbered in
crore-hundred-trillions and hundred-
trillion-hundred-trillions, eight each.¹⁹⁹³ (24) [2886]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (25) [2887]

Thus indeed Venerable Niggunḍipupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Niggunḍipupphiya Thera is finished.

[328. Sumanāveliṇya¹⁹⁹⁴]

All the people, come together,
were doing a great *pūjā* for
Vessabhu [Buddha], Blessed One,
the World's Best One, the Neutral One. (1) [2888]

Making a ball of pure alms food
[and], happy, a floral garland,
I then offered [them] in front of
the lion-throne of the Buddha. (2) [2889]

All the people, come together,
are seeing that superb flower.

¹⁹⁹¹lit., "in the twenty-five-thousandth of the aeons"

¹⁹⁹²lit., kṣatriyan

¹⁹⁹³the text is based on two large numbers, "*abbudas* and *nirabuddas*" of previous/ subsequent lives as a kṣatriyan king, apparently within that single aeon (the 25,000th ago). Cty (p. 477) defines *abbuda* and *nirabudda* based on the unit called *koṭi* ("crore" in Indian English = 100 lakhs [100,000] = ten million). A *koṭi* of *koṭis* (ten million squared = one hundred trillion) is a *pakoṭi*. A *koṭi* of *pakoṭis* is an *abbuda* (10,000,000 cubed = ten-million-hundred-trillions); a *koṭi* of *abbudas* is a *nirabudda* (ten million to the fourth power = hundred-trillion-hundred trillions). The text enumerates the previous-life kings in *abbudas* and *nirabuddas* and is read by Cty and BJTS to mean that there were eight of each sort, i.e., eight *abbudas* and eight *nirabuddas*, = 8 x 10,000,000 cubed plus 8 x 10,000,000 to the fourth

¹⁹⁹⁴"Happy Garland-er"

“By whom was this flower offered¹⁹⁹⁵
to the Best Buddha, Neutral One?” (3) [2890]

Because of that mental pleasure,
I was reborn in Nimmāna.¹⁹⁹⁶
I experience own-karma,
done well in the past by myself. (4) [2891]

In whichever womb I’m reborn,
[whether] it’s human or divine,
I am dear to all the [people]:
that’s the fruit of flower-*pūjā*. (5) [2892]

I’ve come to know no reviling¹⁹⁹⁷
of self-controlled ascetics done
by me by means of [my] body,
nor¹⁹⁹⁸ with [my] speech [nor] through my mind. (6) [2893]

Because of that good behavior
[and my] mental resolution,¹⁹⁹⁹
I am honored²⁰⁰⁰ by all [people]:
that’s the fruit of not reviling. (7) [2894]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did that flower-*pūjā* [then],
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
that’s the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (8) [2895]

In the eleventh aeon hence
there was a king,²⁰⁰¹ Sahassāra,²⁰⁰²
wheel-turning monarch with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. (9) [2896]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (10) [2897]

¹⁹⁹⁵lit., “made a *pūjā*, *pūjitaṃ*”

¹⁹⁹⁶Nirmāṇarati, a heaven wherein, as its name implies, one delights in form.

¹⁹⁹⁷reading *akkositaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *uṭṭhāhitaṃ* (“exertion”)

¹⁹⁹⁸*uda* as enclitic, “or”

¹⁹⁹⁹lit., “the resolutions (or aspirations) of [my] mind (or heart)”

²⁰⁰⁰*pūjita*

²⁰⁰¹lit., “kṣatriyan”

²⁰⁰²“Thousand-Spoked” or “Sun”

Thus indeed Venerable Sumanāveliyya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sumanāveliyya Thera is finished.

[329. Pupphacchattiya²⁰⁰³]

Bringing water-born lotuses,²⁰⁰⁴
 hundred-leafed, delighting the mind,
 and making [it], I offered a
 floral umbrella to Buddha,
 the Blessed One, Siddhattha,
 the World's Best One, the Neutral One,
 when he was declaring the truth,
 giving living beings succor. (1-2) [2898-2899]

And Siddhattha, World-Knower,
 Sacrificial Recipient,
 standing in the monks' Assembly,²⁰⁰⁵
 the Teacher spoke this verse [for me]: (3) [2900]

"[This one] who pleased [his] heart in me
 [and] made a floral umbrella,
 due to that mental pleasure he
 will not go to a bad rebirth." (4) [2901]

Having said this, the Sambuddha,
 Siddhattha, Leader of the World,
 taking leave of his retinue
 rose up into the sky, the sky!²⁰⁰⁶ (5) [2902]

When the Man-God²⁰⁰⁷ had risen up
 the white umbrella also rose.
 That unexcelled umbrella [then]
 went in front of the Best Buddha. (6) [2903]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I offered [him] that umbrella,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 fruit of a floral umbrella. (7) [2904]

²⁰⁰³"Flower-Umbrella-er"

²⁰⁰⁴here as in so many places, the singular is used in what is almost certainly a plural sense, and I translate accordingly. xxx to the intro...

²⁰⁰⁵*bhikkhusaṅghe ʔhito*

²⁰⁰⁶here as in #306 above I take the redundancy (*vehāsam nabham*) as emphatic

²⁰⁰⁷*naradeva*, "God (or king) among Men"

In the seventy-fourth aeon
there were eight [named] Jalasikha,²⁰⁰⁸
wheel-turning monarchs with great power,
possessors of the seven gems. (8) [2905]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [2906]

Thus indeed Venerable Pupphacchattiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pupphacchattiya Thera is finished.

[330. Sapparivārachattadāyaka²⁰⁰⁹]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
was raining down the *Dhamma*-rain
like the rainwaters from²⁰¹⁰ the sky. (1) [2907]

I saw him [then], the Sambuddha,
preaching the path to deathlessness.
Bringing pleasure to [my] own heart,
I [then] went back to [my] own house. (2) [2908]

Taking an adorned umbrella,
I approached the Ultimate Man.
Happy, [and] with a happy heart,
I lifted it up in the sky. (3) [2909]

[One of] the foremost followers,
controlled like a well-built²⁰¹¹ vehicle,
going up to the Sambuddha
[then] held [it] up over [his] head. (4) [2910]

[Full of] Pity, Compassionate,
the Buddha, the World's Chief Leader,
sitting in the monks' Assembly,²⁰¹²
[then] spoke these verses [about me]: (5) [2911]

²⁰⁰⁸“Crest of the Water”

²⁰⁰⁹“Donor of Umbrella with Retinue”

²⁰¹⁰lit., “in”

²⁰¹¹reading *susaṅghahita* with BJTS for PTS *susaṅghahita* (“very friendly to the assembly”), and following BJTS gloss here.

²⁰¹²*bhikkhusaṅghe*

“He who gave [me] this umbrella,
adorned, delightful to the mind,
because of that mental pleasure
will not go to a bad rebirth. (6) [2912]

And seven times among the gods
he will exercise divine rule,
and thirty-six times he will be
a [powerful] wheel-turning king. (7) [2913]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka’s clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (8) [2914]

Worthy heir to that one’s *Dhamma*,
Dhamma’s legitimate offspring,
knowing well all the defilements
he’ll reach nirvana, undefiled.” (9) [2915]

Understanding the Buddha’s speech,
[those] majestic words he uttered,
happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I gave rise to even more speech. (10) [2916]

Abandoning the human womb,
I attained the womb of a god.
My superb heavenly mansion
rose up tall,²⁰¹³ delighting the mind. (11) [2917]

When I go out from [that] mansion,
a white umbrella is carried.²⁰¹⁴
I am getting that perception:
the fruit of previous karma. (12) [2918]

Falling from the world of the gods
I came into the human state,
thirty-six times a wheel-turner,
seven hundred aeons ago. (13) [2919]

After falling from that body,

²⁰¹³ *abbhugataṃ*

²⁰¹⁴ lit., “is carried at that time”

I went on to the Thirty-Three.²⁰¹⁵
 Transmigrating I by and by
 came back again to human [life]. (14) [2920]

They carried a white umbrella
 for me leaving [my] mother's womb.
 [Then] at the age of seven years,
 I went forth into homelessness. (15) [2921]

[There was a man] named Sunanda,²⁰¹⁶
 a brahmin master of mantras.
 Bringing a crystal²⁰¹⁷ umbrella
 , gifted the chief follower. (16) [2922]

The great hero, the great speaker
 Sāriputta expressed [his] thanks.²⁰¹⁸
 Hearing his expression of thanks,
 I recalled my previous deed. (17) [2923]

Pressing both my hands together,
 I brought pleasure to [my] own heart.
 Remembering [my] past karma,
 I attained the arahant-state. (18) [2924]

Then standing up from [my] seat, I —
 hands pressed together on [my] head —
 saluted [him,] the Sambuddha,
 [and] uttered these words [at that time]: (19) [2925]

“One hundred thousand aeons hence
 Padumuttara the Buddha,
 World Knower, Unmatched in the World,
 Sacrificial Recipient,
 the Self-Become One, Chief Person,
 did take up in both of his hands
 the umbrella given by me,
 all-adorned and decorated. (20-21) [2926-2927]

²⁰¹⁵*tidasāṇ purāṇ*, lit., “the city of the Thirty,” = Tāvatiṃsa

²⁰¹⁶“Very Joyful”

²⁰¹⁷reading *phalikaṃ* with BJTS and PTS alternative for PTS *phalitaṇ*, “in fruit”
 (maybe “decorated with fruit”?)

²⁰¹⁸*anumodi*

O! the Buddha! O! the Teaching!
 O! Our Teacher's accomplishment!
 Through the gift of one umbrella,
 I was reborn in no bad state. (22) [2928]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 knowing well all the defilements,
 without defilements I [now] live. (23) [2929]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (24) [2930]

Thus indeed Venerable Sāparivārachattadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sāparivārachattadāyaka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Ummāpupphi and Pulina,
 Hāsa, Sañña, Nimittaka,
 Saṅsāvaka and Niggunḍi,²⁰¹⁹
 Sumana, Pupphachattaka,
 and Suparivārachchatta:
 one hundred plus seven verses.

The Ummāpupphiya Chapter, the Thirty-Third

Gandhathūpiya²⁰²⁰ Chapter, the Thirty-Fourth

[331. Gandhathūpiya²⁰²¹]

I gave a scented stupa for
 Siddhattha [Buddha], Blessed One,
 enveloped by jasmine flowers
 as befitted the Sambuddha.²⁰²² (1) [2931]

²⁰¹⁹PTS reads *Niggunṭhi*

²⁰²⁰PTS reads *Gandhodaka*° despite its being atypically not the name of the first *apadāna* in the chapter. Especially given the doubt about the PTS mss. transmission of this part of the text (see below), I am inclined to follow BJTS in this instance, too, supplying the expected chapter name.

²⁰²¹"Scented-Stupa-er." Cf. #95, with which there has obviously been some conflation, it being nearly identical.

²⁰²²lit., "the Buddha"

The Sambuddha, the World's Leader,
 was like a costly thing of gold,
 bright like a blue water lily,²⁰²³
 blazing up like a fire-altar. (2) [2932]

My heart was pleased [by] having seen
 the Chief of Monks [who was] seated,
 Honored by the monks' Assembly,
 like an excellent tiger-bull,
 like a lion of good breeding,
 [and] pressing my hands together,
 having worshipped the Teacher's feet,
 I departed facing the north. (3-4) [2933-2934]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I gave those [good] scents at that time,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 the fruit of doing scent-*pūjā*. (5) [2935]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [2936]

Thus indeed Venerable Gandhathūpiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Gandhathūpiya Thera is finished.

²⁰²³ *indivara*, *Cassia fistula*

²⁰²⁴ "Water-Offer-er" This *apadāna*, apparently supplied to fulfill the colophonic expectation of an *apadāna* so-named at this juncture in the text, precisely duplicates #106, already given above (verses [1639-1645]).

²⁰²⁵ up to this point in the whole *Apadāna* text as received, save a few extra verses in the BJTS edition of the *Buddhāpadāna*, and minor variants in individual verses which in this translation are regularly noted in footnotes and sometimes accepted over the PTS edition, the two editions I am following in this translation (BJTS based on Sinhala mss., PTS based on Burmese ones) have been virtually identical. At this juncture, however, the PTS edition is based on mss. which all omit three *apadānas* in the *Gandhathūpiya* (*Gandhodaka*) chapter, providing only seven *apadānas* rather than the expected ten (see PTS p. 276). That this is a fault of the manuscripts becomes clear given that the standard colophonic chapter summary (*uddāna*), even in the PTS edition/mss., lists ten *apadānas* in this chapter. The names in that chapter summary support the BJTS inclusion at this juncture of the three additional *apadānas* which are found in the mss. upon which it is based. Though PTS gives *Phussitakammiya* (*Phusitakampiya*) as #332, in the chapter summary's view it should be — and in the BJTS edition it is — #335. BJTS thus numbers the present *apadāna*, not found in PTS,

{*332, BJTS only: Udakapūjaka²⁰²⁴}²⁰²⁵

[I saw] the Golden Sambuddha
going in the path of the wind,
glistening like an oil-altar,²⁰²⁶
blazing up like a fire-altar.²⁰²⁷ [2937]

Taking [some] water with my hand,
I tossed it up into the sky.
The Buddha, Compassionate, Sage,
Great Hero, [then] accepted it. [2938]

Standing in the sky, the Teacher,
whose name was Padumuttara,
discerning what I was thinking,
spoke this verse [about me just then]: [2939]

“Because of this gift of water
and the joy that [he] produced [then],
for one hundred thousand aeons
he’ll come to know no bad rebirth.” [2940]

Due to that deed for Buddha,²⁰²⁸
the World’s Best One, the Bull of Men,
I’ve attained the unshaking state
beyond [all] conquest and defeat. [2941]

In the sixty-five hundredth aeon,
there were three wheel-turning monarchs;
[all were] named Sahassarāja,²⁰²⁹
lords over people on four sides. [2942]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [2943]

#332. In order to continue translating both texts side by side I insert the BJTS poem numbers in {fancy brackets}. Hereafter, when the PTS numbering resumes (with PTS #332 = BJTS #335), the corresponding BJTS *apadāna* numbers are likewise provided in {fancy brackets} beside the PTS numbers in the heading of each poem. These latter, BJTS numbers maintain the base-ten structure of the editors, unlike those of the PTS.

²⁰²⁶*ghata-āsana*, presumably where oil oblations are made

²⁰²⁷*huta-āsana*, where sacrifices are offered into the fire

²⁰²⁸lit., “for the Biped-Lord”

²⁰²⁹“Thousand Kings”

Thus indeed Venerable Udakapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Udakapūjaka Thera is finished.

{*333, BJTS only: Punnāgapupphiya²⁰³⁰}

Plunging into a forest grove,
I [lived there as] a hunter [then].
Seeing a laurel tree²⁰³¹ in bloom,
I called to mind the Best Buddha. [2944]

Having plucked a flower [from it],
well-perfumed [and] scented with scents,
having made a stupa of sand,²⁰³²
I offered [it] to the Buddha. [2945]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I did that flower-*pūjā* [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. [2946]

In the ninety-first aeon [hence]
lived [a ruler], Tamonuda,²⁰³³
a wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems. [2947]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [2948]

Thus indeed Venerable Punnāgapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Punnāgapupphiya Thera is finished.

{*334, BJTS only: Ekadussadāyaka²⁰³⁴}

In the city, Hamsavatī,
I was a grass-bearer [back then].

²⁰³⁰*Punnāga*-Flower-er, “*punnāga* being a type of flowering tree (Sinhala *domba*), Alexandrian laurel. Like the previous one, this *apadāna* already has been given verbatim above, as #159 [vv. 2038-2042], apparently being supplied again here to fulfill the colophonic expectation of an *apadāna* so-named at this juncture in the text

²⁰³¹*punnāga*

²⁰³²lit., “in sand”

²⁰³³= *tama* (darkness) plus *ūna-da* (less, reduced)?

²⁰³⁴“One-Cloth-Donor”

I am living by bearing grass,
and by that I feed [my] children. [2949]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
was the Master of Everything.²⁰³⁵
Doing away with the darkness,
the World-Leader arose back then. [2950]

[While] sitting down in [my] own house,
this is what I thought at that time:
“The Buddha’s risen in the world,
[but] I lack anything to give.
I [only] have this single cloak,
I do not have [my own] donor.
Suffering is a taste of hell;²⁰³⁶
I will [now] plant a donation.” [2951-2952]

Contemplating [it] in this way,
I brought pleasure to [my] own heart.
Taking that single piece of cloth,
I gave [it] to the Best Buddha. [2953]

Having given [that] single cloth,
I gave rise to [great] shouts of joy,
“If you are a Buddha, Wise One,
carry me across, O Great Sage.” [2954]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
singing the praises of my gift,
[the Buddha] then gave thanks to me: [2955]

“Because of this single cloak[-gift],
[done] with intention and resolve,
he will not go to a bad place
for one hundred thousand²⁰³⁷ aeons. [2956]

²⁰³⁵lit., “Master of All Things (*dhamma*)” (or “Master of All Teachings”). This *apadāna* is included verbatim as #419 {422} below, ascribed to a monk of the same name. Presumably following the colophonic demand for an “Ekadussika” at this point in the text, editors in the mss. tradition on which BJTS is based supplied this *apadāna* verbatim from a different part of the text, in order to fill the gap.

²⁰³⁶*niraya-samphassa*, lit., “contact with hell” “touching of hell” “experience of hell”

²⁰³⁷amending *kappasatahassāni* to *kappasattasahassāni*, which keeps the meter and makes sense

Thirty-six times a lord of gods,
 he will exercise divine rule.
 And thirty-three times he'll become
 a king who turns the wheel [of law]. [2957]

There will be much regional rule,
 incalculable by counting.
 In the world of gods or of men,
 you'll transmigrate in existence. [2958]

Good-looking and full of virtue,
 with a body that's not surpassed,
 you'll obtain, whenever you wish,
 unwavering limitless cloth." [2959]

When he had said this, the Buddha
 known by the name Supreme Lotus,²⁰³⁸
 the Wise One rose into the sky,
 just like a swan-king in the air. [2960]

In whichever womb I'm reborn,
 [whether] it's human or divine,
 I have no lack of possessions:
 that's the fruit of a single cloth. [2961]

With every footstep [that I take],²⁰³⁹
 [some] cloth is [then] produced for me.
 I stand upon cloth underneath;
 a canopy on top of me. [2962]

[And] today I [still] am wishing
 that I could cover with [some] cloth
 even the [whole] universe
 with [its] forests [and its] mountains. [2963]

Just because of that single cloth,
 transmigrating from birth to birth,
 I was²⁰⁴⁰ one of golden color,

²⁰³⁸*jalajuttamanāma*

²⁰³⁹lit., "footstep after footstep," or more literally still, "on footstep on footstep," reduplicated to suggest the whole series. This interpretation follows the BJTS Sinhala gloss.

²⁰⁴⁰lit., "having been"

transmigrating from birth to birth.²⁰⁴¹ [2964]

[One] result of that single cloth:

no ruination anywhere.²⁰⁴²

This one [will be my] final life;

[that] now is bearing fruit for me. [2965]

In the hundred thousand aeons

since I gave that cloth at that time,

I've come to know no bad rebirth:

that's the fruit of a single cloth. [2966]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;

all [new] existence is destroyed.

Like elephants with broken chains,

I am living without constraint. [2967]

The four analytical modes,

and these eight deliverances,

six special knowledges mastered,

[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [2968]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekadussadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekadussadāyaka Thera is finished.

[332. {335.}²⁰⁴³ Phussitakammiya²⁰⁴⁴]

The Sambuddha named Vipassi,

the World's Best, the Bull among Men,

dwelt in the monks' hermitage²⁰⁴⁵ [then],

²⁰⁴¹the repetition of the second foot as the fourth foot does not seem to be intentional, as it carries no poetic force and leaves the verse in need of a finite verb (which I have supplied in my reading of the gerund, see previous note). But if this is an unintended mistake, it was made long ago, as all the mss. apparently witness it.

²⁰⁴²lit., "not going up into destruction anywhere"

²⁰⁴³*Apadāna* numbers henceforth provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation. This invented convention parallels the use in this translation of [square brackets] to cross-reference the BJTS numbering of individual verses with that of the PTS edition.

²⁰⁴⁴"Karmically [named] Phussita" or "Karmically [named] Drop" (see v. 8). Here probably a [mis]spelling of *phusita*, rain-drop, sprinkle, Sinh. *poḍak*, see v. 9; summary of the chapter [see below] also gives *Phusita* rather than *Phussita* as here and in the texts; BJTS gives *Phusita*° throughout, and reads the name *Phusitakampiya*, "Rain Shaker" or "Shaken by Rain".

²⁰⁴⁵*saṅghārāma*

together with the arahants.²⁰⁴⁶ (1) [2969]

Vipassi, Leader of the World,
went out from the hermitage door
with those devoid of defilements,²⁰⁴⁷
[who numbered] eight hundred thousand. (2) [2970]

I was then dressed in a deer-hide,
and also wore clothes made of bark.
Carrying safflower²⁰⁴⁸ water,
I came up to the Sambuddha. (3) [2971]

Bringing pleasure to [my] own heart,
happy, my hands pressed together,
taking the safflower water,²⁰⁴⁹
I sprinkled it on the Buddha. (4) [2972]

Due to that deed, the Sambuddha
known by the name Supreme Lotus,²⁰⁵⁰
after praising [that] deed of mine,
went according to [his] wishes. (5) [2973]

There were five thousand [scented] drops,
which I offered²⁰⁵¹ to the Victor.
Because of twenty-five hundred,
I ruled over the [world of] gods;
because of twenty-five hundred,
I was a wheel-turning monarch;
due to the remaining karma,
I attained [my] arahantship.²⁰⁵² (6-7) [2974-2975]

²⁰⁴⁶lit., “together with those without defilements,” *khīṇāsavehi*

²⁰⁴⁷*khīṇāsavehi*, i.e., arahants.

²⁰⁴⁸*kusumbha* + *odaka*, water infused with safflower, *Carthamus tinctorius*, used for dying things red. Sinh. *vanuk mal*. There is some slippage from this water (dyed red, and presumably scented of safflower) to rain in a future life which smells like sandalwood, to the description in v. 14 of the original offering as “sandalwood-*pūjā*,” *cchandanam abhipūjayin*, unless we imagine sandalwood to have been part of (and the scent of) the safflower-[dyed]-water that Phusita originally offered. A modern parallel would be *kiri handun pān*, “milk-sandal-water”.

²⁰⁴⁹I suspect this repetition of the prior foot, too, is in error. The transmission of these pages of the text is especially fraught, it seems. I have chosen the alternate translation of the verb to maintain the narrative flow.

²⁰⁵⁰*jalajuttamanāma*

²⁰⁵¹lit. “with which I did *pūjā*”

²⁰⁵²though this is an almost economic depiction of karmic equivalency — one might think in terms of bonus points or frequent flyer rules — both in the exactitude by

When I am a king of the gods,
and likewise [when] a lord of men,
that very name's assigned to me:
my name is [always] "Phussita."²⁰⁵³ (8) [2976]

Whether I have become a god,
or likewise [whether] I'm a man,
it's as though drops are²⁰⁵⁴ raining forth
a fathom²⁰⁵⁵ in all directions.²⁰⁵⁶ (9) [2977]

My existence is opened up,²⁰⁵⁷
my defilements are [all] burnt up,
all the outflows are [now] destroyed:
that is the fruit of [giving] drops. (10) [2978]

My rain [smells] like it's sandalwood,
and it diffuses such fragrance.
My body odor's [also sweet];
a small room is permeated. (11) [2979]

A divine fragrance is diffused
to [people] who have good karma.²⁰⁵⁸
After smelling²⁰⁵⁹ that scent they know,
"Phussita²⁰⁶⁰ has come to this place." (12) [2980]

Branches, leaves, sticks, even grasses,
throughout [the world] it's as though [plants,]
recognizing what I'm thinking,
in an instant produce fragrance. (13) [2981]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I did sandalwood-*pūjā*,

which he "spends" the karma he earned in doing the *pūjā* and the explicit statement that attaining arahantship is the remaining fruit of that karma, this final line is quite enigmatic given that 2500 plus 2500 presumably depletes the original 5000 drops of water. What then is the "remaining karma" with which arahantship is purchased?

²⁰⁵³BJTS *Phusita*; "[water] drop"

²⁰⁵⁴lit., "it's as though a drop is"

²⁰⁵⁵*vyāma*

²⁰⁵⁶lit., on all sides

²⁰⁵⁷*ugghāṭitā*

²⁰⁵⁸lit., "meritorious karma" or "meritorious deeds," *puññakamma-samaggināṇ*

²⁰⁵⁹*ghatvāna*. I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss (and the obvious context) in this translation.

²⁰⁶⁰BJTS *Phusita*

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of [giving] drops. (14) [2982]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (15) [2983]

Thus indeed Venerable Phussitakammiya²⁰⁶¹ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Phussitakammiya²⁰⁶² Thera is finished.

[333. {336.}²⁰⁶³ Pabhaṅkara²⁰⁶⁴]

In deep forest which was crowded
with wild beasts there was a stupa²⁰⁶⁵
of Blessed Padumuttara,
the World's Best One, the Neutral One. (1) [2984]

Nobody dared to travel [there]
to pay homage to the stupa.
The stupa was broken, [in ruins],
covered in grasses, sticks and vines. (2) [2985]

I was then a forest-worker,
as were²⁰⁶⁶ father and grandfathers.
I saw that stupa in the woods,
broken, tangled in grass and vines. (3) [2986]

Having seen the Buddha's stupa,
I served [it] with a reverent heart:
"the Best Buddha's stupa, broken,
is abandoned in the forest.
It's not meet, not appropriate
for one who can tell right from wrong."²⁰⁶⁷

²⁰⁶¹BJTS reads *Phusitakampiya*

²⁰⁶²BJTS reads *Phusitakampiya*

²⁰⁶³*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²⁰⁶⁴"Light-Maker"

²⁰⁶⁵*cchetiya*, could also be some other sort of shrine but vv. 3-4 makes clear that it is imagined as a stupa.

²⁰⁶⁶lit., "by means of," "through". We might say "by birth" or "in the family business"

²⁰⁶⁷*jānantassa guṇāguṇaṇ*, lit., "for one who know/can distinguish virtue and ignominy"

[But] I engage in other work,
not cleaning the Buddha's stupa." (4-5) [2987-2988]

Cleaning off the grasses and sticks
and vines [growing] on the stupa,
after worshipping [it] eight times,
[still] bent over I [then] went off. (6) [2989]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvātimsa [then]. (7) [2990]

There my well-constructed mansion
was [made of] gold, brightly shining.
It rose up sixty leagues [in height]
[and it] was thirty leagues in width. (8) [2991]

And thirty [different] times did I
exercise rule over the gods.
And five and twenty times was I
a wheel-turning king [with great strength]. (9) [2992]

Transmigrating from birth to birth,
I'm receiving great possessions.
Possessions never lack for me:
that's the fruit of cleaning [stupas]. (10) [2993]

When I'm going in the forest,
seated on an elephant's back,²⁰⁶⁸
whichever direction I go,
the forest provides [me] refuge. (11) [2994]

I do not see with [my two] eyes
[any tree-]stump or thorn at all.
In accordance with [my] karma,²⁰⁶⁹
it gets removed all by itself. (12) [2995]

²⁰⁶⁸lit., "on a palanquin or litter on the back of an elephant." That is, he does not ride bareback but in some sort of ornamented fixture on its back, an image of kingship, power and wealth.

²⁰⁶⁹lit., "with [my] meritorious karma," *puññakamma*

²⁰⁷⁰*kaṇḍu*. BJTS reads *kacchchu*, with the same meaning.

²⁰⁷¹*daddu*

I do not get the itch,²⁰⁷⁰ ringworm,²⁰⁷¹
 rashes,²⁰⁷² abscesses,²⁰⁷³ leprosy,²⁰⁷⁴
 epilepsy²⁰⁷⁵ [and] scabies²⁰⁷⁶ [too]:
 that's²⁰⁷⁷ the fruit of cleaning [stupas]. (13) [2996]

Another miracle for me:
 after I had cleaned²⁰⁷⁸ the stupa,²⁰⁷⁹
 I was not conscious of pimples
 or spots produced on my body. (14) [2997]

Another miracle for me:
 after I had cleaned the stupa,²⁰⁸⁰
 I transmigrate in [just] two states:
 that of a god, or of a man. (15) [2998]

Another miracle for me:
 after I had cleaned the stupa,²⁰⁸¹
 every place where I am living
 is gold-colored and very bright. (16) [2999]

Another miracle for me:
 after I had cleaned the stupa,²⁰⁸²
 displeasing things are avoided,
 [and] things which are pleasing appear. (17) [3000]

Another miracle for me:
 after I had cleaned the stupa,²⁰⁸³
 my mind is [always very] pure,
 one-pointed, very attentive. (18) [3001]

²⁰⁷²*kuṭṭha*

²⁰⁷³*gaṇḍa*

²⁰⁷⁴*kilāsa*

²⁰⁷⁵*apamāra*. This seems an outlier since the remainder of the diseases listed here are all diseases of the skin, but the Pāli is unambiguous.

²⁰⁷⁶*vitacchchikā*

²⁰⁷⁷I take the PTS *idhaṇ* here as a typographical error, following BJTS in reading the expected *idaṇ*

²⁰⁷⁸reading *sodhite* with BJTS (and PTS alt, and the subsequent verses here in the same form) for PTS (and BJTS alt) *sodhane*, “cleaning”

²⁰⁷⁹lit., “when I had cleaned the Buddha’s stupa”

²⁰⁸⁰lit., “when I had cleaned the Buddha’s stupa”

²⁰⁸¹lit., “when I had cleaned the Buddha’s stupa”

²⁰⁸²lit., “when I had cleaned the Buddha’s stupa”

²⁰⁸³lit., “when I had cleaned the Buddha’s stupa”

Another miracle for me:
after I had cleaned the stupa,²⁰⁸⁴
seated in a single sitting,
I achieved the arahant-state. (19) [3002]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I did that [good] karma then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of cleaning [stupas]. (20) [3003]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (21) [3004]

Thus indeed Venerable Pabhaṅkara Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pabhaṅkara Thera is finished.

[334. {337.}²⁰⁸⁵ *Tiṇakuṭṭidāyaka*²⁰⁸⁶]

In the city, Bandumatī,
I was one who worked for others.
[Though] bound in service to others,
I looked not for another's rice.²⁰⁸⁷ (1) [3005]

Gone off alone and sitting down,
I thought [it out] in this way:
"The Buddha's risen in the world
and I've provided no service. (2) [3006]

It is time to clean up my life;²⁰⁸⁸
the moment is prepared for me.
Suffering is a taste of hell
for creatures devoid of merit. (3) [3007]

Having thought [it out] in this way,
I approached the labor foreman.²⁰⁸⁹

²⁰⁸⁴lit., "when I had cleaned the Buddha's stupa"

²⁰⁸⁵*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²⁰⁸⁶"Grass Hut Donor"

²⁰⁸⁷i.e., I was self-sufficient, I earned my own keep. This follows the reading of BJTS Sinhala gloss.

²⁰⁸⁸*gatiṃ me*, following BJTS Sinhala gloss

²⁰⁸⁹*kammasāmi*, lord of work, superintendent

After begging [him] for [some] work,²⁰⁹⁰
I entered into the forest.²⁰⁹¹ (4) [3008]

Having gathered at that time [some]
grass and sticks and [also some] vines,
[and] having put three poles²⁰⁹² in place,
I constructed a grass hut [there]. (5) [3009]

After I dedicated that
hut for²⁰⁹³ the Assembly of monks,
I came back on that very day
and approached the labor foreman. (6) [3010]

Due to that karma done very well,
I then went to Tāvātimsa.
My mansion there, very well made,
was created by a grass hut. (7) [3011]

The mansion [that] appeared for me,
a mil-*kaṇḍa*²⁰⁹⁴ cent-*bheṇḍu*²⁰⁹⁵ [large],
made of gold, covered in flags,
contained a hundred thousand doors. (8) [3012]

In whichever womb I'm reborn,
[whether] it's human or divine,
recognizing what I'm thinking,
a palace comes to be [for me]. (9) [3013]

I do not experience fear,
get stupefied, horripilate;
I do not know those things in me:²⁰⁹⁶
that's the fruit of grass-hut[-giving]. (10) [3014]

²⁰⁹⁰*kamma*

²⁰⁹¹BJTS reads *vipinaṃ* for PTS *pavanaṃ*; the meaning is not different (but cf RD on *pavana*, which he defines as "mountainside" rather than "woodland").

²⁰⁹²*tidaṇḍake*

²⁰⁹³lit., "for the sake of"

²⁰⁹⁴here and in the following neologism I exploit the English exploitation of the Latin shorthand for "thousand" and "hundred" to keep the meter. The Pali is lit., "a thousand *kaṇḍas* (part, portion, lump, a small measure), hundred *bheṇḍu* [tall? thick?]...sacrificial post".

²⁰⁹⁵following BJTS, PTS reads *geṇḍu*, in multiple variations. At least in transmission, these obscure measures may not have been more intelligible than they are today, even if they are clues to the historical situation in which the original was composed.

²⁰⁹⁶lit., of me, genitive.

Lions and tigers and leopards,
bears²⁰⁹⁷ [and] wolves,²⁰⁹⁸ *kara bānā* bears²⁰⁹⁹ —
all of them stay away from me:
that's the fruit of grass-hut[-giving]. (11) [3015]

Vipers²¹⁰⁰ and ghosts,²¹⁰¹ cobras [as well],
kumbhaṇḍa, *rakkhasa*[-demons];
they too are [all] avoiding me:
that's the fruit of grass-hut[-giving]. (12) [3016]

I do not remember seeing
my dreams [when they] are of evil.
Mindfulness arises for me:
that's the fruit of grass-hut[-giving]. (13) [3017]

Just because of that grass-hut[-gift],
I have experienced success.
I have witnessed the Teaching of
Gotama [Buddha], Blessed One. (14) [3018]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of grass-hut[-giving]. (15) [3019]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (16) [3020]

Thus indeed Venerable Tiṇakuṭṭidāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tiṇakuṭṭidāyaka Thera is finished.

²⁰⁹⁷*acchcha*°, Sinh. gloss *valassu*

²⁰⁹⁸*koka*, etymological cousin of *vāka*, *vrka*, above, see RD

²⁰⁹⁹*taracchchā*, Sinh. gloss *kara bānā* ('submissive' "bent over") *valassu*, Note BJTS omits the second mention of "wolves" so may be taking *koka* in compound with *taracchchā* (i.e., *kokataracchchā*), in specifying this particular type of bear (cf. Sorata, *kara bānā valasā*, s.v.)

²¹⁰⁰*sarpaya*

²¹⁰¹*bhūta*

²¹⁰²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

[335. {338.}²¹⁰² Uttareyyadāyaka²¹⁰³]

In the city, Hamsavatī,
I was a brahmin at that time,
a scholar [who] knew the mantras,
a master of the three Vedas. (1) [3021]

I was honored by [my] students,
of good birth, well-educated,
I went out from the city then
for a water-consecration.²¹⁰⁴ (2) [3022]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
was the Master of Everything.²¹⁰⁵
The Victor entered the city
with one thousand undefiled ones.²¹⁰⁶ (3) [3023]

Seeing [him] surrounded by saints,²¹⁰⁷
I brought [great] pleasure to my heart,
as though made free of lust by [just]
seeing [him], the Good-Looking One.²¹⁰⁸ (4) [3024]

Hands pressed together on [my] head
I worshipped²¹⁰⁹ the Compliant One.²¹¹⁰
Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I donated an upper cloak.²¹¹¹ (5) [3025]

Taking it with both of my hands,
I threw [that] cloak [into the sky].
[That] cloak became a canopy²¹¹²
as big as Buddha's retinue. (6) [3026]

It remained [there] covering [that]
massive group of monks and others

²¹⁰³"Upper Cloak Donor" or "Outer Garment Donor." *Uttareyya* = *uttarīya*

²¹⁰⁴*toya-abhisecchana-atthāya*, lit., "for the sake of a ritual water-bath by sprinkling"

²¹⁰⁵lit., "master of all things (*dhamma*)" (or "Master of All Teachings")

²¹⁰⁶lit., "with one thousand who had destroyed the outflows" (*khināsavasahashehi*),
i.e., with one thousand arahants.

²¹⁰⁷lit., "by arahants"

²¹⁰⁸*succhārurūpa*, "He whose form is very beautiful"

²¹⁰⁹*namassitvāna*, lit., "having paid homage to" "having venerated"

²¹¹⁰*subbatara*

²¹¹¹*uttarīya* = the upper or outer of the three robes worn by a Buddhist monk.

²¹¹²lit., "[that] cloak covered"

going about in search of alms;²¹¹³
then [that miracle] made me smile. (7) [3027]

When [he] departed from the house,²¹¹⁴
the Self-Become One, Chief Person,
the Teacher, standing in the road,²¹¹⁵
gave me this expression of thanks:²¹¹⁶ (8) [3028]

“I shall relate details of him
who, happy, heart [filled with] pleasure,
made a gift of this cloak to me;
[all of] you listen to my words: (9) [3029]

For thirty thousand aeons he
will delight in the world of gods.
Fifty times the lord of the gods,
he will exercise divine rule. (10) [3030]

While he, endowed with good karma,²¹¹⁷
is dwelling in the world of gods,
there will be a cloth canopy
a hundred leagues on every side. (11) [3031]

And thirty-six times he will be
a king who turns the wheel [of law],
[and he will have] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. (12) [3032]

While he, endowed with good karma,²¹¹⁸
is transmigrating in the world,²¹¹⁹
everything wished for with [his] mind
will be realized,²¹²⁰ all the time. (13) [3033]

This man is going to receive
cloth which is very expensive:

²¹¹³ *piṇḍacchāraṇ ccharantassa*, lit., “wandering on its alms-rounds”

²¹¹⁴ I am uncertain what house this refers to, as the protagonist had met Padumuttara Buddha in the city, but the Pāli is unambiguous (*gharato nikkhamantassa*, genitive absolute construction)

²¹¹⁵ lit., “standing right there on the road”

²¹¹⁶ lit., “made this expression of thanks for me”

²¹¹⁷ lit., “meritorious karma”

²¹¹⁸ lit., “meritorious karma”

²¹¹⁹ lit., “in existence”

²¹²⁰ lit., “will come into existence”

silk cloth²¹²¹ and woolen blankets²¹²² too,
khoma and also cotton cloth.²¹²³ (14) [3034]

Everything wished for with [his] mind,
 this man is going to receive.
 He's always going to enjoy
 the result of one piece of cloth. (15) [3035]

And afterwards, having gone forth,
 incited by [his] wholesome roots,
 he will realize for himself
 the Blessed Gotama's Teaching.²¹²⁴ (16) [3036]

O! That karma well done by me
 for the Omniscient One, Great Sage!
 Having given a single cloak,
 I have attained the deathless state. (17) [3037]

When I am in a pavilion,²¹²⁵
 a tree-root or an empty house,
 a cloth canopy is carried
 for me, a fathom on each side. (18) [3038]

And because of [that] robe [I gave,]
 I'm dressed [in clothes] without asking.²¹²⁶
 I receive²¹²⁷ food [and also] drink:
 that's the fruit of an upper cloak. (19) [3039]

In the hundred thousand aeons
 since I did that [good] karma then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of giving cloth. (20) [3040]

²¹²¹*koseyya*

²¹²²*kambala*

²¹²³*kappāsika*

²¹²⁴*dhamma*

²¹²⁵*maṇḍape*. A *maṇḍapa* is an ornamental temporary wall or fence or curtain closing off and marking a space in which ritual activity occurs. In modern Sri Lanka these are commonly frames of wood, something like a room divider, which are then decorated with tissue-paper cut-outs, flowers, streamers, cloth, go kola (palm fronds prepared ornamentally), etc., and will often be accompanied by a covering canopy (*viyana*, *chadana*).

²¹²⁶reading *aviññataṃ nivāsemi* with BJTS for PTS *aviññatti nisevāmi* ("I indulge in not asking")

²¹²⁷lit., "I am a receiver of"

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (21) [3041]

Thus indeed Venerable Uttareyyadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Uttareyyadāyaka Thera is finished.

[336. {339.}²¹²⁸ Dhammasavaniya²¹²⁹]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
was the Master of Everything.²¹³⁰
[While] preaching the Four Noble Truths,
he ferried many folks across. (1) [3042]

A matted-haired ascetic²¹³¹ then,
I practiced fierce austerities.²¹³²
Throwing off [my] clothes made of bark,
I traveled in the sky back then. (2) [3043]

Then I was unable to fly²¹³³
over [him], the Best of Buddhas.
Like a bird hitting²¹³⁴ a mountain,
I did not get to journey on.²¹³⁵ (3) [3044]

My movement had not formerly
been obstructed in such a way;²¹³⁶
as though rising up²¹³⁷ from water,
I easily²¹³⁸ flew²¹³⁹ through the sky. (4) [3045]

²¹²⁸ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²¹²⁹ “Dharma-Hearer” or “Hearer of the Teaching”

²¹³⁰ lit., “Master of All Things (*dhmma*)” (or “Master of All Teachings”)

²¹³¹ *jaṭila*, an ascetic who wears his hair in a matted braid (*jaṭā*)

²¹³² lit., “I was one who practices fierce austerities,” reading *ugga-tāpano* with BJTS (and PTS alternative) for PTS *uggata-āpaṇa*, “rising over the bazaar”

²¹³³ lit., “to go”

²¹³⁴ *āsajja*, lit., “having hit/struck”

²¹³⁵ lit., “I did not receive a journey”. BJTS (and PTS alt.) reads *na ālabhiṃ* for PTS *na labhe*; the grammar is clearer but the meaning is the same.

²¹³⁶ lit., “this obstruction of movement had not formerly transpired for me”

²¹³⁷ reading *dake yathā ummujjivā* with BJTS for PTS *dake yathā ummisitvā* (“as though opening one’s eyes in the water”)

²¹³⁸ *evaṇ*, lit., “thus,” “in this way”

²¹³⁹ lit., “am going” (“went”)

“A lofty human being must²¹⁴⁰
 be sitting underneath [me now].
 It’s good²¹⁴¹ for me to search for him;
 I might obtain something worthwhile.”²¹⁴² (5) [3046]

Then descending from the sky, I
 heard the sound of the Teacher,
 who was preaching impermanence;
 I learned that [lesson] at that time. (6) [3047]

Learning to see²¹⁴³ impermanence
 I went back to my hermitage.
 Dwelling there the rest of my life,
 I passed away [right] on the spot. (7) [3048]

In [my] subsequent existence,
 I recalled hearing that Teaching.
 Due to that karma done very well,
 I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (8) [3049]

For thirty thousand aeons I
 delighted in the world of gods.
 And I exercised divine rule,
 one more than fifty [different] times. (9) [3050]

And seventy-one [different] times
 I was a wheel-turning monarch.
 There was [also] much local rule,
 innumerable by counting. (10) [3051]

[Then] seated in my father’s house,
 a monk with senses [well-]controlled,
 illustrating [the truth] in verse,²¹⁴⁴
 spoke of things as impermanent.²¹⁴⁵ (11) [3052]

Remembering that perception,
 transmigrating from birth to birth,

²¹⁴⁰lit., “will” (*bhavissati*, future tense)

²¹⁴¹*handā me*, “well then for me”

²¹⁴²lit., “I might obtain a thing of value”

²¹⁴³lit., “the perception of”

²¹⁴⁴reading *gāthāya* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *kathāya*, “through [his] speech”

²¹⁴⁵BJTS reads, more straightforwardly, *aniccchataṃ udāhari*, “[then] spoke about impermanence”

I [still] did not perceive the end,
nirvana, everlasting state. (12) [3053]

“In flux indeed is all that is;
things come to be [and then] decay.
They arise [and then] they dissolve;
their cessation²¹⁴⁶ is happiness.” (13) [3054]²¹⁴⁷

After hearing [him say] that verse,²¹⁴⁸
I recalled my past perception.
Seated in a single sitting,
I achieved the arahant-state. (14) [3055]

Being [only] seven years old,
I attained [my] arahantship.
Recognizing [my] virtue the
Buddha, Eyeful One ordained me. (15) [3056]

Even though I was a [mere] boy,
I finished what needs to be done.
Today what do I need to do
in the Śākya's dispensation?²¹⁴⁹ (16) [3057]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I did that [good] karma then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit in hearing the Teaching.²¹⁵⁰ (17) [3058]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (18) [3059]

Thus indeed Venerable Dhammasavaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Dhammasavaniya Thera is finished.

²¹⁴⁶reading *vūpasamo* with BJTS for PTS *vupasamo*

²¹⁴⁷cf. S iv.28; A i.152, 299

²¹⁴⁸*saha gāthaṃ sunitavāna*, lit., “after hearing [his sermon] together with that verse”
or “in conjunction with that verse”

²¹⁴⁹lit., “in the dispensation of the Śākya Son”

²¹⁵⁰*saddhammasavane phalaṃ*, lit., “the fruit in the Great Teaching”

[337. {340.}²¹⁵¹ Ukkhittapadumiya²¹⁵²]

In the city, Hamsavatī,
I was a florist at that time.
Plunging into a lotus lake,
I gathered [some] lotus blossoms. (1) [3060]

The Victor Padumuttara
was the Master of Everything.²¹⁵³
Along with one hundred thousand
such-like ones whose minds were peaceful,
pure ones with defilements destroyed,
six special knowledge-possessors,
the Ultimate Person approached
desirous of my improvement.²¹⁵⁴ (2-3) [3061-3062]

Having seen [him], the God of Gods,
the Self-Become One, World-Leader,
breaking off the stems I tossed [those]
lotuses into the air then. (4) [3063]

“If you are a Buddha, Hero,
the World’s Best One, the Bull of Men,
let [these] lotuses by themselves
go [and] be carried on your head.” (5) [3064]

The World’s Best One, the Bull of Men,
the Great Hero then wishing so,
through the power²¹⁵⁵ of the Buddha,
those [blooms] were carried on his head. (6) [3065]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (7) [3066]

There my well-constructed mansion

²¹⁵¹ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²¹⁵² “Tossed Lotus-er”

²¹⁵³ lit., “Master of All Things (*dhamma*)” (or “Master of All Teachings”)

²¹⁵⁴ *vuddhi*, lit., “increase” or “furtherance”.

²¹⁵⁵ *ānubhāvena*

was known as²¹⁵⁶ “One Hundred Petals.”²¹⁵⁷
 It rose up sixty leagues [in height];
 [and it] was thirty leagues in width. (8) [3067]

A thousand times the lord of gods,
 I exercised divine rule [then].
 And seventy-five times I was
 a king who turned the wheel [of law]. (9) [3068]

There was [also] much local rule,
 innumerable by counting.
 I experienced own-karma,
 formerly well done by myself. (10) [3069]

Due to just that single lotus,
 experiencing good fortune,
 I realized the Teaching of
 the Blessed [Buddha], Gotama. (11) [3070]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (12) [3071]

In the hundred thousand aeons
 since I offered [him]²¹⁵⁸ that flower,
 I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
 the fruit of a single lotus. (13) [3072]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (14) [3073]

Thus indeed Venerable Ukkhittapadumiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ukkhittapadumiya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Gandhodaka and Pūjani,
 Punnāga, Ekadussika,
 Phusita and Pabhaṅkara,

²¹⁵⁶*vuccchati*, lit., “was called”

²¹⁵⁷*sattapattan* = “Lotus”

²¹⁵⁸lit., “since I did *pūjā*”

Kuṭida, Uttariyaka,
Savani, Ekapadumi:
the clump of verses there [numbers]
one hundred verses and also
forty-four [additional ones].

The Gandhathūpiya Chapter, the Thirty-Fourth

Ekapadumiya Chapter, the Thirty-Fifth

[338. {341.}²¹⁵⁹ Ekapadumiya²¹⁶⁰]

The Victor Padumuttara
was the Master of Everything.²¹⁶¹
Explaining²¹⁶² all existences,²¹⁶³
he ferried many folks across. (1) [3074]

At that time I was a swan-king;
I was distinguished among birds.
Plunged into a natural lake,
I am sporting the sports of swans. (2) [3075]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
the Victor would fly,²¹⁶⁴ all the time,
over that natural lake [there]. (3) [3076]

I having seen the God of Gods,
the Self-Become One, World-Leader,
gathered lotuses with my beak —
lovely, with a hundred petals —
[and] having broken off the stems,
tossing them into the sky, I
did pūjā to the Best Buddha,
pleased by²¹⁶⁵ the Leader of the World. (4-5) [3077-3078]

²¹⁵⁹Apadāna numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²¹⁶⁰“One-Lotus-er”

²¹⁶¹lit., “master of all things (*dhamma*)” (or “Master of All Teachings”)

²¹⁶²*vibhāvento*, could also be “understanding” or “annihilating”

²¹⁶³*bhavābhava*, lit., “all sorts of existence,” “this and that type of existence”

²¹⁶⁴lit., “came” or “approached”

²¹⁶⁵lit., “in”

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
the Teacher, standing in the sky,
gave me this expression of thanks:²¹⁶⁶ (6) [3079]

“Due to this single lotus [gift],
with intention and [firm] resolve,
for one hundred thousand aeons
you won’t fall into²¹⁶⁷ suffering.”²¹⁶⁸ (7) [3080]

Having said this the Sambuddha
whose name was Ultimate Lotus,²¹⁶⁹
after detailing my karma,
went according to his wishes. (8) [3081]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I did that [good] karma then,
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
that’s the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (9) [3082]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (10) [3083]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekapadumiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekapadumiya Thera is finished.

[339. {342.}²¹⁷⁰ *Tiṇuppalamāliya*²¹⁷¹]

On CChandabhāgā River’s bank,
I was a monkey²¹⁷² at that time.
I saw the Stainless Buddha [who]
was seated on a mountainside. (1) [3084]

²¹⁶⁶lit., “made this expression of thanks for me”

²¹⁶⁷lit., “go”

²¹⁶⁸*vinipātaṇ*, lit., “a state of suffering” or “ruination”

²¹⁶⁹*jalajuttama*, the literal meaning of Padumuttara

²¹⁷⁰*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²¹⁷¹“Three Blue Lotus-er” or “Three Waterlily-er”. BJTS reads *Tiuppalamāliya*

²¹⁷²*vānara*. This is the elegant grey langur (Sinh. *vandurā*) as opposed to the cruder rhesus monkey (Sinh. *rilavā*)

I was enraptured seeing [him],
Shining Forth in All Directions,
like a regal *sal* tree in bloom,
Bearing the Great and Lesser Marks.²¹⁷³ (2) [3085]

Happy, with [my] heart exultant,
[and my] mind bristling with joy,
I offered on [the Buddha's] head
three [lovely] blue lotus flowers. (3) [3086]

After offering [those] flowers
to Vipassi, the Greatest Sage,
approaching him respectfully
I [then] departed facing north. (4) [3087]

Crouched over²¹⁷⁴ going off [from there,]
with a mind that was very clear,
I alighted on a mountain
[and] attained the end of [my] life. (5) [3088]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,²¹⁷⁵
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (6) [3089]

And [afterwards,] three hundred times,
I ruled over the [world of] gods.
And [furthermore] five hundred times
I was a king who turned the wheel. (7) [3090]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did that flower-*pūjā* [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (8) [3091]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

²¹⁷³ *lakṣhaṇavyañjanūpetāṇ*, i.e., the thirty-two primary marks and eighty lesser or minor marks that adorn the body of a great man (*mahāpurusa*) who is destined to be either a wheel-turning monarch or a Buddha.

²¹⁷⁴ taking *paṭikuṭiko* (BJTS reads *pati*^o) as fr. *paṭikuṭati* "to crouch," "to bend over" (as does apparently BJTS, glossing the term *hākiḷi* = *vakūṭu vu*). This may mean that he went off still bowing in reverence, or else that he went off on all fours.

²¹⁷⁵ note that this oft-repeated foot has not been modified to indicate that he discarded a simian body, not a human one.

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [3092]

Thus indeed Venerable Tīṇuppalamāliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tīṇuppalamāliya Thera is finished.

[340. {343.}²¹⁷⁶ Dhajadāyaka²¹⁷⁷]

The Teacher [then] was named Tissa,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men.
Having seen his passing away,²¹⁷⁸
I hoisted a flag [at that place].²¹⁷⁹ (1) [3093]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (2) [3094]

And [afterwards,] three hundred times,
I ruled over the [world of] gods.
And [furthermore] five hundred times
I was a king who turned the wheel. (3) [3095]

There was [also] much local rule,
innumerable by counting.
I experienced own-karma,
formerly well done by myself. (4) [3096]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving a flag. (5) [3097]

Today, if I should wish for [it],
[the world] with forests and mountains
is covered by a *khoma* cloth:
the fruit of²¹⁸⁰ what I did²¹⁸¹ back then. (6) [3098]

²¹⁷⁶ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²¹⁷⁷ "Flag Donor"

²¹⁷⁸ *tayopadhikkhayo* (BJTS reads, a little more cleanly, *tassopadhikkhaye*), lit., "the destruction (*khaya*) of his foundation (substratum, liability) for rebirth (*upadhi*)."²¹⁷⁹ I follow the BJTS gloss in understanding this as a reference to his *parinirvāṇa*.

²¹⁷⁹ lit., "a flag was hoisted (or given, carried, displayed, etc.) by me"

²¹⁸⁰ lit., "in" (*kate*, locative case)

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [3099]

Thus indeed Venerable Dhajadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Dhajadāyaka Thera is finished.

[341. {344.}²¹⁸² Tīṇikiṅkhaṇikapūjaka²¹⁸³]

Close to the Himalayan range,
there's a mountain, Bhūtagaṇa.²¹⁸⁴
There I saw a robe made of rags,²¹⁸⁵
stuck up in the top of a tree.²¹⁸⁶ (1) [3100]

At that time I [then] scattered [there]
three [lovely] *kiṅkhaṇi*²¹⁸⁷ flowers.
Happy, [and] with a happy heart,
I did *pūjā* to that rag-robe. (2) [3101]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of three flowers. (3) [3102]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3103]

Thus indeed Venerable Tīṇikiṅkhaṇikapūjaka²¹⁸⁸ Thera spoke these verses.

²¹⁸¹lit., "my deed"

²¹⁸²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²¹⁸³"Three *Kiṅkhaṇi* Flower-er." BJTS reads *Tikiṅkiṇi*°

²¹⁸⁴"Group of Ghosts"

²¹⁸⁵Or, "robe of rags". The Pamsukūla robe was typically a filthy shroud picked up in a cremation grounds. Cf. above, v. [592]

²¹⁸⁶I follow the cty and BJTS Sinhala gloss in taking *dumaggamhi* as *duma* + *aggamhi*. It would also be possible to take it as *du* + *maggamhi*, "on a bad road".

²¹⁸⁷BJTS reads *kiṅkiṇi*

²¹⁸⁸BJTS reads *Tikiṅkiṇi*°

The legend of Tīnikīṅkhaṇikapūjaka²¹⁸⁹ Thera is finished.

[342. {345.}²¹⁹⁰ Nalāgārika²¹⁹¹]

Close to the Himalayan range,
there's a mountain named Hārita.²¹⁹²
The Self-Become One, Nārada,
dwelt at the roots of a tree then. (1) [3104]

Having fashioned a house of reeds,
I covered it with grass [as thatch],
[and] clearing a walkway I [then]
gave [them] to the Self-Become One. (2) [3105]

In the fourteenth aeon [ago]
I delighted in the gods' world,
and seventy-four times did I
exercise rule over the gods. (3) [3106]

And seventy-seven times I
was [then] a wheel-turning monarch.
There was [also] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. (4) [3107]

My dwelling-place was very tall,
rising up like Indra's post.
One thousand-pillared, unsurpassed,
a mansion full of radiance. (5) [3108]

Enjoying both accomplishments,²¹⁹³
incited by [my] wholesome roots,
I went forth in the religion²¹⁹⁴
of Gotama, the Blessed One. (6) [3109]

Being one bent on exertion,

²¹⁸⁹BJTS reads *Tikiṅkiṇi*°

²¹⁹⁰*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²¹⁹¹"Reed-Hut-er." BJTS reads *Naḷāgārika*.

²¹⁹²perhaps "Charming," from *hāri*, or "Carrying," from *harati*. A parallel *apadāna* below, of Naḷakuṭṭika Thera, which begins with the same two verses, reads the name as Bhārika (BJTS Bhārita) with *Hārito* and *Hiriko* as alts.

²¹⁹³i.e., birth as a human being and birth as a god

²¹⁹⁴*sāsane*, lit., "dispensation"

calmed,²¹⁹⁵ devoid of grounds for rebirth,²¹⁹⁶
like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (7) [3110]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [3111]

Thus indeed Venerable Nalāgārika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Nalāgārika Thera is finished.

[343. {346.}²¹⁹⁷ CChampakapupphiya²¹⁹⁸]

In the Himalayan region,
there's a mountain named CChāvala.²¹⁹⁹
The Buddha named Sudassana
was living on the mountainside. (1) [3112]

Taking Himalayan flowers,
I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
the Flood-Crosser,²²⁰⁰ the Undefined,²²⁰¹
traveling through the sky [just then]. (2) [3113]

At that time I placed on [his] head
seven [fragrant] *cchampaka* blooms.
I offered [them] to the Buddha,
the Self-Become One, the Great Sage. (3) [3114]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] those flowers,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (4) [3115]

²¹⁹⁵*upasanto*

²¹⁹⁶*nirūpadhi*

²¹⁹⁷*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²¹⁹⁸"CChampak-Flower-er". The *cchampaka* (Sinh. *sapu*) tree is *Magnolia champaca*, formerly classified as *michelia champaca*. English names for the tree include Champak, Joy Perfume Tree, Yellow Jade Orchid Tree and Fragrant Himalayan Champaca. It was the Bodhi tree of the seventeenth Buddha of the *Buddhavaṃsa*, Atthadassi. It has highly fragrant cream to yellowish-colored blossoms.

²¹⁹⁹perhaps "Falling Away" or "Disappearing," from *cchavati*.

²²⁰⁰*oghatinṇa*

²²⁰¹*anāsava*

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [3116]

Thus indeed Venerable CChampakapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of CChampakapupphiya Thera is finished.

[344. {347.}²²⁰² Padumapūjaka²²⁰³]

Close to the Himalayan range,
there's a mountain named Romasa.²²⁰⁴
The Buddha known as Sambhava
then dwelt there in the open air. (1) [3117]

Coming out of [my] residence,
I brought²²⁰⁵ [him] a lotus [flower].
Having brought a single one
I went forward into rebirth. (2) [3118]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I offered²²⁰⁶ [him] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (3) [3119]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [3120]

Thus indeed Venerable Padumapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Padumapūjaka Thera is finished.

²²⁰² *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²⁰³ "Pink Lotus Offerer". Virtually the same *apadāna* as this present one, ascribed to a monk with a similar name (*Padumadhāriya* = "Pink Lotus Bearer") and differing only in giving thirty-one rather than ninety-one as the number of aeons ago when the good karma was done, and providing the full three-verse concluding refrain, is presented below as #517 {520}

²²⁰⁴ A recurring name in *Apadāna* of uncertain meaning

²²⁰⁵ *dhārayim*, "carried," "brought," "had"

²²⁰⁶ lit., "did pūjā"

[345. {348.}²²⁰⁷ *Tiṇamuṭṭhidāyaka*²²⁰⁸]

In the Himalayan region,
there's a mountain named Lambaka.²²⁰⁹
The Sambuddha, Upatissa,
walked back and forth in open air. (1) [3121]

I was a deer-hunter back then,
within a grove in the forest.
Having seen that God among Gods,
the Self-Become, Unconquered One,
with a mind that was very clear,
I then gave a handful of grass
to the Greatest Sage, the Buddha,
so that [he could] sit down [on it]. (2-3) [3122-3123]

Giving the God of Gods some more,
I brought pleasure to [my own] heart.
Saluting the Sambuddha, I
[then] departed, facing the north. (4) [3124]

Not long after, a king of beasts²²¹⁰
injured me where I had traveled.²²¹¹
Being brought down by [that] lion,
I passed away [right] on the spot. (5) [3125]

Near [when] I did that karma for
the Best Buddha, the Undefined,²²¹²
quick like²²¹³ an arrow [just] released,
I went to the world of the gods. (6) [3126]

²²⁰⁷*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²⁰⁸"Handful of Grass Donor." With only minor changes (the elision of four feet from the opening verses, and addition of the first two verses of the three-verse concluding refrain [the present *apadāna* includes only the third verse of the three-verse concluding refrain]) the same *apadāna*, with the same title, is presented below as #518 {521}

²²⁰⁹perhaps fr. *lambati*, to hang down, "Pendulous". #1, #122 also take place on this mountain.

²²¹⁰*migarājā*, a lion

²²¹¹lit., "at the distance I had gone"

²²¹²*anāsava*

²²¹³reading *va* with BJTS (and PTS alternative) for PTS *ccha*, "and"

²²¹⁴*yūpa*

[My] lovely sacrificial post,²²¹⁴
 created by good²²¹⁵ karma there,
 was mil-*kaṇḍa*²²¹⁶ cent-*bheṇḍu*²²¹⁷ [large]
 made out of gold, covered in flags. (7) [3127]

Radiating its brilliant light,
 like the risen hundred-rayed [sun],
 it's crowded with divine maidens.
 I [greatly] enjoyed [myself there]. (8) [3128]

Falling from the world of the gods,
 incited by [my] wholesome roots,
 coming back to the human state,
 I attained [my] arahantship.²²¹⁸ (9) [3129]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I gave [him a place to] sit down,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 the fruit of a handful of grass. (10) [3130]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [3131]

Thus indeed Venerable Tiṇamuṭṭhidāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tiṇamuṭṭhidāyaka Thera is finished.

²²¹⁵lit., “meritorious,” *puññakammābhiniṃmita*

²²¹⁶here and in the following neologism I exploit the English exploitation of the Latin shorthand for “thousand” and “hundred” to keep the meter. The Pali is lit., “a thousand *kaṇḍas* (part, portion, lump, a small measure), hundred *bheṇḍu* [tall? thick?...]sacrificial post”.

²²¹⁷following BJTS; PTS reads *geṇḍu*, in multiple variations (could this be related to *geṇḍuka*, a small ball?). At least in transmission, these obscure measures may not have been more intelligible than they are today, even if they are clues to the historical situation in which the original was composed.

²²¹⁸lit., “I attained the destruction of the outflows” (*āsavakkhayaṃ*)

²²¹⁹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²²⁰“Wild Mangosteen-Fruit Donor.” The tree is *tinduka* = *timbiri*, *diospyros embryopteris*, a.k.a Indian persimmon, wild mangosteen

[346. {349.}²²¹⁹ Tiṇḍukaphaladāyaka²²²⁰]

I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
the Flood-Crosser, Undefined One,²²²¹
sitting down on a mountainside,
shining like a dinner-plate tree.²²²² (1) [3132]

Seeing wild mangosteen²²²³ in bloom,
I broke off sprigs²²²⁴ with [fruit on them].
Happy, [my] heart [filled] with pleasure,
I gave them to [him], Vessabhu. (2) [3133]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave that fruit [to the Buddha],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [3134]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3135]

Thus indeed Venerable Tiṇḍukaphaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tiṇḍukaphaladāyaka Thera is finished.

[347. {350.}²²²⁵ Ekañjaliya²²²⁶]

The Sambuddha named Revata²²²⁷
dwelt on a riverbank back then.
I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
like the sun with its rays of gold,²²²⁸
like beaten²²²⁹ [gold]²²³⁰ atop a forge,²²³¹

²²²¹*anāsava*

²²²²*kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇṇikāra* = *Sinhala kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. karnikar, bayur tree, maple-leaf bayur, caniyar (now archaic?), dinner-plate tree; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

²²²³*tinduka* = *timbiri*, *diospyros embryopteris*, a.k.a. Indian persimmon, wild mangosteen

²²²⁴*sakoṭakaṇ*, which BJTS glosses *kaṇṇiti* (read *kaniti*, plural of *kanitta*) *sahita*.

²²²⁵*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²²⁶“One Salute.” Cf. #29, #275.

²²²⁷PTS and BJTS alt. read *Romasa* (cf. #279). I follow BJTS in reading *Revata* (also a PTS alt.)

²²²⁸reading *pīṭaraṇṣiṃ va* with BJTS for PTS *vīṭaraṇṣiṃ* (“devoid of rays” or “woven rays”). PTS alt. *sātaraṇṣiṃ* (“hundred-rayed”) is perhaps better than either of these

[burning bright] like cedar charcoal,²²³²
 shining forth like the morning star.²²³³
 I pressed my hands together once. (1-2) [3136-3137]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I pressed my hands together [then],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of saluting. (3) [3138]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3139]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekañjaliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekañjaliya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Paduma, Uppalahattha,
 Dhaja, Kiṅkhaṇika, Nala,
 CChampaka, Paduma, Muṭṭhi,
 Tinduk and thus Ekañjali.
 There are six plus sixty verses
 which are counted by those who know.

The Ekpadumiya Chapter, the Thirty-Fifth

readings, and consistent with *Apadāna* usage elsewhere (cf. #33, #85, #112, #153, #178, #181, #185, #202, #215, #309, #345{348})

²²²⁹*pahaṭaṇ*, BJTS reads *pahaṭṭhaṇ* with the same meaning.

²²³⁰or bronze, iron, etc.

²²³¹*ukkāmukhaṇ*, the “mouth” (receiving or discharging end) of a furnace or forge, a goldsmith’s smelting pot.

²²³²*khadiraṅgārasannibha*. *Khadira* is Sinh. *kihiri*, Acacia Sundra, English “red cutch” or “khayer.” The tree produces impressive spikes of yellow flowers but is known primarily for its timber and use in making charcoal.

²²³³*osadhī*. RD (s.v.) points out that all we really know about this star is that it was particularly bright, leading Childers to translate it as “Venus” and others as the morning star.

²²³⁴*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²³⁵“Sound-Perceiver,” cf. #88, #294, #317

Saddasañña Chapter, the Thirty-Sixth

[348. {351.}²²³⁴ Saddasañña²²³⁵]

I was a deer-hunter back then,
within a grove in the forest.
There I saw the Sambuddha [once],
honored by the gods' assembly.²²³⁶ (1) [3140]

[While] preaching the Four Noble Truths
he ferried many folks across.
I [also] heard [his] honeyed speech
like²²³⁷ the song²²³⁸ of a cuckoo bird.²²³⁹ (2) [3141]

Having pleased [my] heart in the sound
of Sikhi [Buddha], World's Kinsman,
the Sage, Divine Sound Intoner,²²⁴⁰
I attained [my] arahantship.²²⁴¹(3) [3142]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of [feeling] pleasure. (4) [3143]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [3144]

Thus indeed Venerable Saddasañña Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Saddasañña Thera is finished.

²²³⁶*devasaṅghapurakkhaṭṭhaṇ*

²²³⁷lit., "comparable to" or "metaphorically"

²²³⁸*ruda*, lit., "cry" (of an animal)

²²³⁹i.e., melodious and clear

²²⁴⁰*brahmassara*. RD explains this as "a beautiful and deep voice (with 8 fine qualities: see enumd under *bindu*) D ii.211=227; J i.96; v.336."

²²⁴¹lit., "I attained the destruction of the outflows" (*āsavaṅkhaṇa*). This has to be read as a reference to the much later (present) life, for if he had become an arahant in the time of Sikhi Buddha he would not have been reborn during the time of the present (Gotama) Buddha.

²²⁴²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

[349. {352.}²²⁴² Yavakalāpiya²²⁴³]

In Aruṇavatī City,
I was a barley grower²²⁴⁴ then.
Seeing the Buddha²²⁴⁵ on the road,
I spread out a sheaf of barley. (1) [3145]

Sikhi, Chief Leader of the World,
Merciful, Compassionate One,
discerning what I was thinking,
sat down on that sheaf of barley. (2) [3146]

Seeing the seated Spotless One,
the Great Meditator, Leader,
[and] generating great delight,
I passed away [right] on the spot. (3) [3147]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit in spreading out barley. (4) [3148]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [3149]

Thus indeed Venerable Yavakalāpiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Yavakalāpiya Thera is finished.

[350. {353.}²²⁴⁶ Kiṇṣukapūjaka²²⁴⁷]

Seeing a pulas tree in bloom,²²⁴⁸
stretching out hands pressed together,

²²⁴³“Barley Sheaf-er”

²²⁴⁴yavasika, lit., “barley-er,” so the term could also mean a barley merchant, or a barley laborer, etc.

²²⁴⁵lit., “Sambuddha”

²²⁴⁶Apadāna numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²⁴⁷“Pulas-Offerer”

²²⁴⁸kiṇṣukaṇ pupphitaṇ disvā. The kiṇṣuka (“what is it” “strange”) tree is Butea frondosa, Sinh. kālā or gaskālā, ātkaṇ, pulāṣa; Engl. pulas tree. It yields gum and beautiful flowers.

recalling Siddhattha Buddha,
I offered *pūjā* in the sky. (1) [3150]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (2) [3151]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [3152]

Thus indeed Venerable Kiṇṣukapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kiṇṣukapūjaka Thera is finished.

[351. {354.}²²⁴⁹ Sakotakakoraṇḍadāyaka²²⁵⁰]

Having seen the path²²⁵¹ stepped upon
by²²⁵² Sikhi [Buddha], World's Kinsman,
placing deer-hide on one shoulder,
I worshipped that superb²²⁵³ footprint. (1) [3153]

Seeing a *koraṇḍa* in bloom,
foot-drinker growing in the earth,²²⁵⁴
taking a sprig with [flowers,] I
worshipped²²⁵⁵ the wheel on [that] footprint.²²⁵⁶ (2) [3154]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,

²²⁴⁹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²⁵⁰"*Koraṇḍa*-Sprig Donor." *Koraṇḍa* is Sinh. *kaṭukoraṇḍu*, *Barberia prionitis* (*Acanth.*), cf. *koraṇḍaka*, *kuraṇḍaka*, a shrub and its flower, J. v.473 (RD)

²²⁵¹or foot, or footprint (the translation of the same word preferred in the fourth foot of the verse)

²²⁵²lit., "of," genitive case

²²⁵³reading *padaseṭṭham* (lit., "best footprint") with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *padaseyyaṇ*, though it amounts to the same thing.

²²⁵⁴the foot consists of two different words for "tree": *dharaṇī-rūha* ("growing in the earth") and *pādapa* ("drinking from the feet [or roots]"). Though awkward in English, I translate literally here rather than give the non-descriptive "tree, which was a tree".

²²⁵⁵lit., "did *pūjā* to"

²²⁵⁶the wheel is one of the auspicious marks found on the footprint of the Buddha

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of footprint-pūjā. (3) [3155]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3156]

Thus indeed Venerable Sakoṭakakoraṇḍadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sakoṭakakoraṇḍadāyaka Thera is finished.

[352. {355.}²²⁵⁷ Daṇḍadāyaka²²⁵⁸]

Plunged into the forest, the woods,
I cut down [some] bamboo back then.
Having taken a walking stick,²²⁵⁹
I gave it to the Assembly.²²⁶⁰ (1) [3157]

Due to the pleasure in [my] heart,
honored with, "happiness to you!,"
having given that walking stick,
I departed, facing the north. (2) [3158]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [the monks] that stick back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving a stick. (3) [3159]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3160]

Thus indeed Venerable Daṇḍadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

²²⁵⁷ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²⁵⁸ "Stick Donor." This same *apadāna* (save for the addition of the first two verses of the standard three-verse concluding refrain, elided here) is repeated below, with the same title, as #523 {526}

²²⁵⁹ *ālambana* or *ālamba*, lit., "hang onto," is anything to hang onto or which provides support. I understand it as a cane for walking, a typical accoutrement of peripatetic Buddhist monks.

²²⁶⁰ *saṅghassa*, i.e., the Assembly of monks

The legend of Daṇḍadāyaka Thera is finished.

[353. {356.}²²⁶¹ Ambayāgudāyaka²²⁶²]

The Sambuddha, Hundred-Ray-Ed-One,²²⁶³
the Self-Become, Unconquered One,
rising up from meditation,²²⁶⁴
approached me [begging] for alms food. (1) [3161]

Seeing the Pacchchekabuddha,
with a mind that was very clear,
I gave gruel [made with] mangoes
to him, the Clear-Minded [Buddha]. (2) [3162]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of gruel [with] mangoes. (3) [3163]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3164]

Thus indeed Venerable Ambayāgudāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ambayāgudāyaka Thera is finished.

[354. {357.}²²⁶⁵ Supuṭakapūjaka²²⁶⁶]

Going out [after] his siesta,
Vipassi [Buddha], World-Leader,
wandering about for alms food,
came into my presence [back then]. (1) [3165]

After that, happy, exulted,
giving a good bag [full] of salt

²²⁶¹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²⁶²“Mango-Gruel Donor”

²²⁶³*sataṇṇsi*, i.e., “the Sun”

²²⁶⁴lit., “from *samādhi*”

²²⁶⁵*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²⁶⁶“Good Bag Offerer”

to the World's Best, the Neutral One,
I joyed an aeon in heaven. (2) [3166]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [the Buddha] that good bag,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of a good bag-gift. (3) [3167]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3168]

Thus indeed Venerable Supuṭakapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Supuṭakapūjaka Thera is finished.

[355. {358.}²²⁶⁷ Sajjhadāyaka²²⁶⁸]

I gifted one [piece of] silver²²⁶⁹
with [great] pleasure, with [both my] hands,
to Vipassi, the Blessed One,
the World's Best One, the Neutral One. (1) [3169]

Elephant [and] horse vehicles,
divine vehicles are obtained;
because of that gift of silver,
I attained [my] arahantship. (2) [3170]

²²⁶⁷ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²⁶⁸ "Silver Donor." BJTS reads *Mañchadāyaka*, "Bed Donor".

²²⁶⁹ the transmission of this *apadāna* is quite inconsistent with regard to the type of gift, and by extension the name of the arahant. BJTS reads "a single bed" or "a single couch" (*mañcha*). PTS alternatives include "one thing [he] wanted" (*secchcha* = *sa-icchā*), "one *pecchcha*" (? uncertain meaning) and "one umbrella" (*ekachattar*). The cty provides no comment, and the references to the gift in subsequent verses, and the name in the colophons, vary from manuscript to manuscript depending upon the term supplied in this verse by the various editors, so I see no way to suss out a "correct" reading. The same *apadāna* is repeated verbatim (except for adding the first two verses of the standard three-verse concluding refrain, missing from the present *apadāna*) below as #519 {522}, where PTS has *Pecchhadāyaka* and BJTS again gives *Mañchadāyaka*. I follow PTS because it is the default text employed in this translation, but any of these is possible, and something different still is perhaps preferable, given that the intermediate fruit is stated to be receipt of various sorts of vehicles — was the original gift then a vehicle of some sort? Is the BJTS tradition that supplies *mañcha* predicated on an understanding of that term as a "couch" which is mobile, some sort of palanquin?

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave that [piece of] silver then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving silver. (3) [3171]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3172]

Thus indeed Venerable Sajjhadāyaka²²⁷⁰ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sajjhadāyaka²²⁷¹ Thera is finished.

[356. {359.}²²⁷² Saraṇāgamaniya²²⁷³]

We boarded a boat at that time,
monk and I,²²⁷⁴ an *ajīvaka*.
When the boat was broken [to bits],
that Buddhist monk gave me refuge. (1) [3173]

In the thirty-one aeons since
he gave refuge to me [back then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of going for refuge. (2) [3174]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [3175]

Thus indeed Venerable Saraṇāgamaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Saraṇāgamaniya Thera is finished.

²²⁷⁰BJTS reads *Mañcchadāyaka*

²²⁷¹BJTS reads *Mañcchadāyaka*

²²⁷²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²⁷³"Refuge-Goer," cf. #23, #113, #298; the same text is repeated verbatim (except for the addition of the first two verses of the standard three-verse concluding refrain, omitted here), with the same title, as #520 {523}, below.

²²⁷⁴BJTS reads *vahaṃ* ("the current")

²²⁷⁵*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

[357. {360.}²²⁷⁵ Piṇḍapātika²²⁷⁶]

The Sambuddha was named Tissa;
 he dwelt in the forest back then.
 Coming here from Tusitā, I
 I gave alms food [to that Buddha]. (1) [3176]

I saluted the Sambuddha,
 the Greatly Famed One named Tissa.
 Bringing pleasure to [my] own heart,
 I [then] went [back] to Tusitā. (2) [3177]

In the ninety-two aeons since
 I gave that almsgiving back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of [giving] alms food. (3) [3178]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3179]

Thus indeed Venerable Piṇḍapātika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Piṇḍapātika Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Saddasañña, Yavasika,
 Kiṇṣuka, 'Raṇḍapupphiya,
 Ālamba and Ambayāgu,
 Supuṭi, Sajjhadāyaka,
 Saraṇaṇ and Piṇḍapāta
 [make] exactly forty verses.

The Saddasañña Chapter, the Thirty-Sixth

²²⁷⁶“Alms Round-er”

²²⁷⁷BJTS reads *Mandārava*°, the preferred Pāli spelling.

²²⁷⁸*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²⁷⁹“One *Mandāra* [Flower]-er.” *Mandārava* (skt. *mandāra*) is the coral tree, *Erhythrina fulgens* (RD *Erythmia Indica*), also one of the five celestial trees whose flowers

Mandārapupphiya²²⁷⁷ Chapter, the Thirty-Seventh

[358. {361.}²²⁷⁸ Ekamandāriya²²⁷⁹]

Coming here from Tāvatiṃsa,
I was a man named Maṅgala.²²⁸⁰
Taking a *mandāra* bloom,
I carried [it] over the head
of Vipassi [Buddha], Great Sage,
seated [then] in meditation.²²⁸¹
I carried it [thus] for a week,
[then] returned to the world of gods. (1-2) [3180-3181]
In the ninety-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* to the Buddha,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [3182]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3183]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekamandāriya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekamandāriya Thera is finished.

[359. {362.}²²⁸² Kekkhārupupphiya²²⁸³]

Coming from the world of the dead,²²⁸⁴
[I saw] Gotama, Splendid One.²²⁸⁵

fall from the world of the gods. BJTS reads, probably more correctly, *Mandārapupphiya*. In this context the reference seems to be to the divine, rather than the earthly *mandāra(va)*, so I leave the term untranslated, rather than give “One Coral Tree [Flower]-er”

²²⁸⁰“Auspicious,” “Festival,” “Lucky,” also the name of a previous Buddha.

²²⁸¹lit., “with (in) *samādhi*”

²²⁸²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²⁸³“*Kekkhāra* Flower-er.” Here the BJTS reading *Kakkāru*° is to be preferred. According to RD, *kakkāru* is the pumpkin gourd, *Beninkasa Cerifera*; BJTS glosses *kākiri mal*, “cucumber flowers.” *Kakkāru* is also the name of a heavenly flower, which given the context is probably the intention here. As a result I leave the term untranslated, and given that, have retained the PTS (mis)spelling of the term.

²²⁸⁴*yāmā devā*, a class of deities, perhaps derived from God Yama (the Lord of the Dead).

²²⁸⁵*siri-vacchchasaṇ*. Taking *vacchchasaṇ* as *vaccchchasaṇ* (“splendor”) the literal meaning would be a more emphatic, “He of Resplendent Splendor”

Taking a *kekkhāra* flower
I offered [it] to the Buddha. (1) [3184]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I did *pūjā* to the Buddha,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (2) [3185]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [3186]

Thus indeed Venerable Kekkhārupupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kekkhārupupphiya Thera is finished.

[360. {363.}²²⁸⁶ Bhisamuḷāladāyaka²²⁸⁷]

The Sambuddha was named²²⁸⁸ Phussa,
the [Great] Master of Everything.²²⁸⁹
The Seclusion-Lover,²²⁹⁰ Wise One,²²⁹¹
came into my presence [back then]. (1) [3187]

Bringing pleasure to [my] heart in
him, the Victor, Great Compassion,
taking lotus roots and stems, I
gave [them] to the Best of Buddhas. (2) [3188]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I gave that lotus-root back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of lotus-root gifts. (3) [3189]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

²²⁸⁶ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²⁸⁷ "Lotus Root and Stem Donor." *Bhisa* refers to the lotus "potato" (Sinh. *ala*) found under the mud; *muḷāla* refers to the lotus "stem" (Sinh. *daṇḍu*, dictionary gives *dāli*). The former is starchy and crunchy; the latter is like a green vegetable. Both are delicious staples of village diets to this day. Cf. #65.

²²⁸⁸ reading *nāmāsi* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *nāmā ti*

²²⁸⁹ lit., "master of all things (*dhamma*)" (or "Master of All Teachings")

²²⁹⁰ *viveka-kāma*

²²⁹¹ *suppañña*

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3190]

Thus indeed Venerable Bhisamuḷāladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bhisamuḷāladāyaka Thera is finished.

[361. {364.}²²⁹² Kesarapupphiya²²⁹³]

I was a sorcerer²²⁹⁴ [back then,
on a Himalayan mountain.
I saw the Spotless One, Buddha,
Great Famed One, walking back and forth. (1) [3191]

At that time I having placed²²⁹⁵
three *kesara* flowers on [my] head,
I approached [him], the Sambuddha,
[and] did *pūjā* to Vessabhu. (2) [3192]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [3193]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3194]

Thus indeed Venerable Kesarapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kesarapupphiya Thera is finished.

²²⁹²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²⁹³"*Kesara*-Flower-er." *Kesara* can refer to the *punnāga* tree (Sinh. *domba*) as well as the *mūnamal* or *muhūna mal* tree, *Mimusops Elengi*. The present poem gives no context for deciding which of the two is intended here; BJTS glosses the term as *domba-mal*, but I leave it untranslated as a result.

²²⁹⁴*vijjādhara*, "spell-knower"

²²⁹⁵lit "made"

²²⁹⁶*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²²⁹⁷"*Aṅkola*-Flower-er." The *aṅkola* (Sinh. *rukaṅgana*; *Alangium hexapetalum*, a.k.a. sage-leaved alangium) is a flowering tree. Cf. #195, #226.

[362. {365.}²²⁹⁶ Aṅkolapupphiya²²⁹⁷]

The Sambuddha named Paduma
dwelt on CChittakūṭa²²⁹⁸ back then.
Having seen him I [then] approached
the Buddha, the Self-Become One. (1) [3195]

Seeing an *aṅkola* flower,
I collected²²⁹⁹ [it] at that time.
Approaching the Sambuddha, I
worshipped²³⁰⁰ the Victor, Paduma. (2) [3196]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [3197]
The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3198]

Thus indeed Venerable Aṅkolapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Aṅkolapupphiya Thera is finished.

[363. {366.}²³⁰¹ Kadambapupphiya²³⁰²]

Seated in the palace doorway
I saw the Leader of the World,
the Golden-Colored Sambuddha,
like a costly thing made of gold,
Bearing the Marks of Great Man,
[who was] traveling in the sky.
Taking a *kadamba* flower,
I offered²³⁰³ [it] to Vipassi. (1-2) [3199-3200]

²²⁹⁸a mountain in the Himalayas. DPPN says it is “generally identified with Kāmpṭanāthgiri in Bundelkhand, an isolated hill on the Paisunī or Mandākinī River.”

²²⁹⁹lit., “plucked”

²³⁰⁰lit., “did *pūjā* to”

²³⁰¹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³⁰²“*Kadamba*-Flower-er.” *Kadamba* (Sinh. *koḷom*) is *Nauclea cordifolia* = *Neolamarckia cadamba*, with orange-colored, fragrant blossoms

²³⁰³lit., “did *pūjā*”

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [3201]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3202]

Thus indeed Venerable Kadambapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kadambapupphiya Thera is finished.

[364. {367.}²³⁰⁴ Uddālapupphiya²³⁰⁵]

The Sambuddha named Anātha
dwelt on the Ganges riverbank.²³⁰⁶
Taking golden shower [flowers,]
I worshipped²³⁰⁷ the Unconquered One. (1) [3203]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (2) [3204]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [3205]

Thus indeed Venerable Uddālapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Uddālapupphiya Thera is finished.

²³⁰⁴*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³⁰⁵"Golden Shower-Flower-er." Cf. #250. *Uddāla* (Sinh. *āsaḷa*) is *Cassia fistula*, a.k.a. Golden Rain tree and native to Southern Asia, ranging from Peninsular SE Asia (national tree of Thailand) to southern Pakistan, indigenous in India, Burma, as far south as Sri Lanka.

²³⁰⁶lit., "riverbank then," omitting "then" *metri causa*.

²³⁰⁷lit., "did *pūjā* to"

²³⁰⁸*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

[365. {368.}²³⁰⁸ Ekacchampakapupphiya²³⁰⁹]

The Sambuddha named Upasanta²³¹⁰
 was living on a mountainside.
 Carrying one *cchampaka* [bloom]
 I approached the Ultimate Man. (1) [3206]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
 taking [it] with both of [my] hands,
 I worshipped²³¹¹ the Unconquered One,
 the Unexcelled *Paccchcheka*-Sage. (2) [3207]

In the thirty-one aeons since
 I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [3208]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3209]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekacchampakapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekacchampakapupphiya Thera is finished.

[366. {369.}²³¹² Timirapupphiya²³¹³]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank,
 I was going with the current.
 I saw the Spotless One, Buddha,
 like a regal *sal* tree in bloom. (1) [3210]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
 taking a *timira* flower

²³⁰⁹"One *CChampaka* Flower-er". Cf. #136, #254, #343{346}. The *cchampaka* (Sinh. *sapu*) tree is *Magnolia champaca*, formerly classified as *michelia champaca*. English names for the tree include Champak, Joy Perfume Tree, Yellow Jade Orchid Tree and Fragrant Himalayan Champaca. It was the Bodhi tree of the seventeenth Buddha of the *Buddhavaṃsa*, Atthadassi. It has highly fragrant cream to yellowish-colored blossoms.

²³¹⁰"Peaceful One"

²³¹¹lit., "did *pūjā* to"

²³¹²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³¹³"Dark-Flower-er". Cf. #81.

to the Supreme *Paccchcheka*-Sage,
I strew [it] on [that Buddha's] head. (2) [3211]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* with [that] flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [3212]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3213]

Thus indeed Venerable Timirapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Timirapupphiya Thera is finished.

[367. {370.}²³¹⁴ *Salalapupphiya*²³¹⁵]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank
I was a *kinnara*²³¹⁶ back then.
And then I saw the God of Gods,
Bull of Men, walking back and forth. (1) [3214]

Plucking [a] *salalā* flower,
I gifted [it] to the Buddha.
The Great Hero, [the Buddha] sniffed
[that] divinely-scented flower.²³¹⁷ (2) [3215]

Accepting them the Sambuddha
Vipassi, Leader of the World,
the Great Hero, [the Buddha] sniffed,
conscious²³¹⁸ of what I was wishing.²³¹⁹ (3) [3216]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I worshipped [him], the Best Biped.

²³¹⁴*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³¹⁵"*Salalā* Flower-er". BJTS reads *salalā*°. BJTS Sinh.gloss = *hora* = "large timber tree yielding resin and oil, *Dipterocarpus zeylanicus* (*Dipterocarp.*)" (Bot. dict.)

²³¹⁶the *kinnara* (Sinh. *kandura*) has a human head and a horse's body; "centaur".

²³¹⁷lit., "divinely-scented *salalā* [flower]"

²³¹⁸reading *sato* with BJTS for PTS *sadā*, "always"

²³¹⁹lit., "conscious of me who was wishing," or, taking it as a genitive absolute construction, "conscious/aware when I was wishing [for it]"

Pressing both my hands together
I climbed up the mountain again. (4) [3217]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (5) [3218]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [3219]

Thus indeed Venerable Salaḷapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Salaḷapupphiya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Mandāraḥa and Kekkhāru,
Bhisa, Kesarapupphiya,
Aṅkolaka and Kadambi,
Uddāli, Ekacchāmpaka,
Timira, Salaḷa as well:
and exactly forty verses.

The Mandārapupphiya²³²⁰ Chapter, the Thirty-Seventh

Bodhivandaka Chapter, the Thirty-Eighth

[368. {371.}²³²¹ Bodhivandaka²³²²]

I saw a green *pāṭali*²³²³ tree,
foot-drinker growing in the earth.²³²⁴
Resolutely²³²⁵ pressing my hands,
I worshipped [that] *pāṭali* [tree]. (1) [3220]

²³²⁰BJTS reads *Mandāraḥa*, the preferred Pāli spelling

²³²¹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³²²"Bodhi [Tree] Worshipper."

²³²³Sinh. *paḷol*, *Bignonia suaveolens*, *sterospermum suaveolens* (*Bignon.*), trumpet-flower tree, the Bodhi Tree of Vipassī Buddha. Cf. #71, #78, #96, #248, #255, #369{372}.

²³²⁴The foot consists of two different words for "tree": *dharaṇī-rūha* ("growing in the earth") and *pādapa* ("drinking from the feet [or roots]"). Though awkward in English, I translate literally here rather than give the non-descriptive "tree, which was a tree".

²³²⁵*ekaṇsam*, with certainty, definitively, absolutely.

Having pressed hands together,
 filling²³²⁶ [my] mind [with] reverence,
 purified [both] inside [and] out,²³²⁷
 I worshipped [that] *pāṭali* [tree]
 as though before²³²⁸ the Sambuddha,
 Well-Liberated, Undefined,²³²⁹
 Vipassi, Honored by the World,
 Sea of Compassion and Knowledge. (2-3) [3221-3222]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I worshipped that Bodhi [tree then],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of worshipping. (4) [3223]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [3224]

Thus indeed Venerable Bodhivandaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bodhivandaka Thera is finished.

[369. {372.}²³³⁰ Pāṭalipupphiya²³³¹]

The Blessed One named Vipassi,
 the Self-Become One, Chief Person,
 the Sun, the Victor, entered then,
 surrounded by [all] his students. (1) [3225]

Three [fresh] *pāṭali*²³³² flowers were
 placed [there] in my lap [at that time].

²³²⁶lit., “making”

²³²⁷*antosuddhaṇ bahiṇ suddhaṇ* (reading *bahisuddhaṇ* with BJTS and PTS alt.), lit., “purified inside, purified outside.” I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss in taking this as referring to the donor (or perhaps, in an adverbial sense, to his worship) rather than — as is also grammatically possible — as a Buddha-epithet, i.e., He Who is Purified [Both] Inside [and] Out“

²³²⁸*sammukhā viya*, lit., “as though face to face with”

²³²⁹*anāsava*

²³³⁰*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³³¹“Trumpet-Flower-er.”

²³³²*Pāṭali* is Sinh. *paḷol*, *Bignonia suaveolens*, *sterospermum suaveolens* (*Bignon.*), trumpet-flower tree, the Bodhi Tree of Vipassi Buddha. Cf. #71, #78, #96, #248, #255.

Wishing to bathe my head I went
to the river[side] bathing place.²³³³ (2) [3226]

Going out from Bandhumatī,
I saw the Leader of the World,
bright like a blue water lily,²³³⁴
blazing up like a fire-altar,
excellent as a tiger bull,
like a lion of good breeding,
traveling in front of the monks,
honored by the monks' Assembly. (3-4) [3227-3228]

Pleased in him, the Well-Gone [Buddha],
Cleansing the Stain of Defilement,²³³⁵
taking [those] three flowers I
did *pūjā* to the Best Buddha. (5) [3229]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (6) [3230]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [3231]

Thus indeed Venerable Pāṭalipupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pāṭalipupphiya Thera is finished.

[370. {373.}²³³⁶ Tīṇuppalamāliya²³³⁷]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank,
I was a monkey²³³⁸ at that time.

²³³³*nadītitttha*, the "ford" (Sinh. *toṭupola*, *maṇkaḍa*) fashioned for easy descent into the water to bathe.

²³³⁴*indīvara*, Cassia fistula

²³³⁵*kilesamaladhovana*

²³³⁶*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³³⁷"Three Blue Lotus Flower-er." BJTS reads *Tiuppala*°. Cf. #339{342}.

²³³⁸*vānara*. This is the elegant grey langur (Sinh. *vandurā*) as opposed to the cruder rhesus monkey (Sinh. *rilavā*)

I saw the Stainless Buddha [who]
was seated on a mountainside. (1) [3232]

I was enraptured seeing [him],
Shining Forth in All Directions,
like a regal *sal* tree in bloom,
Bearing the Great and Lesser Marks.²³³⁹ (2) [3233]

Happy, with [my] heart exultant,
[and my] mind bristling with joy,
I offered on [the Buddha's] head
three [lovely] blue lotus flowers. (3) [3234]

After offering²³⁴⁰ [those] flowers
to Phussa [Buddha], the Great Sage,
cultivating great reverence,
I went off [from there] facing north. (4) [3235]

Crouched over²³⁴¹ going off [from there,]
with a mind that was very clear,
I alighted on a mountain
[and] attained the end of [my] life. (5) [3236]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,²³⁴²
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (6) [3237]

And [afterwards,] three hundred times,
I ruled over the [world of] gods.
And [furthermore] five hundred times
I was a king who turned the wheel. (7) [3238]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,

²³³⁹*lakṣhaṇavyañjanūpetar*, i.e., the thirty-two primary marks and eighty lesser or minor marks that adorn the body of a great man (*mahāpurusa*) who is destined to be either a wheel-turning monarch or a Buddha.

²³⁴⁰lit., “after doing *pūjā* with”

²³⁴¹taking *paṭikuṭiko* (BJTS reads *pati*°) as fr. *paṭikuṭati* “to crouch,” “to bend over” (as does apparently BJTS, glossing the term *hākiḷi* = *vaṭu vu*). This may mean that he went off still bowing in reverence, or else that he went off on all fours.

²³⁴²here as above, the recurrent verse has not been modified to reflect that the protagonist discards a simian rather than human body as he moves to heaven.

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (8) [3239]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [3240]

Thus indeed Venerable Tīṇuppalamāliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tīṇuppalamāliya Thera is finished.

[371. {374.}²³⁴³ Paṭṭipupphiya²³⁴⁴]

When the Sambuddha, the Great Sage,
Padumuttara passed away,²³⁴⁵
all the people came together;
they are carrying off [his] corpse.²³⁴⁶ (1) [3241]

When the corpse was being removed,
when the drums were being sounded,²³⁴⁷
happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I offered²³⁴⁸ [a] red lodh flower. (2) [3242]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I did that flower-pūjā,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of worshipping relics.²³⁴⁹ (3) [3243]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3244]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.

²³⁴³ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³⁴⁴ "Paṭṭi Flower-er." This is the BJTS spelling; PTS reads *Patti*°. *Paṭṭi* is Sinh. *rat lot* or *ratu lot gasa*, Engl. red lodh tree, the bark of which is used in dying.

²³⁴⁵ *nibbāyi*

²³⁴⁶ *sarīra*, the (in this case dead) body

²³⁴⁷ taking *vajjamānāsu bherisu* as a second locative absolute construction, in the plural

²³⁴⁸ lit., "did pūjā with"

²³⁴⁹ *sarīre pūjite phalaṇ*, lit., "the fruit in doing pūjā to the corpse [of a Buddha]"

Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [3245]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [3246]

Thus indeed Venerable Paṭṭipupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Paṭṭipupphiya Thera is finished.

[372. {375.}²³⁵⁰ Sattapaṇṇiya²³⁵¹]

The Sambuddha named Sumana
was born, the Leader of the World.
Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I offered²³⁵² *ruk-attana* blooms. (1) [3247]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I offered²³⁵³ *ruk-attana*,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
fruit of *ruk-attana-pūjā*. (2) [3248]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [3249]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [3250]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [3251]

²³⁵⁰*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³⁵¹"*Ruk-attana*-[Flower]-er". I follow BJTS in reading *sattapaṇṇi* (lit., "hundred-leaved") as the *ruk-attana* tree, *Alstonia scholaris* (*Apocyn.*). RD just identifies it as a tree.

²³⁵²lit., "did *pūjā* [with]"

²³⁵³lit., "did *pūjā* [with]"

Thus indeed Venerable Sattapaṇṇiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sattapaṇṇiya Thera is finished.

[373. {376.}²³⁵⁴ Gandhamuṭṭhiya²³⁵⁵]

When a stupa²³⁵⁶ was being built,
various perfumes²³⁵⁷ were gathered.
Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I gave²³⁵⁸ a handful of incense. (1) [3252]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I worshipped²³⁵⁹ that stupa [then,]
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of stupa-pūjā. (2) [3253]

My being in Buddha's presence²³⁶⁰
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [3254]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [3255]

²³⁵⁴ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³⁵⁵ "A Handful of Incense-er"

²³⁵⁶ or more generally, "shrine," *cchita*. I read *cchitake kariyamāne* (locative absolute construction) with BJTS for PTS *cchitesu kiramānesu*, "when stupas (or shrines) were being scattered"

²³⁵⁷ *gandha*, lit., "[good] smells," "types of incense"

²³⁵⁸ lit., "did pūjā"

²³⁵⁹ lit., "did pūjā"

²³⁶⁰ this slight deviation on the first verse of the standard refrain — reading *mama buddhassa* for the more common *buddhaseṭṭhassa* ("Best Buddha's") — appears to be quite random. Here, PTS has the variant but BJTS reads *buddhaseṭṭhassa*; elsewhere, BJTS also presents the variant. I have tried to keep these straight and to mark the variant when it occurs — likewise other small variants on the second verse of the refrain, but may have missed some, as it's all-too-easy to just assume the default reading without looking closely, exacerbated by the PTS tendency to substitute "pe" ("etc.") for the full verses of the refrain. This may account for the randomness of the variant readings in the manuscripts themselves, as the scribes no doubt experienced similar failures to detect the distinctions in these verses, which appear in nearly every *apadāna*

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [3256]

Thus indeed Venerable Gandhamuṭṭhiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Gandhamuṭṭhiya Thera is finished.

[374. {377.}²³⁶¹ CChitapūjaka²³⁶²]

When the Blessed One passed away²³⁶³ —
[the one] named “Ultimate Lotus”²³⁶⁴ —
when the stupa had been raised up,
I offered²³⁶⁵ [it] a *sal* flower. (1) [3257]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I did that flower-*pūjā*,
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
that’s the fruit of stupa-*pūjā*. (2) [3258]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [3259]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [3260]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [3261]

Thus indeed Venerable CChitapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of CChitapūjaka Thera is finished.

²³⁶¹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³⁶²“Stupa- (or Shrine-) Worshipper”

²³⁶³*parinibbute*

²³⁶⁴*jalajuttamanāmake*, i.e., Padumuttara

²³⁶⁵lit., did *pūjā* [with]

[375. {378.}²³⁶⁶ Sumanatālavaṇṭiya²³⁶⁷]

I gave a fan of palmyra,²³⁶⁸
 covered with jasmine flowers, to
 Siddhattha, the Blessed One, [and]
 bore it [for] the Greatly Famed One. (1) [3262]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I gave that palmyra fan then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of palmyra fans. (2) [3263]

My being in Buddha's presence²³⁶⁹
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [3264]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (4) [3265]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [3266]

Thus indeed Venerable Sumanatālavaṇṭiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sumanatālavaṇṭiya Thera is finished.

[376. {379.}²³⁷⁰ Sumanadāmadāyaka²³⁷¹]

Having made a wreath of jasmine,
 I stood carrying it in front
 of Siddhattha, the Blessed One,

²³⁶⁶ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³⁶⁷ "Jasmine-Palmyra-Fan-er"

²³⁶⁸ the palmyra (*tāla*, Sinh. *tal*) tree or fan palm is *Borassus flabelliformis*

²³⁶⁹ BJTS reads "Being in Best Buddha's presence"

²³⁷⁰ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³⁷¹ "Jasmine Wreath (or Garland) Donor"

the Well-Bathed One, the Ascetic.²³⁷² (1) [3267]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I carried that wreath [of jasmine],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit in carrying jasmine. (2) [3268]

My being in Buddha's presence²³⁷³
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [3269]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [3270]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [3271]

Thus indeed Venerable Sumanadāmadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sumanadāmadāyaka Thera is finished.

[377. {380.}]²³⁷⁴ Kāsumāriphaladāyaka²³⁷⁵

I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
sitting down on a mountainside,

²³⁷²the two epithets in this foot — *nhātaka* (*nahātaka*, “one who has bathed”) and *tapassin* (“practicer of austerities”) — are typically reserved for non-Buddhist adepts. The former refers to a brahmin who has received his ritual bath upon completion of his Vedic studies (though it is also used in a Buddhist sense, according to RD, at DhA iv.232, and in a more general sense of having “washed away all sins” at SN 521, 646). The latter refers to an ascetic who cultivates inner heat through the sorts of austere and self-mortifying practices renounced by the Bodhisattva prior to achieving Buddhahood (but according to RD is also used in a more general sense to refer to one who has achieved mastery over the senses, including Gotama Buddha, e.g., Vin i.234=A iv.184).

²³⁷³BJTS read “Being in Best Buddha's presence”

²³⁷⁴*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³⁷⁵“Kāsumāri-Fruit Donor.” This *apadāna* also appears as #500 {503} below, with the same name and only the slight change that the first and second verses of the three-verse concluding refrain are inverted.

shining like a dinner-plate tree.²³⁷⁶ (1) [3272]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
hands pressed together on [my] head,
gathering *kāsumāri*²³⁷⁷ fruit,
I gave [it] to the Best Buddha. (2) [3273]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I gave that fruit [to the Buddha],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [3274]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3275]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [3276]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [3277]

Thus indeed Venerable Kāsumāriphaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kāsumāriphaladāyaka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Bodhi and Pāṭalipupphi,
Uppali, Sattapaṇṇiya,
Gandhamuṭṭhi and CChitaka,
Tāla, Sumanadāmaka,
and Kāsumāriphala too:
one fewer than sixty verses.

The Bodhivandaka Chapter, the Thirty-Eighth

²³⁷⁶ *kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. karnikar, bayur tree, maple-leaf bayur, caniyar (now archaic?), dinner-plate tree; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

²³⁷⁷ *kāsumāri* (Skt. *kāśmari*) is a small timber tree, *Gmelina arborea* (Verb.), which is called *āt demaṭa* in Sinhala. It also bears yellow flowers.

Avaṇṭaphala Chapter, the Thirty-Ninth

[378. {381.}²³⁷⁸ Avaṇṭaphaladāyaka²³⁷⁹]

The Blessed One, Hundred-Raycd One,²³⁸⁰
the Self-Become, Unconquered One,
Seclusion-Lover,²³⁸¹ Sambuddha,
went forth in order to seek food. (1) [3278]

[Holding] fruit in [my] hand, I saw
the Bull of Men who had approached.
Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I gave [him] fruit with stems removed. (2) [3279]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that fruit [at that time],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [3280]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3281]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [3282]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [3283]

Thus indeed Venerable Avaṇṭaphaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Avaṇṭaphaladāyaka Thera is finished.

²³⁷⁸ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³⁷⁹ "Stemless Fruit Donor." This same *apadāna*, with only slight changes, is repeated as #463 {466} and #501 {504} below, under the same title, and with a different title as #506 {509}

²³⁸⁰ *sataṇṇsi*, i.e., "the Sun"

²³⁸¹ *viveka-kāma*

[379. {382.}²³⁸² Labujaphaladāyaka²³⁸³]

In the city, Bandhumatī,
 I worked in a hermitage then.²³⁸⁴
 I saw the Buddha, Spotless One,
 [who] was traveling through the sky. (1) [3284]

Taking fruit of a breadfruit²³⁸⁵ [tree]
 I gave [it] to the Best Buddha.
 Standing in the sky, the Calm One,
 the Great Famed One accepted [it]. (2) [3285]

Having given Buddha that fruit,
 with a mind that was very clear,
 productive of delight for me,
 bringing happiness in this world,
 I then came to possess great joy
 and vast, ultimate happiness.
 A gem²³⁸⁶ was truly produced for
 [me,] being reborn here and there.²³⁸⁷ (3-4) [3286-3287]²³⁸⁸

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I gave [the Buddha] fruit back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of giving fruit. (5) [3288]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [3289]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.

²³⁸² *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³⁸³ "Breadfruit Fruit Donor." BJTS omits *phala* from the name.

²³⁸⁴ *ārāmika*, lit., "hermitage attendant" or "hermitage dweller"

²³⁸⁵ *Artocarpus lacucha* or *incisa*; Sinh. *del*. The fruit of the tree is cooked and eaten as a starchy vegetable.

²³⁸⁶ perhaps implying a wish-fulfilling gem, or else a gem of great value that could fund all needs (effectively, the same thing)

²³⁸⁷ lit., "from where to there" (*yahiṇ tahiṇ*, PTS) or "from there to there" (*tahiṇ tahiṇ*, BJTS and PTS alt.)

²³⁸⁸ PTS treats these as two verses of six feet each; BJTS treats them as three typical four-footed verses. BJTS is presumably correct, since the parallel *apadāna*,

Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (7) [3290]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [3291]

Thus indeed Venerable Labujaphaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Labujaphaladāyaka Thera is finished.

[380. {383.}²³⁸⁹ Udumbaraphaladāyaka²³⁹⁰]

The Ultimate Person dwelt on
the banks of Vinatā River.
I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
the Calm One,²³⁹¹ Very Composed One.²³⁹² (1) [3292]

[My] mind [full of] pleasure in him,
who Cleans the Stain of Defilement,²³⁹³
gathering *udumbara*²³⁹⁴ fruit
I gave [it] to the Best Buddha. (2) [3293]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [the Buddha] fruit [back then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [3294]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3295]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [3296]

²³⁸⁹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³⁹⁰"Glomerous Fig Fruit Donor." BJTS omits *phala* from the name.

²³⁹¹*ekaggaṇ*

²³⁹²*susamāhitaṇ*

²³⁹³*kilesamaladhovana*

²³⁹⁴*Udumbara* is the glomerous fig tree, *Ficus Glomerata*, Sinh. *dimbul*

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [3297]

Thus indeed Venerable Udumbaraphaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Udumbaraphaladāyaka Thera is finished.

[381. {384.}²³⁹⁵ Pilakkhaphaladāyaka²³⁹⁶]

Seeing Buddha in the forest,²³⁹⁷
Atthadassi, Greatly Famed One,
happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I gave wave-leaved fig²³⁹⁸ fruit [to him]. (1) [3298]

In the eighteen hundred aeons
since I gave fruit [to the Buddha],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (2) [3299]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [3300]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [3301]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [3302]

Thus indeed Venerable Pilakkhaphaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pilakkhaphaladāyaka Thera is finished.

²³⁹⁵ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²³⁹⁶ "Wave-leaved Fig Fruit Donor."

²³⁹⁷ *vanante*, in the forest or at the edge/border of the forest

²³⁹⁸ *pilakkha*, the wave — leaved or wave-leaved fig tree, *Ficus infectoria*; (Bot. Dict. gives *Ficus Arnottiana* (*Urti.*), Sinh. *pulila*)

[382. {385.}²³⁹⁹ Phārusaphaladāyaka²⁴⁰⁰]

I gave *phārusa*²⁴⁰¹ fruit [back then]
to the Gold Colored Sambuddha,
Sacrificial Recipient,
who was going along the road. (1) [3303]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave that fruit [to the Buddha],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (2) [3304]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [3305]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [3306]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [3307]

Thus indeed Venerable Phārusaphaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Phārusaphaladāyaka Thera is finished.

[383. {386.}²⁴⁰² Valliphaladāyaka²⁴⁰³]

All the people, come together,
went into the forest back then.

²³⁹⁹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²⁴⁰⁰"*Phārusa* Fruit Donor."

²⁴⁰¹a fruit from which a drink is made, Sinh. *boraḷu-damunu*. BJTS equates it with *ugurāssa*, *Flacourtia Ramontchi*, sweet *lovi lovi*, but RD says it is a bitter fruit. Bot. Dictionary says that *boraḷu-damunu* is a species of *Eugenia*.

²⁴⁰²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²⁴⁰³"*Creep-Fruit* Donor."

Searching for fruit [growing wild there,
they obtained [such] fruit at that time. (1) [3308]

I saw [him] there, the Sambuddha,
the Self-Become, Unconquered One.
Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I gave [some] *valli*²⁴⁰⁴ fruit to him. (2) [3309]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I gave [Buddha] that fruit back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [3310]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3311]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [3312]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [3313]

Thus indeed Venerable Valliphaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Valliphaladāyaka Thera is finished.

[384. {387.}²⁴⁰⁵ Kadalīphaladāyaka²⁴⁰⁶]

I saw the Leader of the World,
shining like a dinner-plate tree,²⁴⁰⁷

²⁴⁰⁴*Valli* is a generic term for any “creeper” or “vine” (Sinh. *vāl, liya*), so the donation was some sort of fruit (or vegetable, e.g., *baṭu karavila*) that grows on a creeping vine.

²⁴⁰⁵*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²⁴⁰⁶“Plantain-Fruit Donor.”

²⁴⁰⁷*kaṇṇikāra, kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. *karnikar*, *bayur tree*, *maple-leaf bayur*, *caniyar* (now archaic?), *dinner-plate tree*; *Bodhi tree* of Siddhattha Buddha.

²⁴⁰⁸i.e., when it is full, *puṇṇamāse va cchandimā*

like the moon on the fifteenth day,²⁴⁰⁸
blazing forth like a tree of lamps. (1) [3314]

Having gathered [some] plantain fruit,
I [then] gave [it] to the Teacher.
Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
having worshipped [him,] I went off. (2) [3315]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I gave [Buddha] that fruit back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [3316]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3317]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [3318]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [3319]

Thus indeed Venerable Kadalīphaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kadalīphaladāyaka Thera is finished.

[385. {388.}²⁴⁰⁹ Panasaphaladāyaka²⁴¹⁰]

The Sambuddha named Ajjuna
dwelt in the Himalayas then.
He was Endowed with Good Conduct,²⁴¹¹
[and] Skillful in Meditation.²⁴¹² (1) [3320]

²⁴⁰⁹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²⁴¹⁰“Jak-Fruit Donor.”

²⁴¹¹*ccharaṇena sampanno*

²⁴¹²*samādhikusalo*

Taking *jīvajīvaka*²⁴¹³ jak²⁴¹⁴
 the size of a jug for water,²⁴¹⁵
 [and] placing it on a leaf-fan,
 I gave [it] to the Teacher [then]. (2) [3321]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I gave [Buddha] that fruit back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [3322]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [3323]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (5) [3324]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [3325]

Thus indeed Venerable Panasaphaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Panasaphaladāyaka Thera is finished.

²⁴¹³I follow BJTS in treating this as the name of a special type of jak-fruit. It means, "life-lifer," also (as *jīvaṃjīvaka*) the name of a bird (a type of pheasant, according to RD) whose call is similar to the sound "*jīvaṃ jīvaṃ*."

²⁴¹⁴*panasa* (Sinh. *panā*, *kos*) is the jak-fruit tree, *Artocarpus integrifolia* (Urti.)

²⁴¹⁵*kumbha-mattaṇ*. *Kumbha* can also mean the frontal globes of an elephant, which are the size of (and resemble) a typical water jug (I'm thinking of a *kalageḍiya* as used in rural Sri Lanka). As will be clear, jak fruit can be very large. It is eaten as a tasty vegetable when young, as a heavy starchy vegetable when mature, and as a sweet fruit when ripe.

²⁴¹⁶*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²⁴¹⁷"Golden One [Worth] Two Hundred Million." Apparently identical with *Soṇa Koḷivisa*, "the Golden Koḷiyan," a.k.a. *Koḷiyavessa*, "the Koḷiyan vaiśya," see DPPN, II:1293-1294.

[386. {389.}²⁴¹⁶ *Soṇakoṭivīsa*²⁴¹⁷

When Vipassī's dispensation²⁴¹⁸
 [arose], I made a single cave²⁴¹⁹
 in Bandhumā, royal city,
 for the monks²⁴²⁰ in four directions. (1) [3326]

Covering²⁴²¹ the floor of the cave
 with rugs, I dedicated [it].
 Happy, with rapture in [my] heart,
 I then made this aspiration: (2) [3327]

"Were I to please²⁴²² a Sambuddha
 and to get to renounce [the world],²⁴²³
 I should attain ultimate peace
 and the unexcelled nirvana." (3) [3328]

Just because of those good roots,
 transmigrating ninety aeons,
 born as a god or else a man,
 I shined, a doer of merit. (4) [3329]

As the remainder of that deed,
 here in this final existence,
 I was born as the only son
 of CChampa's foremost millionaire. (5) [3330]

Having heard that I had been born,²⁴²⁴
 this was the wish of my father:
 "I am giving to this [young] boy
 an entire two hundred million."²⁴²⁵ (6) [3331]

Hair four fingers wide was produced
 on the soles of both of my feet.
 It was fine and soft to the touch,
 beautiful, just like cotton wool.²⁴²⁶ (7) [3332]

²⁴¹⁸*pāvaccane*, lit., "word"

²⁴¹⁹lit., "a single cave was made by me"

²⁴²⁰*saṅgha*, lit., "Assembly [of monks]"

²⁴²¹*santharivā*, lit., "having spread out on"

²⁴²²*ārdhayeyyan*, please, propitiate

²⁴²³lit., "and were I to receive going forth/renunciation"

²⁴²⁴lit., "right when I had been born, having heard"

²⁴²⁵lit., "twenty *koṭis*."

²⁴²⁶reading *tūlapicchusamā subhā* with BJTS

In the past for ninety aeons,
[and] this [aeon] one more than that,
I've not come to know my feet placed
on [any] ground that lacks a rug. (8) [3333]

The Sambuddha was pleased by me;
I went forth into homelessness.
I have attained arahantship;
cooled off, I am in nirvana.²⁴²⁷ (9) [3334]

Appointed by the All-Seer
"foremost among resolute [monks,]"²⁴²⁸
[I'm] undefiled, an arahant,
six knowledge-holder, powerful.²⁴²⁹ (10) [3335]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [the Buddha] that gift then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving a cave. (11) [3336]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [3337]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (13) [3338]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (14) [3339]

Soṇa Koṭivisa Thera
in front of the monks' Assembly,
being asked questions [then] answered

²⁴²⁷lit., "I am cooled off, nirvana-ed (or gone out, *nibbuto*)"

²⁴²⁸*aggo āradhāviriyaṇaṇ*

²⁴²⁹*chaḷabhiññāmahiddhiko*, lit., possessors of the six special knowledges who have great (magical, *iddhi*) power."

on the great Lake Anotatta. [3340]²⁴³⁰

Thus indeed Venerable Soṇakoṭivīsa Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Soṇakoṭivīsa Thera is finished.

[387. {390.} The Rags of Previous Karma²⁴³¹

Near the lake called Anotatta,
on the lovely level rock ground,
where sparkled gems of different sorts
and varied perfumes [filled] the woods, (1) [3341]

surrounded by the Assembly²⁴³²
of monks, the Leader of the World,
while seated there, did [then] explain
the former deeds done²⁴³³ by himself: (2) [3342]

Hear from me, O monks, the karma
[which formerly was] done by me,
[and how] those karma rags' [effects]
ripen in the Buddha himself.²⁴³⁴ (3) [3343]

Among [my] other, former births
I was a jerk named Munāli.
I told lies about Sarabhu,²⁴³⁵
an innocent Lonely Buddha. (4) [3344]

As a result of that karma,
a long time I circled through hell.²⁴³⁶
I experienced suffering²⁴³⁷
for numerous thousands of years. (5) [3345]

²⁴³⁰This verse does not appear in the PTS edition, hence only has a BJTS number in this translation. The Pāli is: *thero koṭiviso soṇo/bhikkhusaṅghassa aggato/pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi/anoṭatte mahāsare ti//*

²⁴³¹*Pubbakammapiṭi*. Though included in *Thera-apadāna*, #387 is actually in the voice of the Buddha. It has been controversial throughout Theravāda Buddhist history and that may be the reason that it is quietly tucked away here among the monks. On this text and the controversy surrounding it, see my "The Buddha's Bad Karma: A Problem in the History of Theravāda Buddhism," *Numen* 37,1 (June, 1990):70-95

²⁴³²lit., "the great assembly (°saṅghena) of monks (bhikkhu°)

²⁴³³*pubbakammāni*

²⁴³⁴I follow BJTS in reading *pilotikassa* for PTS *pilotiyassa*, and likewise BJTS *budhatte pi* for PTS *buddhatte pi*.

²⁴³⁵I follow BJTS on the name; PTS (only) gives Surabhi

²⁴³⁶lit., I experienced *saṃsāra* in hell

²⁴³⁷lit., I experienced feelings which were *dukkha*

As [its] final karmic effect,
 here in [my] final existence,
 I received [some nasty] slander
 connected with Sundarīkā.²⁴³⁸ (6) [3346]

I was Nanda, a follower
 of the Buddha Sabbābhibhu.
 My transmigration was in hell
 for long after I slandered him. (7) [3347]

My long transmigration in hell
 [continued for] ten thousand years.
 When I [again] got human birth,
 I [also] got lots of slander. (8) [3348]

Through what remained of that karma,
 Lady CChiñccha did slander me
 in front of a group of people
 without any grounding in fact.²⁴³⁹ (9) [3349]

I was an erudite brahmin,
 attended on, given worship.
 In a large wood, I was teaching
 mantras to five hundred young men. (10) [3350]

To that place had come Sage Gīma,²⁴⁴⁰
 who possessed vast superpowers.²⁴⁴¹

²⁴³⁸she was an associate of “the heretics” (*titthiya*, “ford-worshippers”), jealous rivals who repeatedly tried to undermine the Buddha’s reputation. She frequented the Jetavana monastery and garden in Savatthi/Sravasti where he spent much of his career as Buddha, then meeting townsfolk on the road claimed to be sleeping with him in his perfumed cell there. Once the rumor had spread, the heretics murdered her and placed her corpse inside the Jetavana, then informed the police who upon searching the place, of course, discovered it.

²⁴³⁹*abhūtena*, lit., “through [what was] not produced/actual/become.” Like Sundarīkā, CChiñccha was employed by “the heretics” to discredit the Buddha. She placed padding beneath her garment and proceeded to tell people that the Buddha, having fathered her child, was now neglecting his paternal obligations. The gods, enraged at the unrighteousness of the accusation, contrived her literal undoing: a mouse gnawed the strings holding the padding in place and it fell out for all to see, exposing her lie.

²⁴⁴⁰I follow the BJTS spelling of this name, cf. the alt reading in PTS *isiṅgīmo*; PTS gives *Isigaṇo*

²⁴⁴¹lit., who had the five special knowledges (*abhiññā*) and extensive *iddhi* powers“. The five special knowledges are various magical powers (*iddhi*), divine ear (clairaudience), reading others’ minds, recollection of rebirths, and divine eye (clairvoyance), Note that this (non-Buddhist) sage possesses only five of the special knowledges;

After having seen him coming,
I slandered that blameless [person]. (11) [3351]

I said [this] to my students then:
“this sage delights in the pleasures!”
The young men [there] took [that] to heart
when I made that declaration. (12) [3352]

Then all the young men, [my students],
begging for alms from clan to clan,
repeated to a lot of folks,²⁴⁴²
“this sage delights in the pleasures!” (13) [3353]

As a result of that karma,
these five hundred monks [now with me]
all received [some nasty] slander
connected with Sundarīkā. (14) [3354]

One time eying wealth I murdered
brothers by a second mother.²⁴⁴³
I put [them] on a mountain road
[and] crushed [them] in an avalanche.²⁴⁴⁴ (15) [3355]

As a result of that karma,
Devadatta threw a boulder
[and] a splinter [off that boulder]
[then] crushed the big toe on my foot.²⁴⁴⁵ (16) [3356]

One time I was a little boy,
playing by the great thoroughfare.
Having seen a Lonely Buddha,
I threw a clod of dirt [at him]. (17) [3357]

the sixth — awareness and assurance that one has extinguished all āsāsas — is only achievable by Buddhists.

²⁴⁴²lit., “said to the great people” *mahājanassa ahaṃsu*

²⁴⁴³or: “brothers by another mother:” *dvemātubhātaraṇ*

²⁴⁴⁴lit., “with a boulder”

²⁴⁴⁵Devadatta was the Buddha’s cousin, on his father’s side, who transmigrated with him in various relationships throughout the *jātakas*. In the final birth he became a monk and had great prowess with the Dharma, likely capable of attaining arahantship, but the enmity from ancient times (which tracked with him through rebirths with the bodhisattva) bore its fruit and, when the Buddha declined Devadatta’s request to become leader of the Sangha, Devadatta ended up his bitter rival, who tried in this instance and several others (see below) to kill him. He failed, of course, and for the sin of having drawn blood from the Buddha’s big toe in the event described here, the earth opened up and sucked him directly into hell.

As a result of that karma,
 here in [my] final existence,
 Devadatta hired [some] killers
 for the sake of murdering me.²⁴⁴⁶ (18) [3358]

Once, while I was on [my] tusker,
 I saw a supreme Lonely Sage,
 wandering about for alms food —
 with elephant I attacked him. (19) [3359]

As a result of that karma,
 the elephant Nālāgiri,
 agitated, cruel, approached me
 in the fine town at Vulture's Peak.²⁴⁴⁷ (20) [3360]

I was the king, [named] Patthiva;
 I killed a man with a dagger.
 As a result of that karma,
 I roasted in hell a long time. (21) [3361]

Through what remained of that karma,
 the skin on my foot got all cracked
 and caused me a lot of trouble —
 karma sure doesn't just vanish! (22) [3362]

I [once] lived as a fisher-boy,
 in a village of fishermen.
 Having seen the fish getting killed,
 pleasurable thoughts filled my mind.²⁴⁴⁸ (23) [3363]

As a result of that karma,
 I suffered a headache [one time];

²⁴⁴⁶Devadatta hired an assassin, then two to kill him, and four to kill them, up to sixteen. The first went to do the deed, but overwhelmed by the Buddha's presence was unable, laid down his weapon and converted. The two came to find him and the same thing happened, then the four and eight and finally sixteen all had converted to the dismay of Devadatta, who like the human counterpart to Māra in these stories storms off dejected to plot again.

²⁴⁴⁷that is, Rajgir or Rājagaha, home of King Bimbisāra. Vulture's Peak was the site from which Devadatta threw his boulder, too. This time, he had sent the angered (and drunk) elephant on a killing spree through the city, aiming at killing the Buddha. As it charged at him he calmly lifted its hand and it stopped, fell to the ground, and worshipped him.

²⁴⁴⁸lit., "I produced mental pleasure"

all of the Śākyaans were murdered,²⁴⁴⁹
when Viḍuḍabha murdered [them].²⁴⁵⁰ (24) [3364]

I reviled the holy words [and]
followers of Phussa [Buddha],
“chomp [and] eat [inferior] grain
you all, and don’t eat [any] rice.” (25) [3365]

As a result of that karma,
I [had to] eat grain for three months
when, invited by a brahmin,
I lived in various kingdoms. (26) [3366]

In the midst of a wrestling match,
a wrestler’s son, I blocked [the fight];²⁴⁵¹
as a result of that karma,
[one time] I suffered a backache. (27) [3367]

I was a [practicing] doctor
and purged the son of a rich man;²⁴⁵²
as a result of that karma,
I contracted dysentery. (28) [3368]

One time I, Jotipāla, said
to Kassapa, the Well-Gone-One,
“Whence then this baldy’s Waking Up,²⁴⁵³
Awakening so hard to reach?” (29) [3369]

As a result of that karma,
I practiced great austerities
in Uruvela, six [long] years,
and then achieved Awakening. (30) [3370]

“Along that path I did not reach
supreme Awakening,” [I thought],
“along which path then should I search,

²⁴⁴⁹reading *sabbe sakkā ccha haññīmsu* with BJTS over PTS *Sakkesu haññamānesu*, but in either event the text is suspect. In this BJTS reading, presumably, the Śākyaans were the fishermen in the village.

²⁴⁵⁰the slaying of the Buddha’s whole clan was the result, according to the *Jātaka*, of enmity that developed over many lifetimes due to their group evil deeds.

²⁴⁵¹cty explains that he broke the back of the opponent.

²⁴⁵²thereby killing the amoebas causing his diarrhea

²⁴⁵³*bodhi*, Enlightenment. At its root the term means more precisely, as here, Awakening. It is, needless to say, the same root that gives us Buddha, Awakened One (Enlightened One).

hindered by previous karma?
 Exhausting good and bad [karma]
 [and] avoiding every torment
 free of grief, troubles [and] outflows,
 I shall realize nirvana.” (31-32) [3371-72]

Thus did he explain, the Victor,
 Endowed with All Superpowers,²⁴⁵⁴
 in front of the monks’ Assembly,
 at the great Lake Anotatta. (33) [3373]

Thus indeed the Blessed One spoke this short discourse on dharma
 [revealing] his own previous conduct, the Buddha-*apadāna* named “The
 Rags of Previous Karma”.

The Buddha-*apadāna* named “The Rags of Previous Karma” is finished.

The Summary:

Avaṇṭa and Labuja too,
 Udumbara and Pilakkhu,
 Phāru, Valli and Kadali,
 Panasa, Koṭivīsaka
 and the Rags of Former Karma,
 the legend of the Sage so Great:
 verses [numbering] ninety-one
 are counted by those who are wise.

The Avaṇṭaphala Chapter, the Thirty-Ninth

Pilindavacchcha Chapter, the Fortieth

[388. {391.}]²⁴⁵⁵ Pilindavacchcha²⁴⁵⁶

In the city, Haṃsavatī,
 I was a gate-keeper²⁴⁵⁷ back then.

²⁴⁵⁴ *sabbābhiññālapatto*, “lit. endowed with all the powers of the special knowledges”

²⁴⁵⁵ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

²⁴⁵⁶ cf. #15, and note, above. BJTS spells the name *Pilindavacchcha*. He seems to have been a historical monk, much-mentioned in the canon and commentaries. “Pilinda” was his given name, “Vacchcha” refers to his *gotṭa* (lineage).

²⁴⁵⁷ *dovārika* fr. *dvāra*. Cty (p. 480) explains that he was a very rich man (*mahaddhano mahābhogo*) born in a gate-keepers’ clan (*dovārikakule nibbatto*), which might imply that he himself was not engaged in such labor (the term can also mean “janitor”). Later

Undisturbable,²⁴⁵⁸ boundless wealth
was heaped up for me in the house. (1) [3374]

[While] sitting down in solitude,
having [greatly] gladdened [my] mind,
seated in the splendid palace,
I contemplated thus back then: (2) [3375]

“Much wealth has been obtained by me;
I have an opulent harem.
King Ānanda,²⁴⁵⁹ lord of the earth,
himself invited [me to come].²⁴⁶⁰ (3) [3376]

And [now] this Buddha has been born,
the Spontaneously Born²⁴⁶¹ Sage.²⁴⁶²
And [all this] wealth exists for me;
I will give gifts²⁴⁶³ to the Teacher. (4) [3377]

The royal prince, [named] Paduma,²⁴⁶⁴
gave splendid gifts for the Victor:
strong²⁴⁶⁵ elephants and palanquins
and large²⁴⁶⁶ supports²⁴⁶⁷ [to hold them up]. (5) [3378]

however (p. 481) Cty stipulates that he himself was the keeper/protector of the king's gate (*rañño gehadvāre dvārapālako*), perhaps suggesting that this was a position of some status.

²⁴⁵⁸*akkhobhaṇ*, lit., “unshaken,” “unperturbed.” BJTS gloss gives *niravul*, unadulterated, unconfused, untroubled, clear. Cty explains that his wealth was such that “it was not able to be disturbed, scattered, by the king nor by the other favorites [of his]”

²⁴⁵⁹“Joy”

²⁴⁶⁰BJTS gloss understands this to mean that the king invited the protagonist to come and join in his almsgiving to the Buddha's foremost monks. But that is not specified in the text. I understand being invited by the king himself to be a more general indication of his high status, paralleling his possession of wealth and of an opulent harem.

²⁴⁶¹*adhiṇṇachchuppattiko*, “the Spontaneously Produced One”

²⁴⁶²*muni*

²⁴⁶³*dānaṇ*

²⁴⁶⁴reading *Padumena* with BJTS and PTS alt. for PTS *Padume*. The term means “Lotus” and in the PTS reading would agree with “Victor,” also a distinct possibility given that the Buddha in question was Padumuttara, “Supreme Lotus”

²⁴⁶⁵*hatthināge* = “Nāga elephants,” implying elephants which are particularly strong or stately

²⁴⁶⁶*anappakaṇ*, lit., “not tifling,” “not diminutive.” The implication seems to be that the supports were large, strong, steady, etc., as one would want for elephants and regal palanquins.

²⁴⁶⁷I followed JPTS in reading *apassenaṇ* for PTS *appassenaṇ* (“little armies”). BJTS glosses “boards/plants for holding in place”

I'll also give gifts²⁴⁶⁸ to the monks²⁴⁶⁹
 with virtue supremely splendid.²⁴⁷⁰
 I will be the instigator²⁴⁷¹
 of other [things] not yet given."²⁴⁷² (6) [3379]

Thinking through varied²⁴⁷³ donations²⁴⁷⁴
 of which the fruit is happiness,
 I lit on²⁴⁷⁵ a requisites-gift,²⁴⁷⁶
 [which would] fulfill my intentions: (7) [3380]

"I shall donate the requisites²⁴⁷⁷
 for the monks of splendid virtue."²⁴⁷⁸
 I will be the instigator²⁴⁷⁹
 of other [things] not yet given."²⁴⁸⁰ (8) [3381]

Approaching the basket-makers,²⁴⁸¹
 I made an umbrella to last,²⁴⁸²
 bringing together into one,
 a hundred thousand umbrellas. (9) [3382]

²⁴⁶⁸ *dāna*

²⁴⁶⁹ *saṅgha*

²⁴⁷⁰ *guṇavaruttama*. JPTS reads here and below *gaṇa*°, "the supremely splendid group"

²⁴⁷¹ *ādikammika*, lit., "beginning-maker." *Dāna* to the *saṅgha* regularly — and especially in this context — involves enormous expenditures of energy by numerous individuals; the sense here seems to be that the protagonist organizes, oversees and funds the donation.

²⁴⁷² *adiṇṇapubbaṇ*, lit., not given formerly "not given in the past"

²⁴⁷³ *bahuvidhaṇ*

²⁴⁷⁴ *yāge*, sing. *yāga* meaning "sacrifice" (= Skt. *yajñā*) in the non-Buddhist context and "gift" or "charity" or "expenditure" or "almsgiving" in the Buddhist one.

²⁴⁷⁵ lit., "saw," *addakkhiṇ*

²⁴⁷⁶ *parikkhāra-dānaṇ*, Sinh. *pirikara dānaya*, i.e., a gift of the "requisites" or *parikkhāras* of Buddhist monks and nuns, which are variously enumerated (often in an idealized list of eight) and may include the three monastic robes, begging bowl, razor, needle, small knives, girdle, water-strainer, umbrellas, sandals, and so forth.

²⁴⁷⁷ reading *parikkhārāni* with BJTS and PTS alt. for PTS *parikkhārāna*, "of the requisites"

²⁴⁷⁸ here as above, *guṇavaruttama*, hence lit., "monks of supremely splendid virtue." I leave *uttama* untranslated in this case, to keep the meter.

²⁴⁷⁹ *ādikammika*, lit., "beginning-maker." *Dāna* to the *saṅgha* regularly — and especially in this context — involves enormous expenditures of energy by numerous individuals; the sense here seems to be that the protagonist organizes, oversees and funds the donation.

²⁴⁸⁰ *adiṇṇapubbaṇ*, lit., not given formerly "not given in the past"

²⁴⁸¹ or "reed-workers," *naḷakakāre*

²⁴⁸² *tāvade*, lit., "for all times"

I brought together into one,
 a hundred thousand [strips of] cloth,
 I brought together into one,
 a hundred thousand begging bowls. (10a-b)²⁴⁸³ [3383]

And also small knives²⁴⁸⁴ [and] hatchets,²⁴⁸⁵
 needles²⁴⁸⁶ [and] clippers for the nails.²⁴⁸⁷
 Having [them] made fit for that I
 hung [them] beneath the umbrella. (10c-d, 11a-b) [3384]

I had fans²⁴⁸⁸ made fit for that [too],
 fans [made out] of palmyra [fronds],²⁴⁸⁹
 peacock-feathers²⁴⁹⁰ and tails of yaks;²⁴⁹¹
 water-strainers,²⁴⁹² oil-containers.²⁴⁹³ (11c-d, 12a-b) [3385]

I likewise had made, fit for that,
 needle-cases²⁴⁹⁴ [and] shoulder straps²⁴⁹⁵
 as well as girdles for the waist²⁴⁹⁶
 and [also] well-constructed stools.²⁴⁹⁷ (12c-d, 13a-b) [3386]

Filling vessels made for eating
 and also copper [oil] beakers
 with medicines, I fixed those too
 on the umbrella's underside. (13b-c, 14a-b) [3387]

²⁴⁸³PTS reading here is corrupt, eliding four feet from two verses which confounds the formatting into verses. Here and in the following I take BJTS' much preferable reading as my standard, but use the a-b-c-d convention to indicate where the different feet correspond to the PTS numbering of the verses.

²⁴⁸⁴*vāsiyo*

²⁴⁸⁵*satthake*

²⁴⁸⁶*sūcchiyo*

²⁴⁸⁷*nakha-cchedane*

²⁴⁸⁸*vidhūpane*

²⁴⁸⁹*tālavanṭe*. The palmyra (*tāla*, Sinh. *tal*) tree or fan palm is *Borassus flabelliformis*

²⁴⁹⁰*morahatthe*, lit., "peacock hairs" or "peacock hands." Here as elsewhere, in keeping with Johnson's critique of Boswell's Latin translation, it is necessary to take the Pāli from the meaning, rather than the other way around

²⁴⁹¹*cchamare* [rea *cchāmare*], RD: a chowrie, the tail of *bos grunniens* used as a whisk

²⁴⁹²*parissāvane*

²⁴⁹³*teladhare*

²⁴⁹⁴*sūcchighare*

²⁴⁹⁵reading *aṃsabandhe* with JPTS and PTS alt for PTS *aṃsabaddhe* (*baddha* = lucky, arrow or bull)

²⁴⁹⁶*kāyabandhane*

²⁴⁹⁷*ādhārake*, also stand, pulpit, desk

I filled vessels with all [of this]:

sweet-flag,²⁴⁹⁸ cuscus grass,²⁴⁹⁹ licorice,²⁵⁰⁰
pepper,²⁵⁰¹ also black peppercorns,²⁵⁰²
myrobalan²⁵⁰³ [and] ginger²⁵⁰⁴ [too]. (14c-d, 15a-b) [3388]

I likewise had made, fit for that,
shoes [for the feet],²⁵⁰⁵ [and] sandals²⁵⁰⁶ [too],
towels²⁵⁰⁷ [to use after bathing],
[and] well-constructed walking-sticks.²⁵⁰⁸ (15c-d, 16a-b) [3389]

Tubes for holding herbs²⁵⁰⁹ and ointments,²⁵¹⁰
sticks of caustic,²⁵¹¹ pots to keep things,²⁵¹²
[locks with their] keys²⁵¹³ and key-cases²⁵¹⁴
sewn with [cloth] of the five colors. (16c-d, 17a-b) [3390]

I likewise had made, fit for that,
bandages²⁵¹⁵ and [also] smoke-tubes,²⁵¹⁶

²⁴⁹⁸*vaccha*. RD “a kind of root Vin i.201=iv.35” BJTS gives *vadakasā* which is sweet-flag or orris root, *Acorus Calamus* (*Araceae*), Sinh. also *vadakaha*.

²⁴⁹⁹RD “the fragrant root of *Andropogon Muricatum* (cp. *bīraṇa*).” Sinh. *sāvāṇṇa*, “cuscus grass”

²⁵⁰⁰*laṭṭhimadhu*, “cane-honey,” *Abrus precatorius*, Sinh. *vālmī*

²⁵⁰¹*pippalī*, Sinh. *pippalī mūl*, the root of the long pepper, *Piper longum*

²⁵⁰²*maricchāni*, black pepper, allowed as medicine for the monks

²⁵⁰³*harīṭaka* = Sinhala *araḷu*, yellow myrobalan, *terminalia chebula*

²⁵⁰⁴*siṅgivera*, Sinh. *hiṅguru* or *iṅguru*, referring to the fresh root rather than the dried or powdered spice

²⁵⁰⁵*upāhanā*, Sinh. *vahan*

²⁵⁰⁶*pādukā*, Sinh. *mirivāḍi*

²⁵⁰⁷*udakapuñcchane*

²⁵⁰⁸*kattaradaṇḍe*

²⁵⁰⁹*osadha*, “medicinal ingredients, both fresh and dried medicinal herbs and plants

²⁵¹⁰reading *osadhañjananālī* with BJTS for PTS *osadhañjananālī*

²⁵¹¹or “surgical instruments”? *Salākā* can also mean an arrow or dart, a peg, a blade of grass, the ribs of a parasol, a pencil or small stick for painting the eyes with collyrium (= *añjana* as in the previous foot), a kind of needle, a metal gong, the membrum virile or a ticket consisting of slips of wood, used in monastic voting. The chosen reading is consistent with the other medical terms in this verse.

²⁵¹²*dhamma-kuttarā* = Sinh. *damkoturu*

²⁵¹³*kuñcchikā*

²⁵¹⁴*kuñcchikāghare*

²⁵¹⁵*āyoge*

²⁵¹⁶*dhūma-nette*; RD: “i. e. a surgical instrument for sniffing up the smoke of medical drugs Vin i.204; ii.120; J iv.363; ThA 14”

²⁵¹⁷*dīpadhārake*

²⁵¹⁸*tumbake*, made of copper, wood or fruit (gourd, calabash, coconut shell)

lamp-holders²⁵¹⁷ and water-vessels,²⁵¹⁸
and baskets [woven] of wicker.²⁵¹⁹ (17c-d, 18a-b) [3391]

I likewise had made, fit for that,
tweezers²⁵²⁰ [to pull], scissors [to cut],²⁵²¹
bags²⁵²² for [containing] medicines
and tools for removing ear-wax.²⁵²³ (18c-d, 19a-b) [3392]

I [likewise] had made, fit for that,
and fixed beneath [that] umbrella,
long benches²⁵²⁴ as well as short chairs²⁵²⁵
and couches²⁵²⁶ fashioned with four [legs].²⁵²⁷ (19c-d, 20a-b) [3393]

I likewise had made, fit for that,
wool cushions²⁵²⁸ and cotton cushions,²⁵²⁹
cushions [fashioned] for the small chairs
and very well made pillows²⁵³⁰ [too]; (20c-d, 21a-b) [3394]

massaging stones²⁵³¹ and honeycombs,²⁵³²
and oil for warming up the hands,²⁵³³
small cases,²⁵³⁴ planks²⁵³⁵ and needles²⁵³⁶ [too],
and a bed that was spread with rugs,²⁵³⁷ (21c-d, 22a-b) [3395]

²⁵¹⁹or boxes: *karaṇḍe*

²⁵²⁰*saṇḍāse*

²⁵²¹*pipphala*, taking this as a shortened form of *pipphalaka*, see RD s.v. The term more commonly refers to the fruit of the *ficus religiosa* (Bodhi Tree of Gotama Buddha). BJTS glosses the term as “scissors” (*katuru*)

²⁵²²*othavike*

²⁵²³*malahāraka*, lit., “impurity removers,” a tool resembling a tiny spoon, used for removing wax from the ears

²⁵²⁴*āsandiyo*

²⁵²⁵*pīṭhake*

²⁵²⁶*pallaṇke*

²⁵²⁷*cchaturō-maye*

²⁵²⁸*uṇṇā-bhisi*

²⁵²⁹*tūla-bhisi*

²⁵³⁰*bimbohane*

²⁵³¹*kuruvinde*, *kuruvindaka* = Sinh. *kurundu-gal*, a stone used for rubbing the body

²⁵³²or beeswax: *madhu-sitthe*

²⁵³³*telahatthapattāpakaṇ*, BJTS reads *telaṃ hatthapattāpakaṃ* which amounts to the same thing, a little more cleanly.

²⁵³⁴*sipātī*, cf. *sipātīkā*, small cases (Sinh. *kopuwa*) or pods (*karaḷa*). Meaning is unclear here. BJTS glosses, “burnt shells (*kabala*, as of coconuts) which are kept having made them rough by drawing lines on them, or else stone planks which have been polished”.

²⁵³⁵*phalake*

²⁵³⁶*sūcchi* (PTS *suci*)

²⁵³⁷*mañcchamattharaṇeṇa*

dwelling places²⁵³⁸ and foot-towels²⁵³⁹
 and sticks [to use] for chairs and beds,²⁵⁴⁰
 toothpicks²⁵⁴¹ and [also good] tooth-sticks,²⁵⁴²
 [and] scents for smearing on the head,²⁵⁴³ (22c-d, 23a-b) [3396]
 wood for fires²⁵⁴⁴ and stools [made] of straw,²⁵⁴⁵
 small plates for covering alms-bowls,²⁵⁴⁶
 ladles [which are made] for water,²⁵⁴⁷
 silver troughs for [storing] chunnam,²⁵⁴⁸ (23c-d, 24a-b) [3397]
 brooms²⁵⁴⁹ and water-jugs²⁵⁵⁰ and likewise
 garments [to wear when] it's raining,²⁵⁵¹
 covers for the itch when sitting²⁵⁵²
 and²⁵⁵³ intermediate robes²⁵⁵⁴ [too], (24c-d, 25a-b) [3398]
 monastic robes and upper robes,²⁵⁵⁵
 cleaners for the mouth and the nose,²⁵⁵⁶
 abundant salt and sour gruel,²⁵⁵⁷
 honey²⁵⁵⁸ and soured milk to drink,²⁵⁵⁹ (25c-d, 26a-b) [3399]

²⁵³⁸ *senāsane*

²⁵³⁹ *pādapuñcchhe*

²⁵⁴⁰ *sayanāsanadaṇḍake*

²⁵⁴¹ *dantapoṇe*

²⁵⁴² *āṭali*. I do not find this in the dictionaries. BJTS glosses as *dāhāṭi*, sticks used for cleaning the teeth.

²⁵⁴³ *sīsālepanagandhake*

²⁵⁴⁴ *araṇī*

²⁵⁴⁵ *palālapīṭhe*, BJTS reads *phalapīṭhe*, stools made of fruit (gourds?)

²⁵⁴⁶ *pattapidhānathālake*

²⁵⁴⁷ *udakassa kaṭacchchu*

²⁵⁴⁸ *cchuṇṇakam rajata + ammaṇaṇ*. Chunnam is limestone ground into a paste, mixed with betel and areca nut for chewing. This would then refer to what is called in Sinhala *kīloti*, “betel cases”

²⁵⁴⁹ *sammajjanaṇ*

²⁵⁵⁰ reading *udapattaṇ* with BJTS. PTS reads *udavatthaṇ*, “an upper cloth” (?)

²⁵⁵¹ *vassika-sāṭikaṇ*

²⁵⁵² *nisidanaṇ kaṇḍucchhādī*, more commonly *kaṇḍupaṭicchhādī*, a cloth allowed in the Vinaya to monks suffering from the itch

²⁵⁵³ *atha*, lit., “then”

²⁵⁵⁴ *antaravāsaka*, one of the three robes worn by Buddhist monks and nuns

²⁵⁵⁵ *uttarāsaṅga-saṅgāṭī*

²⁵⁵⁶ *natthukaṇ mukhasodhanaṇ*

²⁵⁵⁷ reading *bilaṅga-loṇaṇ pahūtaṇ* with BJTS (PTS reads *bhūtaṇ* [“become”]), which is clearly wrong not only for being nonsensical in context but also for making the foot fall short (seven rather than eight syllables).

²⁵⁵⁸ *madhu*

incense,²⁵⁶⁰ lumps of boiled rice,²⁵⁶¹ and rags,²⁵⁶²
 napkins with which to wipe the face:²⁵⁶³
 whatever ought to be given
 which is fitting for the Teacher,
 after assembling all of that
 I went up to [King] Ānanda.²⁵⁶⁴
 After going up to the king,
 the father²⁵⁶⁵ of the Greatest Sage,²⁵⁶⁶
 having saluted with [my] head,
 I spoke these words [to him back then]: (26c-d, 27-28) [3400-3401]

[Protagonist:]²⁵⁶⁷

“Together [we were] born [and] raised;
 [we] are both of a single mind,²⁵⁶⁸
 and²⁵⁶⁹ in common [we] both follow
 [one course] through happiness and pain.”²⁵⁷⁰ (29) [3402]

[King:]

“O conqueror of foes²⁵⁷¹ you have

²⁵⁵⁹*dadhi-pānakaṇ*. *Dadhi* is milk-curd or yoghurt; “for drinking” could imply that it has been blended into a drink like *lassi*, or could refer to drinkable whey that results from souring the milk. In the description of the *ānisaṃsas*, below (v. 196 [3570]) the gift is more straightforwardly just called *dadhi*, though the addition of “well-prepared” (*sampannaṇ*) does imply some sort of processing for consumption.

²⁵⁶⁰reading *dhūpaṇ* with BJTS for PTS *pupphaṇ*, “flower”

²⁵⁶¹*siṭṭhaṇ*

²⁵⁶²*pilotiñccha*

²⁵⁶³*mukha-puñcchana-suttakaṇ*

²⁵⁶⁴Malalasekera DPPN II:211 reads this passage to imply that the protagonist gave these fabulous gifts to the king himself, but I do not see warrant for that in the text. Indeed, it is clear that these are intended as requisites for the monks; I read v. 63 [3436] below to refer to this mega-umbrella as placed atop the Buddha.

²⁵⁶⁵lit., “progenitor,” BJTS glosses “father”

²⁵⁶⁶reading *mahesino* with BJTS for PTS *mahāyasaṇ*, “the progenitor of great fame”

²⁵⁶⁷I have puzzled long over this difficult section of the text, and can only make sense of the Pāli by taking it as a dialogue involving multiple different parties: the protagonist (Rev. Pilindavacchcha in his previous life), King Ānanda, the judges in a court of law, and the protagonist’s friends and relatives; Padumuttara Buddha also speaks various lines. BJTS does not seem to be aware of this, and glosses literally without apparent understanding of some of the verses. The cty is also silent about this crucial interpretative perspective.

²⁵⁶⁸lit., “of both there is a single thought”. PTS and BJTS alt. read *yasaṇ*, “of both there is a single fame.”

²⁵⁶⁹BJTS reads *va*, “indeed”

²⁵⁷⁰*sukhadukkhe*; PTS reads *sukkhadukkhe*

²⁵⁷¹*arindama*, lit., “tamer of enemies.” The term is in the vocative case, addressed to the protagonist.

dissatisfaction²⁵⁷² in the mind.

If you can, warrior, you should
remove that dissatisfaction. (30) [3403]

Your dissatisfaction is mine;²⁵⁷³
[we] are both of a single mind.²⁵⁷⁴

Know mine as ‘eliminated’
if yours [has been expelled as well].“ (31) [3404]

[Protagonist:]

“Know of me,²⁵⁷⁵ O great king, that my
suffering²⁵⁷⁶ is hard to remove.
[If you’re] able²⁵⁷⁷ you should shout²⁵⁷⁸ [it]: (32) [3405]

one²⁵⁷⁹ boon²⁵⁸⁰ hard for you to grant²⁵⁸¹ [me].“

[King:]

“As long as [I have] victory,
to the [whole] extent of my life,
if it would be useful²⁵⁸² to you,
without wavering I’ll give²⁵⁸³ [it].” (33) [3406]

[Protagonist:]

“This has been roared²⁵⁸⁴ by you O king,²⁵⁸⁵
[but] too much roaring would be wrong.”
[King:]

²⁵⁷² *dukkhaṇ*, “suffering”

²⁵⁷³ lit., “your dissatisfaction is my dissatisfaction,” i.e., “when you are troubled in the mind, I am also troubled in the mind”

²⁵⁷⁴ lit., “of both there is a single thought”. PTS reads *manaṇ* (“mind”) for *matam* (“thought”)

²⁵⁷⁵ reading *me* with BJTS for PTS *kho* (an untranslatable participle)

²⁵⁷⁶ *dukkha*. One would prefer to remain consistent in the translation “dissatisfaction,” but “suffering” is the more commonly known term, is appropriate to this context, and work better for the meter (and rhyme) in English.

²⁵⁷⁷ reading *pahu samāno* (lit., “[I], being able”) with BJTS and PTS alt. for PTS *bahusamāno*, “being many”

²⁵⁷⁸ *gajjassu*, 2nd. sing. imperative (*attanopāda*) of *gajjati*, lit., “roar” or “sound forth”

²⁵⁷⁹ reading *ekaṇ* with BJTS and PTS alt. for PTS *etaṇ*, though the sense in either case is clear: the protagonist will suffer unless he can fulfill the king’s wishes.

²⁵⁸⁰ reading *varam* with BJTS and PTS alt. for PTS *dhanan*, “wealth”. *Vara* can also mean “favor” or “blessing”

²⁵⁸¹ reading *duccchchajam* with BJTS for PTS *duccchchajjan*

²⁵⁸² lit., “if there is a purpose in it for you”

²⁵⁸³ taking *dassāmi* as 1st. pers. future of *dadāti*

²⁵⁸⁴ *gajjitaṇ*

²⁵⁸⁵ *deva*, voc.

“Today I’ll recognize you as
the one supported in all things.”²⁵⁸⁶ (34) [3407]

[Protagonist:]

“[When] you know [what] I [want to] give
you’ll obdurately²⁵⁸⁷ put [me] down.”²⁵⁸⁸

[King:]

“What’s the point of me stopping you?²⁵⁸⁹
You should declare your wish to me!” (35) [3408]

[Protagonist:]

“I am desirous, O great king,
of feeding [him], the Sambuddha,
the Best Buddha, the Unexcelled;
do not let my life be wasted!”²⁵⁹⁰ (36) [3409]

[King:]

“I’ll²⁵⁹¹ give a different boon²⁵⁹² to you:
the Thus-Gone-One’s not to be begged;²⁵⁹³
to no one should the Thus-Gone-One
be given, like a wishing-gem.”²⁵⁹⁴ (37) [3410]

[Protagonist:]

“O king did you not [just] say²⁵⁹⁵ [that]
you’d even [give me] your own²⁵⁹⁶ life?
The Thus-Gone-One is fit to give
by one giving [his very] life.” (38) [3411]

²⁵⁸⁶*sabbadhamme patitṭhitaṇ*

²⁵⁸⁷*atibālhaṇ*

²⁵⁸⁸*nipīlesi*, lit., “oppress,” “press down,” “weigh down heavily,” “subjugate”

²⁵⁸⁹reading *kin te me pīlitena ‘ttho* (lit., “what is the value for me through the stopping of you?”) with BJTS (and PTS alt., correct *pīlite n’attho* as *pīlitena ‘ttho*) for PTS *kin te palapite n’attho*

²⁵⁹⁰reading *vajjaṇ me māhu* (= *mā āhu*) *jīvitaṇ* with BJTS and PTS alt. for PTS *vajjaṇ me pāhu jīvitaṇ*, “life was wasted for me indeed”

²⁵⁹¹*dammi*, lit., “I am giving”

²⁵⁹²*varaṇ*, boon, favor.

²⁵⁹³BJTS reads this as an imperative: *mā yācchittho* for PTS *ayācchittho*. In either case the grammar is fuzzy — the BJTS reading assumes a plural second person imperative (a royal y’all?) while the PYS reading is not a regular form of the verb.

²⁵⁹⁴*maṇijotirasa*, a gemstone which fulfills wishes, a particularly valuable gem.

²⁵⁹⁵here to *gajjitaṇ*

²⁵⁹⁶reading *attano* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *atthikaṇ*, “exists,” though the latter is also possible, “as long as life exists”

[King:]

“The Great Hero is kept apart;
to no one should he²⁵⁹⁷ be given.
The Buddha’s not promised by me;
choose²⁵⁹⁸ limitless riches [instead].” (39) [3412]

[Protagonist:]

“Let us arrive at a judgement;
we’ll question in a court of law.
They²⁵⁹⁹ will declare the proper path;²⁶⁰⁰
we will inquire about it thus.” (40) [3413]

Having taken the king in hand,
I [then] went to the court of law.
[There], in front of [all] the judges,²⁶⁰¹
I spoke these words [to them back then]: (41) [3414]

[Protagonist:]

“Listen to me, O [you] judges:
the king did give a boon to me.
Without excepting anything
he offered even [his own] life.²⁶⁰² (42) [3415]

When he had given me [that] boon,
I wished for the Best of Buddhas.
The Buddha’s well-given to me;
otherwise I am full of doubt.²⁶⁰³ (43) [3416]

[Judges:]

“We’ll listen²⁶⁰⁴ to [these] words of yours
[and] of the earth-protecting king.

²⁵⁹⁷lit., “the Victor”

²⁵⁹⁸*varassu*, as second person imperative of *varati*

²⁵⁹⁹BJTS glosses “the judges (*adhikaraṇa nāyakayo*)”

²⁶⁰⁰PTS reads *yathāsaṇhaṇ*, BJTS *yathāsaṇnam*, neither of which is sensible. But BJTS is surely correct in glossing the term, based on context, as “the right procedure” (*āti paridi*). Cf. v. 47 [

²⁶⁰¹*akkhadassānam*, lit., “of those who examine the die,” by extension umpires or judges

²⁶⁰²BJTS switches the second and fourth feet, reading: “Listen to me, O [you] judges:/ he promised even [his own] life./Without excepting anything/the king did give a boon to me.//

²⁶⁰³lit., “otherwise there is doubt for me”

²⁶⁰⁴reading *soṣṣāma* (1st person plural future of *suṇāti*) for PTS *sussāma*

Listening to the words of both
we shall cut off [all of] your doubts. (44) [3417]

O king, [did] you give everything,
to this man, all-inclusively,²⁶⁰⁵
without excepting anything,
[and] offer even [your own] life?“ (45) [3418]

[King:]
“Fallen into misery,²⁶⁰⁶ he
requested an unexcelled boon.
Knowing him to be so upset,²⁶⁰⁷
I gave [it], all-inclusively.” (46) [3419]

[Judges:]
“You are defeated [here], O king;
the Thus-Gone-One should be given.
The doubts of both have been cut off;
stand firm in [this,] the proper path.”²⁶⁰⁸ (47) [3420]

[Protagonist/narrator:]
The king being put in [his] place
[then] said these [words] to the judges:

[King:]
“Fair²⁶⁰⁹ to me too you should return²⁶¹⁰
[him]; again I’ll get the Buddha.” (48) [3421]

[Judges, to protagonist:]
“Having fulfilled your intentions,
after feeding the Thus-Gone-One,
you should return²⁶¹¹ the Sambuddha
to [King] Ānanda of [great] fame.” (49) [3422]

[Protagonist:]
Having saluted the judges
and also the king,²⁶¹² Ānanda,

²⁶⁰⁵*sabbagāhikaṇ*, lit., “taking everything”

²⁶⁰⁶*kicchchapatto va hutvāna*, lit., “being fallen into misery”

²⁶⁰⁷*sudukkhitaṇ*, lit., “very much suffering,” “very well dissatisfied”

²⁶⁰⁸*yathāsaṇṭhamhi tiṭṭhatha*; cf. above, n. to v. 40 [3413]

²⁶⁰⁹*sammā*, lit., “right” “proper”

²⁶¹⁰*deyyātha puna*

²⁶¹¹*puna deyyāsi*

²⁶¹²lit., “the kṣatriyan”

[then] happy, being delighted,
I went up to the Sambuddha. (50) [3423]

Having approached the Sambuddha,
the Flood-Crosser, the Undefined,
after saluting with [my] head,
I spoke these words [to him back then]: (51) [3424]

“Give your consent, O Eyeful One,
causing [my] heart to [start] laughing;
approach my residence along
with the hundred thousand masters.”²⁶¹³ (52) [3425]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
the Eyeful One gave [his] consent,
discerning what I was thinking. (53) [3426]

Perceiving [that he gave] consent,
after saluting the Teacher,
happy, with rapture in [my] heart,
I went up to my residence. (54) [3427]

Assembling friends and ministers
I spoke these words [to them back then]:
“I got what’s very hard to get,
just like a wish-fulfilling gem.” (55) [3428]

[Friends and Ministers:]
“With what [then] will we worship²⁶¹⁴ him?
The Victor²⁶¹⁵ is the Boundless One,²⁶¹⁶
Beyond Compare,²⁶¹⁷ Unmatched,²⁶¹⁸ Hero,²⁶¹⁹
Unmeasurable,²⁶²⁰ Unequaled.”²⁶²¹ (56) [3429]

²⁶¹³ *vasī* = “masters of the senses,” i.e., arahants

²⁶¹⁴ lit., “do *pūjā* to”

²⁶¹⁵ *jina*, lit., “he who has conquered”

²⁶¹⁶ *appameyya*, lit., “not to be measured”

²⁶¹⁷ *anupama*, lit., “for whom there is no metaphor”

²⁶¹⁸ *appaṭipuggala*, “of whom there is no comparable person”

²⁶¹⁹ *vīra*, lit., “virile,” “manly.” BJTS reads *dhīro*, “Wise One”

²⁶²⁰ *atula*, lit., “not weighable” “having no equal”

²⁶²¹ *asama*, lit., “of whom there is not one the same”

And thus also Always the Same,²⁶²²
 Without a Second,²⁶²³ Bull of Men.²⁶²⁴
 Service that's hard for you to do
 is suitable for the Buddha. (57) [3430]

Assembling varied flowers let
 us make a floral pavilion.²⁶²⁵
 That is what befits the Buddha;
 there will be everything-*pūjā*.“ (58) [3431]

[Protagonist:]
 I made that pavilion [out of]
 blue lotuses,²⁶²⁶ pink lotuses,²⁶²⁷
 jasmine²⁶²⁸ and *atimuttaka*,²⁶²⁹
 champak²⁶³⁰ and ironwood flowers.²⁶³¹ (59) [3432]

I spread one hundred thousand seats,
 [which were] shaded with umbrellas.
 The meanest seat, [reserved] for me,
 was superb [and] worth one hundred. (60) [3433]

I spread one hundred thousand seats,
 [which were] shaded with umbrellas.
 After preparing food and drink,
 I announced the time [to begin]. (61) [3434]

²⁶²²*samasama*, lit., “exactly the same” or “evenly even” (or, according to Sinhala usage of the same term, “Equal”). The negative of this compound, *asamasama*, is also used as a Buddha-epithet, meaning “Impartial” (“the same in difference”), below v. 42 of *Sela-apadāna* (no. 389 {392}) = [3623]

²⁶²³*adutiya*

²⁶²⁴*narāśabha*

²⁶²⁵*maṇḍapa*

²⁶²⁶*uppala*, Sinh. *upul*

²⁶²⁷*paduma*, Sinh. *piyum*

²⁶²⁸*vassikā*, *Jasminum Sambac*, Sinh. *dāsaman*

²⁶²⁹*Gaertnera Racemosa*, Sinh. *yohombu*, *kōmbu*, *yon tumba*, an annual creeper, *Tri-chodesma zeylanicum*

²⁶³⁰the *champaka* (Sinh. *sapu*) tree is *Magnolia champaca*, formerly classified as *michelia champaca*. English names for the tree include Champak, Joy Perfume Tree, Yellow Jade Orchid Tree and Fragrant Himalayan Champaca. It was the Bodhi tree of the seventeenth Buddha of the *Buddhavaṃsa*, Atthadassi. It has highly fragrant cream to yellowish-colored blossoms.

²⁶³¹*nāga* = Sinhala *nā*, ironwood, *Mesua Ferrea* Linn, Bodhi tree of Mangala, Sumana, Revata, Sobhita buddhas; national tree of Sri Lanka. It has brilliant, fragrant white flowers containing four petals each, as well as a red fruit eaten by birds.

When I announced [that it was] time,
the Great Sage, Padumuttara,
[then] arrived at my residence
with the hundred thousand masters. (62) [3435]

The Supreme Person [then] sat down,
with the hundred thousand masters,
on the flowery floral stage²⁶³²
[with] the umbrella borne on top. (63) [3436]

In proper form²⁶³³ and without flaws,
the Eyeful One did [then] accept
the hundred thousand umbrellas,
[and too] the hundred thousand seats. (64) [3437]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
wishing to ferry me across,
accepted [those things], the Great Sage. (65) [3438]

One for [every] one [of the] monks,²⁶³⁴
I gifted an alms-bowl to each.
They put down²⁶³⁵ [their] previous²⁶³⁶ bowls;
I carried to each a bronze²⁶³⁷ bowl. (66) [3439]

Seven nights and days the Buddha
sat in the floral pavilion.
Awakening many beings,
he turned the wheel of the Teaching.²⁶³⁸ (67) [3440]

While he was preaching his sermon,²⁶³⁹
eighty-four thousand [beings then]

²⁶³²*maṇḍapa*

²⁶³³*kappiyam*

²⁶³⁴reading *bhikkhuno* with BJTS for PTS *bhikkhussa*, a

²⁶³⁵*jahiṇsu*, lit., “abandoned,” “set aside”

²⁶³⁶reading *pubbakam pattam* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *pupphakan pattan*, “bowl of flowers”

²⁶³⁷*loha*, which can also mean copper or brass

²⁶³⁸*dhammacchakan pavattayi*, that is, he delivered his first sermon (which in the parallel case of Gotama Buddha, anyway, is called “The Sermon that Turned the Wheel of the Teaching” (*Dhammacchakkappavattanasutta*))

²⁶³⁹*dhammacchakan pavattento*, lit., “while he was turning the wheel of the Teaching”

beneath the floral pavilion
gained insight into the Teaching.²⁶⁴⁰ (68) [3441]

When the seventh day had arrived,
Padumuttara, the Great Sage,
spoke these verses [to the crowd]
from his umbrella-shaded seat: (69) [3442]

[Padumuttara Buddha:]
“I’ll relate details of this man
who gave to me, lacking nothing,
this [most] excellent offering;
[all of] you listen to my words: (70) [3443]

Tusker, solider, chariot, horse:
a four-fold army [he will get];
they will wait on him²⁶⁴¹ constantly:
that’s the fruit of everything-gifts.²⁶⁴² (71) [3444]

Palanquins [too], which have been hitched²⁶⁴³
to elephants [and] to horses,
will always²⁶⁴⁴ be on hand for him:
that’s the fruit of everything-gifts. (72) [3445]

[And] sixty thousand chariots,
all decorated and adorned,
will constantly wait on this [man]:
that’s the fruit of everything-gifts. (73) [3446]

Sixty thousand instruments²⁶⁴⁵ [and]
well-decorated kettle-drums²⁶⁴⁶

²⁶⁴⁰lit., “there was an [achieving of] insight into the *Dhamma* of eighty-four thousand.” *Dhammābhisamaya*, “insight into the *Dhamma*” or “entry into the *Dhamma*” or “comprehension of the *Dhamma*” or “penetration into the *Dhamma*” refers to the achievement of a firm grasp on the essentials of the Teaching. It is used as a technical term in the account of each Buddha in the *Buddhavaṃsa*, one among many categories of Buddha-achievement enumerated there.

²⁶⁴¹BJTS accepts the reading *maṃ* (“me”) though gives *taṃ* (“him”) as alternate. I stick with the PTS (and BJTS alt.) reading *taṃ* here, recognizing that the speaker is Padumuttara Buddha, not the protagonist.

²⁶⁴²*sabbadānass’ idaṃ phalaṃ*

²⁶⁴³reading *sandamānika* as *sandahamānika*, rather than take it from *sandati*, to flow.

²⁶⁴⁴*niccchchar*, lit., constantly, permanently

²⁶⁴⁵*turiya*, that is, musical instruments

²⁶⁴⁶*bheri*

will constantly make sound for him:
that's the fruit of everything-gifts. (74) [3447]

And women [too, all] well-made-up
numbering eight-six thousand,
with varied clothes and jewelry,
wearing earrings bearing gemstones, (75) [3448]

with long eyelashes, lovely smiles²⁶⁴⁷
and slim waists, pleasant to look at,²⁶⁴⁸
constantly will wait on this [man]:
that's the fruit of everything-gifts. (76) [3449]

For thirty thousand aeons he
will delight in the world of gods.
A thousand times the lord of gods,
he will exercise divine rule. (77) [3450]

One thousand times he's going to be
a king who turns the wheel [of law],
[and he will have] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. (78) [3451]

While he, endowed with good karma,²⁶⁴⁹
is dwelling in the world of gods,
a gem-umbrella will be carried
around the world of gods for him. (79) [3452]

Whenever he should wish for shade,²⁶⁵⁰
a cloth [and] flower canopy,
recognizing this man's wishes,²⁶⁵¹
will constantly give shade [to him]. (80) [3453]

Falling from the world of the gods,
incited by [his] wholesome roots,
in accordance with [his] karma,²⁶⁵²
he'll be a kinsman of Brahmā.²⁶⁵³ (81) [3454]

²⁶⁴⁷hasulā = ?

²⁶⁴⁸RD gives "good hips," referring to this text. I don't see the warrant, and take the term *susaññā* from *saññā*, sense, perception, as does BJTS

²⁶⁴⁹lit., "meritorious karma"

²⁶⁵⁰reading *chāyaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *cchāyaṃ*

²⁶⁵¹*cchittaṃ*, lit., "thoughts" or "mind"

²⁶⁵²*puññakamma*, lit., "with his meritorious karma"

²⁶⁵³that is, a brahmin

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (82) [3455]

Seated in the monks' Assembly,
Gotama, Bull of the Śākyans,
will place him in the foremost place
of understanding everything.²⁶⁵⁴ (83) [3456]

He'll be the teacher's follower
by the name Pilindavacchcha.
He'll be honored²⁶⁵⁵ by²⁶⁵⁶ [all] the gods,
the titans²⁶⁵⁷ and music-nymphs.²⁶⁵⁸ (84) [3457]

Being beloved by²⁶⁵⁹ all of them,
the Buddhist monks and Buddhist nuns,
and likewise too the laypeople,
he will dwell without defilements.²⁶⁶⁰ (85) [3458]

[Protagonist:]
Karma done a hundred thousand
[aeons hence] showed me [its] fruit here:
well-liberated, arrow-quick,
I have destroyed my defilements. (86) [3459]

O! My karma was done so well
in the unsurpassed merit-field.²⁶⁶¹
Having done that act in that place²⁶⁶²
I've attained the unshaking state.²⁶⁶³ (87) [3460]

A man who gave an excellent
offering,²⁶⁶⁴ which lacked for nothing,

²⁶⁵⁴lit., "of knowing all that"

²⁶⁵⁵*sakkata*

²⁶⁵⁶lit., "of"

²⁶⁵⁷*asurā*

²⁶⁵⁸*gandhabbā*

²⁶⁵⁹lit., "of"

²⁶⁶⁰i.e., he will become an arahant.

²⁶⁶¹*puññakhette anuttare*

²⁶⁶²*yattha*

²⁶⁶³*acchalaṇ padarṇ*

²⁶⁶⁴*dānavaram*

did take precedence from the start:²⁶⁶⁵
that's the fruit of that offering. (88) [3461]

Giving umbrellas for Buddha²⁶⁶⁶
[and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁶⁶⁷
I experience eight results,²⁶⁶⁸
in accordance with my karma: (89) [3462]

I'm not aware of²⁶⁶⁹ cold [nor] heat,
I am not soiled²⁶⁷⁰ with dirt [and] dust,²⁶⁷¹
I am safe,²⁶⁷² free of oppression,²⁶⁷³
[and] I am honored²⁶⁷⁴ all the time. (90) [3463]

I am [a person] with soft skin,²⁶⁷⁵
[my] mind is [always] very clear,²⁶⁷⁶
[and] except²⁶⁷⁷ for this [present] birth,
as I transmigrate in the world,²⁶⁷⁸
one hundred thousand umbrellas
with all the ornaments affixed
are carried up above my head,
as a result²⁶⁷⁹ of that karma. (91-92) [3464-3465]

²⁶⁶⁵reading *ādi pubbaṅgamo āsi* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *adipubbaṅgamo āsiṇ*

²⁶⁶⁶*sugate*, lit., "for the Well-Gone-One"

²⁶⁶⁷lit., "monks of supreme [and] splendid virtue": *saṅghe guṇe* (read this as a typo for *guṇa*° as elsewhere) *varuttame*. As elsewhere, BJTS reads *gaṇavaruttame*, "supreme splendid group"

²⁶⁶⁸*attānisaṇṇe*. I count the eight here as (1) being immune to extremes of temperature, (2) to dirt and dust, and (3) to danger; (4) being safe; (5) being honored (which is symbolized by the umbrella), (6) having soft skin (the umbrella is used for protection from the sun's harsh rays), (7) having a clear mind and (8) having a permanent umbrella over his head during all lives except this final one.

²⁶⁶⁹or "I do not know," *na jānāmi*

²⁶⁷⁰BJTS and PTS alt. reads *limpati* ("smeared") for PTS *lippiati* ("get soiled" according to PSI dictionary, Sinh. *gāḷveyi*; RD reads *lippiati* as pass. of *limpati*), but as the former can also mean "soiled" the difference is not significant.

²⁶⁷¹*rajojallaṇ*

²⁶⁷²*anīti*

²⁶⁷³*anupaddava*, also "uninjured," "safe"

²⁶⁷⁴*apacchita*

²⁶⁷⁵*sukhuma-cch-chavika*

²⁶⁷⁶*visaḍaṇ hoti mānasāṇ*

²⁶⁷⁷*ṭhapetvāna*, lit., "excepting" "placing aside"

²⁶⁷⁸*bhave*, lit., "in existence"

²⁶⁷⁹*vāhasā*

Why²⁶⁸⁰ do I lack in this lifetime²⁶⁸¹
 [such] bearing of an umbrella?
 Because by doing all deeds²⁶⁸² I'm
 under nirvana's umbrella.²⁶⁸³ (93) [3466]

Giving clothes for the Well-Gone-One
 [and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁶⁸⁴
 I experience eight results,²⁶⁸⁵
 in accordance with my karma: (94) [3467]

As I transmigrate in the world,²⁶⁸⁶
 I have an unblemished²⁶⁸⁷ body,
 golden in color, beautiful,
 endowed with majesty, and smooth.²⁶⁸⁸ (95) [3468]

A hundred thousand strips of cloth,
 white and yellow and [also] red
 are carried up above my head:
 that is the fruit of giving cloth. (96) [3469]

Silk cloth²⁶⁸⁹ and woolen blankets²⁶⁹⁰ too,
khoma and also cotton cloth.²⁶⁹¹
 I am getting [them] everywhere,
 as a result²⁶⁹² of [giving] them.²⁶⁹³ (97) [3470]

²⁶⁸⁰reading *kasmā* (lit., "because of what?") with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *tasmā*, "therefore," "because of that"

²⁶⁸¹lit., "because of what is there not for me in this birth"

²⁶⁸²*mama sabbaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ*

²⁶⁸³lit., "because of obtaining the umbrella of liberation" (*vimutti-cch-chatta-pattiyā*)

²⁶⁸⁴lit., "monks of supreme [and] splendid virtue": *saṅghe guṇavaruttame*. As elsewhere, BJTS reads *gaṇavaruttame*, "supreme splendid group"

²⁶⁸⁵*aṭṭānisaṇṇe*. I count the eight here as (1) a great body, plus receipt of seven types of cloth to clothe it: (2) white, (3) yellow and (4) red cloth, (5) silk, (6) wool, (7) *khoma* and (8) cotton.

²⁶⁸⁶*bhave*, lit., "in existence"

²⁶⁸⁷*viraja*

²⁶⁸⁸*siniddha* had a wide range of meanings that could refer to a beautiful body, depending on the standard for or imagination of beauty: wet, moist, oily, greasy, fatty. smooth glossy, resplendent, charming, pliable.

²⁶⁸⁹*koseyya*

²⁶⁹⁰*kambala*

²⁶⁹¹*kappāsika*

²⁶⁹²*nissandato*

²⁶⁹³*tesaṃ* is gen. pl., i.e., "as a result of those [acts of giving cloth in the past]"

Giving bowls for the Well-Gone-One
[and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁶⁹⁴
I experience ten results,²⁶⁹⁵
in accordance with my karma: (98) [3471]

I am always eating [food] on
plates of gold and plates of crystal,²⁶⁹⁶
also plates [fashioned] in silver
[and] plates which are made of ruby. (99) [3472]

I am safe,²⁶⁹⁷ free of oppression,²⁶⁹⁸
[and] I am honored²⁶⁹⁹ all the time.
I'm in receipt of food [and] drink,
clothes and couches [to rest upon]. (100) [3473]

My possessions do not run out;
I'm one who has a steady heart.
I'm²⁷⁰⁰ always fond of the Teaching,
have few flaws²⁷⁰¹ and am undefiled.²⁷⁰² (101) [3474]

In the world of gods or of men,
these virtues follow after²⁷⁰³ [me].
Everywhere shade does not leave me,
as though [I were beneath] a tree.²⁷⁰⁴ (102) [3475]

Having given the Best Buddha,
and likewise the monks' Assembly,
numerous well-made [types] of knives,²⁷⁰⁵

²⁶⁹⁴lit., "monks of supreme [and] splendid virtue": *saṅghe guṇavaruttame*. As elsewhere, BJTS reads *gaṇavaruttame*, "supreme splendid group"

²⁶⁹⁵*dasānisaṇṣe*. I read the ten here as: (1) eating off fancy plates, (2) being safe, (3) being free from danger, (4) being honored, (5) receiving food and drink, (6) receiving clothes and couches, (7) possessions never run out, (8) steady-hearted, (9) fond of the Teaching (*Dhamma*) and (10) having few flaws and being undefiled.

²⁶⁹⁶or some other (unspecified) gem: *maṇithāle*

²⁶⁹⁷*anīti*

²⁶⁹⁸*anupaddava*, also "uninjured," "safe"

²⁶⁹⁹*apacchita*

²⁷⁰⁰reading *homi* with BJTS for PTS *bhomi*, which is probably a misreading of "ho" as "bho" — an easy mistake given their similarity in the Sinhala script.

²⁷⁰¹*appakilesa*

²⁷⁰²*anāsava*

²⁷⁰³BJTS (and PTS alt.) read *anubandhā* for PTS *anubaddhā*, with the same meaning

²⁷⁰⁴lit., "shade just like that of a tree is not abandoning me in every place"

²⁷⁰⁵*vāsī*

bound with diverse²⁷⁰⁶ [styles of] binding,
 I experience eight results,²⁷⁰⁷
 in accordance with my karma: (103) [3476]²⁷⁰⁸

I am a god, and do not shake,²⁷⁰⁹
 perfected in self-confidence,²⁷¹⁰
 [have]²⁷¹¹ courage²⁷¹² [and] virility,²⁷¹³
 [and] my mind is always alert.²⁷¹⁴ (104) [3477]

As a result of [giving] them,²⁷¹⁵
 I am receiving everywhere
 knowledge which cuts off defilement
 [and] fine merit without measure. (105) [3478]

With pleasure in my heart I gave²⁷¹⁶
 for the Buddha [and] for the monks,²⁷¹⁷
 many scissors²⁷¹⁸ which were not rough²⁷¹⁹
 nor uneven,²⁷²⁰ and were well-washed.²⁷²¹

²⁷⁰⁶*cchitta*°. I follow BJTS in reading this as *vicchitta*, “varied”

²⁷⁰⁷*aṭṭānisaṇse*. I read the eight here as: (1) being a god, (2) being unshaken, (3) being self-confident, (4) having courage, (5) being virile, (6) being mentally alert or energetic, (7) receiving defilement-eliminating knowledge and (8) receiving fine and limitless merit.

²⁷⁰⁸PTS and BJTS agree in making this a six-footed, rather than four-footed verse. I suppose that the poets wanted to stipulate that these knives were varied in type and style, as spelled out above, and therefore were unsatisfied with the four-foot template for these statements, which would not allow for anything more than a generic “knives”.

²⁷⁰⁹reading ‘*visārī*’ with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *visālī* (“broad one,” fr. *visāla*?) and taking the Sinhala gloss (*sasala no vūyem*) as my lead in translating.

²⁷¹⁰*vesārajjesu*, lit., “in the self-confidences (of a Buddha or arahant),” of which there are said to be four. RD, s.v.: “The four are given in full at M i.71 sq., viz. highest knowledge, *khīṇāsava* state, recognition of the obstacles, recognition & preaching of the way to salvation.”

²⁷¹¹*homi* = lit., “am”

²⁷¹²*dhiti*

²⁷¹³*viriyavā*

²⁷¹⁴*paggaḥita-mana*, lit., “vigorously applied mind”

²⁷¹⁵reading *tāsaṃ* with PTS alt. for PTS and BJTS *tassa* (“of it”), and taking “them” as “those knives”

²⁷¹⁶lit., “having given”

²⁷¹⁷*saṅgha*

²⁷¹⁸*satthake*, a small knife or scissors, here = *pipphala*

²⁷¹⁹*a-pharusa*

²⁷²⁰*a-kakkase*

²⁷²¹reading *sudhote* with BJTS for PTS *adhote* (“unclean,” “unwashed”)

I experience five results,²⁷²²
 in accordance with my karma: (106) [3479, 3480a-b]²⁷²³

I receive due to [giving] them:
 a pure heart²⁷²⁴ [and] virility,
 patience, the loving-kindness sword,²⁷²⁵
 [and] the supreme²⁷²⁶ wisdom-weapon²⁷²⁷
 for breaking the craving-arrow:
 knowledge as strong²⁷²⁸ as a diamond.²⁷²⁹ (107) [3480c-d, 3481]

Giving needles for the Buddha²⁷³⁰
 [and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁷³¹
 I experience five results,²⁷³²
 in accordance with my karma: (108) [3482]

Transmigrating from birth to birth,
 I'm always worshipped,²⁷³³ free of doubt,²⁷³⁴
 very handsome, endowed with wealth,
 [and my] wisdom is very sharp. (109) [3483]

I see²⁷³⁵ with knowledge of the facts
 profound²⁷³⁶ and subtle conditions.
 My knowledge dispels [all] darkness,

²⁷²²*pañcchānisaṇse*. I read the five here as: pure-heartedness, virility, patience, loving-kindness, and wisdom.

²⁷²³Here PTS gives two six-footed verses, whereas BJTS breaks the text into three four-footed ones. I again adopt the a-b-c-d convention, this time applied to the BJTS numbers, to indicate where the relevant material is found in both texts.

²⁷²⁴*kalyāṇacchittaṇ*, pure or beautiful or kindly in heart

²⁷²⁵*metta-satthaka*

²⁷²⁶*anuttara*

²⁷²⁷*paññā-sattham*

²⁷²⁸lit., "the same as"

²⁷²⁹or thunderbolt: *vaijrena*

²⁷³⁰lit., "for the Well-Gone-One"

²⁷³¹lit., "monks of supreme [and] splendid virtue": *saṅghe guṇavaruttame*. As elsewhere, BJTS reads *gaṇavaruttame*, "supreme splendid group"

²⁷³²*pañcchānisaṇse*. I count the five here as (1) being worshipped, (2) being free of doubt, (3) being very handsome, (4) being very rich and (5) having sharp wisdom.

²⁷³³*namassiyō*

²⁷³⁴*kaṅkhachedo*, [my] doubt is removed or cut off

²⁷³⁵lit., "I saw," *passayīṇ*. PTS alt. *passāmi* (present tense) is preferable for consistency with the use of present tense throughout this passage

²⁷³⁶*gambhīra*, lit., "deep"

just like a supreme thunder-bolt.²⁷³⁷ (110) [3484]

Giving clippers²⁷³⁸ for the Buddha²⁷³⁹
[and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁷⁴⁰
I experience five results,²⁷⁴¹
in accordance with my karma: (111) [3485]

Everywhere indeed I receive
slave-girls and slaves, cows and horses,
servants and numerous watchmen,²⁷⁴²
barbers, food-providers²⁷⁴³ [and] cooks. (112) [3486]

Giving fans²⁷⁴⁴ for the Well-Gone-One
and fans [made of] palmyra[-fronds],²⁷⁴⁵
I experience eight results,²⁷⁴⁶
in accordance with my karma: (113) [3487]

I'm not aware of²⁷⁴⁷ cold [nor] heat,
[and] burning fever²⁷⁴⁸ is not known.
I don't experience distress²⁷⁴⁹
nor torments [which would scorch] my heart.²⁷⁵⁰ (114) [3488]

²⁷³⁷or diamond, *vajiraggasamaṇ*. Here "thunder-bolt" is preferable given the emphasis on "dispelling darkness," though a shiny diamond might be said to do the same thing.

²⁷³⁸lit., "nail-clippers"

²⁷³⁹lit., "for the Well-Gone-One"

²⁷⁴⁰lit., "monks of supreme [and] splendid virtue": *saṅghe guṇavaruttame*. As elsewhere, BJTS reads *gaṇavaruttame*, "supreme splendid group"

²⁷⁴¹*pañcchānisaṇṣe*. I count the five here as the receipt of (1) slaves, (2) domestic animals, (3) servants/attendants, (4) watchmen/guards and (5) personal attendants (who cut the hair, bring and cook the food)

²⁷⁴²reading *ārakkhake* with BJTS for PTS *ārakkhe*, "protections"

²⁷⁴³reading *bhattake* with BJTS for PTS *bhatake*, "servants," already stipulated in the second foot of this verse

²⁷⁴⁴*vidhūpane*

²⁷⁴⁵lit., "good (*sobhane*) palmyra-leaf-fans (*tālavaṇṭe*)"

²⁷⁴⁶*aṭṭhānisaṇṣe*. I count the eight here as (1) non-awareness of extreme temperatures, (2) not suffering from fevers, (3) not experiencing distress, (4) not experience torments of the heart, (5) extinguishing the fires of lust, (6) of hatred, (7) of pride and (8) of wrong views.

²⁷⁴⁷or "I do not know," *na jānāmi*

²⁷⁴⁸*parilāho*

²⁷⁴⁹*darathaṇ*, which can also mean "fever"

²⁷⁵⁰*cchittasāntāpanaṇ*, lit., "burning of the heart," figurative meaning according to RD is torment, torture

All my fires have been extinguished²⁷⁵¹
 as the result of [giving] that:
 the fire of lust²⁷⁵² and fire of hate,²⁷⁵³
 the fires of pride and of wrong views.²⁷⁵⁴ (115) [3489]

Giving peacock plumes [and] ox-tails
 for the monks, supreme assembly,²⁷⁵⁵
 I'm one whose defilements are calmed;
 I am dwelling free of blemish. (116) [3490]

Giving strainers²⁷⁵⁶ for the Buddha²⁷⁵⁷
 [and the monks who] do the Teaching,²⁷⁵⁸
 I experience five results,²⁷⁵⁹
 in accordance with my karma. (117) [3491]

Passing beyond all the others,
 I receive a divine lifespan.
 There's²⁷⁶⁰ always little to endure²⁷⁶¹
 from thieves or [other] enemies.²⁷⁶² (118) [3492]

There is also no trouble done
 by weapons nor by poisoning,²⁷⁶³
 There is no untimely death²⁷⁶⁴ as
 the result of my²⁷⁶⁵ [giving] them. (119) [3493]

²⁷⁵¹*nibbutā*

²⁷⁵²*rāgaggī*

²⁷⁵³*dosaggī*

²⁷⁵⁴lit., "the fire of pride (*mānaggī*) and the fire of wrong views (*diṭṭhi-aggī*)"

²⁷⁵⁵*saṅghe gaṇuttame*, lit., "to the monks' Assembly, the supreme group". Note that here PTS reads *gaṇa* ("group") for *guṇa* ("virtue") in these recurring compounds, as does BJTS quite consistently.

²⁷⁵⁶*parissāvane*

²⁷⁵⁷lit., "for the Well-Gone-One"

²⁷⁵⁸reading *dhammakaruttame* (lit., "supreme doers of the Teaching") with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *gaṇuttame* ("supreme group")

²⁷⁵⁹*pañcchānisaṃse*. I count the five here as (1) divine lifespan, (2) little to endure from thieves and enemies, (3) no trouble from weapons or (4) from poison, and (5) no premature death.

²⁷⁶⁰lit., "I am one who..."

²⁷⁶¹*appasayha*

²⁷⁶²*cchora-paccchchatthikehi vā*

²⁷⁶³lit., "by poison"

²⁷⁶⁴*antarāmarāṇa*

²⁷⁶⁵reading *mama* (gen.) with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *mamaṇ* (gen. or acc.)

Giving oil-containers²⁷⁶⁶ for the
 Buddha²⁷⁶⁷ [and also for] the monks,²⁷⁶⁸
 I experience five results,²⁷⁶⁹
 in accordance with my²⁷⁷⁰ karma: (120) [3494]

[I have] a very charming form,
 good speech²⁷⁷¹ and lofty intentions;²⁷⁷²
 [I have] a mind that's not confused,
 I'm guarded by all protections. (121) [3495]

Giving needle-cases²⁷⁷³ for the
 Buddha²⁷⁷⁴ [and also for] the monks,²⁷⁷⁵
 I experience three results,²⁷⁷⁶
 in accordance with my²⁷⁷⁷ karma: (122) [3496]

Pleasure in [my] mind [and] body²⁷⁷⁸
 [and] pleasure born through the senses.²⁷⁷⁹
 I am receiving these virtues
 as a result of [giving] that. (123) [3497]

Giving shoulder straps²⁷⁸⁰ for Buddha²⁷⁸¹
 [and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁷⁸²

²⁷⁶⁶*teladhare*

²⁷⁶⁷lit., "for the Well-Gone-One"

²⁷⁶⁸lit., "for the monks of supreme [and] splendid virtue": *saṅghe guṇavaruttame*. As elsewhere, BJTS reads *gaṇavaruttame*, "supreme splendid group"

²⁷⁶⁹*pañcchānisaṇse*. I count the five here as (1) charming form, (2) good speech, (3) lofty intentions (or mental activity), (4) lack of mental confusion or disturbance and (5) being guarded by all [forms of] protection.

²⁷⁷⁰reading *mama* (gen.) with BJTS for PTS *mamaṇ* (gen. or acc.)

²⁷⁷¹reading *sugado* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *sugato*, "well-gone"

²⁷⁷²*susamuggata-mānasa*

²⁷⁷³*sūcchighare*

²⁷⁷⁴lit., "for the Well-Gone-One"

²⁷⁷⁵lit., "for the monks of supreme [and] splendid virtue": *saṅghe guṇavaruttame*. As elsewhere, BJTS reads *gaṇavaruttame*, "supreme splendid group"

²⁷⁷⁶*tīnānisaṇse*. I count the three here as (1) mental pleasure, (2) bodily pleasure and (3) pleasure born through the senses.

²⁷⁷⁷reading *mama* (gen.) with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *mamaṇ* (gen. or acc.)

²⁷⁷⁸lit., "mental pleasure and bodily pleasure"

²⁷⁷⁹*iriyāpathaja*

²⁷⁸⁰reading *aṃsabandhe* with JPTS and PTS alt for PTS *aṃsabaddhe* (*baddha* = lucky, arrow or bull)

²⁷⁸¹lit., "for the Victor" (*jine*)

²⁷⁸²lit., "for the monks of supreme [and] splendid virtue": *saṅghe guṇavaruttame*. As elsewhere, BJTS reads *gaṇavaruttame*, "supreme splendid group"

I experience three results,²⁷⁸³
in accordance with my karma: (124) [3498]

I know the Great Teaching in depth;²⁷⁸⁴
I recall the second lifetime;²⁷⁸⁵
in every place I have good skin²⁷⁸⁶
as a result of [giving] that. (125) [3499]

Giving girdles²⁷⁸⁷ for the Victor²⁷⁸⁸
[and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁷⁸⁹
I experience six results,²⁷⁹⁰
in accordance with my karma: (126) [3500]

Steadfast²⁷⁹¹ in meditative states,²⁷⁹²
I dwell in meditative states;
I'm in a group without factions,²⁷⁹³
my words are always taken well.²⁷⁹⁴ (127) [3501]

Mindfulness arises in me;
I do not [ever] get frightened.²⁷⁹⁵
In the world of gods or of men,
these virtues follow after²⁷⁹⁶ [me]. (128) [3502]

²⁷⁸³*tīnānisaṇse*. I count the three here as (1) deep understanding of the Teaching (or mind-reading), (2) recalling the second lifetime, and (3) having good skin.

²⁷⁸⁴*sadhamme gādhaṇ vindaṃmi*, lit., "I know the depth in the Great Teaching." BJTS (and PTS alt.) read *cchetoñanañ ccha vindaṃmi*, "I know the knowledge of mind," which BJTS glosses as knowing the knowledge in the minds of others, i.e., mind-reading.

²⁷⁸⁵*dutiyaṇ bhavaṇ*, BJTS glosses *deveni bhavaya*. I gather this means "I remember as far back as two previous lifetimes." Or does it refer to the second of the three states of existence (also *bhava*), i.e., the formed (*rūpa*) state of existence?

²⁷⁸⁶*succhchavi homi*

²⁷⁸⁷*kāyabandhane*

²⁷⁸⁸reading *jine* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *sugate* ("Well-Gone-One"), which a produces a metrically-unsound sound verse.

²⁷⁸⁹lit., "for the monks of supreme [and] splendid virtue": *saṅghe guṇavaruttame*. As elsewhere, BJTS reads *gaṇavaruttame*, "supreme splendid group"

²⁷⁹⁰*chānisaṇse*. I count the six here as (1) not shaking in meditative states, (2) dwelling in meditative states, (3) being in groups without factions, (4) speaking words that are always acceptable or pleasant or well-taken, (5) possessing mindfulness (*sati*), and (6) having no fear.

²⁷⁹¹*na kampāmi*, lit., "I do not shake (tremble, waver)"

²⁷⁹²*samādhisu*, lit., "among the *samādhis*. The plural suggests various types of *samādhi* or different sorts of meditative states.

²⁷⁹³*abhejjapariso homi*

²⁷⁹⁴*ādeyyavacchano sadā*

²⁷⁹⁵*tāso na mayhaṇ vijjati*, lit., "fear is not found of mine"

²⁷⁹⁶BJTS (and PTS alt.) read *anubandhā* for PTS *anubaddhā*, with the same meaning

Giving stools²⁷⁹⁷ for the Victor [and]
 the monks who have splendid virtue,²⁷⁹⁸
 I'm an heir with five [different] kinds;²⁷⁹⁹
 I'm not shaken by anything. (129) [3503]

Whatever Teachings, heard by me,
 arouse knowledge [and] mindfulness,
 kept in my mind²⁸⁰⁰ they don't get lost,
 becoming very well-discerned. (130) [3504]

Having given vessels and food
 for Buddha [and] the supreme group,²⁸⁰¹
 I experience three results,²⁸⁰²
 in accordance with my karma: (131) [3505]

I'm receiving eating vessels
 made of gold [and] made of gemstones,
 likewise [vessels] made of crystal
 and even [those] made of rubies. (132) [3506]

[I] always [have] things to enjoy:²⁸⁰³
 wives and slaves [and] slave-girls [too],
 tusker-horse-chariot-soldier,²⁸⁰⁴
 and the women are devoted.²⁸⁰⁵ (133) [3507]

²⁷⁹⁷*ādhāra*ke, also stand, pulpit, desk. BJTS understands this as a stand on which to place the alms-bowl.

²⁷⁹⁸lit., "for the monks of supreme [and] splendid virtue": *saṅghe guṇavaruttame*. As elsewhere, BJTS reads *gaṇavaruttame*, "supreme splendid group"

²⁷⁹⁹*pañcavaṇṇehi dāyādo* is an enigmatic foot, given the wide semantic range of *vaṇṇa* (color, caste, appearance, luster, beauty, expression, kind or sort, timbre, constitution, likeness, property, praise, reason. BJTS Sinhala gloss speculates that it could mean "an heir with five different sorts" or else "someone who has received five forms of power (*anusas* = *anuhasa*)". The ambiguity is preserved in my choice of "kind" as the translation here: not specifying five kinds of *what* leaves the foot open to the widest range of interpretations, though admittedly in and of itself conveys little meaning other than uncertainty.

²⁸⁰⁰reading *dhatā* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *vatā*, "vows," i.e., "my vows do not perish"

²⁸⁰¹here PTS also reads *gaṇuttame* rather than, as above, *guṇ°*

²⁸⁰²*tīṇānisaṇse*. I count the three here as (1)

²⁸⁰³here and in the next verse I read *paribhogāni sabbadā* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for *paribhogādisampadā*, "attainment of things to enjoy etc." *Paribhoga* could refer to "usefulness" as well as "enjoyableness"

²⁸⁰⁴that is, a four-fold army

²⁸⁰⁵*itthi patibbatā c'eva*, "the women are even devoted wives!"

[I] always [have] things to enjoy;
 I observe²⁸⁰⁶ all forms of learning:²⁸⁰⁷
 ancient lore²⁸⁰⁸ and Vedic mantras²⁸⁰⁹
 and many varied disciplines.²⁸¹⁰ (134) [3508]

Giving plates for the Well-Gone-One
 [and] for the monks, the supreme group,
 I experience three results,²⁸¹¹
 in accordance with my karma. (135) [3509]

I am receiving [costly] plates
 made of gold [and] made of gemstones,
 likewise [vessels] made of crystal
 and even [those] made of rubies. (136) [3510]

I am also receiving plates,
 made of Bodhi²⁸¹² [leaves],²⁸¹³ made of gourds,²⁸¹⁴
 and likewise made of lotus leaves,²⁸¹⁵
 [and] of shells for drinking honey.²⁸¹⁶ (137) [3511]

As a result of [giving] that,
 these virtues [also] are received:
 good conduct²⁸¹⁷ in vows for virtue,²⁸¹⁸
 and with respect to good manners.²⁸¹⁹ (138) [3512]

²⁸⁰⁶*nisāmemi*

²⁸⁰⁷*sabbaṇ sippaṇ* (Skt. *śilpa*), all the liberal arts, all types of knowledge or learned skills

²⁸⁰⁸*vijjā*

²⁸⁰⁹*mantapade*

²⁸¹⁰*āgame*

²⁸¹¹*tīṇānisaṇṣe*. I count the three here as (1) receipt of costly plates, (2) receipt of organic plates and (3) receipt of virtues as stipulated

²⁸¹²*assatthaka*, “of the *aśvattha* [tree],” *Ficus religiosa*, Bodhi Tree of Gotama Buddha

²⁸¹³as a sacred tree, it is unlikely that *Ficus religiosa* wood is intended here. I’m not sure what a plate made of its leaves would be like, but that seems a better interpretation.

²⁸¹⁴*phalamaye*, lit., “made of fruits.” I follow BJTS in taking this as a reference to the “fruit” of *labu*, the gourd, *contra* RD, *phalamaye* s.v., who says this is an abbreviated form of *phalikāmaye*, unlikely at least in the present case since plates made of crystal have been mentioned in the previous verse.

²⁸¹⁵*pokkharapattake*

²⁸¹⁶*madhupānakasaṅkhe*. *Saṅkhe* can refer to conch shells, as well as mother-of-pearl.

²⁸¹⁷reading *paṭipatti* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *paṭilabhe*, “are received”

²⁸¹⁸*vatte guṇe*, BJTS glosses: *vatāvat guṇehi*

²⁸¹⁹*ācchārakiriyāsu ccha*, or “among the forms of right practice”

Giving medicines for Buddha²⁸²⁰
 [and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁸²¹
 I experience ten results,²⁸²²
 in accordance with my karma. (139) [3513]

I'm²⁸²³ long-lived, strong [and] heroic,
 beautiful, famous and happy,
 free of oppression,²⁸²⁴ [also] safe,²⁸²⁵
 [and] I am honored²⁸²⁶ all the time.
 I'm not kept apart from loved ones,
 as a result of [giving] that. (140) [3514]²⁸²⁷

Giving shoes²⁸²⁸ for the Victor [and]
 monks of supreme splendid virtue,
 I experience three results,²⁸²⁹
 in accordance with my karma. (141) [3515]

[First], palanquins which have been hitched²⁸³⁰
 to elephants [and] to horses,
 [numbering in all] six million,
 are waiting on me all the time. (142) [3516]

As I transmigrate in the world,²⁸³¹
 sandals²⁸³² made of gems [and] of wool,²⁸³³
 [also made of] gold [and] silver

²⁸²⁰lit., "for the Well-Gone-One"

²⁸²¹*gūṇavaruttame*, lit., "of supreme [and] splendid virtue". BJTS reads *gaṇa* ("group") here as elsewhere.

²⁸²²*dasānisaṇse*. I count the ten here as (1) long life, (2) physical strength, (3) heroism, (4) beauty, (5) fame, (6) happiness, (7) freedom from oppression, (8) safety, (9) honor, and (10) being together with loved ones.

²⁸²³reading *homi* with BJTS for PTS *bhomi*, which is probably a misreading of "ho" as "bho" — an easy mistake given their similarity in the Sinhala script.

²⁸²⁴*anupaddava*, also "uninjured," "safe"

²⁸²⁵*anīti*

²⁸²⁶*apacchita*

²⁸²⁷PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

²⁸²⁸*upāhane*

²⁸²⁹*tīṇānisaṇse*. I count the three here as (1) waited upon by palanquins (2) arising of costly shoes (3) shoes purify guilty conduct

²⁸³⁰reading *sandamānika* as *sandahamānika*, rather than take it from *sandati*, to flow.

²⁸³¹*bhave*, lit., "in existence"

²⁸³²*pāḍukā*

²⁸³³reading *kambalikā* with BJTS for PTS *maṇḍalikā*, "district officers"

come to be; [they] lift up [my] feet.²⁸³⁴ (143) [3517]

They are running²⁸³⁵ toward the right way²⁸³⁶
[and] purify guilty conduct.²⁸³⁷

I am receiving these virtues
as a result of [giving] that. (144) [3518]

Giving sandals²⁸³⁸ for the Buddha²⁸³⁹
[and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁸⁴⁰
having put on magic sandals,²⁸⁴¹
I reside according to wish.²⁸⁴² (145) [3519]

Giving napkins to wipe the face²⁸⁴³
for Buddha and the supreme group,
I experience five results,²⁸⁴⁴
in accordance with my karma. (146) [3520]

Golden-colored [and] unblemished,
beautiful [and] endowed with strength,
my body is very smooth [and]
I am not soiled²⁸⁴⁵ with dirt [and] dust.²⁸⁴⁶
I am receiving these virtues
as a result of [giving] that. (147) [3521]²⁸⁴⁷

²⁸³⁴taking *paduddhāre* as *pada* (foot) + *uddhāra* (from the basic meaning of *uddharati*, “lifts up”), though RD says the compound is used in SnA to mean “synopsis of a verse,” lit., “removal of the feet”

²⁸³⁵*paṭidhāvanti* (BJTS read *pati*°)

²⁸³⁶reading *niyāmaṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *niyamaṇ*, (“restraint,” “limitation,” “cosmic law”)

²⁸³⁷reading *āgu-ācchāra-sodhanaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *ācchāraguṇasodhanaṇ* (“purifying virtuous conduct”)

²⁸³⁸*pāduka*

²⁸³⁹lit., “for the Well-Gone-One”

²⁸⁴⁰*guṇavaruttame*, lit., “of supreme [and] splendid virtue”. BJTS reads *gaṇa* (“group”) here as elsewhere.

²⁸⁴¹*iddhipādukam āruyha*, lit., “having stepped onto sandals with *iddhi* [superpowers]”

²⁸⁴²*yadicchchakaṇ*, lit., “which is [my] wish” or perhaps “as I wish”

²⁸⁴³*mukha-puñcchhana-cole*, lit., “napkins (or rags, scraps of cloth, handkerchiefs) for wiping the face”

²⁸⁴⁴*pañcchānisaṇṇe*. I count the five here as (1) golden-colored, unblemished body; (2) beautiful, (3) strong, (4) smooth, (5) not soiled by dirt and dust.

²⁸⁴⁵BJTS and PTS alt. reads *limpati* (“smeared”) for PTS *lippiati* (“get soiled” according to P-S-E dictionary, Sinh. *gālveyi*; RD reads *lippiati* as pass. of *limpati*), but as the former can also mean “soiled” the difference is not significant.

²⁸⁴⁶*rajojallaṇ*

²⁸⁴⁷PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

Giving walking-sticks for Buddha²⁸⁴⁸
 [and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁸⁴⁹
 I experience six results,²⁸⁵⁰
 in accordance with my karma. (148) [3522]

Numerous sons are [born] to me,
 I do not [ever] get frightened;²⁸⁵¹
 there's²⁸⁵² always little to endure,²⁸⁵³
 I'm guarded by all protections.
 I do not know [any] failure;²⁸⁵⁴
 my mind is not out of control.²⁸⁵⁵ (149) [3523]²⁸⁵⁶

Having given herbs²⁸⁵⁷ [and] ointments²⁸⁵⁸
 for Buddha and the supreme monks,²⁸⁵⁹
 I experience eight results²⁸⁶⁰
 in accordance with my karma. (150) [3524]

I'm one whose eyes are [always] large,
 [whether they're]²⁸⁶¹ white, yellow [or] red.

²⁸⁴⁸lit., "for the Well-Gone-One"

²⁸⁴⁹*gūṇavaruttame*, lit., "of supreme [and] splendid virtue". BJTS reads *gaṇa* ("group") here as elsewhere.

²⁸⁵⁰*chāṇisaṇṣe*. I count the six here as (1) numerous progeny, (2) lack of fear, (3) little to endure, (4) well-protected, (5) lack of failure, and (6) well-controlled mind (or lack of baldness, etc.)

²⁸⁵¹*tāso mayhaṇ na vijjati*, lit., "fear is not found of mine"

²⁸⁵²lit., "I am one who..."

²⁸⁵³*appasayha*

²⁸⁵⁴reading *khalitampi na jānāmi* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *cchalitaṇ maṇ na jānāmi* ("I don't experience shaking me"). In addition to failure (wrong-doing, faltering, stumbling, being disturbed or treated badly), *khalitaṇ* can also mean "baldness". Not having any of those qualities would be a positive result of merit.

²⁸⁵⁵reading *abhantaṇ mānasaṇ mama* with BJTS (*bhanta* = swerving, wavering, unsteady, used of a cart that is out of control) for PTS *āgataṇ mānasaṇ mamaṇ* (alt. *mama*), "my mind is come". PTS also gives *asantaṇ* (lacking peace, disturbed) as an alternate reading, which would be preferable to *āgataṇ*

²⁸⁵⁶PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

²⁸⁵⁷*osadham*, specifically medicinal herbs or herbal ingredients for making medicines

²⁸⁵⁸*añjanaṇ*

²⁸⁵⁹*saṅghe gaṇuttame*, lit., "the Assembly of monks which is the supreme group"

²⁸⁶⁰*aṭṭhāṇisaṇṣe*. I count the eight here as (1) large eyes [whether they are] (2) white eyes, (3) yellow eyes, [or] (4) red eyes; (5) unsullied eyes, (6) clear eyes, (7) disease-free eyes, (8) "divine eye".

²⁸⁶¹this follows the BJTS Sinhala gloss. I assume that "white eyes" (or "eyes that have whites") would refer to humans, "yellow (or "golden") eyes" would refer to gods, and

[My] eyes are unsullied and clear²⁸⁶²
and [they] are free of all disease.²⁸⁶³ (151) [3525]

I am receiving “divine eye,”
the unsurpassed eye of wisdom.
I am receiving these virtues
as a result of [giving] that. (152) [3526]

Giving keys²⁸⁶⁴ for the Well-Gone-One
[and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁸⁶⁵
I’m receiving the knowledge-key
which unlocks the door of *Dhamma*.²⁸⁶⁶ (153) [3527]

Giving key-cases for Buddha²⁸⁶⁷
[and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁸⁶⁸
I experience two results,²⁸⁶⁹
in accordance with my karma:
as I transmigrate in the world,²⁸⁷⁰
[there’s] little anger,²⁸⁷¹ no sorrow.²⁸⁷² (154) [3528]²⁸⁷³
Giving bandages for Buddha²⁸⁷⁴
[and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁸⁷⁵
I experience five results,²⁸⁷⁶
in accordance with my karma. (155) [3529]

“red eyes” (cf. *lohitākkha*) refers to snakes or spirits (*yakkhas*). We might also understand these colors as seen very clearly by his large eyes.

²⁸⁶²*anāvila-pasanna-akkha*

²⁸⁶³*sabba-roga-vivajjita*

²⁸⁶⁴*kuñcchike*

²⁸⁶⁵*guṇavaruttame*, lit., “of supreme [and] splendid virtue”. BJTS reads *gaṇa* (“group”) here as elsewhere.

²⁸⁶⁶*dhamma-dvāra-vivaraṇaṇ*, lit., “which opens the door of the *Dhamma*.”

²⁸⁶⁷lit., “for the Well-Gone-One”

²⁸⁶⁸*guṇavaruttame*, lit., “of supreme [and] splendid virtue”. BJTS reads *gaṇa* (“group”) here as elsewhere.

²⁸⁶⁹*dvānisaṇse*. I count the two here as (1) being one of little anger, and (2) being one without sorrow (or trouble)

²⁸⁷⁰*bhave*, lit., “in existence”

²⁸⁷¹*appakodho*, lit., “I am one of little anger”

²⁸⁷²*anāyāso*, lit., “I am one with no sorrow”

²⁸⁷³PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

²⁸⁷⁴lit., “for the Well-Gone-One”

²⁸⁷⁵*guṇavaruttame*, lit., “of supreme [and] splendid virtue”. BJTS reads *gaṇa* (“group”) here as elsewhere.

²⁸⁷⁶*pañcchānisaṇse*. I count the five here as (1) steadfastness in the *samādhis*, (2) dwelling in the *samādhis*, (3) being in a united group, (4) speaking words which are taken well, and (5) great wealth of possessions.

Steadfast²⁸⁷⁷ in meditative states,²⁸⁷⁸
 I dwell in meditative states;
 I'm in a group without factions,²⁸⁷⁹
 my words are always taken well.²⁸⁸⁰
 As I transmigrate in the world,²⁸⁸¹
 there's²⁸⁸² great wealth of possessions.²⁸⁸³ (156) [3530]²⁸⁸⁴

Giving smoke-tubes²⁸⁸⁵ for the Victor
 [and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁸⁸⁶
 I experience three results,²⁸⁸⁷
 in accordance with my karma. (157) [3531]

My conscience²⁸⁸⁸ is never²⁸⁸⁹ crooked,
 [and my] muscles²⁸⁹⁰ are well-defined,²⁸⁹¹
 I'm receiving the "divine eye"
 as a result of [giving] that. (158) [3532]

Giving lamp-plates²⁸⁹² for the Buddha²⁸⁹³
 [and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁸⁹⁴

²⁸⁷⁷*na kampāmi*, lit., "I do not shake (tremble, waver)"

²⁸⁷⁸*samādhīsu*, lit., "among the *samādhīs*. The plural suggests various types of *samādhī* or different sorts of meditative states.

²⁸⁷⁹*abhejjapariso homi*

²⁸⁸⁰*ādeyyavacchano sadā*

²⁸⁸¹*bhave*, lit., "in existence"

²⁸⁸²PTS *jāticcchcha*, BJTS *jāyati*

²⁸⁸³*bhogasampatti*

²⁸⁸⁴PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

²⁸⁸⁵*dhūmanette*. RD: "i. e. a surgical instrument for sniffing up the smoke of medical drugs Vin i.204; ii.120; J iv.363; ThA 14"

²⁸⁸⁶*gaṇavaruttame*, lit., "of supreme [and] splendid virtue". BJTS reads *gaṇa* ("group") here as elsewhere.

²⁸⁸⁷*tiṇānisaṇse*. I count the three here as (1) clean conscience, (2) good muscles and (3) "divine eye"

²⁸⁸⁸*sati*, also memory (Skt. *smṛti*) , mindfulness, consciousness, etc.

²⁸⁸⁹lit., "not"

²⁸⁹⁰PTS *nahāruyo*, BJTS *nahāravo*

²⁸⁹¹reading *susambandhā* (well-connected, well put together) with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *susambaddhā* (well-bound together), though the latter also evokes a well-toned body.

²⁸⁹²*dīpathāle*. (BJTS [and PTS alt.] read *dpaṭṭhāne*, "places for lamps"). In the description of the actual *dāna* at (18a-b) [3391] we have "lamp-holders," *dīpadhārake*. I take all these terms as referring to a single type of object, which I imagine as a plate-like holder for (probably small clay) lamps.

²⁸⁹³lit., "for the Well-Gone-One"

²⁸⁹⁴*gaṇavaruttame*, lit., "of supreme [and] splendid virtue". BJTS reads *gaṇa* ("group") here as elsewhere.

I experience three results,²⁸⁹⁵
in accordance with my karma. (159) [3533]

I'm well-born,²⁸⁹⁶ have a good body,²⁸⁹⁷
[and I] am wise,²⁸⁹⁸ revered as smart.²⁸⁹⁹
I am receiving these virtues
as a result of [giving] that. (160) [3534]

Giving vessels²⁹⁰⁰ and baskets²⁹⁰¹ for
the Buddha and the supreme group,
I experience ten results,²⁹⁰²
in accordance with my karma. (161) [3535]

I'm always guarded,²⁹⁰³ have great fame,²⁹⁰⁴
[and] happiness,²⁹⁰⁵ likewise [my] state,²⁹⁰⁶
I'm devoted,²⁹⁰⁷ and delicate,²⁹⁰⁸
[and] kept away from all distress.²⁹⁰⁹ (162) [3536]

I'm a recipient of great²⁹¹⁰
qualities²⁹¹¹ for my occupation,²⁹¹²
of vessels and of baskets [too];
I'm one whose troubles are removed.²⁹¹³ (163) [3537]

²⁸⁹⁵ *tīṇānisaṃse*. I count the three here as (1) good birth, (2) good body, and (3) wisdom and intelligence.

²⁸⁹⁶ *jātimā*, lit., "possessor of birth" or "possessor of [high] caste"

²⁸⁹⁷ *aṅgasampanno*, lit., "am possessed of limbs"

²⁸⁹⁸ *paññavā*

²⁸⁹⁹ reading *buddhi-sammato* with BJTS for PTS *Buddha-sammato* ("revered as [or by?] the Buddha"). The latter could also mean "selected by Buddha".

²⁹⁰⁰ *tumbake*, water-vessels

²⁹⁰¹ or "boxes": *karaṇḍe*

²⁹⁰² *dasānisaṃse*. I count the ten here as (1) well-guarded, (2) possessing happiness, (3) of great fame, (4) in a good state, (5) devoted, (6) delicate, (7) kept from distress, (8) recipient of good job skills, vessels, and baskets, (9) troubles are removed, (10) recipient of inexhaustible elephants, horses and gems of the four colors.

²⁹⁰³ *gutto*

²⁹⁰⁴ *mahāyāsavā*

²⁹⁰⁵ *sukhasamaṅgī*

²⁹⁰⁶ reading *tathā gatī* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *tathāgattī*, "and such-like [i.e., great] body"

²⁹⁰⁷ *bhattikato*, "done service," even "a servant"

²⁹⁰⁸ *sukhumālo*, also refined, tender

²⁹⁰⁹ *sabba-īti-parivajjito*

²⁹¹⁰ *vipule*

²⁹¹¹ *guṇe*

²⁹¹² reading *samāvaccharaṇaṃ mama* with BJTS for PTS *samāvaccharaṇā mama*

²⁹¹³ *suvivajjita-ubbego*

I'm receiving the four colors
of elephants, horses and gems.
Those things do not [ever] run out:
that's the fruit in vessel-giving. (164) [3538]

Giving tubes for storing ointment²⁹¹⁴
for Buddha and the supreme group,
I experience five results,²⁹¹⁵
in accordance with my karma. (165) [3539]

All the time I have a body
endowed with all auspicious marks,²⁹¹⁶
fitted with [long] life and wisdom,²⁹¹⁷
liberated from all sorrows.²⁹¹⁸ (166) [3540]

Giving scissors²⁹¹⁹ which were slender²⁹²⁰
[and] very sharp²⁹²¹ [too] for the monks,²⁹²²
I get the knowledge, unmatched²⁹²³ and
pure, which cuts off the defilements. (167) [3541]

Giving tweezers²⁹²⁴ for the Buddha²⁹²⁵
[and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁹²⁶

²⁹¹⁴here I read *añjana-nāliyo* ("ointment stalks" or "ointment tubes") with BJTS for PTS *hatthi lilaṅgake* ("elephants with sporting bodies" ?). The text is corrupt, and BJTS at least makes sense, though it is out of the sequence of the original *dāna* (not to mention being unrecoverable in meaning) so may be a spurious verse — perhaps a favored object of some later editor, or simply something no longer part of lived experience at some point in the transmission process? PTS alt. readings include *lilaṅgate*, *hatthalilaṅgane* and *hattho liṅgake* (!), none of which is helpful. In addition to the PTS reading, BJTS cites alt. *malabharāṇiyo*, also of questionable meaning ("women in stained ornaments," or read *māla*°, "in flower ornaments?")

²⁹¹⁵*pañcchānisaṅse*. I count the five here as (1) having a [good] body, (2) being endowed with all auspicious marks, (3) long life, (4) wisdom, (5) liberation from all sorrows.

²⁹¹⁶*sabba-lakkhaṇa-sampanno*

²⁹¹⁷*āyu-paññā-samāhito*

²⁹¹⁸*sabbāyāsa-vinimutto*

²⁹¹⁹*pippale*

²⁹²⁰*tanu-dhāre* = "slender to carry"? Or as RD suggests should this be read to *tanu* as "body," i.e., "carried on the body"?

²⁹²¹*sunisite*

²⁹²²here as throughout, lit., "for the monks' Assembly," "for the *saṅgha*"

²⁹²³*atula*, not weighable, immeasurable, not equaled

²⁹²⁴*saṇḍāse*

²⁹²⁵lit., "for the Well-Gone-One"

²⁹²⁶*guṇavaruttame*, lit., "of supreme [and] splendid virtue". BJTS reads *gaṇa* ("group") here as elsewhere.

I get the knowledge, unmatched²⁹²⁷ and
pure, which pulls out the defilements. (168) [3542]

Giving nose-[cleaners]²⁹²⁸ for Buddha²⁹²⁹
[and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁹³⁰
I experience eight results,²⁹³¹
in accordance with my karma. (169) [3543]

I have faith²⁹³² [and] morality,²⁹³³
shame,²⁹³⁴ the virtue of fearing sin,²⁹³⁵
[I'm] happy, generous, patient,
and wisdom is [my] eighth virtue. (170) [3544]

Giving short chairs²⁹³⁶ for the Buddha²⁹³⁷
[and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁹³⁸
I experience five results,²⁹³⁹
in accordance with my karma. (171) [3545]

I'm born in an eminent clan,²⁹⁴⁰
I become a very rich man,²⁹⁴¹

²⁹²⁷*atula*, not weighable, immeasurable, not equaled

²⁹²⁸*natthuke*. BJTS reads *tatthuke*. The description of the original *dāna* specifies that the gift was of cleaners (there *sodhanaṇ*) for the mouth (*mukha*) and nose (*natthukaṇ*). Separate *ānisaṃsas* for the mouth-cleaners are given below (v. 194 [3568]). The *ānisaṃsas* in the present verse seem to relate to what in English we'd call "keeping one's nose clean," though I do not know whether the same associations would typically be made in Pāli. The *ānisaṃsas* for the mouth-cleaners (in v. 194 [3468], below) certainly well-accord with the nature of the original gift.

²⁹²⁹lit., "for the Well-Gone-One"

²⁹³⁰*guṇavaruttame*, lit., "of supreme [and] splendid virtue". BJTS reads *gaṇa* ("group") here as elsewhere.

²⁹³¹*aṭṭhānisaṇṇe*. I count the eight here as (1) faith, (2) morality, (3) shame, (4) fear of wrong-doing, (5) happiness, (6) generosity, (7) patience and (8) wisdom.

²⁹³²*saddhaṇ*

²⁹³³*sīlaṇ*

²⁹³⁴*hiriṇ*

²⁹³⁵*ottappiyaṇ*

²⁹³⁶*pīṭhake*

²⁹³⁷lit., "for the Well-Gone-One"

²⁹³⁸*guṇavaruttame*, lit., "of supreme [and] splendid virtue". BJTS reads *gaṇa* ("group") here as elsewhere.

²⁹³⁹*pañcchānisaṇṇe*. I count the five here as (1) eminent birth, (2) very rich, (3) much honored, (4) full of glory, and (5) the constant supply of palanquins with horses

²⁹⁴⁰*uccchche kule*

²⁹⁴¹*mahābhogo bhavāmi*

²⁹⁴²*sabbe maṇ apacchāyanti*

everyone is honoring me,²⁹⁴²
glory is arising for me.²⁹⁴³ (172) [3546]

For one hundred thousand aeons
palanquins atop four horses²⁹⁴⁴
are constantly waiting on me,
enjoying giving [them] away.²⁹⁴⁵ (173) [3547]

Giving cushions²⁹⁴⁶ for the Buddha²⁹⁴⁷
[and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁹⁴⁸
I experience six results,²⁹⁴⁹
in accordance with my karma. (174) [3548]

[My] body is proportional,²⁹⁵⁰
I'm honored,²⁹⁵¹ gentle,²⁹⁵² good-looking,²⁹⁵³
I get an entourage that's smart:²⁹⁵⁴
that's the fruit of giving cushions. (175) [3549]

Cotton mattresses²⁹⁵⁵ and varied²⁹⁵⁶
coverlets of wool²⁹⁵⁷ and of silk,²⁹⁵⁸
I receive various sorts of
fine hemp cloth²⁹⁵⁹ and woolen blankets.²⁹⁶⁰ (176) [3550]

²⁹⁴³reading *mama* (gen.) with BJTS for PTS *mamaṇ* (gen. or acc.)

²⁹⁴⁴reading *cchaturassakā* ("with four horses") for PTS *cchaturassarā*, "with four corners," "rectangular," though the latter also makes sense in this context.

²⁹⁴⁵or distributing or sharing them: *saṇvibhāga-rato [ahaṃ]*

²⁹⁴⁶*bhisiyo*

²⁹⁴⁷lit., "for the Well-Gone-One"

²⁹⁴⁸*gūṇavaruttame*, lit., "of supreme [and] splendid virtue". BJTS reads *gaṇa* ("group") here as elsewhere.

²⁹⁴⁹*chāṇisaṇse*. I count the six here as (1) mattresses, (2) varied coverlets, (3) varied cloaks, (4) varied rugs, (5) not empty or vain, and (6) meditation-minded/achiever of *jhānas*

²⁹⁵⁰*samagatto*, lit., "I am one with an even body"

²⁹⁵¹*apacchito*

²⁹⁵²*muduko*

²⁹⁵³*cchārudassano*, lit., "pleasant to see"

²⁹⁵⁴*labhāmi ñāṇaparivāraṇ*

²⁹⁵⁵*tūlikā*

²⁹⁵⁶reading *cchittakā* with BJTS for PTS *cchittikā*

²⁹⁵⁷*vikatikāyo*

²⁹⁵⁸*kaṭṭhissā*

²⁹⁵⁹*vara-potthake*

²⁹⁶⁰*kambale*

²⁹⁶¹*pāvārike*

And cloaks²⁹⁶¹ which are soft [on the skin,
and soft leather²⁹⁶² and bamboo²⁹⁶³ ones;
I am receiving varied rugs:²⁹⁶⁴
that's the fruit of giving cushions. (177) [3551]

As far back as I remember,²⁹⁶⁵
ever since I reached discretion,²⁹⁶⁶
not vain,²⁹⁶⁷ meditation's my bed:²⁹⁶⁸
that's the fruit of giving cushions. (178) [3552]

Giving pillows²⁹⁶⁹ for the Victor
[and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁹⁷⁰
I experience six results,²⁹⁷¹
in accordance with my karma. (179) [3553]

I am being cushioned upon²⁹⁷²
pillows made of wool and lotus
and also of red sandalwood;
I have²⁹⁷³ an outstanding body.²⁹⁷⁴ (180) [3554]

The excellent Eightfold Path and
the four fruits that come from monkhood:
knowledge of these is brought [to me]

²⁹⁶²*maduka-ajina*°, “soft [ones made of] antelope-leather

²⁹⁶³*veṇiyo*

²⁹⁶⁴°*atthāre*

²⁹⁶⁵*yato sarāmi attānaṃ*, lit., “starting from when I remember myself”

²⁹⁶⁶or “since I reached puberty,” *yato patto 'smi viññuta*, lit., “starting from when I reached puberty;” but following BJTS Sinhala gloss (*nāṇavat*, “having knowledge”) I translate the term in its broader meaning, “understanding” or “discretion”

²⁹⁶⁷or empty: *a-tucchcho*

²⁹⁶⁸reading *atucchcho jhāna-mañccho* (lit., “I am one whose bed is *dhyāna*, meditative achievement) with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *atucchchojjhānamañño*

²⁹⁶⁹*bimbohane*

²⁹⁷⁰*guṇavaruttame*, lit., “of supreme [and] splendid virtue”. BJTS reads *gaṇa* (“group”) here as elsewhere.

²⁹⁷¹*chānisaṇse*. I count the six here as (1) being cushioned and having a great body, (2) knowledge of the Eightfold Path and the four fruits of monkhood, (3) knowledge of giving, taming, self-control and the forms of boundlessness, (4) knowledge of vows, virtues, practices and good manners, (5) knowledge of walking back and forth, striving, and exertion, and (6) knowledge of morality, meditation, wisdom and unsurpassed freedom.

²⁹⁷²or “lifted up” “placed upon”: reading *upadhemi* with BJTS for PTS *uppademi*

²⁹⁷³reading *mama* (gen., lit., “to me [there are]”) with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *mamaṃ* (gen. or acc.)

²⁹⁷⁴*uttamaṅgaṃ*, “supreme limbs”

[and] I dwell²⁹⁷⁵ [there] all of the time. (181) [3555]

Giving,²⁹⁷⁶ taming,²⁹⁷⁷ and self-control;²⁹⁷⁸
[and] the [four] forms of boundlessness:²⁹⁷⁹

knowledge of these is brought [to me]

[and] I dwell²⁹⁸⁰ [there] all of the time. (182) [3556]

Vows²⁹⁸¹ and virtues²⁹⁸² and practices,²⁹⁸³
also the [types of] good manners:²⁹⁸⁴

knowledge [of these] is brought [to me]

[and] I dwell²⁹⁸⁵ [there] every day. (183) [3557]

Walking back and forth²⁹⁸⁶ or striving;
exertion which leads to wisdom:²⁹⁸⁷

knowledge of these is brought [to me];

I dwell²⁹⁸⁸ according to my wish. (184) [3558]

Morality,²⁹⁸⁹ meditation²⁹⁹⁰

and wisdom,²⁹⁹¹ unsurpassed freedom:²⁹⁹²

knowledge of these is brought [to me]

[and] I dwell²⁹⁹³ [full of] happiness. (185) [3559]

Giving straw stools²⁹⁹⁴ for the Victor

²⁹⁷⁵ *vihāre*

²⁹⁷⁶ *dāne*

²⁹⁷⁷ *dame*

²⁹⁷⁸ *saññame* = alt. spelling of *saṃyame*

²⁹⁷⁹ *appamaññesu* (BJTS reads *appamaññāsu*) *rūpisu*, that is, the four *brahmā-vihāras* or godly states: love (*mettā*), compassion (*karuṇā*), sympathetic joy (*muditā*) and equanimity (*upekkhā*).

²⁹⁸⁰ *vihāre*

²⁹⁸¹ *vatte*

²⁹⁸² *guṇe*

²⁹⁸³ reading *paṭipatti* with BJTS for PTS *pañcchame*, “the fifth”

²⁹⁸⁴ *ācchārakiriyāsu ccha*, or “among the forms of right practice”

²⁹⁸⁵ *vihāre*

²⁹⁸⁶ *cchaṅkame*

²⁹⁸⁷ or “to Englightenment” or “to Awakening”: *bodha-pakkhike*

²⁹⁸⁸ *vihārāmi*

²⁹⁸⁹ *silāṇ*

²⁹⁹⁰ *samādhi*

²⁹⁹¹ *paññā*

²⁹⁹² *vimutti ccha anuttarā*

²⁹⁹³ *vihārāmi*

²⁹⁹⁴ *palālapīṭhe*, BJTS reads *phalapīṭhe*, stools made of fruit (gourds?)

[and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁹⁹⁵
 I experience four results,²⁹⁹⁶
 in accordance with my karma. (186) [3560]

I'm finding the best palanquins,
 made of gold [and] made of gemstones,
 made of ivory [and] fine wood:²⁹⁹⁷
 that's the fruit of stools [made] of straw. (187) [3561]

Giving footstools²⁹⁹⁸ for the Victor
 [and] the monks of splendid virtue,²⁹⁹⁹
 I experience two results,³⁰⁰⁰
 in accordance with my karma. (188) [3562]

I receive many vehicles:³⁰⁰¹
 that is the fruit of a footstool.
 Slave-girls and slaves and [also] wives
 and [all my] other dependents
 do properly³⁰⁰² look after me:
 that is the fruit of a footstool. (189) [3563]³⁰⁰³

Giving oils for anointing³⁰⁰⁴
 for Buddha and the supreme group,
 I experience five results,³⁰⁰⁵
 in accordance with my karma. (190) [3564]

Lack of illness, having beauty,

²⁹⁹⁵*gūṇavaruttame*, lit., “of supreme [and] splendid virtue”. BJTS reads *gaṇa* (“group”) here as elsewhere.

²⁹⁹⁶BJTS (and PTS alt.) read *dvāṇisaṇse* (“two results”) for PTS *cchaturāṇisaṇse*, “four results.” I count four here so stick with the PTS reading: excellent palanquins made of (1) gold, (2) gems, (3) ivory, and (4) fine wood

²⁹⁹⁷*danta-sāra-maye*

²⁹⁹⁸*pādapiṭṭhe*

²⁹⁹⁹*gūṇavaruttame*, lit., “of supreme [and] splendid virtue”. BJTS reads *gaṇa* (“group”) here as elsewhere.

³⁰⁰⁰*dvāṇisaṇse*. I count the two here as (1) receiving many vehicles, and (2) being properly cared for by slaves, wives and other dependents.

³⁰⁰¹*yāne*

³⁰⁰²*sammā*

³⁰⁰³PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

³⁰⁰⁴*tel'abbhañjane*, BJTS gloss specifies that these are oils for rubbing on the body

³⁰⁰⁵*pañcchāṇisaṇse*. I count the five here as (1) good health, (2) beauty, (3) quick understanding (or application) of the *Dhamma*, (4) receipt of food and drink, and (5) long life.

[and] quickly grasping³⁰⁰⁶ the Teaching,
receiving of [much] food [and] drink,
[and long] life³⁰⁰⁷ is the fifth for me. (191) [3565]

Giving clarified butter³⁰⁰⁸ for
monks of supreme, splendid virtue,
I experience five results,³⁰⁰⁹
in accordance with my karma. (192) [3566]

I am strong, endowed with beauty,
always happy³⁰¹⁰ and born slender.³⁰¹¹
I am free of disease, and pure:
that is the fruit of [giving] ghee. (193) [3567]

Giving cleaners for the mouth³⁰¹² for
the Buddha and the supreme group,
I experience five results,³⁰¹³
in accordance with my karma. (194) [3568]

I have a clean throat³⁰¹⁴ [and] sweet sound,³⁰¹⁵
I am free of coughs of asthma,³⁰¹⁶
and the scent of blue lotuses³⁰¹⁷
is always wafting from [my] mouth. (195) [3569]

Giving well-prepared³⁰¹⁸ milk-curd³⁰¹⁹ for
the Buddha and the supreme group,

³⁰⁰⁶ *nisantitā*, lit., applying, carefully observing; I follow the BJTS Sinh. gloss (*vāṭa-hena*) in this translation of the term as “grasping” (understanding).

³⁰⁰⁷ *ayu*

³⁰⁰⁸ *sappitela*, “ghee-oil”

³⁰⁰⁹ *pañcchānisaṇṣe*. I count the five here as (1) strength, (2) beauty, (3) happiness, (4) slenderness, and (5) health and purity.

³⁰¹⁰ *pahaṭṭha*°

³⁰¹¹ *tanujo*

³⁰¹² *mukhadhovanakaṇ*. BJTS (and PTS alt.) read *mukhasodhanakaṇ*, with the same meaning.

³⁰¹³ *pañcchānisaṇṣe*. I count the five here as (1) a clean (or clear) throat, (2) sweet sounding [voice], (3) free of coughs, (4) free of asthma, and (5) breath which smells like blue lotuses.

³⁰¹⁴ *visuddhakaṇṭho*

³⁰¹⁵ *madhurassaro* (BJTS reads *madhurasaro*)

³⁰¹⁶ *kāsasāsavivajjito* (BJTS reads *kāsasāsa*°)

³⁰¹⁷ reading *uppalagandho* with BJTS for PTS *upphalagandho* (probably a typo)

³⁰¹⁸ *sampannaṇ*

³⁰¹⁹ *dadhiṇ*

I'm enjoying³⁰²⁰ ambrosial³⁰²¹ things³⁰²²
[and] mindfulness of [my] body.³⁰²³ (196) [3570]

Giving honey with³⁰²⁴ color, scent
[and] taste for Buddha³⁰²⁵ [and] the group,
I [now] drink the juice of freedom,³⁰²⁶
which is unmatched,³⁰²⁷ beyond compare.³⁰²⁸ (197) [3571]

Giving actual³⁰²⁹ juice for the
Buddha and for the supreme group,
I experience the four fruits,³⁰³⁰
in accordance with my karma. (198) [3572]

Having given food [and] drink for
the Buddha and the supreme group
I experience ten results,³⁰³¹
in accordance with my karma. (199) [3573]

[I am] always long-lived [and] strong,
a hero, beautiful, famous
and happy; a recipient
of food and drink, courageous,³⁰³² smart.³⁰³³

³⁰²⁰*bhuñjāmi*. In this foot the basic meaning "eating" might be preferred, but I take the verb to refer to the "enjoyment" of mindfulness of the body, too, so defer to the more general "enjoying".

³⁰²¹*amataṇ*

³⁰²²reading *vittaṇ* (possessions, wealth) with BJTS for PTS *cchittaṇ* ("heart"), though BJTS alt. *bhattaṇ* ("rice") would provide the cleanest reading.

³⁰²³lit., "excellent (*varaṇ*) mindfulness of body (*kāyagataṇ satiṇ*); BJTS reads *varaṇ kayāgatāsatiṇ*, with the same meaning.

³⁰²⁴*upetaṇ*, lit., "furnished with." The implication is that the honey had good color, scent and taste

³⁰²⁵lit., "for the Victor"

³⁰²⁶*pive muttirasam ahaṇ*

³⁰²⁷*atuliyaṇ*.

³⁰²⁸*anupamaṇ*

³⁰²⁹*yathābhūtaṇ*, also "original," "natural". I take this as connected with the allusion to liberation as juice in the previous verse.

³⁰³⁰*cchaturō phale*, i.e., the four fruits of monkhood, the four stages of the path: *sotāpatti*, *sakadāgāmi*, *anāgāmi*, *arahattaphala* (stream-enterer, once-returner, non-returner, arahant)

³⁰³¹*dasānisaṇse*. I count the ten here as (1) long-life, (2) strength, (3) heroism, (4) beauty, (5) fame, (6) happiness, (7) receiving food, (8) receiving drink, (9) courage, (10) intelligence.

³⁰³²*sūro*

³⁰³³*paññāavā*

As I transmigrate in the world,³⁰³⁴
I am receiving these virtues. (200) [3574]³⁰³⁵

Giving incense³⁰³⁶ for the Buddha³⁰³⁷
[and] the monks of splendid virtue,³⁰³⁸
I experience ten results,³⁰³⁹
in accordance with my karma. (201) [3575]

[My] body smells good,³⁰⁴⁰ I'm famous,
quick-thinking³⁰⁴¹ as well as clever;³⁰⁴²
[I have] sharp, extensive wisdom;³⁰⁴³
I have bright³⁰⁴⁴ [and] deep wisdom. (202) [3576]

As I transmigrate in the world,³⁰⁴⁵
I have wide and alert wisdom.³⁰⁴⁶
Now, because of [giving] that, I've
attained auspicious, happy peace.³⁰⁴⁷ (203) [3577]

My being in Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (204) [3578]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (205) [3579]

³⁰³⁴*bhave*, lit., "in existence"

³⁰³⁵PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

³⁰³⁶*dhūmaṇ*

³⁰³⁷lit., "for the Well-Gone-One"

³⁰³⁸*gaṇavaruttame*, lit., "of supreme [and] splendid virtue". BJTS reads *gaṇa* ("group") here as elsewhere.

³⁰³⁹*dasānisaṇṣe*. I count the ten here as (1)

³⁰⁴⁰*sugandhadeho*, lit., "I am one whose body has a pleasant odor"

³⁰⁴¹*siṅghapaṇṇo*, "I'm one with wisdom which is quick"

³⁰⁴²*kittimā*

³⁰⁴³*tikkhapaṇṇo bhūripaṇṇo*, lit., "I'm one with sharp wisdom, I'm one with extensive wisdom"

³⁰⁴⁴reading *hāsa* < *hāsu*° with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *bhāsa-gambhīra-paṇṇo*

³⁰⁴⁵*bhave*, lit., "in existence"

³⁰⁴⁶*vepulla-javana-paṇṇo*. The basic meaning of *javana* is "quick" and it is sometimes taken as equivalent to *siṅha*, already mentioned in the preceding verse.

³⁰⁴⁷*santisukhaṇ sivaṇ*

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (206) [3580]

Thus indeed Venerable Pilindavacchcha³⁰⁴⁸ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pilindavacchcha³⁰⁴⁹ Thera is finished.

[389. {392.}³⁰⁵⁰ Sela³⁰⁵¹]

In the city, Haṃsavatī,
I was in charge of the roadways.³⁰⁵²
Calling my kinsfolk together,
I spoke these words [to them back then]: (1) [3581]

“The Buddha’s³⁰⁵³ been born in the world,
the Unsurpassed Field of Merit,
the Foundation for Every World,³⁰⁵⁴
Sacrificial Recipient. (2) [3582]

The kṣatriyans and city folk,
the rich people and the brahmins,
happy, with pleasure in [their] hearts,
have³⁰⁵⁵ formed themselves into a guild.³⁰⁵⁶ (3) [3583]

Those on elephants,³⁰⁵⁷ royal guards,³⁰⁵⁸
charioteers³⁰⁵⁹ and foot-soldiers³⁰⁶⁰

³⁰⁴⁸cf. #15, and note, above. BJTS spells the name *Pilindavacchcha*. He seems to have been a historical monk, much-mentioned in the canon and commentaries. “Pilinda” was his given name, “Vacchcha” refers to his *gotṭa* (lineage).

³⁰⁴⁹BJTS spells the name *Pilindavacchcha*.

³⁰⁵⁰*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation. Here BJTS reads 391, a typo.

³⁰⁵¹“Stone,” a historical monk much-mentioned in the canon and commentaries.

³⁰⁵²*vithisāmi*, could also be imagined as an “owner” of roads, or “master” of roads; BJTS seems to prefer the latter, glossing, “I was the foremost person on a particular road.”

³⁰⁵³as v. 91 [3673], below, specifies that this occurred 100,000 aeons ago, the Buddha in question presumably would be Padumuttara Buddha.

³⁰⁵⁴*ādhāro sabbalokassa*

³⁰⁵⁵lit., “they”, *te*, “they [have]”

³⁰⁵⁶*pūgaḍhammaṇ akaṇṣu te*, lit., “they did an act incorporating a guild”

³⁰⁵⁷*hatth’ārūḷhā*, those mounted on elephants

³⁰⁵⁸*anīkaṭṭha*

³⁰⁵⁹*rathikā*

³⁰⁶⁰*pattikārakā*

happy, with pleasure in [their] hearts,
have³⁰⁶¹ formed themselves into a guild.³⁰⁶² (4) [3584]

The mighty lords³⁰⁶³ and the princes,³⁰⁶⁴
Vaiśyas as well as the brahmins,
happy, with pleasure in [their] hearts,
have³⁰⁶⁵ formed themselves into a guild.³⁰⁶⁶ (5) [3585]

The cooks³⁰⁶⁷ [and] those who dress the hair,³⁰⁶⁸
the bath boys,³⁰⁶⁹ the garland-makers,³⁰⁷⁰
happy, with pleasure in [their] hearts,
have³⁰⁷¹ formed themselves into a guild.³⁰⁷² (6) [3586]

The dyers,³⁰⁷³ also the weavers,³⁰⁷⁴
the tanners,³⁰⁷⁵ also the bath girls,³⁰⁷⁶
happy, with pleasure in [their] hearts,
have³⁰⁷⁷ formed themselves into a guild.³⁰⁷⁸ (7) [3587]

The fletchers,³⁰⁷⁹ the leather workers,³⁰⁸⁰
carpenters³⁰⁸¹ and workers in gold,³⁰⁸²
tinsmiths,³⁰⁸³ also [makers of] mats,³⁰⁸⁴

³⁰⁶¹lit., “they”, *te*, “they [have]”

³⁰⁶²*pūgadhammaṇ akaṇsu te*, lit., “they did an act incorporating a guild”

³⁰⁶³*uggā*

³⁰⁶⁴*rājaputtā*

³⁰⁶⁵lit., “they”, *te*, “they [have]”

³⁰⁶⁶*pūgadhammaṇ akaṇsu te*, lit., “they did an act incorporating a guild”

³⁰⁶⁷*ālārikā*

³⁰⁶⁸*kappakā*

³⁰⁶⁹*nahāpakā*

³⁰⁷⁰*mālākārakā*

³⁰⁷¹*te*, lit., “they” “they [have]”

³⁰⁷²*pūgadhammaṇ akaṇsu te*, lit., “they did an act incorporating a guild”

³⁰⁷³*rajakā*

³⁰⁷⁴*pesakārā*

³⁰⁷⁵*cchammakārā*

³⁰⁷⁶*nhāpikā*

³⁰⁷⁷lit., “they”, *te*, “they [have]”

³⁰⁷⁸*pūgadhammaṇ akaṇsu te*, lit., “they did an act incorporating a guild”

³⁰⁷⁹*usukārā*, arrow-makers

³⁰⁸⁰*cchammikā*

³⁰⁸¹*tacchchakārā*

³⁰⁸²*soṇṇakārā*

³⁰⁸³*tipulopā*

³⁰⁸⁴*kaṭṭā*

have³⁰⁸⁵ formed themselves into a guild.³⁰⁸⁶ (8) [3588-3589]³⁰⁸⁷

Hired servants³⁰⁸⁸ [and] musicians,³⁰⁸⁹

and numerous slaves and servants,³⁰⁹⁰

to the extent of their own strength,³⁰⁹¹

have³⁰⁹² formed themselves into a guild.³⁰⁹³ (9) [3590]

Water-bringers,³⁰⁹⁴ wood-gatherers,³⁰⁹⁵

tillers,³⁰⁹⁶ also grass-carriers,³⁰⁹⁷

to the extent of their own strength,³⁰⁹⁸

have³⁰⁹⁹ formed themselves into a guild.³¹⁰⁰ (10) [3591]

Florists³¹⁰¹ and gardeners³¹⁰² as well,

green-grocers³¹⁰³ [and] fruit-carriers,³¹⁰⁴

to the extent of their own strength³¹⁰⁵

have³¹⁰⁶ formed themselves into a guild.³¹⁰⁷ (11) [3592]

³⁰⁸⁵lit., “they”, *te*, “they [have]”

³⁰⁸⁶*pūgadhamaṇ akaṇsu te*, lit., “they did an act incorporating a guild”

³⁰⁸⁷here, PTS and BJTS diverge. The latter presents in two verses all the material, plus some more, that appears in this one verse in PTS. BJTS [3588] reads: The fletchers, the *bhamakāras* (?) / leather workers and carpenters / happy, with pleasure in [their] hearts / have formed themselves into a guild. // BJTS [3589] reads: “The metal-smiths (*kammāro*), workers in gold / and likewise those who work in tin / happy, with pleasure in [their] hearts, have formed themselves into a guild. //” I prefer the BJTS reading here, but stick the PTS as my base text.

³⁰⁸⁸*bhatakā*

³⁰⁸⁹*gītākā* < *gītākārā*. BJTS reads *cchetaka*, “boy servants,” “waifs”

³⁰⁹⁰*dāsa-kamma-kārā bahū*

³⁰⁹¹*yathā sakena thāmena*, “as far as their own power”

³⁰⁹²lit., “they”, *te*, “they [have]”

³⁰⁹³*pūgadhamaṇ akaṇsu te*, lit., “they did an act incorporating a guild”

³⁰⁹⁴*udahārā*

³⁰⁹⁵*kaṭṭhahārā*

³⁰⁹⁶*kasikā*, BJTS reads *kassakā*, “cultivators”

³⁰⁹⁷*tiṇahārā*

³⁰⁹⁸*yathā sakena thāmena*, “as far as their own power”

³⁰⁹⁹lit., “they”, *te*, “they [have]”

³¹⁰⁰*pūgadhamaṇ akaṇsu te*, lit., “they did an act incorporating a guild”

³¹⁰¹*pupphikā*

³¹⁰²*mālikā*

³¹⁰³*paṇṇikā*, dealers in leaves

³¹⁰⁴*phalahārikā* (= females?); BJTS read *phalahārakā* (= males?)

³¹⁰⁵*yathā sakena thāmena*, “as far as their own power”

³¹⁰⁶lit., “they”, *te*, “they [have]”

³¹⁰⁷*pūgadhamaṇ akaṇsu te*, lit., “they did an act incorporating a guild”

³¹⁰⁸*gaṇikā*, “those who belong to the crowd”

Harlots,³¹⁰⁸ slave-girls who bring water,³¹⁰⁹
 women who sell cakes [or] sell fish,³¹¹⁰
 to the extent of their own strength,³¹¹¹
 have³¹¹² formed themselves into a guild.³¹¹³ (12) [3593]

Come³¹¹⁴ you all, gathered together,
 let us [too] form, as one, a group;³¹¹⁵
 let us [now] perform service³¹¹⁶ for
 the Unsurpassed Field of Merit. “ (13) [3594]

They, having listened to my words,
 formed a group [to last] for all time
 [and] built³¹¹⁷ a well-built meeting-hall³¹¹⁸
 for [those in] the monks’ Assembly.³¹¹⁹ (14) [3595]

After dedicating that hall,
 elated³¹²⁰ with a happy mind,³¹²¹
 surrounded by all of those [folks,]
 I went up to the Sambuddha. (15) [3596]

Having approached the Sambuddha,
 the Lord of the World, Bull of Men,
 [and] worshipping the Teacher’s feet,
 I spoke these words [to him back then]: (16) [3597]

“These three hundred people, Hero,
 [together] as one [in] a group,
 have appointed for you, O Sage,
 this well-constructed meeting-hall.” (17) [3598]

³¹⁰⁹*kumbhadāsī*, lit., “slave-girls with water pots”

³¹¹⁰reading *pūvikā macchakā pi ccha* (lit., “women who sell cakes and also women who sell fish”) with BJTS for PTS *pūvikā macchakāyikā* (“women who sell cakes and women with bodies of fish”)

³¹¹¹*yathā sakena thāmena*, “as far as their own power”

³¹¹²*te*, lit., “they” “they [have]”

³¹¹³*pūgadhammaṇ akaṇsu te*, lit., “they did an act incorporating a guild”

³¹¹⁴reading *etha* with BJTS for PTS *ete*, “they”

³¹¹⁵*gaṇaṇ*

³¹¹⁶*adhikāraṇ karissāma*

³¹¹⁷*kārayun*, lit., “they caused to be built”

³¹¹⁸*upatthāna-sālā*, a hall for meetings, assemblies, services of attendance on the monks.

³¹¹⁹*bhikkhusaṅghassa*

³¹²⁰*udaggo*

³¹²¹*tuṭṭhamānaso*

The Eyeful One, accepting [it]
in front of the monks' Assembly,³¹²²
[the Buddha] spoke these verses [then],
in front of my three hundred [folks]: (18) [3599]

"Three hundred and this best one³¹²³ too,
conforming³¹²⁴ [together] as one,
having made this [great] achievement,³¹²⁵
you all are going to enjoy [it]. (19) [3600]

When [your] last rebirth is attained,
you all will achieve nirvana,
the state of coolness, unsurpassed,³¹²⁶
unborn, undying peacefulness." (20) [3601]

The Buddha prophesied like that,³¹²⁷
the Omniscient One,³¹²⁸ Best of Monks,³¹²⁹
[and] having heard the Buddha's words,
I declared [my own] mental bliss.³¹³⁰ (21) [3602]

For thirty thousand aeons I
delighted in the world of gods.
Five hundred times the lord of gods,
I exercised divine rule [there]. (22) [3603]

One thousand times I [also] was
a king who turns the wheel [of law].
While exercising divine rule
the great gods [all then] worshipped [me]. (23) [3604]

Here, in this human kingdom,³¹³¹ [my]
relatives are my retinue.³¹³²

³¹²²*bhikkhusaṅghassa purato*

³¹²³i.e., the protagonist, acting as the *ādikammika* ("instigator") of the offering;
cf. *Pilindavacchcha-apadāna* (#388 {391}), vv. 6, 8 [3379, 3381]

³¹²⁴*anuvattiṃsu*

³¹²⁵*sampattiṃ hi karitvāna*

³¹²⁶*sītibhāvam anuttaraṃ*

³¹²⁷*evaṃ*, lit., "thusly"

³¹²⁸*sabbaññū*

³¹²⁹*samaṇuttaro*

³¹³⁰*somanassaṃ pavedayin*

³¹³¹*rajjē*

³¹³²*parisā honti bandhavā*. This presumably refers to the relatives in the previous existence, reborn with him as his political retinue.

When [my] last rebirth was attained
 there was a brahmin, Vāseṭṭha,³¹³³
 with eight hundred million in wealth;³¹³⁴
 I was [born as] the son of him.
 My [given] name [at birth] was “Sela,”
 a master of Vedic science.³¹³⁵ (24-25) [3605-3606]

I, wandering about on foot,³¹³⁶
 waited on³¹³⁷ by [my] own students,
 saw³¹³⁸ Keniya³¹³⁹ the ascetic
 with matted hair, wearing ashes,³¹⁴⁰
 prepared to do a sacrifice.³¹⁴¹
 [Having seen him] I spoke these words:
 [Sela:]
 “Bringing a wife? Going to one?³¹⁴²
 Or have you invited the king?³¹⁴³ (26-27) [3607-3608]

³¹³³lit., “there was a brahmin named Vāseṭṭha”

³¹³⁴lit., “with eighty ten-millions (*asīti-koti*) in wealth (*nicchayo*, “heaped up”)”

³¹³⁵*chalaṅge pāramiṅgato*, lit., “one who has reached perfection in the six branches.” RD: “the set of six Vedāṅgas, disciplines of Vedic science, viz. 1. kappa, 2. vyākaraṇā, 3. nirutti, 4. sikkhā, 5. chando (vicchiti), 6. joti-sattha (thus enumd at VvA 265; at PvA 97 in sequence 4, 1, 3, 2, 6, 5): D iii.269; Vv 6316; Pv ii.613; Miln 178, 236.”

³¹³⁶*jaṅghāvihāraṇ viccharantaṇ*, lit., “wandering while living on the legs”. BJTS understands this to refer to walking back and forth (Sinh. *sakman*), as in walking meditation, but these terms do not necessarily imply that.

³¹³⁷or “honored”

³¹³⁸lit., “having seen,” *disvā*

³¹³⁹BJTS: Keniya. He is known in the canonical and commentarial texts, as is this meeting with Sela which resulted in the latter discovering the Buddha’s presence in Āpaṇa and subsequently converting along with the 300 who had been his relatives at the time of the original act, co-transmigrating up to and including the final result of that act, namely arahantship. See DPPN I:663-664

³¹⁴⁰reading *jaṭā-khārika-bharitaṃ* (lit., “hair-braided [and] filled with ashes”) with BJTS for PTS *jaṭābhābhārabharitaṇ*, “heavy with the weight of the light of dreadlocks,” but both are probably mistakes for the recurring *jaṭābhārabharitaṇ* (PTS) or *jaṭābhārena bharitaṃ* (BJTS) elsewhere in the text, translated as “bearing a weight of matted hair”

³¹⁴¹*paṭiyattāhutaṇ*

³¹⁴²Sela asks the ascetic whether his sacrifice is being performed for a wedding, whether because he is bringing a bride to live in his own house (*āvāho*) or going to live in the house of a bride (*vivāho*).

³¹⁴³lit., “has the king been invited by you?”. The brahmin wonders whether the sacrifice is being performed for the king, as an alternative to performing it for a wedding.

³¹⁴⁴*āhuti-yiṭṭhu-kāmo*, lit., “I am one with the desire to sacrifice (*yiṭṭhu[m]* = infinitive of *yajati*) sacrifices (or oblations: *āhuti*)” or “to sacrifice oblations.”

I want to do sacrifices³¹⁴⁴
 for brahmins who think like the gods,³¹⁴⁵
 [but] I'm not invited by kings
 [and] have not found a sacrifice." (28) [3609]

[Keniya:]

"There is no bringing brides for me;
 I do not go to brides [either].
 The one I've invited today
 is Best in the world with [its] gods,
 the Delighter of the Śākyans
 who Brings Happiness to Beings³¹⁴⁶
 out of Friendship for All Creatures;³¹⁴⁷
 these preparations are for him. (29-30) [3610-3611]

The Bright Hue of Wild Mangosteen,³¹⁴⁸
 Incomparable, Unmeasurable,
 the Buddha, Unrivalled in Form,
 is invited for tomorrow. (31) [3612]

Like beaten³¹⁴⁹ [gold] atop a forge³¹⁵⁰
 [burning bright] like cedar charcoal,³¹⁵¹
 the Great Hero's like lightening bolts³¹⁵² —
 I've invited him, the Buddha.³¹⁵³ (32) [3613]

Like fire [burning] on a mountain,
 like the moon on the fifteenth day,³¹⁵⁴
 the same color as burning reeds —
 I've invited him, the Buddha. (33) [3614]

³¹⁴⁵*brāhmaṇe deva-sammate*, lit., "brahmins who have the same opinions as the gods"

³¹⁴⁶*sattasukhāvaho*

³¹⁴⁷*sabbasattahitāvaho*

³¹⁴⁸lit., "radiant with the color of a *Timbarūsaka* [tree]". The tree is *diospyros embryopteris*, Sinh. *timbiri*. The cty. specifies that the color is that of gold.

³¹⁴⁹*pahaṭo*, BJTS reads *pahaṭṭho*, with the same meaning.

³¹⁵⁰*ukkāmukha°*, the "mouth" (receiving or discharging end) of a furnace or forge, a goldsmith's smelting pot.

³¹⁵¹*khadiraṅgārasannibha*. *Khadira* is Sinh. *kihiri*, *Acacia Sundra*, English "red cutch" or "khayer." The tree produces impressive spikes of yellow flowers but is known primarily for its timber and use in making charcoal.

³¹⁵²*vijjūpamo*

³¹⁵³lit., "he, the Buddha, is the one invited by me"

³¹⁵⁴i.e., when it is full, *puṇṇamāse va cchandimā*

Fearless, Overcomer of Fear,³¹⁵⁵
 the Existence-Ender,³¹⁵⁶ the Sage,
 The Great Hero's like a lion —
 I've invited him, the Buddha. (34) [3615]

Skillful in the Buddha's Teaching,
 little to endure from others,
 Great Hero's like an elephant —
 I've invited him, the Buddha. (35) [3616]

Skilled in doing the Great Teaching,³¹⁵⁷
 the Unmatched,³¹⁵⁸ Buddha-elephant,
 the Great Hero is like a bull —
 I've invited him, the Buddha. (36) [3617]

Of Endless Beauty,³¹⁵⁹ Boundless Fame,
 Bearing all the Various Marks,
 the Great Hero is like Indra³¹⁶⁰ —
 I've invited him, the Buddha. (37) [3618]

Strong One,³¹⁶¹ Whose Group is Powerful,³¹⁶²
 Majestic One,³¹⁶³ Hard to Approach,³¹⁶⁴
 The Great Hero is like Brahmā³¹⁶⁵ —
 I've invited him, the Buddha. (38) [3619]

Teaching-Reacher,³¹⁶⁶ Ten-Powered One,³¹⁶⁷
 Master of Surpassing Power,³¹⁶⁸
 the Great Hero is like the earth —
 I've invited him, the Buddha. (39) [3620]

³¹⁵⁵*bhayātīto* = *bhaya* + *atīta*, lit., "he in whom fear is overcome/surpassed/int he past" or "the one free of fear"

³¹⁵⁶*bhavantakaraṇo*, "he who makes an end of existence"

³¹⁵⁷*Saddhammācchāraṇakusalo*

³¹⁵⁸*asādiso*

³¹⁵⁹*anantavaṇṇo*, could also be "unending color"

³¹⁶⁰*sakkūpamo*, "like Śakra [Indra, the king of the gods]"

³¹⁶¹*patāpī*

³¹⁶²*vasīgaṇī*

³¹⁶³*tejasī* (BJTS reads *tejassī*)

³¹⁶⁴*durāsado*

³¹⁶⁵"God," the creator deity, the lord of all (*sahampatī*)

³¹⁶⁶reading *pattadhammo* with BJTS for PTS *mahantadhammo*, "he who had a big Teaching"

³¹⁶⁷*dasabalo*

³¹⁶⁸*balātibalapārāgo* (BJTS reads *°pārāgū*), lit., "one who has gone beyond the power-surpassing power"

Full of waves [called] morality,
churning knowledge of the Teaching,
the Great Hero is like the sea —
I've invited him, the Buddha. (40) [3621]

Hard to Approach,³¹⁶⁹ Hard to Subdue,³¹⁷⁰
Unshaken,³¹⁷¹ Risen Up,³¹⁷² Lofty,³¹⁷³
the Great Hero's like Mt. Meru³¹⁷⁴ —
I've invited him, the Buddha. (41) [3622]

Of Endless Knowledge, Impartial,³¹⁷⁵
Unmeasurable,³¹⁷⁶ Gone to the Top,³¹⁷⁷
the Great Hero is like the sky —
I've invited him, the Buddha. (42) [3623]

Support³¹⁷⁸ for Those with Fears [and] Frights,
Protection³¹⁷⁹ for Refuge-Seekers,³¹⁸⁰
the Great Hero Provides Comfort³¹⁸¹ —
I've invited him, the Buddha. (43) [3624]

The Abode³¹⁸² of Wisdom and Spells,³¹⁸³
Merit-Field for happiness-Seekers³¹⁸⁴

³¹⁶⁹ *durāsado*

³¹⁷⁰ *duppasaho*

³¹⁷¹ *acchalo*

³¹⁷² *uggato*

³¹⁷³ *brahā*

³¹⁷⁴ *nerūpamo*, i.e., "is like the cosmic mountain."

³¹⁷⁵ *asamasamo*, "the same [even] in difference." This epithet could be read as the grammatical negative of the compound *samasama*, lit., "exactly the same" or "evenly even" (or, according to Sinhala usage of the same term, "Equal"), which is also used as a Buddha-epithet above, v. 57 of #388 {391} (*Pilindavacchcha-apadāna*) = [3430]. *Asama* also means "stone," a synonym for Sela's own name, so we could read this as meaning "The Same as Stone," though the relationship of that quality to the nature of the sky would then prove problematic. A better alt. reading, suggested to me by H.M. Wijerathna, is "the Same as the Unmatched Ones," ("the same as those of whom no one is an equal"), i.e., the previous Buddhas.

³¹⁷⁶ *atulo*. Pronounce as contraction "unmeas'urable to preserve meter

³¹⁷⁷ *aggataṇ gato*

³¹⁷⁸ *patiṭṭhā*, support, resting place

³¹⁷⁹ *tāṇo*

³¹⁸⁰ *saraṇagāmināṇ*, of those going for refuge

³¹⁸¹ *assāssako*

³¹⁸² *āsayo*

³¹⁸³ *buddhi-mantānaṇ* (intelligence and mantras)

³¹⁸⁴ happiness need to be contracted "happ'ness" in recitation, to preserve meter.

the Great Hero, the Mine of Gems —
I've invited him, the Buddha. (44) [3625]

Comforter,³¹⁸⁵ the Awe-Inspirer,³¹⁸⁶
Giver of the Fruit of Monkhood,
the Great Hero is like a cloud³¹⁸⁷ —
I've invited him, the Buddha. (45) [3626]

The Eye of the World,³¹⁸⁸ the Hero,³¹⁸⁹
Dispeller of Every Darkness,³¹⁹⁰
the Great Hero is like the sun —
I've invited him, the Buddha. (46) [3627]

Sage, Seer of the Nature³¹⁹¹ of
Emancipations from Objects,³¹⁹²
the Great Hero is like the moon —
I've invited him, the Buddha. (47) [3628]

Venerable,³¹⁹³ Raised up in the World,
Adorned with the Auspicious Marks,
Unmeasurable, the Great Sage —
I've invited him, the Buddha. [3629]³¹⁹⁴

³¹⁸⁵*assāsaka*, “breathing,” “having breath,” by extension “breathing easily,” or “he who makes others breath easily”. I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss in thus translating the epithet (Sinh. *āsvāsillak*)

³¹⁸⁶*veda-kara*, “the one who makes religious feeling, religious joy, enthusiasm, emotion.” *Veda* is a wide-ranging term derived from *vid (hence also “knowledge,” “science,” cf. *vijjā*), and of course designates the revealed poetry of the brahmins. In that latter context (whereby we could read the term, “Doer of the Veda” or even Maker of the Veda, “another possible meaning”), the literal meaning of *assāsaka* (see previous note) is especially interesting, for “Breathing” or even “the Breath” similarly evokes a theme very dear to Brahmanical thought and scripture.

³¹⁸⁷*meghūpamo*, especially a storm-cloud

³¹⁸⁸reading *lokacchakkhu* with BJTS for PTS *loke samussito* (“elevated in the world,” also a reasonable epithet for both the Buddha and the sun)

³¹⁸⁹*vīro*

³¹⁹⁰reading *sabbatamavinodano* with BJTS for PTS *sabbantamavinodano*

³¹⁹¹reading *sabhāva-dassano* with BJTS for PTS *sabhāva rasako*, “the Original Taste”

³¹⁹²*ārammaṇa-vimuttisu*, the (multiple) forms of release from the objects of the world and of the senses, including mental objects

³¹⁹³contract to “ven’rable” for recitation, to keep the meter

³¹⁹⁴this verse does not appear in PTS. BJTS reads: *Vuddho samussito loke/lakkhaṇehi alaṅkato/appameyyo mahāvīro/*so me Buddho nimantito//*

³¹⁹⁵*Yassa ñāṇam appameyyaṇ*, lit., “of whom knowledge is without end/limit/measure”

The One Whose Knowledge is Boundless,³¹⁹⁵
 Morality beyond Compare,³¹⁹⁶
 whose freedom has no parallel,³¹⁹⁷
 I've invited him, the Buddha. (48) [3630]

Whose courage³¹⁹⁸ has no parallel,
 whose firmness is unthinkable,³¹⁹⁹
 he whose exertion is the best —
 I've invited him, the Buddha. (49) [3631]

Passion, hatred, stupidity
 and every poison is destroyed;
 the Great Hero is like a drug³²⁰⁰ —
 I've invited him, the Buddha. (50) [3632]

There's removal of the darkness
 of all pain, defilement, disease;
 the Great Hero's like a doctor —
 I've invited him, the Buddha. (51) [3633]

"Friend, this sound is hard to obtain,
 which has been said [here], "the Buddha".
 Hearing "the Buddha," "the Buddha,"
 you all should be joyful like me."³²⁰¹ (52) [3634]

[Sela:]
 Not keeping my joy inside [me]
 it poured forth [to those] outside [me].
 I, being [full of] joyful thoughts,³²⁰²
 spoke these words [to him at that time]: (53) [3635]

³¹⁹⁶*sīlaṇ yassa anūpamaṇ*, lit., "the morality of whom is without comparison/metaphor"

³¹⁹⁷*vimutti asadisā*

³¹⁹⁸BJTS (and PTS alt., *diti* [sic?]) reading *yassa dhiti* ('whose energy/steadfastness/courage') for PTS *yassa pīti* (whose joy'), also a likable epithet for both the Buddha

³¹⁹⁹*thāmo yas"sa acchintiyō*

³²⁰⁰reading *agadūpama*, "like a medicine" with BJTS for PTS *agarūpama* ("like [something which is] not heavy")

³²⁰¹lit., "you all should produce joy with me: BJTS gloss prefers to read the *me* as modifying the saying of "Buddha," i.e., "my saying of..." I take it, instead, as an instrumental connected with the second person plural imperative, a subtle reminder that though Sela is addressed as a singular "you" in the first two feet of this verse, he is surrounded by a large group of three hundred followers. The meaning could also be "you all should produce joy for me".

³²⁰²*pītimato santo*

“Well then where is that Blessed One,
the World’s Best One, the Bull of Men?
Having gone where will I see [this]
Giver of the Fruit of Monkhood?” (54) [3636]

[He,] taking hold of [my] right arm,³²⁰³
thrilled, with [his] hands pressed together,
showed to me the King of Teachings,³²⁰⁴
who Removes the Arrows of Grief. (55) [3637]

[Keniya:]
“Do you see³²⁰⁵ this massive forest,
risen up like a great storm cloud,
dark blue just like collyrium,
as visible as the ocean?³²⁰⁶ (56) [3638]

The Buddha [now] is dwelling there,
the Untamed-Tamer,³²⁰⁷ the [Great] Sage,
instructing those who can be trained,
making known Awakening’s parts.³²⁰⁸ (57) [3639]

[Sela:]
Like the thirsty [seeking] water,
like the hungry [looking for] food,
like a cow greedy for [its] calf,
I went in search of the Victor. (58) [3640]

Knowing manners and good conduct³²⁰⁹
I did teach to my own students
going into Buddha’s presence,
restraint in line with the Teaching.³²¹⁰ (59) [3641]

³²⁰³ *paggayha dakkhiṇaṇ bāhuṇ*

³²⁰⁴ *dhhamarājaṇ*

³²⁰⁵ reading *passas’ etaṇ* with BJTS for *passass’ etaṇ*

³²⁰⁶ *sāgaraṇ viya dissantaṇ*

³²⁰⁷ *adantadamako* could mean either “tamer of the untamed” or “tamer who is untamed;” I leave the ambiguity open with the hyphen, admitting here my preference for “tamer of the untamed” (which is also the BJTS reading, cf RD on *dametar*), and recommend pronunciation in chanting which through stress on the first term in the compound, and tone, can emphasize that the Buddha is one who tames those who are untamed/feral.

³²⁰⁸ *bodhento bodhapakkhiye*, which BJTS glosses as the (37) aspects or qualities of Awakening or Enlightenment (*bodha*, here = *bodhi*, see RD s.v.)

³²⁰⁹ *ācchāra-upacchāraññū*

³²¹⁰ *dhammanucchavasaṇṇvaraṇ* (BJTS reads *dhammanucchavi°*)

‘Blessed Ones are Hard to Approach,
like lions wandering alone,
walking carefully, step by step,³²¹¹
come [along after me], O men. (60) [3642]

As fearful as a snake’s venom,
like a lion, king of the beasts,
like a rutting tusked elephant,
thus Buddhas are Hard to Approach. (61) [3643]

O men, neglecting [any need]
[that you may have] to cough or sneeze,
walking carefully, step by step,³²¹²
go into the Buddha’s presence. (62) [3644]

Buddhas are Hard to Go Up To,³²¹³
they’re Ones who Relish Solitude,
make Little Sound,³²¹⁴ Hard to Approach,
Revered [in the world] with its gods. (63) [3645]

When³²¹⁵ I am asking [him] questions,
or exchanging friendly greetings,
then you all should make little sound;
stand [there] as though [you were] sages.³²¹⁶ (64) [3646]

Which Great Teaching he is preaching,³²¹⁷
peaceful, leading to nirvana,
listen to the meaning with care,³²¹⁸
happily hearing the Teaching.³²¹⁹ (65) [3647]

Having approached the Sambuddha
I exchanged greetings with the Sage.
[While I was] conversing with³²²⁰ him,

³²¹¹*pade padaṇ nikkhipantā*, lit., “carefully placing [your feet] step by step”

³²¹²*pade padaṇ nikkhipantā*, lit., “carefully placing [your feet] step by step”

³²¹³*durūpansaṅkamā*

³²¹⁴*appasaddā*

³²¹⁵reading *yadā* ‘haṃ with BJTS for PTS *yāvāhaṇ*, “as far as I...”

³²¹⁶*munibhūtā va*, i.e., silently

³²¹⁷reading *deseti* with BJTS for PTS *desesi*, “you preach”

³²¹⁸*nisāmetha*

³²¹⁹lit., “the Great Teaching,” *saddhammasavanaṇ sukhaṇ*

³²²⁰*kathaṇ vītisāretvā*

I looked out for [Great Man's] marks.³²²¹ (66) [3648]

I can see thirty of the marks,
doubting only two of the marks:
through his powers³²²² the Sage showed me
[his] penis enclosed in a sheath.³²²³ (67) [3649]

[And then the Buddha] placed his tongue
into [his] ear³²²⁴ and on his nose.
The Victor touched [his] forehead's tip³²²⁵
[and] covered it all [with his tongue]. (68) [3650]

I, seeing his auspicious marks,
fulfilling [all] the attributes,
concluding³²²⁶ that, "he's a Buddha,"
I went forth with [all] my students. (69) [3651]

I went forth into homelessness,
together with the three hundred.
When eight months [still] had not elapsed,
we all realized nirvana.³²²⁷ (70) [3652]

Together³²²⁸ doing [good] karma
for the Unsurpassed Merit-Field,
together we transmigrated,
together we turned [from the world]. (71) [3653]

I gave³²²⁹ rafters³²³⁰ [for that new hall],
remaining³²³¹ within the guild's rule.³²³²
Due to that deed, well done [by me],
I'm receiving eight good results.³²³³ (72) [3654]

³²²¹i.e., the thirty-two auspicious marks on the body of a *mahāpurusa*, which signal that he will either be a Buddha or a wheel-turning monarch.

³²²²reading *iddhiyā** with BJTS for PTS *itthiyā* ("to a woman," sic!)*

³²²³*kosohitaṇ vatthaguyhaṇ*, BJTS reads *kosohitavatthaguyhaṇ*

³²²⁴*kaṇṇasote*, "on his auditory organ"

³²²⁵reading *patamasi nalāṭantaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *paṭtimasanalāṭaṇ taṇ*

³²²⁶*niṭṭhaṇ gantvā*, lit., "having gone (come) to the conclusion"

³²²⁷*sabbe patt' amha nibbutiṇ*

³²²⁸*ekato*, lit., "as one"

³²²⁹lit., "having given"

³²³⁰reading *gopānasīyo* with BJTS for PTS *gopānasī*

³²³¹reading *vasī* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *vasiṇ*

³²³²*pūgaḍhamme*

³²³³*hetu*, lit., causes; I follow BJTS gloss in understanding these as *ānisaṃsas* (Sinh. *anusas aṭak labami*). BJTS explains the use of *hetu* (which may be *metri causa*) as

I'm worshipped³²³⁴ in [all] directions,
and I have food that's ambrosial;
I'm the support of everyone;³²³⁵
I don't experience³²³⁶ terror.³²³⁷ (73) [3655]

I don't get [any] diseases,
and I protect [my] long life-span.
I am one with exquisite skin,
I live in dwellings [that I] choose.³²³⁸ (74) [3656]

Remaining³²³⁹ within the guild's rule,³²⁴⁰
the rafters I gave³²⁴¹ [numbered] eight.
Following the eighth³²⁴² [I received]
analysis³²⁴³ with³²⁴⁴ Arahantship. (75) [3657]

All accomplishments accomplished,³²⁴⁵
duties complete,³²⁴⁶ defilement-free,³²⁴⁷
[I] am your son [today], Great Sage,
[and] "Eight Rafters"³²⁴⁸ is [now my] name. (76) [3658]

Remaining³²⁴⁹ within the guild's rule,³²⁵⁰
the pillars³²⁵¹ I gave³²⁵² [numbered] five.

"making that good deed, [that is] that karma, the reason." I count the eight here as: (1) worshipped everywhere, (2) ambrosial food, (3) supported by everyone, (4) no terrors, (5) no diseases, (6) long life, (7) fine skin, (8) chosen or wished-for residences.

³²³⁴*pūjito*

³²³⁵reading *patitṭhā homi sabbesaṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *patitṭhā bhosiṃ sabbesaṃ*

³²³⁶lit., "have," "find"

³²³⁷*tāso*

³²³⁸*āvāse patthite vase*

³²³⁹reading *vasī* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *vasiṃ*

³²⁴⁰*pūgadhamme*

³²⁴¹lit., "having given"

³²⁴²or, "in addition to those eight"

³²⁴³*paṭisambhidā*, i.e., mastery of the (four) analytical modes, a mark of arahantship

³²⁴⁴lit., "and". The *ccha* here connects the two separate *ānisaṃsas* into one, referred to in the final foot with the singular pronoun *etaṃ*

³²⁴⁵*sabbavositavosaṇo*, lit., "being one who has accomplished all accomplishments," "being an arahant"

³²⁴⁶*katakkiccho*, i.e., "being an arahant"

³²⁴⁷*anāsavo*, i.e., "being an arahant"

³²⁴⁸*aṭṭhagopānasī nāma*

³²⁴⁹reading *vasī* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *vasiṃ*

³²⁵⁰*pūgadhamme*

³²⁵¹*thamhāni*

³²⁵²lit., "having given"

Due to that deed, well done [by me],
I'm receiving five good results.³²⁵³ (77) [3659]

I remain unshaken by love,³²⁵⁴
I do not lack for possessions,³²⁵⁵
I'm one whose words are taken well,³²⁵⁶
[and] likewise I cause no offense.³²⁵⁷ (78) [3660]

My mind is not out of control,³²⁵⁸
I'm not shaken by anything,
unstained in the dispensation,³²⁵⁹
due to that deed, well done [by me]. (79) [3661]

I'm respectful,³²⁶⁰ obedient,³²⁶¹
duties complete,³²⁶² defilement-free;³²⁶³
I'm your follower, Great Hero,
a venerated monk,³²⁶⁴ O Sage. (80) [3662]

Making a well-made palanquin,
I [then] dedicated³²⁶⁵ that hall.
Due to that deed, well done [by me],
I'm receiving five good results.³²⁶⁶ (81) [3663]

³²⁵³ *hetu*, lit., causes; I follow BJTS in understanding these as *ānisaṃsas* (Sinh. *anusaṃsahak labami*). I count the five here as: (1) unshaken by love, (2) wealthy, (3) one whose words are taken well, causing no offense, (4) mind not out of control, unshaken, and (5) arahantship (unstained, respectful, obedient, duties complete, undefiled follower of the Buddha).

³²⁵⁴ *acchalo homi mettāya*

³²⁵⁵ *anūnabhogavā*

³²⁵⁶ *adeyyavacchano homi*

³²⁵⁷ *na dhaṇsemi yathā ahaṇ*

³²⁵⁸ reading *abhantaṃ mānaṣaṃ mama* with BJTS (*bhanta* = swerving, wavering, unsteady, used of a cart that is out of control) for PTS *āgataṃ mānaṣaṃ mamaṃ* (alt. *mama*), “my mind is come”. PTS also gives *asantaṃ* (lacking peace, disturbed) as an alternate reading, which would be preferable to *āgataṃ*

³²⁵⁹ *vimalo homi sāsane*

³²⁶⁰ *sagāravo*

³²⁶¹ *sappaṭiṣso*

³²⁶² *katakkicchcho*, i.e., “being an arahant”

³²⁶³ *anāsavo*, i.e., “being an arahant”

³²⁶⁴ *bhikkhu taṇ vandate*, lit., “a monk who is venerated”

³²⁶⁵ *paññapes' ahaṇ*

³²⁶⁶ *hetu*, lit., causes; I follow BJTS in understanding these as *ānisaṃsas* (Sinh. *anusaṃsahak labami*). I count the five here as: (1) good birth, (2) great wealth, (3) all success, (4) lack of stinginess or greed, (5) magic palanquin.

I'm born in an eminent clan,³²⁶⁷
 I become a very rich man,³²⁶⁸
 I'm one who achieves all success,³²⁶⁹
 I am not plagued with³²⁷⁰ avarice.³²⁷¹ (82) [3664]

In [whichever] village [I] wish
 my palanquin comes to a rest,³²⁷²
 by means of that best palanquin,
 I travel according to wish. (83) [3665]

Because of that palanquin-gift,
 I removed all of [my] darkness.
 Sage, this monk,³²⁷³ empowered with all
 special knowledges,³²⁷⁴ worships you. (84) [3666]

I performed all of [my] duties
 [and] the duties of others [too].³²⁷⁵
 Because of that well-done deed, I
 entered the city of no fear.³²⁷⁶ (85) [3667]

I gave food [to the Buddha and]
 also [that] well-completed hall.
 Due to that deed, well done [by me],
 I arrived at that best of states.³²⁷⁷ (86) [3668]

Those who are tamers in the world,
 tame these elephants [and] horses.
 Employing varied punishments³²⁷⁸
 they tame by means of cruelty.³²⁷⁹ (87) [3669]

³²⁶⁷*uccchche kule*

³²⁶⁸*mahābhogo bhavāmi*

³²⁶⁹reading *sabbasampattiko homi* with BJTS for PTS *sabbasampāttiko*

³²⁷⁰lit., “not found for me” “I do not know” “I do not experience”

³²⁷¹*macchcheraṇ* = *macchchariyaṇ*²

³²⁷²*upatiṭṭhati*, lit., “stands [there],” “comes to stand fast”

³²⁷³*thero*, “elder”

³²⁷⁴*sabbābhiññā-balapatto*

³²⁷⁵*para-kiccchchatta-kiccchchāni*, “duties which are to be done by others”. I follow BJTS gloss in reading the compound accordingly; it could also be read to mean that he performed his own duties including duties involving service to others.

³²⁷⁶*pāvisim abhayaṇ puraṇ*, that is, nirvana.

³²⁷⁷Reading *seṭṭhattaṃ* (lit., “bestness”) with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *seṭṭhan taṇ*

³²⁷⁸*karetvā* (BJTS reads *karitvā*) *kāraṇā nānā*

³²⁷⁹reading *dāruṇena damenti te* with BJTS for PTS *dārune na damenti te*, “they do not tame the cruel ones.”

Not like that,³²⁸⁰ O Great Hero, do
 you tame men [and] women [here].
 Not using force,³²⁸¹ without weapons,³²⁸²
 you tame in the supreme taming.³²⁸³ (88) [3670]

Praising the virtues³²⁸⁴ of giving,
 [you are] skilled in preaching, O Sage;
 addressing a single question³²⁸⁵
 you freed the three hundred, O Sage. (89) [3671]

We're tamed by the charioteer,³²⁸⁶
 well-freed,³²⁸⁷ undefiled,³²⁸⁸ empowered
 by all the special knowledges,
 quenched³²⁸⁹ in destroying the bases.³²⁹⁰ (90) [3672]

In the hundred thousand aeons
 since I gave that gift at that time,
 every fear has been overcome:
 that's the fruit of giving a hall. (91) [3673]

My being in Buddha's presence³²⁹¹
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (92) [3674]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (93) [3675]

³²⁸⁰reading *na h'evaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *na heva*

³²⁸¹*adaṇḍena*

³²⁸²*asatthēna*

³²⁸³*uttame dame*

³²⁸⁴reading *vaṇṇe kittento* with BJTS for PTS *vaṇṇaṇ kittento*, "praising the virtue"

³²⁸⁵reading *ekapañhaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *ekapañhe*, "single questions"

³²⁸⁶*sārathinā*. *Sārathī*, coachman or charioteer, also connotes a trainer of horses, one who keeps the horses under control.

³²⁸⁷*suvimiuttā*

³²⁸⁸*anāsavā*

³²⁸⁹*nibbutā*, lit., "blown out," "cooled off," i.e., in nirvana.

³²⁹⁰*upadhikkhaye*, i.e., "in the destruction of the substratum of rebirth,." *Upadhi* (clinging to rebirth, the reason for rebirth, the obstacle to nirvana) is classified in various lists of *upadhis* (plural), such as clinging, wrong views, defilements, karma, bad conduct, etc.

³²⁹¹BJTS agrees with PTS here in presenting this variant on the standard refrain verse

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (94) [3676]

Thus indeed Venerable Sela Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sela Thera is finished.

[390. {393.}³²⁹² Sabbakittika³²⁹³]

I saw the Leader of the World, (3d) [3679]³²⁹⁴
shining like a dinner-plate tree,³²⁹⁵
blazing forth like a tree of lamps,
radiant like the morning star,³²⁹⁶
like lightening in a mass of clouds, (1) [3677]

not frightened, never terrified,
like a lion, king of the beasts,
illuming the knowledge-light,³²⁹⁷
crushing the groups of heretics,³²⁹⁸ (2) [3678]

elevating this [entire] world,
eliminating every doubt,³²⁹⁹
roaring³³⁰⁰ like the king of the beasts. (3a-c) [3679a-c]³³⁰¹

³²⁹² *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

³²⁹³ “Every-Praiser”

³²⁹⁴ I have translated the final foot of (3) [3679] as the first line of this poem: “I saw the Leader of the World”. Placing the verb at the end of the string of similes works better in Pāli than it does in English, when presenting a string of descriptors as long as this one.

³²⁹⁵ *kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. karnikar, bayur tree, maple-leaf bayur, caniyar (now archaic?), dinner-plate tree; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

³²⁹⁶ *osadhī*. RD (s.v.) points out that all we really know about this star is that it was particularly bright, leading Childers to translate it as “Venus” and others as the morning star.

³²⁹⁷ *ñāṇālokaṇ pakāsentan*

³²⁹⁸ *maddantaṇ titthiye gaṇe*

³²⁹⁹ *chindantaṇ, sabbasaṇsayan*, lit., “cutting off all doubt”

³³⁰⁰ reading *gajjantaṇ* with BJTS for PTS *lasantaṇ*, “playing” or “sporting,” also “shining” or “sounding forth”

³³⁰¹ I have translated (3d) = [3679d] as the first line of this poem: “I saw the Leader of the World”. Placing the verb at the end of the string of epithets works better in Pāli than it does in English, when presenting a string of descriptors as long as this one.

With matted hair, wearing a hide,
lofty, strong, and powerful, I
took³³⁰² [my] robe made out of bark [and]
spread it³³⁰³ at the soles of [his]³³⁰⁴ feet. (4) [3680]

Taking a [fragrant] black creeper,³³⁰⁵
I anointed³³⁰⁶ the Thus-Gone-One.
After anointing the Buddha,³³⁰⁷
I praised³³⁰⁸ the Leader of the World: (5) [3681]

“O Great Sage, Crosser of the Flood,³³⁰⁹
you are lifting up the [whole] world.
You are shining with knowledge-light,
[your] supreme lightening[-like] knowledge. (6) [3682]

You turn the wheel of the Teaching,
you crush the rival heretics,³³¹⁰
the Bull, the Winner at Meetings,³³¹¹
you are shaking the [entire] world. (7) [3683]

Like the waves of the great ocean,
breaking on the edge of the shore,

³³⁰²lit., “having taken,” *gahetvāna*

³³⁰³*apatthariṇ*. BJTS reads *avatthariṇ* (and cf. PTS alt. *avattari*), with the same meaning.

³³⁰⁴i.e., the Buddha’s, following the BJTS Sinhala gloss.

³³⁰⁵reading *kālāṇusāriyaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *kālāṇusārikaṇ*. RD (s.v.) takes *Kāla* + *anusāriyaṃ* fr. *kala* 1, “black, (pol-ished?) Anusāri (“a kind of dark, fragrant sandal wood” Vin. Texts ii.51) Vin i.203; S iii.156=v.44= A v.22.” BJTS glosses the term as “black-vine (*kaḷuvāl*, an odiferous back creeper often used for binding given its supple and strong texture) or aloe wood (*agil*).” Given the specification of “black” (*kāla*°) I take the latter reading, though underline that this is not a type of sandalwood in either event, and find perplexing that BJTS glosses both black-vine and aloe wood as “saffron-colored” (*kaśāvat*). The protagonist presumably carries with him a paste made by grinding the wood, of whichever type (in modern South Asia it usually is indeed a variety of sandalwood), into a paste, which is kept on hand for this purpose, i.e., for smearing (on the forehead) of a person in order to bless him or her.

³³⁰⁶*anulimpin*, “smeared on”

³³⁰⁷lit., “the Sambuddha”

³³⁰⁸*santhaviṇ*

³³⁰⁹*oghatipṇa*

³³¹⁰*paratitthiye maddase*

³³¹¹reading *jitasāṅgamo* with BJTS for PTS *jitasāṅgame*. I following BJTS Sinhala gloss (*dinana lada saṅgrāma āti*, “he who has meetings where he wins”), which seems to take the Pāli as “he whose meetings result in defeating [others],” but could also mean, “He who has meetings with the defeated,” “he by whom meetings are defeated,” or, drawing on the “bull” imagery, “he who wins in sexual intercourse”

every misguided view breaks up
[when it crashes]³³¹² on your knowledge. (8) [3684]

When a net³³¹³ which has very fine
mesh has been stretched out³³¹⁴ in a lake,
creatures³³¹⁵ entangled in the net³³¹⁶
instantly [find themselves] oppressed. (9) [3685]

So the heretics in the world,
attached to the various sects,³³¹⁷
do thrash about, O Happy One,³³¹⁸
[entangled] in your great knowledge.³³¹⁹ (10) [3686]

Support³³²⁰ for those caught in the flood,
you're the Lord³³²¹ for those lacking kin,
Refuge³³²² for those distressed by fear,
Relief³³²³ for those seeking freedom, (11) [3687]

the One Hero,³³²⁴ the Unmatched One,³³²⁵
the Heap of Compassion and Love,³³²⁶
Moral One,³³²⁷ Unequaled,³³²⁸ Peaceful,³³²⁹
Master,³³³⁰ Neutral,³³³¹ the Winning Road,³³³² (12) [3688]

³³¹²lit., "in just that way," *tath' eva*, a filler which translated literally does not add to the clarity of the metaphor.

³³¹³BJTS reads *°jālena*, (instr.) "by a net," but I think the PTS reading *°jāle* (loc.) makes better grammatical sense here, the first two feet forming an extended locative absolute construction.

³³¹⁴*sampatānīte*, glossed by BJTS as *atuḷa kalhi*, "when it has been spread"

³³¹⁵lit., "living things," *pāṇā*; BJTS glosses "(fish)" (*matsyayō*)

³³¹⁶*antojālagatā*, lit., "gone to inside the net"

³³¹⁷reading *puṭhupāsaṇḍanissita* with BJTS for PTS *phuṭā saccchavinissitā* ("are numerous and ungrounded in truth?")

³³¹⁸*mārisa*, in the voc.

³³¹⁹*anto nāṇavare tuyhaṇ*

³³²⁰*patiṭṭhā*

³³²¹*nātho*

³³²²*saraṇo*

³³²³*parāyaṇo* = final end, support, refuge

³³²⁴*ekavīro*

³³²⁵*asādiso*

³³²⁶reading *kāruṇāmettāsañcchayo* with BJTS for PTS *mettākāruṇādisañcchayo*, "heap of love, compassion, etc." (which breaks meter).

³³²⁷*susīlo*, lit., "one who has good moral discipline"

³³²⁸*asamo*

³³²⁹*santo*

³³³⁰*vasī*

³³³¹*tādī*

Wise One,³³³³ Whose Delusion's Destroyed,³³³⁴
 Lust-less One,³³³⁵ Who Speaks the Unsaid,³³³⁶
 Accomplished One,³³³⁷ you've Thrown Off Hate,³³³⁸
 Stainless One,³³³⁹ Restrained,³³⁴⁰ Pure One,³³⁴¹ (13) [3689]

Attachment-Free,³³⁴² Conceit Slain,³³⁴³
 Arahant,³³⁴⁴ Three-Worlds-Surpasser,³³⁴⁵
 Limit-Free,³³⁴⁶ Teaching-Respecter,³³⁴⁷
 Goal-Reacher,³³⁴⁸ Whose Rule is Friendship,³³⁴⁹ (14) [3690]

you Ferry Across³³⁵⁰ like a ship,
 Bring Relief³³⁵¹ like buried treasure,³³⁵²
 are Without Fear³³⁵³ as is a lion,
 Haughty³³⁵⁴ like an elephant-king." (15) [3691]

Having praised with [those] ten verses
 Padumuttara of Great Fame,

³³³²*jitañjaso*, following BJTS gloss. I read this foot *vasī tadi jitañjaso* with PTS *vasitavi-jitañjavo*

³³³³*dhīro*

³³³⁴*vigatasammoho*

³³³⁵*anejo*

³³³⁶*akathaṃ kathī*. BJTS reads this as a compound, *akathanīkathī*

³³³⁷*vusito*

³³³⁸*vantadoso*, lit., "who has vomited up hate"

³³³⁹*nimmalo*

³³⁴⁰*payato*

³³⁴¹reading *succhī* with BJTS for PTS *suci*

³³⁴²reading *sangātigo* with BJTS for PTS *sangh'ātito*

³³⁴³reading *hatamado* with BJTS for PTS *gatamado* ("Gone into Conceit" "Intoxicated One")

³³⁴⁴*tevijjo*, "possessor of the three higher knowledges" (recognition of former births, insight into the future destiny of all being, recognition of the origin of misery and of the path to its removal), that is, an *arahant*. The term is also used in a non-Buddhist (Brahmanical) sense, "master of the three Vedas," but here the Buddhist interpretation would seem most appropriate.

³³⁴⁵*tibhavantago*

³³⁴⁶*sīmātigo*

³³⁴⁷*dhammagarū*

³³⁴⁸*katattho*, lit., "he whose goal is done"

³³⁴⁹*hitadhammato*

³³⁵⁰*tārako*, elsewhere in this translation this epithet is translated "Crosser Over"

³³⁵¹*assāsa* ("breathing easily") + *kārako*

³³⁵²*nidhīva*

³³⁵³*asambhito*

³³⁵⁴reading *dappito* with BJTS for PTS *dammito*, "Tamed"

having worshipped the Teacher's feet,
I thereafter stood silently. (16) [3692]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
the Teacher, standing in the monks'
Assembly, spoke these verses [then]: (17) [3693]

"He who praised my morality,
[my] knowledge, also [my] Teaching,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: (18) [3694]

For sixty thousand aeons he'll
delight in the world of the gods.
Overcoming the other gods,
he will exercise rulership. (19) [3695]

He thereafter having gone forth,
incited by [his] wholesome roots,
will go forth in the Blessed One
Gotama's dispensation. (20) [3696]

Going forth, having avoided
bad actions³³⁵⁵ [done] with his body,
destroying all [his] defilements,
he'll reach nirvana,³³⁵⁶ undefiled." (21) [3697]

"Just like a cloud, which thundering,
satiates this world [wanting rain],
so indeed did you, Great Hero,
sate me [with] your thunder." (22) [3698]

Praising morality, wisdom,
the Teaching and the World's Leader,
I attained the ultimate peace,
nirvana, the unshaking state. (23) [3699]

So now indeed the Blessed One,
the Eyeful One, should long remain;

³³⁵⁵ *pāpakammaṇ*

³³⁵⁶ *nibbāyissati*

³³⁵⁷ in the BJTS reading which guides me here, the last two feet of this verse have an implied, 3rd person plural subject.

[people]³³⁵⁷ should learn what [now] is known,³³⁵⁸
and [they] should reach the deathless state.³³⁵⁹ (24) [3700]

This is my last going around;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Knowing well all the defilements,
I [now] am living, undefiled. (25) [3701]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I praised the Buddha [back then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of praising [Buddhas]. (26) [3702]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
All defilements are exhausted;
now there will be no more rebirth. (27) [3703]

My being in Buddha's presence³³⁶⁰
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (28) [3704]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (29) [3705]

Thus indeed Venerable Sabbakittika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sabbakittika Thera is finished.

[391. {394.}³³⁶¹ Madhudāyaka³³⁶²]

I had a well-made hermitage,
on the banks of River Indus.

³³⁵⁸reading *aññātañccha vijāneyyūṃ* with BJTS for PTS *aññātañccha vijāneyyaṃ* ("I should learn")

³³⁵⁹reading *phuseyyūṃ amataṃ padaṃ* for PTS *phasseyyam amataṃ padaṃ* ("I should touch the deathless path"). *Phassati* is related to *phuseti* and in fact can stand for it, but the latter carries the applied meaning "reach" or "achieve" (an exalted religious state), and the first person makes no sense in context.

³³⁶⁰here too BJTS agrees with the PTS variant reading of this foot

³³⁶¹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

³³⁶²"Honey Donor"

There³³⁶³ I am instructing students
in history and [reading] signs. (1) [3706]

They lived on the Indus' slopes,
desiring teachings,³³⁶⁴ learned folks,³³⁶⁵
masters in Vedic sciences,³³⁶⁶
wanting to hear good instruction.³³⁶⁷ (2) [3707]

They were skilled in interpreting³³⁶⁸
omens as well as [reading] signs.³³⁶⁹
Searching for ultimate meaning,
they then dwelt within the forest. (3) [3708]

The Sambuddha named Sumedha
arose in the world at that time.
Being [filled] with pity for us,
the [Buddha, the] Guide,³³⁷⁰ approached [us]. (4) [3709]

Fashioning a mat out of grass³³⁷¹
for Sumedha, the World's Leader,
the Great Hero who had approached,
I gave [it] to the World's Best One. (5) [3710]

³³⁶³reading *tattha* with BJTS for PTS *tassa*, "his"

³³⁶⁴*dhammakāmā*. BJTS gloss just gives *dharmakāmī*. I do not capitalize "teachings" because I assume the term is used more generically to mean doctrines, rather than *the* Dhamma.

³³⁶⁵*vinītā*

³³⁶⁶*chalaṅge*, lit., "six branches" of Vedic science. RD, S.V.: "the set of six Vedāṅgas, disciplines of Vedic science, viz. 1. kappa, 2. vyākaraṇā, 3. nirutti, 4. sikkhā, 5. chando (vicchiti), 6. joti-sattha (thus enumd at VvA 265; at PvA 97 in sequence 4, 1, 3, 2, 6, 5): D iii.269; Vv 6316; Pv ii.613; Miln 178, 236."

³³⁶⁷reading *susāsaṇaṃ sotukāmā* with BJTS for PTS *sotukāmā pi sāsanaṃ*, "also wanting to hear instructions." BJTS gloss gives *anuśāsanaya asanu kāmāttā*, "desiring to listen to instructions," and I follow suit in the generic translation here, rather than understand the term as *the* "Sasana," the Buddha's "dispensation"

³³⁶⁸*uppādāgamane*, lit., "coming on of omens (RD: *uppāda* 1, BJTS gloss *utpāta*)" or "arrival of omens." BJTS glosses *āgamane* as *śāstrayehi*, "traditional learning" (about omens), apparently conflating the term with *āgama*, which can mean the scriptures of manuals of particular religious groups, or more generally "meaning, understanding," likewise a meaning of the root *ā + gam*. BJTS explains this *utpātaśāstra* as "declaring [omens] good or bad (*śubhāśubha*) having looked at/with an eye toward unnatural changes connected with ghosts (*bhūṭayan piḷibanda asvābhāvika venasvīm balā*)"

³³⁶⁹BJTS gloss takes this *lakṣaṇaśāstra* as involving the signs on the body/science of interpreting bodily marks.

³³⁷⁰*vināyako*

³³⁷¹*ṭṭisantharakaṇ katvā*

Taking honey from the forest,
I gave [it] to the Best Buddha.
The Sambuddha, having consumed
[it], spoke these words [to us back then]: (6) [3711]

“He who gave this honey to me,
[feeling well-] pleased by [his] own hands,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: (7) [3712]

Because of this honey-giving,
and because of the mat of grass,
for thirty thousand aeons he
will delight in the world of gods. (8) [3713]

[After] thirty thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka’s clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (9) [3714]

Worthy heir to that one’s *Dhamma*,
Dhamma’s legitimate offspring,
knowing well all the defilements,
he’ll reach nirvana, undefiled.” (10) [3715]

Coming here from the world of gods,
[when I] approached [my] mother’s womb,
there then rained a rain of honey;³³⁷²
the earth was covered with honey.³³⁷³ (11) [3716]

When I was coming out from the
womb, as though very unhappily,³³⁷⁴
there again a rain of honey
is raining for me constantly. (12) [3717]

Having departed from the house,
I went forth into homelessness.
I am receiving³³⁷⁵ food [and] drink:
that’s the fruit of giving honey. (13) [3718]

³³⁷²*madhuvasso* (BJTS reads *madhuvassam*) *pavassittha*

³³⁷³*chādayaṇ madhunā mahiṇ*

³³⁷⁴reading *kucchchiyā va suduttaram* (lit., “as though very hard to cross over from the womb”) with BJTS for PTS *kumbiyā vasuduttaraṇ* (“from a pot over the earth”?). I follow BJTS gloss in translating this BJTS reading.

³³⁷⁵lit., “I am a receiver of”

[Whether] born human [or] divine,
 I succeed in all [my] wishes.
 Just because of that honey-gift,
 I attained [my] arahantship.³³⁷⁶ (14) [3719]

When the god is raining, I am always living
 undefiled [and] happy, on grass four fingers [high],
 or³³⁷⁷ covered³³⁷⁸ by a tree [bursting forth] in full bloom,³³⁷⁹
 in an empty house, a pavilion, [or] tree root.³³⁸⁰ (15-16) [3720]³³⁸¹

I've overcome all existence,
 great [or] small [or] in the middle.³³⁸²
 Today I'm free of defilements;
 now there will be no more rebirth. (17) [3721]

In the thirty thousand aeons
 since I gave that gift at that time,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of giving honey. (18) [3722]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 All defilements are exhausted;
 now there will be no more rebirth. (19) [3723]

My being in Buddha's presence³³⁸³
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (20) [3724]

³³⁷⁶lit., "I attained the destruction of the outflows" (*āsavakkhayaṇ*). This has to be read as a reference to the much later (present) life, for if he had become an arahant in the time of Sikhi Buddha he would not have been reborn during the time of the present (Gotama) Buddha.

³³⁷⁷lit., "and," *ccha*

³³⁷⁸reading *sañcchhanne* with BJTS for PTS *ccha chappade* ("and with six feet"?)

³³⁷⁹reading *sampupphite* with BJTS for PTS *samphīte*

³³⁸⁰reading *mūlake* with PTS (and BJTS alt.) as preferable to BTJTS *mūle*, which would make this line (only) an eleven-syllable foot.

³³⁸¹PTS treats this as two four-footed verses with six- (rather than eight-) syllable feet; BJTS treats it as a single verse with twelve-syllable feet. Except the divergences indicated, the Pāli is the same in both.

³³⁸²reading *majjhe mahante hīne* with BJTS for PTS *majjhe mayhaṇ bhāvā*, "my existences in the middle."

³³⁸³here too BJTS and PTS agree in presenting the variant reading

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (21) [3725]

Thus indeed Venerable Madhudāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Madhudāyaka Thera is finished.

[392. {395.}³³⁸⁴ Padumakūṭāgāriya³³⁸⁵]

Piyadassi, the Blessed One,
the Self-Become One, World-Leader,
Solitude-Lover, Sambuddha,
Skilled in Meditation, was Sage. (1) [3726]

Entering³³⁸⁶ a grove in the woods,
Piyadassi, the Sage So Great,
spreading out [his] robe made of rags,
sat down, the Ultimate Person. (2) [3727]

I was a deer-hunter back then,
within a grove in the forest.³³⁸⁷
I was wandering around³³⁸⁸ back
then, searching for a spotted³³⁸⁹ deer. (3) [3728]

[Then] I saw the Sambuddha there,
Flood-Crosser, the Undefined One,
like a regal *sal* tree in bloom,
like the risen hundred-rayed [sun]. (4) [3729]

Having seen [him], the God of Gods,
Piyadassi, the Great-Famed One,
entering a natural lake,
I brought [some] lotuses back then. (5) [3730]

³³⁸⁴ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

³³⁸⁵ “Pink Lotus Gabled-Hut-er”

³³⁸⁶ taking *samogayha* as grnd. of *samugaṇhāti*, should be *samuggayha*, BJTS glosses *pavisi*, “he entered,” and I follow suit, unclear how “seized” or “taken” would apply here.

³³⁸⁷ reading *vipine* with BJTS for PTS *iriṇe* (“in the desert”)

³³⁸⁸ reading *āhiṇḍāmi* with BJTS for PTS *ahiṇḍāmi*, “not wandering about”

³³⁸⁹ *pasadaṇ* = *pasataṇ* (RD *pasata* 1)

After bringing [those] lotuses,
 hundred-petaled [and] beautiful,
 having built a gabled hut, I
 [then] covered [it] with lotuses. (6) [3731]

Pitier, Compassionate One,
 Piyadassi, the Sage So Great,
 seven nights and days the Buddha,
 Victor, dwelt in [that] gabled hut. (7) [3732]

Throwing out the old [lotuses,]
 I covered it with new ones [then].
 I stood [there] for that entire time,
 hands pressed together [in worship]. (8) [3733]

Rising up from meditation,
 Piyadassi, the Sage So Great,
 looking out in [all] directions
 the Leader of the World sat down. (9) [3734]

At that time Sudassana³³⁹⁰ was
 [Buddha's] powerful attendant.
 Knowing the thoughts of the Buddha,
 of Piyadassi, the Teacher,
 surrounded by [accomplished] monks
 [whose number was] eighty thousand,
 he went up to the World-Leader,
 seated happily in the woods.³³⁹¹ (10-11) [3735-3736]

All the gods who were residing
 throughout [that] grove in the forest,
 knowing the thoughts of the Buddha,
 then assembled together [there]. (12) [3737]

When the spirits,³³⁹² the *kumbhaṇḍas*
 and the demons³³⁹³ came together,
 and the monks' Assembly arrived,
 the Victor uttered [these] verses: (13) [3738]

³³⁹⁰“Good to Look At.” lit., “the one named Sudassana”

³³⁹¹*vanante*, “within the forest”

³³⁹²*yakkhesu*

³³⁹³*rakkhase*

“He who worshipped³³⁹⁴ me for a week
and made a residence for me,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: (14) [3739]

I shall relate through [my] knowledge
what’s very hard to point out, deep,
very subtle and well-explained;
[all of] you listen to my words: (15) [3740]

For fourteen aeons [this one] will
exercise rule over the gods.
They will carry up in the sky
a lofty gabled hut for him,
[well-]covered with lotus flowers:
that’s the fruit of former karma. (16) [3741]³³⁹⁵

For twenty-four hundred³³⁹⁶ aeons
he will transmigrate here and there.³³⁹⁷
A flying mansion³³⁹⁸ made of blooms³³⁹⁹
will be carried in the sky there. (17) [3742]

Just as water does not stick to
[the surface] of a lotus-leaf,
so defilements do not stick to
[a possessor] of this knowledge. (18) [3743]

This one, after shattering³⁴⁰⁰ the
five obstacles³⁴⁰¹ with [his own] mind,
giving birth to the intention,³⁴⁰²

³³⁹⁴lit., “did *pūjā*”

³³⁹⁵PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse

³³⁹⁶the figure should be eighteen hundred aeons, as Piyadassi is stated below to have lived eighteen hundred aeons ago. I don’t know how to make sense of this prediction of a future of twenty-four hundred aeons for the protagonist, since the point of the poem is that eighteen hundred aeons after Piyadassi he became an arahant (in the dispensation of Gotama Buddha). But the Pāli is clear, so I leave the discrepancy to stand. The protagonist does after all admit that the kalpas he’s lived are “innumerable by counting.”

³³⁹⁷*vokiṇṇaṇ*, lit., “strewn about.” I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss (*oba moba*) in this translation

³³⁹⁸*vyamham*

³³⁹⁹*pupphamayāṇ*

³⁴⁰⁰*vivaṭṭetvā*, “causing to be turn away,” “destroying”

³⁴⁰¹*pañcchanivāraṇe*. five obstacles to arahantship. RD: “*kāmacchanda*, *abhijjhā-vyāpāda*, *thīnamiddha*, *uddhaccchacha-kukkucchacha*, *vicchikicchā*,” i.e., attrac-

setting out from home he'll renounce;
 after that the floral mansion
 will set forth [too], being carried. (18e-f, 19) [3744]³⁴⁰³
 When [he's] dwelling beneath a tree,
 [or] when his mindfulness is sharp,³⁴⁰⁴
 there [that] mansion made of flowers
 will be carried over [his] head. (20) [3745]

Having given robes and alms-food,
 requisites and dwelling places
 to the Assembly of the monks,³⁴⁰⁵
 he'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (21) [3746]

Through actions³⁴⁰⁶ with the gabled hut,
 I went forth to ordination,³⁴⁰⁷
 when [I'm] dwelling beneath a tree,
 the gabled hut's carried [for me]. (22) [3747]

Intentions don't exist in me
 [for getting] robes or³⁴⁰⁸ food as alms.
 In connection with [my] karma,³⁴⁰⁹
 I get [both] already prepared. (23) [3748]

I've lived³⁴¹⁰ many million³⁴¹¹ aeons,
 innumerable by counting.
 They've elapsed [for me] emptily,³⁴¹²
 the World-Leaders have been set free.³⁴¹³ (24) [3749]

tion to sense pleasures, acting badly due to covetousness, sloth and torpor, flurry and worry, doubt.

³⁴⁰²lit., "thought," "mind," *cchittañ janetvā*

³⁴⁰³PTS connects the first two feet of this verse with the previous one, which it (unlike BJTS) presents as six-footed, BJTS makes these the first two feet of the present, six-footed verse. I follow BJTS here.

³⁴⁰⁴*nipakassa satīmato*

³⁴⁰⁵*bhikkhusaṅghassa*

³⁴⁰⁶*ccharaṇā*, BJTS *ccharatā*

³⁴⁰⁷*pabbajjaṇ abhinikkhamiṇ*

³⁴⁰⁸lit., "and," *ccha*

³⁴⁰⁹lit., "with [my] meritorious karma"

³⁴¹⁰lit., "to me [there have been]"

³⁴¹¹lit., "many ten million," i.e., "many koṭis"

³⁴¹²*rittikā te atikkantā*

³⁴¹³reading *pamuttā* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *pavuttā*. The sense of the verse — which I admit to finding cryptic — seems to be, as BJTS gloss gives it, that this vast expanse of time was empty in the absence of Buddhas, who in achieving nirvana let go of (were not present in) the world.

Eighteen hundred aeons [ago]
[lived] the Guide named Piyadassi.
Having served him attentively,³⁴¹⁴
I came into this [present] womb. (25) [3750]

Here³⁴¹⁵ I saw³⁴¹⁶ Sambuddha named
Anoma,³⁴¹⁷ the One with [Five] Eyes.
Having [then] gone up to him, I
went forth into the homeless life. (26) [3751]

The Buddha, Ender of Dis-ease,³⁴¹⁸
the Victor preached the path to me.
Having listened to his Teaching,
I realized the deathless state. (27) [3752]

Having pleased [him], the Sambuddha,
Gotama, Bull of the Śākyas,
knowing well all the defilements,
I am [now] living, undefiled. [3753]

In the eighteen hundred aeons
since I worshipped³⁴¹⁹ the Buddha [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (29) [3754]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
All defilements are exhausted;
now there will be no more rebirth. (30) [3755]

My being in Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (31) [3756]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

³⁴¹⁴ *tam ahaṇ payirūpāsivā*

³⁴¹⁵ reading *idha*° with BJTS for PTS *tam*

³⁴¹⁶ *addassāsiṇ*, BJTS reads *addasāsiṇ*

³⁴¹⁷ read "Gotama," as below? Or read *Anomaṇ nāma* as "certainly Supreme/Not Inferior" rather than "named Anoma"? The latter is however the BJTS gloss, and I translate accordingly.

³⁴¹⁸ *dukkhass' antakaro Buddhō*

³⁴¹⁹ lit., "did pūjā"

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (32) [3757]

Thus indeed Venerable Padumakūṭāgāriya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Padumakūṭāgāriya Thera is finished.

[393. {396.}³⁴²⁰ Bakkula³⁴²¹]

In the Himalayan region,
there's a mountain named Sobhita.
My well-constructed hermitage
was built by [my] own students [there]. (1) [3758]

There were many canopies there,³⁴²²
and flowering Chinese chaste trees.³⁴²³
There were many wood-apple³⁴²⁴ trees,³⁴²⁵
and jīvajīvaka³⁴²⁶ in bloom. (2) [3759]

There were many nigguṇḍi³⁴²⁷ trees,³⁴²⁸
jujube,³⁴²⁹ also gooseberry,³⁴³⁰

³⁴²⁰Apadāna numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

³⁴²¹"Two-families Bi-Kin" (see DPPN II:261). Also spelled Bākula, Vakkula. A historical monk, renounced at the age of eighty and attained arahantship on the eighth day. As a child, swallowed by a fish and later recovered from its belly. Remembered for providing medicines to Buddhas and monks in previous lifetimes; named the best in good health by the Buddha of this era. Also remembered as a monk who practiced asceticism without preaching it to others. Subject of the *Bakkula-sutta* (M.iii.124ff), in which he describes his eighty years as a monk (he dies at the age of 160).

³⁴²²reading *tattha* with BJTS for PTS *tatthā* (presumably a typo)

³⁴²³*sindhuvārīta*, *Vitex negundo*, a.k.a. Horshoe vitex, Five-leaved chaste tree

³⁴²⁴reading *kapitthā* with BJTS for PTS *kaṭṭhā*, *Feronia elephantum*, Sinh. *divul*

³⁴²⁵lit., "trees there," reading *tattha* with BJTS for PTS *tatthā* (presumably a typo)

³⁴²⁶at [3321] BJTS treats this as the name of a special type of jak-fruit. It means, "life-lifer," also (as *jivamjivaka*) the name of a bird (a type of pheasant, according to RD) whose call is similar to the sound "jivam jivam."

³⁴²⁷a kind of tree, *Vitex nigunda*. Sinh: *nika*

³⁴²⁸lit., "trees there," reading *tattha* with BJTS for PTS *tatthā* (presumably a typo)

³⁴²⁹*badarā*, *Zizyphus jujuba*. RD: "not unlike a crabapple in appearance & taste, very astringent, used for medicine A i.130=Pug 32; A iii.76; Vin iv.76; J iii.21; DhsA 320 (cited among examples of acrid flavours); VvA 186."

³⁴³⁰reading *badarāmalakāni* with BJTS for PTS *badarā malakāni*. *Āmalaka* = Sinhala *nelli*, *phyllanthus emblica*, emblic myrobalan, Indian gooseberry.

³⁴³¹Sinh. *boraḷu damanu*, a species of *Eugenia*.

³⁴³²*alābū* = Sinh. *puhul* (ash-pumpkin) or *labu* (gourd). Cone specifies that it is bottle-gourd, *Lagenaria vulgaris*. Also spelt *alāpū*

*phārusaka*³⁴³¹ and bottle-gourds³⁴³²
and white lotus³⁴³³ flowers in bloom. (3) [3760]

There was *ālākā* and bel³⁴³⁴ there,
plantain,³⁴³⁵ and also citron³⁴³⁶ trees;
there was lots of sugarcane³⁴³⁷ there,
arjuna³⁴³⁸ and *piyaṅguka*.³⁴³⁹ (4) [3761]

Neem,³⁴⁴⁰ *salalā*,³⁴⁴¹ yellow
cheesewoods,³⁴⁴² banyan,³⁴⁴³ wood-apple trees,³⁴⁴⁴
my hermitage was one like that;
I lived [there] with [my] students then. (5) [3762]

Anomadassi, Blessed One,
the Self-Become One, World-Leader,
looking for a secluded place,
[then] came up to my hermitage. (6) [3763]

When the Great Hero had approached,³⁴⁴⁵
Anomadassi of Great Fame,

³⁴³³*puṇḍarikā*

³⁴³⁴*beluvā* = Aegle marmelos, *beli geḍiya*, bael, bel, Bengal quince; bilva or vilva tree; *billā*

³⁴³⁵*kadali*

³⁴³⁶*mātuluṅgakā*, elsewhere *mātuluṅgiya*

³⁴³⁷*mahānāmā*. Following BJTS Sinhala gloss as *uk*, sugarcane, *Sacchcharum officinarum* (Gram.)

³⁴³⁸*ajjunā* (a.k.a. *kakudha*, Sinhala *kumbuk gasa*, *kubuk*, *Terminalia arjuna*) is an impressively large, shade-giving tree that thrives on the edges of tanks and lakes. PTS spells the term *ajjunā*.

³⁴³⁹*piyaṅgukā*. RD: “[cp. Vedic *priyangu*] 1. panic seed, *Panicum Italicum* Vv 537; J i.39; PvA 283. Mixed with water and made into a kind of gruel (*piyaṅgūdaka*) it is used as an emetic J i.419. See also *kangu*. — 2. a medicinal plant, *Priyangu* J v.420. BJTS glosses it *puvaṅgu*, Botanical dictionary = *priyaṅgu* = *ruk gasa*, *Myristica Hersfieldia* (Myris.), “a lofty tree...It produces fragrant flowers and seeds from its trunk.”

³⁴⁴⁰PTS *kosumbhā*, BJTS *kosambā*, also spelt *kosambhā*; BJTS Sinh. gloss here = *kohomba*, neem or margosa tree, *Azadirachta indica*

³⁴⁴¹PTS *salalā*, BJTS *salalā*, BJTS Sinh.gloss = *hora* = “large timber tree yielding resin and oil, *Dipterocarpus zeylanicus* (*Dipterocarp.*)” (Bot. dict.)

³⁴⁴²*nīpa* = Sinhala *kolom*, *nauclea orientalis*; also called Leichhardt tree

³⁴⁴³*nigrodhā* = Sinh. *nuga*, RD: the banyan or Indian fig-tree, *Ficus Indica*; Bot. dict.: milky fig tree, *Ficus altissima* (Urti.)

³⁴⁴⁴*kapitthanā* = *kapittha*, *kapitṭha* (already mentioned in v. 2 [3759] above), *Feronia elephantum*, Sinh. *divul*

³⁴⁴⁵reading *upetaṃhi mahāvīre anomadassimahāyase*, gen. abs. construction, with BJTS, for PTS *upetañccha mahāvīram Anomadassi-mahāyasaṃ* (accusatives, unclear how the grammar would then work unless we assume an accusative absolute construction)

suddenly [some] internal pain,³⁴⁴⁶
arose for the Lord of the World. (7) [3764]

Wandering in the hermitage,
I saw the Leader of the World.
Having approached the Sambuddha,
the Eyeful One, he of Great Fame,
and having seen his deportment,³⁴⁴⁷
I diagnosed him at that time:
“without a doubt [some] illness has
been born [inside] of the Buddha.” (8-9) [3765-3766]
Wishing to practice medicine,
I ran back³⁴⁴⁸ to the hermitage.
In the presence of my students,
I then addressed [all my] students. (10) [3767]

All the students were respectful;
having listened to what I said,
they assembled in one group for
me, who respected the Teacher. (11) [3768]

Having quickly scaled a mountain,
I fetched³⁴⁴⁹ all of the healing herbs.³⁴⁵⁰
Making [them] into a liquid,³⁴⁵¹
I gave [it] to the Best Buddha. (12) [3769]

When the Great Hero consumed³⁴⁵² [it],
the Omniscient One, World-Leader,

³⁴⁴⁶*vātābādho*, “a disease of the wind,” one of the three humors in classical Indian (including Buddhist) medical traditions.

³⁴⁴⁷*iriyañ cchāpi disvāna*

³⁴⁴⁸*khippam assamam āgacchchiṇ*, lit., “quickly I came to the hermitage”

³⁴⁴⁹reading *ahās’ ahaṇ* (“I fetched, gathered, took, killed,” *ahāsi* = 1st person sing. aorist of *harati*) with BJTS for PTS *akās’ ahaṇ*, “I did,” “I made”

³⁴⁵⁰*sabbosadham*. Though not stipulated, the sense may be “all the medicinal herbs required for the medicine I wished to make for the Buddha,” rather than every medicinal herb that exists, though either interpretation is possible and I have tried to leave the translation as open as the Pāli.

³⁴⁵¹*pāṇīyayogaṇ katvāna*, lit., something like “having prepared them through liquifaction” or “making them drinkable.” He takes the herbs and prepares them into a liquid medicine for the Buddha (presumably by cleaning, chopping, boiling, squeezing then filtering them).

³⁴⁵²*paribhutte*, “was one who made use of,” i.e., who took the medicine.

quickly [that] illness³⁴⁵³ was suppressed³⁴⁵⁴
for the Well-Gone-One, the Great Sage. (13) [3770]

Having seen [his] distress relieved,³⁴⁵⁵
Anomadassi of Great Fame,
after sitting on his own seat,
spoke these verses [to us back then]: (14) [3771]

“This one who gave me medicine
and [thereby] relieved my disease,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: (15) [3772]

For one hundred thousand aeons
he’ll delight in the world of gods.
When instruments³⁴⁵⁶ are sounded there,
this one constantly will be thrilled. (16) [3773]

Coming to the world of humans,
incited by [his] wholesome roots,
a thousand times he’ll be a king,
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (17) [3774]

In the fifty-fifth aeon [hence]
he’ll be the king³⁴⁵⁷ named Anoma,³⁴⁵⁸
lord of the grove of rose-apples,³⁴⁵⁹
victorious on [all] four sides.³⁴⁶⁰ (18) [3775]

A wheel-turning king with great strength,
possessor of the seven gems,
he will exercise sovereignty,

³⁴⁵³*vāto*, lit., “wind”. The term invokes the illness itself, “a disease of the wind,” which would involve an imbalance (usually an excess) of that humor over the other two (bile and phlegm). The cure would thus involve eliminating or “suppressing” *vāta* to restore the healthy balance of the three humors.

³⁴⁵⁴*vūpasami* (fr. *vūpasammati*)

³⁴⁵⁵PTS reads *passaddhadarathaṇ disvā*, BJTS reads *passaddhaṇ darathaṇ disvā*

³⁴⁵⁶*turiye*, musical instruments

³⁴⁵⁷lit., “kṣatriyan”

³⁴⁵⁸“Not Inferior,” “Superior One”

³⁴⁵⁹*jambusaṇḍa* = *jambudīpa* = India, the South Asian continent

³⁴⁶⁰*cchaturanto vijitāvi*, “possessed of conquest of the four quarters,” a supreme imperial overlord

making even the heavens shake.³⁴⁶¹ (19) [3776]

[Whether] born human or divine,
he'll be one with little disease.
Throwing away [his] possessions,³⁴⁶²
he'll transcend³⁴⁶³ illness in the world. (20) [3777]

Aeons beyond measure from now,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (21) [3778]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
knowing well all the defilements,
he'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (22) [3779]

Burning up [all his] defilements
he will cross the flood of clinging.
He'll be the Teacher's follower,
[the monk] whose name is Bakkula. (23) [3780]

Having come to know all of this,
Gotama, Bull of the Śākyaas,
seated in the monks' Assembly
will place [him] in that foremost place."³⁴⁶⁴ (24) [3781]

Anomadassi, Blessed One,
the Self-Become One, World-Leader,
looking for a secluded place,
came to my hermitage [back then]. (25) [3782]

With all the healing herbs I served
the Great Hero who had approached,
Omniscient One, the World-Leader,
[feeling well-]pleased by [my] own hands. (26) [3783]

³⁴⁶¹reading *tāvatiṃse pi khobetvā* (lit., "having shaken the thirty-three gods/[those in] the *tāvatiṃsa* heaven") with BJTS for PTS *tāvatiṃse 'to khobetvā* (having shaken from [a starting point?] in *Tāvatiṃsa*")

³⁴⁶²*pariggahaṇ vivajjetvā*. *Pariggaha* can include, or specifically mean, not only his wealth, but also his wife.

³⁴⁶³*tarissati*, lit., "get through" "overcome" "cross beyond"

³⁴⁶⁴Bakkula was foremost among those of good health (DPPN II: 262, citing A.1.25; "for a problem connected with this, see Mil. 215ff.), and this verse apparently refers to that. Thus the "all of that" discerned by Gotama would be "all of that experience with medicine;" the "foremost place" would be "foremost among those of good health"

I can't even [start] to spend the
harvest³⁴⁶⁵ of that seed well-planted,³⁴⁶⁶
that karma I did well for him,
well done by me so long ago.³⁴⁶⁷ (27) [3784]

My gains were well-obtained be me
who saw the Leader [of the World];
through the remainder of that deed,
I realized the deathless state. (28) [3785]

Having come to know all of that,
Gotama, Bull of the Śākyas,
seated in the monks' Assembly
[has] placed in that foremost place. (29) [3786]

In the vast number of aeons
since I did that karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of medicine. (30) [3787]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
All defilements are exhausted;
now there will be no more rebirth. (31) [3788]

My being in Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (32) [3789]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (33) [3790]

Thus indeed Venerable Bakkula Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bakkula Thera is finished.

³⁴⁶⁵lit., "success," "achievement," "result"

³⁴⁶⁶lit., "[planted] in a good field," *sukhette bijasampadā*

³⁴⁶⁷*tadā*, lit., "at that time"

³⁴⁶⁸*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

[394. {397.}³⁴⁶⁸ Girimānanda³⁴⁶⁹]

My wife had passed away, my son
had gone to the cemetery;
on a single pyre I had burned
[my] mother, father, and brothers. (1) [3791]

I was consumed due to that grief,
I had become haggard and pale
and I was mentally deranged,³⁴⁷⁰
greatly pained³⁴⁷¹ because of that grief. (2) [3792]

Wounded³⁴⁷² by the arrow of grief,
I went up to the forest's edge.
Eating [only] wild fruits [I found],
I dwelt at the foot of a tree. (3) [3793]

The Sambuddha named Sumedha,
the Victor, Ender of Dis-ease,
with a desire to lift me up,
did come into my presence [then]. (4) [3794]

Having heard the sound of the feet
of Sumedha, the Sage So Great,
I having lifted up [my] head
did gaze³⁴⁷³ upon [him], the Great Sage.³⁴⁷⁴ (5) [3795]

[When he], the Great Hero, approached,
[then] joy did get produced for me.
Having seen him, the World-Leader,
my mind [at last] was put at ease. (6) [3796]

Having recovered consciousness,³⁴⁷⁵
I gave [him] a handful of leaves.
The Blessed One [then] sat down there,
out of compassion, Eyeful One. (7) [3797]

³⁴⁶⁹“Joy for the Mountains,” a historical monk, the son of King Bimbisāra’s chaplain who entered the order at Rajgir. See DPPN I: 770-771

³⁴⁷⁰*cchittakkhepaṇ ccha me āsi*, lit., “there was mental derangement for me”

³⁴⁷¹reading *aṭṭito* with BJTS for PTS *cchakkhumā*, “one with eyes”

³⁴⁷²*pareto*, lit., “overcome,” “affected”

³⁴⁷³reading *ullokesiṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *ullokesi*, “he looked upon”

³⁴⁷⁴reading *mahāmuniṃ* with BJTS for PTS *mahāmuni*

³⁴⁷⁵*satiṇ paṭilabbhitvāna*, lit., “having received alertness/mindfulness”

Sitting down there, the Blessed One,
Sumedha, Leader of the World,
Buddha preached to me the Teaching
that removes the arrows of grief: (8) [3798]

“Uninvited³⁴⁷⁶ [they’ve]³⁴⁷⁷ come³⁴⁷⁸ from there;
not taking leave³⁴⁷⁹ [they’ve] gone from here.
As [they] have come, so [they] have gone;
what [good] is wailing about that?³⁴⁸⁰ (9) [3799]

Just as, when rain is raining down,
people³⁴⁸¹ traveling on the road,³⁴⁸²
taking their goods,³⁴⁸³ are going to
[a place where] the rain’s not falling, (10) [3800]

and when the rain³⁴⁸⁴ has ceased [to fall,]
they carry on³⁴⁸⁵ as they had planned,³⁴⁸⁶
thus your mother [and] father [too]:³⁴⁸⁷
what [good] is wailing about that? (11) [3801]

[We’re all] visiting strangers, guests,
wavering, driven on, shaken.
Thus your mother [and] father [too]:
what [good] is wailing about that? (12) [3802]

Just as a serpent³⁴⁸⁸ slithers on,³⁴⁸⁹
abandoning its worn-out skin,³⁴⁹⁰

³⁴⁷⁶ *anavhātā*

³⁴⁷⁷ BJTS Sinhala gloss takes the implied (3rd person plural) subject here to be “the brothers, etc.” who have died

³⁴⁷⁸ *āguṇ*

³⁴⁷⁹ *anānuññātā*

³⁴⁸⁰ *tattha kā paridevanā*, lit., “what is the lamentation there?” RD (*tattha*, s.v.) gives “why sorrow for this?”

³⁴⁸¹ *sattā*, lit., “beings”. BJTS glosses *janayo*, “people”

³⁴⁸² *pathikā*, BJTS glosses *magi*°

³⁴⁸³ *sabhaṇḍā*, lit., “together with their goods”

³⁴⁸⁴ reading *vasse ccha te oramite* with BJTS for PTS *vasse ete oramite*

³⁴⁸⁵ or proceed, keep going: *sampayanti*

³⁴⁸⁶ or “according to their wishes”

³⁴⁸⁷ i.e., they were here for temporary shelter, and now that the rain (= their lifespan) has ceased, they’ve continued on in their journey.

³⁴⁸⁸ *urago*, “stomach-goer”

³⁴⁸⁹ *gacchati*, lit., “goes”

³⁴⁹⁰ reading *santacchaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *santanuṇ*, “its body”

thus your mother [and] father [too]:
their bodies³⁴⁹¹ are abandoned here.“ (13) [3803]

Understanding the Buddha's words,
I removed³⁴⁹² the arrow of grief.
Generating happiness, I
worshipped the Best of the Buddhas. (14) [3804]

Worshipping the Great Elephant,³⁴⁹³
I offered³⁴⁹⁴ Sumedha, Leader
of the World, a stalk of flowers³⁴⁹⁵
endowed with a heavenly scent. (15) [3805]

Having worshipped³⁴⁹⁶ the Sambuddha,
pressing my hands upon [my] head,
calling to mind [his] chief virtues,
I praised the Leader of the World: (16) [3806]

“Great Hero, you're the One Who's Crossed,³⁴⁹⁷
Omniscient One, the World-Leader.
You are lifting up all creatures
with [your] knowledge, O Sage So Great. (17) [3807]

You cut off all perplexity
and also doubt, O Sage So Great.
You're imparting the path³⁴⁹⁸ to me
through your knowledge, O Eyeful One. (18) [3808]

³⁴⁹¹the Pāli is singular, *santanuṃ*

³⁴⁹²*vivajjayiṇ*, lit., “forsook” “abandoned”

³⁴⁹³*mahāgaṇ*, i.e., the Buddha

³⁴⁹⁴lit., “did *pūjā* with”

³⁴⁹⁵the text is corrupt as regards the object given, apparently an attempt at explaining the “Giri” part of the protagonist's name. I follow BJTS (and PTS alt) in reading *girimañjarīṃ apūjayiṃ*, “I did *pūjā* with a stalk of *giri* [flowers],” even though it breaks meter (BJTS corrects to *pūjayiṃ girimañjarīṃ*). BJTS glosses *giri* as *girinil mal*, on which see note to [2256]. *Giri* means “mountain,” so perhaps the reference is to a stalk of flowers (*mañjarī*) growing on a mountain? PTS reads *girapañjaliṇ* (“pressing together of the hands in honor of his words”) offering alternatives *giramañcchira* (?) and *giri-pañjarīṇ* (fr. *pañjara*, a cage?), none of which satisfyingly corresponds to the adjective supplied this offering, “endowed with a heavenly scent.”

³⁴⁹⁶lit., “done *pūjā* to”

³⁴⁹⁷reading *nittiṇṇo* with BJTS for PTS *nitthiṇṇo*

³⁴⁹⁸*maggāṇ*

³⁴⁹⁹*siddhipattā*

Arahants with the goal attained,³⁴⁹⁹
 six-knowledge-holders, powerful,³⁵⁰⁰
 wise ones who travel in the sky,
 are surrounding you all the time. (19) [3809]

[Your] followers are bearing fruit,³⁵⁰¹
 those attained³⁵⁰² and those being trained;³⁵⁰³
 your followers are blossoming
 like lotus [flowers] at sunrise.³⁵⁰⁴ (20) [3810]

As the ocean³⁵⁰⁵ is unperturbed,
 unequaled, difficult to cross,
 thus [too] are you, O Eyeful One,
 Endowed with Knowledge, Infinite.“ (21) [3811]

Having worshipped the World's Victor,³⁵⁰⁶
 the Eyeful One, he of Great Fame,
 praising each of the directions,
 crouched over³⁵⁰⁷ I went off [from there]. (22) [3812]

Falling from the world of the gods,³⁵⁰⁸
 transmigrating from birth to birth,
 I came out of [my] mother's womb,
 attentive [and] remembering. (23) [3813]

Having departed from the house,
 I went forth into homelessness.
 Zealous,³⁵⁰⁹ also intelligent,
 I pastured in meditation.³⁵¹⁰ (24) [3814]

³⁵⁰⁰*chaḷabhiñṇā mahiddhikā*, lit., possessors of the six special knowledges who have great (magical, *iddhi*) power.“

³⁵⁰¹*phalaṭṭhā*, lit., “stationed in fruition” (RD), “fixed in the fruits [of the path],” i.e., on the way to nirvana

³⁵⁰²*paṭipannā*, i.e., arahants

³⁵⁰³*sekhā*, i.e., those still in training

³⁵⁰⁴*sūrodāye va padumā*

³⁵⁰⁵reading *yathā samuddo* with BJTS for PTS *mahāsamuddo*

³⁵⁰⁶*lokajinaṇ*

³⁵⁰⁷taking *paṭikuṭiko* (BJTS reads *pati°*) as fr. *paṭikuṭati* “to crouch,” “to bend over”. This may mean that he went off still bowing in reverence, or else that he went off on all fours. Here BJTS leaves the term unglossed

³⁵⁰⁸where he presumably went after the lifetime just recounted

³⁵⁰⁹*ātāpī*, lit., “burning”

³⁵¹⁰*paṭisallāna-gocaro*, “I sustained myself/fed one retirement into solitude for meditation”

Having put forth [great] exertion,³⁵¹¹
 having gladdened the Sage So Great,
 I thereafter am wandering,
 like the moon freed from a cloud-bank.³⁵¹² (25) [3815]

I'm [now] intent on seclusion,³⁵¹³
 calmed,³⁵¹⁴ devoid of grounds for rebirth,³⁵¹⁵
 knowing well all the defilements,
 I am [now] living, undefiled. (26) [3816]

In the thirty thousand aeons
 since I worshipped³⁵¹⁶ the Buddha [then],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (27) [3817]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 All defilements are exhausted;
 now there will be no more rebirth. (28) [3818]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (29) [3819]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (30) [3820]

Thus indeed Venerable Girimānanda Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Girimānanda Thera is finished.

³⁵¹¹*padhānaṃ padahitvāna*, lit., "having exerted [myself] in exertion

³⁵¹²*cchando v'abbhaghaṇā mutto*

³⁵¹³*vivekaṇ anuyutto*

³⁵¹⁴*upasanto*

³⁵¹⁵*nirūpadhi*

³⁵¹⁶lit., "did *pūjā*"

³⁵¹⁷*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

³⁵¹⁸"*Salala*-Pavilion-er". BJTS spells the name (and the term, a type of flower) *salala*. This same *apadāna* is presented below, almost verbatim (there the more typical form

[395. {398.}³⁵¹⁷ *Salalāmaṇḍapiya*³⁵¹⁸]

When Kakusandha passed away,³⁵¹⁹
 the Brahmin, the Perfected One,³⁵²⁰
 gathering *salalā*³⁵²¹ flowers,³⁵²²
 I constructed a pavilion.³⁵²³ (1) [3821]

Having gone to Tāvātimsa,
 I received a supreme mansion.
 I surpassed [all] the other gods:
 that is the fruit of good karma. (2) [3822]

Whether it's the day or the night,
 walking back and forth or³⁵²⁴ standing,
 I'm covered with *salalā* blooms:
 that is the fruit of good karma. (3) [3823]

Within just this [present] aeon³⁵²⁵
 since I [thus] worshipped³⁵²⁶ the Buddha,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (4) [3824]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 All defilements are exhausted;
 now there will be no more rebirth. (5) [3825]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [3826]

of the first verse of the concluding refrain "Like elephants..." replaces the less typical "All defilements are...." found here), as #554}. There it is ascribed to Kimbila Thera, a historical monk.

³⁵¹⁹lit., "reached nirvana"

³⁵²⁰*vusīmati*, loc. of *vusīmant* = *vusitavant*, "one who has reached perfection" "the Master"

³⁵²¹PTS *salalā*, BJTS *salalā*, BJTS Sinh.gloss = *hora* = "large timber tree yielding resin and oil, *Dipterocarpus zeylanicus* (*Dipterocarp.*)" (Bot. dict.)

³⁵²²reading *mālaṇ* with BJTS for PTS *mālaṇ*, "pavilion" "ritual marker"

³⁵²³lit., "I caused a pavilion (*maṇḍapa*) to be constructed," caus. of *karoti*

³⁵²⁴lit., "and," *ccha*

³⁵²⁵Kakusandha Buddha lived at an earlier time in the present aeon, one of five Buddhas said to have done so. The author demonstrates awareness of the little wrinkle this creates in applying this typical summary verse, which had been modified accordingly

³⁵²⁶lit., "did *pūjā*"

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [3827]

Thus indeed Venerable Salaḷamaṇḍapiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Salaḷamaṇḍapiya Thera is finished.

[396. {399.}³⁵²⁷ Sabbadāyaka³⁵²⁸]

Floating in³⁵²⁹ the great ocean, my
palace [then] was very well-made.
There was a pond, [also] well made,
[full of] the cries of ruddy geese,³⁵³⁰ (1) [3828]

covered with *mandālaka*³⁵³¹ blooms
and with pink and blue lotuses.
And a river was flowing there,
beautiful, with excellent banks, (2) [3829]

covered with fish and tortoises,³⁵³²
with various birds³⁵³³ spread about,³⁵³⁴
noisy with peacocks³⁵³⁵ [and] herons,³⁵³⁶
[and] the [calls of birds] like cuckoos.³⁵³⁷ (3) [3830]

³⁵²⁷ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

³⁵²⁸ “Everything Donor.” This same *apadāna* is repeated below as # {551} (BJTS only), ascribed there to Yasa Thera, with the slight difference that the first verse of the concluding refrain there follows the more typical pattern “Like elephants...”

³⁵²⁹ *ogayha*, “submerged in” “plunged into.” BJTS normalizes this by glossing “in the vicinity of the great ocean,” but I take it more literally, and assume that the protagonist is a supernatural being for whom this is normal.

³⁵³⁰ PTS *cchakkavākā pakūjitā*; BJTS *cchakkavākūpakūjitā*

³⁵³¹ RD says this is a water-plant, a kind of lotus, referencing J iv.539; vi.47, 279, 564. No BJTS gloss here. BJTS gloss at [324] is “a water-born plant named *Mandālā*”. At [171] BJTS Sinh. gloss is *taḍāgayangen*, “from the moss,” following its reading of [170] “well fixed [in the mosses]”. Bot. Dict. *taḍāga* = *sevela*. At [4231], [4233], [4313], [6332] the (or a) BJTS gloss is *helmällen*, *helmäli* = edible white water-lily, *Nymphaea Lotus*.

³⁵³² *macchcha-kacchchapa-sañcchhannā*

³⁵³³ reading *nānādīja*° (“various birds”) with BJTS for PTS *nānāmiga*°. The poem continues by listing types of birds, so the BJTS reading seems preferable, even though the PTS reading is also certainly possible.

³⁵³⁴ *samotthatā*, lit., “strewn about,” “spread out over”

³⁵³⁵ *mayura*°

³⁵³⁶ *koñccha*°

³⁵³⁷ *kokilādīhi vagguhi*, lit., “and with the lovely [cries] of cuckoos, etc.”

Pigeons³⁵³⁸ [and] ravi-swans³⁵³⁹ [as well],
 ruddy geese³⁵⁴⁰ and *nadīccharas*,
 lapwings³⁵⁴¹ [and] mynah birds³⁵⁴² are here,
 small monkeys,³⁵⁴³ *jīvajīvakas*.³⁵⁴⁴ (4) [3831]

[It] resounds with swans and herons,
 owls and many *piṅgalas*.
 The sand contains the seven gems,
 [strewn with] jewels [and costly] pearls. (5) [3832]

All of the trees, made out³⁵⁴⁵ of gold,
 pervaded by various scents,
 are lighting up my palace [there],
 by day and night, all of the time. (6) [3833]

Sixty thousand instruments are
 being played morning and evening.
 Sixteen thousand women [as well]
 are waiting on me constantly. (7) [3834]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
 having departed [my] palace,
 I worshipped that Greatly Famed One,
 Sumedha, Leader of the World. (8) [3835]

Having greeted the Sambuddha,
 inviting him [and] Assembly,³⁵⁴⁶
 that Wise One³⁵⁴⁷ then agreed [to come],
 Sumedha, Leader of the World. (9) [3836]

³⁵³⁸*parevatā*

³⁵³⁹*ravihaṇṣā*

³⁵⁴⁰*cchakkavākā*

³⁵⁴¹*dindibhā*, Sinh. gloss *kirallu*, *kiraḷā* = red-wattled or yellow-wattled lapwing. PSI dictionary gives “bluejay”

³⁵⁴²*sāḷikā*, RD: *maina* (= mynah) birds

³⁵⁴³*pampakā*, Sinh. gloss *huṇapupulō* (Sorata = *uṇahapuḷuvā*), a small, tailless monkey. Its high-pitched cry, which famously (and frighteningly) resembles that of a cobra, is apparently the reason these have been included in the present list of (mostly) birds known for their cries.

³⁵⁴⁴a type of pheasant

³⁵⁴⁵reading *sabbasovaṇṇamayā* with BJTS for PTS *sabbe sovaṇṇayā*

³⁵⁴⁶reading *sasaṅghaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *sasissaṇ* (“with his students”)

³⁵⁴⁷reading *dhīro* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *vīro* (“Hero”)

³⁵⁴⁸lit., “having done a *dhamma*-talk for me”

Having preached the *Dhamma* to me,³⁵⁴⁸
 the Great Sage [later] took his leave.
 Having greeted the Sambuddha,
 I returned to my palace [then]. (10) [3837]

I summoned [all] the people³⁵⁴⁹ there:
 “All of you gather together.
 In the first part of the day,
 the Buddha will come to the palace.” (11) [3838]

“We dwelling near you³⁵⁵⁰ have received
 something that’s well-gotten for us.
 We too will do a *pūjā* for
 the Teacher, the Best of Buddhas.” (12) [3839]

After putting up food [and] drink,
 I announced that it was the time.
 The Leader of the World arrived
 with one hundred thousand masters.³⁵⁵¹ (13) [3840]

I went to meet³⁵⁵² [him] with the five³⁵⁵³
 musical instruments [sounding].
 The Supreme Person³⁵⁵⁴ sat down on
 a chair made out of solid gold.³⁵⁵⁵ (14) [3841]

I placed³⁵⁵⁶ a canopy³⁵⁵⁷ above,
 which was made out of solid gold;³⁵⁵⁸

³⁵⁴⁹*parijana* (for *parijjanam*), “the people around there,” “retinue”

³⁵⁵⁰reading *ye vasāma tavantike* with BJTS for PTS *y’esāma tava santike*, “we who come into your presence”

³⁵⁵¹*vasīsatasahashehi*, that is, masters of the Teaching, arahants.

³⁵⁵²*paccchchuggaman akās’ ahaṇ*, lit., “I did a going out to meet [him].” Here BJTS reads *paccchchuggamanam akās’ ahaṇ*, breaking meter, but in the repetition of this *apadāna* as # {551}, below, it agrees with the PTS reading *paccchchugamam*

³⁵⁵³reading *pañcchaṅgikehi* (“the five types”) with BJTS for PTS *sataṅgikehi* (“the hundred types”)

³⁵⁵⁴*purisuttamo*

³⁵⁵⁵*sabbasovaṇṇaye piṭhe*, lit., “a chair [made] of all gold”. BJTS reads more correctly, but breaking the meter, *sabbasovaṇṇamayye piṭhe*

³⁵⁵⁶lit., “I made” “I did”

³⁵⁵⁷PTS reads *uparichannam*, “I made it covered above;” BJTS reads more correctly *uparichadanam*, “a covering (or canopy) above,” but breaks the meter in order to do so. The intent is clear enough in either case.

³⁵⁵⁸*sabbasovaṇṇayaṇ* lit., “[made] of all gold”. BJTS reads more correctly, but breaking the meter, *sabbasovaṇṇamayam*.

Fans are then diffusing [perfumes]³⁵⁵⁹
within the Assembly of monks. (15) [3842]

I regaled the monks' Assembly
with large amounts of food [and] drink;
I gave individual pairs
of cloth³⁵⁶⁰ to the monks' Assembly. (16) [3843]

The one whom they called Sumedha,
Object of the World's Oblations,³⁵⁶¹
sitting in the monks' Assembly,
spoke these [six] verses [at that time]: (17) [3844]

"This one who [gave] me food and drink
and fed³⁵⁶² the Assembly with it,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: (18) [3845]

For eighteen hundred aeons he
will delight in the world of gods.
A thousand times he'll be a king,
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (19) [3846]

In whichever womb he's reborn,
[whether] it's human or divine,
a canopy of solid gold
will always³⁵⁶³ be carried [for him]. (20) [3847]

In thirty thousand aeons [hence],
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (21) [3848]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
knowing well all the defilements,
he'll reach nirvana, undefiled. (22) [3849]

³⁵⁵⁹reading *vijāniyo pavāyanti* with BJTS for PTS *vijāniyā pavāyanti*, "[perfumes] are being diffused by fans"

³⁵⁶⁰*paccchcheka-dussa-yugale*

³⁵⁶¹*lokāhutipaṭiggahaṇ*, lit., "Recipient of the Sacrifices of the World"

³⁵⁶²*tappayi*, lit., "satisfied," "regaled," "entertained." BJTS reads *sabbe ime ccha* ("and all of these [monks]") for PTS *saṅgham etena*

³⁵⁶³lit., "every day"

Sitting in the monks' Assembly,
 he will [then] roar the lion's roar.³⁵⁶⁴
 On [his] pyre an umbrella's borne;³⁵⁶⁵
 beneath it³⁵⁶⁶ he is cremated." (23) [3850]

Monkhood has been attained by me;
 my defilements are [now] burnt up.
 In a pavilion or tree-root,
 burning heat is not known by me. (24) [3851]

In the thirty thousand aeons
 since I gave that gift at that time,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 the fruit of giving everything. (25) [3852]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 All defilements are exhausted;
 now there will be no more rebirth. (26) [3853]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (27) [3854]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (28) [3855]

Thus indeed Venerable Sabbadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sabbadāyaka Thera is finished.

[397. {400.}³⁵⁶⁷ Ajita³⁵⁶⁸]

The Victor,³⁵⁶⁹ Padumuttara,

³⁵⁶⁴i.e., announce his arahantship

³⁵⁶⁵i.e., to honor his lofty status

³⁵⁶⁶lit., "beneath the umbrella"

³⁵⁶⁷*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

³⁵⁶⁸"Unconquered"

³⁵⁶⁹lit., "the Victor named Padumuttara"

was the Master of Everything.³⁵⁷⁰
 Plunged into the Himalayas,
 the Leader of the World sat down. (1) [3856]

I did not see the Sambuddha,
 I also did not hear [his] sound.
 Searching for food for me to eat,
 I was wandering in the woods. (2) [3857]

There I did see the Sambuddha,
 Bearing the Thirty-two Great Marks.³⁵⁷¹
 Seeing [the Buddha] made me think,³⁵⁷²
 “what sort of³⁵⁷³ being³⁵⁷⁴ might this be?” (3) [3858]

Examining [his body’s] marks,
 I recalled my [studies of] lore,
 the good words which I [once] had heard,
 from³⁵⁷⁵ elderly³⁵⁷⁶ men of wisdom:³⁵⁷⁷ (4) [3859]

“According to that word of theirs,
 this [person] will be a Buddha;
 well then I ought to honor [him];
 it will purify my station.”³⁵⁷⁸ (5) [3860]

Quickly coming to [my] ashram,
 I grabbed³⁵⁷⁹ [some] buffalo ghee,³⁵⁸⁰ and
 taking a pot [to carry it,]

³⁵⁷⁰lit., “master of all things (*dhamma*)” (or “Master of All Teachings”)

³⁵⁷¹on the bodies of those destined to become a wheel-turning monarch or a Buddha

³⁵⁷²*cchittam āpajjixi*, lit., “I produced the thought”

³⁵⁷³*ko nāma*

³⁵⁷⁴or “person,” “living being,” “creature:” *satto*

³⁵⁷⁵lit., “of” (gen. case)

³⁵⁷⁶reading *vuḍḍhānaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *Buddhānaṃ*

³⁵⁷⁷*paṇḍitānaṃ*

³⁵⁷⁸*gatiṃ me sodhayissati*, i.e., “it will clean up my karma;” “it will get me a better rebirth”

³⁵⁷⁹*gahim*

³⁵⁸⁰reading *madhutelaṃ* (Sinhala gloss: *mītel*) with BJTS for PTS *dumatelaṃ* (“tree oil”). The term could also be read as a compound, “honey and oil;” the PTS reading could be sustained by taking *mītel* as the tree oil of that name, which is produced from the seeds of the *mī* tree, *Bassia longifolia* (*Sapot.*). Indeed, *madhu* (“honey”) can also refer to this oil. However, buffalo ghee would be a more likely oil for lamp-lighting than *mī* oil (which is used primarily in the making of medicines), so I have followed the BJTS reading here, leaving open these other possibilities.

I approached [him], the Bull of Men.³⁵⁸¹ (6) [3861]

Taking a three-legged [stool],³⁵⁸² I
stood it [up] in an open space.
Lighting a lamp [placed on that stool,]
I worshipped [the Buddha] eight times. (7) [3862]

Seven nights and days the Buddha,
sat [there], the Ultimate Person.
Then at the end of the [last] night,³⁵⁸³
[Buddha] stood up, the World-Leader. [3863]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
for seven nights and days I lit
[that] lamp for the [seated] Buddha,
[feeling well-]pleased by my own hands. [3864]

All the good scents of the forests³⁵⁸⁴
on Gandhamādana Mountain,
by means of Buddha's majesty³⁵⁸⁵
then went up to [him], the Victor. [3865]

[All of] the trees [were then] in bloom.
By means of Buddha's majesty
all of the floral scents produced,³⁵⁸⁶
assembled into one right then. [3866]

Throughout the Himalayas, both
the snake-gods and the *garuḷas*,
desiring to hear the Teaching,
came into the Buddha's presence. [3867]

The monk whose name was Devala
was the Buddha's chief attendant.

³⁵⁸¹reading *narāṣabhaṃ* with BJTS for PTS (and BJTS alt.) *vināyakaṇ* ("Guide")

³⁵⁸²*tindaṇḍake*, lit., "three-sticked". BJTS glosses the term as *pirivāḍipūtuwa*, "the stool (or chair) [used by] ascetics"

³⁵⁸³*ratyā vivasāne*, read *ratyā vivasane*, "at the end of the night," a stock phrase.

³⁵⁸⁴*sabbe vanā gandhamayā*, lit., "all the forests made of good scents." I am assuming that despite the Buddha's magical power, the trees themselves did not come to him, though that is the Pāli (and BJTS glosses in Sinhala accordingly). Rather, I take the meaning to be that the scents of those forests came to him.

³⁵⁸⁵*anubhāvena*, BJTS notes that all the texts give *ānubhāvena*

³⁵⁸⁶*pupphagandhāse*, following BJTS Sinhala gloss here

With one hundred thousand masters,
he [also] approached the Buddha.³⁵⁸⁷ [3868]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
seated in the monks' Assembly,
[then] spoke these verses [about me]: [3869]

"He who has lit a lamp for me,
[feeling well-]pleased by his own hands,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: [3870]

For sixty thousand aeons he
will delight in the world of gods.
A thousand times he'll be a king,
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. [3871]

Thirty-six times lord of the gods,
he will exercise divine rule.
Seven hundred [times]³⁵⁸⁸ on the earth,
he'll rule an extensive kingdom,³⁵⁸⁹
[and he will have] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. [3872]³⁵⁹⁰

Because of this lamp-offering,
he will develop "divine eye."
This one is always going to see
eight kosas³⁵⁹¹ in all directions.³⁵⁹² [3873]

Fallen from the world of the gods,
when this person has been reborn,
whether by day or else by night,
a lamp will be carried [for him]. [3874]

When this person's³⁵⁹³ being reborn,
a possessor of good karma,

³⁵⁸⁷lit., "went up to the Buddha's presence"

³⁵⁸⁸following BJTS Sinhala gloss: *satsiya varak*

³⁵⁸⁹*vipulaṃ rajjaṃ karissati*, following BJTS Sinhala gloss

³⁵⁹⁰PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

³⁵⁹¹BJTS understands this as a measure of distance, *krōśa* = 500 bow-lengths, 80 bull-lengths, 8000 *riyan* (*Śrī Sumaṅgala Śābdakoṣaya*, s.v.)

³⁵⁹²*samantato*, "on all sides" "everywhere"

³⁵⁹³*sattassa*, also "being" "creature" (gen. abs. construction)

he will illuminate [the world]
throughout the city [where] he is. [3875]

In whichever womb he's reborn,
[whether] it's human or divine,
because of his lamp-offering,
due to the fruit of [those] eight lamps,
people will not surpass this one:
that is the fruit of giving lamps. [3876]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. [3877]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
knowing well all the defilements,
he'll reach nirvana, undefiled. [3878]

Having pleased [him], the Sambuddha,
Gotama, Bull of the Śākya,
he'll be the Teacher's follower,
[and his] name [will be] Ajita. " [3879]

For sixty thousand aeons I
delighted in the world of gods.
In that place too my hundred lamps
are burning [brightly] all the time.³⁵⁹⁴ [3880]

In the gods' world or that of men,
my [own] effulgence³⁵⁹⁵ is diffused.
Remembering the Best Buddha,
I generate enormous mirth. [3881]

Falling from Tusitā heaven,
I came out of a mother's womb.
While that person³⁵⁹⁶ was being born,
there was [always] a lot of light. [3882]

³⁵⁹⁴lit., "every day"

³⁵⁹⁵*prabhā*

³⁵⁹⁶*sattassa* (gen. abs. construction)

Having departed from the house,
I went forth into homelessness.
Having gone up to Bāvarī,
I agreed to be his student.³⁵⁹⁷ [3883]

Living in the Himalayas,
I heard [about]³⁵⁹⁸ the World-Leader.
Searching for ultimate meaning,
I approached [the Buddha], the Guide.³⁵⁹⁹ [3884]

The Tame One, Buddha, He who Tames,
the Flood-Crosser, Beyond Rebirth,³⁶⁰⁰
the Buddha spoke of nirvana,
liberation from all dis-ease. [3885]

His coming to me succeeded;
I entertained [him], the Great Sage.
Attaining the three knowledges,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [3886]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I gave [him] that lamp back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving lamps. [3887]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
All defilements are exhausted;
now there will be no more rebirth. (26) [3888]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (27) [3889]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (28) [3890]

Thus indeed Venerable Ajita Thera spoke these verses.

³⁵⁹⁷ *sissattaṃ ajjupāgamiṃ*

³⁵⁹⁸ following the BJTS Sinhala gloss “(geṇa)”

³⁵⁹⁹ *vināyakaṃ*

³⁶⁰⁰ *nirūpadhi*, i.e., “devoid of the ground for rebirth,” “free of the *upadhis*”

The legend of Ajita Thera is finished.

The summary:

Pilindavacchcha³⁶⁰¹ and Sela,
Sabbakitti, Madundada,
Kūṭāgārī and Bakkula,
Giri, Salaḷasavhaya,³⁶⁰²
Sabbada and Ajita too:
the verses here are counted at
one hundred and five verses and
twenty more beyond that [number].

The Pilindavacchcha³⁶⁰³ Chapter, the Fortieth.

Then there is the Summary of Chapters:

Paduma and Ārakkhada,
Ummā and Gandhodakena,
Ekapadama, Saddasaññi,
Mandāraṃ, Bodhiavandaka,
Avaṇṭa and Pilindi [too].
And these verses are counted too,
seventy-four verses [beyond]
eleven hundred [verses here].

The Ten Chapters³⁶⁰⁴ called Paduma.

The Fourth Hundred³⁶⁰⁵ is finished.

Metteyya Chapter, the Forty-First

[398. {401.}³⁶⁰⁶ Tissametteyya³⁶⁰⁷]

The ascetic named Sobhita
was living amidst the mountains,

³⁶⁰¹BJTS: Piṇḍavacchcha

³⁶⁰²BJTS: Salala°

³⁶⁰³BJTS: Piṇḍavacchcha

³⁶⁰⁴vaggadasakaṇ

³⁶⁰⁵*Sataka* is a common structure in Sanskrit and Pāli poetry, usually referring to one hundred verses, rather than (as here) one hundred stories.

³⁶⁰⁶*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

³⁶⁰⁷BJTS reads *Tissa-metteyya*. He was a historical monk to whom the *Tissa-metteyya-sutta* of SN was preached.

near the top of a mountain slope,
eating [only] wild fruits [he found]. (1) [3891]

After bringing [some] fire [and] wood,
I am causing it to blaze up,
seeking the ultimate goal of
being reborn in Brahma's world. (2) [3892]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
with a desire to lift me up,
did come into my presence [then]. (3) [3893]

[Padumuttara Buddha]:
“Why are you working, merit-filled
one? Give the fire [and] wood to me.
I will worship³⁶⁰⁸ the fire [and] then
it will be³⁶⁰⁹ purity for me.” (4) [3894]

[Protagonist]:
“You are very fortunate, Sir,³⁶¹⁰
you understand, O divine one.³⁶¹¹
You attend to³⁶¹² the fire [for me];
here then is the fire [and] the wood.” (5) [3895]

After that, taking the firewood,
the Victor caused the fire to blaze
without burning³⁶¹³ the firewood there:
a marvel [wrought] by the Great Sage. (6) [3896]

[Padumuttara Buddha]:
“[This] fire of yours is not burning;
your oblation does not exist;
[this] vow of yours is meaningless;
you should worship [this] fire of mine.” (7) [3897]

[Protagonist]:
“What sort of fire, O Great Hero,

³⁶⁰⁸ *paricare*

³⁶⁰⁹ *hehi*, (future 3rd sing. of *bhavati*)

³⁶¹⁰ *manuja* (“Man”), BJTS reads *manuje* (also, presumably, a vocative)

³⁶¹¹ reading *devate* with BJTS for PTS *deva te*

³⁶¹² *paricchara*

³⁶¹³ lit., “he did not burn”

is that one that you speak about?
 You should tell that to me as well;
 we'll both worship that [fire of yours]." (8) [3898]

[Padumuttara Buddha]:
 "Cessation of things with causes,
 the burning up of defilements,
 and giving up anger and hate:
 those three things are my oblations." (9) [3899]

[Protagonist]:
 "What sort are you, O Great Hero?
 What is your clan, O Happy One?
 Your procedure for practicing
 is extremely pleasing to me." (10) [3900]

[Padumuttara Buddha]:
 "I'm born in a warrior³⁶¹⁴ clan,
 master of special knowledges.
 All defilements are exhausted;
 now there will be no more rebirth." (11) [3901]

[Protagonist]:
 "If you're a Buddha, All-Knower,³⁶¹⁵
 Light-Maker,³⁶¹⁶ Darkness-Dispeller,³⁶¹⁷
 [then] I shall praise³⁶¹⁸ you, Divine One;³⁶¹⁹
 you are the Ender of Dis-ease." (12) [3902]

Spreading out [my] deer-leather [robe],
 I gave [a place] for [him] to sit.
 "Please sit there, O Omniscient One;
 [and] I shall [then] attend on you." (13) [3903]

The Blessed One did sit down there,
 on [that] deer-leather, well spread out.
 Inviting [him], the Sambuddha,
 I [then] went [into] the mountains. (14) [3904]

³⁶¹⁴lit., "kṣatriyan"

³⁶¹⁵sabbaññu, "Omniscient One"

³⁶¹⁶pabhaṅkara

³⁶¹⁷tamonuda

³⁶¹⁸namassissāmi

³⁶¹⁹deva

Having filled up a shoulder-bag,³⁶²⁰
 I brought [some] wild mangosteen³⁶²¹ fruit.
 Having mixed [it] up with honey,
 I gave [that] fruit to the Buddha. (15) [3905]

While I meditated [on him,]
 the Victor then consumed [that fruit].
 I brought pleasure to [my] heart [there],
 gazing upon the World-Leader. (16) [3906]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
 Sacrificial Recipient,
 [still] sitting in my hermitage,
 [then] spoke these verses [about me]: (17) [3907]

[Padumuttara Buddha]:
 “He who regaled me with [this fruit],
 [feeling well-]pleased by his own hands,
 I shall relate details of him;
 [all of] you listen to my words: (18) [3908]

Twenty-five times [in the future,]
 he will exercise divine rule.
 A thousand times he’ll be a king,
 a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (19) [3909]

For him, endowed with past karma,
 discerning what he is thinking,
 there will be food and drink and clothes
 and beds which are very costly. (20) [3910]

He will be reborn all the time
 conforming with [his] good karma;³⁶²²
 this one is going to be happy
 and always free of affliction. (21) [3911]

In whichever womb he’s reborn,
 [whether] it’s human or divine,
 being happy in every place,

³⁶²⁰*khāribhārāṇ*

³⁶²¹*tindukaṇ phalaṇ* = *timbiri*, *diospyros embryopteris*, a.k.a. Indian persimmon, wild mangosteen

³⁶²²*puññakammena saṃyuttā*, lit., “with [his] meritorious karma”

he will attain³⁶²³ the human state. (22) [3912]

A scholar [and] mantra-knower,³⁶²⁴
a master of the three Vedas,
having approached the Sambuddha,
he's going to become an arahant." (23) [3913]

[Protagonist]:
As far as I recall my lives,
as long as I have had knowledge,
there is no lack of wealth for me:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (24) [3914]

Attaining the supreme Teaching,
I slew [all my] lust and hatred;
all defilements are exhausted;
now there will be no more rebirth. (25) [3915]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (26) [3916]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (27) [3917]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (28) [3918]

Thus indeed Venerable Tissa-metteyya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tissa-metteyya Thera is finished.

³⁶²³lit., "will become"

³⁶²⁴lit., "bearing"

³⁶²⁵*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

³⁶²⁶"Full One," a historical monk, to whom the *Puṇṇovāda Sutta* (M. iii. 267ff.; S. iv. 60 ff) was preached. Cty (p. 484) says he was the leader of an army of yakkhas, but I do not see that detail in the extant text.

[399. {402.}³⁶²⁵ Puṇṇaka³⁶²⁶]

The Self-Become, Unconquered One,
the Buddha, who had an illness,
was living amidst the mountains,
near the top of a mountain slope. (1) [3919]

All around my hermitage [there,]
when Buddha was passing away,³⁶²⁷
there was shouting out all the time,
there was [brilliant] light all the time. (2) [3920]

Throughout that forest grove all the
bears³⁶²⁸ and wolves,³⁶²⁹ *kara bānā* bears,³⁶³⁰
the tigers³⁶³¹ and the lions too,
are roaring loudly all the time. (3) [3921]

After seeing those strange omens³⁶³²
I ascended³⁶³³ the mountain slope.
There I saw [him], the Sambuddha,
passed away,³⁶³⁴ the Unconquered One,
like a regal *sal* tree in bloom,
like the risen hundred-rayed [sun],
aglow like charcoal [that's still hot],
passed away,³⁶³⁵ the Unconquered One. (4-5) [3922-3923]

Making it full of grass and sticks,
I [then] made a pyre [for him] there.
Having made [that] well-fashioned pyre,
I cremated [the Buddha's] corpse. (6) [3924]

After I'd cremated [his] corpse,
I sprinkled scented water [there].

³⁶²⁷*buddhe nibbāyamānamhi* (loc. abs. construction)

³⁶²⁸*acchcha°*, Sinh. gloss *valassu*

³⁶²⁹*koka*, etymological cousin of *vāka*, *vṛka*, above, see RD

³⁶³⁰*taracchchā*, Sinh. gloss *kara bānā* ('submissive' 'bent over') *valassu*, Note BJTS omits the second mention of "wolves" so may be taking *koka* in compound with *taracchchā* (i.e., *kokataracchchā*), in specifying this particular type of bear (cf. Sorata, *kara baāna valasā*, s.v.)

³⁶³¹reading *vyagghā* with BJTS for PTS *vālā* (= *vālā*, snakes?)

³⁶³²*uppādaṇ taṇ...disvā*, lit., "after seeing that strange omen," but the plural is obviously implied as three strange omens have been mentioned.

³⁶³³lit., "went"

³⁶³⁴*nibbutaṇ*

³⁶³⁵*nibbutaṇ*

A spirit³⁶³⁶ standing in the sky
fixed a name for me for all time: (7) [3925]

“That³⁶³⁷ duty was fulfilled by you
for the Great Sage, the Self-Become.
O sage you’re always going to be
named “the full one”³⁶³⁸ [in each lifetime].” (8) [3926]

After falling from that body,
I went to the world of the gods.
There a divinely-made perfume³⁶³⁹
is [then] exuded in the sky. (9) [3927]

Even in that [world of gods] the
name assigned me was “the full one.”³⁶⁴⁰
[Whether] born human or divine,
I fulfill [all] my intentions. (10) [3928]

This is the final time for me;
[my] last rebirth is proceeding.³⁶⁴¹
And here as well “the full one” is
the name assigned me [that’s] well known. (11) [3929]

Having regaled the Sambuddha,
Gotama, Bull of the Śākya,
knowing well all the defilements,
I am [now] living, undefiled. (12) [3930]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of duties for the corpse. (13) [3931]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Knowing well all the defilements,
I am [now] living, undefiled. (14) [3932]

³⁶³⁶ *yakkho*

³⁶³⁷ BJTS reads *yaṃ* (“which”) for PTS (and BJTS alt.) *taṃ*

³⁶³⁸ *punṇako*

³⁶³⁹ *divyamayo* (BJTS and PTS alt. read *dibbamayo*) *gandho*

³⁶⁴⁰ *punṇako*

³⁶⁴¹ *ccharimo vattate bhavo*

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (15) [3933]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (16) [3934]

Thus indeed Venerable Puṇṇaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Puṇṇaka Thera is finished.

[400. {403.}³⁶⁴² Mettagu³⁶⁴³]

In the Himalayan region,
 there's a mountain named Asoka.³⁶⁴⁴
 In that place was my hermitage,
 constructed by Vissakamma.³⁶⁴⁵ (1) [3935]

The Sambuddha named Sumedha,
 Chief,³⁶⁴⁶ Compassionate One,³⁶⁴⁷ the Sage,³⁶⁴⁸
 dressing himself in the morning,
 approached me [begging] for alms food. (2) [3936]

[Seeing] the Great Hero who'd come,³⁶⁴⁹
 Sumedha, Leader of the World,
 taking a good alms-bowl, I
 filled it with clarified butter.³⁶⁵⁰ (3) [3937]

Giving it to³⁶⁵¹ the Best Buddha,
 Sumedha, Leader of the World,

³⁶⁴²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

³⁶⁴³"Perfected in Loving-kindness"

³⁶⁴⁴"Griefless." This is the only reference to the mountain recorded in DPPN (I:220)

³⁶⁴⁵Vishwakarma, "the divine architect"

³⁶⁴⁶*aggo*

³⁶⁴⁷*kāruṇiko*

³⁶⁴⁸*muni*

³⁶⁴⁹*upāgataṇ*, lit., "approached"

³⁶⁵⁰*sappitelāṇ*, i.e., ghee

³⁶⁵¹lit., "for," the expected datives here appear in the locative, presumably *metri causa*

pressing both my hands together,
I brought pleasure to [my] heart [there]. (4) [3938]

Because of this ghee-offering,
[made] with intention and resolve,
[whether] born human or divine,
I obtain enormous comfort. (5) [3940]

Avoiding states of suffering,³⁶⁵²
I transmigrate from birth to birth.
Having resolved [my] heart on it,³⁶⁵³
I'm obtaining the deathless state. (6) [3941]

"This gain for you is well-received,
which is that you saw me, brahmin.
Having arrived to look at me,
you're going to be an arahant. (7) [3942]

Be confident [and] have no fear,
after finding the Great-Famed One.
Having given [this] ghee to me,
you will be freed from being born. (8) [3943]

Because of this ghee-offering
and practicing with loving heart,³⁶⁵⁴
for eighteen hundred aeons you
will delight in the world of gods. (9) [3944]

And eighteen times you [also] will
become the king of [all] the gods,
[and you will have] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. (10) [3945]

And fifty-one times you will be
a king who turns the wheel [of law],
lord of the grove of rose-apples,³⁶⁵⁵
victorious on [all] four sides.³⁶⁵⁶ (11) [3946]

³⁶⁵²*vinipātaṇ*

³⁶⁵³*tattha cchittaṇ paṇidhitvā*, also "having aspired," "having wished," "having intended"

³⁶⁵⁴*mettacchittavatāya ccha*

³⁶⁵⁵*jambusaṇḍa* = *jambudīpa* = India, the South Asian continent

³⁶⁵⁶*cchaturanto vijitāvi*, "possessed of conquest of the four quarters," a supreme imperial overlord

Unperturbed like the great ocean,
as hard to carry as the earth,
in just that way your possessions
are going to be immeasurable.³⁶⁵⁷ (12) [3947]

I went forth after giving [up]
six hundred million [worth] of gold.
Seeking after what is wholesome,
I [first] went up to Bāvarī. (13) [3948]

[While] I studied the mantras there,
Vedic science³⁶⁵⁸ and [reading] marks,
you arose [in the world], Great Sage,
destroying that bewilderment.³⁶⁵⁹ (14) [3949]

Having a desire to see you,
I came [up to you], O Great Sage.
Having listened to your Teaching,
I [then] attained the deathless state. (15) [3950]

Thirty thousand aeons [ago]
I gave that ghee to the Buddha.
In the interval³⁶⁶⁰ I don't know
[any] begging of ghee³⁶⁶¹ by me. (16) [3951]

My intentions being discerned,
what I wish for [then] arises.
My heart discerned [I am] reborn,
[and] I gratify everyone. (17) [3952]

O! the Buddha! O! the Teaching!
O! our Teacher's [great] achievement!

³⁶⁵⁷contract to "immeas'able" for chanting, to preserve the meter.

³⁶⁵⁸*chalaṅgaṇ*, lit., "the six branches." RD: "the set of six Vedāṅgas, disciplines of Vedic science, viz. 1. kappa, 2. vyākaraṇā, 3. nirutti, 4. sikkhā, 5. chando (vicchiti), 6. joti-sattha (thus enumd at VvA 265; at PvA 97 in sequence 4, 1, 3, 2, 6, 5): D iii.269; Vv 6316; Pv ii.613; Miln 178, 236." BJTS understand this as an adjective modifying "[reading] marks," i.e., "the six branches of the science (*śāstraya*) of marks," but given the use of the term to refer to the six branches of Vedic science above ([3605] = Sela (#389 {392})), v. 24,

³⁶⁵⁹*andhakāra*, lit., "blinder," "[studies] that blind"

³⁶⁶⁰*etthantare*, lit., "in the interval [up to] here"

³⁶⁶¹*sappiṇ viññāpitaṇ mayā*, lit., "ghee instructions from me" or (as in BJTS Sinhala gloss,) "not even a word about ghee"

After giving a bit of ghee,
I receive immeasurably. (18) [3953]

The water in the great ocean,
the extent of Mt. Meru's slope,
would not be³⁶⁶² one half a quarter³⁶⁶³
of the ghee arising for me. (19) [3954]

The universe's full extent,
made into a [gigantic] pile
would not be able³⁶⁶⁴ [to fill the]
space of the clothing worn by me. (20) [3955]

Himalaya, king of mountains,
although it is the best mountain,
is not [even] comparable
to the perfumes anointing me. (21) [3956]

Clothes and perfumes and ghee and food,
or [everything] that's in the world,
and nirvana, unconditioned:³⁶⁶⁵
that is the fruit of giving ghee. (22) [3957]

[My] couch today is mindfulness,³⁶⁶⁶
[my] pasture's meditative states,³⁶⁶⁷
[my] food is wisdom's [seven] parts:³⁶⁶⁸
that is the fruit of giving ghee. (23) [3958]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Knowing well all the defilements,
I am [now] living, undefiled. (24) [3959]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (25) [3960]

³⁶⁶²BJTS reads *phassati*, "would not touch"

³⁶⁶³*kalabhāgaṇ*, i.e., a thirty-second part (this follows BJTS)

³⁶⁶⁴*na sammati*, following BJTS gloss *no pohotē = no hāki*

³⁶⁶⁵*asaṅkhatāṇ ccha nibbānaṇ*

³⁶⁶⁶*sati paṭṭhānasayano*

³⁶⁶⁷lit., "samādhi [and] jhāna," meditative awareness and higher levels of consciousness"

³⁶⁶⁸reading *bojjhaṅga-bhojano* with BJTS for PTS (typo) *bhojjaṅgabhojano*

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (26) [3961]

Thus indeed Venerable Mettagu Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Mettagu Thera is finished.

[401. {404.}³⁶⁶⁹ Dhotaka³⁶⁷⁰]

The River named Bhāgīrathī³⁶⁷¹
is fed by the Himalayas.
It is always flowing along,
past³⁶⁷² the gate of Hamsavatī. (1) [3962]

The hermitage named Sobhita,³⁶⁷³
well-built, is on the river's slopes.
The Buddha, Padumuttara,
the World's Leader, was dwelling there. (2) [3963]

He was honored the people,
like Indra by the thirty [gods].
The Blessed One was seated³⁶⁷⁴ there
fearlessly [just] like a lion. (3) [3964]

I was a brahmin living in
the city of Hamsavatī.
My name [back then] was Chalaṅga,³⁶⁷⁵
named thus [because] I was a sage. (4) [3965]

One thousand eight hundred³⁶⁷⁶ students
were surrounding me at that time.
Joined together³⁶⁷⁷ with those students,
I went up to the riverbank. (5) [3966]

³⁶⁶⁹Apadāna numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

³⁶⁷⁰"Wash-er"

³⁶⁷¹This is the BJTS spelling; PTS gives *Bhāgīrasī*

³⁶⁷²or through? *dvārena*

³⁶⁷³"beautiful"

³⁶⁷⁴lit., "sat down"

³⁶⁷⁵"Six Limbs" or "Six Branches," as in the six branches of Vedic science. BJTS spells the name *Chalaṅga*

³⁶⁷⁶lit., "eighteen hundred"

³⁶⁷⁷*samito*, lit., "assembled" (also pacified, calmed)

At that place I saw [Buddhist] monks,
without deceit,³⁶⁷⁸ cleansed of evil,³⁶⁷⁹
crossing Bhāgīrathī [River].

At that time I reflected thus: (6) [3967]

“These sons of Buddha, of great fame,
are crossing evening and morning;
they are being troubled themselves,
[and] their things³⁶⁸⁰ are getting ruined. (7) [3968]

The Buddha’s said to be the Chief
of the world including the gods.
I have not [yet] made donations³⁶⁸¹
that would cleanse [my] road to rebirth. (8) [3969]

Why then don’t I get a bridge built
on the river for Best Buddha?
Causing that work to be done,³⁶⁸² I’ll
transmigrate in this existence.” (9) [3970]

Donating a hundred thousand
I had a bridge built [for him there],
trusting that “doing this deed³⁶⁸³ will
be of great [advantage] to me.”³⁶⁸⁴ (10) [3971]

Having caused [that] bridge to be built,
I went up to the World-Leader.
Hands pressed together on [my] head,
I spoke these words [to him back then]: (11) [3972]

“Donating³⁶⁸⁵ one hundred thousand,
I’ve caused this magnificent³⁶⁸⁶ bridge
to be constructed for your sake;
please accept [it], O Sage So Great.” (12) [3973]

³⁶⁷⁸*nikkuhe*

³⁶⁷⁹*dhotapāpake*

³⁶⁸⁰*attā*, “things in hand”

³⁶⁸¹lit., “there has not been doing of donations (*dakkhiṇe*) by me”

³⁶⁸²*kārāpetvā imaṃ kammaṃ*

³⁶⁸³*kāraṃ*

³⁶⁸⁴I BJTS follow BJTS’s treatment of *kataraṃ kāraṃ vipulam me bhavissati* as a saying in which the protagonist cultivates trust.

³⁶⁸⁵lit., doing, *katvā*, BJTS alt. corrects to *datvā*

³⁶⁸⁶*mahā*°

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
seated in the monks' Assembly,
spoke these verses [about me then]: (13) [3974]

"He who had [this] bridge built for me,
[feeling well-]pleased by [his] own hands,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: (14) [3975]

Fallen into³⁶⁸⁷ a cave³⁶⁸⁸ or from
[the top of] a mountain or tree,
even dying³⁶⁸⁹ he will get caught.³⁶⁹⁰
that's the fruit of giving bridges. (15) [3976]

As the wind³⁶⁹¹ [does not disturb] a
banyan³⁶⁹² spreading [its] growing roots,³⁶⁹³
enemies³⁶⁹⁴ will not defeat³⁶⁹⁵ [him]:
that's the fruit of giving bridges. (16) [3977]

No thieves are going to defeat³⁶⁹⁶ him³⁶⁹⁷
and the king³⁶⁹⁸ will not despise [him].
He'll surpass all [his] enemies:³⁶⁹⁹
that's the fruit of giving bridges. (17) [3978]

³⁶⁸⁷lit., "from"

³⁶⁸⁸reading *darito* with BJTS for PTS *dalito* "broken off" (but cf. RD, *darī* s.v., *dal* is alt. for *dar* in derivatives of this noun.

³⁶⁸⁹*chuto*, which literally means "fallen" as well, paralleling the actual "falling" (*patito*) governing the first two feet of the verse with a metaphorical one ("fallen from life") governing the third foot.

³⁶⁹⁰*lacchhati tṭhānaṇ*, lit., "he will receive a support/place/stand"

³⁶⁹¹*māluto*, abl. case

³⁶⁹²*nigrodhā* = Sinh. *nuga*, RD: the banyan or Indian fig-tree, *Ficus Indica*; Bot. dict.: milky fig tree, *Ficus altissima* (Urti.)

³⁶⁹³lit., "as a banyan...[is not disturbed] because of the wind." Banyan trees drop new roots from their spreading branches, the image invoked in *virūḷha-mūla-santānaṇ*

³⁶⁹⁴*amittā*, "non-friends"

³⁶⁹⁵PTS read *sahissanti*, BJTS (and PTS alt.) reads *pasahanti*; though the latter is in the present indicative it can also be read as a future-tense verb, hence the two readings produce the same meaning.

³⁶⁹⁶PTS read *sahissanti*, BJTS (and PTS alt.) reads *pasahanti*; though the latter is in the present indicative it can also be read as a future-tense verb, hence the two readings produce the same meaning.

³⁶⁹⁷lit., "of him," i.e., "bring about the defeat of him"

³⁶⁹⁸*khattiyo*, lit., "the warrior (kṣatriyan)." BJTS (and PTS alt.) read this in the plural: *nātimaññanti khattiyā*, in which case read "kings" or else "noblemen".

³⁶⁹⁹*amitte*, "non-friends"

[Even] in an unsheltered space,
being scorched by the [sun's] harsh heat,
conforming with [his] good karma,³⁷⁰⁰
he won't feel any discomfort.³⁷⁰¹ (18) [3979]

In the world of gods or of men,
a well-built elephant-carriage
all of the time will come to be,
discerning what he is thinking. (19) [3980]

A thousand fast carriages with
Sindh horses as quick as the wind
will come to [him] evening and morning:
that's the fruit of giving bridges. (20) [3981]

Having come to the human state,
this one is going to be happy;
here too for [this] very man the
elephant-carriage will appear.³⁷⁰² (21) [3982]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (22) [3983]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
knowing well all the defilements
he'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (23) [3984]

O! that karma well-done by me
for him whose name is "Best Lotus."³⁷⁰³
Having done that deed³⁷⁰⁴ [for him] there,
I attained [my] arahantship.³⁷⁰⁵ (24) [3985]

Having put forth exertion,³⁷⁰⁶ I'm
calmed,³⁷⁰⁷ devoid of grounds for rebirth,³⁷⁰⁸

³⁷⁰⁰ *puññakammena saṇyuttā*, lit., "with [his] meritorious karma"

³⁷⁰¹ *na bhavissati vedanā*, lit., "there will not be feelings"

³⁷⁰² *bhavissati*, lit., "will become," "will come to be," "will exist"

³⁷⁰³ *jaladuttamanāmake*, i.e., Padmuttara (also "Best Lotus")

³⁷⁰⁴ *kāraṇ*

³⁷⁰⁵ lit., "I attained the destruction of the outflows"

³⁷⁰⁶ *padhānaṇ padahitvāna*, lit., "having exerted [myself] in exertion"

³⁷⁰⁷ *upasanto*

like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (25) [3986]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
All defilements are exhausted;
now there will be no more rebirth. (26) [3988]³⁷⁰⁹
Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (27) [3987]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (28) [3989]

Thus indeed Venerable Dhotaka Thera spoke these verses.
The legend of Dhotaka Thera is finished.

[402. {405.}³⁷¹⁰ Upasīva³⁷¹¹]

In the Himalayan region,
there's a mountain named Anoma.
My well-made hermitage [is there],
[with] halls well-constructed of leaves. (1) [3990]

And a river is flowing there,
beautiful, with excellent banks,
[and] along [those] banks³⁷¹² are growing
many pink and blue lotuses. (2) [3991]

[That] river is flowing back then,
covered with fish and tortoises,

³⁷⁰⁸ *nirūpadhi*

³⁷⁰⁹ note that BJTS inverts the first and second verses of the three-verse concluding refrain.

³⁷¹⁰ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

³⁷¹¹ BJTS reads *Upasiva*, "Extremely Blessed" or "Very Fortunate One," but *Upasīva* is a historical monk and PTS follows the spelling of the earlier record of him, the *Upasīva-māṇavapucchā* of SN (v. 1069-1076; sixth *sutta* of the *Parāyanavagga*). There, but not in *Apadāna*, he is said to have been a follower of Bāvarī prior to joining the Buddhists.

³⁷¹² PTS reads *anūpa-titthe* ("on a watery bank"), BJTS reads *anupatitthe* (and glosses accordingly *kuḍā toṭuvala*, "on the small bank")

sheatfish,³⁷¹³ *pāvusa*,³⁷¹⁴ *valaja*,³⁷¹⁵
reed-fish,³⁷¹⁶ red-fish³⁷¹⁷ [and] *maggura*.³⁷¹⁸ (3) [3992]

Timira [trees] are blooming there,
ashoka,³⁷¹⁹ *khuddamālaka*,³⁷²⁰
laurel,³⁷²¹ and mountain laurel³⁷²² trees
are perfuming my hermitage. (4) [3993]

Winter cherry³⁷²³ is blooming there,
and forests of Arab jasmine;³⁷²⁴
*sal*³⁷²⁵ and *salalā*³⁷²⁶ [trees] are there,
and lots of blooming *cchampaka*.³⁷²⁷ (5) [3994]

Arjuna [trees]³⁷²⁸ and hiptage vines,³⁷²⁹

³⁷¹³ read *pāṭhina*, *Silurus Boalis*, “a kind of shad” (RD); wikipedia gives “sheatfish,” related to catfish, includes all the *siluridae*. BJTS glosses *peṭiyō*

³⁷¹⁴ *pāvusa*, glossed as “large-mouth fish”, cf. *pāgusa*, *patusa*, BJTS glosses *lūllu*

³⁷¹⁵ reading *valajā* with BJTS, which treats it as a type of fish (Sinh. *valayō*), for PTS *jalajā*, lit., “water-born”, a generic word for “fish”.

³⁷¹⁶ *muñja*, more common as a kind of reed, also the name of a fish (BJTS glosses *moddu*), always in *dvandva* compound with *rohita*, “red-fish”

³⁷¹⁷ *rohita*, BJTS glosses *reheru*

³⁷¹⁸ reading *maggurā* with BJTS, which glosses the term as *magurō*, for PTS *vaggula* (= *vagguli*, bat? Or fr. *vaggu*, beautiful, hence “pretty fish”?)

³⁷¹⁹ *Jonesia Asoka*, *Saraca asoca*; a large, flowering tree

³⁷²⁰ “little-flowers,” BJTS implies it could be the name of a specific tree or a generic description, “trees with small flowers”

³⁷²¹ *punnāga* = Sinhala *domba*, Alexandrian laurel, *Calophyllum inophyllum*

³⁷²² *gripunnāga*

³⁷²³ *kuṭaja*, *Nerium antidysenterica* (used for diarrhea, as its name implies), aka Arctic Snow, winter cherry, *Wrightia antidysenterica*, *Wrightia zeylanica*, *nerium zeylanica*, Sinhala *kelinda*

³⁷²⁴ *tiṇasūlavanāni* = “Arabian jasmine,” Sinhala *bōlidda*

³⁷²⁵ *shorea robusta*

³⁷²⁶ PTS *salalā*, BJTS *salalā*, BJTS Sinh. gloss = *hora* = “large timber tree yielding resin and oil, *Dipterocarpus zeylanicus* (*Dipterocarp.*)” (Bot. dict.)

³⁷²⁷ The *cchampaka* (Sinh. *sapu*) tree is *Magnolia champaca*, formerly classified as *melicia champaca*. English names for the tree include Champak, Joy Perfume Tree, Yellow Jade Orchid Tree and Fragrant Himalayan Champaca. It was the Bodhi tree of the seventeenth Buddha of the *Buddhavaṃsa*, Atthadassi. It has highly fragrant cream to yellowish-colored blossoms.

³⁷²⁸ *kakudha* (a.k.a. *ajjuṇa*, Sinhala *kumbuk gāsa*, *kubuk*, *Terminalia arjuna*) is an impressively large, shade-giving tree that thrives on the edges of tanks and lakes.

³⁷²⁹ *atimutta* = *atimuttaka*? RD: a plant, *Gaertnera Racemosa* = Hiptage, *hiptage benghalensis*, stout, high-climbing vine, now invasive species in Florida, scented pink-white flowers, medicinal uses. BJTS glosses Sinh. *yohombu* (Bot. Dict. = *yohombu vāla* = *yon tumba*, an annual creeper, *Trichodesma zeylanicum*).

and sugarcane³⁷³⁰ are blossoming;
silver greywood,³⁷³¹ *madhugandhi*,³⁷³²
blossoming in my hermitage. (6) [3995]

Half a league on every side is
covered with *bimbijālīka*,³⁷³³
golden shower,³⁷³⁴ trumpet-flower,³⁷³⁵
jasmine,³⁷³⁶ also *piyaṅguka*.³⁷³⁷ (7) [3996]

Mātaṅgava and *sattali*³⁷³⁸
trumpet-flower,³⁷³⁹ Chinese chaste tree,³⁷⁴⁰
much sage-leaf alangium³⁷⁴¹ there,
[and] *tālakūṭa*³⁷⁴² blossoming. (8) [3997]

There is much *sāleyyaka*³⁷⁴³ there,
blossoming in my hermitage.
Many trees are beautiful when

³⁷³⁰*mahānāmā*. Following BJTS Sinhala gloss as *uk*, sugarcane, *Sacchcharum officinarum* (Gram.)

³⁷³¹*asana*, *Pentaptera tomentosa*, = a.k.a. crocodile-bark tree, Indian laurel, silver grey wood, white chuglam. The Bodhi tree of Tissa Buddha. BJTS glosses as *piyā gasa* = *bakmī* = *Sarcocephalus cordatus* (Rubi.)

³⁷³²“honey-scented”

³⁷³³or *Bimbajāla*, a flowering tree, Sinh. *rat karavū*, *Phyllanthus indicus* (*Euphorb.*), the Bodhi tree of Dhammadassi Buddha

³⁷³⁴*uddālaka* = *Cassia fistula*, Sinh. *āsala*

³⁷³⁵*pāṭali* is Sinh. *paḷol*, *Bignonia suaveolens*, *sterospermum suaveolens* (*Bignon.*), trumpet-flower tree, the Bodhi Tree of Vipassi Buddha. Cf. #71, #78, #96, #248, #369{372}.

³⁷³⁶*yūthikā* = Sinh. *sīnidda* = *jasminum auriculatum*

³⁷³⁷*piyaṅgukā*. RD: “[cp. Vedic priyangu] 1. panic seed, *Panicum Italicum* Vv 537; J i.39; PvA 283. Mixed with water and made into a kind of gruel (*piyaṅgūdaka*) it is used as an emetic J i.419. See also *kangu*. — 2. a medicinal plant, *Priyangu* J v.420. BJTS glosses it *puvaṅgu*, Botanical dictionary = *priyaṅgu* = *ruk gasa*, *Myristica Hersfieldia* (*Myris.*), “a lofty tree...It produces fragrant flowers and seeds from its trunk.”

³⁷³⁸BJTS glosses as *satpeti dāsaman* = “hundred-petaled” *saman piccchcha mal*, a fragrant species of jasmine, *Jasminum sambac*. Note that at [3432] BJTS says *vassika* is (regular) *dāsaman*.

³⁷³⁹*pāṭali* is Sinh. *paḷol*, *Bignonia suaveolens*, *sterospermum suaveolens* (*Bignon.*), trumpet-flower tree, the Bodhi Tree of Vipassi Buddha. Cf. #71, #78, #96, #248, #369{372}.

³⁷⁴⁰*sindhuvārīta*, *Vitex negunda*, a.k.a. Horshoe vitex, Five-leaved chaste tree, Sinh. *nika*

³⁷⁴¹*aṅkolaka*, *aṅkola*, *Alangium hexapetalum*, a.k.a. sage-leaved alangium, Sinh. *rukaṅguna*

³⁷⁴²this is the BJTS spelling (no Sinhala gloss on the species). PTS (and BJTS alt.) reads *tālakutṭhā*

³⁷⁴³BJTS glosses *galmaḷ*, “flowers growing on the rocks”

they are bursting into flower.
 On every side the scents of that
 are wafting through my hermitage. (9-10a-b) [3998]³⁷⁴⁴

Myrobalan³⁷⁴⁵ [and] gooseberry,³⁷⁴⁶
 mango,³⁷⁴⁷ rose-apple,³⁷⁴⁸ bahera,³⁷⁴⁹
 jujube,³⁷⁵⁰ markingnut,³⁷⁵¹ [and] bel,³⁷⁵²
 as well as *phārusaka*³⁷⁵³ fruits, (10c-d, 11a-b) [3999]

wild mangosteen,³⁷⁵⁴ chirauli-nut,³⁷⁵⁵
 mahuwa³⁷⁵⁶ and *kāsumārī*,³⁷⁵⁷
 breadfruit³⁷⁵⁸ [and] jak³⁷⁵⁹ [are growing] there,
 bananas³⁷⁶⁰ [and] jujube fruits,³⁷⁶¹ (11c-d, 12a-b) [4000]

³⁷⁴⁴BJTS treats this as a six-footed verse, and doing so makes for much more coherent individual verses in the long list of plants which follows (this is true of the present verse, too; feet e-f refer back to a-d. I therefore follow the BJTS reading, and indicate the corresponding PTS verse numbers accordingly.

³⁷⁴⁵Sinh. *araḷu*, myrobalan, black- or chebulic myrobalan; *Terminalia chebula*. The list of fruits in this verse closely parallels that in TherAp #1, v. 33 [BJTS 168] above, but there the focus is on their flowers, not their fruits.

³⁷⁴⁶Sinh. *nelli*, emblic myrobalan, Indian gooseberry, a.k.a. Malacca tree, or amla; *Phyllanthus emblica*

³⁷⁴⁷*amba*, *Magnifera indica*

³⁷⁴⁸Sinh. *damba*, *jambu*, *Syzygium samarangense*

³⁷⁴⁹*vibhītaka*, Sinh. *buḷu*, *Terminalia bellirica* (sic *bellerica*), beleric myrobalan or bastard myrobalan. Together with myroblan proper (*araḷu*) and Indian gooseberry (*nelli*), bahera is one of the three myroblans upon which many Ayurvedic and Sinhala medicines are based; the dried nuts are typically pounded into powder which is then used in oils and other decoctions. Here, on the contrary, the reference is likely to the fresh fruit of these trees, which is also used in medicines and eaten (especially gooseberrry).

³⁷⁵⁰*kola*, Sinh. *debara phala*, *Ziziphus Mauritania*, *Zizyphus Jujuba* (*Rham.*), Indian jujube or Chinese apple.

³⁷⁵¹*bhallātakā*, *bhalli*, *badulla* = *semecarpus anacardium*, Sinh. *badulu*

³⁷⁵²*billā* = fruit of *Aegle marmelos*, Sinh. *beli geḍiya*, bael, bel, Bengal quince; *bilva* or *vilva* tree, = *beluvā*

³⁷⁵³a fruit from which a drink is made, Sinh. *boraḷu-damunu*. BJTS equates it with *ugurāssa*, *Flacourtia Ramontchi*, sweet lovi lovi, but RD says it is a bitter fruit. Bot. Dictionary says that *boraḷu-damunu* is a species of *Eugenia*.

³⁷⁵⁴*tinduka* = *timbiri*, *diospyros embryopteris*, a.k.a. Indian persimmon

³⁷⁵⁵*piyal* = *buchanania latifolia*

³⁷⁵⁶*madhuka* reading *madhuk' ekā*; *madhuka* = *mī gasa*, *bassia latifolia*

³⁷⁵⁷BJTS glosses as Sinh. *āt demaṭa*, Bot. Dict: "a small timber tree that bears yellow flowers, *Gmelina arborea* (*Verb.*)

³⁷⁵⁸*labuja* = *Artocarpus lacucha* or *incisa*; Sinh. *del*. The fruit of the tree is cooked and eaten as a starchy vegetable.

³⁷⁵⁹*panasa* (Sinh. *panā*, *kos*) is the jak-fruit tree, *Artocarpus integrifolia* (*Urti.*)

³⁷⁶⁰*kaḍali*, Sinh. *kesel*

large quantities of hog-plum³⁷⁶² there,
as well as *vallikāra*³⁷⁶³ fruits,
citron³⁷⁶⁴ and *sapāriya*³⁷⁶⁵ [trees]
are blooming in my hermitage. (12c-d, 13a-b) [4001]

Ālaka and *isimugga*,³⁷⁶⁶
after that lots of *moda*-fruit;³⁷⁶⁷
all around,³⁷⁶⁸ heavy with ripe fruit,³⁷⁶⁹
are wave-leaved³⁷⁷⁰ and glomerous³⁷⁷¹ figs. (13c-d, 14a-b) [4002]

Pepper,³⁷⁷² and black peppercorns³⁷⁷³ there,
banyan,³⁷⁷⁴ also wood-apple trees,³⁷⁷⁵
a lot of glomerous fig trees,³⁷⁷⁶
kaṇḍapakka and *pārī* [trees]. (14c-d, 15a-b) [4003]

These and many other trees too
are fruiting in my hermitage.
Also many flowering trees,
flowering in my hermitage. (15c-d, 16a-b) [4004]

³⁷⁶¹reading *badarī* with BJTS, Sinh. gloss is *ḍebara* (= *kola*?). PTS reads *cchandarī* (?), alt. *mandari* (?)

³⁷⁶²*ambāṭakā*, RD: “the hog-plum, *Spondias Mangifera* (a kind of mango), Vin ii.17 (°vāna), DA i.271 (°rukha).” BJTS gloss *āmbārālla*, *āmbārālla*, a small, sour, mango-like fruit cooked as a curry.

³⁷⁶³= *vallikā* (?), Sinh. *hīrāssa*, *sivrās*, *sivrāssa*, Bot. Dict.: “a climbing plant edible when tender, having four winged stems and bearing red berries, *Vitis quadrangularis* (*Ampel.*)” Cf. RD *vallī*, s.v., “a climbing plant, a creeper, Vin iii.144; J v.37; vi.536; VvA 147, 335 (here as a root?).”

³⁷⁶⁴reading *bijapura*° (Sinh. gloss *lapnāraṅga* [= *lapnāram*], Bot. Dict. citron, *Citrus medica*) with BJTS for PTS *viṭapā*, “having branches,” a generic word for “tree”

³⁷⁶⁵this is the BJTS reading; PTS reads *sapākā* (RD: “dog-cooker, an outcaste”)

³⁷⁶⁶BJTS glosses *vanamuṇḍ* (jungle/wild mung)

³⁷⁶⁷this is the BJTS reading, for PTS *cchora*°. I don’t find either term in the dictionaries.

³⁷⁶⁸following BJTS reading of *avaṭṭā* (*hātpasa*, all around)

³⁷⁶⁹*pakkabharitā*

³⁷⁷⁰*pilakkhā*, the wave-leaved or wave-leaved fig tree, *Ficus infectoria*; (Bot. Dict. gives *Ficus Arnottiana* (*Urti.*)), Sinh. *pulila*

³⁷⁷¹*udumbara*, the glomerous fig tree, *Ficus Glomerata*, Sinh. *dimbul*

³⁷⁷²*pippalī*, Sinh. *pippali mūl*, the root of the long pepper, *Piper longum*, used in medicines.

³⁷⁷³*maricchā*, black pepper, allowed as medicine for the monks,

³⁷⁷⁴*nigrodhā* = Sinh. *nuga*, RD: the banyan or Indian fig-tree, *Ficus Indica*; Bot. dict.: milky fig tree, *Ficus altissima* (*Urti.*)

³⁷⁷⁵*kapitthanā* = *kapittha*, *kapitṭha* (already mentioned in v. 2 [3759] above), *Feronia elephantum*, Sinh. *divul*

³⁷⁷⁶*udumbara*, the glomerous fig tree, *Ficus Glomerata*, Sinh. *dimbul*

Titan arum,³⁷⁷⁷ also bindweed,³⁷⁷⁸
bilāni, takkaḷāni [bulbs],
ālaka and *tālaka* [too]
 are [all] found in my hermitage. (16c-d, 17a-b) [4005]

Close to³⁷⁷⁹ that hermitage of mine,
 there was a large natural lake.
 [It was] beautiful, with good banks,
 cool water, [crystal-]clear water. (17c-d, 18a-b) [4006]

Many pink and blue lotuses
 are mixed with white lotuses there;
 covered with *mandālaka*³⁷⁸⁰ blooms,
 it's full of various [good] scents. (18c-d, 19a-b) [4007]

Pink lotuses germinate there;
 others, flowering, make pollen.
 Many pink lotus buds [and] leaves
 [and] pericarps³⁷⁸¹ float³⁷⁸² [on that lake]. (19c-d, 20a-b) [4008]

Honey flows from the lotus stems³⁷⁸³
 [and] milk [and] ghee³⁷⁸⁴ from lotus roots.³⁷⁸⁵
 On all sides, with the scent of that,
 it's full of various [good] scents. (20c-d, 21a-b) [4009]

³⁷⁷⁷RD equates *āluva* with *ālupa* or *āluka*, “edible root of *Amorphophallus CChampanulatus*,” fr. Skt. *ālu*, *āluka*: a bulbous plant, *Radix Globosa Esculenta* or *Amorphophallus* (Kern), *Arum CChampanulatum* (Hardy), cognate with *alium*, good possibility is *amorphophallus titanum*, “titan arum”

³⁷⁷⁸*kalamba*, RD draws attention to Skt. *kalambika*, *kalambuka* = *convulvulus repens*, bindweed, but there are other possibilities including a tree *menispermum calumba* (but its fruits are poisonous/only used in controlled medical usages, unlikely?) and (following BJTS Sinh. gloss here) *Anthocephalus Cadamba* (*Rub.*), Sinh. *kalamba*

³⁷⁷⁹*avidūre*, lit., “not far from”

³⁷⁸⁰RD says this is a water-plant, a kind of lotus, referencing J iv.539; vi.47, 279, 564. Here BJTS glosses it as *madāra* tree [mountain-ebony, *Bauhinia purpurea* (*Legum.*)] and says the blossoms fell into the water from overhanging trees. Elsewhere BJTS gives different glosses: BJTS gloss at [324] is “a water-born plant named *Mandālā*”. At [171] BJTS Sinh. gloss is *taḍāgayangen*, “from the moss,” following its reading of [170] “well fixed [in the mosses]”. Bot. Dict. *taḍāga* = *sevela*. At [4231], [4233], [4313], [6332] the (or a) BJTS gloss is *helmāllen*, *heḷmāli* = edible white water-lily, *Nymphaea Lotus*.

³⁷⁸¹*paduma-kiṇṇikā*

³⁷⁸²*tiṭṭhanti*, lit., “stand,” “remain”

³⁷⁸³*bhisamhā*

³⁷⁸⁴*sappi*

³⁷⁸⁵*muḷālibhi*

White lotuses,³⁷⁸⁶ *ambagandhī*,
and many *nayita* are seen;
as befits a natural lake,
there's a lot of screw-pine³⁷⁸⁷ in bloom. (21c-d, 22a-b) [4010]

*Bandhujīva*³⁷⁸⁸ in full flower,
sweetly-scented³⁷⁸⁹ *setavārī*,³⁷⁹⁰
crocodiles³⁷⁹¹ and alligators³⁷⁹²
[and other] fierce beasts³⁷⁹³ are born there. (22c-d, 23a-b) [4011]

Many *uggāhas*³⁷⁹⁴ [and] pythons³⁷⁹⁵
[live] there in [that] natural lake;
sheatfish,³⁷⁹⁶ *pāvusa*,³⁷⁹⁷ *valaja*,³⁷⁹⁸
reed-fish,³⁷⁹⁹ red-fish³⁸⁰⁰ [and] *maggura*.³⁸⁰¹ (23c-d, 24a-b) [4012]

[It's] covered with fish and turtles,³⁸⁰²
also with small, tailless monkeys;³⁸⁰³

³⁷⁸⁶*kumudā*

³⁷⁸⁷*ketakā*, *Pandanus odoratissima*, Sinhala *vāṭakē* or *vāṭakeyiyā*.

³⁷⁸⁸Sinhala *banduvada*, Latin *pentapetes phoenicea*

³⁷⁸⁹*sugandhikā*, lit., “good-scented”

³⁷⁹⁰“white-water,” RD = name of a plant or tree. BJTS gives no Sinhala equivalent.

³⁷⁹¹*kumbhīlā*

³⁷⁹²*sumsumārā*, lit., “child-killing,” is actually a different sort of crocodile, but to avoid the inevitable redundancy in English I have chosen to translate the term “alligator,” a species not actually found in this region.

³⁷⁹³*gahakā*, lit., “seizers.” BJTS glosses this as a third type of crocodile (*gāṭa-kimbulō*), underlining (as does my translation here) the main point that fierce water-beasts are born there.

³⁷⁹⁴*uggāhaka*, fr. *ogāhati*, *ogāhana*, plunging? = watersnakes? PTS spells the term *ogaha* (BJTS *oguha*) above, *Sariputta-apadāna* v. 19 = BJTS [158]

³⁷⁹⁵*ajagarā*. RD says “a large snake...a Boa Constrictor”

³⁷⁹⁶read *pāṭhīna*, *Silurus Boalis*, “a kind of shad” (RD); wikipedia gives “sheatfish,” related to catfish, includes all the siluridae. BJTS glosses *peṭiyō*

³⁷⁹⁷*pāvusa*, glossed as “large-mouth fish”, cf. *pāgusa*, *patusa*, BJTS glosses *lūllu*

³⁷⁹⁸reading *valajā* with BJTS, which treats it as a type of fish (Sinh. *valayō*), for PTS *jalaajā*, lit., “water-born”, a generic word for “fish”.

³⁷⁹⁹*muñja*, more common as a kind of reed, also the name of a fish (BJTS glosses *moddu*), always in *dvandva* compound with *rohita*, “red-fish”

³⁸⁰⁰*rohita*, BJTS glosses *reheru*

³⁸⁰¹reading *maggurā* with BJTS, which glosses the term as *magurō*, for PTS *vaggula* (= *vagguli*, bat? Or fr. *vaggu*, beautiful, hence “pretty fish”?)

³⁸⁰²or tortoises, *macchcha-kacchchapa-saṅcchannā*

³⁸⁰³reading *pappaṭakehi* with BJTS for PTS gives *pappaṭakehi*. BJTS Sinhala gloss *hunapupulaṅgen* (Sorata = *uṇahapuḷu*, “a small creature belonging to the *vānara* [monkey, ape] group”); a tailless monkey. Its high-pitched cry famously (and frighteningly) resembles that of a cobra. These monkeys presumably “cover” the lake in the trees that overhang it.

pigeons³⁸⁰⁴ and ravi-swans³⁸⁰⁵ [as well],
wild jungle fowl,³⁸⁰⁶ *nadīccharas*, (24c-d, 25a-b) [4013]

wattled lapwings³⁸⁰⁷ and ruddy geese,³⁸⁰⁸
*cchampakas*³⁸⁰⁹ as well as pheasants,³⁸¹⁰
squirrels,³⁸¹¹ [also] osprey³⁸¹² [and] hawks,³⁸¹³
[and] many [birds called] *uddhara*, (25c-d, 26a-b) [4014]

paddy-birds,³⁸¹⁴ Ceylon lorikeets,³⁸¹⁵
crabs³⁸¹⁶ and many yak-oxen³⁸¹⁷ [too],
*kāreṇiyas*³⁸¹⁸ and *tilakas*
are [then] residing on that lake. (26c-d, 27a-b) [4015]

Lions and tigers and leopards,
bears³⁸¹⁹ [and] wolves,³⁸²⁰ *kara bānā* bears,³⁸²¹

³⁸⁰⁴*parevatā*

³⁸⁰⁵*ravihaṇṣā*

³⁸⁰⁶reading *kukutthā* with BJTS, which here glosses “that type of bird” but in gloss on [160] gives Sinh. *valikukulō*; PTS read *kutthakā*

³⁸⁰⁷reading *dindibhā* with BJTS (PTS: *tiṭṭibhā*), Sinh. gloss *kirallu*, *kiraḷā* = red-wattled or yellow-wattled lapwing. PSI dictionary gives “bluejay” (doubtful)

³⁸⁰⁸*cchakkavākā*, BJTS Sinh. gloss *sakvālihiṇiyō* = *cchakravākayā*, an aquatic bird, brahminy goose, btahmany kite, haliastur indus

³⁸⁰⁹BJTS reads *cchampakā*, without an explanation. I follow PTS here, though I understand the term on the basis of the BJTS gloss

³⁸¹⁰*jīvajīva*, Sinh-Eng dict: *āṭīkukula*

³⁸¹¹*kalandakā*, Sinh. gloss *lehenu*, pl. of *lēnā*

³⁸¹²*ukkusa*, RD. gives “osprey,” Sinh. gloss “the type of *kabarāssa* [osprey] named “Ukkusa””.

³⁸¹³*senakā* = *sena*, RD. “hawk”. Sinh. gloss “the type of *ukussa* [hawk] named “Senaka””

³⁸¹⁴*koṭṭhakā*, identification from RD, s.v.

³⁸¹⁵reading *sukapotā* with BJTS for PTS *sukkapotā* (alt. *suggapotā*). BJTS takes *sukapotā* as *suvapota*, Sinh. gloss (on v. [160], above) = *girāmalittō* (= *girāmalicchchiyā*), Ceylon lorikeet, loriculus indicus

³⁸¹⁶*kuḷirā*, Sinh. gloss *kakuḷuvō*

³⁸¹⁷*cchamarā*

³⁸¹⁸this is the BJTS reading for PTS *kāreriyo*

³⁸¹⁹*acchcha°*, Sinh. gloss *valassu*

³⁸²⁰*koka*, etymological cousin of *vāka*, *vrka*, above, see RD

³⁸²¹*taracchchā*, Sinh. gloss *kara bānā* (‘submissive’ “bent over”) *valassu*, Note BJTS omits the second mention of “wolves” so may be taking *koka* in compound with *taracchchā* (i.e., *kokataracchchā*), in specifying this particular type of bear (cf. Sorata, *kara bānā valasā*, s.v.)

³⁸²²*vānarā*

³⁸²³*kinnarā*

monkeys,³⁸²² also even centaurs³⁸²³
are seen inside my hermitage. (27c-d, 28a-b) [4016]

Smelling those [sweetly-perfumed] scents,
feeding myself upon [those] fruits,
drinking perfumed water, I am
living [there] in my hermitage. (28c-d, 29a-b) [4017]

Eṇi-deer³⁸²⁴ as well as wild boar,³⁸²⁵
spotted deer,³⁸²⁶ [also] smaller breeds,³⁸²⁷
and *aggikas* [and] *jotikas*³⁸²⁸
are living in my hermitage. (29c-d, 30a-b) [4018]

Swans³⁸²⁹ [and] curlews³⁸³⁰ and peacocks³⁸³¹ too,
mynah birds³⁸³² and also cuckoos,³⁸³³
there are many *mañjarikas*,³⁸³⁴
owls³⁸³⁵ and *poṭṭhasāsas*³⁸³⁶ there. (30c-d, 31a-b) [4019]

There are goblins,³⁸³⁷ also titans,³⁸³⁸
many fairies,³⁸³⁹ [also] demons,³⁸⁴⁰

³⁸²⁴reading *enimigā* with BJTS for PTS *eṇi migā* (“those deer/beasts”). PSI dict. defines *eṇi* as “a type of antelope” (Sinh. *muva vargayak*, “a type of deer”); RD, *eṇi*, s.v.: “a kind of antelope,” “*emiga*, the *eṇi* deer”

³⁸²⁵*varāhā*, Sinh. gloss *hūrō* = *ūrō*

³⁸²⁶*pasada*, Sinh. gloss *titmuvō*, pl. of *titmuvā*, spotted deer, axis maculatus

³⁸²⁷*khuddarūpakā*, lit., “those that have small bodies” (in comparison with the three beasts already named, according to BJTS Sinh. gloss)

³⁸²⁸BJTS treats these as types of animals (*sattvayō*) without identifying them. *Aggika* means “one who worships the fire,” and *jotika* could be taken as people concerned with “illuminating” (workers who light lamps? some other sort of worshippers, say of the sun?); thus it is possible that these should be read as referring to two types of people living in the hermitage, rather than additional wild animals.

³⁸²⁹*haṇṣā*

³⁸³⁰*koñcchā*, Sinh. *kosvā lihiṇiyō*

³⁸³¹*mayurā*

³⁸³²reading *°sālikā* with BJTS for PTS *°sahitā*. *Sāllka* (Skt. *śārika*) = Sinh. *sāḷalihiṇiyō*, Indian mynah birds

³⁸³³*kokilā*

³⁸³⁴the term means “flower-stalk,” but I follow BJTS in treating it as the name of another type of creature.

³⁸³⁵*kosikā* = *kosiya*, owl, Sinh. gloss *bakmunuṇō*

³⁸³⁶BJTS treats this as a type of bird

³⁸³⁷*pisācchā*

³⁸³⁸*dānavā*

³⁸³⁹*kumbhaṇḍā*

³⁸⁴⁰*rakkhasā* = *rākṣasā*

garuḷas, also snake-demons,³⁸⁴¹
living [there] in my hermitage. (31c-d, 32a-b) [4020]

Sages who possess great powers,³⁸⁴²
peaceful-hearted [and] attentive,
holding long-spouted waterpots,³⁸⁴³
all wearing robes of deer-leather,
wearing braids and [carrying] weights,³⁸⁴⁴
are living in my hermitage. (32c-d, 33) [4021]

Looking but a plough's length ahead,³⁸⁴⁵
clever [and] living peacefully,
happy if receiving or not,
they're living in my hermitage. (34) [4022]

Throwing off [their] clothes made of bark,
rattling [their] deer-leather [robes],
supported by [just their] own strength,
they are then flying³⁸⁴⁶ through the sky. (35) [4023]

They are not carrying water,
nor branches nor wood for the fire;
[those things] are supplied by themselves:³⁸⁴⁷
that's the fruit of a miracle.³⁸⁴⁸ (36) [4024]

Taking a tub made of iron,³⁸⁴⁹
they're living inside the forest;³⁸⁵⁰
even elephants, great cobras
and lions do not frighten [them]. (37) [4025]

Some would travel to Goyāna,
others to Pubbavideha,

³⁸⁴¹*pannagā*

³⁸⁴²*mahānubhāvā isayo*

³⁸⁴³*kamaṇḍalu-dharā*. This particular vessel is a distinctive mark of non-Buddhist ascetics.

³⁸⁴⁴*jaṭā-bhāra-bharita*, lit., "filled with braided top-knots and weights/heavy loads".

³⁸⁴⁵*yugamattañ ccha pekkhantā*, lit., "looking ahead the extent of a plough," i.e., just a little, keeping their eyes on the ground in front of them

³⁸⁴⁶*gacchchanti*, lit., "going"

³⁸⁴⁷reading *sayañ ccha upasampannā* with BJTS for PTS *ayam ccha upasampanno* ("and this is supplied")

³⁸⁴⁸*pāṭihīrass' idaṇ phalaṇ*

³⁸⁴⁹*lohadoṇiṇ gahetvāna*

³⁸⁵⁰*vanamajjhe*, lit., "in the middle of the forest"

and some to Utturukuru,
depending on³⁸⁵¹ [just their] own strength;
carrying [their] alms food from there,
they are eating [it] together. (38, 39a-b) [4026]

When all of [those] fierce ascetics,³⁸⁵²
[those] neutral ones, were taking off,
the forest is then noisy with
the flapping³⁸⁵³ of deer-leather robes. (39c-d, 40a-b) [4027]

Of that sort were those great heroes,
[those] fierce ascetics, my students;
[always] surrounded by them, I
am living in my hermitage. (40c-d, 41a-b) [4028]

Satisfied through [their] own karma,
educated,³⁸⁵⁴ come together,
morally-upright [and] clever,
skillful in the [four] boundless states,³⁸⁵⁵
wishing³⁸⁵⁶ [to boost their] own karma,
they are propitiating me. (41c-d, 42) [4029]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
recognizing the proper time,³⁸⁵⁷
the Guide approached [my hermitage]. (43) [4030]

Having approached, the Sambuddha,
the Zealous One,³⁸⁵⁸ Clever, the Sage,
the Sambuddha, taking [his] bowl,
approached me [begging] for alms food. (44) [4031]

Spreading out a mat made of grass
[for] the Great Hero who'd approached,

³⁸⁵¹PTS read *apassitā*, BJTS reads *avassitā*; the terms are synonymous, and interchangeable.

³⁸⁵²reading *uggatejāna* with BJTS for PTS *uggatejana*

³⁸⁵³*saddena*, lit., “with the sound”

³⁸⁵⁴or “trained.” *vinītā*

³⁸⁵⁵*appamaññāsu kovidā*, that is, skilled in the practice of “the godly states” (*brah-mavihārā*), namely loving-kindness, compassion, sympathetic joy and equanimity.

³⁸⁵⁶reading *abhilāsino* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *abhilābhino*, “obtaining”

³⁸⁵⁷*samayaṇ saṇṇiditvāna*

³⁸⁵⁸*ātāpī*, lit., “burning”

the one whose name was “Best Lotus,”
I showered [him] with *sal* flowers. (45) [4032]

Having the Sambuddha sit down,
my mind [stirred up] with emotion,³⁸⁵⁹
quickly ascending a mountain,
I brought [some fragrant] aloe wood.³⁸⁶⁰ (46) [4033]

Taking a divinely-scented
jak fruit³⁸⁶¹ big as a water-jug,³⁸⁶²
hoisting it up on [my] shoulder,
I went up to [him], the Leader. (47) [4034]

Giving the fruit to the Buddha,
I anointed [him] with aloe.
Happy, with pleasure in my heart,
I worshipped [him], the Best Buddha. (48) [4035]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
seated amidst [those great] sages,
[then] spoke these verses [about me]: (49) [4036]

“He who gave me fruit and aloe,
and [also a place] to sit down,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: (50) [4037]

In a village or a forest,
atop mountains or inside caves,
recognizing this man’s wishes,³⁸⁶³
food will come into existence. (51) [4038]

[Whether] born in the world of gods
or in that of men, this person
will satisfy his retinue
with food and [also] with clothing. (52) [4039]

³⁸⁵⁹ *saṃviggamānaṣo*

³⁸⁶⁰ *agalum*, Sinh. *agil*, *agaru*, *aguru*

³⁸⁶¹ reading *panasaṃ devagandhikaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *vansaṇḍe va gandhikaṇ*
 (“scented in the forest grove”)

³⁸⁶² or “as large as an elephant’s frontal lobe:” *kumbhamattaṇ*

³⁸⁶³ *cchittaṇ*, lit., “thoughts” or “mind”

In whatever womb [he's] reborn,
 [whether] it's human or divine,
 having³⁸⁶⁴ inexhaustible³⁸⁶⁵ food,
 this person's going to transmigrate. (53) [4040]

For thirty thousand aeons he'll
 delight in the world of the gods.
 A thousand times he'll be a king,
 a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (54) [4041]

Seventy-one [different] times
 he will exercise divine rule,
 [and he will have] much local rule,
 innumerable by counting. (55) [4042]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
 arising in Okkāka's clan,
 the one whose name is Gotama
 will be the Teacher in the world. (56) [4043]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
 knowing well all the defilements,
 he'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (57) [4044]

The gain for me was well-received,
 which is that I saw the Leader.
 Obtaining the three knowledges,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (58) [4045]

In a village or a forest,
 atop mountains or inside caves,
 recognizing what I'm wishing,
 food is always coming to³⁸⁶⁶ me. (59) [4046]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (60) [4047]

³⁸⁶⁴lit., "having become one who has"

³⁸⁶⁵lit., "unshaken" "imperturbable"

³⁸⁶⁶lit., "coming into existence for"

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (61) [4048]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (62) [4049]

Thus indeed Venerable Upasīva Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Upasīva Thera is finished.

[403. {406.}³⁸⁶⁷ Nanda³⁸⁶⁸]

I was a deer-hunter back then,
 within a grove in the forest.
 [While] searching after³⁸⁶⁹ spotted deer,
 I saw the Self-Become One [there]. (1) [4050]

The Sambuddha named Anuraddha,³⁸⁷⁰
 the Self-Become, Unconquered One,
 Seclusion-Lover, the Wise One,³⁸⁷¹
 plunged into the forest³⁸⁷² back then. (2) [4051]

Having gathered four sticks of wood,
 I placed them in four [corner-]spots.
 Building a well-built pavilion,
 I covered [it] with lotus blooms.³⁸⁷³ (3) [4052]

³⁸⁶⁷ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

³⁸⁶⁸ "Joy". BJTS reads *Nandaka*

³⁸⁶⁹ PTS reads *pasadamigaṇ gavesanto*; BJTS reads *pasadaṇ migam esanto*. The two readings have virtually the same meaning; unlike the PTS reading, however, the BJTS reading keeps the meter

³⁸⁷⁰ PTS and BJTS agree on this reading, even though it breaks meter; following the text, this first foot contains nine syllable. One would prefer "the Buddha named Anuruddha" (*anuruddho nāma buddho*, eight syllables) to keep the meter, but as many of the other Buddhas have three-syllable names, the pattern is "X nāma Sambuddho" and here the manuscripts (and the authors?) have followed suit.

³⁸⁷¹ reading *so dhīro* with BJTS for PTS *so vīro*, "the Hero"

³⁸⁷² *vanamajjh'*, lit., "in the middle of the forest"

³⁸⁷³ *padumapupphehi*, lit., "with pink lotus flowers"

Having covered the pavilion,
I greeted the Self-Become One.
Laying aside my bow right there,
I went forth into homelessness. (4) [4053]

A short time after going forth,
I was afflicted with illness.³⁸⁷⁴
Transmigrating through past karma,
I passed away [right then and] there. (5) [4054]

Bound up with [my] former karma,
I went to Tusitā heaven.
There a mansion made out of gold³⁸⁷⁵
is produced according to wish. (6) [4055]

[My] divine carriage stands in wait,
a thousand-horse-yoked vehicle.
Ascending into that carriage,
I travel according to wish. (7) [4056]

When I am going out³⁸⁷⁶ from there,
having been reborn as a god,³⁸⁷⁷
a pavilion's held up for me
a hundred leagues on every side. (8) [4057]

I [always] nestle³⁸⁷⁸ on a bed
that's constantly strewn with flowers.
And from the sky, pink lotuses
are raining [on me] all the time. (9) [4058]

When the rays of light are throbbing,
and the sun's heat scorches [the world],
the heat is not oppressing me:
that's the fruit of a pavilion. (10) [4059]

I pass beyond [all] bad rebirth;

³⁸⁷⁴ *vyādhi me udapajjatha* (BJTS reads *upapajjatha*), lit "illness came into existence for me"

³⁸⁷⁵ BJTS reads *sovaṇṇamayam* for PTS *sovaṇṇayan*, thereby breaking meter.

³⁸⁷⁶ BJTS reads *niyamāna* for PTS *niyyamāna*, to the same end ("[the one] taking that carriage and going")

³⁸⁷⁷ *devabhūta* *me sato*, lit., "when I am being born as a god"

³⁸⁷⁸ reading *tuvaṭṭāmi* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *tuvaṭṭhāmi*. The term means to share with, cuddle, snuggle up; BJTS provides the less evocative gloss "I sleep" (*nidimi*)

the states of woe³⁸⁷⁹ are closed to me.
In a pavilion or tree-root,
burning heat is not known by me. (11) [4060]

Fixing perception on the earth,³⁸⁸⁰
I cross over the [great] ocean.³⁸⁸¹
That's my well-done karma, the fruit
of [doing] that Buddha-*pūjā*. (12) [4061]

Making roads, even with no road,
I am traveling³⁸⁸² in the sky.
O! that karma well-done by me:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (13) [4062]

I know former existences,
the "divine eye" is purified,
my defilements are [all] destroyed:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (14) [4063]

Buddha's legitimate offspring,
worthy heir to the Great Teaching,
I've renounced my earlier birth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (15) [4064]

I'm one who pleased the Well-Gone-One,
Gotama, Bull of the Śākyaas,
the *Dhamma*'s heir, I bear its flag:³⁸⁸³
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (16) [4065]

After serving the Sambuddha,
Gotama, Bull of the Śākyaas,
I asked the Leader of the World
[about] the path that goes beyond.³⁸⁸⁴ (17) [4066]

Being asked, the Buddha [then] told
the deep and subtle state [beyond].

³⁸⁷⁹*apāyā*, "hells," reckoned as four: hell proper (*niraya*) and rebirth as an animal, a ghost (*peta*), or a titan (*asura*).

³⁸⁸⁰*mahisaññam adhiṭṭhāya*, lit., "having fixed [my] mind (or concentrating) on perception of the earth"

³⁸⁸¹*loṇatoyaṇ*, lit., "the salt water". This interpretation follows BJTS

³⁸⁸²lit., "going"

³⁸⁸³*dharmaddhajo dhammādāyādo*, lit., "[I am] one who possesses the flag (or banner) of the Teaching, worthy heir of the Teaching"

³⁸⁸⁴*pāraṅgamaniyaṇ maggaṇ*

Having heard that Teaching of his,
I attained [my] arahantship.³⁸⁸⁵ (18) [4067]

O! that karma well-done by me!
I'm fully freed from being born;
I have destroyed all defilements;
now there will be no more rebirth. (19) [4068]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (20) [4069]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (21) [4070]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (22) [4071]

Thus indeed Venerable Nanda Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Nanda Thera is finished.

[404. {407.}³⁸⁸⁶ Hemaka³⁸⁸⁷]

Near the top of a mountain slope,
the ascetic named Anoma,
making a well-built hermitage,
dwelt in a hall made of leaves then. (1) [4072]

His practices³⁸⁸⁸ were successful;
the goal attained³⁸⁸⁹ by³⁸⁹⁰ [his] own strength.³⁸⁹¹

³⁸⁸⁵lit., "I attained the destruction of the outflows"

³⁸⁸⁶*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

³⁸⁸⁷"Gold-er"

³⁸⁸⁸*tapokammaṇ*, lit., "his ascetic practices"

³⁸⁸⁹*siddhipattito*

³⁸⁹⁰lit., "in"

³⁸⁹¹reading *sake bale* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *sake phale*, "in his own fruit"

Heroic in [his] own monkhood,
[he] was zealous, clever, a sage. (2) [4073]

Confident in his religion,³⁸⁹²
he was skilled in others' doctrines,³⁸⁹³
expert³⁸⁹⁴ and skillful [in reading]
omens³⁸⁹⁵ on earth and in the sky. (3) [4074]

Meditating, trance-loving sage,
he did not covet,³⁸⁹⁶ was grief-free,³⁸⁹⁷
happy if receiving or not,
ate little food,³⁸⁹⁸ did not kill beasts.³⁸⁹⁹ (4) [4075]

Piyadassi, the Sambuddha,
Chief,³⁹⁰⁰ Compassionate One, the Sage,
wishing to help beings across,³⁹⁰¹
spread³⁹⁰² [the Teaching] with compassion.³⁹⁰³ (5) [4076]

Piyadassi, the Sage So Great,
seeing folks who could understand,³⁹⁰⁴
having gone is exhorting [them,]
in a thousand universes.³⁹⁰⁵ (6) [4077]

With a desire to lift me up,
he [then] approached my hermitage.
I had not formerly seen [him,]³⁹⁰⁶
nor heard of him from anyone. (7) [4078]

³⁸⁹²*sasamaye*, his own crowd, multitude, assembly; also season, tradition, religion

³⁸⁹³*paravāde*

³⁸⁹⁴*paṭṭho*, lit., "established." BJTS Sinh. gloss here: *prakaṭa*

³⁸⁹⁵*uppādamhi*, BJTS gloss *utpāta śāstrayehi dakṣayeka*

³⁸⁹⁶*alolupo*

³⁸⁹⁷*vītasoko*

³⁸⁹⁸*appāhāro*

³⁸⁹⁹*nirārambho*, lit., "without objects [of sacrifice]," one who does not kill animals in sacrifice

³⁹⁰⁰*aggo*

³⁹⁰¹BJTS gloss: across the ocean of *saṃsāra*

³⁹⁰²*pharī*, "spread abroad" BJTS Sinh. gloss *pātira vī ya*; the term also means "thrilled [others]"

³⁹⁰³lit., "...with compassion at that time"

³⁹⁰⁴or "capable of being enlightened," *bodhaneyyaṇ pajaṇ*, BJTS reads *bodhaneyyaṇ janam*, "people who could understand"

³⁹⁰⁵*cchakkavālasahassamhi*, i.e., in a thousand spheres of cosmic mountains that define a world

³⁹⁰⁶lit., "had not formerly seen the Victor"

Omens, dreams [and] auspicious marks
 were very clear to me [back then],
 an expert, skilled in horoscopes,³⁹⁰⁷
 [both] on the earth and in the sky. (8) [4079]

After hearing of the Buddha,
 I gladdened [my] heart over him.³⁹⁰⁸
 Whether eating or sitting down,
 I remember [him] all the time. (9) [4080]

When I was thus remembering,
 the Blessed One thought [of me] too.
 Joy arose in me all the time,
 when I thought about the Buddha. (10) [4081]

Returning at a later time,
 the Sage So Great came up to me.
 When he arrived³⁹⁰⁹ I did not know
 that he's the Buddha, the Great Sage. (11) [4082]

Full of Pity, Compassionate,
 Piyadassi, the Sage So Great,
 [then] introduced himself [to me]:
 "I am the Buddha in the world."³⁹¹⁰ (12) [4083]

Coming to know the Sambuddha,
 Piyadassi, the Sage So Great,
 [filling my] own heart with pleasure,
 I spoke these words [to him back then]: (13) [4084]

"You are sitting down on other
 chairs and palanquins and deck-chairs,
 but³⁹¹¹ you, the Seer of All Things,
 should sit³⁹¹² upon a gem-set throne."³⁹¹³ (14) [4085]

³⁹⁰⁷*nakkhattapada*, lit., "[reading] constellations"

³⁹⁰⁸lit., "I brought pleasure to my heart with regard to that/him"

³⁹⁰⁹reading *sampatte pi* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *sampatto pi*, "though I had arrived"

³⁹¹⁰*sadevake*, lit., "in [the world together] with the gods"

³⁹¹¹reading *pi* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS 'si, "you are"

³⁹¹²lit., "sit!" (imperative, *nidisa*)

³⁹¹³*ratanāsane*

³⁹¹⁴this follows the BJTS Sinhala gloss

At that time [someone]³⁹¹⁴ created³⁹¹⁵
 a chair made out of all the gems,
 a magically-created³⁹¹⁶ seat
 for Piyadassi, the Great Sage. (15) [4086]

Then I gave a rose-apple fruit,³⁹¹⁷
 as big as a jug of water,³⁹¹⁸
 to [Buddha] seated on [that] chair
 magically-fashioned out of gems. (16) [4087]

[At that time] the Great Sage ate [it],
 generating [great] mirth³⁹¹⁹ for me.
 Then bringing pleasure to [my] heart,
 I saluted [him], the Teacher. (17) [4088]

But Piyadassi, Blessed One,
 the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
 sitting upon [that] gem-set throne,
 spoke these verses [about me then]: (18) [4089]

"He who gave me [this] gem-set chair
 and [also this] ambrosial³⁹²⁰ fruit,
 I shall relate details of him;
 [all of] you listen to my words: (19) [4090]

"For seventy-seven aeons
 he'll delight in the world of gods,
 and fifty-seven times he'll be
 a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (20) [4091]

Thirty-two times the lord of gods,
 he will exercise divine rule,
 [and there will be] much local rule,
 innumerable by counting. (21) [4092]

He will receive seats made of gems
 and also made out of rubies,

³⁹¹⁵ *nimminivāna*, lit., "having created"

³⁹¹⁶ *iddhinimmittan*, lit., "created by *iddhi* powers"

³⁹¹⁷ *jambuphalan*

³⁹¹⁸ or "as large as an elephant's frontal lobe:" *kumbhamattan*. Rose-apple is typically at most only about the size of a golf ball

³⁹¹⁹ or laughter, *hāsan janetvāna*

³⁹²⁰ *amatan*

[and] many palanquins well-made
out of gold³⁹²¹ [and] out of silver.³⁹²² (22) [4093]

Even when walking back and forth,
palanquins of different sorts,
all the time will wait upon
[this] man possessing good³⁹²³ karma. (23) [4094]

Huts with gables and palaces,
and beds which are very costly,
all of the time will come to be,
discerning what he is thinking. (24) [4095]

[And] sixty thousand elephants,
decked out in all the ornaments,
mātaṅgas with gold headdresses,
clothed in harnessing made of gold,
mounted by elephant-trainers
with lances and goads in hand,³⁹²⁴
are going to wait on this [man]:
that's the fruit of a gem-set chair. (25-26) [4096-4097]

Sixty thousand horses [as well],
decked out in all the ornaments,
thoroughbreds of good pedigree,³⁹²⁵
horses from Sindh, fast vehicles,
mounted by trainers of horses³⁹²⁶
wearing armor with bows in hand,
are going to wait on this [man]:
that's the fruit of a gem-set chair. (27-28) [4098-4099]

³⁹²¹here as elsewhere BJTS corrects PTS *sovaṇṇayaṇ* to *sovaṇṇamayaṇ*, despite breaking meter.

³⁹²²*rūpimayaṇ* = *rūpiya-mayaṇ*

³⁹²³*puñña*, lit., "meritorious"

³⁹²⁴*tomaraṅkusapāṇi*

³⁹²⁵*jātiyā*, lit., "well-born" or simply "excellent," the term connotes lineage, genealogy, caste, breed. Here it seems to substitute for "those fast like the wind" (*vātajavā*) in parallel lists (see above, [1293], [2692], [3981])

³⁹²⁶*gāmaṇīya* usually means elephant-trainers, as in v. 26 [4097], above, but here the context makes "horse-trainer" a more suitable translation, so I have taken the same liberty taken by the poet in treating the term that way. PSI indicates that these are trainers of "elephants, etc." (*ātun ādīn puhūṇu karana ācchāryaya*), allowing for the extended meaning in this context.

Sixty thousand chariots [too],
 decked out in all the ornaments,
 covered in³⁹²⁷ the skins of leopards
 and likewise tigers,³⁹²⁸ flags hoisted,
 mounted by animal-trainers³⁹²⁹
 wearing armor with bows in hand,
 will constantly wait on this [man]:
 that's the fruit of a gem-set chair. (29-30) [4100-4101]

Sixty thousand milch-cows [as well],
 red in color,³⁹³⁰ best of the best,³⁹³¹
 will give birth to [many good] calves:
 that's the fruit of a gem-set chair. (31) [4102]

Sixty thousand women [as well],
 decked out in all the ornaments,
 with varied clothes and jewelry
 and wearing earrings made of gems,
 with long eyelashes, lovely smiles³⁹³²

³⁹²⁷*sannaddhā*, RD: fastened, bound; put on, clothed (with), armed, accoutred. The term has a wide enough range to leave open the possibility that rather than covered in the hides of these big cats, the poet imagines the chariots pulled by leopards and tigers, which would make sense of the specification below that they are also mounted by animal-trainers, in this case perhaps leopard- and tiger-trainers, paralleling the elephant-trainers who mount the elephants and the horse-trainers who mount the horses.

³⁹²⁸*dīpā*, fr. *dīpī*, leopard. Both RD and PSI give cart covered with a tiger skin as one of the meanings of *dīpā*, and the same (i.e., covered with a tiger skin) for *veyyagghā*, but here the “and also too” (*atho pi*) connecting the two terms clearly indicates that they are not simple synonyms, but rather two types of decorated or armored carts: those covered with leopard skins (*dīpā*) and those covered with tiger skins (*veyyagghā*).

³⁹²⁹*gāmaṇīya* usually means elephant-trainers, as in v. 26 [4097], above, but as noted in the note on v. [4099], above, the meaning is more elastic to include other animals too. Here I opt for the most open translation, given the possibility that at least horses in addition to elephants would have been imagined pulling the 60,000 chariots. It is even possible that the poet imagines the chariots as pulled by leopards and tigers, rather than merely covered in their hides, in which case “big-cat-trainers” would be the best translation here.

³⁹³⁰*rohaññā*, a common epithet of cows. BJTS however reads *dohaññā*, apparently fr. *doha*, milking.

³⁹³¹the text reads *puṅgavusabhā*, “bulls among bulls,” which would seem odd as an epithet of cows except that both terms are used regularly in the sense of “best”. I follow BJTS (*atīśreṣṭha*) in this reading, though one is tempted to take the second foot as implying that there were (actually male) “bulls” together with the cows.

³⁹³²*hasulā* = ?

and slim waists, pleasant to look at,³⁹³³
 constantly will wait on this [man]:
 that's the fruit of a gem-set chair. (32-33) [4103-4104]

Eighteen hundred aeons [from now],
 the Eyeful One named Gotama,
 doing away with the darkness,
 will be the Buddha in the world. (34) [4105]

Coming to look at him, [this man]
 will go forth having nothing.
 Satisfying the Teacher, he'll
 delight in the dispensation. (35) [4106]

Having listened to his Teaching,
 he will destroy the defilements.
 Knowing well all the defilements,
 he'll reach nirvana, undefiled. (36) [4107]

Vigorous effort's the yoked ox
 carrying perfect peace for me.³⁹³⁴
 Wishing for ultimate meaning,
 I dwell in the dispensation. (37) [4108]

This is the final time for me;
 [my] last rebirth is proceeding.³⁹³⁵
 All defilements are exhausted;
 now there will be no more rebirth. (38) [4109]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (39) [4110]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (40) [4111]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,

³⁹³³RD gives "good hips," referring to this text. I don't see the warrant, and take the term *susaññā* from *saññā*, sense, perception, as does BJTS

³⁹³⁴*viriyam me dhurodhayhaṇ yogakkhemādhivāhanaṇ*, cf. SN 79

³⁹³⁵*ccharimo vattate bhavo*

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (41) [4112]

Thus indeed Venerable Hemaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Hemaka Thera is finished.

[405. {408.}³⁹³⁶ Todeyya³⁹³⁷]

In Ketumati, best city,
there was a king named Vijaya,³⁹³⁸
a hero, endowed with great strength,³⁹³⁹
inhabiting [that] city then. (1) [4113]

Because of that king's indolence,
wild men of the forest³⁹⁴⁰ rose up.
They were spies,³⁹⁴¹ and men with foul mouths;³⁹⁴²
they laid waste to the country then. (2) [4114]

When the borderlands angered [him],
the king³⁹⁴³ then quickly assembled
[his] dependents³⁹⁴⁴ and officers,³⁹⁴⁵
to restrain³⁹⁴⁶ [all those] enemies. (3) [4115]

³⁹³⁶ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

³⁹³⁷ a historical monk, follower of Bāvarī whose questions to the Buddha, and his answers, are recorded as the *Todeyya-māṇava-pucchā*. See SN v. 1006, 1088-1091; cf. DPPN I:1038 (read SN. for S. in the references)

³⁹³⁸ "Conqueror," reading the name with BJTS (and PTS alt., and Cty) for PTS Ajitañjaya, "Unconquered Vanquisher".

³⁹³⁹ *sūro vikkamasampanno*

³⁹⁴⁰ *aṭaviyo*

³⁹⁴¹ PTS *occharā*, BJTS (and PTS alt.) *otārā*, both meaning someone who seeks out or investigates in a bad way, people who pry or spy; BJTS gloss = "searching for holes". The implication is that they violate others, perhaps as thieves who steal what they discover.

³⁹⁴² *tuṇḍikā* from *tuṇḍa*, "beak," RD: "peckers" and cf. *ahituṇḍika*, snake charmer. BJTS gloss: *mukharayō*, bold speakers, noisy, foul-mouthed. The implication, whatever the exact meaning, is certainly that they were louts.

³⁹⁴³ *arindamo*, lit., "tamer of enemies"

³⁹⁴⁴ *bhate*

³⁹⁴⁵ all the mss. apparently read *balatthe* for *balatṭhe*, military officers, royal guard; BJTS glosses the term as *balasenaṇḍa*, "the officers' branch of the army"

³⁹⁴⁶ reading *niggāhayī* with BJTS for PTS *niggāhayiṇ*, "I restrained". The verb means "to hold back," "restrain" "control" "censure" "rebuke" or "rebuff"

³⁹⁴⁷ PTS *hatthārūḷhā*, BJTS (and PTS alt.) *hatthārohā*

Elephant-riders,³⁹⁴⁷ sentinels,³⁹⁴⁸
 champions,³⁹⁴⁹ shield-bearing soldiers,³⁹⁵⁰
 archers³⁹⁵¹ and mighty noblemen:³⁹⁵²
 they all assembled at that time. (4) [4116]

The cooks³⁹⁵³ [and] those who dress the hair,³⁹⁵⁴
 the bath boys,³⁹⁵⁵ the garland-makers,³⁹⁵⁶
 heroes³⁹⁵⁷ [and] conquering soldiers:³⁹⁵⁸
 they all assembled at that time. (5) [4117]

The swordsmen³⁹⁵⁹ as well as the waiters,³⁹⁶⁰
 bowmen and people in armor,
 hunters³⁹⁶¹ and conquering soldiers:³⁹⁶²
 they all assembled at that time. (6) [4118]

*Mātaṅgas*³⁹⁶³ rutting in three ways³⁹⁶⁴
 [and] tuskers sixty years of age,
 adorned with headdresses of gold:
 they all assembled at that time. (7) [4119]

The soldiers³⁹⁶⁵ who have done the job,³⁹⁶⁶
 enduring³⁹⁶⁷ cold [as well as] heat,

³⁹⁴⁸ *anikaṭṭhā*

³⁹⁴⁹ or “heroes:” *sūrā*

³⁹⁵⁰ *cchammayodhino*, RD: “soldiers in cuirass”

³⁹⁵¹ *dhanuggahā*

³⁹⁵² *uggā*

³⁹⁵³ *ālārikā*

³⁹⁵⁴ *kappakā*

³⁹⁵⁵ *nahāpakā*

³⁹⁵⁶ *mālakāarakā*

³⁹⁵⁷ *sūrā*

³⁹⁵⁸ *viṇṇāsaṅgāmā*

³⁹⁵⁹ or “sword-bearers”: *khaggahatthā*, lit., “those with swords in [their] hands”

³⁹⁶⁰ *purisā*. BJTS takes this with *khaggahatthā*, swordsmen, but the “*ccha*” as well as the list-like structure of the whole passage lead me to take these as referring to two different classes of people who assembled, in this case swordsmen and “men,” that is (acc. to RD) attendants or waiters.

³⁹⁶¹ or “tribals,” *luddā*, BJTS gloss *vāddō*

³⁹⁶² *viṇṇāsaṅgāmā*. The repetition of the term opens the possibility that in this verse and the previous one it is used as a qualifier of “hero” and “hunter,” but I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss in treating them as separate classes of people.

³⁹⁶³ see n. to #1, v. 25 [164].

³⁹⁶⁴ i.e., showing their rut in their eyes, ears, and genitals. See cty, p. 288.

³⁹⁶⁵ *yodhājīvā*, lit., “those who live as warriors”

³⁹⁶⁶ *katakammā*

³⁹⁶⁷ *khamā*

also excrement-removal.³⁹⁶⁸

they all assembled at that time. (8) [4120]

The sound of conchs, the sound of drums,
and thus the sound of trumpets;³⁹⁶⁹
they being gladdened by those [sounds]
did all assemble at that time. (9) [4121]

Those who crush and those who injure³⁹⁷⁰
with tridents³⁹⁷¹ [and] knives³⁹⁷² [and] mantras,³⁹⁷³
suits of armor, also lances:
they all assembled at that time. (10) [4122]

Dressing in a suit of armor³⁹⁷⁴
that king, victory-less victor,³⁹⁷⁵
impaled on tridents at that time
sixty thousand living beings. (11) [4123]

The people then let out the cry,³⁹⁷⁶
“Alas! the king is unrighteous.

³⁹⁶⁸PTS *ukkārūharaṇassa*, BJTS *ukkaraharaṇassa*, both with the same meaning. I suppose this refers to latrine duty in army camps, or else those who clean up animal feces, but is open to a variety of interpretations (and livelier translations, e.g., “and even shoveling up shit”)

³⁹⁶⁹PTS *uddhavasaddakaṇ*, “the sound of upper [pitches?],” BJTS reads *udhamasaddakaṇ* (?) and glosses the term *kālam haḍa*, “the sound of trumpets,” which I follow here. Cone says this reading is “probably wrong” and suggests the possibility that the correct reading is *uddhaka*, which RD (and *Abhidānappadiīkā*) defines as a sort of drum

³⁹⁷⁰reading *koṭṭayantā nipātentā* with BJTS for PTS *koṭṭentānaṇ nivattantā*, “turning back of the crushers (?)”?

³⁹⁷¹*trisūla*°

³⁹⁷²°*konti*°

³⁹⁷³°*mantehi*. Cone, following RD (whose uncertain entry would yield “leather shields”), treats *kontimantehi* as a *tatpurusa* rather than *danda* compound, taking the term as “leather-worker’s sharp knife”. I follow BJTS in seeing “mantra” as a kind of injurious weapon, too.

³⁹⁷⁴BJTS reading is considerably different: *kimevāt’ nisāmetvā*, “having observed ‘what now?’ (?)”, a reading it glosses, “having asked, ‘what punishment is appropriate (according to the law)?’”

³⁹⁷⁵reading *ajitaṃ jino* with BJTS for PTS *Ajitañjaya*, “that king [named] Ajitañjaya,” which as noted in the note to v. 1 [4113], above, BJTS rejects (giving Vijaya as the king’s name). But these first two feet are in any event confused and problematic).

³⁹⁷⁶reading *saddaṃ mānusakā’ kaṃsu* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *saddam amānus’ ākāsuṇ*, “non-humans made (*sic*, taking *ākāsuṇ* as 3rd pl. aor. of *karoti* on the model of *ākāsi*, 3rd sing. aor; it would more likely come fr. *ākāsati*, i.e., “shined”) the sound”

When will there [ever] be an end
for one who is roasting in hell?"³⁹⁷⁷ (12) [4124]

On the bed I then tossed and turned,³⁹⁷⁸
[as though]³⁹⁷⁹ I'm lying down³⁹⁸⁰ in hell:³⁹⁸¹
I do not sleep by day and night;
they torture me with a trident. (13) [4125]

"What good is³⁹⁸² [this] careless kingship,
[these] vehicles [or this] army?
They aren't able to support [me];
they terrify me all the time. (14) [4126]

What good are [these] sons [and these] wives,
[as well as this] entire kingship?
Well then why don't I [now] go forth?
I will cleanse the road to rebirth. (15) [4127]

Disregarding [all my] wealth [and]
fighting battles I abandoned
[my] sixty thousand elephants
decked out in all the ornaments,
mātaṅgas with gold headdresses,
clothed in harnessing made of gold,
mounted by elephant-trainers
with lances and goads in [their] hands.³⁹⁸³
Frightened by [my] own [bad] karma,
I went out into homelessness. (16-18a-b) [4128-4129]³⁹⁸⁴
[My] sixty thousand horses [too],
decked out in all the ornaments,

³⁹⁷⁷*niraye pacchchamānassa*

³⁹⁷⁸*tuvaṭṭento*, causative, lit., "being made to turn" (as opposed to the indicative sense of the same verb, translated at [1487], [1597] as "snuggle" and at [4058] as "nestle")

³⁹⁷⁹this follows the BJTS gloss "(men)"

³⁹⁸⁰reading *sayāmi* ("I lie down") with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *vasāmi* ("I am living"). PTS also offers *passāmi* ("I am seeing") as another alt.

³⁹⁸¹*vasāmi niraye*

³⁹⁸²lit., "what [for me] with...?"

³⁹⁸³*tomaraṅkusapāṇi*

³⁹⁸⁴BJTS presents [4129] as a six-footed verses; PTS includes the last two feet of the verse [4129e-f] as the first two feet of v. 18 (a-b).

thoroughbreds of good pedigree,³⁹⁸⁵
 horses from Sindh, fast vehicles,
 mounted by trainers of horses³⁹⁸⁶
 wearing armor with bows in hand —
 having abandoned all of them,
 I went out into homelessness. (18c-d-20a-b) [4130-4131]

Sixty thousand chariots [too],
 decked out in all the ornaments,
 covered in³⁹⁸⁷ the skins of leopards
 and likewise tigers,³⁹⁸⁸ flags hoisted —
 having abandoned all of them,
 I went forth into homelessness. (20c-d-21) [4132]³⁹⁸⁹

Sixty thousand milch-cows [as well],
 [and] all the metal pails for milk³⁹⁹⁰ —
 eliminating even them,
 I went forth into homelessness. (22) [4133]

[My] sixty thousand women [too],
 decked out in all the ornaments,
 with varied clothes and jewelry
 and wearing earrings made of gems,

³⁹⁸⁵ *jātiyā*, lit., “well-born” or simply “excellent,” the term connotes lineage, genealogy, caste, breed. Here it seems to substitute for “those fast like the wind” (*vātajavā*) in parallel lists (see above, [1293], [2692], [3981])

³⁹⁸⁶ *gāmaṇīya* usually means elephant-trainers, as in v. 26 [4097], above, but here the context makes “horse-trainer” a more suitable translation, so I have taken the same liberty taken by the poet in treating the term that way. PSI indicates that these are trainers of “elephants, etc.” (*ātun ādīn puhūṇu karana ācchāryyaya*), allowing for the extended meaning in this context.

³⁹⁸⁷ *sannaddhā*, RD: fastened, bound; put on, clothed (with), armed, accoutred. The term has a wide enough range to leave open the possibility that rather than covered in the hides of these big cats, the poet imagines the chariots pulled by leopards and tigers, which would make sense of the specification below that they are also mounted by animal-trainers, in this case perhaps leopard- and tiger-trainers, paralleling the elephant-trainers who mount the elephants and the horse-trainers who mount the horses.

³⁹⁸⁸ *dīpā*, fr. *dīpī*, leopard. Both RD and PSI give cart covered with a tiger skin as one of the meanings of *dīpā*, and the same (i.e., covered with a tiger skin) for *veyyagghā*, but here the “and also too” (*atho pi*) connecting the two terms clearly indicates that they are not simple synonyms, but rather two types of decorated or armored carts: those covered with leopard skins (*dīpā*) and those covered with tiger skins (*veyyagghā*).

³⁹⁸⁹ BJTS presents this as a six-footed verse; it spans two verses in BJTS

³⁹⁹⁰ *sabbā kaṇṣūpadhāraṇā*

with long eyelashes, lovely smiles³⁹⁹¹
 and slim waists, pleasant to look at³⁹⁹² —
 abandoning them as they wept,
 I went forth into homelessness. (23-24) [4134-4135]

[And] sixty thousand villages,
 completely full in all regards —
 throwing away that [whole] kingship,
 I went forth into homelessness. (25) [4136]

Having gone out from the city,
 I approached the Himalayas.
 On Bhāgīrathī³⁹⁹³ River's banks,
 I constructed a hermitage. (26) [4137]

Having built a hall out of leaves
 I made [myself] a heated room;³⁹⁹⁴
 bent on exertion,³⁹⁹⁵ resolute,³⁹⁹⁶
 I'm living in my hermitage. (27) [4138]

Terror does not arise in me;
 I don't see frights or fearful [things]
 when meditating under trees,
 in pavilions³⁹⁹⁷ or empty homes. (28) [4139]

The Sambuddha named Sumedha,
 Chief, Compassionate One, the Sage,
 blazing with the light of knowledge,
 arose in the world at that time. (29) [4140]

There was a powerful spirit³⁹⁹⁸
 living near my hermitage [then].
 When the Best Buddha came to be,
 he then announced [that fact] to me: (30) [4141]

³⁹⁹¹hasulā = ?

³⁹⁹²RD gives "good hips," referring to this text. I don't see the warrant, and take the term *susaññā* from *saññā*, sense, perception, as does BJTS

³⁹⁹³this is the BJTS spelling (here as *Bhāgīrathī*, sic). PTS reads *Bhāgīrasī*

³⁹⁹⁴PTS *aggyāgāraṇ*, BJTS *aggyāgāraṇ*

³⁹⁹⁵*āraddhaviriyo*

³⁹⁹⁶*pahitatto*

³⁹⁹⁷*maṇḍape*

³⁹⁹⁸*yakkho āsi mahiddhiko*, lit., "a spirit with great *iddhi*"

“A Buddha’s risen in the world,
 an Eyeful One named Sumedha;
 he’s [helping] all the folk to cross;
 he will ferry you across too.” (31) [4142]

After hearing the spirit’s words,
 all the time I was³⁹⁹⁹ deeply moved;⁴⁰⁰⁰
 thinking, “A Buddha! A Buddha!”
 I made my hermitage ready. (32) [4143]

After chopping wood for the fire
 and smoothing out [my] sleeping mat,
 having worshipped my hermitage,
 I went out from the forest [then]. (33) [4144]

Taking sandalwood from village
 to village, city to city,
 searching for [him], the God of Gods,
 I then came up to [him], the Guide. (34) [4145]

At that moment, the Blessed One,
 Sumedha, Leader of the World,
 was preaching the Four [Noble] Truths,
 enlightening the people then. (35) [4146]

Pressing both my hands together
 with⁴⁰⁰¹ the sandalwood on my head,
 having greeted the Sambuddha,
 I spoke these verses [to him then]: (36) [4147]

“When jasmine trees⁴⁰⁰² are flowering
 [their] scents are diffused around them;⁴⁰⁰³
 Hero, with the scent of virtue you
 permeate every⁴⁰⁰⁴ direction. (37) [4148]

When the *sal* trees⁴⁰⁰⁵ are flowering,

³⁹⁹⁹ *āsi*, lit., “there was [for me]”

⁴⁰⁰⁰ *saṃviggo*, fr. *saṃvega*

⁴⁰⁰¹ lit., “making” “placing”

⁴⁰⁰² *vassike*

⁴⁰⁰³ *santike*, i.e., in their immediate vicinity

⁴⁰⁰⁴ contract to ev’ry when chanting, to keep the meter

⁴⁰⁰⁵ *sālesu*, *shorea robusta*

champak,⁴⁰⁰⁶ ironwood,⁴⁰⁰⁷ *vanika*,⁴⁰⁰⁸
 hiptage vines,⁴⁰⁰⁹ and and [also] screw-pine,⁴⁰¹⁰
 [their scents] get diffused with the wind. (38) [4149]

Having smelled your [perfume-like] scent,
 I came here from Himalaya.
 I worship you,⁴⁰¹¹ O Sage So Great,
 World's Best One, O One of Great Fame." (39) [4150]

I anointed the World-Leader,
 Sumedha, with good sandalwood.
 Bringing pleasure to [my] own heart
 I stood silently at that time. (40) [4151]

The Blessed One named Sumedha,
 the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
 seated in the monks' Assembly
 spoke these verses [about me then]: (41) [4152]

"This one who praised my virtues and
 who worshipped me⁴⁰¹² with sandalwood,
 I shall relate details of him;
 [all of] you listen to my words: (42) [4153]

For twenty-five aeons he is
 going to be a handsome man

⁴⁰⁰⁶the *cchampaka* (Sinh. *sapu*) tree is *Magnolia champaca*, formerly classified as *michelia champaca*. English names for the tree include Champak, Joy Perfume Tree, Yellow Jade Orchid Tree and Fragrant Himalayan Champaca. It was the Bodhi tree of the seventeenth Buddha of the *Buddhavaṃsa*, Atthadassi. It has highly fragrant cream to yellowish-colored blossoms.

⁴⁰⁰⁷*nāga* = Sinhala *nā*, ironwood, *Mesua Ferrea* Linn, Bodhi tree of Mangala, Sumana, Revata, Sobhita buddhas; national tree of Sri Lanka. It has brilliant, fragrant white flowers containing four petals each, as well as a red fruit eaten by birds.

⁴⁰⁰⁸*vanike*, Sinh. gloss *kōmbu*. RD: *vanika* = *vanaka*, of the forest, only in the cpd. *nāgavanika*, = "of the elephant forest," = a hunter. BJTS glosses *nāga*° as *nā* (ironwood), so *vanika* here must refer to another kind of flowering plant.

⁴⁰⁰⁹*atimuttaka*. RD: a plant, *Gaertnera Racemosa* = Hiptage, hiptage benghalensis, stout, high-climbing vine, now invasive species in Florida, scented pink-white flowers, medicinal uses. BJTS glosses Sinh. *yohombu* (Bot. Dict. = *yohombu vāla* = *yon tumba*, an annual creeper, *Trichodesma zeylanicum*).

⁴⁰¹⁰*ketaka*, *Pandanus odoratissima*, Sinhala *vāṭakē* or *vāṭakeyiyā*.

⁴⁰¹¹lit., "I do *pūjā*"

⁴⁰¹²lit., "did *pūjā*"

⁴⁰¹³*brahmā* (III)

who speaks welcome words, pious⁴⁰¹³
[and] upright, full of great power.⁴⁰¹⁴ (43) [4154]

In the twenty-sixth aeon he
will delight in the world of gods.
A thousand times he'll be a king,
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (44) [4155]

Thirty-three times the lord of gods,
he will exercise divine rule,
[and there will be] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. (45) [4156]

Being fallen from there, this man
will go on to the human state.
Bound up with [his] good⁴⁰¹⁵ karma he's
going to be Brahma's kinsman.⁴⁰¹⁶ (46) [4157]

Learned, knowing⁴⁰¹⁷ [all] the mantras,
a master of the three Vedas,
endowed with three auspicious marks
[will be] the brahmin, Bāvarī. (47) [4158]

Having become that man's student,
he'll be a master of mantras.
Going up to the Sambuddha,
Gotama, Bull of the Śākyas,
having asked [him] subtle questions,
cultivating the straight [path, he]
knowing well all the defilements,
will reach nirvana, undefiled." (48-49) [4159-4160]

The three fires⁴⁰¹⁸ are blown out in me;
all [new] existence is destroyed;
knowing well all the defilements,
I am [now] living, undefiled. (50) [4161]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.

⁴⁰¹⁴ *patāpavā*

⁴⁰¹⁵ *puñña*, lit., "meritorious"

⁴⁰¹⁶ i.e., a brahmin by caste

⁴⁰¹⁷ lit., "bearing," *°dharo*

⁴⁰¹⁸ the cty here explains these as the fires of *rāga* (lust), *dosa* (anger) and *moha* (ignorance, folly)

Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (51) [4162]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (52) [4163]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (53) [4164]

Thus indeed Venerable Todeyya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Todeyya Thera is finished.

[406. {409.}⁴⁰¹⁹ *Jatukaṇṇika*⁴⁰²⁰]

In the city, Hamsavatī,
I was the son of a rich man.⁴⁰²¹
I amuse myself all the time,
endowed with sensual pleasures. (1) [4165]

Ascending [one] palace [of] three⁴⁰²²
raised up⁴⁰²³ [for me by] architects,⁴⁰²⁴
I amuse myself constantly
with dancing and with singing there. (2) [4166]

⁴⁰¹⁹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁰²⁰a historical monk, another of Bāvarī's students whose questions put to the Buddha, and his answer, are contained in the *Jatukaṇṇi Sutta* (a.k.a. *Jatukaṇṇimāṇavapucchā*) of SN (vv. 1096-1100; the eleventh *sutta* of the *Parāyana Vagga*). BJTS reads *Jatukaṇṇi*.

⁴⁰²¹*seṭṭhiputto*, "a millionaire's son"

⁴⁰²²reading *tayo* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *tato*, "then" "after that" "from that"

⁴⁰²³*ubbiddhā*, Skt. *udviddha*, a rare term outside *Apadāna* (and J) meaning (according to Cone) "high, elevated." BJTS glosses it as a verb rather than an adjective (which would produce "tall architects"), "constructed [a building]" (*goḍanāguha*). I follow BJTS in making sense of this verse.

⁴⁰²⁴*gehalañcchakā*, lit., "those who know [make, do] the marks of houses;" BJTS Sinh. gloss is just that: *geval lakuṇu dannō*. Lilley says all the mss give *lañjaka*, but variants are not noted by BJTS (*°lañcchakā*)

⁴⁰²⁵*turiyā*

⁴⁰²⁶lit., "beaten," "struck:" *āhaṭṭā*

Musical instruments⁴⁰²⁵ played⁴⁰²⁶ for
me, keep up the right melody.⁴⁰²⁷
All of the women are dancing;
they're carrying my mind away. (3) [4167]

Head-twisters,⁴⁰²⁸ tiny dwarf-dancers,⁴⁰²⁹
bower-crouchers,⁴⁰³⁰ in-the-middlers,⁴⁰³¹
leapers⁴⁰³² and comedy-dancers⁴⁰³³
are always entertaining me. (4) [4168]

Cymbal-beaters,⁴⁰³⁴ *kumbhathūn*-ers,⁴⁰³⁵
many dancers,⁴⁰³⁶ puppet-masters;⁴⁰³⁷
[those] dancers and puppet-masters
are always entertaining me. (5) [4169]

⁴⁰²⁷reading *samma-tāla-samāhitā* with BJTS for PTS *sāma-tāla-samāhitā* (“keep up [be attentive to, stay fixed on, put down] the same melody”). The difference is slight — the point is that they are played well — but BJTS is (like Indian classical music) open to a wider range of “proper” performances (harmonics) than all instruments playing the same melody, so I prefer its reading; in this context “proper” is not necessarily synonymous with “the same.”

⁴⁰²⁸reading *velāpikā* with BJTS (and PTS alt) for PTS *velāmikā* (RD: “some sort of servants, especially in demand for a noble’s retinue”); BJTS gloss *piḷi hisa sisārannō*, “people who twirl around their heads completely”

⁴⁰²⁹*vāmanikā*, read fr. *vāmanaka*, dwarfish, *vāmana*, a dwarf. BJTS (and PTS alt.) read *lāmaṇikā*, BJTS gloss for this is also *aṅguṭumiṭṭi*° = “extremely small dwarf” + °*nāṭum naṭannō*, “-dance-dancers”

⁴⁰³⁰reading *kuṇḍjavāsī* (“dwelling in a bower,” “living in a place covered with vines”) with BJTS for PTS *kujjā vā sīhi*. BJTS glosses: *kudu vūven men naṭannō*, “those who dance as though they have become small,” crouched up (as though they are under a bower or in a place covered over with vines).

⁴⁰³¹reading *timajjhikā* (“third in the middle-ers”) with BJTS for PTS *sīhi-majjhikā* (“in the middle of lionesses”), though BJTS gloss *sihadenakagē men māda pedesa penvamin naṭannō* (“dancers who put on a show like they are in the area between two lions”) preserves the meaning of the latter

⁴⁰³²*laṅghikā*, lit., “deer-like-[dancers]” (fr. *laṅghi*); BJTS gloss *uḍaṭa matuvemin naṭannō* (“dancers who rise upwards”), figuratively “leaping like a deer”

⁴⁰³³*sokajjhāyī*, lit., “sorrow-destroyers”. BJTS gloss *usuḷu-visuḷu pāmin naṭannō* (“dancers who present absurdities and fooleries”)

⁴⁰³⁴*vetālino*, according to RD practitioners of a (forbidden) art which was already not understood in the commentaries, Bdgh. def. “cymbal beating which some take to be raising the dead by magic” (cf. *vetāla*, ghost); RD: chanting of bards for a king. BJTS gloss *ghanatālampota gasannō* (“people who play the Tamil cymbal [Sinh-Eng dict: *tālampataya*, played along with tambourine and dancing]”)

⁴⁰³⁵*kumbhathūnī*, BJTS gloss “those who play a certain kind of instrument strapped to the face,” apparently a sort of drum.

⁴⁰³⁶*naccchakā*, which like the *naṭa* (see next note) can refer to dancers, mimes, actors, etc.

⁴⁰³⁷*naṭā*, BJTS gloss *rūkaḍa naṭavannō* (“people who make puppets dance”)

Bath boys⁴⁰³⁸ [and] those who dress the hair,⁴⁰³⁹
 cooks,⁴⁰⁴⁰ garland-makers,⁴⁰⁴¹ dice-players,⁴⁰⁴²
 all the boxers⁴⁰⁴³ [and] the wrestlers⁴⁰⁴⁴
 are always entertaining me. (6) [4170]

When those well-trained⁴⁰⁴⁵ professionals⁴⁰⁴⁶
 are playing at those [different⁴⁰⁴⁷ arts],
 I do not know the night from day,
 like Indra⁴⁰⁴⁸ with the thirty gods.⁴⁰⁴⁹ (7) [4171]

Wayfarers,⁴⁰⁵⁰ people on the road,⁴⁰⁵¹
 beggars⁴⁰⁵² and many travelers,⁴⁰⁵³
 they are always approaching [me,]
 [and] taking [their] meals at my house. (8) [4172]

[Buddhist] monks and also brahmins,
 the unexcelled fields⁴⁰⁵⁴ for merit,
 working to increase⁴⁰⁵⁵ my merit
 are [also] coming to my house. (9) [4173]

⁴⁰³⁸*nahāpakā*, BJTS gloss *diyavaḍannō* (“those who bring the water”)

⁴⁰³⁹*kappakā*, RD barber, hairdresser, bath attendant; BJTS gloss *karaṇuvāmiyo* (“barbers”)

⁴⁰⁴⁰*sūdā*, BJTS gloss *arakkāmiyo* (“cooks”)

⁴⁰⁴¹*mālākārakā*

⁴⁰⁴²*sumāpakā*, following BJTS Sinh. gloss *mānavin pasāṭa* (= *pasa āṭaya*) *keḷinnō* (“people who play dice well”)

⁴⁰⁴³*jallā*, RD: athlete, acrobat; BJTS Sinh. gloss *pora badannō* (“people who box”)

⁴⁰⁴⁴reading *mallāni* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *mallā ti* (“wrestlers”)

⁴⁰⁴⁵*sikkhite*

⁴⁰⁴⁶*katupāsane*, lit., “those who have done the practice” (or read, as RD directs, “skilled archers?”, “those who have done archery”? The more general meaning follows BJTS Sinh. gloss *palapurudukam āti*

⁴⁰⁴⁷contract to diff’rent in chanting, *metri causa*

⁴⁰⁴⁸*Indo*, king of the gods, = Indra, Sakka, Śakra

⁴⁰⁴⁹*tidasa-gaṇe*, lit., “in the company of the thirty [for thirty-three] gods,” BJTS Sinh gloss “in the highest heaven of happiness (Tusitā).”

⁴⁰⁵⁰reading *addhikā* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *aṭṭhikā* (“those with bones” or “those with kernels” or “eightfold”?)

⁴⁰⁵¹*pathikā*

⁴⁰⁵²*yācchaka*

⁴⁰⁵³*ccharakā*

⁴⁰⁵⁴pronounce as two syllables to keep meter when chanting

⁴⁰⁵⁵*vaḍḍhayantā*

⁴⁰⁵⁶BJTS reads *paṭakas* (“clothed”?). I follow BJTS in treating the following list as a series of designations of specific groups of ascetics, though most of these names/

All the Jains: the *Padakas*⁴⁰⁵⁶ the
Laṭakas,⁴⁰⁵⁷ *Pupphasāṭakas*,⁴⁰⁵⁸
Tedaṇḍakas,⁴⁰⁵⁹ *Ekasikhas*⁴⁰⁶⁰
 are [also] coming to my house. (10) [4174]

Ājivikas: the *Godhammas*,⁴⁰⁶¹
Viluttāvīs,⁴⁰⁶² *Devadhammis*,⁴⁰⁶³
 [and the] *Rajojalladharas*,⁴⁰⁶⁴
 are [also] coming to my house. (11) [4175]

descriptors have intelligible meanings which could be construed as so many characteristics of the groups mentioned. For example: “All of the Jains who wear clothing/are dressed in vines [or just] flowers/[who] own three sticks and their top-knots/are coming to my house//[4174] The Ājivikas, taught by cows/plundered, with teachings [based on] gods/dressed in [robes smeared with] muddy dirt/are [also] coming to my house.” [4175] Ascetics and forest dwellers/who whirl ‘round [then say] that’s the goal/lots with fam’lies [and] private [things]/are [also] coming to my house// [4176].” The context might support such a reading. Each verse is structured around a large designation of an actual group (e.g., “Jains”), and the verses which follow these (i.e., (13-19) [4177-4183]) certainly refer to actual (political, geographical) groups of people. However, the verse which precedes those in question (i.e., (9) [4173]) is similarly-structured but includes (only) a series of epithets that are certainly descriptive of all Buddhists and brahmins, rather than being names of separate groups. Similarly, *rajojalladharā* (see 4175)) is used below [4321], and elsewhere in the early texts, as a general adjective rather than the name of a specific group. While I find the possibilities here intriguing and worthy of further thought, given these reservations I have adopted the BJTS readings and followed the BJTS gloss here.

⁴⁰⁵⁷BJTS reads *laṭakas* (“[dressed] in creepers,” fr. *latā*?)

⁴⁰⁵⁸“flower-robed,” i.e. naked, a play on the Jain distinction of “sky clad” (*digambara*) from “wearing white” (*śvetambara*)?

⁴⁰⁵⁹“three sticks,” i.e. “who possess only three sticks”? or “three-punishments,” who undertake three (excessive) forms of asceticism? The Jaines and Ājivikas, not to mention the schools of Brahmanical renunciants, were of course famously the rivals of the Buddha and the Buddhists; these terms may be neither names of sects nor characteristics of those in the groups described

⁴⁰⁶⁰“one top-knot” (or “one peacock crest” “one flame” etc.). Might calling the Jains “people who own [only] three sticks and their top-knots” poke fun at specific aspects of Jain practice? Jain renunciants can use walking sticks, and have whisks to gently clear their paths; what might the third “stick” be? They famously rip out their hair with their own hands, making rather ironic the reference to their top-knots. Or perhaps they are pointing to Jain non-renunciants wearing top-knots like brahmins, a different kind of poke at a different segment of the Jain population?

⁴⁰⁶¹“cow-teachings”. This is the BJTS reading; PTS reads *Gotamā* (= Gautamas?)

⁴⁰⁶²“plundered” “robbed” “stripped”

⁴⁰⁶³texts read *devadhammikā*, “god-teaching-ers” or perhaps “teachings [for] the king”

⁴⁰⁶⁴“dust-and-dirt wearers,” BJTS Sinh gloss “(having robes) that are soiled with filth [*rajo* = *rajas*] and sand (*dāli*),” RD *rajo* s.v., “dust and (wet) dirt, muddy dirt.” Elsewhere in *Apadāna* [e.g., 3463, 3521, 5322] being *not* covered in *rajojalla* is a fruit of previous-life merit.

Ascetics and forest dwellers:

Parivattakas,⁴⁰⁶⁵ *Siddhipattas*⁴⁰⁶⁶

many *Koṇḍas*,⁴⁰⁶⁷ *Puggalikas*,⁴⁰⁶⁸

are [also] coming to my house. (12) [4176]

Oḍḍakas,⁴⁰⁶⁹ also *Damiḷas*,⁴⁰⁷⁰

Sākulas,⁴⁰⁷¹ *Malayālakas*,⁴⁰⁷²

Sabaras,⁴⁰⁷³ and *Yonakas*⁴⁰⁷⁴ too

are [also] coming to my house. (13) [4177]

Andhakas,⁴⁰⁷⁵ all the *Muṇḍakas*,⁴⁰⁷⁶

Kolakas,⁴⁰⁷⁷ *Sānuvindakas*,⁴⁰⁷⁸

and *Ārāvacchīnaraṭṭhas*⁴⁰⁷⁹

are [also] coming to my house. (14) [4178]

Alasandakas,⁴⁰⁸⁰ *Pallavakas*,⁴⁰⁸¹

Babbaras,⁴⁰⁸² *Bhagga-kārusas*,⁴⁰⁸³

⁴⁰⁶⁵“turning around”

⁴⁰⁶⁶“goal-attainers”. Note that both editions of the text — and the mss. — give a nine-syllable foot here; I do too, mostly out of necessity: these names of groups of ascetics and forest dwellers do not lend themselves to eight-syllable feet

⁴⁰⁶⁷Rd would lead us to look fr. *kuṇḍa*, “bent” “crooked” or *kuṇḍi*, pot? PSI does not give “crooked” as a meaning of *kuṇḍa*, but rather “pot” (*sāliya*) or “iguana” (*talagoyā*), either of which could evoke something specific about the group in question, is RD is right to derive the word this way. PSI also gives a defn for *koṇḍa* (which I follow in the mock-translation in the fn on v. (10) [4174] above), “having a family,” Sinh. “being a family man connected with having a wife”

⁴⁰⁶⁸“Individuals” “private ones”

⁴⁰⁶⁹DPPN I:464 says “the name of a tribe” and cites this list

⁴⁰⁷⁰Tamils

⁴⁰⁷¹DPPN II:1084 “A tribe mentioned in a nominal list,” citing this text

⁴⁰⁷²Malayalis

⁴⁰⁷³DPPN II: 1032, 1029, equates with *Sapara* and *Savara*, people from Sabaragamuwa Province in Sri Lanka, Veddas.

⁴⁰⁷⁴Greeks

⁴⁰⁷⁵Andhrans

⁴⁰⁷⁶DPPN II: 641: “Name of a tribe, mentioned in a nominal list,” citing this text

⁴⁰⁷⁷DPPN II: 688: “Mentioned in a list of tribes,” citing this text

⁴⁰⁷⁸cf. *Sānupabbata*, in the Himalayas (DPPN II: 1096)

⁴⁰⁷⁹PTS treats this as two separate groups: *Āras* and *CChīnaraṭṭhas*, Chinese-countries

⁴⁰⁸⁰Alexandrians

⁴⁰⁸¹= Pallavas? Note that both editions of the text — and the mss. — give a nine-syllable foot here; I do too, mostly out of necessity: these names of tribes or peoples do not lend themselves to eight-syllable feet

⁴⁰⁸²DPPN II: 268, “Name of a tribe,” citing this list

⁴⁰⁸³DPPN I:571, cites this text for *Kārusā*. DPPN II:345, *Bhaggā*, s.v.: “The name of a tribe and a country, the capital of which was *Sumsumāraglri* (q.v)”

*Rohitas*⁴⁰⁸⁴ and *CChetaputtas*,⁴⁰⁸⁵
are [also] coming to my house. (15) [4179]

Madhurakas,⁴⁰⁸⁶ *Kosalakas*,⁴⁰⁸⁷
Kāsikas,⁴⁰⁸⁸ *Hatthiporakas*,⁴⁰⁸⁹
Isiṇḍas,⁴⁰⁹⁰ and *Matthalas*⁴⁰⁹¹ [too]
are [also] coming to my house. (16) [4180]

*Velāvakas*⁴⁰⁹² and *Arammas*,⁴⁰⁹³
Okkalas,⁴⁰⁹⁴ many *Mekalas*,⁴⁰⁹⁵
*Khuddakas*⁴⁰⁹⁶ and *Suddakas*⁴⁰⁹⁷ [too]
are [also] coming to my house. (17) [4181]

Rohanas,⁴⁰⁹⁸ also *Sindhavas*,⁴⁰⁹⁹
*CChittas*⁴¹⁰⁰ [and] *Ekakaṇṇikas*,⁴¹⁰¹
*Suratṭhas*⁴¹⁰² and *Aparantas*⁴¹⁰³
are [also] coming to my house. (18) [4182]

⁴⁰⁸⁴reading with BJTS; PTS gives *bahikā*

⁴⁰⁸⁵DPPN I:910: "The name of a tribe given in a nominal list [citing this text]; probably the inhabitants of CCheta."

⁴⁰⁸⁶people from Madhura

⁴⁰⁸⁷people from Kosala

⁴⁰⁸⁸people from Kāsi, Benares

⁴⁰⁸⁹people from Hastipura?

⁴⁰⁹⁰DPPN I:320, citing only this text

⁴⁰⁹¹DPPN II:432, citing only this text

⁴⁰⁹²not in DPPN

⁴⁰⁹³not in DPPN

⁴⁰⁹⁴DPPN I:460: "Okkalā.—The people of Okkalajanapada [MA ii.894]; mentioned also in the Apadāna in a list of tribes [citing this text]." Cf. I:330: "Ukkalā.—A district (janapada) in the region identified with modern Orissa. The merchants Tapassu and Bhalluka were on the way from Ukkalā...Ukkulas are mentioned in lists of people at several points in Mhb"

⁴⁰⁹⁵DPPN II:651, mentions only this text, and says the reading is "very uncertain."

⁴⁰⁹⁶DPPN I: 722, citing only this text

⁴⁰⁹⁷not in DPPN

⁴⁰⁹⁸DPPN II:760, citing only this text

⁴⁰⁹⁹DPPN II:1137 connects this reference with the people of Sindhu, a reasonable connection

⁴¹⁰⁰Not in DPPN

⁴¹⁰¹Not in DPPN but cf. I:451, the two monks named Ekasañña known (only) in *Apadāna*

⁴¹⁰²not in DPPN but cf. II:1253 *Suratṭha*, s.v., "The country is identified with modern Kathiawad"

⁴¹⁰³DPPN I:118 citing only this text, but cf. I:117-118 on *Aparānta*, "The country comprises the territory of Northern Gujarat, Kāthiāwar, Kachch and Sindh."

Suppārikas,⁴¹⁰⁴ *Kikumāras*⁴¹⁰⁵
Malayas,⁴¹⁰⁶ *Soṇṇabhūmakas*,⁴¹⁰⁷
*Vajjihāras*⁴¹⁰⁸ too, all of them
 are [also] coming to my house. (19) [4183]

Basket-makers,⁴¹⁰⁹ also weavers,⁴¹¹⁰
 leather workers⁴¹¹¹ and carpenters,⁴¹¹²
 metal-smiths⁴¹¹³ as well as potters⁴¹¹⁴
 are [also] coming to my house. (20) [4184]

Gem-sellers⁴¹¹⁵ and bronze-purveyors,⁴¹¹⁶
 workers in gold⁴¹¹⁷ and cloth-merchants,⁴¹¹⁸
 and those who work in tin, they all
 are [also] coming to my house. (21) [4185]

Fletchers⁴¹¹⁹ and the makers of bows,⁴¹²⁰
 weavers⁴¹²¹ and makers of perfumes,⁴¹²²

⁴¹⁰⁴DPPN II:1241, citing only this text

⁴¹⁰⁵DPPN I:596, citing only this text

⁴¹⁰⁶not in DPPN but cf. II:449-450, three locales called Malaya, mountainous districts in South India, Sri Lanka and Burma.

⁴¹⁰⁷= *Suvaṇṇabhūmi*, Burma (?). Cf. DPPN II:1263, "Suvaṇṇabhūmi is generally identified with Lower Burma, probably the Pagan and Moulmein districts. It probably included the coast from Rangoon to Singapore. The chief place in Suvaṇṇabhūmi was Sudhamā-managara—i.e., Thaton—at the mouth of the Sittaung River.' Fleet suggests.' however, that it might be the district in Bengal called by Hiouen T'sang "Ka-lo-na-su-fa-la-na" (Karnasuvarṇa), or else the country along the river Son in Central India, a tributary of the Ganges, on the right bank of the river which is also called Hiranyavāha. The probability is that there were two places of the same name, one originally in India itself and the other in Further India."

⁴¹⁰⁸DPPN II:813, citing only this text, but should it be connected with Vajji, s.v. (II:813-815)?

⁴¹⁰⁹reading *naḷakārā* with BJTS (and PTS alternate reading) for PTS *nalakārā*

⁴¹¹⁰*pesakārā*

⁴¹¹¹*cchammikā*

⁴¹¹²*tacchchakārā*

⁴¹¹³*kammārā*

⁴¹¹⁴*kumbhakārā*, lit., "wate-jug-makers"

⁴¹¹⁵*maṇikārā*

⁴¹¹⁶*lohakārā*

⁴¹¹⁷*soṇṇakārā*. Could also mean sellers of gold

⁴¹¹⁸*dussikā*

⁴¹¹⁹*usukārā*, arrow-makers

⁴¹²⁰*cchāpakārā*. BJTS reads *bhamakārā* (?)

⁴¹²¹*pesakārā*

⁴¹²²*gandhikā*

as well as tailors,⁴¹²³ all of them
are [also] coming to my house. (22) [4186]

Oil-handlers⁴¹²⁴ and wood-gatherers,⁴¹²⁵
water-carriers⁴¹²⁶ and servants,
cooks⁴¹²⁷ and those who protect the soup⁴¹²⁸
are [also] coming to my house. (23) [4187]

Gate-keepers⁴¹²⁹ and sentinels,⁴¹³⁰
eulogizers,⁴¹³¹ flower-pluckers,
elephant riders⁴¹³² and keepers⁴¹³³
are [also] coming to my house. (24) [4188]

I gave [wealth] to the indolent
Maharaja [named] Ānanda,
covering⁴¹³⁴ his deficiency
with gems of the seven colors. (25) [4189]

I satisfied with gemstones all
those people who were praised by me,
the multi-colored populace,
discerning what they were thinking. (26) [4190]

When the lovely words were spoken,
when the drums were being sounded,
when the conch-shells were being blown,
I'm delighting in [my] own house. (27) [4191]

The Buddha⁴¹³⁵ in that period
was Leader Padumuttara.

⁴¹²³*tunnavāyā*, lit., "needle-weavers"

⁴¹²⁴*telikā*, perhaps oil-pressers, or oil-sellers

⁴¹²⁵*kaṭṭhahārā*

⁴¹²⁶*udahārā*

⁴¹²⁷*sūpikā*

⁴¹²⁸reading *supa* [read *sūpa* with gloss] *rakkhā* ("soup-guards") with BJTS for PTS *rūdasakkā* (?)

⁴¹²⁹*dovārika* fr. *dvāra*.

⁴¹³⁰*anīkaṭṭhā*, BJTS reads *anīkaṭṭhā* and glosses "those who protect the army camp (*bala-āṇi raknō*)"

⁴¹³¹reading *vandikā* with BJTS (gloss *tuti pāvasum karaṇa*, "makers of pleasing recitations") for PTS *sandhikā* ("people who join things together," welders?)

⁴¹³²*hatth'ārūḷhā*, those mounted on elephants

⁴¹³³*hatthipālā*, keepers or guardians or protectors

⁴¹³⁴*pūrayām' ahaṇ*, lit., "I fulfilled," "I filled in for" "I filled up"

⁴¹³⁵lit., "the Blessed One"

He was with one hundred thousand
whose defilements were [now] extinct.⁴¹³⁶ (28) [4192]

The Eyeful One had gone onto
the road, together with the monks.
Lighting up Every⁴¹³⁷ Direction,
he blazed forth like a tree of lamps. (29) [4193]

They all are pounding on⁴¹³⁸ [their] drums
for the traveling World-Leader.
His [brilliant] light is being shed,
like the sun [when it] has risen. (30) [4194]

Even behind⁴¹³⁹ paneled windows
not penetrated by its rays,
all the time, inside the houses,
there was an enormous brilliance. (31) [4195]

After seeing the Buddha's light,
I said to the assemblymen,
"Without a doubt the Best Buddha
is this one going on the road." (32) [4196]

Having come down from the palace,
I quickly went to the bazaar.
Having greeted the Sambuddha,
I spoke these words [to him back then]: (33) [4197]

"O may the Buddha pity me,
the Leader [named] Supreme Lotus."
The Sage [then] consented [to come],
with the hundred thousand masters. (34) [4198]

[Thus] inviting the Sambuddha,
I led him to [my] own [great] house.
There I satisfied the Great Sage
with food [to eat] and drinks [to drink]. (35) [4199]

Knowing it grew too late to eat
for the Best Buddha, Neutral One,

⁴¹³⁶i.e., he was with 100,000 perfected arahants.

⁴¹³⁷contract as ev'ry (two syllables) for chanting, to keep the meter

⁴¹³⁸vajjanti, lit., "sounding"

⁴¹³⁹lit., "in the inside of"

I served the Best Buddha with a
hundred musical instruments. (36) [4200]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
sitting down inside [my own] house,
spoke these verses [about me then]: (37) [4201]

“He who served me with instruments,
and who gave me [alms] food and drink,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: (38) [4202]

This man is going to make the [whole]
world⁴¹⁴⁰ into a single kingdom.
Possessing gold, possessing wealth,
he’ll be one with abundant food. (39) [4203]

Undertaking the five precepts,⁴¹⁴¹
[and] then the ten ways of acting;⁴¹⁴²
undertaking, making progress,
he will [then] train his retinue. (40) [4204]

Sixty thousand instruments [and]
women who are all-adorned
will play for this one constantly:
that is the fruit of attendance. (41) [4205]

For thirty thousand aeons he
will delight in the world of gods.
Sixty-four times the lord of gods,
he will exercise divine rule. (42) [4206]

And seventy-four times he’ll be
a king who turns the wheel [of law],
[and there will be] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. (43) [4207]

⁴¹⁴⁰ *cchatuddīpe*, lit., “the four great islands” “all the continents”

⁴¹⁴¹ *pañcchāsīle*: to practice restraint from taking life, taking what is not given, sexual misconduct, false speech and becoming careless through the use of alcohol.

⁴¹⁴² *dasakammapathe*: RD: “divided into kusala (meritorious, good) and akusala (demeritorious, evil) and classified according to the three manifestations” of body (3 *kammapathas*), speech (4 *kammapathas*) and mind (3 *kammapathas*), for a total of ten.

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (44) [4208]

In whichever womb he's reborn,
[whether] it's human or divine,
being one with no lack of wealth,
he will go to the human state. (45) [4209]

Having become a learned man,
a master of the three Vedas,
this one will wander the [whole] earth,
searching for ultimate meaning. (46) [4210]

And afterwards he will go forth,
incited by his wholesome roots.
He'll thrill in the dispensation
of Gotama, the Blessed One. (47) [4211]

After pleasing the Sambuddha,
Gotama, Bull of the Śākyas,
having burnt up [his] defilements,
this one will become an arahant." (48) [4212]

Like a tiger-king in the woods,
like a lion, king of the beasts,
today I'm living without fear
in the Buddha's⁴¹⁴³ dispensation. (49) [4213]

I do not see me being born
in want or in a bad rebirth
in the world of gods or people:
that is the fruit of attendance. (50) [4213]

I'm [now] intent on seclusion,⁴¹⁴⁴
calmed,⁴¹⁴⁵ devoid of grounds for rebirth;⁴¹⁴⁶
like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (51) [4215]

⁴¹⁴³lit., "the Son of the Śākyas"

⁴¹⁴⁴*vivekaṇ anuyutto*

⁴¹⁴⁵*upasanto*

⁴¹⁴⁶*nirūpadhi*

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (52) [4216]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (53) [4217]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (54) [4218]

Thus indeed Venerable Jatukaṇṇika Thera spoke these verses.
The legend of Jatukaṇṇika Thera is finished.

[407. {410.}⁴¹⁴⁷ Udena⁴¹⁴⁸]

In the Himalayan region,
there's a mountain named Paduma.⁴¹⁴⁹
My well-built hermitage [is there,]
with well-fashioned halls made of leaves. (1) [4219]

The rivers that are flowing there
have good banks and are beautiful,
with clear water, water that's cool;
[those] rivers are always lovely. (2) [4220]

There are sheatfish,⁴¹⁵⁰ *pāvusa*⁴¹⁵¹ fish,
valaja,⁴¹⁵² reed-fish⁴¹⁵³ [and] red-fish.⁴¹⁵⁴

⁴¹⁴⁷ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴¹⁴⁸ "Coming Up" (?)

⁴¹⁴⁹ "Pink Lotus"

⁴¹⁵⁰ read *pāṭhina*, *Silurus Boalis*, "a kind of shad" (RD); wikipedia gives "sheatfish," related to catfish, includes all the *siluridae*. BJTS glosses *peṭiyō*

⁴¹⁵¹ *pāvusa*, glossed as "large-mouth fish", cf. *pāgusa*, *patusa*, BJTS glosses *lūllu*

⁴¹⁵² reading *valajā* with BJTS, which treats it as a type of fish (Sinh. *valayō*), for PTS *jalajā*, lit., "water-born", a generic word for "fish".

⁴¹⁵³ *muñja*, more common as a kind of reed, also the name of a fish (BJTS glosses *moddu*), always in *dvandva* compound with *rohita*, "red-fish"

⁴¹⁵⁴ *rohita*, BJTS glosses *reheru*

They are shining⁴¹⁵⁵ in the river;
the rivers always transport [them].⁴¹⁵⁶(3) [4221]

They're veiled⁴¹⁵⁷ in mango,⁴¹⁵⁸ rose-apple,⁴¹⁵⁹
*kareri*⁴¹⁶⁰ [and] coral-bean tree,⁴¹⁶¹
golden shower,⁴¹⁶² trumpet-flower,⁴¹⁶³
beautifying my hermitage. (4) [4222]

Alangium,⁴¹⁶⁴ red *bimbijāl*,⁴¹⁶⁵
and *māyākārī*⁴¹⁶⁶ [trees] in bloom
are diffusing perfumes [there],
beautifying my hermitage. (5) [4223]

Hiptage vines⁴¹⁶⁷ and *sattalika*,⁴¹⁶⁸
ironwood⁴¹⁶⁹ [and] *sal*⁴¹⁷⁰ in flower
are wafting divine fragrances,
beautifying my hermitage. (6) [4224]

⁴¹⁵⁵ reading *sobhantā* with BJTS for PTS *sobhanti* ("they are beautifying")

⁴¹⁵⁶ *vahanti* ("proceeding," "carrying [them in the current]," PTS alt. is *savanti* ("flowing"))

⁴¹⁵⁷ *sañcchannā*, lit., "covered," the f. pl. presumably fixes these as modifiers of "the rivers," the unspecified "they" which is the subject of the first foot.

⁴¹⁵⁸ *amba*

⁴¹⁵⁹ *jambu*

⁴¹⁶⁰ a small tree, *Crataeva Roxburghii* (*Cappar.*), Sinh. *luṇuvaraṇa*

⁴¹⁶¹ *tilaka*, BJTS glosses as *madaṭa* cf. botanical dictionary = *madaṭiya*, a tree which yields false yellow sandalwood, and seeds that are used as beads and a jeweler's weight of about 1.25 troy ounce, *adenanthera pavonina*, coral bean tree a.k.a. Saga, Sagaseed tree, Red-bead tree, *kolkriki*

⁴¹⁶² *uddālaka* = *Cassia fistula*, Sinh. *āsala*

⁴¹⁶³ *pāṭali* is Sinh. *paḷol*, *Bignonia suaveolens*, *sterospermum suaveolens* (*Bignon.*), trumpet-flower tree, the Bodhi Tree of Vipassī Buddha.

⁴¹⁶⁴ reading *aṅkolaka* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *Ākolakā*. The plant in question is alangium hexapetalum, a.k.a. sage-leaved alangium, Sinh. *rukaṅguna*

⁴¹⁶⁵ *bimbijāla*, the Bodhi tree of the previous Buddha, Dhammadassi Buddha, Sinh. *rat karavū*, *momordica monadelpha*

⁴¹⁶⁶ this is the BJTS spelling, PTS reads *māyācchārā*. Cf. *māyākāra*, "magician, conjuror"?

⁴¹⁶⁷ *atimuttaka*. RD: a plant, *Gaertnera Racemosa* = *Hiptage*, *hiptage benghalensis*, stout, high-climbing vine, now invasive species in Florida, scented pink-white flowers, medicinal uses. BJTS glosses Sinh. *yohombu* (Bot. Dict. = *yohombu vāla* = *yon tumba*, an annual creeper, *Trichodesma zeylanicum*).

⁴¹⁶⁸ BJTS glosses as *satpeti dāsaman* = "hundred-petaled" *saman piccchcha mal*, a fragrant species of jasmine, *Jasminum sambac*. Note that at [3432] BJTS says *vassika* is (regular) *dāsaman*.

⁴¹⁶⁹ *nāgā*

⁴¹⁷⁰ *sāla*, *shorea robusta*

Neem,⁴¹⁷¹ *salalā*,⁴¹⁷² yellow cheesewood⁴¹⁷³
and *aṭṭhaṅga*⁴¹⁷⁴ [trees] in full bloom,
are wafting divine fragrances,
beautifying my hermitage. (7) [4225]

My hermitage has lots of fruit:
myrobalan⁴¹⁷⁵ [and] gooseberry,⁴¹⁷⁶
mango,⁴¹⁷⁷ rose-apple,⁴¹⁷⁸ bahera,⁴¹⁷⁹
jujube,⁴¹⁸⁰ markingnut,⁴¹⁸¹ bel.⁴¹⁸² (8) [4226]

There kadam⁴¹⁸³ and banana [trees]
are flowering in my hermitage.
Wafting divine fragrances, they're
beautifying my hermitage. (9) [4227]

Asokaṇḍī,⁴¹⁸⁴ *cchavarī*,⁴¹⁸⁵
and yellow cheesewood⁴¹⁸⁶ [trees] in bloom,

⁴¹⁷¹PTS *kosumbhā*, BJTS *kosambā*, also spelt *kosambhā*, - Sinh. *kohomba*, neem or margosa tree, *Azadirachta indica*

⁴¹⁷²PTS *salaḷā*, BJTS *salalā*, BJTS Sinh.gloss = *hora* = "large timber tree yielding resin and oil, *Dipterocarpus zeylanicus* (*Dipterocarp.*)" (Bot. dict.)

⁴¹⁷³*nīpa* = Sinhala *kolom*, *nauclea orientalis*; also called Leichhardt tree

⁴¹⁷⁴"eight-limbed," BJTS takes this as the name of another type of tree, rather than an adjective

⁴¹⁷⁵*harītakā*, Sinh. *araḷu*, myrobalan, black- or chebulic myrobalan; *Terminalia chebula*.

⁴¹⁷⁶*āmalāka*, Sinh. *neli*, emblic myrobalan, Indian gooseberry, a.k.a. Malacca tree, or amla; *Phyllanthus emblica*

⁴¹⁷⁷*ambā*, *Magnifera indica*

⁴¹⁷⁸*jambū*, Sinh. *damba*, *jambu*, *Syzygium samarangense*

⁴¹⁷⁹*vibhīṭakā*, Sinh. *buḷu*, *Terminalia bellirica* (sic *bellerica*), beleric myrobalan or bastard myrobalan. Together with myroblan proper (*araḷu*) and Indian gooseberry (*neli*), bahera is one of the three myroblans upon which many Ayurvedic and Sinhala medicines are based; the dried nuts are typically pounded into powder which is then used in oils and other decoctions. Here, on the contrary, the reference is likely to the fresh fruit of these trees, which is also used in medicines and eaten (especially gooseberry).

⁴¹⁸⁰*kola*, Sinh. *debara phala*, *Ziziphus Mauritania*, *Zyzyphus Jujuba*, Indian jujube or Chinese apple.

⁴¹⁸¹*bhallātakā*, *bhallī*, *badulla* = *semecarpus anacardium*, Sinh. *badulu*

⁴¹⁸²*bellā*, *billan* = *Aegle marmelos*, Sinh. *beli geḍiya*, bael, bel, Bengal quince; bilva or vilva tree; also *billā*, *beluvā*

⁴¹⁸³*kadamba* (Sinh. *koḷom*) is *Nauclea cordifolia* = *Neolamarckia cadamba*, with orange-colored, fragrant blossoms

⁴¹⁸⁴"round-mass Asoka" (?)

⁴¹⁸⁵this reading follows BJTS for PTS *ccha vārī* (alt. °*bari*) but cf. *setavārī* at v. [4011], above.

⁴¹⁸⁶*nīpa* = Sinhala *kolom*, *nauclea orientalis*; also called Leichhardt tree

are wafting divine fragrances,
beautifying my hermitage. (10) [4228]

Laurel⁴¹⁸⁷ [and] mountain laurel⁴¹⁸⁸ [trees]
[and] *timira* [trees] in bloom there,
are wafting divine fragrances,
beautifying my hermitage. (11) [4229]

Niggunḍi,⁴¹⁸⁹ *siriniggunḍi*⁴¹⁹⁰
and champak trees⁴¹⁹¹ which are in bloom,
are wafting divine fragrances,
beautifying my hermitage. (12) [4230]

Near [the hermitage] there's a pond,
[full of] the songs of ruddy geese,⁴¹⁹²
covered with *mandālaka* blooms⁴¹⁹³
and with pink and blue lotuses.⁴¹⁹⁴ (13) [4231]

It has clear water, cool water,
good bathing-fords⁴¹⁹⁵ which are lovely.
It is clear, the same as crystal,
beautifying my hermitage. (14) [4232]

Pink lotuses are blooming there,
and white and blue lotuses [too].

⁴¹⁸⁷*punnāga* = Sinhala *domba*, Alexandrian laurel, *Calophyllum inophyllum*

⁴¹⁸⁸*giripunnāga*

⁴¹⁸⁹a kind of medicinal tree or shrub, *Vitex nigunda*. Sinh: *nika*

⁴¹⁹⁰= "resplendent *niggunḍi*," Sinh. gloss *sirinika*

⁴¹⁹¹*cchamparukkh' ettha*. The *cchampa* (Sinh. *sapu*) tree is *Magnolia champaca*, formerly classified as *michelia champaca*. English names for the tree include Champak, Joy Perfume Tree, Yellow Jade Orchid Tree and Fragrant Himalayan Champaca. It was the Bodhi tree of the seventeenth Buddha of the *Buddhavaṃsa*, Atthadassi. It has highly fragrant cream to yellowish-colored blossoms.

⁴¹⁹²*cchakkavākā*, BJTS Sinh. gloss *sakvālihiṇiyō* = *cchakravākayā*, an aquatic bird, brahminy goose, brahmany kite, *haliastur indus*

⁴¹⁹³RD says this is a water-plant, a kind of lotus, referencing J iv.539; vi.47, 279, 564. Here (and at [4233], [4313]) BJTS glosses *helmällen nohot diyakandarayen*, "if not *helmälla* then *diyakandara*." *Helmäli* = edible white water-lily, *Nymphaea Lotus*. I don't find *diyakandaraya* in the dictionaries. BJTS gloss at [324] is "a water-born plant named *Mandālā*". At [171] BJTS Sinh. gloss is *taḍāgayangen*, "from the moss," following its reading of [170] "well fixed [in the mosses]". Bot. Dict. *taḍāga* = *sevela*. At [4313], [6332] BJTS gloss is likewise *helmällen* (= *helmäli*)

⁴¹⁹⁴reading *padumuppalakehi ccha* with BJTS for PTS *padumapphalakehi ccha* ("and with pink lotuses and fruit" or "and with pink lotus fruits").

⁴¹⁹⁵*supatitthā*, following BJTS gloss here (elsewhere "good banks"). Should I do the same elsewhere?

It's covered in *mandālaka*,⁴¹⁹⁶
beautifying my hermitage. (15) [4233]

Sheatfish⁴¹⁹⁷ [also] *pāvusa*⁴¹⁹⁸ fish,
valaja,⁴¹⁹⁹ reed-fish⁴²⁰⁰ [and] red-fish⁴²⁰¹
are swimming around⁴²⁰² in that [pond],⁴²⁰³
beautifying my hermitage. (16) [4234]

Crocodiles⁴²⁰⁴ and alligators,⁴²⁰⁵
tortoises and [other] fierce beasts,⁴²⁰⁶
ogāhas,⁴²⁰⁷ [and] pythons⁴²⁰⁸ [too are]
beautifying my hermitage. (17) [4235]

Pigeons⁴²⁰⁹ and ravi-swans⁴²¹⁰ as well,
ruddy geese⁴²¹¹ and *nadīccharas*,

⁴¹⁹⁶RD says this is a water-plant, a kind of lotus, referencing J iv.539; vi.47, 279, 564. Here BJTS Sinh. gloss suggests *helmāliyen* = *helmāli*, also the (or a) gloss at [4231], [4313], [6332] = edible white water-lily, *Nymphaea Lotus*. But elsewhere BJTS gives different glosses: at [4007] BJTS glosses it as *madāra* tree [mountain-ebony, *Bauhinia purpurea* (*Legum.*)] and says the blossoms fell into the water from overhanging trees. BJTS gloss at [324] is “a water-born plant named *Mandālā*”. At [171] BJTS Sinh. gloss is *taḍāgayangen*, “from the moss,” following its reading of [170] “well fixed [in the mosses]”. Bot. Dict. *taḍāga* = *sevela*.

⁴¹⁹⁷read *pāṭhina*, *Silurus Boalis*, “a kind of shad” (RD); wikipedia gives “sheatfish,” related to catfish, includes all the *siluridae*. BJTS glosses *peṭiyō*

⁴¹⁹⁸*pāvusa*, glossed as “large-mouth fish”, cf. *pāgusa*, *patusa*, BJTS glosses *lūllu*

⁴¹⁹⁹reading *valajā* with BJTS, which treats it as a type of fish (Sinh. *valayō*), for PTS *jalaajā*, lit., “water-born”, a generic word for “fish”.

⁴²⁰⁰*muñja*, more common as a kind of reed, also the name of a fish (BJTS glosses *moddu*), always in *dvandva* compound with *rohita*, “red-fish”

⁴²⁰¹*rohita*, BJTS glosses *reheru*

⁴²⁰²*viccharantā*, moving around, traveling about

⁴²⁰³*tattha*, lit., “there”

⁴²⁰⁴*kumbhīlā*

⁴²⁰⁵*suṃsumārā*, lit., “child-killing,” is actually a different sort of crocodile, but to avoid the inevitable redundancy in English I have chosen to translate the term “alligator,” a species not actually found in this region.

⁴²⁰⁶*gahā*, lit., “seizers.” BJTS glosses this above (at [4011]) as a third type of crocodile (*gāṭa-kimbulō*), underlining (as does my translation here) the main point that fierce water-beasts are born there.

⁴²⁰⁷*oguhā*, fr. *ogāhati*, *ogāhana*, plunging? = watersnakes?

⁴²⁰⁸*ajagarā*. RD says “a large snake...a Boa Constrictor”

⁴²⁰⁹*parevatā*

⁴²¹⁰*ravihaṇṣā*

⁴²¹¹*cchakkavākā*, BJTS Sinh. gloss *sakvālihiṇiyō* = *cchakravākayā*, an aquatic bird, brahminy goose, btahmany kite, haliastur indus

lapwings,⁴²¹² [also] mynah birds⁴²¹³ are
beautifying my hermitage. (18) [4236]

Shrubs like *nayita*, *ambagandhi*,
and screw-pine⁴²¹⁴ are blossoming there,
wafting [their] divine fragrances,
beautifying my hermitage. (19) [4237]

Lions and tigers and leopards,
bears⁴²¹⁵ [and] wolves,⁴²¹⁶ *kara bānā* bears⁴²¹⁷
are roaming about in the woods,
beautifying my hermitage. (20) [4238]

Those bearing weights of matted hair,⁴²¹⁸
who wear deer-leather outer robes,
are roaming about in the woods,
beautifying my hermitage. (21) [4239]

Those [hermits] wearing deer-leather
are clever, living peacefully,
and they're all eating little food,
beautifying my hermitage. (22) [4240]

Carrying their⁴²¹⁹ shoulder yokes,⁴²²⁰
plunging into the forest then,
eating [only] roots and [wild] fruits,
[they] live in the hermitage then.⁴²²¹ (23) [4241]

⁴²¹²*dindibhā*, Sinh. gloss *kirallu*, *kiraḷā* = red-wattled or yellow-wattled lapwing. PSI dictionary gives “bluejay”

⁴²¹³reading °*sālikā* with BJTS for PTS °*sālī ccha*. *Sāllka* (Skt. *śārika*) = Sinh. *sālali-hiṇiyō*, Indian mynah birds (Hindi *maina*, Skt. *madana*)

⁴²¹⁴*ketaka*, Pandanus odoratissima, Sinhala *vāṭakē* or *vāṭakeyiyā*.

⁴²¹⁵*acchcha*°, Sinh. gloss *valassu*

⁴²¹⁶*koka*, etymological cousin of *vāka*, *vṛka*, above, see RD

⁴²¹⁷*taracchchā*, Sinh. gloss *kara bānā* (‘submissive’ “bent over”) *valassu*, Note BJTS omits the second mention of “wolves” so may be taking *koka* in compound with *taracchchā* (i.e., *kokataracchchā*), in specifying this particular type of bear (cf. Sorata, *kara bāna valasā*, s.v.)

⁴²¹⁸*jaṭābhārabharitā* (PTS), *jaṭābhārena bharitā* (BJTS)

⁴²¹⁹that is, ascetics, who carry around all their possessions, limited to the basic necessities they require. Cty: *khāribhāran ti : udañcchanakamaṇḍalu-ādikam tāpas-aparikkharabhāram*.

⁴²²⁰*khāribhāriṇ* (BJTS reads *khāribhāram*) *gahetvāna*. These are specified as ascetics who carry all their requisites, which are few, on their persons.

⁴²²¹in this verse BJTS reads *sadā* (“always” “all the time”) for PTS *tadā*, “then,” but agrees with the latter in subsequent repetitions of this foot.

They do not carry wood for fires
nor water for washing [their] feet;
through their collective majesty,⁴²²²
[that all] gets carried by itself. (24) [4242]

Those eighty-four thousand sages
gathered together in that place;
all practice meditation⁴²²³ and
are seeking ultimate meaning. (25) [4243]

All are ascetics, celibates,
reproving,⁴²²⁴ with vows for fixed minds⁴²²⁵
and able to fly through the sky;⁴²²⁶
[they] live in the hermitage then. (26) [4244]

For five days they would congregate,
tranquil [and] living peacefully,
[then] worshipping one another,
they're departing the way they face.⁴²²⁷ (27) [4245]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
was the Master of Everything.⁴²²⁸
Doing away with the darkness,
the Victor arose at that time. (28) [4246]

There was a powerful spirit⁴²²⁹
[then,] living near my hermitage.
He praised⁴²³⁰ the Sambuddha to me,
the one named "Ultimate Lotus."⁴²³¹ (29) [4247]

⁴²²²*sabbesam anubhāvena*, lit., "through the majestic (or even magical) powers of all of them." The point here is that their power is so great that they do not need to perform mundane chores; those chores perform themselves, as it were.

⁴²²³*jhāyino*

⁴²²⁴or "exhorting," "questioning," "criticizing," "reprimanding," "accusing," reading *cchodentā* with BJTS for PTS *cchodito*, "reproved" (etc.)

⁴²²⁵*appanā* [BJTS reads *appaṇā*] *vate*, Sinh. gloss *arpaṇāvratayehi yodunā vu*. *Appanā* is fixing the mind on its object (the *samādhis* or the Path), that conception itself, ecstasy. In Sinhala this implies "giving up," "renunciation," of other objects of thought

⁴²²⁶*ambarā + avaccharā*, lit., "[people who are] possessed of wandering in the sky"

⁴²²⁷*pakkamanti disāmukhā*, lit., "they are going out with faces toward a direction," i.e., they went according to their inclinations

⁴²²⁸lit., "Master of All Things (*dhamma*)" (or "Master of All Teachings")

⁴²²⁹*yakkho āsi mahiddhiko*, lit., "a spirit with great *iddhi*"

⁴²³⁰PTS *paṇṇasi*, BJTS *saṃsittha*, both past tense, 3rd singl. forms of verbs from the same root, with a similar range of meanings: praise, announce, commend

⁴²³¹i.e., Padumuttara

“It is a Buddha who arose,
the Great Sage, Padumuttara;
having gone quickly, Sir,⁴²³² you now
should visit [him], the Sambuddha.”⁴²³³ (30) [4248]

After hearing the spirit’s words,
with a mind that was very clear,
having shored up⁴²³⁴ the hermitage;
I then set out from the forest. (31) [4249]

As though [my] clothes were now in flames,⁴²³⁵
quickly leaving the hermitage,
staying over a single night,⁴²³⁶
I came up to [Buddha], the Guide. (32) [4250]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
explaining the Four Noble Truths,
was declaring the deathless path. (33) [4251]

Taking a pink lotus in bloom,⁴²³⁷
I went up to the Sage So Great.
Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I offered it to the Buddha. (34) [4252]

Having worshipped⁴²³⁸ the Sambuddha
whose name was “Ultimate Lotus,”
placing deer-hide on one shoulder,
I praised the Leader of the World: (35) [2453]

“That knowledge by which the Buddha
[now] dwells here without defilements,

⁴²³²*mārisa*, BJTS glosses *nidukāneni* (“O one without suffering”)

⁴²³³though the meaning of both is about the same, there is considerable variation between the readings of the final foot in BJTS (*payirupāsaya mārisa*), which I follow, and PTS (*payirupāsassu tam muni*), which I find garbled.

⁴²³⁴*saṃsāmetvāna*, “smooth out,” “roll up [one’s bed mat]” “leave”

⁴²³⁵*cchele* (BJTS *ccheḷe*) *va ḍayhamānamhi*, BJTS gloss, “like at the time when [one’s] clothes were burning.” This seems to be idiomatic, and to express haste, cf. “pants on fire”

⁴²³⁶*ekarattiṇ vasitvā*, lit., “having dwelt [out somewhere on the road] for one night [only]”

⁴²³⁷lit., “in full bloom”

⁴²³⁸lit., “done *pūjā*”

I shall eulogize that knowledge;
[all of] you listen to my words. (36) [2454]

Blocking the stream of existence,⁴²³⁹
you ferry all creatures across.
Having listened to your Teaching,
they're crossing the stream of craving.⁴²⁴⁰ (37) [2455]

You're the Teacher for those who breathe,
the Banner, the Flag and the Pole;
you are the Goal, the Solid Ground,
the Island,⁴²⁴¹ the Best of Bipeds. (38) [2456]

The heads of groups⁴²⁴² throughout the world
are said to be leading teachers.⁴²⁴³
You are the Chief, Omniscient One;
they [have all] come into your fold.⁴²⁴⁴ (39) [4257]

Through your knowledge, Omniscient One,⁴²⁴⁵
you ferry many folks across.
Coming to take a look at you,
they make an end to suffering. (40) [4258]

Whatever perfumes are produced,
waft through this world, O Eyeful One.
None is equal to your [sweet] scent,
O Field of Merit, O Great Sage. (41) [4259]

O Eyeful One, you liberate
from woeful states,⁴²⁴⁶ [and] wombs of beasts.⁴²⁴⁷
O Great Sage, you are explaining
the unconditioned path of peace." (42) [4260]

⁴²³⁹ *saṃsārasotaṃ chinditvā*

⁴²⁴⁰ or "the stream of clinging," *tanhāsotaṃ*

⁴²⁴¹ or "lamp," *dīpa*

⁴²⁴² *gaṇīno*, leaders or teachers who have large followings

⁴²⁴³ *sattavāhā*, more typically translated as "caravan leaders" or even "merchants," but here the "teacher" aspect seems especially significant, as these are heads or teachers of groups of followers.

⁴²⁴⁴ *tava antogadhā va te*, or perhaps "they are all now under you" or "they're all encompassed by you"

⁴²⁴⁵ reading *sabbaññū* with BJTS for PTS *sapañño* ("the one who has wisdom")

⁴²⁴⁶ *nirayaṇ*

⁴²⁴⁷ *tiracchayaṇiṇ*, i.e., rebirth as an animal

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
seated in the monks' Assembly,
spoke these verses [about me then]: (43) [4261]

“He who [thus] worshipped⁴²⁴⁸ my knowledge,
[feeling well-] pleased by [his] own hands,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: (44) [4262]

For thirty thousand aeons he
will delight in the world of gods.
A thousand time's he'll be a king,
a king who turns the wheel [of law].“ (45) [4263]

The gain for me was well-received,
having pleased [him], the Sambuddha.
Knowing well all the defilements,
I am [now] living, undefiled. (46) [4264]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (47) [4265]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (48) [4266]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (49) [4267]

Thus indeed Venerable Udena Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Udena Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Metteyya, Puṇṇaka Thera,
Mettagu, and Dhovaka too,⁴²⁴⁹

⁴²⁴⁸lit., “did *pūjā*”

⁴²⁴⁹BJTS (and PTS alt.) read *Dhotaka*

Upasīva, also Nanda,
and Hemaka seventh from there.
Todeyya and Jatukaṇṇi,
and Udena, greatly famed one.
There are three hundred verses here,
plus eighty-three beyond that [count].

The Metteyya Chapter, the Forty-First

Bhaddāli Chapter, the Forty-Second

[408. {411.}⁴²⁵⁰ Bhaddāli⁴²⁵¹]

The Sambuddha named Sumedha,
Chief, Compassionate One, the Sage,
the World's Chief, Seclusion-Lover,
came up to the Himalayas. (1) [4268]

Plunged⁴²⁵² into the Himalayas,
Sumedha, Leader of the World,
the Ultimate Person, sat down,
getting into lotus posture.⁴²⁵³ (2) [4269]

Sumedha, Leader of the World,
his meditative state attained,⁴²⁵⁴
the Ultimate Person, Buddha,
sat [there] for seven nights [and] days. (3) [4270]

Taking a carrying pole-load,⁴²⁵⁵
I [too] plunged into the forest.⁴²⁵⁶
There I saw [him], the Sambuddha,
Flood-Crosser, the Undefined One. (4) [4271]

⁴²⁵⁰ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation. In the printed work, the BJTS numbering “114” for “411” in the Pali text is obvious a typographical error.

⁴²⁵¹ “Embankment of Good Fortune”. A historical monk, to whom the *Bhaddali-sutta* (M.i.437ff.) was preached after he confessed to avoiding the Buddha for three months in disagreement with the *vinaya* ruling on eating meals after noon. See DPPN II:357

⁴²⁵² *ajjhogahetvā*, lit., “plunging”

⁴²⁵³ lit “crouching with [his] legs crossed”

⁴²⁵⁴ *samādhiṇ so samāpanno*

⁴²⁵⁵ *khārikājaṇ gahetvāna*, lit., “taking a *khāri* [a unit of weight, perhaps of grain] on a carrying pole;” RD: “a *khāri*-load”

⁴²⁵⁶ lit., “into the middle of the forest”

After having picked up a broom,
I [then] swept out the hermitage.
Fixing sticks in the four [corners,]
I made [him] a pavilion then. (5) [4272]

Bringing flowers from a *sal* [tree,]
I [then] covered the pavilion.
Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I worshipped [him], the Thus-Gone-One. (6) [4273]

The one whom they call “Sumedha,”⁴²⁵⁷
Very Wise⁴²⁵⁸ [and] Intelligent,⁴²⁵⁹
seated in the monks’ Assembly,
spoke these verses [about me then]: (7) [4274]

Knowing that Buddha would speak,⁴²⁶⁰ the
gods all came together, [thinking],
“the Best Buddha, the Eyeful One,
will doubtlessly preach the *Dhamma*.”⁴²⁶¹ (8) [4275]

The Sambuddha named Sumedha,
Sacrificial Recipient,
seated in the gods’ assembly,
spoke these verses [about me then]: (9) [4276]

“Who for a week did bear for me
a *sal*-bloom-covered pavilion,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: (10) [4277]

Born as a god or as a man,
he will be the color of gold.
Being one with abundant wealth,
he’ll feast on sensual pleasures.⁴²⁶² (11) [4278]

⁴²⁵⁷the name of this Buddha means “very clever” (*su-medha*), so the line could also be translated, “The one whom they call ‘the Wise One’”

⁴²⁵⁸*bhūripaññaṇ*

⁴²⁵⁹*sumedhasaṇ*, “he with good intelligence,” a play on the Buddha’s name

⁴²⁶⁰lit., “recognizing [that there would be] speech of the Buddha”

⁴²⁶¹I take *asaṇṣayaṇ* adverbially, but it could also be read as an adjective modifying *dhammaṇ*, i.e., “will preaching the Teaching which is without doubt” or “which engenders no doubt”

⁴²⁶²*kāmabhogī bhavissati*, lit., “he will be one who enjoys/eats/possesses sensual pleasures”

[Then] sixty thousand elephants,
decked out in all the ornaments,
mātaṅgas with gold headdresses,
clothed in harnessing made of gold, (12) [4279]

mounted by elephant-trainers
with lances and goads in hand,⁴²⁶³
will come to [be owned by] this man,
and attend him evening and morn.⁴²⁶⁴
Surrounded by those elephants,
this man will delight [in the world]. (13) [4280]⁴²⁶⁵

Sixty thousand horses [as well],
decked out in all the ornaments,
thoroughbreds of good pedigree,⁴²⁶⁶
horses from Sindh, fast vehicles, (14) [4281]

mounted by trainers of horses⁴²⁶⁷
carrying bows and one-edged swords,⁴²⁶⁸
will constantly wait on this [man]:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (15) [4282]

Sixty thousand chariots [too],
decked out in all the ornaments,
covered in⁴²⁶⁹ the skins of leopards

⁴²⁶³*tomaraṅkusapāṇihi*

⁴²⁶⁴*sāyapāto*, BJTS reads *sāyaṃpāto*, lit., “in the evening and in the morning”

⁴²⁶⁵PTS and BJTS agree in reading this as a six-footed verse.

⁴²⁶⁶*jātiyā*, lit., “well-born” or simply “excellent,” the term connotes lineage, genealogy, caste, breed. Here it seems to substitute for “those fast like the wind” (*vātajavā*) in parallel lists (see above, [1293], [2692], [3981])

⁴²⁶⁷*gāmaṇīya* usually means elephant-trainers, as in v. 26 [4097], above, but here the context makes “horse-trainer” a more suitable translation, so I have taken the same liberty taken by the poet in treating the term that way. PSI indicates that these are trainers of “elephants, etc.” (*ātun ādīn puhūṇu karana ācchāryyaya*), allowing for the extended meaning in this context.

⁴²⁶⁸*illiyā cchāpadhārīhi*

⁴²⁶⁹*sannaddhā*, RD: fastened, bound; put on, clothed (with), armed, accoutred. The term has a wide enough range to leave open the possibility that rather than covered in the hides of these big cats, the poet imagines the chariots pulled by leopards and tigers, which would make sense of the specification below that they are also mounted by animal-trainers, in this case perhaps leopard- and tiger-trainers, paralleling the elephant-trainers who mount the elephants and the horse-trainers who mount the horses.

and likewise tigers,⁴²⁷⁰ flags hoisted, (16) [4283]

mounted by animal-trainers⁴²⁷¹
wearing armor with bows in hand,
will constantly wait on this [man]:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (17) [4284]

[And] sixty thousand villages,
completely full in all regards,
rich in grain and abundant wealth,⁴²⁷²
altogether magnificent,⁴²⁷³
will appear [for him] all the time:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (18) [4285]⁴²⁷⁴

The four-part army: elephant,
horse, chariot and foot-soldier,
will constantly wait on this [man]:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (19) [4286]

For eighteen hundred aeons he
will delight in the world of gods.
A⁴²⁷⁵ thousand times he'll be a king,
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (20) [4287]

[During that time] three hundred times
he will exercise divine rule,
[and there will be] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. (21) [4288]

⁴²⁷⁰*dīpā*, fr. *dīpī*, leopard. Both RD and PSI give cart covered with a tiger skin as one of the meanings of *dīpā*, and the same (i.e., covered with a tiger skin) for *veyyagghā*, but here the “and also too” (*atho pi*) connecting the two terms clearly indicates that they are not simple synonyms, but rather two types of decorated or armored carts: those covered with leopard skins (*dīpā*) and those covered with tiger skins (*veyyagghā*).

⁴²⁷¹*gāmaṇīya* usually means elephant-trainers, as in v. 26 [4097], above, but as noted in the note on v. [4099], above, the meaning is more elastic to include other animals too. Here I opt for the most open translation, given the possibility that at least horses in addition to elephants would have been imagined pulling the 60,000 chariots. It is even possible that the poet imagines the chariots as pulled by leopards and tigers, rather than merely covered in their hides, in which case “big-cat-trainers” would be the best translation here.

⁴²⁷²*pahūtadhanadhaññāni*, taking the compound as a *dvandva*, see RD, *dhana* s.v. for a discussion of the options here. Because the subject is “villages,” it seems to me appropriate to maintain the underlying meaning of both *dhana* and *dhañña*, namely “grain,” but this is a stock phrase which means “rich in abundant treasures”

⁴²⁷³*susamiddhāni sabbaso*, “thoroughly very magnificent/rich/prosperous

⁴²⁷⁴PTS and BJTS agree in reading this as a six-footed verse.

⁴²⁷⁵omitting *ccha*, “and”

[After] thirty thousand aeons,
 arising in Okkāka's clan,
 the one whose name is Gotama
 will be the Teacher in the world. (22) [4289]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
 knowing well all the defilements,
 he'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (23) [4290]

Thirty thousand aeons [ago]
 I saw the Leader of the World.
 In all the time from then to now,⁴²⁷⁶
 I was seeking the deathless state. (24) [4291]

The gain for me was well-received,
 that I knew the dispensation.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (25) [4292]

Praise to you, O Well-Bred Person!⁴²⁷⁷
 Praise to you, Ultimate Person!
 After having praised your knowledge,
 I've now attained the deathless state. (26) [4293]

In whichever womb I'm reborn,
 [whether] it's human or divine,
 I am happy in every place,
 the fruit of my praising knowledge. (27) [4294]

This is the final time for me;
 [my] last rebirth is proceeding.⁴²⁷⁸
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (28) [4295]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (29) [4296]

⁴²⁷⁶ *etthantaram upādāya*, lit., "for as long as the interval [up to] now (or here)"

⁴²⁷⁷ *purisājañña*, RD "steed of man," in the voc. Contracted form of *ājāniya/ājāniya*,
 "almost exclusively used to donate a thoroughbred horse"

⁴²⁷⁸ *ccharimo vattate bhavo*

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (30) [4297]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (31) [4298]

Thus indeed Venerable Bhaddāli Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bhaddāli Thera is finished.

[409. {412.}⁴²⁷⁹ Ekachattiya⁴²⁸⁰]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank,
 I had a well-made hermitage.
 It was strewn with very white sand,
 [and] furnished with halls made of leaves. (1) [4299]

The river [there] was beautiful,
 with flat banks [and] good bathing-fords.
 It was full of fish and turtles;
 crocodiles resorted [to it]. (2) [4300]

[There were] bears, peacocks and leopards,
 Indian⁴²⁸¹ cuckoos and mynah birds;
 always chirping and growling,⁴²⁸² they're
 beautifying my hermitage. (3) [4301]

Cuckoos⁴²⁸³ with their lovely voices
 and swans⁴²⁸⁴ with their honey-sweet tones
 are [always] singing their songs⁴²⁸⁵ there,
 beautifying my hermitage. (4) [4302]

⁴²⁷⁹ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴²⁸⁰ "One Umbrella-er"

⁴²⁸¹ pronounce as two syllables for chanting, to keep the meter

⁴²⁸² *kujanti*, lit., "they are making [their animal] sounds"

⁴²⁸³ *kokilā*

⁴²⁸⁴ *haṇṣā*

⁴²⁸⁵ *abhikūjanti*

Lions, tigers and wild boars [too],
wolves,⁴²⁸⁶ [more] wolves,⁴²⁸⁷ *kara bānā* bears,⁴²⁸⁸
roar⁴²⁸⁹ even on bad mountain roads,⁴²⁹⁰
beautifying my hermitage. (5) [4303]

Eṇi-deer⁴²⁹¹ and *sarabha*-deer,⁴²⁹²
jackals⁴²⁹³ and many hogs⁴²⁹⁴ [as well],
cry⁴²⁹⁵ even on bad mountain roads,⁴²⁹⁶
beautifying my hermitage. (6) [4304]

Golden shower⁴²⁹⁷ and champak [trees],⁴²⁹⁸
trumpet-flower,⁴²⁹⁹ Chinese chaste trees,⁴³⁰⁰
hiptage⁴³⁰¹ vines and ashoka trees⁴³⁰²
are blooming in my hermitage. (7) [4305]

Sage-leaf alangium,⁴³⁰³ jasmine,⁴³⁰⁴

⁴²⁸⁶*vakā*, Sinh. gloss *vrkayō*, cognate with “wolf”

⁴²⁸⁷*koka°*, etymological cousin of *vāka*, *vrka*, above, see RD

⁴²⁸⁸*taracchchayo*, BJTS *taracchhakā*, Sinh. gloss *kara bānā* (‘submissive’ “bent over”) *valassu*,

⁴²⁸⁹*nāḍenti*, lit., “make sounds”

⁴²⁹⁰lit., “on a bad mountain road”

⁴²⁹¹reading *enimigā* with BJTS for PTS *enī migā* (“those deer/beasts”). PSI dict. defines *eṇi* as “a type of antelope” (Sinh. *muva vargayak*, “a type of deer”); RD, *eṇi*, s.v.: “a kind of antelope,” “miga, the eṇi deer”

⁴²⁹²*sarabhā*, RD “a type of deer”

⁴²⁹³*bheraṇḍakā*, Sinh. gloss *sivallu*, pl. of *sivalā*, *hivalā*

⁴²⁹⁴*sūkarā*

⁴²⁹⁵*nāḍenti*, lit., “make sounds”

⁴²⁹⁶lit., “on a bad mountain road”

⁴²⁹⁷*Uddālaka* = *Cassia fistula*, Sinh. *āsaḷa*

⁴²⁹⁸the *cchampaka* (Sinh. *sapu*) tree is *Magnolia champaca*, formerly classified as *michelia champaca*. English names for the tree include Champak, Joy Perfume Tree, Yellow Jade Orchid Tree and Fragrant Himalayan Champaca. It was the Bodhi tree of the seventeenth Buddha of the *Buddhavaṃsa*, Atthadassī. It has highly fragrant cream to yellowish-colored blossoms.

⁴²⁹⁹*pāṭali*, Sinh. *paḷol*, *Bignonia suaveolens*, *sterospermum suaveolens* (Bignon.), trumpet-flower tree, the Bodhi Tree of Vipassī Buddha.

⁴³⁰⁰*sindhuvārīta*, *Vitex negundo*, a.k.a. Horshoe vitex, Five-leaved chaste tree

⁴³⁰¹*atimutta* = *atimuttaka*? RD: a plant, *Gaertnera racemosa* = Hiptage, hiptage *benghalensis*, stout, high-climbing vine, now invasive species in Florida, scented pink-white flowers, medicinal uses. BJTS glosses Sinh. *yohombu* (Bot. Dict. = *yohombu vāla* = *yon tumba*, an annual creeper, *Trichodesma zeylanicum*).

⁴³⁰²*Jonesia Asoka*, *Saraca asoca*, Sinh. *diyaratmal*

⁴³⁰³*aṅkolaka*, *aṅkola*, *Alangium hexapetalum*, a.k.a. sage-leaved alangium, Sinh. *rukaṅguna*

⁴³⁰⁴*yūthikā* = Sinh. *sinidda* = *jasminum auriculatum*

sattali,⁴³⁰⁵ *bimbijālīka*,⁴³⁰⁶
kaṇṇikā and dinner-plate trees⁴³⁰⁷
 are blooming in my hermitage. (8) [4306]

Ironwood,⁴³⁰⁸ *sal*⁴³⁰⁹ and *salalā*,⁴³¹⁰
 white lotuses in bloom are here;
 wafting divine fragrances, they're
 beautifying my hermitage. (9) [4307]

Arjuna⁴³¹¹ and silver greywood,⁴³¹²
 flowering sugarcane⁴³¹³ is here,
*sal*⁴³¹⁴ and *kaṇṇu*⁴³¹⁵ -flowers [too, are]
 beautifying my hermitage. (10) [4308]

Mango,⁴³¹⁶ rose-apple,⁴³¹⁷ coral-bean

⁴³⁰⁵BJTS glosses as *satpeti dāsaman* = “hundred-petaled” *saman piccchcha mal*, a fragrant species of jasmine, *Jasminum sambac*. Note that at [3432] BJTS says *vassika* is (regular) *dāsaman*.

⁴³⁰⁶or *Bimbajāla*, a flowering tree, Sinh. *rat karavū*, *Phyllanthus indicus* (*Euphorb.*), the Bodhi tree of Dhammadassi Buddha

⁴³⁰⁷*kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. karnikar, bayur tree, maple-leaf bayur, caniyar (now archaic?), dinner-plate tree; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

⁴³⁰⁸*nāga* = Sinhala *nā*, ironwood, *Mesua Ferrea* Linn, Bodhi tree of Mangala, Sumana, Revata, Sobhita buddhas; national tree of Sri Lanka. It has brilliant, fragrant white flowers containing four petals each, as well as a red fruit eaten by birds.

⁴³⁰⁹*sālā*, *shorea robusta*

⁴³¹⁰PTS *salaḷā*, BJTS *saḷalā*, BJTS Sinh.gloss = *hora* = “large timber tree yielding resin and oil, *Dipterocarpus zeylanicus* (*Dipterocarp.*)” (Bot. dict.). RD says this is a tree with fragrant blossoms (which was the Bodhi Tree of Padumuttara Buddha, cf. above, #177, v. 1 [2133]). RD notes references to this tree atJ v.420; Bu ii.51= J i.13; Vv 355; VvA 162; Miln 338; M ii.184, and says it is *Pinus Longiflis* (now more commonly *Pinus Longifolia*), Indian Pine, indigenous to northern India, Pakistan, Himalayas, bearing brilliant clustered flowers in blue and other colors, with edible seeds.

⁴³¹¹*Ajjuna* (a.k.a. *kakudha*, Sinhala *kumbuk gasa*, *kubuk*, *Terminalia arjuna*) is an impressively large, shade-giving tree that thrives on the edges of tanks and lakes.

⁴³¹²*asana*, *Pentaptera tomentosa* = a.k.a. crocodile-bark tree, Indian Laurel, silver grey wood, white chuglam. The Bodhi tree of Tissa Buddha. BJTS glosses as *piyā gasa* = *bakmī* = *Sarcocephalus cordatus* (*Rubi.*)

⁴³¹³*mahānāmā*. Following BJTS Sinhala gloss as *uk*, sugarcane, *Sacchcharum officinarum* (*Gram.*)

⁴³¹⁴*sālā*, *shorea robusta*

⁴³¹⁵BJTS Sinhala gloss = *puwaṇṇu* = *rukṣasa*, Bot. Dict. “C. En [Ceylon endemic], a lofty tree, *Myristica Horsfieldia* (*Myris.*). It produces fragrant flowers and seeds from its trunk”

⁴³¹⁶*ambā*, *Magnifera indica*

⁴³¹⁷*jambū*, Sinh. *damba*, *jambu*, *Syzygium samarangense*

tree,⁴³¹⁸ neem,⁴³¹⁹ and *sāla-kalyāṇi*,⁴³²⁰
 wafting divine fragrances are
 beautifying my hermitage. (11) [4309]

Ashoka⁴³²¹ and wood-apple⁴³²² [trees],
 blooming *bhaginimāla* here,
 wafting divine fragrances are
 beautifying my hermitage. (12) [4310]

Kadam⁴³²³ and banana⁴³²⁴ [trees] and
*isimugga*⁴³²⁵ are planted [there].
 They bear fruit continuously,
 beautifying my hermitage. (13) [4311]

Myrobalan⁴³²⁶ [and] gooseberry,⁴³²⁷
 mango,⁴³²⁸ rose-apple,⁴³²⁹ bahera,⁴³³⁰

⁴³¹⁸*tilaka*, BJTS glosses as *madaṭa* cf. botanical dictionary = *madaṭiya*, a tree which yields false yellow sandalwood, and seeds that are used as beads and a jeweler's weight of about 1.25 troy ounce, *adenanthera pavonina*, coral bean tree a.k.a. Saga, Sagaseed tree, Red-bead tree, kolkriki

⁴³¹⁹reading *nimbā* with BJTS (and PTS alt) for PTS *nīpā*, yellow cheesewood. *Nimba* (a.k.a. *kosambha*) is the neem or margosa tree, *Azadirachta indica*

⁴³²⁰BJTS gloss *sal-kalaṇa*, "beautiful *sal*"

⁴³²¹*asokā*, Jonesia Asoka, Saraca asoca. Here BJTS glosses *hō-palu*, Bot Dict the name of several plants

⁴³²²*kapitthā*, *Feronia elephantum*, Sinh. *divul*, *gīvul*

⁴³²³*kadamba* (Sinh. *koḷom*) is *Nauclea cordifolia* = *Neolamarckia cadamba*, with orange-colored, fragrant blossoms

⁴³²⁴*kaḍali*, Sinh. *kesel*

⁴³²⁵BJTS glosses *vanamuṇ* (jungle/wild mung) above; here the gloss is "the variety of grain called *ṛṣimudga* (*khodahamu*)"

⁴³²⁶*harītakā*, Sinh. *araḷu*, myrobalan, black- or chebulic myrobalan; *Terminalia chebula*. The list of fruits in this verse closely parallels that in TherAp #1, v. 33 [BJTS 168] above, but there the focus is on their flowers, not their fruits.

⁴³²⁷*āmalakā*, Sinh. *nelli*, emblic myrobalan, Indian gooseberry, a.k.a. Malacca tree, or amla; *Phyllanthus emblica*

⁴³²⁸*ambā*, *Magnifera indica*

⁴³²⁹*jamnū*, Sinh. *damba*, *jambu*, *Syzygium samarangense*

⁴³³⁰*vibhītakā*, Sinh. *buḷu*, *Terminalia bellirica* (sic *bellerica*), beleric myrobalan or bastard myrobalan. Together with myroblan proper (*araḷu*) and Indian gooseberry (*nelli*), bahera is one of the three myroblans upon which many Ayurvedic and Sinhala medicines are based; the dried nuts are typically pounded into powder which is then used in oils and other decoctions. Here, on the contrary, the reference is likely to the fresh fruit of these trees, which is also used in medicines and eaten (especially gooseberry).

⁴³³¹*kola*, Sinh. *debara phala*, *Ziziphus Mauritania*, *Zyzyphus Jujuba*, Indian jujube or Chinese apple.

jujube,⁴³³¹ markingnut,⁴³³² bel⁴³³³
are fruiting in my hermitage. (14) [4312]

Near [the hermitage] there's a pond,
with good bathing-fords, beautiful,
covered with *mandālaka* blooms⁴³³⁴
and with pink and blue lotuses.⁴³³⁵ (15) [4313]

Pink lotuses germinate there;
others, flowering, make pollen.
Kaṇṇika trees with fallen leaves⁴³³⁶
are blooming in my hermitage. (16) [4314]

Sheatfish,⁴³³⁷ [also] *pāvusa*⁴³³⁸ fish,
valaja,⁴³³⁹ reed-fish⁴³⁴⁰ [and] red-fish⁴³⁴¹
are swimming⁴³⁴² in the clear water,
beautifying my hermitage. (17) [4315]

Shrubs like *nayita*, *ambagandhi*,
and screw-pine,⁴³⁴³ suited [to water],
wafting divine fragrances are
beautifying my hermitage. (18) [4316]

⁴³³²*bhallātakā*, *bhallī*, *badulla* = semecarpus anacardium, Sinh. *badulu*

⁴³³³*bellā*, *billāṇ* = Aegle marmelos, Sinh. *beli geḍiya*, bael, bel, Bengal quince; bilva or vilva tree; also *billā*, *beluvā*

⁴³³⁴RD says this is a water-plant, a kind of lotus, referencing J iv.539; vi.47, 279, 564. Here BJTS glosses *helmāllen nohot diyakandarayen*, “if not *helmālla* then *diyakandara*.” *Helmālla* = *helṃāli*. This is also the gloss at [4231] and [4313]; at [6332] the gloss is a straightforward *helṃāli* = edible white water-lily, *Nymphaea Lotus*. But elsewhere BJTS gives different glosses: at [4007] BJTS glosses it as *madāra* tree [mountain-ebony, *Bauhinia purpurea* (*Legum.*)] and says the blossoms fell into the water from overhanging trees. BJTS gloss at [324] is “a water-born plant named *Mandālā*”. At [171] BJTS Sinh. gloss is *taḍāgayangen*, “from the moss,” following its reading of [170] “well fixed [in the mosses]”. Bot. Dict. *taḍāga* = *sevela*.

⁴³³⁵reading *padumappalakehi ccha* with BJTS for PTS *padumapphalakehi ccha* (“and with pink lotuses and fruit” or “and with pink lotus fruits”).

⁴³³⁶*opatta-kaṇṇikā*

⁴³³⁷read *pāṭhina*, Silurus Boalis, “a kind of shad” (RD); wikipedia gives “sheatfish,” related to catfish, includes all the siluridae. BJTS glosses *peṭiyō*

⁴³³⁸*pāvusa*, glossed as “large-mouth fish”, cf. *pāgusa*, *patusa*, BJTS glosses *lūllu*

⁴³³⁹reading *valajā* with BJTS, which treats it as a type of fish (Sinh. *valayō*), for PTS *jalajā*, lit., “water-born”, a generic word for “fish”.

⁴³⁴⁰*muñja*, more common as a kind of reed, also the name of a fish (BJTS glosses *moddu*), always in *dvandva* compound with *rohita*, “red-fish”

⁴³⁴¹*rohita*, BJTS glosses *reheru*

⁴³⁴²*viccharaṇ*, moving around, traveling about

⁴³⁴³*ketaka*, Pandanus odoratissima, Sinhala *vāṭakē* or *vāṭakeyiyā*.

Honey is flowing from the roots
[and] milk [and] oil⁴³⁴⁴ [flow] from the stems;
wafting divine fragrances, they're
beautifying my hermitage. (19) [4317]

The sand that's there is beautiful,
strewn about beside the water.⁴³⁴⁵
Young buds⁴³⁴⁶ are⁴³⁴⁷ [always] blossoming,
beautifying my hermitage. (20) [4318]

Those bearing weights of matted hair,⁴³⁴⁸
who wear deer-leather outer robes,
dressed in garments made of bark, are
beautifying my hermitage. (21) [4319]

Looking but a plough's length ahead,⁴³⁴⁹
clever [and] living peacefully,
not looking to indulge⁴³⁵⁰ in lust,
they're living in my hermitage. (22) [4320]

With nails and armpit hair grown long,
muck in [their] teeth, heads [soiled] with dirt,
all dressed in muddy dirt-smeared robes,⁴³⁵¹
they're living in my hermitage. (23) [4321]

[Six] special knowledge-perfecters,⁴³⁵²
they [all] can travel in the air.
They're rising up into the sky,
beautifying my hermitage. (24) [4322]

Surrounded by those students, I
am living in the forest then.

⁴³⁴⁴sappi, lit., ghee, clarified butter (*gī tel*)

⁴³⁴⁵jalasevitā, lit., "associating with water" "resorting to water". Perhaps, "mixed with the water"? I take the meaning to be that the [white] sand is beautiful in juxtaposition with the [blue, clear] water.

⁴³⁴⁶reading *opupphā* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *opaṭṭā*, for *opattā* ("with fallen leaves")?

⁴³⁴⁷santi. BJTS reads *senti* ("are lying down" "are sleeping" "are behaving")

⁴³⁴⁸jaṭābhārabharitā (PTS), jaṭābhārena bharitā (BJTS)

⁴³⁴⁹yugamattañ ccha pekkhantā, lit., "looking ahead the extent of a plough," i.e., just a little, keeping their eyes on the ground in front of them

⁴³⁵⁰reading *kāmabhoge anapekhā* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *kāmagedhe anapekhā*, "not looking at craving lust"

⁴³⁵¹rajojalladharā, cf. above [4175], especially the note, and cf. the long note on [4174].

⁴³⁵²abhiññāpāramipattā, lit., "attainers of perfection of the special knowledges"

I do not know the day from night,
always doing meditation.⁴³⁵³ (25) [4323]

The Buddha⁴³⁵⁴ in that period
was Atthadassi, the Great Sage.
Doing away with the darkness,
the Leader of the World arose. (26) [4324]

At that time a certain student
arrived [there] at my hermitage,⁴³⁵⁵
wanting to ask for secret spells,⁴³⁵⁶
the six branches, [reading of] marks. (27) [4325]

“A Buddha’s⁴³⁵⁷ risen in the world,
the Great Sage [named] Atthadassi;
explaining the Four Noble Truths,
he’s declaring the deathless path.” (28) [4326]

Thrilled, [my] hair on end in delight,⁴³⁵⁸
hoping to enter⁴³⁵⁹ the Teaching,
going out from the hermitage,
I spoke these words [to my students]: (29) [4327]

“A Buddha’s risen in the world,
Bearing the Thirty-two Great Marks.
Come, all of you, let us [now] go
into the Great Sambuddha’s midst.” (30) [4328]

They [all then] followed [my] advice,
perfected in the great Teaching.
Seekers of ultimate meaning,
they agreed, saying, “Excellent!” (31) [4329]

Those bearing weights of matted hair,⁴³⁶⁰
wearing deer-leather outer robes,

⁴³⁵³*sadā jhānasamappito*, lit., “always endowed with meditative states or trances (jhānas)”

⁴³⁵⁴lit., “the Blessed One”

⁴³⁵⁵lit., “came into my presence”

⁴³⁵⁶lit., “wanting to ask for the mantras”

⁴³⁵⁷reading *Buddho* with BJTS for the obvious typo in PTS, *Buddho*

⁴³⁵⁸*tuṭṭhahaṭṭho*, horripilating with delight

⁴³⁵⁹lit., “hoping to go into,” °*antaragatāsayo*

⁴³⁶⁰*jaṭābhārabharitā* (PTS), *jaṭābhārena bharitā* (BJTS)

searching for ultimate meaning,
then departed from the forest. (32) [4330]

The Buddha⁴³⁶¹ in that period
was Atthadassi, of Great Fame.
Explaining the Four Noble Truths,
he's declaring the deathless path. (33) [4331]

Taking a white umbrella, I
carried it for the Best Buddha.
Carrying it for one [whole] day,
I [then] worshipped the Best Buddha. (34) [4332]

Atthadassi, the Blessed One,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
seated in the monks' Assembly,
spoke these verses [about me then]: (35) [4333]

"Who bore this umbrella for me,
[feeling well-]pleased by his own hands,
I shall relate details of him:
[all of] you listen to my words: (36) [4334]

When[ever] this one is reborn,
[whether] as a god or human,
umbrellas⁴³⁶² will be borne for him:
the fruit of giving umbrellas. (37) [4335]

For seventy-seven aeons
he'll delight in the world of gods.
A thousand times he'll be a king,
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (38) [4336]

Seventy-seven times as well,
he will exercise divine rule,
[and there will be] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. (39) [4337]

Eighteen hundred aeons [from now,]
Gotama, Bull of the Śākya,
doing away with the darkness,
will arise, the One with [Five] Eyes. (40) [4338]

⁴³⁶¹lit., "the Blessed One"

⁴³⁶²lit., "umbrella"

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
 knowing well all the defilements,
 he'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (41) [4339]

Since I was that karma-doer,
 bearing the Buddha's umbrella,
 [right] up to now I do not know
 a white umbrella not carried. (42) [4340]

This is the final time for me;
 [my] last rebirth is proceeding;⁴³⁶³
 today umbrella-carrying
 is happening all of the time. (43) [4341]

O! My karma was well-done for
 Atthadassi, the Neutral One.
 All defilements are exhausted;
 now there will be no more rebirth. (44) [4342]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (45) [4343]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (46) [4344]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (47) [4345]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekachattiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekachattiya Thera is finished.

⁴³⁶³*ccharimo vattate bhavo*

⁴³⁶⁴*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴³⁶⁵"Arabian-Jasmine-Flower-Coverer," BJTS reads *Tiṇasūlakachadaniya*, with the same meaning. DPPN I:1008 leaves *Tiṇasūla* untranslated; BJTS Sinhala gloss is

[410. {413.}⁴³⁶⁴ Tīnasūlakachādaniya⁴³⁶⁵]

At that time I contemplated
 birth and decrepitude [and] death.
 Going out [from the home] alone,⁴³⁶⁶
 I went forth into homelessness. (1) [4346]

In the course of wandering, I
 came to⁴³⁶⁷ the banks of a river.⁴³⁶⁸
 There on the riverbank I saw
 [a piece of] earth in all fullness.⁴³⁶⁹ (2) [4347]

Fashioning a hermitage there,
 I'm living in the hermitage.
 My walkway is well-constructed,
 housing⁴³⁷⁰ flocks⁴³⁷¹ of various birds.⁴³⁷² (3) [4348]

Trustingly they come up to me,
 and sing⁴³⁷³ [their] lovely [songs to me].
 Delighting⁴³⁷⁴ [there] along with them,
 I'm living in the hermitage. (4) [4349]

Near that hermitage of mine were
 wild beasts of four [different] kinds,
 who came out of their⁴³⁷⁵ [forest] haunts
 and roared [for me] like the thunder. (5) [4350]

When those wild beasts were making sounds,
 [great] mirth was [then] produced in me.

bōlidda, Arabian Jasmine, a fragrant small white flower (°idda) which flowers in ball-like (*bōl*°) clusters.

⁴³⁶⁶*ekato* is the ablative form of *eka*, the number “one” which also functions as an indefinite article. I am reading it here as though it were *ekatta* (“alone”) following the BJTS Sinh. gloss (*ekalāva* = alone, singly) rather than, as is the more common Pāli usage, “together”.

⁴³⁶⁷*upāgamin*, “went up to” “approached”

⁴³⁶⁸or “the banks of the Ganges,” *gaṅgātīram*

⁴³⁶⁹*paṭhaviṇ...supaṇṇataṇ*, I suppose “fullness of flora and fauna,” given the subsequent verses.

⁴³⁷⁰*āyuto*, lit., “connected with” “furnished with” “endowed with” “possessing”

⁴³⁷¹*gaṇa*°, “groups”.

⁴³⁷²*nānādija*°

⁴³⁷³*kūjanti*

⁴³⁷⁴reading *ramamāno* with BJTS for PTS *ramamāṇo*

⁴³⁷⁵I take the 3rd sing. so (and the declension of the verb, *gajji*, “it roared”) apposite “four kinds” (*cchatukamo*), so translate in the plural even though the pronoun and verb are singular.

[While] searching for [those] animals,⁴³⁷⁶
I saw the Leader of the World. (6) [4351]

[Then] having seen the God of Gods,
Tissa, Chief Leader of the World,
happy, [and] with a happy heart,
I offered⁴³⁷⁷ ironwood pollen.⁴³⁷⁸ (7) [4352]

I praised the Leader of the World,
like the sun [when it] is rising,
like a regal *sal* tree in bloom,
shining forth like the morning star:⁴³⁷⁹ (8) [4353]

“Omniscient One, with your knowledge,
you light up this [world] with [its] gods.
After having made you happy,
they’re liberated from rebirth. (9) [4354]

Omniscient One, through not seeing
the⁴³⁸⁰ Buddhas who see everything,
those obstructed by lust [and] hate
descend⁴³⁸¹ into *avīcchi* hell.⁴³⁸² (10) [4355]

Coming to take a look at you,
Omniscient One, O World-Leader,
they are freed from all existence,
[and] realize⁴³⁸³ the deathless state. (11) [4356]

When the Buddhas, the Eyeful Ones,
the Light-Bringers are arising,
they display the light [of the truth],
burning up [all the] defilements.” (12) [4357]

After praising the Sambuddha,
Tissa, Chief Leader of the World,

⁴³⁷⁶lit., “for those wild beasts”

⁴³⁷⁷lit., “did *pūjā*”

⁴³⁷⁸*nāgakesaraṇ*, BJTS gloss specifies that the meaning is “pollen of ironwood (*nā*, *nāga*) flowers.”

⁴³⁷⁹*osadhī*. RD (s.v.) points out that all we really know about this star is that it was particularly bright, leading Childers to translate it as “Venus” and others as the morning star.

⁴³⁸⁰lit., “of,” gen. case, “not-seeing of Buddhas”

⁴³⁸¹*patantya*<*patanti*, note the Sanskrit *sandhi* here

⁴³⁸²*avīcchinirayaṇ*, a particularly oppressive hell-state

⁴³⁸³*phusanti*

happy, [and] with a happy heart,
I offered⁴³⁸⁴ Arab jasmine⁴³⁸⁵ blooms. (13) [4358]

Discerning what I was thinking,
Tissa, Chief Leader of the World,
sitting down [there] on [his] own seat,
spoke these verses [about me then]: (14) [4359]

“He who covered me with flowers,
[feeling well-]pleased by his own hands,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: (15) [4360]

Twenty-five times he’s going to
exercise rule over the gods,
and seventy-five times he’ll be
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (16) [4361]

[And there will be] much local rule,
innumerable by counting,
as a result of his karma
of doing *pūjā* with⁴³⁸⁶ flowers. (17) [4362]

When this person has bathed his head,
if⁴³⁸⁷ he wishes for a flower,
[then] bound up with his good⁴³⁸⁸ karma,
[it] will appear in front of [him]. (18) [4363]

Whatever’s wished for through desires,
that all is going to appear.
Having fulfilled [his] intentions,
he’ll reach nirvana, undefiled. (19) [4364]

The eighteenth recitation portion
Having burnt up the defilements,
attentive and intelligent,
sitting down on a single seat,
he will attain arahantship.“ (20) [4365]

⁴³⁸⁴lit., “did *pūjā*”

⁴³⁸⁵*tiṇasūlaṇ*, Sinh. *bōlidda*

⁴³⁸⁶lit., “of”

⁴³⁸⁷reading *yadi* with BJTS for the second *ayaṇ* in PTS

⁴³⁸⁸lit., “meritorious”

Walking back and forth, lying down,
sitting down or else standing up,
remembering the Best Buddha,
I am living all of the time.⁴³⁸⁹ (21) [4366]

There's no deficiency for me
in robes and food that I beg for,
in requisites [and] bed-and-seat.⁴³⁹⁰
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (22) [4367]

Now deathlessness has been attained,
the unsurpassed [great] state of peace.
Knowing well all the defilements,
I am living without constraint.⁴³⁹¹ (23) [4368]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I did *pūjā* to the Buddha,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (24) [4369]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (25) [4370]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (26) [4371]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (27) [4372]

Thus indeed Venerable *Tiṇasūlakachādaniya*⁴³⁹² Thera spoke these
verses.

The legend of *Tiṇasūlakachādaniya*⁴³⁹³ Thera is finished.

⁴³⁸⁹ reading *sadā* ("always" "all the time") with BJTS for PTS *tadā* ("then")

⁴³⁹⁰ or "residence"

⁴³⁹¹ or "free of the outflows," "undefiled," *anāsavo*

⁴³⁹² BJTS reads *Tiṇasūlakachādaniya*

⁴³⁹³ BJTS reads *Tiṇasūlakachādaniya*

[411. {414.}⁴³⁹⁴ Madhumanṣadāyaka⁴³⁹⁵]

In the city, Bandhumatī,
 I was a pork-seller⁴³⁹⁶ [back then].
 Having cooked the spleen and lungs,⁴³⁹⁷
 I poured honey over [that] meat.⁴³⁹⁸ (1) [4373]

Having gone to a gathering,⁴³⁹⁹
 I took hold of a single bowl.
 Filling up that bowl [with meat], I
 gave it to the monks' Assembly. (2) [4374]

The monk there who was most senior
 then assigned⁴⁴⁰⁰ [the merit] to me:
 "due to filling this bowl [with meat],
 he will receive great happiness. (3) [4375]

Receiving⁴⁴⁰¹ the two attainments,⁴⁴⁰²
 incited by [his] wholesome roots,
 during [his] last going around,
 he will destroy the defilements." (4) [4376]

Bringing pleasure to [my] heart there,
 I [then] went to Tāvatiṃsa.
 Eating as well as drinking there,
 I do receive great happiness. (5) [4377]

In a pavilion or tree-root,
 recalling previous karma,
 a downpour of [both] food and drink
 is raining on me all the time. (6) [4378]

⁴³⁹⁴Apadāna numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴³⁹⁵"Honey-Meat-Donor"

⁴³⁹⁶sūkariko, Cty: sūkaramaṃsaṃ vikkīṇitvā jīvitaṃ kappento, "earning a living by selling hog-flesh"

⁴³⁹⁷ukkoṭakaṇ randhayitvā, following the cty: pihaka-papphāsa-maṃsaṃ pacchitvā. BJTS gloss: kāvatū papumas pisa, 'having cooked the liver and heart meat.' The intent is clearly "cooking the pig innards" or "cooking the pluck"

⁴³⁹⁸reading madhu maṃsamhi okiriṇ with BJTS (and PTS alt., and cty.) for PTS: madhusappimhi ākiriṇ, "I sprinkled honey on the ghee"

⁴³⁹⁹sannipātaṃ ahaṇ gantvā

⁴⁴⁰⁰reading niyyādesi with BJTS for PTS niyyātesi. BJTS Sinhala gloss: maṭa pin dunnē ya

⁴⁴⁰¹bhutvā, lit., "becoming"

⁴⁴⁰²dve sampattiyo, i.e., birth as a human and birth as a god

This is the final time for me;
 [my] last rebirth is proceeding.⁴⁴⁰³
 Even here [both] food and drink are⁴⁴⁰⁴
 raining on me all of the time. (7) [4379]

Because of having given meat,
 transmigrating in existence,
 knowing well all the defilements,
 I am living without constraint.⁴⁴⁰⁵ (8) [4380]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I gave that offering back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of giving meat. (9) [4381]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (10) [4382]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [4383]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [4384]

Thus indeed Venerable Madhumāṇsadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Madhumāṇsadāyaka Thera is finished.

[412. {415.}⁴⁴⁰⁶ Nāgapallavaka⁴⁴⁰⁷]

In the city, Bandhumatī,
 I lived in the royal garden.

⁴⁴⁰³*ccharimo vattate bhavo*

⁴⁴⁰⁴lit., "is," with "food-and-drink" being taken as a singular noun.

⁴⁴⁰⁵or "free of the outflows," "undefiled," *anāsavo*

⁴⁴⁰⁶*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁴⁰⁷"Ironwood-Sprout-er"

[At that time], near my hermitage,
the Leader of the World sat down. (1) [4385]

Taking a sprout of ironwood,
I offered it to the Buddha.
Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I saluted the Well-Gone-One. (2) [4386]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I offered⁴⁴⁰⁸ [that] sprout [at that time],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [4387]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [4388]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4389]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [4390]

Thus indeed Venerable Nāgapallavaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Nāgapallavaka Thera is finished.

[413. {416.}⁴⁴⁰⁹ Ekadīpiya⁴⁴¹⁰]

When the Well-Gone-One passed away,⁴⁴¹¹
Siddhattha, Leader of the World,
all the gods and human beings
are worshipping⁴⁴¹² the Best Biped. (1) [4391]

⁴⁴⁰⁸lit., "did *pūjā*"

⁴⁴⁰⁹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁴¹⁰"Single-Lamp-er"

⁴⁴¹¹lit., "reached nirvana"

⁴⁴¹²*pūjenti*, "doing *pūjā*"

And when a shrine⁴⁴¹³ had been set up
for Siddhattha, the World-Leader,
they're worshipping the Teacher's shrine
as vigorously as [each] could. (2) [4392]

In the shrine's vicinity, I
lit a lamp [for the Buddha].
I kept my lamp lit [the whole night,]
until the sun rose [the next day]. (3) [4393]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (4) [4394]

There my well-constructed mansion
was known [by the name] "Single Lamp."
One hundred thousand lamps [always]
are lit for me in the mansion. (5) [4395]

Like the sun [when it] is rising,
my body is always shining.
There is light for me all the time
through all the light of my body. (6) [4396]

[Right] through walls, [also right] through rocks,
[and] passing over mountain[-top]s,⁴⁴¹⁴
I am seeing, with [my own] eyes,
[even] one hundred leagues [distant]. (7) [4397]

And seventy-seven times I
delighted in the world of gods.
And thirty-one [different] times,
I exercised divine rule [there]. (8) [4398]

And [then] twenty-eight times I was
a king who turns the wheel [of law].
There was [also] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. (9) [4399]

Falling from the world of the gods,
I was born in a mother's womb.

⁴⁴¹³or stupa: *cchitake*, Sinh. *cchaitya*

⁴⁴¹⁴lit., "having passed over a mountain"

Even inside⁴⁴¹⁵ [my] mother's womb,
[one of my] eyes remains open.⁴⁴¹⁶ (10) [4400]

I went forth into homelessness
when I was [only] four years [old].
When eight months still had not elapsed,
I attained [my] arahantship. (11) [4401]

I purified [my] "divine eye;"
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Every defilement is cut off:
that's the fruit of a single lamp. (12) [4402]

[Right] through walls, [also right] through rocks;
I am seeing, passing over
even entire mountain[-top]s:⁴⁴¹⁷
that's the fruit of a single lamp. (13) [4403]

Uneven spots are even for
me; darkness is not [ever] known;
I don't see [anything] darkly:
that's the fruit of a single lamp. (14) [4404]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [Buddha] a lamp back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of a single lamp. (15) [4405]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (16) [4406]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (17) [4407]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

⁴⁴¹⁵lit., "gone to"

⁴⁴¹⁶*na nimilati*, lit., "is not shutting"

⁴⁴¹⁷lit., "having passed over a mountain"

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (18) [4408]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekadīpiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekadīpiya Thera is finished.

[414. {417.}⁴⁴¹⁸ Uccchaṅgapupphiya⁴⁴¹⁹]

In the city, Bandhumatī,
I was a gardener back then.
Having filled [my] lap⁴⁴²⁰ [with flowers,]
I went⁴⁴²¹ to the bazaar [with them]. (1) [4409]

The Buddha⁴⁴²² in that period,
Honored by the monks' Assembly,
the World-Leader, was going by,⁴⁴²³
through [his] enormous majesty.⁴⁴²⁴ (2) [4410]

Having seen the Lamp of the World,
Vipassī, Crosser of the World,
taking a flower from my lap,
I offered⁴⁴²⁵ [it] to Best Buddha. (3) [4411]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I offered⁴⁴²⁶ a flower [back then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (4) [4412]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [4413]

⁴⁴¹⁸*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁴¹⁹"Lapful-of-Flowers-er"

⁴⁴²⁰BJTS Sinhala gloss suggests the meaning is "[my] lap-pocket (*Oḍokkuwa*), formed in the fold in the waist-garment (e.g., sarong, dhoti).

⁴⁴²¹reading *agamaṇ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *āgamaṇ* ("I came")

⁴⁴²²lit., "the Blessed One"

⁴⁴²³*niyyāti*, or "going out" "getting out"

⁴⁴²⁴*mahatā ānubhāvena*

⁴⁴²⁵lit., "did pūjā"

⁴⁴²⁶lit., "did pūjā"

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [4414]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [4415]

Thus indeed Venerable Uccchāṅgapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Uccchāṅgapupphiya Thera is finished.

[415. {418.}⁴⁴²⁷ Yāgudāyaka⁴⁴²⁸]

Taking someone unknown to me,⁴⁴²⁹
 I went⁴⁴³⁰ to a village back then.
 Seeing a very full river,
 I approached a monastery.⁴⁴³¹ (1) [4416]

Forest-dwellers,⁴⁴³² punctilious,⁴⁴³³
 meditators,⁴⁴³⁴ [clad in] coarse⁴⁴³⁵ robes,
 wise, lovers of seclusion, were
 living in [that] monastery. (2) [4417]

Their destinies⁴⁴³⁶ had been cut off,
 well-liberated, neutral ones;

⁴⁴²⁷ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁴²⁸ "Gruel Donor"

⁴⁴²⁹ *atithiṃ me gahetvā*, lit., "taking [someone who was] a stranger to me" or "taking a stranger with me." Cone, s.v., reads this usage of *atithiṃ* within the common meaning of that term, "stranger" or "newcomer," and I follow suit. BJTS says an *atithi* is some sort of "instrument for the road," presumably a type of vehicle, or a walking stick, or what have you; that would result in a translation like "taking my *aitithi*, I..." As becomes clear below (v. 11; [4426]), the protagonist is a merchant, traveling for the purpose of trade. Thus *atithi* might also refer to the merchandise he takes to sell or exchange.

⁴⁴³⁰ reading *agacchchiṃ* with BJTS for PTS *āgacchchiṃ*, "I came"

⁴⁴³¹ *saṅghārāmaṃ upāgaṃiṃ*, lit., "I approached a residence [or "garden"] for the Sangha [or "assembly of monks"]"

⁴⁴³² *ārañṇakā*

⁴⁴³³ *dhūtavādā*, lit., "inculcators of punctiliousness"

⁴⁴³⁴ *jhāyino*

⁴⁴³⁵ reading *lūkha°* with BJTS for PTS *lukha°*

⁴⁴³⁶ *gatī*, i.e., liability for rebirth

they did not go begging for alms
if the river obstructed [them].⁴⁴³⁷ (3) [4418]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
awe-struck,⁴⁴³⁸ with hands pressed together,
taking [some] rice-grain that I had,⁴⁴³⁹
I made a gruel-donation [then]. (4) [4419]

Giving gruel [to those monks] five times,⁴⁴⁴⁰
[feeling well-]pleased by [my] own hands,
satisfied with [my] own karma,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa then. (5) [4420]

A mansion made of gems was born
for me in the group of thirty.⁴⁴⁴¹
I joyed with a group of women
in that superb mansion [of mine]. (6) [4421]

Thirty-three times the lord of gods,
I exercised divine rule [there].
Thirty times a wheel-turning king,
I exercised overlordship.⁴⁴⁴² (7) [4422]

There was [also] much local rule,
innumerable by counting.
In the world of gods or humans,
I [always] enjoyed [great] fame. (8) [4423]

When [my] last rebirth was attained,
I went forth into homelessness.
As soon as⁴⁴⁴³ [my] hair was cut off,
I realized⁴⁴⁴⁴ complete success.⁴⁴⁴⁵ (9) [4424]

⁴⁴³⁷*oruddhanadikā yadi*. BJTS reads *oruddhanadikāya hi*, “because of the river obstructing [them]”

⁴⁴³⁸*vedaajāto*

⁴⁴³⁹lit., “of mine”

⁴⁴⁴⁰*pacchannaṃ yāguṇ datvāna*, lit., “having given the fifth gruel[-donation]”

⁴⁴⁴¹*tidase gaṇe*, i.e. “among the thirty[-three] gods,” “in Tāvatiṃsa heaven”

⁴⁴⁴²*mahārājājam*, lit., “great sovereignty” or “maharajah-ship”

⁴⁴⁴³lit., “when,” loc. abs. construction

⁴⁴⁴⁴lit., “pierced,” “struck” “hit”

⁴⁴⁴⁵*sabbasampatti°*, lit., “all the attainments,” i.e., “I reached nirvana, I became an arahant”

⁴⁴⁴⁶omitting *cchāpi*, “and also”

Due to decay, due to old age,⁴⁴⁴⁶
 contemplating⁴⁴⁴⁷ this corpse⁴⁴⁴⁸ [of mine],
 before the training rules were taught,⁴⁴⁴⁹
 I attained [my] arahantship. (10) [4425]

Well-given was my superb gift;
 [my] trade⁴⁴⁵⁰ was very well-applied.⁴⁴⁵¹
 Because of that very gruel-gift,
 I've attained the unshaking state. (11) [4426]

I have no experience of⁴⁴⁵²
 sorrow [and] wailing [and] illness,
 [nor] distress that torments the mind:
 that is the fruit of giving gruel. (12) [4427]

O! [that] gruel was very well spent!
 Giving the monks' Assembly gruel,
 in the unsurpassed merit-field,
 I enjoy [these] five good results: (13) [4428]

I don't get ill, I'm beautiful,
 the Teaching quickly is observed,
 I receive [lots of] food [and] drink,
 and [my long] lifespan is the fifth. (14) [4429]

Whoever struck by awe would give
 gruel to the Assembly of monks,
 that wise person would [also] get
 these five [most welcome] benefits.⁴⁴⁵³ (15) [4430]

What should be done has all been done;
 I have put an end to rebirths.⁴⁴⁵⁴

⁴⁴⁴⁷*sammasanto* (fr. *sammasati*), "thinking about" "meditating upon" "thoroughly understanding"

⁴⁴⁴⁸*kalebarañ*, "body," especially "dead body".

⁴⁴⁴⁹reading *pure sikkhāpadā dānā* with BJTS for PTS *pure sikkhāpadādāne*; lit., "before the training rules were given"

⁴⁴⁵⁰reading *vāṇijjaṃ* (trade, trading, i.e., his work as a traveling merchant) with BJTS for PTS *vāṇijjaṃ*

⁴⁴⁵¹or, "was a very good business" or "was well-directed:" *suppayojitaṃ*

⁴⁴⁵²*nābhijānāmi uppanna*, lit., "I do not know through experience the arising [of]" or "I am not conscious of the arising [of]"

⁴⁴⁵³*imāni pañcchaṭṭhānāni*, lit., "these five conditions" "these five states of being"

⁴⁴⁵⁴*bhavā ugghāṭitā mayā*, lit., "rebirths have been eliminated by me"

All defilements are exhausted;
now there will be no more rebirth. (16)⁴⁴⁵⁵

I am wandering from village
to village, city to city,
extolling [him], the Sambuddha,
and [Buddha's] virtuous Teaching. (17)⁴⁴⁵⁶

In the thirty thousand aeons
since I gave that gift at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving gruel. (18) [4431]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (19) [4432]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (20) [4433]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (21) [4434]

Thus indeed Venerable Yāgudāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Yāgudāyaka Thera is finished.

[416. {419.}⁴⁴⁵⁷ Patthodanadāyaka⁴⁴⁵⁸]

Back then I traveled the forest,
doing regular forest work.⁴⁴⁵⁹
Taking half a pint of cooked rice,⁴⁴⁶⁰
I went to work[in the forest]. (1) [4435]

⁴⁴⁵⁵this verse does not appear in BJTS

⁴⁴⁵⁶this verse does not appear in BJTS

⁴⁴⁵⁷*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁴⁵⁸"Half-Pint of Cooked Rice-er"

⁴⁴⁵⁹*satataṇ vanakammiko*, lit., "continually a forest-worker"

⁴⁴⁶⁰*pattha* (a unit for measure, = 1/4 of a quart; 1/2 of a pint) + *odanaṃ*; BJTS Sinh gloss (*sahal*) *pataka batak*, "cooked rice [boiled from] a half pint (of uncooked rice)"

There I saw [him], the Sambuddha,
the Self-Become, Unconquered One,
gone out from the forest for alms.
Having seen [him, my] heart was pleased. (2) [4436]

“I’m bound to working for others,⁴⁴⁶¹
and no merit exists for me.
I have this half-pint of cooked rice;
I will feed [it] to the [Great] Sage.” (3) [4437]

Taking that half-pint of rice, I
gave it to the Self-Become One.
While I meditated [on him],
the Sage then consumed [that cooked rice]. (4) [4438]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvātimsa [then]. (5) [4439]

Thirty-six times the lord of gods,
I exercised divine rule [there].
Thirty-three times I was a king,
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (6) [4440]

There was [also] much local rule,
innumerable by counting.
I’m [always] happy and famous:
the fruit of half a pint of rice. (7) [4441]

Transmigrating from birth to birth,
I receive wealth without limit.
I have no lack of possessions:
the fruit of half a pint of rice. (8) [4442]

Possessions come to be for me,
resembling a river stream;⁴⁴⁶²
I cannot [even] measure them:
the fruit of half a pint of rice. (9) [4443]

[People say,] “Eat this,” “enjoy this,”
“lit down [to sleep] in this [good] bed.”

⁴⁴⁶¹*parakammāyane yutto*, lit., “yoked to going for the work of others,” i.e., doing coolie labor, being an itinerant worker, being a servant

⁴⁴⁶²we might say, “a flood of possessions”

Due to that I'm [always] happy:
the fruit of half a pint of rice. (10) [4444]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that gift at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of half a pint of rice. (11) [4445]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (12) [4446]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (13) [4447]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (14) [4448]

Thus indeed Venerable Patthodanadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Patthodanadāyaka Thera is finished.

[417. {420.}⁴⁴⁶³ Mañcchadāyaka⁴⁴⁶⁴]

When Siddhattha reached nirvana,
Compassionate One, World-Leader,
[and] spread throughout the [entire] world,⁴⁴⁶⁵
gods and men were honoring [him,] (1) [4449]

I was a low-born person⁴⁴⁶⁶ there,
a maker of long-chairs and stools.
I [earn my] living through that work,
[and] through it I feed [my] children. (2) [4450]

⁴⁴⁶³*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁴⁶⁴“Couch Donor” “Bed Donor”

⁴⁴⁶⁵i.e., his corporeal relics had been spread out (in stupas)

⁴⁴⁶⁶*cchaṇḍālo*, a person of low status, an outcaste

Having made a well-made long-chair,
[feeling well-]pleased by [my] own hands,
approaching by myself, I [then]
gave [it] to the monks' Assembly. (3) [4451]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (4) [4452]

Being gone to the world of gods,
I joy in the group of thirty.⁴⁴⁶⁷
Very expensive beds come to
be, according to [my] wishes. (5) [4453]

Fifty times the lord of the gods,
I exercised divine rule [there].
And eighty times I was a king,
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (6) [4454]

There was [also] much local rule,
innumerable by counting.
I'm [always] happy and famous:
that's the fruit of giving a bed. (7) [4455]

If, falling from the world of gods,
I come into the human state,
very costly, excellent beds
come to be for me by themselves. (8) [4456]

This is the final time for me;
[my] last rebirth is proceeding.⁴⁴⁶⁸
Even now, when it's time to lie
down, a bed is waiting for me. (9) [4457]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that gift at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving a bed. (10) [4458]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.

⁴⁴⁶⁷or "among the thirty[-three] gods," "in Tāvatiṃsa heaven"

⁴⁴⁶⁸*ccharimo vattate bhavo*

Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (11) [4459]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [4460]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (13) [4461]

Thus indeed Venerable Mañcchadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Mañcchadāyaka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Bhaddāli and Ekacchatta,
Tiṇasūla and Maṇsada.
Nāgapalllavika, Dīpi,
Ucchchaṅgī, Yāgudāyaka, cc Patthodanī, Mañcchadada:
the verses that are counted here
number two hundred verses and
one verse more than [those two hundred].

The Bhaddāli Chapter, the Forty-Second

Sakiṇsammajjaka Chapter, the Forty-Third

[418. {421.}⁴⁴⁶⁹ Sakiṇsammajjaka⁴⁴⁷⁰]

Having seen the chief of [all] trees,
the trumpet-flower⁴⁴⁷¹ Bodhi tree
of Vipassi, the Blessed One,
I brought pleasure to [my] heart there. (1) [4462]

Having taken a broom [with me,]
I always swept that Bodhi tree.

⁴⁴⁶⁹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁴⁷⁰“Once-Sweeper”

⁴⁴⁷¹*pāṭali*, Sinh. *paḷol*, *Bignonia suaveolens*, *sterospermum suaveolens* (*Bignon.*), trumpet-flower tree, the Bodhi Tree of Vipassi Buddha.

After sweeping that Bodhi tree,
I worshipped the trumpet-flower. (2) [4463]

Bringing pleasure to [my] heart there,
hands pressed together on [my] head,
praising [that] Bodhi tree I [then,]
crouched over,⁴⁴⁷² departed [from there]. (3) [4464]

Going along a walking path,⁴⁴⁷³
remembering the supreme tree,⁴⁴⁷⁴
[at that time] a python⁴⁴⁷⁵ crushed me,
of frightful form, extremely strong. (4) [4465]

Due to the fruit of my karma,⁴⁴⁷⁶
being near death⁴⁴⁷⁷ I was happy.
[The python] swallowed my body;⁴⁴⁷⁸
I delighted in the gods' world. (5) [4466]

My mind is always undisturbed,
well-purified and very clear.⁴⁴⁷⁹
I do not know arrows of grief,
[nor any] torment in my heart. (6) [4467]

I do not get the itch,⁴⁴⁸⁰ ringworm,⁴⁴⁸¹
rashes,⁴⁴⁸² abscesses,⁴⁴⁸³ leprosy,⁴⁴⁸⁴
epilepsy⁴⁴⁸⁵ [and] scabies⁴⁴⁸⁶ [too]:
that is the fruit of sweeping [up]. (7) [4468]

⁴⁴⁷²taking *paṭikuṭim* (BJTS reads *paṭikūṭi*) as fr. *paṭikuṭati* "to crouch," "to bend over." BJTS gloss here (*gauravayen nāmunem*, "bending over (in reverence)")

⁴⁴⁷³reading *cchārimaggena* with BJTS (and PTS alt) for PTS *cchārima-maggena*, which breaks the meter

⁴⁴⁷⁴lit., "remembering the supreme (or ultimate) Bodhi tree

⁴⁴⁷⁵*ajagarā*. RD says "a large snake...a Boa Constrictor"

⁴⁴⁷⁶lit., "the karma done by me"

⁴⁴⁷⁷*āsanne*, BJTS gloss *marāṇasannayehi*, which in Sinhala anyway is one of the senses of *āsanna* (lit., "near")

⁴⁴⁷⁸*kalebarañ* (BJTS *kaḷebaram*) *me*

⁴⁴⁷⁹*visuddhaṇ paṇḍaraṇ*

⁴⁴⁸⁰*kaṇḍu*. BJTS reads *kacchchu*, with the same meaning.

⁴⁴⁸¹*daddu*

⁴⁴⁸²*kuṭṭha*

⁴⁴⁸³*gaṇḍa*

⁴⁴⁸⁴*kilāsa*

⁴⁴⁸⁵*apamāra*. This seems an outlier since the remainder of the diseases listed here are all diseases of the skin, but the Pāli is unambiguous.

⁴⁴⁸⁶*vitacchchikā*

Grief as well as lamentation
 are⁴⁴⁸⁷ not known in [this] heart of mine.
 My mind's upright and unattached:⁴⁴⁸⁸
 that is the fruit of sweeping [up]. (8) [4469]

My mind is pure, I do not cling
 when in the meditative states.⁴⁴⁸⁹
 Whichever of those states⁴⁴⁹⁰ I want,
 it [always] comes to be for me. (9) [4470]

I'm not attached to lustful [ways]
 and also [not to] hateful [ones];
 not bewildered in ignorance:
 that is the fruit of sweeping [up]. (10) [4471]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I did that karma at that time,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of sweeping [up]. (11) [4472]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (12) [4473]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (13) [4474]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (14) [4475]

Thus indeed Venerable Sakiṇṣammajjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sakiṇṣammajjaka Thera is finished.

⁴⁴⁸⁷lit., "is," singular

⁴⁴⁸⁸*asattaṇ*. BJTS reads *abhantaṇ*, "not swerving," "not careening out of control"

⁴⁴⁸⁹*samādhisu* (reading *samādhsu* with BJTS)

⁴⁴⁹⁰lit., "whichever *samādhi*"

[419. {422.}⁴⁴⁹¹ Ekadussadāyaka⁴⁴⁹²]

In the City, Hamsavatī,
 I was a grass-carrier [then].
 I [earn my] living hauling grass,
 [and] through it I feed [my] children. (1) [4476]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
 was the Master of Everything.⁴⁴⁹³
 Doing away with the darkness,
 the World-Leader arose back then. (2) [4477]

[While] sitting down in [my] own house,
 this is what I thought at that time:
 “The Buddha’s risen in the world,
 [but] I lack anything to give. (3) [4478]

I [only] have this single cloak,
 I do not have [my own] donor.
 Suffering is a taste of hell;⁴⁴⁹⁴
 I will [now] plant a donation.” (4) [4479]

Contemplating [it] in this way,
 I brought pleasure to [my] own heart.
 Taking that single piece of cloth,
 I gave [it] to the Best Buddha. (5) [4480]

Having given [that] single cloth,
 I gave rise to [great] shouts of joy,
 “If you are a Buddha, Wise One,
 carry me across, O Great Sage.” (6) [4481]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
 Sacrificial Recipient,
 singing the praises of my gift,
 [the Buddha] then gave thanks to me: (7) [4482]

“Because of this single cloak[-gift],
 [done] with intention and resolve,

⁴⁴⁹¹ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁴⁹² “One-Cloth-Donor” This same *apadāna* appears as # {334}, above (BJTS only), presumably (as I speculate in the notes there) in order to fill a gap in the mss. tradition.

⁴⁴⁹³ lit., “master of all things (*dhamma*)” (or “Master of All Teachings”)

⁴⁴⁹⁴ *niraya-samphassa*, lit., “contact with hell” “touching of hell” “experience of hell”

he will not go to a bad place
for one hundred thousand⁴⁴⁹⁵ aeons. (8) [4483]

Thirty-six times a lord of gods,
he will exercise divine rule.
And thirty-three times he'll become
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (9) [4484]

There will be much regional rule,
incalculable by counting.
In the world of gods or of men,
you'll transmigrate in existence. (10) [4485]

Good-looking and full of virtue,
with a body that's not surpassed,
you'll obtain, whenever you wish,
unwavering limitless cloth." (11) [4486]

When he had said this, the Buddha
known by the name Supreme Lotus,⁴⁴⁹⁶
the Hero⁴⁴⁹⁷ rose into the sky,
just like a swan-king in the air. (12) [4487]

In whichever womb I'm reborn,
[whether] it's human or divine,
I have no lack of possessions:
that's the fruit of a single cloth. (13) [4488]

With every footstep [that I take],⁴⁴⁹⁸
[some] cloth is [then] produced for me.
I stand upon cloth underneath;
a canopy on top of me. (14) [4489]

[And] today I [still] am wishing
that I could cover with [some] cloth
even the [whole] universe
with [its] forests [and its] mountains. (15) [4490]

⁴⁴⁹⁵amending *kappasatahassāni* to *kappasatasahassāni*, which keeps the meter.

⁴⁴⁹⁶*jalajuttamanāma*

⁴⁴⁹⁷BJTS (and PTS alt.) reads *dhīro* ("the wise one")

⁴⁴⁹⁸lit., "footstep after footstep," or more literally still, "on footstep on footstep," reduplicated to suggest the whole series. This interpretation follows the BJTS Sinhala gloss.

Just because of that single cloth,
 transmigrating from birth to birth,
 I was⁴⁴⁹⁹ one of golden color,
 transmigrating from birth to birth.⁴⁵⁰⁰ (16) [4491]

[One] result of that single cloth:
 no ruination anywhere.⁴⁵⁰¹
 This one [will be my] final life;
 [that] now is bearing fruit for me. (17) [4492]

In the hundred thousand aeons
 since I gave that cloth at that time,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of a single cloth. (18) [4493]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (19) [4494]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (20) [4495]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (21) [4496]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekadussadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekadussadāyaka Thera is finished.

[420. {423.}⁴⁵⁰² Ekâsanadāyaka⁴⁵⁰³]

In the Himalayan region,
 there's a mountain named Kosika.

⁴⁴⁹⁹lit., "having been"

⁴⁵⁰⁰the repetition of the second foot as the fourth foot does not seem to be intentional, as it carries no poetic force and cries out for an indicative verb. I suspect it is a mistake, but an early one as it seems to be in all the manuscript traditions.

⁴⁵⁰¹lit., "not going up into destruction anywhere"

⁴⁵⁰²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁵⁰³"One-Seat-Donor"

My well-built hermitage [is there,]
with well-fashioned halls made of leaves. (1) [4497]

My name [back then] was Nārada,
[and] I was known as Kassapa.
I'm living on Kosika then,
seeking the path of purity.⁴⁵⁰⁴ (2) [4498]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
the [Great] Master of Everything,
Solitude-Lover, Sambuddha,
came [there] in the path of the wind. (3) [4499]

Seeing the rays of the Great Sage,
flying⁴⁵⁰⁵ over the forest⁴⁵⁰⁶ [then],
I prepared a couch out of sticks,
and spread [my] leather robe⁴⁵⁰⁷ [on it]. (4) [4500]

After preparing [him that] seat,
hands pressed together on [my] head,
declaring [my] great state of mind,
I spoke these words [to him back then]: (5) [4501]

“[You are]⁴⁵⁰⁸ the Surgeon,⁴⁵⁰⁹ [Great] Hero,
the Physician⁴⁵¹⁰ for the diseased.
O Guide, give your healing [to me],
one who's afflicted with disease. (6) [4502]

O Sage, those seeking what is right⁴⁵¹¹
who see you, O Best of Buddhas,
always gain success in their goal:⁴⁵¹²
existence is shattered for them.⁴⁵¹³ (7) [4503]

⁴⁵⁰⁴*suddhimaggaṇ gavesanto*

⁴⁵⁰⁵lit., “going”

⁴⁵⁰⁶*vanagge*, lit., “on the top of the forest”

⁴⁵⁰⁷*ajinaṇ*, lit., “deer-leather [robe]”

⁴⁵⁰⁸BJTS omits PTS *tuvaṇ* and gives *mahāvira* for PTS *vira*, keeping the meter. This translation preserves both the *tuvaṇ* of PTS and the *mahā*° of BJTS, but also indicates their absence in the respective other texts by including them in square brackets

⁴⁵⁰⁹*sallakatto*, lit., “one who works on the (poison) arrow,” a doctor who does surgery.

⁴⁵¹⁰*tikicchchako*

⁴⁵¹¹reading *kalla-atthikā* with BJTS for PTS *kallaṭṭhikā*. BJTS glosses *kalla* (“what is fitting”) as “nirvana” (*nivan kāmāṇāṃ yamkenek*)

⁴⁵¹²reading *dhuvattasiddhiṇ* with BJTS for PTS *dhuvattasiddhiṇ*, “their goal called permanence” or “their goal called nirvana” (following PSI for the latter definition).

⁴⁵¹³*ettesaṇ jajjaro bhavo*, following BJTS gloss (= “comes to an end”)

There's nothing for me to give you;
 I [live] eating [only] wild fruits.
 [But] I do have this seat [to give;]
 sit down on this couch made of sticks." (8) [4504]

The Blessed One did sit down there,
 unfrightened like a lion[-king].
 After spending a moment [there,]
 he spoke these words [to me back then]: (9) [4505]

"Be confident, don't be afraid;
 you have obtained a wishing stone.⁴⁵¹⁴
 Everything which you have wished for
 will be fulfilled in the future. (10) [4506]

It is no trifle, what you've done,
 in the unexcelled merit-field.
 Self-lifting up is possible
 for one whose mind is [well-]controlled. (11) [4507]

Because of this gift of a seat,
 [done] with intention and resolve,
 for one hundred thousand aeons
 you won't fall⁴⁵¹⁵ into suffering.⁴⁵¹⁶ (12) [4508]

Fifty times the lord of the gods,
 you will exercise divine rule,
 and eighty times you'll be a king,
 a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (13) [4509]

[And there will be] much local rule,
 innumerable by counting.
 Being happy in every place,
 you'll transmigrate in existence." (14) [4510]

Having said this, the Sambuddha,
 the Leader, Ultimate Lotus,
 the Hero⁴⁵¹⁷ rose into the sky,
 just like a swan-king in the air. (15) [4511]

⁴⁵¹⁴jotiraso

⁴⁵¹⁵lit., "go"

⁴⁵¹⁶vinipātaṇ, lit., "a state of suffering" or "ruination"

⁴⁵¹⁷BJTS reads *dhīro* ("the wise one")

Elephant- [and] horse-vehicles,
 with chariots and palanquins —
 I am obtaining all of them:
 that's the fruit of a single seat. (16) [4512]

Even having entered the woods,
 whenever I wish for a seat,
 discerning what I am thinking,
 a palanquin's waiting on me. (17) [4513]

Being gone into the water⁴⁵¹⁸
 whenever I wish for a seat,
 discerning what I am thinking,
 a palanquin's waiting on me. (18) [4514]

In whichever womb I'm reborn,
 [whether] it's human or divine,
 a hundred thousand palanquins
 are waiting on me all the time. (19) [4515]

I transmigrate in [just] two states:
 that of a god, or of a man.
 [When human] I'm born in two clans:
 the kṣatriyan or the brahmin. (20) [4516]

Having given a single seat
 in the unexcelled merit-field,
 taking the Teaching-palanquin,
 I'm living without defilements. (21) [4517]

In the hundred thousand aeons
 since I gave that gift at that time,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of a single seat. (22) [4518]

[My] defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (23) [4519]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.

⁴⁵¹⁸lit., "in the middle of water"

The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (24) [4520]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (25) [4521]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekâsanadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekâsanadāyaka Thera is finished.

[421. {424.}⁴⁵¹⁹ Sattakadambapupphiya⁴⁵²⁰]

In the Himalayan region,
there's a mountain named Kadamba.⁴⁵²¹
There were seven Buddhas living
[there] on the side of the mountain. (1) [4522]

Seeing a kadam⁴⁵²² [tree] in bloom,
pressing both my hands together,
taking seven of [its] flowers,
I placed them, thinking of merit.⁴⁵²³ (2) [4523]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (3) [4524]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (4) [4525]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [4526]

⁴⁵¹⁹ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁵²⁰ "Seven-Kadam-Flower-er"

⁴⁵²¹ the name of the tree from which the protagonist offers flowers

⁴⁵²² *kadamba* (Sinh. *koḷom*) is *Nauclea cordifolia* = *Neolamarckia cadamba*, with orange-colored, fragrant blossoms

⁴⁵²³ or "with a heart/mind [set on] merit"

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [4527]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [4528]

Thus indeed Venerable Sattakadambapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sattakadambapupphiya Thera is finished.

[422. {425.}⁴⁵²⁴ Korāṇḍapupphiya⁴⁵²⁵]

I was then a forest-worker,⁴⁵²⁶
 as were⁴⁵²⁷ father and grandfathers.⁴⁵²⁸
 [Earning] my living killing beasts,⁴⁵²⁹
 no wholesomeness⁴⁵³⁰ exists for me. (1) [4529]

In the area where I lived,
 Tissa, Chief Leader of the World,
 Eyeful One, compassionately
 showed [me] three [of his own] footsteps. (2) [4530]

And having seen the stepping feet
 of the Teacher known as⁴⁵³¹ Tissa,
 happy, [and] with a happy heart,
 I pleased my heart [about his] feet. (3) [4531]

⁴⁵²⁴*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁵²⁵"Korāṇḍa-Flower-er"

⁴⁵²⁶BJTS gloss: a hunter

⁴⁵²⁷lit., "by means of," "through". We might say "by birth" or "in the family business"

⁴⁵²⁸BJTS reads *pitumātumaten' ahaṃ* ("with the consent of father and mother") for PTS *pitupetāmāhen' ahaṃ*. I follow the latter reading here, noting that at [2986] these same two feet are repeated; there, BJTS agrees with PTS, leading me to suspect that in the present case BJTS' mss. are corrupt. But both readings make the same point: the protagonist did his work as a hunter/animal killer as a family-approved business, not behind his parents' backs.

⁴⁵²⁹reading BJTS *pasumārena* (lit., "by" or "through" killing wild animals) for PTS *pararuhirena* ("through the blood of others")

⁴⁵³⁰*kusalaṃ*

⁴⁵³¹lit., "named"

Seeing a *koraṇḍa*⁴⁵³² in bloom,
 foot-drinker growing in the earth,⁴⁵³³
 taking a sprig with [flowers,] I
 did *pūja* to [those] best of feet. (4) [4532]

Due to that karma done very well,
 with intention and [firm] resolve,
 discarding [my] human body,
 I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (5) [4533]

In whichever womb I'm reborn,
 [whether] it's human or divine,
 I'm the color of *koraṇḍa*,
 [and] radiantly beautiful.⁴⁵³⁴ (6) [4534]

In the ninety-two aeons since
 I did that [good] karma back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of worshipping⁴⁵³⁵ feet. (7) [4535]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (8) [4536]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [4537]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (10) [4538]

Thus indeed Venerable Koraṇḍapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Koraṇḍapupphiya Thera is finished.

⁴⁵³²Sinh. *kaṭukoraṇḍu*, *Barberia prionitis* (Acanth.), cf. *koraṇḍaka*, *kuraṇḍaka*, a shrub and its flower, J. v.473 (RD)

⁴⁵³³this foot consists of two different words for "tree": *dharaṇī-rūha* ("growing in the earth") and *pādapa* ("drinking from the feet [or roots]"). Though awkward in English, I translate literally here rather than give the non-descriptive "tree, which was a tree".

⁴⁵³⁴*sappabhāso*, "a shining beauty"

⁴⁵³⁵lit., "doing *pūjā*"

[423. {426.}⁴⁵³⁶ Ghatamaṇḍadāyaka⁴⁵³⁷]

Seeing the Blessed One, Well-Thought,⁴⁵³⁸
 the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
 entered into the great forest,
 tormented by internal pain,⁴⁵³⁹
 bringing pleasure to [my own] heart,
 I presented cream from some ghee.⁴⁵⁴⁰ (1) [4539]⁴⁵⁴¹

From doing and heaping [that] up,⁴⁵⁴²
 the river [named] Bhāgīrathī,⁴⁵⁴³
 [and] even the four great oceans
 are supplying [ghee-]cream to me. (2) [4540]

And even this [whole] awful earth,
 beyond measure, beyond counting,
 discerning what I am thinking,
 turns into honey and sugar.⁴⁵⁴⁴ (3) [4541]

These trees on [all] four continents,
 foot-drinkers growing in the earth,⁴⁵⁴⁵
 discerning what I am thinking,
 turn into⁴⁵⁴⁶ wishing-trees [for me]. (4) [4542]

Fifty times the lord of the gods,
 I exercised divine rule [there].
 And fifty-one times I was [then]

⁴⁵³⁶*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁵³⁷"Cream-of-Ghee Donor." This *apadāna* is repeated verbatim below, with the same name, as #493 {496}.

⁴⁵³⁸*succhintitaṇ*

⁴⁵³⁹*vātābādhenā*, "a disease of the wind," one of the three humors in classical Indian (including Buddhist) medical traditions.

⁴⁵⁴⁰*ghata* (cream, scum) + *maṇḍa* (clarified butter, ghee), i.e., the best part of the ghee, the purest oil skimmed off the top of a pot of ghee.

⁴⁵⁴¹PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

⁴⁵⁴²*katattā ācchittattā ccha*, lit., "because of the doing, and because of the heaping up [of that karma]"

⁴⁵⁴³This is the BJTS spelling; PTS gives *Bhāgīrasī*

⁴⁵⁴⁴*bhavate madhusakkarā*

⁴⁵⁴⁵this foot (as elsewhere) consists of two different words for "tree": *dharaṇī-rūha* ("growing in the earth") and *pādapa* ("drinking from the feet [or roots]"). Though awkward in English, I translate literally here rather than give the non-descriptive "tree, which was a tree".

⁴⁵⁴⁶*bhavanti*, become

a king who turns the wheel [of law].
 [And I enjoyed] much local rule,
 innumerable by counting. (5) [4543]⁴⁵⁴⁷

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I gave [him] that gift at that time,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of the cream from ghee. (6) [4544]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (7) [4545]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [4546]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [4547]

Thus indeed Venerable Ghatamaṇḍadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ghatamaṇḍadāyaka Thera is finished.

[424. {427.}⁴⁵⁴⁸ Ekadhammasavaṇīya⁴⁵⁴⁹]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
 was the Master of Everything.
 [While] preaching the Four Noble Truths,
 he ferried many folks across. (1) [4548]

A matted-haired ascetic⁴⁵⁵⁰ then,
 I practiced fierce austerities.⁴⁵⁵¹

⁴⁵⁴⁷PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

⁴⁵⁴⁸*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁵⁴⁹"One-Teaching-Hearer." BJTS spells the name *Ekadhammasavaṇīya*

⁴⁵⁵⁰*jaṭṭila*, an ascetic who wears his hair in a matted braid (*jaṭṭā*)

⁴⁵⁵¹lit., "I was one who practices fierce austerities," reading *ugga-tāpano* with BJTS (and PTS alternative) for PTS *uggata-āpaṇa*, "rising over the bazaar"

Throwing off [my] clothes made of bark,
I traveled in the sky back then. (2) [4549]

I am not [then] able⁴⁵⁵² to go
over [him,] the Best of Buddhas.
Like a bird that has struck a rock,
I am unable to proceed.⁴⁵⁵³ (3) [4550]

Having walked⁴⁵⁵⁴ upon the water,
so I am flying through the sky.
Previously my behavior
never had been interrupted. (4) [4551]

“Well now I’ll investigate that.
I might get some small benefit.”
Descending from the sky I then
heard the [sweet] sound of the Teacher,
who was preaching impermanence
with a voice that was enticing,
good to listen to, beautiful.
I took up that [Teaching] back then. (5-6) [4552-4553]

Having perceived impermanence,⁴⁵⁵⁵
I went [back] to my hermitage.
Remaining as long as I lived,
I [later] passed away [right] there. (7) [4554]

In subsequent existences,
I recalled hearing the Teaching.⁴⁵⁵⁶
Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (8) [4555]⁴⁵⁵⁷

For thirty thousand aeons I
delighted in the world of gods,
and fifty-one times [while there], I
exercised rule over the gods. (9) [4556]

⁴⁵⁵²*na gantuṃ viśahāma’ ahaṃ*

⁴⁵⁵³lit., “I do not receive going”

⁴⁵⁵⁴reading ‘*vokammitvāna* (“set out”) with BJTS for PTS *vomisitvāna* (?).

⁴⁵⁵⁵lit., “taking the perception of impermanence”

⁴⁵⁵⁶lit., “the Good Teaching,” *saddhamma*°

⁴⁵⁵⁷PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

And twenty-one times I was [then]
a king who turns the wheel [of law].
[And I enjoyed] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. (10) [4557]

I enjoyed [my] own good karma,⁴⁵⁵⁸
being happy from birth to birth.
Recalling that perception, I
transmigrated from birth to birth.
I do not comprehend the end,⁴⁵⁵⁹
nirvana, the eternal state. (11) [4558]⁴⁵⁶⁰

Sitting down in my father's house,
a monk with senses [well-]controlled
was [then] explaining this sermon,⁴⁵⁶¹
spoken about impermanence.⁴⁵⁶² (12) [4559]

"In flux indeed is all that is;
things that arise and [then] decline
are being born [and then] dying;
happy is the relief from them." (13) [4560]

Right after having heard [that] verse,
I recalled my past perception.
Sitting down on a single seat,
I attained [my] arahantship. (14) [4561]

When [only] seven years of age,
I attained [my] arahantship.
The Buddha [himself] ordained me:
the fruit of hearing the Teaching. (15) [4562]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I heard the Teaching back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of hearing the Teaching. (16) [4563]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.

⁴⁵⁵⁸lit., "merit," *sakaṇ puññaṇ*

⁴⁵⁵⁹*na koṭi paṭivijjhāmi*

⁴⁵⁶⁰PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

⁴⁵⁶¹*kathāyaṇ* (BJTS reads *kath'ayaṇ*)

⁴⁵⁶²reading *aniccchchatam udāhari*

Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (17) [4564]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (18) [4565]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (19) [4566]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekadhammasavanīya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekadhammasavanīya Thera is finished.

[425. {428.}⁴⁵⁶³ Succhintita⁴⁵⁶⁴]

In the city, Haṃsavatī,
I was a cultivator then.
I [earn my] living by farming,
[and] through it I feed [my] children. (1) [4567]

[My] field back then was bountiful,
[and] my grain was producing seed;⁴⁵⁶⁵
when the fruit-bearing time arrived,
I then thought [about it] like this: (2) [4568]

"It's not right, it is not fitting
for one who knows what's virtuous,⁴⁵⁶⁶
that without giving to the monks,⁴⁵⁶⁷
I should consume the best of this. (3) [4569]

This Buddha's the Impartial One,⁴⁵⁶⁸
Bearing the Thirty-two Great Marks;

⁴⁵⁶³ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁵⁶⁴ "Well-Thought-Out." #66 and #92 are *apadānas* of apparently different monks bearing this name.

⁴⁵⁶⁵ lit., "fruited," *phalitaṇ*

⁴⁵⁶⁶ *janantassa guṇāguṇaṇ*, lit., "for who knows virtue and non-virtue"

⁴⁵⁶⁷ *saṅghe*, lit., "for the assembly of monks"

⁴⁵⁶⁸ *asamasamo*

reared⁴⁵⁶⁹ by him, the monks' Assembly
is the unsurpassed merit-field. (4) [4570]

I shall give a donation there,
the first of each of the new crop.⁴⁵⁷⁰
Thinking about [it] like that, I
was happy, with a gladdened mind.⁴⁵⁷¹ (5) [4571]

[Then] carrying grain from [my] field,
I went up to the Sambuddha.
Having approached the Sambuddha,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
[and] worshipping the Teacher's feet,
I spoke these words [to the Buddha]: (6) [4572]⁴⁵⁷²

"The new crop [of grain] has prospered;
you're⁴⁵⁷³ the Recipient of Gifts.⁴⁵⁷⁴
O Sage, showing [me] compassion,
please accept it, O Eyeful One."⁴⁵⁷⁵ (7) [4573]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
discerning what I was thinking,
spoke these words [to me at that time]: (8) [4574]

"Four have entered [into the path];
four are established in [its] fruit.⁴⁵⁷⁶
This monks' Assembly is upright,
settled in wisdom [and] morals. (9) [4575]

Merit done for the [good] rebirths
of people doing rituals,⁴⁵⁷⁷

⁴⁵⁶⁹*pabhāṇita*, BJTS gloss *prabhūta*, lit., "become" "produced" "increased" "furthered"

⁴⁵⁷⁰*navasassaṇ pure pure*, BJTS Sinh. gloss *paḷamu paḷamu...navaśasyadānaya*, "a donation of the new crop, the first the first [fruits]"

⁴⁵⁷¹*haṭṭho piṇitamānaso*

⁴⁵⁷²PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

⁴⁵⁷³reading *tvam* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *taṇ*

⁴⁵⁷⁴*āyāgo*. The term can refer to the recipient of sacrificial gifts, or to the gifts themselves. PTS seems to assume the latter meaning in reading *taṇ* for *tvam*

⁴⁵⁷⁵reading *cchakkhuma* (voc.) with BJTS for PTS *cchakkhumā* (nom.)

⁴⁵⁷⁶BJTS glosses "stream-enterers, etc.," that is, the four who have entered the path and are established in its fruit are stream-enterers, once-returners, non-returners and arahants.

⁴⁵⁷⁷or "sacrifices," *yajantānaṇ manussānaṇ*

beings looking [to earn] merit,
gifted for the monks,⁴⁵⁷⁸ bears great fruit. (10) [4576]

The new crop, so too more than that,
is to be given to these monks.⁴⁵⁷⁹
Proposing [it], lead monks from the
Assembly to that house [of yours].
What has been prepared in your house,
give that to the monks' Assembly." (11) [4577]⁴⁵⁸⁰

Proposing [it], leading monks, from the
Assembly to that house [of mine],
what had been prepared in my house,
I gave to the monks' Assembly. (12) [4578]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (13) [4579]

There my well-constructed mansion
was [made of] gold, brightly shining.
It rose up sixty leagues [in height],
[and it] was thirty leagues in width. (14) [4580]

The nineteenth recitation portion.
That palace of mine was crowded,
filled with [varied] groups of women.
Eating and [also] drinking there,
I live among the thirty gods.⁴⁵⁸¹ (15) [4581]

And three times in succession I
exercised divine rule [back then],
and five times in succession I
was a monarch who turns the wheel,
[and I enjoyed] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. (16) [4582]⁴⁵⁸²

⁴⁵⁷⁸lit., "for the monks' Assembly," *saṅghe*

⁴⁵⁷⁹lit., "for this assembly of monks," *tasmin saṅghe*

⁴⁵⁸⁰PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

⁴⁵⁸¹i.e., in the Tāvatiṃsa heaven

⁴⁵⁸²PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

Transmigrating from birth to birth,
 I receive unlimited wealth.
 I have no lack of possessions:
 that is the fruit of a new crop. (17) [4583]

Elephant- [and] horse-vehicles,
 palanquins, also chariots —
 I am obtaining all of them:
 that is the fruit of a new crop. (18) [4584]

New clothing [and likewise] new fruit,
 new food which has the best flavor —
 I am obtaining all of them:
 that is the fruit of a new crop. (19) [4585]

Silk cloth⁴⁵⁸³ and woolen blankets⁴⁵⁸⁴ too,
khoma and also cotton cloth⁴⁵⁸⁵ —
 I am obtaining all of them:
 that is the fruit of a new crop. (20) [4586]

Groups of slave-women, groups of slaves,
 and women who are all decked out —
 I am obtaining all of them:
 that is the fruit of a new crop. (21) [4587]

I am not cold, I am not hot;
 burning fever does not exist.
 And also mental suffering⁴⁵⁸⁶
 is non-existent in my mind. (22) [4588]

[People say,] “Eat this,” “enjoy this,”
 “lit down [to sleep] in this [good] bed.”
 I am obtaining all of that:
 that is the fruit of a new crop. (23) [4589]

Now is the final time for me;
 [my] last rebirth is proceeding.⁴⁵⁸⁷

⁴⁵⁸³*koseyya*

⁴⁵⁸⁴*kambala*

⁴⁵⁸⁵*kappāsika*

⁴⁵⁸⁶reading *dukkhaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *dukkhaṃ*, an obvious typographical error

⁴⁵⁸⁷*ccharimo vattate bhavo*

⁴⁵⁸⁸reading *deyyadhammo...phalaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *deyyadhamme...phalaṃ* (“the fruit in [= of?] my donation”)

Today the fruit which I donated⁴⁵⁸⁸
is always making [me] happy. (24) [4590]

After donating [my] new crop,
for the monks of splendid virtue,⁴⁵⁸⁹
I experience eight results,⁴⁵⁹⁰
in accordance with my karma. (25) [4591]

I'm handsome and I'm famous [too],
very wealthy⁴⁵⁹¹ and free from harm;
always in the majority,⁴⁵⁹²
my retinue has no factions.
They all are giving me respect,
whomever on earth I mix with.
And whatever gifts⁴⁵⁹³ there [may] be,
I [always] get the first of each.⁴⁵⁹⁴ (26-27) [4592-4593]

In the middle of the monks⁴⁵⁹⁵ or
face-to-face with the Best Buddha,
passing over all the [others],
the donors are giving to me. (28) [4594]

Having given the first new crop,
for the monks of splendid virtue,⁴⁵⁹⁶
I am enjoying these results:
that is the fruit of a new crop. (29) [4595]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I gave that donation then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of a new crop. (30) [4596]

⁴⁵⁸⁸lit., "for the monks of supreme [and] splendid virtue": *saṅghe guṇavaruttame*. As elsewhere, BJTS reads *gaṇavaruttame*, "supreme splendid group"

⁴⁵⁹⁰*aṭṭhānisaṇse*. I count the eight here as (1) being handsome, (2) be famous, (3) being wealthy, (4) being free from harm, (5) always being in the majority, (6) having a united retinue, (7) respected by everyone, (8) always being the first to receive gifts

⁴⁵⁹¹*mahābhogo*, lit., "one with many possessions"

⁴⁵⁹²*mahāpakkho*, lit., "one of the great faction" "one with a powerful party,"

⁴⁵⁹³*deyyadhammā*, that is, religious gifts presented to the brahmins officiating at a sacrifice, or the monks being honored in an almsgiving, or other religious adepts at a festival, etc.

⁴⁵⁹⁴*pure pure*

⁴⁵⁹⁵*bhikkhusaṅghassa...majjhe*

⁴⁵⁹⁶lit., "for the monks of supreme [and] splendid virtue": *saṅghe guṇavaruttame*. As elsewhere, BJTS reads *gaṇavaruttame*, "supreme splendid group"

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (31) [4597]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (32) [4598]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (33) [4599]

Thus indeed Venerable Succhintita Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Succhintita Thera is finished.

[426. {429.}⁴⁵⁹⁷ Sovanṇakiṅkhaniya⁴⁵⁹⁸]

Having departed [home] with faith,
I went forth into homelessness.
Wearing robes made out of bark, I
placed [my] trust in asceticism.⁴⁵⁹⁹ (1) [4600]

Atthadassi, the Blessed One,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
came to be in that period,
ferrying many folks across. (2) [4601]

[All] my strength was [then] exhausted,
due to a serious⁴⁶⁰⁰ illness.
Remembering the Best Buddha,
making an excellent stupa
of sand, with a happy heart I
scattered golden *kiṅkhani* blooms,
by the thousands, [on that stupa,]

⁴⁵⁹⁷ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁵⁹⁸ "Gold *Kiṅkhani* Flower-er." BJTS spells the name "Sovṇakiṅkhaniya"

⁴⁵⁹⁹ *tapokammaṃ apassito*.

⁴⁶⁰⁰ *paramena*, "superior" "best." BJTS Sinhala gloss: *dāḍi*, "strong"

my mind [full of] exultation.⁴⁶⁰¹ (3-4) [4602-4603]

As though facing⁴⁶⁰² the Sambuddha,
I attended on that stupa
with mental pleasure about [him],
Atthadassi, the Neutral One. (5) [4604]

Reborn in⁴⁶⁰³ the world of the gods,
I'm obtaining great happiness.
There I was the color of gold:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (6) [4605]

[There] I had eight hundred million
women dressed in their ornaments.⁴⁶⁰⁴
They're waiting on me all the time:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (7) [4606]

There sixty thousand instruments,
bhera-drums⁴⁶⁰⁵ and paṇava-drums,⁴⁶⁰⁶
conch-shells and deṇḍima-drums⁴⁶⁰⁷ [too,]
speaking the lovely sound of drums.⁴⁶⁰⁸ (8) [4607]

[And also] eighty-four thousand
elephants all-ornamented,
mātaṅgas⁴⁶⁰⁹ rutting in three ways⁴⁶¹⁰
[and] tuskers sixty years of age,
covered over with nets of gold,
[always] are attending⁴⁶¹¹ on me,

⁴⁶⁰¹reading *udaggamānaso* ("thrilled mind") with BJTS for PTS *uddaggamānaso* ("a mind on top of water")

⁴⁶⁰²or "face to face with"

⁴⁶⁰³lit., "being gone to"

⁴⁶⁰⁴*samalaṅkatā*, lit., "well-ornamented," "together with their ornaments," "all decked out"

⁴⁶⁰⁵*bheriyo*, "kettle-drums," BJTS Sinh. gloss *gāṭabera*

⁴⁶⁰⁶*paṇavāni*, "a kind of small drum or cymbal," BJTS Sinh. gloss *paṇā* [read *panā*] *bera*

⁴⁶⁰⁷*deṇḍimā*, "a kind of kettle-drum"

⁴⁶⁰⁸*vaggu* [BJTS *vagguṃ*] *vadati dundubhi* (BJTS, "speaking beautifully the sound of drums")

⁴⁶⁰⁹see n. to #1, v. 25 [164]. Or glossary?

⁴⁶¹⁰i.e., showing their rut in their eyes, ears, and genitals. See *cty*, p. 288.

⁴⁶¹¹lit., "are doing attendance"

⁴⁶¹²*balakāye gaje c'eva*, lit., "and also army elephants" or "also elephants army troops" or "also cavalry elephants"

and elephants equipped for war,⁴⁶¹²
are not [ever] lacking for me.⁴⁶¹³ (9-10) [4608-4609]

I am enjoying the result
of golden *kiṅkhani*⁴⁶¹⁴ flowers.
Fifty-eight times I exercised
sovereignty over [all] the gods. (11) [4610]

And seventy-one times I was
a king who turns the wheel [of law].
On earth, a hundred and one times,
I exercised world-rulership. (12) [4611]

That one has now gained deathlessness,
unconditioned, hard to perceive.
The fetters have [all] been destroyed;
now there will be no more rebirth. (13) [4612]

In the eighteen hundred aeons
since I presented that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (14) [4613]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (15) [4614]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (16) [4615]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (17) [4616]

Thus indeed Venerable Sovaṇṇakiṅkhaniya Thera spoke these verses.
The legend of Sovaṇṇakiṅkhaniya Thera is finished.

⁴⁶¹³lit., "a lack...does not exist for me"

⁴⁶¹⁴BJTS reads °*kiṅkhani*°

[427. {430.}⁴⁶¹⁵ Sovanṇakattarika⁴⁶¹⁶]

The Self-Composed One,⁴⁶¹⁷ the Buddha,
 the Self-Tamer,⁴⁶¹⁸ Attentive One,⁴⁶¹⁹
 Wandering the Path of Brahmā,⁴⁶²⁰
 Delighting in Mental Relief,⁴⁶²¹ (1) [4617]

the Flood-Crosser,⁴⁶²² the Sambuddha,
 Who Loves Meditation [and] Trance,⁴⁶²³
 the Sage, the Seated One,⁴⁶²⁴ Attainer,⁴⁶²⁵
 Brilliant as Blue Lotus Petals:⁴⁶²⁶ (2) [4618]

I approached [him,] the Best Buddha,
 taking a gourd⁴⁶²⁷ to hold water.
 After washing the Buddha's feet,
 I gave that [water-]gourd [to him]. (3) [4619]

The Sambuddha [then] had [it] fetched,
 the Leader, Padumuttara,
 "Bringing [more] water with this [gourd,]
 place it at the soles of my feet." (4) [4620]

Agreeing, saying, "Excellent,"
 and with respect for the Teacher,
 carrying water with the gourd,⁴⁶²⁸
 I brought it to the Best Buddha. (5) [4621]

⁴⁶¹⁵ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁶¹⁶ "Golden Scissors" or "Golden Walking-stick-er" or (following BJTS, and preferred) "Golden Water-jug-er". BJTS (and PTS alt) reads the name *Soṇṇakontarika*, see below, n. to [4624]

⁴⁶¹⁷ reading *manobhāvanīyaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *manobhāvaniyaṃ*; BJTS Sinhala gloss *sambhāvaniya vū*

⁴⁶¹⁸ *attadantaṃ*

⁴⁶¹⁹ *samāhitaṃ*

⁴⁶²⁰ *iriyamānam brahmapathe*. RD: "the path to the Br. world or the way to the highest good"

⁴⁶²¹ *cchitta-vūpasame rataṃ*

⁴⁶²² *oghatinṇaṃ*

⁴⁶²³ *jhāyi-jhana-rata*

⁴⁶²⁴ *upaviṭṭhaṃ*

⁴⁶²⁵ *samāpannaṃ*

⁴⁶²⁶ *indivara-dala-pabhaṃ*

⁴⁶²⁷ *alābu* RD: "a long white gourd, *Curcubita Lagenaris*"

⁴⁶²⁸ reading *alābunā 'hatvā* with BJTS for PTS *lābunā'hatvā*

The Great Hero gave thanks [for that,
 quenching [the anguish in] my heart,
 “Because of giving [me] this gourd,
 let what you think be accomplished.” (6) [4622]

For fifteen⁴⁶²⁹ aeons [after that,
 I delighted in the gods’ world,
 and thirty times I was a king,
 a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (7) [4623]

Whether by day or else by night,
 walking back and forth or standing,
 a water pot⁴⁶³⁰ made out of gold
 is standing [right] in front of me. (8) [4624]

Giving a gourd to the Buddha,
 I receive a gold water-pot:
 the deed done with little trouble⁴⁶³¹
 becomes huge like that [later on]. (9) [4625]

In the hundred thousand aeons
 since I gave [him] that gourd back then,
 I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
 that’s the fruit of [giving] a gourd. (10) [4626]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (11) [4627]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [4628]

⁴⁶²⁹reading *pañṇarasasu* with BJTS for PTS *pannarasesu*

⁴⁶³⁰reading *kontaraṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *kattara* in [4624], [4625]. *Kattara* is a knife or a walking stick; *kattarikā* a pair of scissors; *konta* (RD) “a pennant or standard”. BJTS gloss on *kontaraṃ* is *keṇḍiyak*, a pot or jar, ewer or can (with a spout). Cone guesses “a lance?” for this passage (see *kontara*, s.v.), but I take the BJTS reading (even though I do not find any warrant for it beyond the context), given the correspondence between the gift (a water-gourd) and the result (a water-pot made of gold).

⁴⁶³¹*appakampi kataṃ kāraṃ*, lit., “the deed done with little quaking,”

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (13) [4629]

Thus indeed Venerable Sovaṇṇakattarika⁴⁶³² Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sovaṇṇakattarika⁴⁶³³ Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Sakiṇṣammajjaka Thera,
Ekadussī, thus Āsanī,
then Kadamba [and] Korāṇḍa,
Ghaṭaṇ, also Savanika,
Succhintita, Kiṇkhanika,
and Soṇṇa-Kattarika⁴⁶³⁴ too:
there are a hundred verses here
plus seventy-one [more verses]

The Sakiṇṣammajjaka Chapter, the Forty-Third

Ekavīhāriya Chapter, the Forty-Fourth

[428. {431.}]⁴⁶³⁵ Ekavīhāriya⁴⁶³⁶

In this [present] lucky aeon
Brahmā's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,
named Kassapa through [his] lineage,⁴⁶³⁷
Best Debater, [Buddha] arose. (1) [4630]

Non-Delayed One,⁴⁶³⁸ Unsupported,⁴⁶³⁹
Whose Mind is as Level as Space,⁴⁶⁴⁰

⁴⁶³²BJTS reads *Soṇṇakontarika*

⁴⁶³³BJTS reads *Soṇṇakontarika*

⁴⁶³⁴BJTS (and PTS alt.) *Soṇṇakontarika*

⁴⁶³⁵*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁶³⁶“One Condition-er”

⁴⁶³⁷*gottena*

⁴⁶³⁸*nippapañccha*, lit., “One who Lacks the Delays,” i.e., the three characteristics (craving, delusion, pride) which delay progress toward nirvana.

⁴⁶³⁹*nirālambo*

⁴⁶⁴⁰*ākāsa-sama-mānaso*, following BJTS gloss (*no gāṭhena*)

Very Empty,⁴⁶⁴¹ Neutral,⁴⁶⁴² Not Fond
of Appearances,⁴⁶⁴³ the Master,⁴⁶⁴⁴ (2) [4631]

Heart Unattached,⁴⁶⁴⁵ Defilement-Free,⁴⁶⁴⁶
Not Mixing in the clan [and] group,⁴⁶⁴⁷
Greatly Compassionate, Hero,
Skilled in means of disciplining,⁴⁶⁴⁸ (3) [4632]

Active in duties to others,⁴⁶⁴⁹
Training [the whole world] with [its] gods,⁴⁶⁵⁰
Drying Up the muddiness on
road that leads to nirvana —
undying, supreme enjoyment,⁴⁶⁵¹
obstacle to old age and death⁴⁶⁵² —
the One Who Helps the World Across⁴⁶⁵³
was seated amidst a huge crowd. (4-5) [4633-4634]

Lord,⁴⁶⁵⁴ with the Voice of a Cuckoo,⁴⁶⁵⁵
the Sound of Brahmā,⁴⁶⁵⁶ Thus-Gone-One,⁴⁶⁵⁷
Lifting [those on] very bad roads⁴⁶⁵⁸
who are lost⁴⁶⁵⁹ without a Leader,⁴⁶⁶⁰ (6) [4635]

⁴⁶⁴¹lit., “possessing much emptiness,” reading *suññatā* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *puññatā* (“much merit-ness,” sic)

⁴⁶⁴²*tadī*

⁴⁶⁴³*animittarato*

⁴⁶⁴⁴*vasī*

⁴⁶⁴⁵*asaṅga-cchitto*

⁴⁶⁴⁶*nikleso*

⁴⁶⁴⁷*asaṅsaṭṭho kule gaṇe*

⁴⁶⁴⁸*vinayopāyakovido* (cf. Skt. *upāya kauśālya*)

⁴⁶⁴⁹*uyyutto parakiccchchesu*

⁴⁶⁵⁰*vinayanto sadevake*

⁴⁶⁵¹*param-assāda*, BJTS Sinhala gloss *paramāśvādaya*

⁴⁶⁵²*jarāmacchchunivāraṇaṇ*

⁴⁶⁵³*lokatārano*

⁴⁶⁵⁴*nātho*

⁴⁶⁵⁵*karavīkarudo* (BJTS [and PTS alt.] corrects to *karavīka-ruto*). RD *Karavīka* = the Indian cuckoo

⁴⁶⁵⁶*brahmaghoso*

⁴⁶⁵⁷*tathāgato*

⁴⁶⁵⁸*uddharanto mahāduggā*; I follow BJTS gloss in supplying “people” as the object of the verbal noun.

⁴⁶⁵⁹*vipannaṭṭhe* (PTS), *vipannaddhe* (BJTS)

⁴⁶⁶⁰*anāyake*

preaching the stainless Teaching [then,
the World-Leader was seen by me.
Having listened to his Teaching,
I went forth into homelessness. (7) [4636]

Going forth, I was then thinking
of the Victor's dispensation;
weighed down by associations,
I lived alone in lovely woods. (8) [4637]

Physical solitude became
the great condition⁴⁶⁶¹ [then] for me,
possessed of mental solitude,
looking at meetings fearfully.⁴⁶⁶² (9) [4638]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (10) [4639]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [4640]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [4641]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekavihāriya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekavihāriya Thera is finished.

[429. {432.}⁴⁶⁶³ Ekasaṅkhiya⁴⁶⁶⁴]

There was a large festival for
Vipassī Buddha's⁴⁶⁶⁵ Bodhi [tree].

⁴⁶⁶¹*hetubhūto*, i.e., the condition suitable to his attaining arahantship

⁴⁶⁶²reading *sakāyavūpakasso* [corrected in BJTS alt. to *vūpakāso*] *me hetubhūto mahābhavi* with BJTS for PTS *svakāūpakattho me hetubhūto mam āgami* ("physical solitude came to me become the condition for me")

⁴⁶⁶³*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁶⁶⁴"One Conch-er"

⁴⁶⁶⁵lit., "Blessed One's"

The populace came together,
worshipping⁴⁶⁶⁶ [that] superb Bodhi. (1) [4642]

“Surely he’s no inferior,
the one whose Bodhi [tree] this is;
this will be a Best of Buddhas;”
the Teacher’s [tree] should be worshipped.⁴⁶⁶⁷ (2) [4643]

After that, taking a conch shell,
I attended [that] Bodhi tree.
Blowing [that conch shell] every day,
I worshipped the supreme Bodhi. (3) [4644]

Doing that karma when near death,
I attained the world of the gods.
[When] my [human] body fell down,
I delighted in the gods’ world. (4) [4645]

Thrilled, happy, overjoyed, [playing]⁴⁶⁶⁸
sixty thousand instruments [they]
give service to me all the time:
that’s the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*, (5) [4646]

I was⁴⁶⁶⁹ seventy one kings [named]
Sudassana⁴⁶⁷⁰ in this aeon,
lords of the grove of rose-apples,⁴⁶⁷¹
victorious on [all] four sides.⁴⁶⁷² (6) [4647]

The hundred types⁴⁶⁷³ of instruments
are waiting on me all the time.
I’m enjoying [my] own karma:
that is the fruit of attendance. (7) [4648]

In whichever womb I’m reborn,
[whether] it’s human or divine,

⁴⁶⁶⁶lit., “doing *pūjā*”

⁴⁶⁶⁷lit., “given *pūjā*”

⁴⁶⁶⁸I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss in specifying the implied subject here

⁴⁶⁶⁹reading *āsiṃ* with BJTS for PTS *āsi* (“there were”)

⁴⁶⁷⁰“Good to Look At”

⁴⁶⁷¹*jambusaṇḍa* = *jambudīpa* = India, the South Asian Subcontinent

⁴⁶⁷²*cchaturanto vijitāvi*, “possessed of conquest of the four quarters,” a supreme imperial overlord

⁴⁶⁷³*aṅgasatā*

drums are always sounding for me,
even [while] in [my] mother's womb. (8) [4649]

After serving the Sambuddha,
after enjoying [all that] bliss,⁴⁶⁷⁴
[now] I've attained the deathless state,
auspicious, peaceful, unshaking. (9) [4650]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did that karma at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (10) [4651]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (11) [4652]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [4653]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (13) [4654]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekasaṅkhiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekasaṅkhiya Thera is finished.

[430. {433.}⁴⁶⁷⁵ Pāṭihīrasañña⁴⁶⁷⁶]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
Sacrificial Recipient,
entered the city at that time,
with a hundred thousand masters.⁴⁶⁷⁷ (1) [4655]

⁴⁶⁷⁴*anubhotvāna sampadā*

⁴⁶⁷⁵*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁶⁷⁶"Miracle-Perceiver." This is the BJTS (and correct) spelling; PTS reads *Pāṭihīra*°

⁴⁶⁷⁷*vasī* = arahants

When the Very Peaceful One, the
Neutral One, entered the city,
[many] gems shone brilliantly, [and]
there was a loud noise all the time. (2) [4656]

Through the Buddha's [great] majesty,⁴⁶⁷⁸
drums were being played and beaten;
the lutes⁴⁶⁷⁹ were played all by themselves,
when Buddha entered the city. (3) [4657]

I'm honoring⁴⁶⁸⁰ the Best Buddha,
Padumuttara, Great Sage;
after seeing the miracle,
I pleased [my own] heart [over it]. (4) [4658]

"O! the Buddha! O! the Teaching!
O! our Teacher's [great] achievement!
Through no [one's] will, the instruments
are being played all by themselves!" (5) [4659]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I obtained that perception,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of perceiving Buddhas. (6) [4660]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (7) [4661]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [4662]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [4663]

Thus indeed Venerable Pāṭihīrasaṇṇaka Thera spoke these verses.

⁴⁶⁷⁸ *ānubhāvena*

⁴⁶⁷⁹ *vīṇā*, the Indian lute, mandolin, veena

⁴⁶⁸⁰ *namassāmi*, paying honor to, giving homage to, venerating

The legend of Pāṭihīrasañña Thera is finished.

[431. {434.}⁴⁶⁸¹ Nāṇathavika⁴⁶⁸²]

I saw the Ultimate Bipod,
shining like a dinner-plate tree,⁴⁶⁸³
blazing forth like a tree of lamps,
glittering as though [made of] gold. (1) [4664]

Putting aside [my] water-pot,⁴⁶⁸⁴
[my] robes of bark and [my] ewer,⁴⁶⁸⁵
placing deer-hide on one shoulder,
I [then] praised [him,] the Best Buddha: (2) [4665]

“Great Sage, shedding⁴⁶⁸⁶ the knowledge-light,⁴⁶⁸⁷
which dispels confusion-darkness
[produced by] the delusion-web,
you’re the One who has Crossed Over. (3) [4666]

O Unexcelled One,⁴⁶⁸⁸ you lift up
this world in its entirety;⁴⁶⁸⁹
there is not in its whole extent⁴⁶⁹⁰
a simile⁴⁶⁹¹ for your knowledge. (4) [4667]

Due to that knowledge, the Buddha⁴⁶⁹²
is known as⁴⁶⁹³ “the Omniscient One.”⁴⁶⁹⁴

⁴⁶⁸¹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁶⁸²“Knowledge-Praiser”

⁴⁶⁸³*kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. karnikar, bayur tree, maple-leaf bayur, caniyar (now archaic?), dinner-plate tree; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

⁴⁶⁸⁴*kamaṇḍaluṇ*, a long-spouted jar for carrying water used by non-Buddhist ascetics

⁴⁶⁸⁵*kuṇḍikaṇ*, also a pot used for water, sometimes synonymous with a *kamaṇḍalu* but here distinguished as a separate type.

⁴⁶⁸⁶*dassayitvā*, lit., “having shown” “having displayed” “having diffused”

⁴⁶⁸⁷reading *ñāṇālokaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *ñāṇalokaṇ* (“the world of knowledge”)

⁴⁶⁸⁸reading *anuttara* (voc.) with BJTS for PTS *anuttaraṇ* (acc.). The BJTS reading has the adjective modify “you” (Buddha); the PTS reading has it modify “world”

⁴⁶⁸⁹*sabbāvantaṇ*, fr. *sabbāvant*, “all, entire;” BJTS gloss *siyalu sattvayan sahita* (“with all its creatures”)

⁴⁶⁹⁰*yāvatā ccha gato gati*, lit., “as far as going goes,” BJTS Sinh. gloss *yāmtāk da ētāk* (“however far, to that extent”)

⁴⁶⁹¹*upamā n’atthi*, “analogy” “metaphor” “likeness”

⁴⁶⁹²reading *buddho* with BJTS for PTS *bhotvā* (= *huvā* ?)

⁴⁶⁹³*pavuccchati*, lit., “is called” “is said to be” “is pronounced”

Great Hero, I'm worshipping him,
the Unobstructed,⁴⁶⁹⁵ All-Knower.⁴⁶⁹⁶ (5) [4668]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I praised the Best of Buddhas,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of praising knowledge. (6) [4669]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (7) [4670]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [4671]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [4672]

Thus indeed Venerable Ñāṇathavika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ñāṇathavika Thera is finished.

[432. {435.}⁴⁶⁹⁷ Ucchchukaṇḍika⁴⁶⁹⁸]

In the city, Bandhumatī,
I was a gate-keeper [back then].
I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
[who was] Master of Everything. (1) [4673]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
bringing a stalk of sugarcane,⁴⁶⁹⁹

⁴⁶⁹⁴ *sabbaññū ti*

⁴⁶⁹⁵ reading *anāvaram* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *anāsavaṇ* ("Undeified")

⁴⁶⁹⁶ *sabbaññūtaṇ*

⁴⁶⁹⁷ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁶⁹⁸ "Stalk of Sugarcane-er" BJTS reads *Ucchchukaṇḍika* ("Broken Bit/Stick of Sugarcane")

⁴⁶⁹⁹ *ucchchu* + *kaṇḍika*, fr. *kaṇḍa*, a reed or stalk or arrow shaft (or the entire arrow). BJTS reads *ucchchu* + *khaṇḍaka*, with much the same meaning. Sugar-cane grows like

I gave it to [him,] the Best Buddha,
the Great Sage [known as] Vipassi. (2) [4674]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [the Buddha] sugar-cane,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of a sugar-cane stalk. (3) [4675]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [4676]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4677]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [4678]

Thus indeed Venerable Uccchukaṇḍika⁴⁷⁰⁰ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Uccchukaṇḍika⁴⁷⁰¹ Thera is finished.

[433. {436.}⁴⁷⁰² Kalambadāyaka⁴⁷⁰³]

The Sambuddha⁴⁷⁰⁴ named Romasa⁴⁷⁰⁵
was living on a mountainside.

bamboo, shooting up discrete stalks or canes (hence the name) which are then chewed raw, or boiled and processed into granulated sugar.

⁴⁷⁰⁰BJTS reads Uccchukhaṇḍika°

⁴⁷⁰¹BJTS reads Uccchukhaṇḍika°

⁴⁷⁰²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁷⁰³“Stalk of Sugar-Cane-er” BJTS reads *Uccchukhaṇḍika* (“a broken bit/a stick of sugar-cane”)

⁴⁷⁰⁴BJTS takes him as a Lonely (*paccchcheka*, Sinh. *pasē*) Buddha, even though the text is unambiguous in labelling him a Sambuddha.

⁴⁷⁰⁵see above, note to #226, v. 4 (BJTS v. 2404) for a discussion of possible meanings and details of the use of this name elsewhere in *Apadāna*.

⁴⁷⁰⁶*kalamba*, RD draws attention to Skt. *kalambika*, *kalambuka* = convulvulus repens, bindweed, but there are other possibilities including the tree *menispermum calumba* (but its fruits are poisonous/only used in controlled medical usages, unlikely?) and

I gave bindweed⁴⁷⁰⁶ to that [Buddha],
[feeling well-]pleased by [my] own hands. (1) [4679]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave that donation back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of [giving] bindweed. (2) [4680]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [4681]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4682]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4683]

Thus indeed Venerable Kalambadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kalambadāyaka Thera is finished.

[434. {437.}⁴⁷⁰⁷ Ambāṭaka⁴⁷⁰⁸]

Seeing the Buddha in the woods,
the Self-Become, Unconquered One,
having taken a hog-plum,⁴⁷⁰⁹ I
gave [it] to the Self-Become One. (1) [4684]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I gave that fruit [to him] back then,

(following BJTS Sinh. gloss on [169] and [4005]) Anthocephalus Cadamba (*Rub.*), Sinh. *kalamba*. BJTS Sinh. gloss here is *vilapalā*, “edible greens from a lake[side],” which accords with the context whatever the actual plant was (or would be called in English). An alternative, and reasonable translation might be “wild greens” or “edible greens”

⁴⁷⁰⁷ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁷⁰⁸ “Hog-Plum”

⁴⁷⁰⁹ *ambāṭakā*, RD: “the hog-plum, *Spondias Mangifera* (a kind of mango), Vin ii.17 (°vana), DA i.271 (°rukkha).” BJTS gloss *āmarālla*, *āmbārālla*, a small, sour, mango-like fruit which is cooked as a curry.

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (2) [4685]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [4686]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4687]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4688]

Thus indeed Venerable Ambāṭaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ambāṭaka Thera is finished.

[435. {438.}⁴⁷¹⁰ Harīṭakadāyaka⁴⁷¹¹]

Myrobalan⁴⁷¹² and gooseberry,⁴⁷¹³
mango, rose-apple,⁴⁷¹⁴ bahera,⁴⁷¹⁵
jujube,⁴⁷¹⁶ markingnut,⁴⁷¹⁷ bel⁴⁷¹⁸ —
I'm carrying [that] by myself. (1) [4689]

Seeing a Meditator, Sage,
Trance-Lover, on a [mountain] slope,
a Great Sage [dwelling there] alone,

⁴⁷¹⁰Apadāna numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁷¹¹"Myrobalan Donor"

⁴⁷¹²harīṭakaṇ = Sinhala *araḷu*, yellow myrobalan, terminalia chebula

⁴⁷¹³āmalakaṇ = Sinhala *nelli*, phyllanthus emblica, emblic myrobalan, Indian gooseberry

⁴⁷¹⁴fruit of the eugenia, *damba*, *jambu*

⁴⁷¹⁵vibhīṭakaṇ, Sinhala *buḷu*, beleric myrobalan, bastard myrobalan, *Terminalia bel-lirica*

⁴⁷¹⁶kolaṇ, Sinh. *ḍebara phala*, Ziziphus Mauritania, Zyziphus Jujuba, Indian jujube or Chinese apple.

⁴⁷¹⁷bhallāṭakaṇ *bhallī*, *badulla* = semecarpus anacardium, Sinh. *badulu*

⁴⁷¹⁸bellāṇ, *billā* = fruit of Aegle marmelos, Sinh. *beli geḍiya*, bael, bel, Bengal quince; bilva or vilva tree, = *beluvā*

who was tormented by disease,
taking a myrobalan, I
gave [it] to the Self-Become One.
When the medicine was eaten,⁴⁷¹⁹
it allayed [the Buddha's] illness. (2-3) [4690-4691]

With [his] pain eliminated,
the Buddha [then] expressed [his] thanks:⁴⁷²⁰
“Due to this gift of medicine
and the allaying⁴⁷²¹ of illness,
being divine or human, or
born in another existence,⁴⁷²²
may you be happy everywhere,
and may illness not come to you.” (4-5) [4692-4693]

Having said this, the Sambuddha,
the Self-Become One, the Great Sage,
the Hero,⁴⁷²³ rose into the sky,
just like a swan-king in the air. (6) [4694]

From when I gave myrobalan
to the Great Sage, the Self-Become,
until this [present] birth [of mine],
illness did not arise for me. (7) [4695]

This is the final time for me;
[my] last rebirth is proceeding.⁴⁷²⁴
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [4696]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] medicine back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of medicine. (9) [4697]

⁴⁷¹⁹*khādamattamhi bhesajje*, lit., “as soon as the medicine was eaten.” BJTS reads *katamattamhi bhesajje* (“right when the medicine was done [or made]”)

⁴⁷²⁰*anumodaniyaṃ akā*, lit., “made an expression of thanks.” Both PTS and BJTS record an alternate reading which is more straightforward: *anumodaṇ akāsi me*, “expressed [his] thanks to me”

⁴⁷²¹reading *°vūpasamena* with BJTS for PTS *°vūpasamena*

⁴⁷²²*jāto vā aññajātiyā*, lit., (following BJTS gloss) “or born in some other birth-state”

⁴⁷²³BJTS (and PTS alt.) reads *dhīro* (“the wise one”)

⁴⁷²⁴*ccharimo vattate bhavo*

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (10) [4698]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [4699]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [4700]

Thus indeed Venerable Harīṭakadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Harīṭakadāyaka Thera is finished.

[436. {439.}⁴⁷²⁵ Ambapiṇḍiya⁴⁷²⁶]

I was then an elephant-king,
with tusks like plough-poles, fully grown.
Wandering in a large forest,⁴⁷²⁷
I saw the Leader of the World. (1) [4701]

Taking a cluster of mangoes,⁴⁷²⁸
I gave [them] to [him,] the Teacher.
The Great Hero accepted them,
Siddhattha, Leader of the World. (2) [4702]

While I⁴⁷²⁹ meditated [on him],
the Victor then consumed [that fruit].

⁴⁷²⁵ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁷²⁶ "Mango-Cluster-er"

⁴⁷²⁷ reading *brahāraññe* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *Brahmāraññe* ("Brahmā's forest")

⁴⁷²⁸ *ambapiṇḍi*. The term can mean "lump" or "round mass" too, but it's not clear how an elephant would get or make a lump or ball of mango to present a Buddha; "mango-cud" seems unlikely. Wild elephants eat by breaking branches, fronds or stems off trees and shrubs with their trunks, and the image here seems to be along those lines: mangoes fruit in clusters along branches, and the protagonist has apparently broken off such a branch, clustered with mangoes, to give the Buddha.

⁴⁷²⁹ reading *mama* with BJTS (and PTS. alt.; gen. abs. construction) for PTS *mamaṃ* (acc.)

Bringing pleasure to [my] heart there,
I was reborn in Tusitā.⁴⁷³⁰ (3) [4703]

After falling down from there, I
was a monarch who turns the wheel.
[Then] through that very method, I,
having enjoyed [great] good fortune,⁴⁷³¹
being one bent on exertion,
calmed,⁴⁷³² devoid of grounds for rebirth,⁴⁷³³
knowing well all the defilements,
am living [here now,] undefiled. (4-5) [4704-4705]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave that fruit [to him] back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (6) [4706]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (7) [4707]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [4708]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [4709]

Thus indeed Venerable Ambapiṇḍiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ambapiṇḍiya Thera is finished.

⁴⁷³⁰the heaven of happiness

⁴⁷³¹*sampadā*, [good] achievements, etc.

⁴⁷³²*upasanto*

⁴⁷³³*nirūpadhi*

⁴⁷³⁴*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

[437. {440.}⁴⁷³⁴ Jambuphaliya⁴⁷³⁵]

When Padumuttara Buddha,
the World's Best One, the Neutral One,
was wandering about for alms,
maintaining superlative fame, (1) [4710]

taking the best [rose-apple]⁴⁷³⁶ fruit,
with a mind that was very clear,
I gave [it] to the Teacher, the
Hero, the One Deserving Gifts. (2) [4711]

O Biped-Lord,⁴⁷³⁷ O World's Best One,
Bull of Men, due to that karma,
I've attained the unshaking place
beyond [all] conquest and defeat. (3) [4712]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I gave that donation then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving the best. (4) [4713]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [4714]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [4715]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [4716]

⁴⁷³⁵"Rose-apple-Fruit-er." Virtually the same *apadāna* is repeated below as # {552} (BJTS only), ascribed to Nadikassapa Thera. Lacking the name "Rose-apple Fruit-er" there it leaves the type of fruit donated ambiguous, as does the Pāli

⁴⁷³⁶*jambu*. BJTS Sinhala gloss suggests this interpolation, presumably based on the name of the protagonist (which appears in the colophon), but the Pāli of the poem itself does not specify what *kind* of fruit this one was the best of.

⁴⁷³⁷I read this and the following two epithets in the vocative, in keeping with PTS, though BJTS reads them as nominatives, continuing the preceding verse, here and in the repeated version (# {552}). See the latter for the treatment of them as nominatives.

Thus indeed Venerable Jambuphaliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Jambuphaliya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Ekavihārī Thera and
 Saṅkhika, Pāṭihīraka,
 Thavika and Ucchchukhaṇḍī⁴⁷³⁸
 Kalamb', Ambāṭakapadā,⁴⁷³⁹
 Harīṭak', and Ambapiṇḍī,
 Jambuda goes as the tenth [poem].
 There are eighty-six verses [here],
 which are counted by those who know.

The Ekavihāriya Chapter, the Forty-Fourth

Vibhīṭaki⁴⁷⁴⁰ Chapter, the Forty-Fifth

[438. {441.}⁴⁷⁴¹ Vibhīṭakamiṇjaya⁴⁷⁴²]

Kakusandha, the Great Hero,
 was a Master of Everything.
 Alienated⁴⁷⁴³ from the group,
 he went into the forest [then]. (1) [4717]

Having gathered numerous seeds,⁴⁷⁴⁴
 I strung them on a [piece of] vine.
 At that time the Blessed One was
 meditating on a mountain. (2) [4718]

⁴⁷³⁸BJTS reads *Ucchchukhaṇḍi*

⁴⁷³⁹BJTS reads *Ambāṭakappadā*

⁴⁷⁴⁰BJTS reads *Vibhīṭaka*

⁴⁷⁴¹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁷⁴²"Bahera-nut-er"

⁴⁷⁴³reading *vūpakatṭho* with BJTS for PTS *vupakatṭho*

⁴⁷⁴⁴*bijabījaṇ*, taking the reduplication as indicative of a large number, "seeds and seeds." BJTS Sinhala gloss interpolates "*bulu*" (*bahera*, "bastard myrobalan," *vibhīṭaka*), identifying the type of seed on the basis of the protagonist's name (as it appears in the colophon), even though the Pali does not specify it. Cty (p. 487) eliminates even the clue in the name, calling this monk *Bijabījadāyaka* ("Numerous Seeds Donor") after this distinctive term in the text. However, Cty proceeds to specify, like BJTS, that these were *vibhīṭaka* [Sinhala *bulu*, beleric myrobalan, bastard myrobalan, *Terminalia bellirica*] seeds and even to explain that "the meaning is: 'having allowed *vibhīṭaka* fruits to mature, taking the seeds [that is] the kernels, mixing [them] with honey [and] sugar, I gave them to Kakusandha, the Blessed One'"

Having seen the God of Gods, I,
with a mind that was very clear,
presented [all those] seeds to [him],
the Hero, Deserving of Gifts. (3) [4719]

Within the [present] aeon, since
I gave that fruit [to him] back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of numerous seeds. (4) [4720]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [4721]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [4722]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [4723]

Thus indeed Venerable Vibhīṭakamiñjaya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Vibhīṭakamiñjaya Thera is finished.

[439. {442.}⁴⁷⁴⁵ Koladāyaka⁴⁷⁴⁶]

I was dressed in⁴⁷⁴⁷ deer-leather [then,]
wearing garments made out of bark.
Carrying a *khāri* load, I
brought jujubes⁴⁷⁴⁸ to the ashram. (1) [4724]

At that time the Buddha, Sikhi,
was alone with nobody else.⁴⁷⁴⁹

⁴⁷⁴⁵*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁷⁴⁶"Jujube Donor." Virtually the same *apadāna* is repeated below as #553, where it is ascribed to the historical monk Gayākassapa.

⁴⁷⁴⁷lit., "with"

⁴⁷⁴⁸*kolaṇ*, Sinh. *ḍebara phala*, Ziziphus Mauritania, Ziziphus Jujuba, Indian jujube or Chinese apple.

⁴⁷⁴⁹lit., "without a second"

He [then] approached my hermitage,
shining brightly all of the time. (2) [4725]

Bringing pleasure to [my] own heart,
worshipping⁴⁷⁵⁰ the Compliant One,⁴⁷⁵¹
taking [them] with both of my hands
I gave the Buddha jujubes. (3) [4726]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I gave that fruit [to him] back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of giving jujubes. (4) [4727]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [4728]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [4729]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [4730]

Thus indeed Venerable Koladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Koladāyaka Thera is finished.

[440. {443.}⁴⁷⁵² Billaphaliya⁴⁷⁵³]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank,
my well-constructed hermitage
was served by varied [types] of trees,
[and] strewn with *bel* trees [full of fruit.] (1) [4731]

⁴⁷⁵⁰lit., "and worshipping"

⁴⁷⁵¹*subbataṇ*

⁴⁷⁵²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁷⁵³"*Bel-Fruit-er*"

Seeing a fragrant *bel* tree,⁴⁷⁵⁴ I,
 remembering the Best Buddha,
 having filled up a *khāri* load,
 thrilled, mind [stirred up] with emotion,
 having approached Kakusandha,
 with a mind that was very clear,
 I gave [that] *bel* fruit [I had brought]
 to [him,] the Hero, Merit-Field. (2-3) [4732-4733]

Within the [present] aeon, since
 I gave that fruit [to him] back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of giving fruit. (4) [4734]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (5) [4735]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [4736]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [4737]

Thus indeed Venerable Billaphaliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Billaphaliya Thera is finished.

[441. {444.}⁴⁷⁵⁵ Bhallāṭakadāyaka⁴⁷⁵⁶]

Spreading out a rug made of grass⁴⁷⁵⁷
 for the Gold-Colored Sambuddha,
 Bearing the Thirty-two Great Marks,

⁴⁷⁵⁴*bellāṇ*, *billā* = fruit of *Aegle marmelos*, Sinh. *beli geḍiya*, bael, bel, Bengal quince; *bilva* or *vilva* tree, = *beluvā*

⁴⁷⁵⁵*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁷⁵⁶"Markingnut Fruit-er"

⁴⁷⁵⁷*tiṇattharaṇ*

flying⁴⁷⁵⁸ along the forest⁴⁷⁵⁹ top,
 like a regal *sal* tree in bloom,
 I asked [him,] the Best of Buddhas:
 “let the Buddha show me mercy;
 I would like to give [you] alms food.” (1-2) [4738-4739]

Merciful, Compassionate One,
 Atthadassi, Greatly Famed One,
 discerning what I was thinking,
 descended to my hermitage. (3) [4740]

Descending, the Sambuddha then
 sat down on [that] mat made of leaves.⁴⁷⁶⁰
 Having taken some markingnut,⁴⁷⁶¹
 I gave [it] to the Best Buddha. (4) [4741]

While I meditated [on him],
 the Victor then consumed [that fruit].
 Bringing pleasure to [my] heart there,
 I then worshipped [him,] the Victor. (5) [4742]

In the eighteen hundred aeons
 since I gave [him] that fruit back then,
 I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of giving fruit. (6) [4743]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (7) [4744]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [4745]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,

⁴⁷⁵⁸lit., “going”

⁴⁷⁵⁹*pavana*°. Despite RD’s qualms (*pavana*, s.v.) I follow the tradition in reading this as “forest, woods” rather than “the side of a mountain.” Note BJTS alt. *vipina*°.

⁴⁷⁶⁰*paṇṇasanthare*, presumably the “rug made of grass” mentioned in v. 2

⁴⁷⁶¹*bhallātakaṇ bhallī*, *badulla* = *semecarpus anacardium*, Sinh. *badulu*

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [4746]

Thus indeed Venerable Bhallāṭakadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bhallāṭakadāyaka Thera is finished.

[442. {445.}⁴⁷⁶² Utulhipupphiya⁴⁷⁶³]

Taking an *utulhi* flower,
I offered it to the Bodhi,
when [that] banyan⁴⁷⁶⁴ tree had grown large,
in the golden-colored sunlight.⁴⁷⁶⁵ (1) [4747]

Within the [present] aeon, since
I offered a flower back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Bodhi-pūjā. (2) [4748]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [4749]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4750]

⁴⁷⁶² *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁷⁶³ "Utulhi-Flower-er." BJTS reads *Uttalipupphiya*, "Uttali-Flower-er."

⁴⁷⁶⁴ *nigrodhe*, *nigrodha* = Sinh. *nuga*, RD: the banyan or Indian fig-tree, *Ficus Indica*; Bot. dict.: milky fig tree, *Ficus altissima* (*Urti.*) The banyan was the Bodhi tree only of Kassapa Buddha, the twenty-third Buddha of *Buddhavaṃsa* and third of the five Buddhas of the present "auspicious" or "lucky" (*bhadda*) aeon (Gotama is the fourth, Maitreya will be the fifth); thus the text inadvertently indicates that this offering was made in the Kassapa Buddha-era.

⁴⁷⁶⁵ I take *haritobhāsa* as *haritā* + *obhāsa*, but it could also be *harita* + *obhāsa* = splendorous pale green, modifying the tree, which seems to be BJTS' preferred reading (gloss: *nil-pāhā āti*, "having blue color"). I also take the string of locatives as an absolute construction ("when...") whereas BJTS treats them as straightforward locatives, with the protagonist taking a flower *on* the banyan tree. BJTS seems to misunderstand *nigrodha*, glossing it *nāgabodhiruḥṣayehi*, "on the ironwood bodhi tree." Ironwood was the Bodhi tree of four previous Buddhas (Maṅgala, Sumana, Revata and Sobhita) but all of them lived before the present aeon.

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4751]

Thus indeed Venerable Utulhipupphiya⁴⁷⁶⁶ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Utulhipupphiya⁴⁷⁶⁷ Thera is finished.

[443. {446.}⁴⁷⁶⁸ Ambāṭakiya⁴⁷⁶⁹]

Vessabhū, the Sage, having plunged
into a *sal*-forest in bloom,
sat down on a bad mountain road
like a lion, the Well-Born-One.⁴⁷⁷⁰ (1) [4752]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I presented⁴⁷⁷¹ hog-plum⁴⁷⁷² [to him],
the Merit-Field, the Great Hero,
[feeling well-]pleased by my own hands. (2) [4753]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I offered⁴⁷⁷³ that flower⁴⁷⁷⁴ [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [4754]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
All defilements are exhausted;
I am living without constraint. (4) [4755]

⁴⁷⁶⁶BJTS reads *Uttalipupphiya*, "Uttali-Flower-er."

⁴⁷⁶⁷BJTS reads *Uttalipupphiya*, "Uttali-Flower-er."

⁴⁷⁶⁸*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁷⁶⁹"Hog-Plum-er"

⁴⁷⁷⁰*abhiṇṇāto*

⁴⁷⁷¹lit., "did *pūjā* to"

⁴⁷⁷²*ambāṭakā*, RD: "the hog-plum, *Spondias Mangifera* (a kind of mango)." BJTS gloss *āmbārālla*, *āmbārālla*, a small, sour, mango-like fruit which is cooked as a curry. Here the protagonist apparently offered hog-plum flowers rather than fruits (see v. 3, below)

⁴⁷⁷³*abhiropayaṇ*

⁴⁷⁷⁴though "hog-plum" evokes the small sour fruit, in the present instance the protagonist apparently offers flowers from that tree

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4756]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [4757]

Thus indeed Venerable Ambāṭakiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ambāṭakiya Thera is finished.

[444. {447.}⁴⁷⁷⁵ *Sihāsanika*⁴⁷⁷⁶]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
 I gave a lion-throne [to him,]
 Padumuttara, Blessed One,
 the Well-Wisher of All Creatures.⁴⁷⁷⁷ (1) [4758]

In the world of gods or of men,
 wherever I am living [then],
 I'm receiving a huge mansion:
 that's the fruit of a lion-throne. (2) [4759]

Many couches⁴⁷⁷⁸ made out of gold,
 made of silver, made of rubies,
 made of gemstones, made of crystal,
 are produced for me all the time. (3) [4760]

Making a seat for the Bodhi
 of the [Buddha] named "Best Lotus,"
 I'm born in an exalted clan;
 O! the Teaching's propriety!⁴⁷⁷⁹ (4) [4761]

⁴⁷⁷⁵ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁷⁷⁶ "Lion-throne-er." Cf. #11, #175, above, for two monks with a similar name/seed karma ("*Sihāsanadāyaka*"). In addition to those two, many additional monks offered lion-thrones as their seed karmas, e.g., #20, #33, #39, #108, #327, #328, above, and #445 {448}, #450 {453}, below.

⁴⁷⁷⁷ *sabbabhūtahitesino*

⁴⁷⁷⁸ *bahū...pallaṅkā*

⁴⁷⁷⁹ *aho dhammasudhammatā*, BJTS gloss "the propriety of the Dharma is amazing!"

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I made [him that] lion-throne,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of a lion-throne. (5) [4762]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (6) [4763]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [4764]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [4765]

Thus indeed Venerable Sihāsanika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sihāsanika Thera is finished.

[445. {448.}⁴⁷⁸⁰ Pādapīṭhiya⁴⁷⁸¹]

The Sambuddha named Sumedha,
the Chief, Compassionate, the Sage,
causing many beings to cross,
[then] reached nirvana, Great-Famed One. (1) [4766]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I had a stool for the feet made
close to the lion-throne of him,
of Sumedha, the Sage So Great. (2) [4767]

Doing that wholesome karma which
bears fruit and leads to happiness,⁴⁷⁸²

⁴⁷⁸⁰ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁷⁸¹ "Footstool-er"

⁴⁷⁸² *sukhapākaṇ sukhūdāyaṇ*, 'whose fruit is happiness, which leads to happiness.' Not that I accept the BJTS reading *sukhūdāyaṇ* ("leading to happiness") for PTS *sukkhindriyaṇ*, "with happy senses with happy senses," though the latter could appropriately be taken as an adverb qualifying *katvāna*, i.e., "doing wholesome karma"

conforming to [my] good⁴⁷⁸³ karma,
I [then] went to Tāvatiṃsa. (3) [4768]

When I was living in that [world,]
being endowed with good⁴⁷⁸⁴ karma,
when lifting up [my] feet a gold
footstool [then] comes to be for me. (4) [4769]

The gain for them is well-received,
who are getting a listening;
serving⁴⁷⁸⁵ [Buddha] in nirvana,⁴⁷⁸⁶
they're receiving huge happiness. (5) [4770]

My karma too was so well done,
[carefully] employing merchants.
After having a footstool made,
I'm receiving a chair of gold. (6) [4771]

Whichever direction I go,⁴⁷⁸⁷
for any reason at all, I'm
stepping on a stool of gold:
that is the fruit of good⁴⁷⁸⁸ karma. (7) [4772]

In the thirty thousand aeons
since I did that karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of a footstool. (8) [4773]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (9) [4774]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (10) [4775]

⁴⁷⁸³lit., "meritorious"

⁴⁷⁸⁴lit., "meritorious"

⁴⁷⁸⁵*kāraṇaṃ katvāna*, lit., "doing deeds for"

⁴⁷⁸⁶*nibbute*, lit., "with regard to one who has reached nirvana"

⁴⁷⁸⁷*pakkāmi*

⁴⁷⁸⁸lit., "meritorious"

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [4776]

Thus indeed Venerable Pādapīṭhiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pādapīṭhiya Thera is finished.

[446. {449.}⁴⁷⁸⁹ Vedikāraka⁴⁷⁹⁰]

Making a well-made railing for
the foot of the superb Bodhi⁴⁷⁹¹
of Padumuttara Buddha,
I brought pleasure to [my] own heart. (1) [4777]

Really excellent⁴⁷⁹² merchandise,⁴⁷⁹³
[things] man-made and [things] not man-made,⁴⁷⁹⁴
are raining [on me] from the sky:
that is the fruit of a railing. (2) [4778]

Being jumped on from both [sides] when
threatening armies are massing,⁴⁷⁹⁵
I am not seeing frights or fears:
that is the fruit of a railing. (3) [4779]

Discerning what I am thinking,
a good mansion gets made⁴⁷⁹⁶ [for me]

⁴⁷⁸⁹Apadāna numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁷⁹⁰“Railing-Maker.” Cf. #143, above, for another monk with the same name/seed karma.

⁴⁷⁹¹i.e., at the base of his Bodhi tree, which was a *salala* tree.

⁴⁷⁹²reading *atolārṇi* (PTS) or *atholārāṇi* (BJTS) as *ati-uḷārāṇi*, “excessively lofty” “very superior”

⁴⁷⁹³*bhaṇḍāni*, “things,” “articles,” “stock in trade,” “goods,” “property;” BJTS Sinh. gloss *bhāṇḍayō*

⁴⁷⁹⁴*katāni akatāni ccha*, or “manufactured and natural”

⁴⁷⁹⁵*ubhato byūḷhasaṅgame* (BJTS *vyūḷhasaṅgame*)/*pakkhadanto bhayānake*, following the first suggestion for interpreting this difficult half-verse in BJTS Sinhala gloss, which takes the first compound as *v[i]yūḷha + saṅgame*, lit., “the meeting of a mass of troops” (Sinhala gloss: “being sprung upon from two sides by a frightful army”). The other suggestion, also possible, takes *vyūḷhasaṅgame* in the sense of “meeting that has arisen” (but also “intention,” “plan,” “design:” *aramuṇak*) to produce “[when] springing forward into dangerous situations” (or “an intention to spring forward into imminent danger”)

⁴⁷⁹⁶lit., “is produced” “is born” “comes into existence”

[with] many very costly beds:
that is the fruit of a railing. (4) [4780]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I had that railing made [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of a railing. (5) [4781]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (6) [4782]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [4783]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [4784]

Thus indeed Venerable Vedikāraka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Vedikāraka Thera is finished.

[447. {450.}⁴⁷⁹⁷ Bodhighariya⁴⁷⁹⁸]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I had a Bodhi-tree shrine⁴⁷⁹⁹ made
for Siddhattha, the Blessed One,
the Biped-Lord, the Neutral One. (1) [4785]

Being reborn in Tusitā,⁴⁸⁰⁰
I live in a house [made of] gems.
There's neither cold nor hot for me;
the wind does not touch my body. (2) [4786]

⁴⁷⁹⁷ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁷⁹⁸ "Bodhi Tree Shrine-er"

⁴⁷⁹⁹ *bodhigharam*, lit., "bodhi [tree] house," an enclosure surrounding a Bodhi tree which functions both as shrine and as protection for the tree. Siddhattha Buddha's Bodhi tree was a *kaṇikāra*, "dinner-plate tree"

⁴⁸⁰⁰ the heaven of happiness

In the fifty-sixth aeon hence
 I was a wheel-turning monarch;
 my city known as Kāsika,⁴⁸⁰¹
 constructed by Vissakamma,⁴⁸⁰²
 was spread out for ten leagues [in length,
 [and it measured] eight leagues in width.
 No[thing] in that city was [made
 of]⁴⁸⁰³ sticks [or of] vines [or of] clay. (3-4) [4787-4788]

[My] palace known as Maṅgala,⁴⁸⁰⁴
 constructed by Vissakamma,
 [measured] a league across [in length,
 and it was a half a league wide. (5) [4789]

[Its] eighty-four thousand pillars
 were [all made out of solid] gold;
 the pinnacles were made of gems,
 and the roofs were [made of] silver. (6) [4790]

That house all made of [solid] gold,
 constructed by Vissakamma,
 was occupied by me [back then]:
 that's the fruit of giving a shrine.⁴⁸⁰⁵ (7) [4791]

After enjoying all of that,
 in the world⁴⁸⁰⁶ of gods [and of] men,
 today I have reached nirvana,
 the peaceful state that's unexcelled. (8) [4792]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I had that Bodhi[-tree-]shrine made,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of giving a shrine. (9) [4793]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.

⁴⁸⁰¹"in the Benares Country", "cf. Kāsi, Benares, where many of the *Jātaka* stories are set.

⁴⁸⁰²Vishwakarma, "the divine architect"

⁴⁸⁰³I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss in interpolating "thing" as the subject of the half-verse, which otherwise would mean that sticks, vines and clay were themselves absent from (*n'atthi*, "do not exist") in that city.

⁴⁸⁰⁴"Auspicious" "Festival"

⁴⁸⁰⁵lit., "of giving a [Bodhi tree] house"

⁴⁸⁰⁶or "state" "existence": *bhave* rather than *loke*

Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (10) [4794]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [4795]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [4796]

Thus indeed Venerable Bodhighariya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bodhighariya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Vibhīṭakī,⁴⁸⁰⁷ Kolaphalī,
Billa-Bhallāṭakappada,
Nigrodha⁴⁸⁰⁸ and Ambātakī,
Āsanī, Pādapīṭhaka,
Vedika, Bodhigharika:
the verses that are counted here,
which are declared in this chapter,
all[-told] are one less than eighty.

The Vibhīṭaki Chapter, the Forty-Fifth

Jagatidāyaka Chapter, the Forty-Sixth

[448. {451.}⁴⁸⁰⁹ Jagatidāyaka⁴⁸¹⁰]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I had the spot of earth⁴⁸¹¹ cleared for
the foot of the superb Bodhi⁴⁸¹²
of Dhammadassi [Buddha], Sage. (1) [4797]

⁴⁸⁰⁷BJTS *Viṭabhikī* is an obvious typographical error here

⁴⁸⁰⁸BJTS reads Uttal'

⁴⁸⁰⁹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸¹⁰"Spot of Earth Donor"

⁴⁸¹¹*jagati*, lit., "earth" "the ground"

⁴⁸¹²i.e., at the base of his Bodhi tree, which was a *bimbijāla* tree, .

From a cliff or from a mountain,
 [when] I have fallen from a tree,
 I get support [to break] the fall:
 that's the fruit of a spot of earth. (2) [4798]

Thieves are not harassing me [and]
 rulers⁴⁸¹³ don't despise me [either];
 I am surpassing all my friends:
 that's the fruit of a spot of earth. (3) [4799]

In whichever womb I'm reborn,
 [whether] it's human or divine,
 everywhere I'm being worshipped:⁴⁸¹⁴
 that's the fruit of a spot of earth. (4) [4800]

In the eighteen hundred aeons
 [since] I prepared that spot of earth,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of a spot of earth. (5) [4801]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (6) [4802]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [4803]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [4804]

Thus indeed Venerable Jagatidāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Jagatidāyaka Thera is finished.

⁴⁸¹³ *kṣatriyans, khattiyo*

⁴⁸¹⁴ *sabbattha pūjito homi*

⁴⁸¹⁵ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸¹⁶ "Peacock Feather-er"

[449. {452.}⁴⁸¹⁵ Morahatthiya⁴⁸¹⁶]

Collecting [some] peacock feathers,
I [then] approached the World-Leader.
Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I gave [him those] peacock feathers. (1) [4805]

Through those⁴⁸¹⁷ peacock feathers, [given]
with intention and [firm] resolve,
the three fires⁴⁸¹⁸ are blown out in me;
I'm receiving huge happiness. (2) [4806]

O! the Buddha! O! the Teaching!
O! our Teacher's [great] achievement!
Having given peacock feathers,
I'm receiving huge happiness. (3) [4807]

The three fires⁴⁸¹⁹ are blown out in me;
all [new] existence is destroyed;
all the defilements are exhausted,
I am [now] living, undefiled. (4) [4808]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I gave [him] that donation then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of peacock feathers. (5) [4809]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (6) [4810]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [4811]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

⁴⁸¹⁷lit., "these"

⁴⁸¹⁸The cty here explains these as the fires of *rāga* (lust), *dosa* (anger) and *moha* (ignorance, folly)

⁴⁸¹⁹The cty here explains these as the fires of *rāga* (lust), *dosa* (anger) and *moha* (ignorance, folly)

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [4812]

Thus indeed Venerable Morahatthiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Morahatthiya Thera is finished.

[450. {453.}⁴⁸²⁰ *Sihāsanavījanīya*⁴⁸²¹]

I worshipped the Bodhi tree of
Tissa [Buddha], the Blessed One.
Having taken up a fan there,
I fanned the [Bodhi's] lion-throne. (1) [4813]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I fanned that lion-throne back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of fanning [it]. (2) [4814]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [4815]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4816]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4817]

Thus indeed Venerable *Sihāsanavījanīya* Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of *Sihāsanavījanīya* Thera is finished.

⁴⁸²⁰*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸²¹"Lion-Throne Fan-er"

⁴⁸²²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸²³"Grass-Torch-Bearer," BJTS reads less ambiguously *Tiṇukkādhāraka*°

[451. {454.}⁴⁸²² *Tiṇukkadhāriya*⁴⁸²³]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I carried three [grass] torches at
the foot of the superb Bodhi⁴⁸²⁴
of Padumuttara Buddha. (1) [4818]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I carried those torches [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving torches. (2) [4819]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [4820]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4821]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4822]

Thus indeed Venerable *Tiṇukkadhāriya* Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of *Tiṇukkadhāriya* Thera is finished.

[452. {455.}⁴⁸²⁵ *Akkamanadāyaka*⁴⁸²⁶]

I gave a [plank for]⁴⁸²⁷ stepping on
to Kakusandha, the [Great] Sage,
the Brahmin, the Perfected One,⁴⁸²⁸
going during the siesta. (1) [4823]

⁴⁸²⁴i.e., at the base of his Bodhi tree, which was a *salala* tree.

⁴⁸²⁵*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸²⁶"Foot-Plank Donor"

⁴⁸²⁷I follow BJTS gloss in taking "a stepping-upon-er" as a "plank for the feet" (*pā - puvaravak* [= *lālla*])

⁴⁸²⁸*vusīmato*<*vusīmant*, *vusitavant*. perfected or accomplished, especially with regard to *brahmacchariya* (celibacy)

Within the [present] aeon, since
I gave [him] that donation then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of a foot-plank. (2) [4824]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [4825]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4826]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4827]

Thus indeed Venerable Akkamanadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Akkamanadāyaka Thera is finished.

[453. {456.}⁴⁸²⁹ Vanakorāṇḍiya⁴⁸³⁰]

Taking wild *korāṇḍa* [flowers,]⁴⁸³¹
I offered [them] to the Buddha
[named] Siddhattha, the Blessed One,
the World's Best One, the Neutral One. (1) [4828]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I offered [him] that flower [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (2) [4829]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.

⁴⁸²⁹ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸³⁰ "Wild *Korāṇḍa*-er"

⁴⁸³¹ *vanakorāṇḍam*, presumably a wild-growing (lit., "forest") variety of *korāṇḍa*, Sinh. *kaṭukorāṇḍu*, *Barberia prionitis* (*Acanth.*), cf. *korāṇḍaka*, *kuraṇḍaka*, a shrub and its flower, J. v.473 (RD); here BJTS gloss is *vanakaraṇḍa*, which I do not find in the dictionaries (a different species from *kaṭukorāṇḍa*?)

Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [4830]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4831]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4832]

Thus indeed Venerable Vanakoraṇḍiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Vanakoraṇḍiya Thera is finished.

[454. {457.}⁴⁸³² Ekachattiya⁴⁸³³]

The world had turned to [burning] coal,
the earth was mixed with hot embers.⁴⁸³⁴
Padumuttara, Blessed One,
walked back and forth in open air. (1) [4833]

Carrying a white umbrella,
I proceeded along a road.
Having seen the Sambuddha there,
I experienced happiness. (2) [4834]

“The ground is full of [the sun's] rays;
this earth is like [burning] charcoal.
The gusty winds⁴⁸³⁵ that are blowing
deplete the breath of the body.⁴⁸³⁶ (3) [4835]

Please accept this, [my] umbrella,
which blocks the [sun's] heat [and] the winds,

⁴⁸³² *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸³³ “One Umbrella-er.” #409 {412} above is the *apadāna* of a monk bearing this same name.

⁴⁸³⁴ *kakkulānugatā mahī*

⁴⁸³⁵ *mahāvātā*

⁴⁸³⁶ reading *sarirāsukhepanā* with BJTS (and PTS alt.,; see Cone, *asu-1*, s.v. for a discussion of this very passage, reading *sarirassa-asu-khepana*) for PTS *sarirass' ānukhepanā*

⁴⁸³⁷ reading *viḥanantaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *viḥaranti* (“they are dwelling”)

killing⁴⁸³⁷ [both] the heat and the cold;
[through it] I will touch nirvana." (4) [4836]

Merciful, Compassionate One,
Padumuttara, Greatly Famed,
discerning what I was thinking,
the Victor then accepted [it]. (5) [4837]

Lord of gods for thirty aeons,
I exercised divine rule [then,]
and five hundred [different] times,
I was a king who turns the wheel. (6) [4838]

[There was also] much local rule,
innumerable by counting.
I'm enjoying my own karma,
formerly well-done by myself. (7) [4839]

This is the final time for me;
[my] last rebirth is proceeding.⁴⁸³⁸
Even now⁴⁸³⁹ a white umbrella
is carried for me all the time. (8) [4840]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I gave that umbrella then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of giving umbrellas. (9) [4841]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (10) [4842]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [4843]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [4844]

⁴⁸³⁸*ccharimo vattate bhavo*

⁴⁸³⁹lit., "even today"

Thus indeed Venerable Ekachattiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekachattiya Thera is finished.

[455. {458.}⁴⁸⁴⁰ Jātipupphiya⁴⁸⁴¹]

When the Blessed One passed away,⁴⁸⁴²

Padumuttara, Greatly Famed,

putting flowers into a box,⁴⁸⁴³

I offered them to the relics.⁴⁸⁴⁴ (1) [4845]

Bringing pleasure to [my] heart there,

I went to Nimmāna [heaven].⁴⁸⁴⁵

Residing in⁴⁸⁴⁶ the world of gods,

I remembered [my] good⁴⁸⁴⁷ karma. (2) [4846]

From the sky a rain of flowers

is raining on me all the time.

Transmigrating⁴⁸⁴⁸ among humans,

I was a king who had great fame. (3) [4847]

In that place a rain of flowers

is raining on me every day,

due to that flower-offering⁴⁸⁴⁹

to the One Who Sees Everything. (4) [4848]

This is the final time for me;

[my] last rebirth is proceeding.⁴⁸⁵⁰

Even today, a flower-rain

is raining on me every day. (5) [4849]

In the hundred thousand aeons

since I presented that flower,

⁴⁸⁴⁰*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸⁴¹“Some Kind (jāti°) of Flower-er”

⁴⁸⁴²lit., “reached nirvana”

⁴⁸⁴³*cchaṅḡṭake*. BJTS gloss, straying from the text, gives “a flower bouquet (*mal-kaḍak*) of jasmine flowers (*dasamanmalin*) for the top (*mudun*, of the stupa)”

⁴⁸⁴⁴or “the body:” *sarīram*

⁴⁸⁴⁵*Nirmāṇarati*, a heaven wherein, as its name implies, one delights in form.

⁴⁸⁴⁶lit., “gone to”

⁴⁸⁴⁷lit., “meritorious”

⁴⁸⁴⁸*saṅsarāmi...cche*, lit., “if I am transmigrating”

⁴⁸⁴⁹lit., “flower-pūjā”

⁴⁸⁵⁰*ccharimo vattate bhavo*

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of relic-worship.⁴⁸⁵¹ (6) [4850]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (7) [4851]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [4852]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [4853]

Thus indeed Venerable Jātipupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Jātipupphiya Thera is finished.

[456. {459.}⁴⁸⁵² Paṭṭipupphiya⁴⁸⁵³]

When the relics were carried off,
when the drums were being beaten,
happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I offered⁴⁸⁵⁴ a red lodh⁴⁸⁵⁵ flower. (1) [4854]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I offered⁴⁸⁵⁶ that flower [back then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of relic-worship.⁴⁸⁵⁷ (2) [4855]

⁴⁸⁵¹lit., "doing pūjā to the body"

⁴⁸⁵²Apadāna numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸⁵³"Red Lodh Flower-er." This is the BJTS reading for PTS *Sattipaṇṇiya*, "Satti-Leaf-er". I do not find *satti* in the dictionaries as the name of a type of flower. BJTS chapter summary confirms its reading, but so does the PTS summary (see below), leaving the correct reading something of a mystery. I take the BJTS reading here because at least it has a meaning.

⁴⁸⁵⁴lit., "did pūjā"

⁴⁸⁵⁵*paṭṭipuppham*, Sinh. *rat lot* or *ratu lot gasa*, Engl. red lodh tree, the bark of which is used in dying. PTS reads *sattipuppham* ("a *satti* flower")

⁴⁸⁵⁶lit., "did pūjā"

⁴⁸⁵⁷lit., "doing pūjā to the body"

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [4856]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4857]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4858]

Thus indeed Venerable Paṭṭipupphiya⁴⁸⁵⁸ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Paṭṭipupphiya⁴⁸⁵⁹ Thera is finished.

[457. {460.}⁴⁸⁶⁰ Gandhapūjaka⁴⁸⁶¹]

When the pyres were constructed
various scents⁴⁸⁶² were [then] gathered.
Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I offered⁴⁸⁶³ a handful of scents. (1) [4859]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I worshipped that pyre [back then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of worshipping⁴⁸⁶⁴ pyres. (2) [4860]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [4861]

⁴⁸⁵⁸PTS reads *Sattipaṇṇiyo*°

⁴⁸⁵⁹PTS reads *Sattipaṇṇiyo*°

⁴⁸⁶⁰*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸⁶¹"Scent-Offerer"

⁴⁸⁶²i.e., perfumes, incense. Because the offering is of "a handful," I take the "scent" in question to be some sort of scented resin akin to Sinh. *dummala* or frankincense, both of which come in the form of small pebbles.

⁴⁸⁶³lit., "did *pūjā*"

⁴⁸⁶⁴lit., "dong *pūjā*"

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4862]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4863]

Thus indeed Venerable Gandhapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Gandhapūjaka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Jagatī and⁴⁸⁶⁵ Morahatthī,
 Āsanī, Ukkadhāraka,
 Akkamī, Vanakoraṇḍī,
 Chattada, Jātipūjaka,
 and the elder Paṭṭipupphī,⁴⁸⁶⁶
 the tenth is Gandhapūjaka.
 There are sixty-seven verses
 which are counted by those who know.

The Jagatidāyaka Chapter, the Forty-Sixth

Sālakusumiya Chapter, the Forty-Seventh

[458. {461.}⁴⁸⁶⁷ Sālakusumiya⁴⁸⁶⁸]

When the Blessed One passed away —
 the one whose name was “Best Lotus” —
 when the funeral pyre was raised,
 I offered⁴⁸⁶⁹ a *sal*-flower⁴⁸⁷⁰ there. (1) [4864]

In the hundred thousand aeons
 since I presented that flower,

⁴⁸⁶⁵BJTS omits *ccha*

⁴⁸⁶⁶PTS reads *Sattipaṇṇī*

⁴⁸⁶⁷*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸⁶⁸“*Sal*-Flower-er”

⁴⁸⁶⁹lit., “did *pūjā*”

⁴⁸⁷⁰*shorea robusta*

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of worshipping⁴⁸⁷¹ pyres. (2) [4865]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Knowing well all the defilements,
I am living without constraint. (3) [4866]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4867]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4868]

Thus indeed Venerable Sālakusumiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sālakusumiya Thera is finished.

[459. {462.}⁴⁸⁷² CChitapūjaka⁴⁸⁷³]

When the Buddha⁴⁸⁷⁴ was being burned,
Sikhi, the Kinsman of the World,
I offered the funeral pyre
eight [sweet-smelling] champak flowers. (1) [4869]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I presented that flower [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of worshipping⁴⁸⁷⁵ pyres. (2) [4870]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [4871]

⁴⁸⁷¹lit., "dong pūjā"

⁴⁸⁷²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸⁷³"Pyre-Worshipper"

⁴⁸⁷⁴lit., "the Blessed One"

⁴⁸⁷⁵lit., "dong pūjā"

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4872]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4873]

Thus indeed Venerable CChitapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of CChitapūjaka Thera is finished.

[460. {463.}⁴⁸⁷⁶ CChitakanibbāpaka⁴⁸⁷⁷]

When the corpse was being burnt of
 Vessabhu [Buddha], the Great Sage,
 taking [sweetly-]scented water,
 I put out the funeral pyre. (1) [4874]

In the thirty-one aeons since
 I put out that funeral pyre,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of scented water. (2) [4875]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (3) [4876]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4877]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4878]

Thus indeed Venerable CChitakanibbāpaka Thera spoke these verses.

⁴⁸⁷⁶ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸⁷⁷ "Pyre-Extinguisher"

The legend of CChitakanibbāpaka Thera is finished.

[461. {464.}⁴⁸⁷⁸ Setudāyaka⁴⁸⁷⁹]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I had a causeway constructed,
near the [meditation] walkway
of Vipassi, the Blessed One. (1) [4879]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I had that causeway made [back then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of a causeway. (2) [4880]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [4881]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4882]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4883]

Thus indeed Venerable Setudāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Setudāyaka Thera is finished.

[462. {465.}⁴⁸⁸⁰ Sumanatālavanṭiya⁴⁸⁸¹]

I gave a fan of palmyra,⁴⁸⁸²
covered with jasmine flowers, to

⁴⁸⁷⁸ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸⁷⁹ "Causeway Donor"

⁴⁸⁸⁰ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸⁸¹ "Jasmine-Palmyra-Fan-er." This same *apadāna* (with the slight difference that the third and fourth verses are inverted there) appears above, under the same name, as #375 [378]

⁴⁸⁸² the palmyra (*tāla*, Sinh. *tal*) tree or fan palm is *Borassus flabelliformis*

Siddhattha, the Blessed One, [and]
bore it [for] the Greatly Famed One. (1) [4884]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave that palmyra fan then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of palmyra fans. (2) [4885]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [4886]

My being in Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (3) [4887]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4888]

Thus indeed Venerable Sumanatālavaṇṭiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sumanatālavaṇṭiya Thera is finished.

[463. {466.}⁴⁸⁸³ Avaṇṭaphaliya⁴⁸⁸⁴]

The Blessed One, Hundred-Raycd One,⁴⁸⁸⁵
the Self-Become, Unconquered One,
Seclusion-Lover,⁴⁸⁸⁶ Sambuddha,
went forth in order to seek food. (1) [4889]

[Holding] fruit in [my] hand I saw
the Bull of Men who had approached.

⁴⁸⁸³ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸⁸⁴ this is the BJTS spelling; PTS reads *Avaṇṭaphaliya*. This same *apadāna* (with the slight difference that the third and fourth verses are inverted there) appears above, titled *Avaṇṭaphaladāyaka-apadāna*, as #378 [381], and also below, #501 {504}, titled *Avaṇṭaphaliya-apadāna*. With the name *Tālapaliya*°, and only a slight change, it also appears as #506 {509} The meaning is "Stemless Fruit-er"

⁴⁸⁸⁵ *sataṇṇsi*, i.e., "the Sun"

⁴⁸⁸⁶ *viveka-kāma*

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I gave [him] fruit with stems removed. (2) [4890]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that fruit [at that time],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [4891]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [4892]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4893]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [4894]

Thus indeed Venerable Avaṇṭaphaliya⁴⁸⁸⁷ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Avaṇṭaphaliya⁴⁸⁸⁸ Thera is finished.

[464. {467.}⁴⁸⁸⁹ Labujadāyaka⁴⁸⁹⁰]

In the city, Bandhumatī,
I worked in a hermitage then.⁴⁸⁹¹
I saw the Spotless One, Buddha,
[who] was traveling through the sky. (1) [4895]

⁴⁸⁸⁷this is the BJTS spelling; PTS reads *Avaṇṭaphaliya*. Cone (s.v.) accepts the spelling *avaṇṭa* but indicates the possibility that it might be a mistake for *avaṇṭa*. Though she recognizes the literal meaning of the latter ("stemless"), she treats these *Apadāna* passages as references to a type of fruit by that name.

⁴⁸⁸⁸this is the BJTS spelling; PTS reads *Avaṇṭaphaliya*.

⁴⁸⁸⁹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸⁹⁰"Breadfruit Donor." This same *apadāna* (with the slight difference that the fifth and sixth verses are inverted there) appears above, with the same title in BJTS (PTS gives Labujaphaladāyaka), as #379 [382], above. It also appears below, titled *Nāḷikeradāyaka*°, with the slight change of the first foot of the second verse to read "coconut" rather than "breadfruit"

⁴⁸⁹¹*ārāmika*, lit., "hermitage attendant" or "hermitage dweller"

Taking fruit of a breadfruit⁴⁸⁹² [tree,]
 I gave [it] to the Best Buddha.
 Standing in the sky, the Calm One,
 the Great Famed One accepted [it].
 With a mind that was very clear,
 having given Buddha that fruit,
 productive of delight for me,
 bringing happiness in this world,
 I then came to possess great joy
 and vast, ultimate happiness.
 A gem was truly produced for
 [me,] being reborn here and there.⁴⁸⁹³ (2-3) [4896-4898]⁴⁸⁹⁴

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I gave [the Buddha] fruit back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of giving fruit. (4) [4899]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (5) [4900]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [4901]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [4902]

Thus indeed Venerable Labujadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Labujadāyaka Thera is finished.

⁴⁸⁹² *Artocarpus lacucha* or *incisa*; Sinh. *del*. The fruit of the tree is cooked and eaten as a starchy vegetable.

⁴⁸⁹³ lit., "from where to there" (*yahiṇ tahiṇ*, PTS) or "from there to there" (*tahiṇ tahiṇ*, BJTS and PTS alt.)

⁴⁸⁹⁴ PTS treats these as two verses of six feet each; BJTS treats them as three typical four-footed verses. BJTS is presumably correct, since the parallel *apadāna*,

[465. {468.}⁴⁸⁹⁵ Pilakkhaphaladāyaka⁴⁸⁹⁶]

Seeing Buddha in the forest,⁴⁸⁹⁷
 Atthadassi, Greatly Famed One,
 happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
 I gave wave-leafed fig⁴⁸⁹⁸ fruit [to him]. (1) [4903]

In the eighteen hundred aeons
 since I gave fruit [to the Buddha],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of giving fruit. (2) [4904]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (3) [4905]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4906]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4907]

Thus indeed Venerable Pilakkhaphaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pilakkhaphaladāyaka Thera is finished.

⁴⁸⁹⁵*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁸⁹⁶“Wave-leafed Fig Fruit Donor.” This is the BJTS spelling for PTS *Pilakkhaphaladāyaka*. This same *apadāna* (with the slight difference that the third and fourth verses are inverted there) appears above, with this spelling in both BJTS and PTS, as #381 [384]

⁴⁸⁹⁷*vanante*, in the forest or at the edge/border of the forest

⁴⁸⁹⁸*pilakkha*, the wave — leaved or wave-leafed fig tree, *Ficus infectoria*; (Bot. Dict. gives *Ficus Arnottiana* (*Urti.*), Sinh. *pulila*)

⁴⁸⁹⁹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁹⁰⁰“Understanding [or Illumination, Ready Wit, Confident Speech, etc.] by Himself-er.” Compare #64, the *apadāna* of Parappasādaka (“Other-Pleaser”), for a different *apadāna* employing a parallel grammatical construction

[466. {469.}⁴⁸⁹⁹ Sayampañibhāṇiya⁴⁹⁰⁰]

“Who is not pleased after seeing
the God of Gods, the Bull of Men,
shining like a dinner-plate tree,
[when he’s] going along the road? (1) [4908]

Who is not pleased after seeing
him shining the light of knowledge,
driving away [all] the darkness,
ferrying many folks across? (2) [4909]

Who is not pleased after seeing
the Leader of the World going
with one hundred thousand masters,
[and] lifting up many beings? (3) [4910]

Who is not pleased after seeing
[him] beat the drum of the Teaching,
sounding⁴⁹⁰¹ the roar of a lion,
crushing groups of ford-worshippers?⁴⁹⁰² (4) [4911]

Who is not pleased after seeing
[all the gods] including Brahmā
come all the way from Brahmā’s world,
asking [Buddha] subtle questions? (5) [4912]

Who is not pleased after seeing
[the world] with [its] gods imploring,
[both] hands pressed together for him,
enjoying merit due to that? (6) [4913]

Who is not pleased after seeing
all the people come together,
attending on⁴⁹⁰³ the Eyeful One?
Invited,⁴⁹⁰⁴ he does not waver. (7) [4914]

Who is not pleased after seeing
numerous drums bellowing, [and]

⁴⁹⁰¹reading *vinādanṭaṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *vinādanṭaṃ*

⁴⁹⁰²or “the groups of heretics,” *titthiye gaṇe*

⁴⁹⁰³*sampavārenti*, lit., “doing service with [each other]” or “doing service together”

⁴⁹⁰⁴BJTS reads this to mean that one who is invited to join in would not hesitate to do so.

rutting elephants trumpeting,
when he's entering the city? (8) [4915]

Who is not pleased after seeing
the All-Bright One⁴⁹⁰⁵ always shining,
[and] raised spots⁴⁹⁰⁶ becoming level,
when he is going on the road?⁴⁹⁰⁷ (9) [4916]

Who is not pleased after seeing
[him] instructing every being,
being heard throughout the cosmos,⁴⁹⁰⁸
when the Blessed One⁴⁹⁰⁹ is speaking?" (10) [4917]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I praised the Buddha [like that],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of praising [him]. (11) [4918]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (12) [4919]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (13) [4920]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (14) [4921]

Thus indeed Venerable Sayampaṭibhāṇiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sayampaṭibhāṇiya Thera is finished.

⁴⁹⁰⁵*sabbabhā*, note the singular verb; I follow BJTS Sinh. gloss in treating this as an epithet referring to the BUddha.

⁴⁹⁰⁶*abbhunṇatā*, BJTS reads *abbhunnatā*, both spellings are witnessed elsewhere in the Pāli.

⁴⁹⁰⁷*vīthiyā*; BJTS (and PTS alt.) read *rathiyā*, both terms means "road" (in the locative, or else the instrumental "along the road").

⁴⁹⁰⁸lit., "within the universe," *cchakkavāḷamhi*

⁴⁹⁰⁹lit., "the Buddha"

[467. {470.}⁴⁹¹⁰ Nimittavyākaraṇiya⁴⁹¹¹]

Plunged into the Himalayas,
I'm reciting mantras back the,
[and] fifty-four thousand students
attended on me [in that place]. (1) [4922]

They all learned by heart,⁴⁹¹² true knowers,⁴⁹¹³
were masters of Vedic science;⁴⁹¹⁴
having come of their own accord,⁴⁹¹⁵
they dwelt in the Himalayas. (2) [4923]

The Son of a God, Greatly Famed,
falling from Tusitā [heaven],⁴⁹¹⁶
was reborn in a mother's womb,
attentive [and] remembering. (3) [4924]

When the Buddha⁴⁹¹⁷ was being born,
the ten-thousand world-system quaked,
[and] those who were blind obtained⁴⁹¹⁸ eyes,⁴⁹¹⁹
when the Leader was being born. (4) [4925]

This entire [great bountiful]⁴⁹²⁰ earth
quaked in every manner.⁴⁹²¹

⁴⁹¹⁰ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁹¹¹ "Explanation of the Signs-er" or "Explanation of Omens-er"

⁴⁹¹² *adhītā* fr. *adhīyati*

⁴⁹¹³ *vedagū*, i.e., those who have the higher or highest knowledges (*veda*) as opposed to (acc. to RD) those who are masters of "the Vedas". The protagonist, in this case, is both.

⁴⁹¹⁴ *chalaṅgaṇ*, lit., "the six branches." RD: "the set of six Vedāṅgas, disciplines of Vedic science, viz. 1. kappa, 2. vyākaraṇā, 3. nirutti, 4. sikkhā, 5. chando (vicchiti), 6. joti-sattha (thus enumd at VvA 265; at PvA 97 in sequence 4, 1, 3, 2, 6, 5): D iii.269; Vv 6316; Pv ii.613; Miln 178, 236." BJTS understand this as an adjective modifying "[reading] marks," i.e., "the six branches of the science (*śāstraya*) of marks," but given the use of the term to refer to the six branches of Vedic science above ([3605] = Sela (#389 {392}), v. 24,

⁴⁹¹⁵ *sakavijjāh'*

⁴⁹¹⁶ lit., "body," *kāyā*, i.e., the body he was born in and bore in Tusitā heaven, a "happy body"

⁴⁹¹⁷ lit., "the Sambuddha"

⁴⁹¹⁸ *alatthiṇsu*, PTS alt. *aladdhiṇsu*, BJTS *alabhiṇsu* all to *labhati*

⁴⁹¹⁹ or "vision," *cchakkhuṇ*

⁴⁹²⁰ the lit. meaning of the term used here for "earth," *vasudhā*

⁴⁹²¹ reading *sabbākāraṇ* with BJTS (and PTS alt as *sabbakāraṇ*, sic) for PTS *chab-bikāraṇ*, ("six circumstances")

Having heard the sound of shouting,
the populace was frightened [then]. (5) [4926]

All the people came together,
and they came into my presence.
“The [great bountiful] earth has quaked,
what will this be the result of?” (6) [4927]

I answered them, “Don’t be frightened;
there is nothing for you to fear.
Let all of you be confident;
this omen portends happiness. (7) [4928]

[This great bountiful] earth quakes through
contact⁴⁹²² with [one of] eight causes.
Likewise [this] sign is [also] seen:
there’s a huge effulgence [of light]. (8) [4929]

Without a doubt a Best Buddha,
an Eyeful One, will [soon] be born!“
Having [thus] informed the people,
I spoke about the five precepts.⁴⁹²³ (9) [4930]

Hearing of the five precepts,⁴⁹²⁴ and
a Buddha’s birth, hard to obtain,
happy [and] full of excitement,⁴⁹²⁵
their hair stood on end in delight.⁴⁹²⁶ (10) [4931]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I explained the signs [at that time],
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of explaining. (11) [4932]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (12) [4933]

⁴⁹²²PTS *samphassa*, BJTS *samphussa*, “touching on”

⁴⁹²³*pañcchasīle*: to practice restraint from taking life, taking what is not given, sexual misconduct, false speech and becoming careless through the use of alcohol.

⁴⁹²⁴*pañcchasīlāni*

⁴⁹²⁵*ubbegajātā sumanā*, lit., “excitement-born [and] good-minded”

⁴⁹²⁶*tuṭṭhahaṭṭhā āsiṃsu te*, lit., “they were all horripilating with delight”

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (13) [4934]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (14) [4935]

Thus indeed Venerable Nimittavyākaraṇiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Nimittavyākaraṇiya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Sālakusumiya Thera,⁴⁹²⁷
 Pūjā and Nibbāpaka [too],
 Setuda and Tālavanṭi,
 Avaṇṭa,⁴⁹²⁸ Labuja-ppada,
 Pilakkha⁴⁹²⁹ and Paṭibhāṇī,
 brahmin Veyyakaraṇaka:
 exactly two hundred verses
 are counted [here] by those who know.

The Sālakusumiya Chapter, the Forty-Seventh

Naḷamāli Chapter, the Forty-Eighth

[468. {471.}⁴⁹³⁰ Naḷamāliya⁴⁹³¹]

I saw the Leader of the World,
 the Golden-Colored Sambuddha,
 Sacrificial Recipient,
 flying⁴⁹³² along the forest top. (1) [4936]

⁴⁹²⁷reading *sālakusumiya thero* with BJTS; PTS gives *Sālapupphī ccha yo thero*

⁴⁹²⁸PTS reads *Avaṇṭa*

⁴⁹²⁹PTS reads *Pilakkhu*

⁴⁹³⁰*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁹³¹“Reed-Flower-er”

⁴⁹³²lit., “going”

⁴⁹³³BJTS Sinh. gloss on “reed” (*naḷa*) is *baṭa* = “reed, a small species of bamboo, *ochlandra stridula*” (Bot. Dict.)

Having taken a reed-flower,⁴⁹³³
 I am setting out all the time.
 There I saw [him], the Sambuddha,
 the Flood-Crosser, Undefined One. (2) [4937]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
 I offered⁴⁹³⁴ that reed-flower to
 the Great Hero, Worthy of Gifts,⁴⁹³⁵
 the Pitier of the Whole World.⁴⁹³⁶ (3) [4938]

In the thirty-one aeons since
 I presented [him] that flower,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (4) [4939]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (5) [4940]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [4941]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [4942]

Thus indeed Venerable Naḷamāliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Naḷamāliya Thera is finished.

[469. {472.}⁴⁹³⁷ Maṇipūjaka⁴⁹³⁸]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
 was a Master of Everything,

⁴⁹³⁴lit., "did pūjā"

⁴⁹³⁵*dakkhineyyaṇ*

⁴⁹³⁶*sabbalokānukampakaṇ*

⁴⁹³⁷*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁹³⁸"Gem-Offerer"

Seclusion-Lover, the Sambuddha
was flying⁴⁹³⁹ through the sky [back then]. (1) [4943]

In the Himalayan region,
there was a large natural lake.
My palace was [located] there,
bound up with [my] good⁴⁹⁴⁰ karma. (2) [4944]

Having gone out from the palace,
I saw the Leader of the World,
bright like a blue water lily,⁴⁹⁴¹
blazing up like a fire-altar. (3) [4945]

[Thinking,] “I’ll worship⁴⁹⁴² the Leader,”
[though] I searched⁴⁹⁴³ I saw no flower.
Bringing pleasure to [my] own heart,
I worshipped [him], the Teacher, [then]. (4) [4946]

With the gem [I had] on my head,⁴⁹⁴⁴
I worshipped⁴⁹⁴⁵ [him], the World-Leader:
“Let there be a lucky result
of this offering⁴⁹⁴⁶ of a gem.” (5) [4947]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
the Teacher, standing in the sky,
spoke this verse [about me then]: (6) [4948]

“Let your thought have a good result;
let you receive huge happiness.
Because of offering⁴⁹⁴⁷ this gem,
let you experience great fame.” (7) [4949]

Having said this, the Blessed One,
the one whose name was “Best Lotus,”

⁴⁹³⁹lit., “going”

⁴⁹⁴⁰lit., “meritorious”

⁴⁹⁴¹*indīvaraṇ*, *Cassia fistula*

⁴⁹⁴²lit., “do *pūjā*”

⁴⁹⁴³*vicchināṇ*, lit., “searching,” “investigating”

⁴⁹⁴⁴presumably a gem on a turban of some sort

⁴⁹⁴⁵lit., “did *pūjā*”

⁴⁹⁴⁶lit., “*pūjā*”

⁴⁹⁴⁷lit., “doing *pūjā*”

the Best Buddha [then] flew away,⁴⁹⁴⁸
to where [his] mind directed [him]. (8) [4950]

Sixty aeons the lord of gods,
I exercised divine rule.
And another hundred times I
was a monarch who turns the wheel. (9) [4951]

When I had become a god who
remembered [his] former karma,
a gemstone comes to be for me,
[which functioned as] my source of light.⁴⁹⁴⁹ (10) [4952]

Eighty-six thousand women [then]
were [married to me as] my wives,
with varied clothes and jewelry
and wearing earrings made of gems,
with long eyelashes, lovely smiles⁴⁹⁵⁰
and slim waists, pleasant to look at.⁴⁹⁵¹
[They're] constantly waiting on me:
that's the fruit of offering gems. (11-12) [4953-4954]

Well-made⁴⁹⁵² things to adorn [myself]
are [coming] to me as I wish,
made of gold and made of gemstones,
[and] likewise made out of rubies. (13) [4955]

Delightful gabled huts and caves,
and beds that are very costly,
discerning what I am thinking,
are produced according to wish. (14) [4956]

The gain for them is well-received
who get to listen [to Buddha],
the Merit-Field for humankind,
the Medicine for all that breathe. (15) [4957]

My karma too was [so] well done,
which is that I saw the Leader.

⁴⁹⁴⁸lit., "went"

⁴⁹⁴⁹*ālokākaraṇo mama* (BJTS reads *mamaṇ*, "providing me light")

⁴⁹⁵⁰*hasulā* = ?

⁴⁹⁵¹RD gives "good hips," referring to this text. I don't see the warrant, and take the term *susaññā* from *saññā*, sense, perception, as does BJTS

⁴⁹⁵²reading *sukatā* with BJTS for *katākatā* ("man-made and natural")

I am freed from [all] suffering;⁴⁹⁵³
[I've] attained the unshaking state. (16) [4958]

In whichever womb I'm reborn,
[whether] it's human or divine,
on all sides are the seven gems;
there is light for me all the time. (17) [4959]

Because of that gem-offering,⁴⁹⁵⁴
having enjoyed [great] good fortune,⁴⁹⁵⁵
the knowledge-light is seen by me;
I've attained the unshaking state. (18) [4960]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I offered⁴⁹⁵⁶ that gem [to him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of offering gems.⁴⁹⁵⁷ (19) [4961]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (20) [4962]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (21) [4963]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (22) [4964]

Thus indeed Venerable Maṇipūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Maṇipūjaka Thera is finished.

⁴⁹⁵³ *vinīpātā*

⁴⁹⁵⁴ lit., "gem-pūjā"

⁴⁹⁵⁵ *sampadā*, [good] achievements, etc.

⁴⁹⁵⁶ lit., "did pūjā"

⁴⁹⁵⁷ lit., "of gem-pūjā"

⁴⁹⁵⁸ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

[470. {473.}⁴⁹⁵⁸ Ukkāsatika⁴⁹⁵⁹]

The Blessed One named Kosika,
Meditator, Trance-Loving One,
Buddha, Seclusion-Lover, Sage,
lived on CChittakūṭa⁴⁹⁶⁰ back then. (1) [4965]

Plunged⁴⁹⁶¹ into the Himalayas,
attended by troops of women,
I saw [him], Kosika Buddha,
like the moon on the fifteenth day.⁴⁹⁶² (2) [4966]

With⁴⁹⁶³ a hundred flaming[-torches,]⁴⁹⁶⁴
I waited on [him] at that time.
Remaining seven nights and days,
on the eighth [day] I departed.⁴⁹⁶⁵ (3) [4967]

With a pleased heart, having worshipped
the Self-Become, Unconquered One,
Kosika Buddha, [when] he rose,
I [also] gave one meal [to him]. (4) [4968]

Through that karma for the World's Best,
the Biped-Lord, the Bull of Men,
I was reborn in Tusitā.⁴⁹⁶⁶
that is the fruit of [that] one meal. (5) [4969]

During the day and also at
night, there is always light for me;
on all sides for a hundred leagues,
I am permeated by light. (6) [4970]

In the fifty-fifth aeon hence
I was a king who turns the wheel,

⁴⁹⁵⁹"Hundred-Flame-er"

⁴⁹⁶⁰= CChitrakūṭa, a mountain in the Himalayas, one of five said to surround Lake Anottata (Anavatapta), composed of all precious metals and famed for golden swans living in a golden cave. DPPN I:869: "It is generally identified with Kāmpānāthgiri in Bundelkhand, an isolated hill on the Paisunī or Mandākinī River"

⁴⁹⁶¹lit., "plunging"

⁴⁹⁶²i.e., when it is full, *puṇṇamāse va cchandimā*

⁴⁹⁶³*gahetvā*, lit., "taking"

⁴⁹⁶⁴following BJTS in understanding these "flames" as "torches with flames"

⁴⁹⁶⁵*agamas'*, lit., "I left" "I went [away]"

⁴⁹⁶⁶*tusite kāye*, lit., "in a Tusitā body" or "in the Tusitā group"

lord of the grove of rose-apples,⁴⁹⁶⁷
victorious on [all] four sides.⁴⁹⁶⁸ (7) [4971]

My city at that time was rich,
prosperous and well-constructed.
[It measured] thirty leagues in length,
and [it was] twenty leagues in width. (8) [4972]

[My] city was named Sobhana;⁴⁹⁶⁹
[it] was built by Vissakamma.
[It] did not lack for the ten sounds,⁴⁹⁷⁰
well-accompanied by cymbals.⁴⁹⁷¹ (9) [4973]

No[thing] in that city was [made
of]⁴⁹⁷² sticks [or of] vines [or of] clay.
Everything was made out of gold,
[and] it was shining all the time. (10) [4974]

Four rampart walls surrounded [it];
they were constructed out of gems.
In the middle, a palmyra
pond⁴⁹⁷³ was made by Vissakamma. (11) [4975]

[There were] ten thousand ponds [as well],
covered with pink and blue lotus,
covered with white lotuses [too],
[all] exuding varied perfumes. (12) [4976]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I carried those torches⁴⁹⁷⁴ [for him],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of carrying torches. (13) [4977]

⁴⁹⁶⁷*jambusaṇḍa* = *jambudīpa* = India, the South Asian continent

⁴⁹⁶⁸*cchaturanto vijitāvi*, "possessed of conquest of the four quarters," a supreme imperial overlord

⁴⁹⁶⁹"beautiful"

⁴⁹⁷⁰reading *dasasadda* + *a* + *vivittantaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *dasasaddāvivittan taṃ*.

⁴⁹⁷¹reading *sammatāḷa*° (BJTS) for *amatāḷa*° (PTS).

⁴⁹⁷²I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss in interpolating "thing" as the subject of the half-verse, which otherwise would mean that sticks, vines and clay were themselves absent from (*n'atthi*, "do not exist") in that city.

⁴⁹⁷³*tālapattī*, BJTS gloss *tālapaṅkhatīhu*

⁴⁹⁷⁴lit., "that," but given that the torches numbered one hundred, I translate it as the plural pronoun

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (14) [4978]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (15) [4979]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (16) [4980]

Thus indeed Venerable Ukkāsatika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ukkāsatika Thera is finished.

[471. {474.}⁴⁹⁷⁵ Sumanavījaniya⁴⁹⁷⁶]

With⁴⁹⁷⁷ a fan [covered in] jasmine,
I fanned the superb Bodhi at
the foot of the superb Bodhi⁴⁹⁷⁸
of Vipassi, the Blessed One. (1) [4981]

In the eleven aeons since
I fanned that superb Bodhi [tree],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of a fanning. (2) [4982]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [4983]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.

⁴⁹⁷⁵*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁹⁷⁶"Jasmine-Fan-er". Cf. #375 {378} and #462 {465} above for *apadānas* ascribed to monks with a similar name (in translation then name is the same, but in Pāli it is altogether different, and these are separate *apadānas*)

⁴⁹⁷⁷*gayha*

⁴⁹⁷⁸i.e., at the base of his Bodhi tree, which was a *pāṭali* (trumpet-flower) tree.

The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4984]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4985]

Thus indeed Venerable Sumanavijaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sumanavijaniya Thera is finished.

[472. {475.}⁴⁹⁷⁹ Kummāsādāyaka⁴⁹⁸⁰]

When Vipassi, the Sage So Great,
was going about as [he] wished,
seeing [that his] bowl was empty,
I filled [it] with barley porridge.⁴⁹⁸¹ (1) [4986]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave that alms food at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of barley porridge. (2) [4987]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [4988]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4989]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

⁴⁹⁷⁹ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁹⁸⁰ "Barley-Porridge Donor." This same *apadāna* is repeated below as # {559}, verbatim. There it is ascribed to the historical monk Sīvaka.

⁴⁹⁸¹ *kummāsa*, Skt. *kulmāṣa*, a preparation of barley, either as a soft porridge or jgruel (PSI *yavayen kaḷ aharayak*, "a food made with barley;" BJTS Sinh. gloss *komupiṇḍu*, "soft-boiled alms"), or as an unleavened cake or junket (PSI: Sinh. *roṭiya*). Given the description of "filling" the empty bowl, the former seems more likely and I have translated accordingly. It is at any rate some food made out of barley.

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4990]

Thus indeed Venerable Kummāsādāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kummāsādāyaka Thera is finished.

[473. {476.}⁴⁹⁸² Kusaṭṭhakadāyaka⁴⁹⁸³]

Happy, with pleasure in my heart,
I gave eight tickets for alms food⁴⁹⁸⁴
to Kassapa, the Blessed One,
the Brahmin, the Perfected One.⁴⁹⁸⁵ (1) [4991]

Within the [present] aeon, since
I gave those eight meal-tickets [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of eight meal-tickets. (2) [4992]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [4993]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4994]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

⁴⁹⁸²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁹⁸³"Eight Meal Ticket-er"

⁴⁹⁸⁴*kusa* [Skt. *kuśa*, i.e. a type of sharp grass] + *aṭṭhaka*, "an octave" "eight in number". Cone explains this very passage as "(food) for eight tickets," following Cty (p. 487: "the meaning is: 'I gave eight meals-by-ticket [*aṭṭha-salākaka-bhattam*] which are to be given on the basis of blades of *kusa* [grass, the actual "tickets" or "markers"] for [types of] meals-by-ticket [including] "meals within a fortnight" [*pakkhika-bhatta*°], "meals on lunar sabbaths" [*uposathikabhatta*], "regular meals" [*dhura-bhatta*], etc."'), as does BJTS Sinhala gloss (*lahabat aṭak*). However, unlike BJTS and Cty, Cone's translation could be read to mean that the gift was of food for eight tickets; I suggest, conversely, that the gift was of eight tickets for food. In other words, the presentation of the blades of *kusa* grass was an invitation to eight different meals.

⁴⁹⁸⁵*vusīmato*<*vusīmant*, *vusitavant*, perfected or accomplished, especially with regard to *brahmacchariya* (celibacy)

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [4995]

Thus indeed Venerable Kusaṭṭhakadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kusaṭṭhakadāyaka Thera is finished.

[474. {477.}⁴⁹⁸⁶ Giripunnāgiya⁴⁹⁸⁷]

The Blessed One named Sobhita
lived on CChittakūṭa⁴⁹⁸⁸ back then.
Taking [some] mountain laurel⁴⁹⁸⁹ [fruit,]
I worshipped⁴⁹⁹⁰ the Self-Become One. (1) [4996]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I worshipped⁴⁹⁹¹ the Buddha [back then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (2) [4997]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [4998]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [4999]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5000]

Thus indeed Venerable Giripunnāgiya Thera spoke these verses.

⁴⁹⁸⁶ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁹⁸⁷ "Mountain-Laurel-er"

⁴⁹⁸⁸ = CChitrakūṭa, a mountain in the Himalayas, one of five said to surround Lake Anottata (Anavatapta), composed of all precious metals and famed for golden swans living in a golden cave. DPPN I:869: "It is generally identified with Kāmpānāthgiri in Bundelkhand, an isolated hill on the Paisunī or Mandākinī River"

⁴⁹⁸⁹ *giripunnāga*, "mountain (or wild) *punnāga* (Sinh. *domba*), presumably a wild fruit to eat.

⁴⁹⁹⁰ lit., "did *pūjā*"

⁴⁹⁹¹ lit., "did *pūjā*"

The legend of Giripunnāgiya Thera is finished.

[475. {478.}⁴⁹⁹² Vallikāraphaladāyaka⁴⁹⁹³]

The Sambuddha named Sumana
lived in Takkarā⁴⁹⁹⁴ at that time.

Taking [some] *vallikāra*⁴⁹⁹⁵ fruit,
I gave [it] to the Self-Become. (1) [5001]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I gave [him] that fruit at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (2) [5002]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [5003]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [5004]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5005]

Thus indeed Venerable Vallikāraphaladāyaka⁴⁹⁹⁶ Thera spoke these
verses.

The legend of Vallikāraphaladāyaka⁴⁹⁹⁷ Thera is finished.

⁴⁹⁹²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁹⁹³"Vallikāra-Fruit Donor." This is the BJTS spelling; PTS gives *Vallikara*°

⁴⁹⁹⁴a city or country, known only from this passage (see DPPN I:981)

⁴⁹⁹⁵= *vallikā* (?), Sinh. *hīrāssa*, *sivrās*, *sivrāssa*, Bot. Dict.: "a climbing plant edible when tender, having four winged stems and bearing red berries, *Vitis quadrangularis* (*Ampel.*)" Cf. RD *vallī*, s.v., "a climbing plant, a creeper, Vin iii.144; J v.37; vi.536; VvA 147, 335 (here as a root?)."

⁴⁹⁹⁶PTS reads *Vallikara*°

⁴⁹⁹⁷PTS reads *Vallikara*°

[476. {479.}⁴⁹⁹⁸ Pānadhīdāyaka⁴⁹⁹⁹]

Anomadassi, Blessed One,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
gone out during the siesta,
got on the road, the Eyeful One. (1) [5006]

Taking a well-made pair of shoes,
I [also] went along the road.
There I saw [him], the Sambuddha,
Carrying a Bowl,⁵⁰⁰⁰ Good-Looking.⁵⁰⁰¹ (2) [5007]

Bringing pleasure to [my] own heart,
taking out⁵⁰⁰² those shoes [that I had],
placing them at the [Buddha's] feet,
I spoke these words [to him back then]: (3) [5008]

"Put on⁵⁰⁰³ [these shoes], O Sage So Great,
O Well-Gone-One, O Lord, O Guide.
I will receive the fruit from this;
let the purpose succeed for me!" (4) [5009]

Anomadassi, Blessed One,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
after having put on [those] shoes,
spoke these words [about me back then]: (5) [5010]

"This one who gave [these] shoes to me,
[feeling well-] pleased by [his] own hands,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words:" (6) [5011]

Knowing that Buddha would speak,⁵⁰⁰⁴ the
gods all came together [there then],

⁴⁹⁹⁸ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁴⁹⁹⁹ "Sandal Donor," taking *panidha* as *pavahanak* following BJTS Sinhala gloss. See above, #212, for a different *apadāna* of a monk with the same name.

⁵⁰⁰⁰ *pattikañ*

⁵⁰⁰¹ *ccharudassanaṇ*

⁵⁰⁰² *nīharitvā*, taking out, throw away, driving out; "taking off?" Should we imagine that he is wearing, rather than carrying, the shoes?

⁵⁰⁰³ lit., "ascend onto" "get into"

⁵⁰⁰⁴ lit., "recognizing [that there would be] speech of the Buddha"

happy, stirred up with emotion,
thrilled, with their hands together. (7) [5012]

“Due to [this] offering of shoes,
this one is going to be happy,
and fifty-five [different] times,
he will exercise divine rule. (8) [5013]

A thousand times he’ll be a king,
a king who turns the wheel [of law],
[And there will be] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. (9) [5014]

Aeons beyond measure from now,
arising in Okkāka’s clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (10) [5015]

Worthy heir to that one’s *Dhamma*,
Dhamma’s legitimate offspring,
knowing well all the defilements,
he’ll reach nirvana, undefiled. (11) [5016]

Merit-filled, he’ll be reborn in
the world of the gods or of men;
he will receive vehicles, which
resemble divine vehicles.” (12) [5017]

My palaces and palanquins,
ornamented elephants and
chariots yoked with thoroughbreds
are always appearing for me. (13) [5018]

[When] I’m departing from the house,
I depart on⁵⁰⁰⁵ a chariot.
When my hair was being cut off,
I attained [my] arahantship. (14) [5019]

The gain for me was well-received,
that [carefully] hiring merchants,
[then] giving [just] one [pair of] shoes,
I’ve attained the unshaking state. (15) [5020]

⁵⁰⁰⁵lit., “with,” “by”

During aeons beyond measure
 since I gave [those] shoes [at that time],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of [a pair of] shoes. (16) [5021]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (17) [5022]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (18) [5023]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (19) [5024]

Thus indeed Venerable Pānadhidāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pānadhidāyaka Thera is finished.

[477. {480.}⁵⁰⁰⁶ Pulinacchaṅkamiya⁵⁰⁰⁷]

In the past, in a forest grove,
 I was a man who hunted deer.
 Searching after a *vāta*-deer,⁵⁰⁰⁸
 I saw [the Buddha's] walkway [there]. (1) [5025]

Happy, with pleasure in my heart,
 taking sand in [my] lap-pocket,
 I sprinkled [it] on the walkway
 of the Well-Gone One, Splendid One.⁵⁰⁰⁹ (2) [5026]

In the thirty-one aeons since
 I sprinkled that sand [at that time],

⁵⁰⁰⁶ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁰⁰⁷ "Sand Walkway-er"

⁵⁰⁰⁸ lit., "wind-deer," *Śrīsumanigala-Śabdakoṣaya*, s.v. explains this as "a type of deer with a superabundance of swiftness"

⁵⁰⁰⁹ *sugatassa sirīmato*

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of [giving] sand. (3) [5027]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [5028]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5029]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5030]

Thus indeed Venerable Pulinacchaṅkamiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pulinacchaṅkamiya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Naḷamālī, Maṇidada,
Ukkāsatika, Vījanī,
Kummāsa and Kusaṭṭha [too],
also Giripunnāgiya,
Vallikāra,⁵⁰¹⁰ Pānadhida
[and] then Pulīnacchaṅkama:
five and ninety are the verses
that are counted by those who know.

The Naḷamālī Chapter, the Forty-Eighth

Paṇsukūla Chapter, the Forty-Ninth

[478. {481.}⁵⁰¹¹ Paṇsukūlasaṇṇika⁵⁰¹²]

The Blessed One named Tissa was
a Self-Become One, Foremost Man.⁵⁰¹³

⁵⁰¹⁰PTS reads *vallīṅkara*, I follow BJTS here

⁵⁰¹¹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁰¹²"Rag-robe Perceiver"

⁵⁰¹³*aggapuggalo*

Leaving [behind] his robe of rags,
the Victor entered [his] dwelling.⁵⁰¹⁴ (1) [5031]

Taking [my] bow which had been stretched,⁵⁰¹⁵
wandering for the sake of food,⁵⁰¹⁶
with⁵⁰¹⁷ a circular sword⁵⁰¹⁸ [as well,]
I entered into the grove [then]. (2) [5032]

There I saw [the Buddha's] rag-robe,
stuck up in the top of a tree.⁵⁰¹⁹
Throwing down the bow right there,
having pressed my hands on [my] head, (3) [5033]

happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
and with a huge [amount of] joy,
remembering the Best Buddha,
I worshipped [his] robe of rags [then].
In the ninety-two aeons since
I worshipped that rag-robe [back then,]
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of worshipping. (4) [5034-5035]⁵⁰²⁰

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [5036]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5037]

⁵⁰¹⁴or, "the monastery": *vihāraṇ*

⁵⁰¹⁵reading *vitataṇ* with BJTS for PTS *tiyantaṇ* ('with three strings' [?])

⁵⁰¹⁶reading *bhakkhatthāya cchariṇ ahaṇ* with BJTS for PTS *akkhitto yamaliṇ ahaṇ*
('struck by a pair')

⁵⁰¹⁷*gahetvāna*, lit., "taking"

⁵⁰¹⁸*maṇḍalaggaṇ*

⁵⁰¹⁹I follow the cty and BJTS Sinhala gloss in taking *dumagge* as *duma + agge*. It would also be possible to take it as *du + magge*, "on a bad road". Cf. v. [592] above for a case comparable to the latter. Though I do follow it here, the cty and BJTS reading rather begs the question how the Buddha's rag robes got up in the tree.

⁵⁰²⁰PTS omits the first two feet of [5035] ("In the ninety-two aeons since/I worshipped that rag-robe [back then,") and adds the second two feet of it to [5034], treating its v. 4 as a six-footed verse.

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [5038]

Thus indeed Venerable Paṇsukūlasaṇṇika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Paṇsukūlasaṇṇika Thera is finished.

[479. {482.}⁵⁰²¹ Buddhasaṇṇaka⁵⁰²²]

In [reading] marks⁵⁰²³ and history,⁵⁰²⁴
with glosses⁵⁰²⁵ [and] ritual law,
[I was] learned, mantra-knowing,⁵⁰²⁶
a master of the three Vedas. (1) [5039]

[Many] students came to me then,
resembling a river stream.
I am teaching mantras to them,
night and day, [I am] not lazy. (2) [5040]

The Sambuddha named Siddhattha
arose in the world at that time.
Having driven out the darkness,
he displayed the light of knowledge. (3) [5041]

A certain one of my students
conversed with⁵⁰²⁷ my [other] students;
having heard the fact [he discussed],
they then announced [the fact] to me: (4) [5042]

“A Buddha’s risen in the world,
an Omniscient One, World-Leader.
The people are turning to him;
we’re not going to get [anything].”⁵⁰²⁸ (5) [5043]

⁵⁰²¹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁰²²“Buddha Perceiver”

⁵⁰²³*lakkhaṇe*

⁵⁰²⁴*itihāse*

⁵⁰²⁵*sa-nighaṇḍu*

⁵⁰²⁶lit., “mantra-bearer”

⁵⁰²⁷lit., “to”

⁵⁰²⁸*lābho amhaṇ na hessati*, lit., “there will not be receiving for us”

“Buddhas are Born Spontaneously,⁵⁰²⁹
 [those] Eyeful Ones, Greatly Famed Ones.
 Why then don’t I also [go] see
 the Best Buddha, the World-Leader?”⁵⁰³⁰ (6) [5044]

Having taken my deer-leather,
 [my] robes of bark, [and] water-pot,⁵⁰³¹
 departing from [my] hermitage,
 I advised [my] students [like this]: (7) [5045]

“Like a glomerous fig tree bloom,⁵⁰³²
 [and] like the rabbit in the moon,⁵⁰³³
 [and] like the [mother’s] milk of crows,⁵⁰³⁴
 a World-Leader’s hard to obtain. (8) [5046]

A Buddha’s risen in the world!
 Even human birth’s hard to get,
 and hearing’s⁵⁰³⁵ very hard to get,
 when both of them occur [at once]. (9) [5047]

A Buddha’s risen in the world!
 We’ll get to see [him in] our lives.⁵⁰³⁶
 Come, we will [now] all go into
 the Sammāsambuddha’s presence.” (10) [5048]

They all were holding water-pots,
 [and] dressed in rough [bark and] deer-hide.
 They,⁵⁰³⁷ bearing weights of matted hair,⁵⁰³⁸
 then departed from the forest. (11) [5049]

⁵⁰²⁹pronounce as spontan’yasly (4 syllable) to keep the meter

⁵⁰³⁰this verse is presumably thought by the protagonist upon hearing the worries of his students.

⁵⁰³¹like the deer-leather (*ajina*) and bark-robes (*vākacchīraṇ*), the water-pot (*ka-maṇḍalu*, a long-spouted jar for carrying water) is a distinctive possession, and signifier of non-Buddhist ascetics

⁵⁰³²*odumbarakapupphaṇ va. Odumbaraka* (BJTS *odumbarika*) means “related to the *udumbara* tree, which is *Ficus Gomerata*, Sinh. *dimbul*.”

⁵⁰³³*cchandamhi sasakaṇ yathā*

⁵⁰³⁴cty (p. 488) explains, “as milk is hard to obtain for (or of) crows due to their being oppressed by [having] little, day and night”

⁵⁰³⁵i.e., hearing the Buddha, “a listening” (*savaṇaṇ*)

⁵⁰³⁶lit., “we will receive eyes/vision our life”. BJTS gloss is weak here:

⁵⁰³⁷PTS *Je* is obviously a typographical mistake for *Te* (BJTS’ reading)

⁵⁰³⁸*jaṭābhārabharitā* (PTS), *jaṭābhārena bharitā* (BJTS)

Looking but a plough's length ahead,⁵⁰³⁹
 searching for ultimate meaning,
 coming like baby elephants,
 [they were] without fear, like lions. (12) [5050]

Free of cares and unwavering,⁵⁰⁴⁰
 clever and living peacefully,
 wandering about for gleanings,⁵⁰⁴¹
 they approached the Best of Buddhas. (13) [5051]

When a league and a half was left⁵⁰⁴²
 [to go], illness arose in me.
 Remembering the Best Buddha,
 I passed away [right] on the spot. (14) [5052]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I obtained that perception then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 the fruit of perceiving Buddhas. (15) [5053]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (16) [5054]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (17) [5055]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (18) [5056]

Thus indeed Venerable Buddhasañña Thera spoke these verses.

⁵⁰³⁹*yugamattañ pekkhamānā*, lit., "looking ahead the extent of a plough," i.e., just a little, keeping their eyes on the ground in front of them

⁵⁰⁴⁰reading *appakicccchā aloluppā* with BJTS for PTS *appabhāsā alīlatā*, "saying little and having no playfulness (or very serious)," a possible but unusual reading; both terms of the BJTS reading, unlike those of the PTS reading, have solid witness in other texts.

⁵⁰⁴¹*uñcchāya ccharamānā*

⁵⁰⁴²*diyaḍḍhayojane sese*, lit., "when a half less than two leagues remained," following BJTS Sinhala gloss

The legend of Buddhasañña Thera is finished.

[480. {483.}⁵⁰⁴³ Bhisadāyaka⁵⁰⁴⁴]

I, having plunged into a pond,
served by various elephants,
am pulling up lotus root there,
because [they're what] I'm eating then. (1) [5057]

The Buddha⁵⁰⁴⁵ in that period
bore the name Padumuttara.
Wearing cloth [dyed] red,⁵⁰⁴⁶ the Buddha
is traveling⁵⁰⁴⁷ through the sky [there],
shaking [his] robes made out of rags.
Then I heard the sound [of his robes],
[and] looking⁵⁰⁴⁸ upward [at the sky],
I saw the Leader of the World. (2-3) [5058-5059]

Remaining in that very place,
I invited the World-Leader:
“Honey is flowing from the roots
[and] milk [and] oil⁵⁰⁴⁹ [flow] from the stems;
let the Buddha, the Eyeful One,
with pity accept [some] from me.”
Then the Teacher, Compassionate,
the Greatly Famed One, descended. (4-5a-b) [5060-5061]⁵⁰⁵⁰

The Eyeful One, with pity then,
accepted [that] alms food of mine.
Accepting [it], the Sambuddha
expressed [his] thanks to me [like this]: (5c-d, 6a-b) [5062]

⁵⁰⁴³*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁰⁴⁴“Lotus-Root Donor.” This same *apadāna* is repeated below, virtually verbatim (see note there for slight variations), as #558. There it is ascribed to the historical monk Bhaddajī

⁵⁰⁴⁵lit., “the Blessed One”

⁵⁰⁴⁶*rattambaradharo*, lit., “bearing red *ambara*,” the latter referring to a type of cloth as well as an upper garment made out of it.

⁵⁰⁴⁷lit., “going,” elsewhere translated as “flying” given the context

⁵⁰⁴⁸*nijjhāyamāno*, lit., “meditating” “reflecting” “thinking;” I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss *balannā vu mama*

⁵⁰⁴⁹*sappi*, lit., ghee, clarified butter (*gī tel*)

⁵⁰⁵⁰PTS treats [5060-5061a-b] as a six-footed verse,

“Be happy, O merit-filled one;
let your rebirth be accomplished.
Due to this gift of lotus root,
may you receive huge happiness.” (6c-f) [5063]

Having said that, the Sambuddha,
the one whose name was “Best Lotus,”
the Sambuddha, taking [that] food,
the Victor flew off⁵⁰⁵¹ through the sky. (7) [5064]

Having taken [more] lotus root,
I came [back] to my hermitage.
Hanging that root up in a tree,
I remembered my offering. (8) [5065]

A massive wind[-storm] then arose:
it agitated⁵⁰⁵² the forest.
The space was filled up with the noise
of thunderbolts bursting forth [there]. (9) [5066]

Then lightening falling [from the sky,]
struck⁵⁰⁵³ [me right] on [top of] my head.
[Because of that,] sitting down,
I passed away [right] on the spot. (10) [5067]

[Then] bound up with my good⁵⁰⁵⁴ karma,
I was reborn in Tusitā.
[When] my [human] body fell down,
I delighted in the gods’ world. (11) [5068]

Eighty-six thousand women [then,]
decked out [in fine clothes and jewelry,]
wait on me evening and morning:
the fruit of giving lotus root. (12) [5069]

Having come to a human womb,
I am then happy all the time.
I have no lack of possessions:
the fruit of giving lotus root. (13) [5070]

⁵⁰⁵¹lit., “went”

⁵⁰⁵²reading *sañcchālesi* with BJTS for PTS *sañjālesi*

⁵⁰⁵³lit., “fell down”

⁵⁰⁵⁴lit., “meritorious”

Having [then] been pitied by him,
the God of Gods, the Neutral One,
all defilements are exhausted;
now there will be no more rebirth. (14) [5071]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I gave that alms food back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of giving lotus root. (15) [5072]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (16) [5073]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (17) [5074]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (18) [5075]

Thus indeed Venerable Bhisadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bhisadāyaka Thera is finished.

[481. {484.}⁵⁰⁵⁵ Ñāṇatthavika⁵⁰⁵⁶]

My well-made hermitage was [there,]
in the southern Himalayas.
Searching for ultimate meaning,
I'm then living in the forest. (1) [5076]

Satisfied with roots and with fruit,
whether [I] receive [them] or not,
searching for a [proper] teacher,⁵⁰⁵⁷
I am living alone [just then]. (2) [5077]

⁵⁰⁵⁵ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁰⁵⁶ "Knowledge-Praiser"

⁵⁰⁵⁷ reading *anvesanto ācchariyaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *anomasanto cchariyaṃ* ("being perfect [in my] wanderings")

The Sambuddha named Sumedha
 arose in the world at that time.
 [While] preaching the Four Noble Truths;
 he ferried many folks across. (3) [5078]

I did not hear of the Buddha,⁵⁰⁵⁸
 and no one told me [about him].
 When the eighth year had elapsed, I
 heard [of] the Leader of the World. (4) [5079]

After bringing wood for the fire,
 having swept out the hermitage,
 having taken [my] shoulder yoke,⁵⁰⁵⁹
 I set out from the forest [then]. (5) [5080]

Staying over a single night⁵⁰⁶⁰
 in villages and [also] towns,
 little by little I approached
 the [city named] CChandavatī.⁵⁰⁶¹ (6) [5081]

The Buddha⁵⁰⁶² in that period
 was Sumedha, the World-Leader.
 Preaching the state of deathlessness,
 he's lifting up many beings. (7) [5082]

Stepping past the mass of people,
 worshipping the dispensation,⁵⁰⁶³
 placing deer-hide on one shoulder
 I praised the Leader of the World: (8) [5083]

"You're the Teacher for those who breathe,
 the Banner, the Flag and the Pole;

⁵⁰⁵⁸lit., "the Sambuddha"

⁵⁰⁵⁹*khāribhāraṃ gahehvāna*, that is, "all the [little] that I owned, borne on my shoulder" or "a *khāri*-load"

⁵⁰⁶⁰*ekarattiṃ vasanto*, lit., "having dwelt [out somewhere on the road] for one night [only]"

⁵⁰⁶¹see DPPN I:851; the city is only "known" to have existed during the time of previous Buddhas (and during the previous lives of Gotama Buddha). This present passage is taken there as evidence that "[i]t existed also in the time of Sumedha Buddha"

⁵⁰⁶²lit., "the Blessed One"

⁵⁰⁶³*jinsāsaṇaṃ*, lit., "the Victor's dispensation." BJTS (and PTS alt.) offer an alternative reading: *jitasāgaram* (PTS alt. is apparently read as *jina*°), "He by Whom the Ocean is Conquered" (or "Ocean of the Victor"). BJTS Sinh. gloss explains its reading as "the one who had conquered his senses, who was an ocean of virtue."

you are the Goal, the Solid Ground,
the Island,⁵⁰⁶⁴ the Best of Bipeds. (9) [5084]

The twenty-first Recitation Portion
Sharp in philosophy,⁵⁰⁶⁵ Hero,
you ferry the people across.
There's no other star in the world
that is higher [than you,] O Sage. (10) [5085]

It is possible to measure
the ocean⁵⁰⁶⁶ with a blade of grass,⁵⁰⁶⁷
but not ever could one measure
your knowledge, O Omniscient One. (11) [5086]

It's possible to lift the earth
onto a comparable sphere,
but not ever could one measure
your wisdom, O Omniscient One. (12) [5087]

It's possible to measure [all]
space with a rope or by the inch,
but not ever could one measure
your good conduct, Omniscient One. (13) [5088]

The water in the great ocean,
[and] space of this [bountiful] earth,
are [both things] that can be measured;
you're beyond measure, Eyeful One." (14) [5089]

With [those] six verses having praised
the Greatly Famed, Omniscient One,
having pressed [both] hands together,
I then remained [there] silently. (15) [5090]

The one whom they call "Sumedha,"⁵⁰⁶⁸
Very Wise⁵⁰⁶⁹ [and] Intelligent,⁵⁰⁷⁰

⁵⁰⁶⁴ or "lamp," *dīpo*

⁵⁰⁶⁵ *nepuñño dassane*

⁵⁰⁶⁶ lit., "the unsurpassed ocean," *sāgaruttamo*

⁵⁰⁶⁷ *kusaggena*, lit., "with a *kusa*-grass-point," i.e., with the tip of a blade of *kusa*-grass

⁵⁰⁶⁸ the name of this Buddha means "very clever" (*su-medha*), so the line could also be translated, "The one whom they call 'the Wise One'"

⁵⁰⁶⁹ *bhūripaṇṇaṇ*

⁵⁰⁷⁰ *sumedhasaṇ*, "he with good intelligence," a play on the Buddha's name

seated in the monks' Assembly,
spoke these verses [about me then]: (16) [5091]

"This one who has praised my knowledge,
[feeling-]well pleased by [his] own hands,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: (17) [5092]

For seventy-seven aeons
he'll delight in the world of gods.
A thousand times the lord of gods,
he will exercise divine rule. (18) [5093]

Also, a different hundred times,
he'll be a king who turns the wheel.
[And there will be] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. (19) [5094]

[Whether] born human or divine,
being fitted with good⁵⁰⁷¹ karma,
with intentions not lacking thought,
he will be one with sharp wisdom. (20) [5095]

In thirty thousand aeons [hence],
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (21) [5096]

Having departed from the house,
he will go forth, having nothing.
Being [only] seven years old,
he will attain⁵⁰⁷² arahantship." (22) [5097]

As far back as I remember,⁵⁰⁷³
ever since I reached discretion,⁵⁰⁷⁴
in the interval⁵⁰⁷⁵ I don't know
any thinking that's not lovely. (23) [5098]

⁵⁰⁷¹lit., "meritorious"

⁵⁰⁷²lit., "touch," *phusissati*

⁵⁰⁷³*yato sarāmi attānaṃ*, lit., "starting from when I remember myself"

⁵⁰⁷⁴or "since I reached puberty," *yato patto 'smi viññuta*, lit., "starting from when I reached puberty"

⁵⁰⁷⁵*etthantare*, lit., "in the interval [up to] here"

Transmigrating, in every life,
I experience good fortune.
I have no lack of possessions:
[that's] the fruit in praising knowledge. (24) [5099]

The three fires⁵⁰⁷⁶ are blown out in me;
all [new] existence is destroyed;
knowing well all the defilements,
I am [now] dwelling undefiled. (25) [5100]

In the thirty thousand aeons
since I praised [the Buddha's] knowledge,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
[that's] the fruit in praising knowledge. (26) [5101]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (27) [5102]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (28) [5103]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (29) [5104]

Thus indeed Venerable Ñāṇatthavika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ñāṇatthavika Thera is finished.

[482. {485.}⁵⁰⁷⁷ CChandanamāliya⁵⁰⁷⁸]

Giving up the five sense pleasures,⁵⁰⁷⁹
forms which are dear and delightful;

⁵⁰⁷⁶the cty here explains these as the fires of *rāga* (lust), *dosa* (anger) and *moha* (ignorance, folly)

⁵⁰⁷⁷*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁰⁷⁸"Sandalwood and Flowers-er"

⁵⁰⁷⁹*pañccha-kāma-guṇe*, "the five strands of sense pleasure," namely those obtained through the five senses

giving up eight hundred million,
I went forth into homelessness. (1) [5105]

After going forth I gave up
bad karma⁵⁰⁸⁰ [done] with the body.
Giving up bad conduct through words,
I dwelt upon a river's banks. (2) [5106]

[Then] the Best Buddha approached me,
living alone⁵⁰⁸¹ [near that river].
I did not know, "he's the Buddha;"
I gave [him] a friendly welcome.⁵⁰⁸² (3) [5107]

Giving [him that] friendly welcome,
I [then] asked [him] his name and clan:
"Are you a god, a music-nymph,
or⁵⁰⁸³ [even] generous Indra? (4) [5108]

Or else who are you? Son of whom?
[Like] God Himself⁵⁰⁸⁴ has come here [now],
you're shining in all directions,
like the sun [when it is] rising. (5) [5109]

[Marks of] wheels with one thousand spokes
are seen on your foot, happy one.⁵⁰⁸⁵
Who then are you? The son of whom?
How [then] can we [come to] know that?
Please declare [your] name and [your] clan;
please [do] relieve [me] of my doubts!" (6) [5110]⁵⁰⁸⁶

"I'm not a god, a music-nymph,
nor [even] generous Indra,
and I do not exist as God:
I am superior to them. (7) [5111]

⁵⁰⁸⁰*pāpakammaṇ vivajjayiṇ*

⁵⁰⁸¹reading *ekakaṃ maṇ viharantaṃ* with BJTS for the garbled PTS *ekakammaṇ vihāraṇ taṇ* ("that monastery, the single karma" [?])

⁵⁰⁸²*akāsiṇ paṭisantharaṇ*

⁵⁰⁸³BJTS (and acc. to PTS note on p. 423 all the mss.) read *ādu*, but I follow PTS in translating the more straightforward *uda* in its stead.

⁵⁰⁸⁴*mahābrahmā*, "the great Brahmā". For an argument that "God" is the appropriate translation, see my and Gunapala Dharmasiri's entry on "God" in Malalasekera et al, eds., *Encyclopedia of Buddhism* (Colombo), Volume 5, Fascicle 2 (1991):345-47

⁵⁰⁸⁵*mārisa*, BJTS gloss *nidukāṇeni* ("O you without suffering")

⁵⁰⁸⁶PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse

In the past I burst asunder
 their sphere, the chains of sense pleasures;⁵⁰⁸⁷
 having destroyed all defilements,
 the best Awakening's attained.⁵⁰⁸⁸ (8) [5112]

After hearing those words of his,
 I spoke these words [to him back then]:
 "If you're a Buddha, O Great Sage,
 please sit down [here], Omniscient One.
 I am going to worship⁵⁰⁸⁹ you;
 you're the Ender of Suffering. (9) [5113]⁵⁰⁹⁰

Spreading out my deer-hide leather,
 I gave it to the Teacher [then].
 The Blessed One sat down there like
 a lion in a mountain cave. (10) [5114]

Quickly ascending a mountain,
 I gathered a mango [tree]'s fruit,
 a beautiful *sal* flower and
 [some] very costly sandalwood. (11) [5115]

Quickly taking all of that, I
 approached the Leader of the World.
 Giving the fruit to the Buddha,
 I offered [him that] *sal*-flower. (12) [5116]

Anointing [him with] sandalwood,⁵⁰⁹¹
 I then worshipped [him], the Teacher,
 happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
 [and] with a huge [amount of] joy. (13) [5117]

Seated on [my] deer-leather [robe],
 Sumedha, Leader of the World,
 [then] praised my karma at that time,
 causing me to smile⁵⁰⁹² [about that]: (14) [5118]

⁵⁰⁸⁷ *Atīto visayaṃ tesaṃ dālayin kāmabandhanaṃ*

⁵⁰⁸⁸ *patto sambodhim uttamaṃ*

⁵⁰⁸⁹ lit., "do *pūjā*"

⁵⁰⁹⁰ PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse

⁵⁰⁹¹ presumably sandalwood which has been prepared into a paste, as *prasāda*

⁵⁰⁹² or "to laugh"

“Due to this gift of [mango] fruit,
[and] of both perfume [and] flowers,
for twenty-five hundred aeons
he will delight in the gods’ world.
With intentions not lacking thought,⁵⁰⁹³
he will be very powerful.⁵⁰⁹⁴ (15) [5119]⁵⁰⁹⁵

For twenty-six hundred aeons
he will delight in the gods’ world.
He’ll be a king who turns the wheel,
victorious on [all] four sides.⁵⁰⁹⁶ (16) [5120]

The City known as Vebhāra,
constructed by Vissakamma,
will be entirely made of gold,
adorned with various gemstones. (17) [5121]

By means of that very method,
he’ll transmigrate judiciously.
Being happy in every place,
[whether] as a god or human,
when he obtains [his] last rebirth,
he will be [born as] a brahmin. (18) [5122]⁵⁰⁹⁷

Having departed from the house
he will be one without a home.
Mastering special knowledges,⁵⁰⁹⁸
he’ll reach nirvana, undefiled.” (19) [5123]

Having said that, that Sambuddha,
Sumedha, Leader of the World,
while I meditated [on him,]
[then] departed into the sky. (20) [5124]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,

⁵⁰⁹³ reading *anūnamattasaṅkappo*, as above, with BJTS for PTS *anunamanasaṅkappo*

⁵⁰⁹⁴ *vasavatti bhavissati*.

⁵⁰⁹⁵ PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse

⁵⁰⁹⁶ *cchaturanto vijitāvi*, “possessed of conquest of the four quarters,” a supreme imperial overlord

⁵⁰⁹⁷ PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse

⁵⁰⁹⁸ reading *abhiññāpārāgū hutvā* with BJTS for PTS *aviññattipaccchayo*, “one whose support is not known”

discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. [5125]⁵⁰⁹⁹

Having fallen from Tusitā,
I was born in a mother's womb.
There is no lack of possessions,
[even] when I am in the womb. (21) [5126]

Food and [also] drink are enjoyed,
even when I'm in mother's womb;
due to my desire they're produced
for [my] mother as [she] wishes. (22) [5127]

When I was [only] five years old,
I went forth into homelessness.
I attained [my] arahantship
while [my] hair was being cut off. (23) [5128]

Searching out [my] former karma,
I did not see [it] like a child;⁵¹⁰⁰
I remembered karma for
[the whole] thirty thousand aeons. (24) [5129]

"Praise to you, O Well-Bred Person!"⁵¹⁰¹
Praise to you, Ultimate Person!
Coming in your dispensation,
I've attained the unshaking state. (25) [5130]

In the thirty thousand aeons
since I worshipped⁵¹⁰² the Buddha [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (26) [5131]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (27) [5132]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.

⁵⁰⁹⁹this verse does not appear in PTS

⁵¹⁰⁰*oreṇa nāddasaṇ ahaṇ*, following BJTS Sinhala gloss *lamusē no diṭṭimi*

⁵¹⁰¹*purisājañña*, RD "steed of man," in the voc. Contracted form of *ājāniya/ājāniya*,
"almost exclusively used to donate a thoroughbred horse"

⁵¹⁰²lit., "did *pūjā*"

The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (28) [5133]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (29) [5134]

Thus indeed Venerable CChandanamāliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of CChandanamāliya Thera is finished.

[483. {486.}⁵¹⁰³ Dhātupūjaka⁵¹⁰⁴]

When the World's Lord reached nirvana,
Siddhattha, Leader of the World,
having summoned my relatives,
I worshipped⁵¹⁰⁵ [that Buddha's] relics. (1) [5135]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I worshipped⁵¹⁰⁶ [those] relics [back then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of relic-worship. (2) [5136]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [5137]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [5138]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5139]

Thus indeed Venerable Dhātupūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

⁵¹⁰³ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵¹⁰⁴ "Relic-Worshipper." This same *apadāna* is repeated below, verbatim, as # {557}, ascribed there to the historical monk Uttara (as "A Different Uttara").

⁵¹⁰⁵ lit., "did *pūjā*"

⁵¹⁰⁶ lit., "did *pūjā*"

The legend of Dhātupūjaka Thera is finished.

[484. {487.}⁵¹⁰⁷ Puḷinuppāḍaka⁵¹⁰⁸]

On a Himalayan mountain,
[I'm] Devala the ascetic.
My meditation walkway there
was made by non-human beings.⁵¹⁰⁹ (1) [5140]

Bearing a weight of matted hair,
carrying a water-pot then,
searching for ultimate meaning,
I departed from the forest. (2) [5141]

Eighty-six thousand students [there,]
waited upon me at that time.
Well-known together with their deeds,⁵¹¹⁰
they are living in the forest. (3) [5142]

Going out from the hermitage,
I made a stupa out of sand.
Assembling various flowers,
I worshipped⁵¹¹¹ that stupa then. (4) [5143]

Bringing pleasure to [my] heart there,
I [re-]entered the hermitage.
All [my] students, come together,
questioned me [about] what that meant.⁵¹¹² (5) [5144]

“[All of] us would like to find out
which deity you're honoring
[at that] stupa made out of sand:
being asked, please tell [that] to us.”⁵¹¹³ (6) [5145]

“The Eyeful Ones, Greatly Famed Ones,

⁵¹⁰⁷*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵¹⁰⁸“Sand-Generator”. BTS reads *Pulin*°

⁵¹⁰⁹reading *amānussehi māpito* with BJTS for PTS *amānussikamāpito* (roughly the same meaning: “non-human-made”)

⁵¹¹⁰*sahakammāni*

⁵¹¹¹lit., “did *pūjā*”

⁵¹¹²lit., “asked me that meaning”

⁵¹¹³reading *no* with BJTS for PTS *me*

have no views⁵¹¹⁴ [and] no magic spells;⁵¹¹⁵
 they're the ones I am honoring,
 the Best Buddhas, Greatly Famed Ones." (7) [5146]

"In what way are they Great Heroes,
 Omniscient Ones, Lords of the World?
 What do they look like?⁵¹¹⁶ What conduct?
 In what way are they Greatly Famed?" (8) [5147]

"Buddhas have thirty-two great marks,
 and also forty [adult] teeth.⁵¹¹⁷
 Their eyes with heifer-eyelashes⁵¹¹⁸
 resemble wild licorice fruits.⁵¹¹⁹ (9) [5148]

And when those Buddhas are walking,⁵¹²⁰
 they look but a plough's length ahead.⁵¹²¹
 They do not have a person's voice;⁵¹²²
 their euphonic sound⁵¹²³ is not heard. (10) [5149]

Also, when those Well-Gone-Ones walk,
 they lift up [one foot at a time],⁵¹²⁴
 [always] starting [with] the right foot:
 that is the nature of Buddhas. (11) [5150]

And those Buddhas are not afraid,
 [just] like lions, the kings of beasts.

⁵¹¹⁴*niddiṭṭhā*

⁵¹¹⁵*no mantapade*

⁵¹¹⁶or "what caste are they?," *kathaṇ vaṇṇa*° (BJTS reads, more correctly, *kathaṇ vaṇṇā*)

⁵¹¹⁷*cchattārīsa-ddijāpi ccha* (PTS), °*dvijāpi ccha* (BJTS), following BJTS Sinh. gloss in understanding *dvija* as "tooth" ("twice born," hence the adult teeth).

⁵¹¹⁸reading *nettā gopa[k]khumā* with BJTS for PTS *gopamukhā* ("face to face with a cow")

⁵¹¹⁹*jiṇṇjukaphalasannibhā*. The *jiṇṇjuka* (also known as *guñja* in Pāli) shrub, Sinh. *huninda* (BJTS gloss) or *olinda* is *Abrus precatorius* (*Legum.*). It bears distinctive, small red or black berries which serve as the smallest jeweller's weight and are used in a traditional Sri Lankan board game; the present epithet presumably refers to the (very) black berries borne by this plant.

⁵¹²⁰lit., "going"

⁵¹²¹*yugamattaṇ ccha pekkhare* lit., "looking ahead the extent of a plough," i.e., just a little, keeping their eyes on the ground in front of them

⁵¹²²lit., "there is not to them a person-speaking"

⁵¹²³*sandhisaddo*

⁵¹²⁴lit., "they go lifting up"

They do not [ever] praise themselves,
and don't revile living beings. (12) [5151]

They are free of pride and contempt,
the same for all living beings.
Buddhas [only] praise selflessly:
that is the nature of Buddhas. (13) [5152]

And [when] Buddhas are being born,
they radiate light [from themselves],
[and] in six [different] ways⁵¹²⁵ they cause
this whole [bountiful] earth to quake. (14) [5153]

And they are [able to] see hell,
and hell is cooled off at that time.
A massive cloud rains forth [as well]:
that is the nature of Buddhas. (15) [5154]

Such-like are those Great Elephants,
Incomparable,⁵¹²⁶ of Great Fame;
in beauty they are unsurpassed,⁵¹²⁷
the Thus-Gone-Ones, Beyond Measure." (16) [5155]

All of [my] students, respectful,
[then] expressed [their] thanks for my speech,
and⁵¹²⁸ likewise went along [with me],
as far as they could [and] had strength. (17) [5156]

Wishing for [their] own [good] karma,
they're worshipping [that] sand [stupa].
Having faith in that speech [of mine],
their minds drifted⁵¹²⁹ to Buddhahood. (18) [5157]

Then a God's Son, Greatly Famous,
fell down from Tusitā heaven.
He was born in a mother's womb,
making the ten-thousand [worlds] quake. (19) [5158]

⁵¹²⁵ *chabbikāraṇ* (PTS), *chappakāraṇ* (BJTS)

⁵¹²⁶ *atulyā*

⁵¹²⁷ *vaṇṇato anatikkantā*, following BJTS Sinhala gloss: *rūpakāya sampattiyeṇ no ikma-
vanu hākkō ya*, "it is not possible to surpass them in good fortune as regards [their]
form-bodies.

⁵¹²⁸ reading *ccha* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) fr PTS *va*

⁵¹²⁹ lit., "are gone"

I stood on the walkway which was
near [my] hermitage [at that time].
All [my] students, having gathered,
came into my presence [just then]. (20) [5159]

“The earth, bull-like, is bellowing;
it’s roaring like the king of beasts.
It’s shaking⁵¹³⁰ like a crocodile;
what will this be the result of?” (21) [5160]

“The Buddha⁵¹³¹ I detailed [for you,]
close to the stupa made of sand,
the Blessed One, the Teacher, now
has been born in a mother’s womb.” (22) [5161]

Discussing the Teaching for them,
[and] having detailed the Great Sage,
exhorting [my] own students [there],
I sat in lotus position. (23) [5162]

[All] my strength was [then] exhausted,
due to a serious⁵¹³² illness.
Remembering the Best Buddha,
I passed away [right] on the spot. (24) [5163]

All [of my] students assembled;
they made [me] a pyre at that time,
and taking my mortal remains,⁵¹³³
they lifted [me] onto the pyre. (25) [5164]

Having attended to the pyre,
hands pressed together on [their] heads,
wounded⁵¹³⁴ by the arrows of grief,
come together they lamented. (26) [5165]

While they were wailing [uselessly,]⁵¹³⁵
I [then] came [back] to the pyre [there].

⁵¹³⁰ reading *salati* with BJTS for PTS *saddati*

⁵¹³¹ lit., “Sambuddha”

⁵¹³² *paramena*, “superior” “best.” BJTS Sinhala gloss: *dāḍi*, “strong”

⁵¹³³ *kalebaraṇ*, lit., “corpse” or “body”

⁵¹³⁴ *pareta*, lit., “overcome by” “afflicted with”

⁵¹³⁵ *tesaṇ lālappamānaṇ* (gen. abs. construction). *Lālappati* means “lament, wail” as well as “to talk too much,” “to talk silly,” the intensive of *lapati*, “to mutter, talk, prattle”. I have interpolated “[uselessly]” *metri causa*, but in doing so convey the

“I am your [dead] teacher, wise ones;
do not lament [my passing on]. (27) [5166]

Endeavor for the highest good,
night and day not being lazy.
Don’t be negligent, all of you;
your moment⁵¹³⁶ is offered to you.” (28) [5167]

Exhorting [my] own students [thus],
I returned to the world of gods.
For eighteen aeons [after that]
I delighted in the gods’ world. (29) [5168]

And [then] a hundred times I was
a king who turns the wheel [of law].
Also another hundred times,
I was a king who turns the wheel.
Also another hundred times
I [then] exercised divine rule. (30) [5169]⁵¹³⁷
In the remaining aeons I
transmigrated as god or man.⁵¹³⁸
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
that’s the fruit of generating.⁵¹³⁹ (31) [5170]

As in the month of Kattikā,⁵¹⁴⁰
many trees are in full flower,
likewise in that very season,
I have flowered as a great sage. (32) [5171]

connotation of the term (and the subsequent speech by the ghost of the teacher) that their wailing was excessive or pointless.

⁵¹³⁶BJTS Sinh gloss: “the birth of a Buddha, which frees [one] from the eight evil moments [Sinh dict. i.e., (1) birth in hell, (2) birth as an animal, (3) birth as a demon, (4) birth in the two Brahma worlds where neither body nor mind exists, (5) birth in a foreign country devoid of the Buddha’s Teaching, (6) birth with the five senses confused or perverted, (7) birth as a non-religious person, and (8) birth in a Buddha-less age]”

⁵¹³⁷PTS presents this as a six-footed verse, in an apparently mistaken (and redundant) repetition of the first two feet (a-b) as c-d. BJTS presents a standard four-footed verse, omitting PTS 30c-d (i.e., corresponding to PTS 30a-b and 30e-f).

⁵¹³⁸*vokiṇṇo* (BJTS and PTS alt. reads *vokiṇṇaṇ*), lit., “mixed”. I follow BJTS in taking the term to refer to a mix of births as a god and births as a human.

⁵¹³⁹*uppāḍassa*. The term (as too in the name ascribed to this monk) apparently refers to the “generating” (or “producing”) of the stupa made of sand.

⁵¹⁴⁰the name of a lunar month, Skt. *Kṛttikā*, BSkt *Karthikā*, Sinh. *il*, corresponding to October-November

Vigorous effort's the yoked ox,
 carrying perfect peace for me.⁵¹⁴¹
 Like elephants with broken chains
 I am dwelling without constraint. (33) [5172]

In the hundred thousand aeons
 since I praised the Buddha [back then],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of praising [Buddhas]. (34) [5173]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (35) [5174]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (36) [5175]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (37) [5176]

Thus indeed Venerable Puḷinuppāḍaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Puḷinuppāḍaka Thera is finished.

[485. {488.}⁵¹⁴² Taraṇiya⁵¹⁴³]

Atthadassi, the Blessed One,
 the Self-Become One, World-Leader,
 the Thus-Gone-One then came up to
 the banks of river Vinatā.⁵¹⁴⁴ (1) [5177]

⁵¹⁴¹*viriyam me dhurodhayhaṇ yogakkhemādhivāhanaṇ*, cf. SN 79

⁵¹⁴²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵¹⁴³"Ferryman". Cf. #204, #270, #280 for parallel *apadānas* of monks with this name.

⁵¹⁴⁴PTS reads *CChinatā*. BJTS reads *Vinaka°*, PTS alt. *Vinatā* is the spelling preferred by DPPN (see II:883), and used without divergence between PTS and BJTS in #380 {383}, v. 1 = [3292]; cf. also #511 {514} v. 1 = [5473], below.. Malalasekera says it was presumably in the Himalayas.

⁵¹⁴⁵*kacchchapo vārigoccharo*

A water-dwelling⁵¹⁴⁵ tortoise then,
 [I had] come out from the water.
 I went up to the World-Leader,
 the Buddha; he desired to cross. (2) [5178]

“Let the Buddha climb onto me,
 O Atthadassi, O Great Sage;
 I will carry you across; you
 are the Ender of Suffering.” (3) [5179]

Discerning what I was thinking,
 Atthadassi, the Greatly Famed,
 after climbing onto my back,
 stood [there], the Leader of the World. (4) [5180]

As far back as I remember,⁵¹⁴⁶
 ever since I reached discretion,⁵¹⁴⁷
 I have not had such happiness
 as when his soles [then] touched⁵¹⁴⁸ [my back]. (5) [5181]

After crossing, the Sambuddha,
 Atthadassi, the Greatly Famed,
 remaining on the river bank,
 spoke these verses [about me then]: (6) [5182]

“Just as I ferry folks across
 the stream of doubt which is the mind,
 this turtle king, full of merit,
 ferries me across [the river]. (7) [5183]

Through this Buddha-ferrying and
 practice of loving-heartedness,
 for eighteen hundred aeons he
 will delight in the world of gods. (8) [5184]

Coming [back] here from the gods’ world,
 incited by [his] wholesome roots,
 sitting down on a single seat,
 he’ll cross over the stream of doubt. (9) [5185]

⁵¹⁴⁶*yato sarāmi attānaṃ*, lit., “starting from when I remember myself”

⁵¹⁴⁷or “since I reached puberty,” *yato patto ‘smi viññuta*, lit., “starting from when I reached puberty;”

⁵¹⁴⁸reading *phuṭṭhe pādātaḥ yathā* with BJTS for PTS *yathā pādātaḥ muni*

As with a seed which is planted,
 in a field which is bountiful.⁵¹⁴⁹
 when it rains,⁵¹⁵⁰ with proper support,⁵¹⁵¹
 fruit pleases the cultivator;
 so too [within] this Buddha-field,
 preached by the Sammāsambuddha:
 when it rains,⁵¹⁵² with proper support,
 the fruit will be pleasing to me." (10-11) [5186-5187]

I am one bent on exertion,
 calmed,⁵¹⁵³ devoid of grounds for rebirth,⁵¹⁵⁴
 knowing well all the defilements,
 I am [now] living, undefiled. (12) [5188]

In the eighteen hundred aeons
 since I did that karma back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of ferrying. (13) [5189]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (14) [5190]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (15) [5191]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,

⁵¹⁴⁹*bhaddake*, or "lucky" "fortunate" etc

⁵¹⁵⁰BJTS *pavacchante* (cf. *paveccchante*, the reading in [5004] below, note *pavacchante* as PTS alt. there [v, 5 of #499, Ekapattadāyaka]; RD = "give, bestow," PSI "[rainwater] falls down") for PTS *pavassante*, more straightforwardly "when raining"

⁵¹⁵¹*sammādhāre* (loc. abs. construction)

⁵¹⁵²here PTS also reads *paveccchante*, which may exploit the more literal meaning of that term (acc. to RD), give, bestow; "when proper support is provided". However, in the parallel verses below (5-6 of #499, Ekapattadāyaka, PTS reads *pavassante*). "Raining" is a frequent metaphor for *Dhamma*-preaching, and it would be possible to construe the second *pāda* that way, "when it rains the preaching of the Sammāsambuddha, with proper support..."

⁵¹⁵³*upasanto*

⁵¹⁵⁴*nirūpadhi*

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (16) [5192]

Thus indeed Venerable Taraṇiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Taraṇiya Thera is finished.

[486. {489.}⁵¹⁵⁵ Dhammarucchi⁵¹⁵⁶]

When Dipaṅkara was Buddha,
the Victor said of Sumedha:
“Aeons beyond measure from now,
this one will become a Buddha. (1) [5193]

The one named Māyā’s going to be
the birth-mother of this [person];
Suddhodhana the father’s name;
this one will be [named] Gotama. (2) [5194]

Being one bent on exertion,
having practiced austerities,
the Sambuddha will awaken⁵¹⁵⁷
Great Famed, at the Bodhi tree’s roots.⁵¹⁵⁸ (3) [5195]

Upatissa⁵¹⁵⁹ and Kolita⁵¹⁶⁰
will be the [two] chief followers;⁵¹⁶¹
the one whose name is Ānanda
will attend upon this Victor. (4) [5196]

Khemā and Uppalavaṇṇā
will be chief female followers;⁵¹⁶²
CChitta and Ālavaka will
be the chief pious laymen.⁵¹⁶³ (5) [5197]

⁵¹⁵⁵ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵¹⁵⁶ “Splendor of the Teaching”.

⁵¹⁵⁷ *bujjhissati*, from the same root as Buddha (lit., “Awakened”)

⁵¹⁵⁸ lit., “of an *asattha* tree.” The *asattha* (Skt. *aśvattha*) tree, *ficus religiosa*, is the Bodhi tree of Gotama Buddha (Sinh. *bō gasa*)

⁵¹⁵⁹ i.e., Sāriputta (*Thera-apadāna* #1)

⁵¹⁶⁰ i.e., Mahā-Moggallāna (*Thera-apadāna* #2)

⁵¹⁶¹ *sāvaka*, “voice-hearers,” accomplished arahant monks

⁵¹⁶² *sāvikā*

⁵¹⁶³ *upāsakā*, devout laymen who observe eight precepts, more monk-like than ordinary Buddhists who observe the five precepts.

Khujjuttarā, Nandamātā
will be chief pious laywomen;⁵¹⁶⁴
the Bodhi tree of this Hero
is known as the Aśvattha tree.⁵¹⁶⁵ (6) [5198]

After having heard those words of
the Great Sage, the Unequaled One,⁵¹⁶⁶
overjoyed, [both] gods⁵¹⁶⁷ and men, are
praising [him], hands pressed together. (7) [5199]

At that time I was a young man,
well-educated, named Megha.⁵¹⁶⁸
Having heard [that] best prophesy
for Sumedha, [then] a great sage,
cultivating confidence in
Sumedha, font⁵¹⁶⁹ of compassion,
[when] that hero renounced the world,⁵¹⁷⁰
I renounced right along with [him]. (8-9) [5200-5201]

Restrained⁵¹⁷¹ in the monastic rules,⁵¹⁷²
and [also] in the five senses,
he lived pure, mindful, a hero,
doer of what the Victor taught.⁵¹⁷³ (10) [5202]

[While] I was living in that way,
I strayed away⁵¹⁷⁴ from the good road,
urged into bad behavior by
a certain evil friend [of mine]. (11) [5203]

⁵¹⁶⁴*upāsikā*

⁵¹⁶⁵The *asattha* (Skt. *aśvattha*) tree is *ficus religiosa* (Sinh. *bō gasa*)

⁵¹⁶⁶*asamassa*

⁵¹⁶⁷*marū*, in the more general sense of “gods” (as opposed, I suppose, to the *maruts* of Vedic mythology to which the term most directly applies)

⁵¹⁶⁸“Cloud”

⁵¹⁶⁹*āsaya*, lit., “abode” “haunt” “support for” “vessel of”

⁵¹⁷⁰or “went forth”

⁵¹⁷¹*saṃvuto*

⁵¹⁷²lit., “in the recitation,” “in the *Pātimokkha*,” the (in the Pāli *vinaya*, 227) rules recited at monthly *uposatha* gatherings of Buddhist monks, ideally encapsulating the whole of monastic law.

⁵¹⁷³*jinasāsanakārako*

⁵¹⁷⁴or “was lost,” *paridhaṇṣito*

⁵¹⁷⁵or thinking, *vitakka-vasa-go* (BJTS *vitakka-vasīko*)

Having been controlled by reason,⁵¹⁷⁵
 I fell from the dispensation;⁵¹⁷⁶
 afterward, by that bad friend, the
 murder of [my] mother was schemed. (12) [5204]

I did no-interval karma,⁵¹⁷⁷
 and I killed with an evil mind;
 I fell from there [right into] hell,⁵¹⁷⁸
 born in a very cruel [place]. (13) [5205]

Being gone to that woeful state,⁵¹⁷⁹
 I long transmigrated in pain,⁵¹⁸⁰
 not seeing the Hero again,
 Sumedha, the Bull among Men. (14) [5206]

In this aeon, in the ocean,
 I was a *timingala* fish.⁵¹⁸¹
 Having seen a ship in the sea,
 I approached it looking for food. (15) [5207]

Seeing me, the traders, afraid,
 remembered the Best of Buddhas;
 I heard a huge sound shouted out,
 "Gotama!" [they cried in terror]. (16) [5208]

Recalling the past perception,
 I passed away [right] on the spot.
 I was reborn in Śrāvastī,
 a brahmin in a high-ranked clan. (17) [5209]

My name was Dhammarucchī [then],
 a loather of every evil.
 Having seen the Lamp of the World,
 being [only] seven years old, (18) [5210]

⁵¹⁷⁶ *sāsanato*, lit., "from the dispensation"

⁵¹⁷⁷ *anantariyañ*, a deed whose result is immediate descent into the lowest Avīcchi ("no interval"? "no pleasure"?), hell, "a deadly sin," of which there are five: patricide, matricide, killing an arahant, shedding the blood of a Buddha (it is impossible to kill one), and dissension in the Sangha (monks' Assembly).

⁵¹⁷⁸ lit., "into avīcchi, which is particularly gruesome. See DPPN I:199ff.

⁵¹⁷⁹ or "suffering," *vinīpatagato*

⁵¹⁸⁰ or "suffering," *dukkhito*

⁵¹⁸¹ of mythical proportions, the largest fish in the sea, maybe even "sea monster"

I went to great Jetavana,⁵¹⁸²
 [and] went forth into homelessness.
 I approach the Buddha three times
 [every] night, also [every] day. (19) [5211]

Seeing [me], seeing [me,] the Sage
 called [me] “long time Dhammarucchī.”
 After that I told the Buddha
 [how my] past karma had progressed: (20) [5212]

Very long, marked with hundreds of good deeds,⁵¹⁸³
 conditions [then] gradually⁵¹⁸⁴ purified.
 Today I am looking closely indeed,
 I am seeing your body without compare. (21) [5213]⁵¹⁸⁵

Very long, darkness is destroyed by it.⁵¹⁸⁶
 Through guarding⁵¹⁸⁷ purity, the stream⁵¹⁸⁸ has been cleansed.
 Very long, [now] purified without fault,
 is the eye made out of knowledge, O Great Sage. (22) [5214]

A long time, [now] come together with you;
 not destroyed, again the interval was long;
 today, again come together with you,
 O Gotama, deeds do not [just] disappear. (23) [5215]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (24) [5216]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
 was a very good thing for me.

⁵¹⁸²the “Jeta Grove” in which Anāthapiṇḍika built the famous hermitage for the Buddha, the location of many of the *suttas*.

⁵¹⁸³lit., “merits,” °*puñña*°

⁵¹⁸⁴reading *patipubbenā* with BJTS for PTS *patipubbe na* (“in the past, not...”)

⁵¹⁸⁵PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this and the following two verses in a different, more complex meter than the rest of the poem (and indeed, different from the meter in the vast majority of the whole *Apadāna* collection), with 10-11-10-11 syllable counts per quatrain (10-11-10-12 in the present instance, perhaps due to the superfluous ‘*haṇ*’). I have translated accordingly.

⁵¹⁸⁶reading *tayā* with BJTS (and PTS alts.) for PTS *mayā* (“by me”)

⁵¹⁸⁷*suci-rakkhena*, a play on words that echoes the “very long [time]” (*su-cchiraṃ*) governing these verses. Or is this *succhira* + *akkhena*, “by the eye for very long,” picking up the “eye” (*nayana*) reference in the fourth foot?

⁵¹⁸⁸or river (*nadī*) of existence, or of doubt (as in #485 {488} above, v. 7 = [5183])

The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (25) [5217]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (26) [5218]

Thus indeed Venerable Dhammarucchī Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Dhammarucchī Thera is finished.

[487. {490.}⁵¹⁸⁹ Sālamaṇḍapiya⁵¹⁹⁰]

Plunged into a *sal* [tree] forest,
I had a well-made hermitage,
which was covered with *sal* flowers;
I live in the woods at that time. (1) [5219]

The Blessed One, Piyadassi,
Self-Become One, the Chief Person,
Seclusion-Lover, Sambuddha,
came into the *sal*-forest then. (2) [5220]

Departing from the hermitage,
I went into the forest [then].
Searching for roots and fruit [to eat],
I'm roaming in the forest then. (3) [5221]

There I saw [him], the Sambuddha,
Piyadassi, Greatly Famed One,
well-seated, attaining [the goal],
shining [light] in the great forest. (4) [5222]

Having placed four sticks of wood [there],
building a well-made pavilion
above the Buddha [at that time],
I covered [it] with *sal* flowers. (5) [5223]

For seven days I held up [that]
sal-flower-covered pavilion.

⁵¹⁸⁹ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵¹⁹⁰ “*Sal*-Pavilion-er”

Bringing pleasure to [my] heart there,
I worshipped [him], the Best Buddha. (6) [5224]

At that time the Blessed One [then]
rose up from [his] meditation.⁵¹⁹¹
Looking but a plough's length ahead,⁵¹⁹²
the Ultimate Person sat down. (7) [5225]

Named Varuṇa, the follower
of Piyadassi, the Teacher,
with one hundred thousand masters,⁵¹⁹³
then approached the Guide, [the Buddha]. (8) [5226]

Piyadassi, the Blessed One,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
seated in the monks' Assembly,
the Victor then displayed a smile.⁵¹⁹⁴ (9) [5227]

Anuruddha, the attendant,
of Piyadassi, the Teacher,
placed his robe on one shoulder,
[then] asked [this] of [him], the Great Sage: (10) [5228]

"What is the cause, O Blessed One,
of the smiling of the Teacher?
When what reason was being known
did you display that, O Teacher?" (11) [5229]

"This young man who held for me a
floral canopy for a week:
having remembered his karma,
I displayed [that] smile [at that time]. (12) [5230]

"I do not see [sufficient] space
for that good karma⁵¹⁹⁵ to ripen.
In the world of gods or men
there is not [found] sufficient space. (13) [5231]

⁵¹⁹¹lit., "from *samādhi*"

⁵¹⁹²*yugamattañ pekkhamāno*, lit., "looking ahead the extent of a plough," i.e., just a little, keeping his eyes on the ground in front of him

⁵¹⁹³i.e., arahants

⁵¹⁹⁴*sitaṇ pātukarī jīno*

⁵¹⁹⁵*puñña*, lit., "merit"

When [this] good-karma⁵¹⁹⁶ possessor
is living in the world of gods,
as far as his [whole] retinue,
there will be a *sal* canopy. (14) [5232]

As befits [this one's] good karma,⁵¹⁹⁷
being [there] he'll be delighted
by dances which are [all] divine,
and by songs [and] speeches [as well]. (15) [5233]

As far as his [whole] retinue,
there will be many⁵¹⁹⁸ [fine] perfumes,
and a rain [made of] *sal* flowers
will be raining all the time [there]. (16) [5234]

When this man has fallen from there,
he will go to the human state.
Here too a floral canopy
will be carried all of the time. (17) [5235]

And here [too] dance as well as song,
well-accompanied by cymbals,⁵¹⁹⁹
will attend on him constantly:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (18) [5236]

Also, when the sun is rising,
a downpour of *sal* will rain forth.
Connected with [his] good karma,⁵²⁰⁰
[that rain] will rain all of the time. (19) [5237]

[After] eighteen hundred aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (20) [5238]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
knowing well all the defilements,
he'll reach nirvana, undefiled. (21) [5239]

⁵¹⁹⁶*puñṇakamma*°, lit., "meritorious-karma"

⁵¹⁹⁷*puñṇakamma*°, lit., "meritorious karma"

⁵¹⁹⁸*gandhagandhī*, taking the repetition as intensifying, but this could also be translated "perfumes and incense" or "scents and incense"

⁵¹⁹⁹reading *sammatāḷa*° (BJTS) for *samatāḷa*° (PTS).

⁵²⁰⁰lit., "his meritorious karma"

There will be a *sal* canopy
for this one who grasps the Teaching,
[and] that [*sal*] canopy will be there
for him being burnt on a pyre.“ (22) [5240]

Detailing the result [for me],
Piyadassi [Buddha], Great Sage,
preached Dharma to [my] retinue,
refreshing [them] with Dharma-rain. (23) [5241]

For thirty aeons among the
gods, I exercised divine rule,
and sixty plus four times I was
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (24) [5242]

Coming here from the world of gods,
I'm receiving huge happiness.
Here too [there's] a *sal* canopy:
that's the fruit of a canopy.⁵²⁰¹ (25) [5243]

This is the final time for me;
[my] last rebirth is proceeding.⁵²⁰²
Even here a *sal* canopy
exists [for me] all of the time. (26)⁵²⁰³

Having pleased [him], the Sage So Great,
Gotama, Bull of the Śākyaas,
I've attained the unshaking state,
beyond [all] conquest and defeat. (27) [5244]

In the eighteen hundred aeons
since I worshipped⁵²⁰⁴ the Buddha [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (28) [5245]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (29) [5246]

⁵²⁰¹BJTS reads *hessati sabbakālikāṇ* (“it will be all the time” “exists [for me] all the time”), a foot which PTS includes in the following verse, absent from BJTS

⁵²⁰²*ccharimo vattate bhavo*

⁵²⁰³This verse does not appear in BJTS

⁵²⁰⁴lit., “did *pūjā*”

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (30) [5247]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (31) [5248]

Thus indeed Venerable Sālamaṇḍapiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sālamaṇḍapiya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Naḷamālī, Maṇidada,
 Ukkāsatika, Vijanī,
 Kummāsa and Kusatṭha [too],
 also Giripunnāgiya,
 Vallikāra,⁵²⁰⁵ Pānadhida
 [and] then Pulīnacchaṅkama:
 five and ninety are the verses
 that are counted by those who know.

The Paṇsukūla Chapter, the Forty-Ninth

Kiṅkhanipupphiya⁵²⁰⁶ Chapter, the Fiftieth

[488. {491.}⁵²⁰⁷ Tīṇikiṅkhanipupphiya⁵²⁰⁸]

I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
 Vipassi, Leader of the World,
 shining like a dinner-plate tree,
 sitting on a mountainside. (1) [5249]

Taking three *kiṅkhani*⁵²⁰⁹ flowers,
 I offered [them to the Buddha].

⁵²⁰⁵PTS reads *vallīṅkara*, I follow BJTS here

⁵²⁰⁶BJTS reads *Tikiṅkaṇipupphiya*

⁵²⁰⁷*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵²⁰⁸"Three *kiṅkhani* Flower-er." BJTS reads *Tikiṅkaṇipupphiya*. Cf. #498, ascribed to a monk with the same name

⁵²⁰⁹BJTS reads *kiṅkaṇi*^o

Having worshipped⁵²¹⁰ the Sambuddha,
I went off, my face to the south. (2) [5250]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (3) [5251]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* to [that] Buddha,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (4) [5252]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [5253]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5254]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [5255]

Thus indeed Venerable Tīṇikiṇkhanipupphiya⁵²¹¹ Thera spoke these
verses.

The legend of Tīṇikiṇkhanipupphiya⁵²¹² Thera is finished.

[489. {492.}⁵²¹³ Paṇsukūlapūjaka⁵²¹⁴]

In the Himalayan region,
there's a mountain named Udaka.⁵²¹⁵

⁵²¹⁰lit., "done *pūjā*"

⁵²¹¹"BJTS reads *Tikiṇkhanipupphiya*.

⁵²¹²BJTS reads *Tikiṇkhanipupphiya*.

⁵²¹³*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵²¹⁴"Rag-Robe Worshipper"

⁵²¹⁵"Water". BJTS (and PTS alt.) read *Uddhangaṇo* ("High Clearing"), but this breaks the meter so I stick with the PTS reading of this (anyway likely mythical) name

There I saw [the Buddha's] rag-robe,
stuck up in the top of a tree.⁵²¹⁶ (1) [5256]

Plucking three *kiṅkhani*⁵²¹⁷ flowers,
[that were growing there] at that time,
happy, [and] with a happy heart,
I offered [them] to [that] rag-robe. (2) [5257]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvātimsa [then]. (3) [5258]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did *pūjā* to [that] Buddha,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (4) [5259]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [5260]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5261]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [5262]

Thus indeed Venerable Paṇsukūlapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Paṇsukūlapūjaka Thera is finished.

⁵²¹⁶I follow the cty and BJTS Sinhala gloss in taking *dumagge* as *duma* + *agge*. It would also be possible to take it as *du* + *magge*, "on a bad road". Cf. v. [592] above for a case comparable to the latter. Though I do follow it here, the cty and BJTS reading rather begs the question how the Buddha's rag robes got up in the tree.

⁵²¹⁷here as elsewhere, BJTS reads *kiṅkani*°

⁵²¹⁸*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

[490. {493.}⁵²¹⁸ Korāṇḍapupphiya⁵²¹⁹]

I was then a forest-worker,⁵²²⁰
 as were⁵²²¹ father and grandfathers.⁵²²²
 [Earning] my living killing beasts,⁵²²³
 no wholesomeness⁵²²⁴ exists for me. (1) [5263]

In the area where I lived,
 Tissa, Chief Leader of the World,
 Eyeful One, compassionately
 showed [me] three [of his own] footsteps. (2) [5264]

And having seen the stepping feet
 of the Teacher known as⁵²²⁵ Tissa,
 happy, [and] with a happy heart,
 I pleased my heart [about his] feet. (3) [5265]

Seeing a *koraṇḍa*⁵²²⁶ in bloom,
 foot-drinker growing in the earth,⁵²²⁷
 taking a sprig with [flowers,] I
 did *pūja* to [those] best of feet. (4) [5266]

Due to that karma done very well,
 with intention and [firm] resolve,
 discarding [my] human body,
 I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (5) [5267]

⁵²¹⁹“Koraṇḍa-Flower-er.” See #208 for a (different) *apadāna* ascribed to a monk of this name. #422 {425} is likewise ascribed to a monk of this name, and save a slight difference in v. 6 [5268], substituting “*cchchavī* (“skin”) for *vaṇṇo* (“color”), it is identical to this one.

⁵²²⁰BJTS gloss: a hunter

⁵²²¹lit., “by means of,” “through”. We might say “by birth” or “in the family business”

⁵²²²BJTS reads *pitumātumaten’ ahaṃ* (“with the consent of father and mother”) for PTS *pitupetāmāhen’ ahaṃ*. I follow the latter reading here, noting that at [2986] these same two feet are repeated; there, BJTS agrees with PTS, leading me to suspect that in the present case BJTS’ mss. are corrupt. But both readings make the same point: the protagonist did his work as a hunter/animal killer as a family-approved business, not behind his parents’ backs.

⁵²²³reading BJTS *pasumārena* (lit., “by” or “through” killing wild animals) for PTS *pararuhirena* (“through the blood of others”)

⁵²²⁴*kusalaṃ*

⁵²²⁵lit., “named”

⁵²²⁶Sinh. *kaṭukoraṇḍu*, *Barberia prionitis* (*Acanth.*), cf. *koraṇḍaka*, *kuraṇḍaka*, a shrub and its flower, J. v.473 (RD)

⁵²²⁷this foot consists of two different words for “tree”: *dharaṇī-rūha* (“growing in the earth”) and *pādapa* (“drinking from the feet [or roots]”). Though awkward in English, I translate literally here rather than give the non-descriptive “tree, which was a tree”.

In whichever womb I'm reborn,
[whether] it's human or divine,
I have⁵²²⁸ *korāṇḍa*-colored skin;
I'm radiantly beautiful.⁵²²⁹ (6) [5268]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of worshipping⁵²³⁰ feet. (7) [5269]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (8) [5270]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [5271]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (10) [5272]

Thus indeed Venerable Korāṇḍapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Korāṇḍapupphiya Thera is finished.

[491. {494.}⁵²³¹ Kiṇṣukapupphiya⁵²³²]

Seeing a pulas tree⁵²³³ in bloom,
stretching out hands pressed together,
recalling Siddhattha Buddha,
I offered *pūjā* in the sky. (1) [5273]

⁵²²⁸lit., "I am [one who has]"

⁵²²⁹*sappabhāso*, "a shining beauty"

⁵²³⁰lit., "doing *pūjā*"

⁵²³¹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵²³²"Pulas-Tree-Flower-er." Cf. #350 for an *apadāna* ascribed to a monk with a similar name, and containing the same first verse (though the remainder is different).

⁵²³³*kiṇṣukaṇ*; the *kiṇṣuka* ("what is it" "strange") tree is *Butea frondosa*, Sinh. *kāla* or *gaskāla*, *ātkaṇ*, *pulāṣa*; Engl. pulas tree. It yields gum and beautiful flowers.

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (2) [5274]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (3) [5275]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [5276]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5277]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5278]

Thus indeed Venerable Kiṇṣukapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kiṇṣukapupphiya Thera is finished.

[492. {495.}⁵²³⁴ Upaḍḍhadussadāyaka⁵²³⁵]

Named Sujāta, the follower
of Padumuttara Buddha,⁵²³⁶
searching for a robe made of rags,
is always⁵²³⁷ going⁵²³⁸ [through] the trash. (1) [5279]

In the city, Haṃsavatī,
I was the hireling of others.

⁵²³⁴ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵²³⁵ "Half-Cloth Offerer"

⁵²³⁶ lit., "Blessed One"

⁵²³⁷ BJTS reads *tadā*, "then"

⁵²³⁸ BJTS reads *ccharatī* with the same meaning

Having given [him] half a cloth,
I saluted [him] with my head. (2) [5280]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (3) [5281]

Thirty-three times the lord of gods,
I exercised divine rule [there].
Seventy-seven times I was
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (4) [5282]

[There was also] much local rule,
innumerable by counting.
Because of giving half a cloth,
I rejoice with nothing to fear.⁵²³⁹ (5) [5283]

And today [if] I am wishing,
[in] the woods or [on] a mountain,
I am covered in *khoma*-cloth:
that is the fruit of half a cloth. (6) [5284]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I gave that donation then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of half a cloth. (7) [5285]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (8) [5286]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [5287]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (10) [5288]

Thus indeed Venerable Upaḍḍhadussadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

⁵²³⁹*akutobhayo*, lit., "with fear from nowhere"

The legend of Upaḍḍhadussadāyaka Thera is finished.

[493. {496.}]⁵²⁴⁰ Ghatamaṇḍadāyaka⁵²⁴¹

Seeing the Blessed One, Well-Thought,⁵²⁴²
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
entered into the great forest,
tormented by internal pain,⁵²⁴³
bringing pleasure to [my own] heart,
I presented cream from some ghee.⁵²⁴⁴ (1) [5289]⁵²⁴⁵

From doing and heaping [that] up,⁵²⁴⁶
the river [named] Bhāgīrathī,⁵²⁴⁷
[and] even the four great oceans
are supplying [ghee-]cream to me. (2) [5290]

And even this [whole] awful earth,
beyond measure, beyond counting,
discerning what I am thinking,
turns into honey and sugar.⁵²⁴⁸ (3) [5291]

These trees on [all] four continents,
foot-drinkers growing in the earth,⁵²⁴⁹
discerning what I am thinking,
turn into⁵²⁵⁰ wishing-trees [for me]. (4) [5292]

Fifty times the lord of the gods,
I exercised divine rule [there].

⁵²⁴⁰*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵²⁴¹"Cream-of-Ghee Donor." This *apadāna* is included verbatim above, with the same name, as #423 {426}.

⁵²⁴²*succhintitaṇ*

⁵²⁴³*vātābādhena*, "a disease of the wind," one of the three humors in classical Indian (including Buddhist) medical traditions.

⁵²⁴⁴*ghata* (cream, scum) + *maṇḍa* (clarified butter, ghee), i.e., the best part of the ghee, the purest oil skimmed off the top of a pot of ghee.

⁵²⁴⁵PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

⁵²⁴⁶*katattā ācchitattā ccha*, lit., "because of the doing, and because of the heaping up [of that karma]"

⁵²⁴⁷this is the BJTS spelling; PTS gives *Bhāgīrasī*

⁵²⁴⁸*bhavate madhusakkarā*

⁵²⁴⁹this foot consists of two different words for "tree": *dharaṇī-rūha* ("growing in the earth") and *pādapa* ("drinking from the feet [or roots]"). Though awkward in English, I translate literally here rather than give the non-descriptive "tree, which was a tree".

⁵²⁵⁰*bhavanti*, become

And fifty-one times I was [then]
a king who turns the wheel [of law].
[And I enjoyed] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. (5) [5293]⁵²⁵¹

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that gift at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of the cream from ghee. (6) [5294]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (7) [5295]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [5296]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [5297]

Thus indeed Venerable Ghatamaṇḍadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ghatamaṇḍadāyaka Thera is finished.

[494. {497.}⁵²⁵² Udakadāyaka⁵²⁵³]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I filled the drinking-water jug
for the superb monks' Assembly
of Padumuttara Buddha. (1) [5298]

On a mountain top or bad road⁵²⁵⁴
or in [any] space on the earth,

⁵²⁵¹PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

⁵²⁵²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵²⁵³"Water Donor." See #206, above, for a (different) *apadāna* ascribed to a monk with this same name.

⁵²⁵⁴*dumagge*, could also be "top of a tree" (as in many *apadānas* about rag-robe), but here "bad road" seems more likely to me.

if I wish for drinking water,
quickly it is produced for me. (2) [5299]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I gave that donation then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving water. (3) [5300]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [5301]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5302]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5303]

Thus indeed Venerable Udakadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Udakadāyaka Thera is finished.

[495. {498.}⁵²⁵⁵ Pulinathūpiya⁵²⁵⁶]

In the Himalayan region,
there's a mountain named Samaṅga.⁵²⁵⁷
I had a well-built hermitage
furnished with halls of leaves [there then]. (1) [5304]

Named Nārada, with matted hair,
[I] practiced fierce austerities.
Fourteen thousand⁵²⁵⁸ students [back then]
are worshipping⁵²⁵⁹ me [in that place]. (2) [5305]

⁵²⁵⁵ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵²⁵⁶ "Sand-Stupa-er." BJTS reads *Pulina*°

⁵²⁵⁷ BJTS reads *Yamako*

⁵²⁵⁸ reading *cchatuddasasahassāni* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *cchatuddasaṇ saḥassānaṇ* ("of fourteenth thousand")

⁵²⁵⁹ *pariccharanti*

Being off in solitude [then,]
 I contemplated [in this way]:
 “All of the people worship⁵²⁶⁰ me
 [but] I don’t worship anyone. (3) [5306]

I do not have an advisor;
 there is no one who speaks to me;
 no teacher [and no] preceptor,
 I come to a home in the woods. (4) [5307]

There is not a teacher for me
 whom I am giving honor to,
 and serving with respectful heart;
 my forest-dwelling’s meaningless. (5) [5308]

I’ll search for one to give gifts to,
 and to be respected [by me];
 I will live [enjoying] his help,
 whom no one will find blameworthy.⁵²⁶¹ (6) [5309]

[Very] near my hermitage,
 there was a river with high banks,
 with good slopes, which was beautiful
 [and] strewn about with pure white sand. (7) [5310]

Having approached it at that time,
 the river named Amarika,
 after piling up [some] sand, I
 built a stupa [out of that] sand. (8) [5311]

“Those [men] who were the Sambuddhas,
 Enders of Becoming, Sages,
 I’ll make [this] with the marks of a
 stupa such-like [those built] for them.” (9) [5312]

Having built [my] stupa of sand,
 [as though] I made it out of gold,
 I covered [it]⁵²⁶² with⁵²⁶³ three thousand
 gold-colored *kiṅkhani*⁵²⁶⁴ flowers. (10) [5313]

⁵²⁶⁰lit., “do *pūjā*”

⁵²⁶¹*no koci garahissati*

⁵²⁶²lit., “I did *pūjā* [to it]”

⁵²⁶³lit., “of”

⁵²⁶⁴BJTS reads *kiṅkaṇi*°

I am praising evening and morn,
filled with joy, hands pressed together.
As though facing the Sambuddha,
I worshipped [that] stupa of sand. (11) [5314]

When defilements get produced⁵²⁶⁵ [or]
pre-occupations with the house,⁵²⁶⁶
I recall [that] well-made⁵²⁶⁷ stupa,
and always look at [them like this]: (12) [5315]

“Living⁵²⁶⁸ having depended on
the Meaning-Conveyor,⁵²⁶⁹ the Guide,⁵²⁷⁰
it’s not appropriate for you
to live with⁵²⁷¹ defilements, Good Sir.⁵²⁷² (13) [5316]

When I bend down at the stupa,
then respect arises in me;
I drive out bad reflections⁵²⁷³ like
an elephant pained⁵²⁷⁴ by the goad. (14) [5317]

The King of Death⁵²⁷⁵ [then] trampled me,
conducting [my] life⁵²⁷⁶ in that way.
Passing away⁵²⁷⁷ [right] on the spot,
I went to the world of Brahmā. (15) [5318]

⁵²⁶⁵ reading *jāyanti* with BJTS for PTS *jhāyanti* (“are meditating”)

⁵²⁶⁶ *vitakkā gehanissitā*, lit., “initial reflections connected with the house,” i.e., domestic concerns, perseverance about things of the lay world; BJTS Sinh. gloss is *kāmaniḥśrita* (“connected with lust/sense-pleasures”)

⁵²⁶⁷ BJTS (and PTS alt.) read *sugataṃ* (“the Well-Gone-One”) for PTS *sukataṃ*. BJTS Sinhala gloss then treats it adjectivally, *sarvajñastupaya* (“the stupa of the Omniscient One”)

⁵²⁶⁸ *viharam*, fr. *viharati*.

⁵²⁶⁹ *sāttavāhaṇ*

⁵²⁷⁰ *vināyakaṇ*

⁵²⁷¹ *saṃvaseyyāsi*, lit., “were you to live with” or “that you should live with”

⁵²⁷² *mārisa*, BJTS glosses *nidukāṇeni* (“O you without suffering”)

⁵²⁷³ reading *kuvitakke* (pl.) with BJTS for PTS *kuvitakkaṇ* (sing., “bad reflection” or, following the translation in the preceeding verse, “bad pre-occupation”)

⁵²⁷⁴ BJTS reads *tuttāṭṭito*, the more correct (acc. to RD) spelling of PTS °*addito*

⁵²⁷⁵ *macchchurājā* = Māra

⁵²⁷⁶ *vharamānaṇ maṇ*

⁵²⁷⁷ *kālakato santo*, lit., “being passed away”

⁵²⁷⁸ *yavatāyuj*, lit., “for as long as the lifespan [in the Brahmā world],” which is very extensive

Dwelling there for the whole lifespan,⁵²⁷⁸
 I was born among the thirty.⁵²⁷⁹
 Eighty times the lord of the gods,
 I exercised divine rule [there]. (16) [5319]

And [then] three hundred times I was
 a king who turns the wheel [of law],
 [and I enjoyed] much local rule,
 innumerable by counting. (17) [5320]

I'm enjoying the results of
 three [thousand] *kiṅkhani*⁵²⁸⁰ flowers.
 Twenty-two thousand [people are]
 waiting on me in [every] life. (18) [5321]

Due to worshipping⁵²⁸¹ the stupa,
 I am not soiled with dirt and dust;⁵²⁸²
 my limbs are not exuding sweat;
 I'm radiantly beautiful. (19) [5322]

O! the stupa well-made by me;
 Amarika River's well-seen!
 Having built a stupa of⁵²⁸³ sand,
 I've attained the unshaking state. (20) [5323]

"Field" or "Not-Field" aren't [distinguished]
 by a person seeking the pith,⁵²⁸⁴
 who desires to do wholesome deeds;
 [his] practice is [thus] accomplished.⁵²⁸⁵ (21) [5324]

Just as a person with great strength
 is able to cross a river;⁵²⁸⁶
 carrying a protective stick,
 he would spring across a large lake,

⁵²⁷⁹i.e., the thirty[-three] gods, in Tāvatiṃsa heaven

⁵²⁸⁰BJTS reads *kiṅkaṇi*

⁵²⁸¹*paricchinṇattā*

⁵²⁸²lit., "dirt and dust are not smeared [on me]"

⁵²⁸³lit., "in"

⁵²⁸⁴reading *sāragāhinā* (BJTS understands *sāra*, "the pith," as nirvana) for PTS *pāragāminā* ("who has gone to the opposite shore), though the meaning of the latter is close to that of the former.

⁵²⁸⁵reading *sādhaka* with BJTS for PTS *sārikā* (= "pithy"? PTS alt. are *sāraṇā* ["remembered"] and *sārakā* ["pithy"])

⁵²⁸⁶or "flood," *aṇṇavaṇ*

so I, depending on this stick,
will cross the great sea [of being]:
through [his] effort and energy
a man would cross over the sea. (22-23) [5325-5326]

And so too the karma I did,
which was [my] little protection;⁵²⁸⁷
depending on [that] karma done,
I crossed over re-becoming.⁵²⁸⁸ (24) [5327]

When [my] last rebirth was attained,
incited by [my] wholesome roots,
I am reborn in Śrāvastī,⁵²⁸⁹
in a wealthy [clan] with big halls.⁵²⁹⁰ (25) [5328]

My mother and father had faith,
gone to the Buddha for refuge;
they had both seen the [deathless] state,
turning to the dispensation. (26) [5329]

Taking bark⁵²⁹¹ from the Bodhi [tree]
they built a stupa [made of] gold.
They're praising it evening and morn,
face to face with the Śākya's Son. (27) [5330]

They passed three watches of the night,
praising the Buddha's appearance,
outside⁵²⁹² the stupa made of gold,
on a day when the moon was full.⁵²⁹³ (28) [5331]

I, having seen the [gold] stupa,
remembered the stupa of sand.
Sitting down on a single seat,
I attained [my] arahantship. (29) [5332]

⁵²⁸⁷ reading *thokakañ ccha yaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *thokakañcchanāṇ* ("a little gold")

⁵²⁸⁸ *saṃsāraṇ*, frequently described as "an ocean"

⁵²⁸⁹ lit., "in the city, Śrāvastī,"

⁵²⁹⁰ *mahāsāl*, a mark of wealth (which is further emphasized as *su-aḍḍhake*, "very wealthy" or "very influential")

⁵²⁹¹ or a sprout: *papaṭṭikaṇ*

⁵²⁹² *vinīharuṇ*, lit., "they went out of," "they threw away". BJTS Sinhala gloss *bāhāraṭa gat ha*

⁵²⁹³ lit., "on an *uposatha* day"

The Twenty-Second Recitation Portion

Searching for him, the [Great] Hero,

I saw the *Dhamma*'s general.⁵²⁹⁴

Having departed from the house,

I went forth in that one's presence. (30) [5333]

Being [only] seven years old,

I attained [my] arahantship.

Knowing [my] virtue, the Buddha,

the Eyeful One, [then] ordained [me]. (31) [5334]

The work has been completed by

me, even when [I] was a child;

what's to be done was done by me,

in the Buddha's⁵²⁹⁵ dispensation. (32) [5336]⁵²⁹⁶

All hate [and] fear is in the past;

all bonds overcome, [I'm] a sage.

I'm you're follower, Great Hero:

the fruit of a golden stupa.⁵²⁹⁷ (33) [5337]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;

all [new] existence is destroyed.

Like elephants with broken chains,

I am living without constraint. (4) [5338]

Being in Best Buddha's presence

was a very good thing for me.

The three knowledges are attained;

[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5339]

The four analytical modes,

and these eight deliverances,

six special knowledges mastered,

[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5340]

Thus indeed Venerable Puḷinathūpiya⁵²⁹⁸ Thera spoke these verses.

⁵²⁹⁴ *dhammasenāpat'*, i.e., Sāriputta. Cf. *Sāriputta-apadāna* (#1), v. 210, v. 229 (= [349], [368]) and *Upāli-apadāna* (#6), v. 99 (= [544])

⁵²⁹⁵ lit., "in the Śākya's Son's"

⁵²⁹⁶ BJTS jumps from [5334] to [5336] here, inadvertently (I assume) omitting [5335] from its numbering.

⁵²⁹⁷ BJTS reads *soṇṇapuphass'idam phalaṃ*, "that is the fruit of a gold-colored flower," referring back to the *kīṇkaṇi* (PTS: *kīṇkhani*) flowers offered to the sand-stupa (see above, v. 10 [5313], cf. v. 18 [5321])

⁵²⁹⁸ BJTS reads *Pulina*°

The legend of Puḷinathūpiya⁵²⁹⁹ Thera is finished.

[496. {499.}⁵³⁰⁰ Naḷakuṭīkadāyaka⁵³⁰¹]

In the Himalayan region,
there's a mountain named Bhārika.⁵³⁰²
The Self-Become One, Nārada,
dwelt at the roots of a tree then. (1) [5341]

Having fashioned a house of reeds,
I covered it with grass [as thatch],
[and] clearing a walkway I [then]
gave [them] to the Self-Become One. (2) [5342]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (3) [5343]

There my well-constructed mansion,
fashioned as a little reed hut,
[measured] sixty leagues in length, [and]
[it measured] thirty leagues in width. (4) [5344]

I delighted in the gods' world
throughout fourteen aeons [back then],
and [later] seventy-one times,
I exercised divine rule [there]. (5) [5345]

And thirty-four times [after that],
I was a king who turns the wheel.
[There was also] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. (6) [5346]

Ascending the Teaching-palace,

⁵²⁹⁹BJTS reads *Pulina*°

⁵³⁰⁰*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵³⁰¹"Little Reed Hut Donor"

⁵³⁰²BJTS reads *bhārito*, *Bhārita*; PTS alts. are *Hāriko*, *Hārika*, and *Hiriko*, *Hirika*. DPPN II:1324 goes with *Hārita*. Cf. #342 {345}, above, for the parallel *apadāna* of *Naḷāgārika* (BJTS *Naḷāgārika*), which shares the first two verses with this one.

in all ways a fine metaphor,⁵³⁰³
 I would live [there where I'm] wishing,
 in the Buddha's⁵³⁰⁴ dispensation. (7) [5347]

In the thirty-one aeons since
 I did that [good] karma back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 the fruit of a little reed hut. (8) [5348]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (9) [5349]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (10) [5351]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [5352]

Thus indeed Venerable Naḷakuṭikadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Naḷakuṭikadāyaka Thera is finished.

[497. {500.}⁵³⁰⁵ Piyālapthaladāyaka⁵³⁰⁶]

I was formerly a hunter,
 wandering in the woods back then.
 I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
 [who was] Master of Everything. (1) [5353]

⁵³⁰³reading *sabbākāraṇarūpamaṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *sabbāgarāvarūpamaṃ* ("excellent metaphor for all houses"); BJTS Sinhala gloss *siyalu ākārayen utum upamā āti dharma-nāmāti prasādayta nāgi*

⁵³⁰⁴lit., "in the Śākyas' Son's"

⁵³⁰⁵*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵³⁰⁶"Piyāla-Fruit-Donor" *Piyāla* (Sinh. *piyal*) is *buchanania latifolia*. PTS omits "Piyāla," hence reads the name merely as "Fruit-Donor". Cf. above, #140, for a (different) *apadāna* ascribed to a monk of this name. Cf. below, #508 {511} for (virtually) the same *apadāna* ascribed to a monk of a different name. The only difference there is the name of the fruit that is donated, and hence of the donor as well.

Carrying a *piyāla* fruit,
I gave [it] to the Best Buddha,
the Field of Merit, the Hero,
[feeling well-]pleased by [my] own hands. (2) [5354]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I gave [him] that fruit at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [5355]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [5356]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5357]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5358]

Thus indeed Venerable Piyālapthaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Piyālapthaladāyaka Thera is finished.

The summary:
Kiṅkhani⁵³⁰⁷ and Paṇsukūla,
Koraṇḍapupphi,⁵³⁰⁸ Kiṇsuka,
Upaḍḍhadussī, Ghatada,
Udaka, Thūpakāraka,
Naḷāgārī is the ninth one,
Piyālapthaladāyaka.

There are one hundred verses [here],
and nine [verses] more than that [too].

The Kiṅkhanipupphiya Chapter, the Fiftieth.⁵³⁰⁹

Then there is the Summary of Chapters:

⁵³⁰⁷BJTS reads *kiṅkaṇi*

⁵³⁰⁸BJTS reads *koraṇḍamatha*, "and then Koraṇḍ"

⁵³⁰⁹BJTS places this line before, rather than after the summary.

Metteyya Chapter, Bhaddāli,⁵³¹⁰
 and Sakiṇsammajjaka too;
 one chapter [called] Vibhetakī,
 Jagatī, Sālapupphiya,
 Naḷamāla, Paṇsukūla,
 and thus⁵³¹¹ Kiṇkhaṇipupphiya.⁵³¹²
 There are eighty-two verses [here]
 and also fourteen hundred [more].
 The Ten Chapters⁵³¹³ called Metteyya.⁵³¹⁴
 The Fifth Hundred⁵³¹⁵ is finished.⁵³¹⁶

Kaṇikāra Chapter, the Fifty-First

[498. {501.}]⁵³¹⁷ Tīṇikaṇikārapupphiya⁵³¹⁸

The Sambuddha named Sumedha,
 Bearing the Thirty-two Great Marks,
 Seclusion-Lover, Sambuddha,
 came up to the Himalayas. (1) [5359]

Plunged into the Himalayas,
 the Chief, Compassionate, the Sage,
 getting into lotus posture,⁵³¹⁹
 sat down, the Ultimate Person. (2) [5360]

I was a sorcerer⁵³²⁰ back then,
 [one who could] travel through the sky;
 taking my well-made trident I
 was going through the sky [right there]. (3) [5361]

⁵³¹⁰this is the BJTS reading for PTS “Metteyya, Bhaddāli Chapter”

⁵³¹¹reading *tathā* with BJTS (and PTS alts.) for PTS *tadā* (“then” “back then” “at that time”)

⁵³¹²BJTS reads *kiṇkaṇi*

⁵³¹³*vaggadasakaṇ*

⁵³¹⁴not in PTS

⁵³¹⁵*sataka* is a common structure in Sanskrit and Pāli poetry, usually referring to one hundred verses, rather than (as here) one hundred stories.

⁵³¹⁶not in PTS

⁵³¹⁷*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵³¹⁸“Three *Kaṇikāra* Flowers-er.” With minor changes noted there, this same *apadāna* appears below as #556, ascribed to the historical monk Uttara.

⁵³¹⁹lit “crouching with his legs crossed”

⁵³²⁰*vijjādhara*, “spell-knower”

Like fire [burning] on a mountain,
like the moon on the fifteenth day,⁵³²¹
the Buddha blazed forth in the woods,
like a regal *sal* tree in bloom. (4) [5362]

Coming down from atop the woods,
the Buddha's rays filled [all of] space,⁵³²²
with the color of a reed-fire.⁵³²³
Seeing [that], I pleased [my own] heart. (5) [5362]

Wandering, I saw a flower,
a dinner-plate⁵³²⁴ with divine scent.
Carrying three [of those] flowers
I offered⁵³²⁵ [them] to the Buddha.⁵³²⁶ (6) [5363]

Through Buddha's majestic power,
[just] then those three flowers of mine,
stems turned upward, petals downward,
they're making shade for the Teacher. (7) [5364]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (8) [5365]

There my well-constructed mansion
was known [by the name] "Dinner-Plate."⁵³²⁷
It [measured] sixty leagues in length,
[and it was] thirty leagues in width. (9) [5366]

A hundred thousand pinnacles,
a mil-*kaṇḍa*⁵³²⁸ cent-*bheṇḍu*⁵³²⁹ [large],

⁵³²¹i.e., when it is full, *puṇṇamāse va cchandimā*

⁵³²²reading *buddharaṃsī vidhāvare* with BJTS for PTS *Buddharaṃs' ābhidhāvare*

⁵³²³lit., "similar to the color of a reed-fire"

⁵³²⁴*kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. karnikar, bayur tree, maple-leaf bayur, caniyar (now archaic?), dinner-plate tree; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

⁵³²⁵lit., "did *pūjā*"

⁵³²⁶lit. "to the Best Buddha"

⁵³²⁷*kaṇikārīti nāyati*

⁵³²⁸here and in the following neologism I exploit the English exploitation of the Latin shorthand for "thousand" and "hundred" to keep the meter. The Pali is lit., "a thousand *kaṇḍas* (part, portion, lump, a small measure), hundred *bheṇḍu* [tall? thick?]." .

made of gold, covered in flags,
appeared for me on that mansion. (10) [5367]

Palanquins made out of crystal,
made of gold [or] made of gemstones,
and also made out of rubies,
go where I wish⁵³³⁰ if I should wish. (11) [5368]

And there was an expensive bed,
which had an assembled⁵³³¹ mattress,
with a wool blanket⁵³³² on one end,
and furnished with [lots of] pillows. (12) [5369]

Going out from the palace, I'm
wandering in divine travels,
going according to [my] wish,
honored by the gods' assembly. (13) [5370]

I stand on flowers⁵³³³ underneath;
a canopy is above me.
A hundred leagues on every side
is covered with dinner-plate [trees].⁵³³⁴ (14) [5371]

[There] sixty thousand instruments
wait on me evening and morning.
They're attending me constantly,
by night and day they're not lazy. (15) [5372]

I delight in play and pleasures;⁵³³⁵
desiring desires, I rejoice
due to the dances and singing,
the percussion and speeches there. (16) [5373]

Eating and drinking there I'm then

⁵³²⁹following BJTS, PTS reads *geṇḍu*, in multiple variations. At least in transmission, these obscure measures may not have been more intelligible than they are today, even if they are clues to the historical situation in which the original was composed.

⁵³³⁰*yenicchchakā*, following BJTS Sinhala gloss *kāmāti tānaka*

⁵³³¹*vikutī*°; I take this to evoke a mattress (*tūlikā*°) constructed through piling up ("assembling") of layers of grass or wool (see RD., s.v.)

⁵³³²reading *uddalomika*° with BJTS for PTS *uddhalomikā* (which means about the same thing, see RD, s.v)

⁵³³³lit., "on a flower"

⁵³³⁴or perhaps flowers? Or both, i.e. trees in bloom?

⁵³³⁵*khiddāratiyā*

rejoicing among the thirty,⁵³³⁶
 together with troops of women
 I rejoice in [my] great mansion.⁵³³⁷ (17) [5374]

And five hundred [different] times,
 I exercised divine rule [there].
 And three hundred [different] times,
 I was a king who turns the wheel.
 [And I enjoyed] much local rule,
 innumerable by counting. (18) [5375]⁵³³⁸

Transmigrating from birth to birth,
 I receive many possessions.
 I have no lack of possessions:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (19) [5376]

I transmigrate in [just] two states:
 that of a god, or of a man.
 I know no other rebirth [state]:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (20) [5377]

I am born in the two [high] clans,
 kṣatriyan and also brahmin.
 I don't get born in lesser clans:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (21) [5378]

Elephant- [and] horse-vehicles,
 palanquins [and] chariots [too],
 I am receiving all of that:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (22) [5379]

Troops of slaves [and] troops of slave-girls,
 and women who are all decked out,
 I am receiving all of that:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (23) [5380]

Silk material, woolen stuff,
khoma cloth and cotton [goods too],
 I am receiving all of that:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (24) [5381]

⁵³³⁶*tidase*, i.e., in Tāvatiṃsa heaven

⁵³³⁷*vyamha-m-uttame*, lit., "in [my] ultimate (or superb) mansion"

⁵³³⁸PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse

New clothing and fruit which is fresh,
 pure⁵³³⁹ food of foremost tastiness,
 I am receiving all of that:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (25) [5382]

[People saying,] "eat this, enjoy
 this, please lie down on this [fine] bed,"
 I am receiving all of that:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (26) [5383]

Everywhere I'm given honor⁵³⁴⁰
 [and] I have very lofty fame,
 always in the majority,⁵³⁴¹
 my retinue has no factions.
 I'm the best of [my] relatives:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (27) [5384]⁵³⁴²

I'm not aware of⁵³⁴³ cold [nor] heat,
 [and] burning fever⁵³⁴⁴ is not known.
 Likewise there is not found in me,
 suffering of the mind [or] heart. (28) [5385]

Having been the color of gold,
 I transmigrate from birth to birth.
 I do not know a bad color:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (29) [5386]

Falling down from the world of gods,
 incited by [my] wholesome roots,
 I am reborn in Śrāvastī,⁵³⁴⁵
 in a wealthy [clan] with big halls.⁵³⁴⁶ (30) [5387]

⁵³³⁹*nava*, the same adjective translated as "new" in the first foot and "fresh" in the second foot

⁵³⁴⁰lit., "*pūjā*"

⁵³⁴¹*mahāpakkho*, lit., "one of the great faction" "one with a powerful party,"

⁵³⁴²PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse

⁵³⁴³or "I do not know," *na jānāmi*

⁵³⁴⁴*pariḷāho*

⁵³⁴⁵lit., "in the city, Śrāvastī,"

⁵³⁴⁶*mahāsāle*, a mark of wealth (which is further emphasized as *su-ādhake*, "very wealthy" or "very influential")

⁵³⁴⁷*pañccha-kāma-guṇe*, "the five strands of sense pleasure," namely those obtained through the five senses

Giving up the five sense pleasures,⁵³⁴⁷
 I went forth into homelessness.
 Being [only] seven years old,
 I attained [my] arahantship. (31) [5388]

Knowing [my] virtue, the Buddha,
 the Eyeful One, [then] ordained [me].
 A young boy worthy of honor:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (32) [5389]

The "divine eye" is purified;
 I'm skilled in meditative states.⁵³⁴⁸
 Special knowledges perfected:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (33) [5390]

Analytical modes attained,
 skilled in the magical powers,⁵³⁴⁹
 perfect in special knowledges:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (34) [5391]

In the thirty thousand aeons
 since I worshipped⁵³⁵⁰ the Buddha [then],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (35) [5392]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (36) [5393]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (37) [5394]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (38) [5395]

Thus indeed Venerable Tīṇikaṇikārapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

⁵³⁴⁸*samādhikusalo ahaṇ*

⁵³⁴⁹*iddhipādesu kovido*

⁵³⁵⁰lit., "did pūjā"

The legend of Tīṇikaṇikārapupphiya Thera is finished.

[499. {502.}]⁵³⁵¹ Ekapattadāyaka⁵³⁵²

In the city, Haṃsavatī,
I was a potter [at that time].
I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
the Flood-Crosser, Undeiled One. (1) [5396]

I gave to [him,] the Best Buddha,
a well-fashioned bowl made of clay.
Giving [that] bowl to the Buddha,⁵³⁵³
the Honest One,⁵³⁵⁴ the Neutral One, (2) [5397]

being reborn in existence,
I'm receiving plates⁵³⁵⁵ made of gold,
and flat bowls⁵³⁵⁶ made of silver, gold,
and also [some] made out of gems; (3) [5398]

I'm enjoying [all these] dishes:⁵³⁵⁷
that is the fruit of good⁵³⁵⁸ karma.
I am [the owner of]⁵³⁵⁹ bowls made
for the famous and the wealthy. (4) [5399]

As with a seed which is planted,
in a field which is bountiful:⁵³⁶⁰
when it rains,⁵³⁶¹ with proper support,⁵³⁶²
fruit pleases the cultivator;
so too is this bowl-donation,
[well-]planted in the Buddha-field:

⁵³⁵¹ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵³⁵² "One Bowl Donor"

⁵³⁵³ lit., "the Blessed One"

⁵³⁵⁴ *ujubhūta*

⁵³⁵⁵ *thāle*

⁵³⁵⁶ *taṭṭake*, bowls for eating food, flat bowls, porringers, salvers

⁵³⁵⁷ *pātiyo*, fr. *pātī*, the f. of *patta* (Skt. *pātra*, *pātrī*)

⁵³⁵⁸ lit., "meritorious"

⁵³⁵⁹ following BJTS Sinh. gloss: *pātra* (*himi*) *vuyem vemi*

⁵³⁶⁰ *bhaddake*, or "lucky" "fortunate" etc

⁵³⁶¹ PTS *paveccchante*, BJTS *pavacchante* (cf. *paveccchante*, the reading in [5004] below, cf. also *pavacchante* as PTS alt. there [v, 5 of #499, Ekapattadāyaka]; RD = "give, bestow," PSI "[rainwater] falls down")

⁵³⁶² *sammādhāre* (loc. abs. construction)

when it rains the joy-bringing [rain,]⁵³⁶³
the fruit will be pleasing to me. (5-6) [5400-5401]

As far as [merit-]fields exist —
even the Assemblies⁵³⁶⁴ and groups⁵³⁶⁵ —
the Buddha-field has no equal,⁵³⁶⁶
giving [great] happiness⁵³⁶⁷ to all.⁵³⁶⁸ (7) [5402]

Praise to you, O Well-Bred Person!⁵³⁶⁹
Praise to you, Ultimate Person!
After giving a single bowl,
I've attained the unshaking state. (8) [5403]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [him] that bowl at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (9) [5404]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (10) [5405]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [5406]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [5407]

Thus indeed Venerable Ekapattadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

⁵³⁶³both PTS and BJTS read *pitidhāre pavassante*

⁵³⁶⁴*saṅghāpi*

⁵³⁶⁵*gaṇāpi*; *gaṇa* is an early structure in Assembly organization, also used interchangeably in *Apadāna* with “guild,” an important form of lay social organization for group merit-making activities

⁵³⁶⁶*buddhakhettasamo n'atthi*, lit., “there is not an equal to the Buddha-field”

⁵³⁶⁷reading *sukhadō sabbapāṇinaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *sukhadānattha pāṇinaṃ* (“place of giving happiness [in the voc.?] to beings”)

⁵³⁶⁸lit., “to all living beings” “to all that breathe”

⁵³⁶⁹*purisājañña*, RD “steed of man,” in the voc. Contracted form of *ājāniya/ājāniya*, “almost exclusively used to donate a thoroughbred horse”

The legend of Ekapattadāyaka Thera is finished.

[500. {503.}⁵³⁷⁰ Kāsumāriphaladāyaka⁵³⁷¹]

I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
the World's Best One, the Bull of Men,
sitting down on a mountainside,
shining like a dinner-plate tree.⁵³⁷² (1) [5408]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
hands pressed together on [my] head,
gathering *kāsumāri*⁵³⁷³ fruit,
I gave [it] to the Best Buddha. (2) [5409]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I gave that fruit [to the Buddha],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [5410]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [5411]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5412]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5413]

Thus indeed Venerable Kāsumāriphaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

⁵³⁷⁰ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵³⁷¹ "Kāsumāri (Sinh. *āt dāmaṭa*) Fruit Donor" The same *apadāna*, with the same name, appears verbatim as #377 {380} above, with the slight difference that the first and second verses of the standard three-verse concluding refrain are inverted (second first, first second)

⁵³⁷² *kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. *karnikar*, *bayur tree*, *maple-leaf bayur*, *caniyar* (now archaic?), *dinner-plate tree*; *Bodhi tree* of Siddhattha Buddha.

⁵³⁷³ *kāsumāri* (Skt. *kāśmari*) is a small timber tree, *Gmelina arborea* (Verb.), which is called *āt demaṭa* in Sinhala. It also bears yellow flowers.

The legend of Kāsumāriphaladāyaka Thera is finished.

[501. {504.}⁵³⁷⁴ Avaṭaphaliya⁵³⁷⁵]

The Blessed One, Hundred-Rayed One,⁵³⁷⁶
the Self-Become, Unconquered One,
rising up from [his] solitude,
went forth in order to seek food. (1) [5414]

[Holding] fruit in [my] hand, I saw
the Bull of Men who had approached.
Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I gave [him] fruit with stems removed. (2) [5415]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that fruit [at that time],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [5416]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [5417]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5418]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

⁵³⁷⁴Apadāna numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵³⁷⁵here BJTS and PTS agree on the spelling. The meaning is "Stemless Fruit-er." This same *apadāna* (with only very slight differences) appears above, titled *Avanṭaphaladāyaka-apadāna*, as #378 [381], and titled *Avanṭaphaliya*^o (there PTS *Avaṭaphaliya*^o), as #463 {466}. In the present *apadāna* the order of the refrain verses matches #463 {466} but is inverted from #378 {381}; and the third foot of the first verse varies from that in both of the parallel first verses. Virtually the same *apadāna* is also presented as #506 {509}, below, with the title *Tālapaliya*. It varies from the present one only in the fourth foot of the second verse, where "with stems removed" is replaced by "palmyra". It is repeated again as {555}, below, and ascribed to the historical monk Vajjīputta. Note Lilley's note on PTS colophonic title here, not only that its own alt. S-1 reads *Avanṭa*^o but also "*The following apadāna is missing in G., and the Thera's name is attached to this apadāna*."

⁵³⁷⁶*sataṇṇsi*, i.e., "the Sun"

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5419]

Thus indeed Venerable Avaṭaphaliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Avaṭaphaliya Thera is finished.

[502. {505.}⁵³⁷⁷ Pārāphaliya⁵³⁷⁸]

I saw the golden Sambuddha,
Sacrificial Recipient,
who had entered onto the road,
shining like a dinner-plate tree. (1) [5420]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [him] *pāra*-fruit⁵³⁷⁹ back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (2) [5421]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [5422]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [5423]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5424]

Thus indeed Venerable Pārāphaliya⁵³⁸⁰ Thera spoke these verses.

⁵³⁷⁷ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵³⁷⁸ "*Pāra* Fruit-er". BJTS reads *Vāra*°, both cite *Pāda*° as alt., but none of these is an identifiable fruit. BJTS Sinh. gloss just gives the Pāli as Sinhala, *vāraphalayak* ("a fruit [called] *vāra*"). The lack of care/the disagreement about the name of the fruit (and hence of the monk) suggests, as does the poem itself, just a few strung-together repeating feet from the main text, that this is a "filler". Cf. in this regard on the note on the name of the previous *apadāna*, #501 {504}, that the present one is omitted in at least one mss. with its name supplied to the content of the previous one (which content is filled, in turn, with an *apadāna* already presented twice in the main text above!)

⁵³⁷⁹ BJTS reads "*vāra* fruit"

⁵³⁸⁰ BJTS reads *Vāra*°

The legend of Pārāphaliya⁵³⁸¹ Thera is finished.

[503. {506.}⁵³⁸² Mātuluṅgaphaladāyaka⁵³⁸³]

I saw the Leader of the World,
shining like a dinner-plate tree,⁵³⁸⁴
like the moon on the fifteenth day,⁵³⁸⁵
blazing forth like a tree of lamps. (1) [5425]

Having taken a citron fruit
I [then] gave it to the Teacher,
he Worthy of Gifts,⁵³⁸⁶ the Hero,
[feeling well-] pleased by [my] own hands. (2) [5426]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I gave [him] that fruit at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [5427]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [5428]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5429]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5430]

Thus indeed Venerable Mātuluṅgaphaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Mātuluṅgaphaladāyaka Thera is finished.

⁵³⁸¹BJTS reads *Vāra*°

⁵³⁸²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵³⁸³“Citron Fruit Donor”

⁵³⁸⁴*kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. karnikar, bayur tree, maple-leaf bayur, caniyar (now archaic?), dinner-plate tree; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

⁵³⁸⁵i.e., when it is full, *puṇṇamāse va cchandimā*

⁵³⁸⁶*dakkhiṇeyyassa*, elsewhere “Worthy of Homage” “Worthy of Respect”

[504. {507.}⁵³⁸⁷ Ajelaphaladāyaka⁵³⁸⁸]

The Sambuddha named Ajjuna⁵³⁸⁹
lived in the Himalayas then,
he Endowed with Good Behavior,
Skilled in Meditation,⁵³⁹⁰ the Sage. (1) [5431]

Taking a water-jug's worth⁵³⁹¹ of
ajela,⁵³⁹² *jīvajīvaka*,
[and] taking umbrella-leaves [too],⁵³⁹³
I gave [them] to the Teacher [then]. (2) [5432]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that fruit at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [5433]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [5434]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5435]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

⁵³⁸⁷ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵³⁸⁸ "Ajela-Fruit Donor." BJTS reads *ageliphala*°.

⁵³⁸⁹ Arjuna

⁵³⁹⁰ lit., "skilled in *samādhis*"

⁵³⁹¹ or "as large as an elephant's frontal lobe:" *kumbhamattaṇ*

⁵³⁹² BJTS reads *ajeliṃ*

⁵³⁹³ or, "umbrella-leaf" (plant). Both BJTS and PTS place *ajela* or *ajeli* in apposition to *jīvajīvakaṇ*, which elsewhere in the text refers to a type of jak fruit, and to a type of pheasant, as well as to *chattapaṇṇaṇ* ("leaves [lit., "leaf"] for an umbrella"). BJTS Sinh gloss treats these as three separate items and infers "ands" connecting them; I follow its lead here. However, as all three terms are ambiguous (Cone cites only this passage for the term, with a question mark that it is some sort of plant or fruit), the translation must remain so as well, pending better identification of the three terms; the meaning may be "*ajela* [type of] *jīvajīvaka* [jak?] fruit [and] leaves for an umbrella" or "*ajela* fruit and *jīvajīvaka* leaves for an umbrella," and so forth.

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5436]

Thus indeed Venerable Ajelaphaladāyaka⁵³⁹⁴ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ajelaphaladāyaka⁵³⁹⁵ Thera is finished.

[505. {508.}⁵³⁹⁶ Amoraphaliya⁵³⁹⁷]

I gave a fruit [called] *amora*⁵³⁹⁸
to the Gold-Colored Sambuddha,
Sacrificial Recipient,
who had entered onto the road. (1) [5437]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [him] that fruit at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (2) [5438]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [5439]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [5440]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5441]

Thus indeed Venerable Amoraphaliya⁵³⁹⁹ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Amoraphaliya⁵⁴⁰⁰ Thera is finished.

⁵³⁹⁴BJTS reads *ageliphala*°.

⁵³⁹⁵BJTS reads *ageliphala*°.

⁵³⁹⁶*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵³⁹⁷"*Amora*-Fruit Donor." BJTS reads *amodaphala*°. The same *apadāna* is presented below as #509 {512} with the slight difference that the name of the fruit in v. 1, and hence of the donor, is *kapittha*/*Kapitthaphaladāyaka* rather than *amora*/*Amoraphaliya*

⁵³⁹⁸BJTS reads *amoda*

⁵³⁹⁹BJTS reads *amodaphala*°.

⁵⁴⁰⁰BJTS reads *amodaphala*°.

[506. {509.}⁵⁴⁰¹ Tālaphaliya⁵⁴⁰²]

The Blessed One, Hundred-Raycd One,⁵⁴⁰³
 the Self-Become, Unconquered One,
 rising up from [his] solitude,
 went forth in order to seek food. (1) [5442]

[Holding] fruit in [my] hand, I saw
 the Bull of Men who had approached.
 Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
 I gave [him] a palmyra fruit. (2) [5443]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I gave [him] that fruit [at that time],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [5444]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (4) [5445]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5446]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5447]

Thus indeed Venerable Tālaphaliya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tālaphaliya Thera is finished.

⁵⁴⁰¹ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁴⁰² "Palmyra-Fruit-er." the fruit is a purple-colored, and something like a small coconut. When the top of cut off it contains three refreshing bits of fruit which are scooped out with the finger and eaten fresh.

⁵⁴⁰³ *sataṇṇsi*, i.e., "the Sun"

⁵⁴⁰⁴ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

[507. {510.}]⁵⁴⁰⁴ Nālikeradāyaka⁵⁴⁰⁵

In the city, Bandhumatī,
 I worked in a hermitage then.⁵⁴⁰⁶
 I saw the Spotless One, Buddha,
 [who] was traveling through the sky. (1) [5448]

Having taken a coconut,
 I gave [it] to the Best Buddha.
 Standing in the sky, the Calm One,
 the Great Famed One accepted [it]. (2) [5449]

With a mind that was very clear,
 having given Buddha that fruit,
 productive of delight for me,
 bringing happiness in this world,
 I then came to possess great joy
 and vast, ultimate happiness.
 A gem was truly produced for
 [me,] being reborn here and there.⁵⁴⁰⁷ (3-4) [5450-5451]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I gave [the Buddha] fruit back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of giving fruit. (5) [5452]

The divine eye is purified;
 I'm skilled in meditative states.⁵⁴⁰⁸
 Special knowledges perfected:
 that is the fruit of giving fruit. (6) [5453]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (7) [5454]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.

⁵⁴⁰⁵"Coconut Donor". This same *apadāna* is presented above as #379 {382}, and as #464 {467}, above, with different titles reflecting the slight change of the first foot of the second verse from "coconut" to "breadfruit"

⁵⁴⁰⁶*ārāmiko*, lit., "hermitage attendant" or "hermitage dweller"

⁵⁴⁰⁷lit., "from where to there" (*yahiṇ tahiṇ*, PTS) or "from there to there" (*tahiṇ tahiṇ*, BJTS and PTS alt.)

⁵⁴⁰⁸*samādhikusalo ahaṇ*

The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [5455]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [5456]

Thus indeed Venerable Nāḷikeradāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Nāḷikeradāyaka Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Kaṇikār', and Ekapatta,
Kāsumārī, thus Āvaṭa,
Pāra⁵⁴⁰⁹ and Mātulūṅga [too],
Ajela, also Amora,⁵⁴¹⁰
Tāla and thus Nāḷikera:
the verses that are counted here
[number just] one hundred verses,
avoiding [any] less or more.⁵⁴¹¹

The Kaṇikāra Chapter, the Fifty-First⁵⁴¹²

Kureñjiyaphaladāyaka⁵⁴¹³ Chapter, the Fifty-Second

[508. {511.}⁵⁴¹⁴ Kureñjiyaphaladāyaka⁵⁴¹⁵]

I was formerly a hunter,
wandering in the woods back then.
I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
[who was] Master of Everything. (1) [5457]

⁵⁴⁰⁹BJTS reads *Vārañccha*, "Vāra"

⁵⁴¹⁰BJTS read *Amodam eva*, "also Amoda"

⁵⁴¹¹*ūnādhika-vivajjitaṃ*. BJTS Sinhala gloss adds an asterisked note: "here there are seen 99 verses"

⁵⁴¹²BJTS places this line before, rather than after the summary.

⁵⁴¹³BJTS reads simply *Phaladāyaka*^o

⁵⁴¹⁴*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁴¹⁵"Kureñjiya Fruit Donor". BJTS reads *Kurañjiya*. Cone, s.v., "the name of a plant or tree," citing this passage. This same *apadāna* is presented above as #497. {500.}, the only difference being the name of the fruit given, in v. 2., and hence the name of the donor.

Carrying *kureñjiya*⁵⁴¹⁶ fruit,
I gave [it] to the Best Buddha,
the Field of Merit, the Hero,
[feeling well-]pleased by [my] own hands. (2) [5458]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I gave [him] that fruit at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (3) [5459]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [5460]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5461]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5462]

Thus indeed Venerable Kureñjiyaphaladāyaka⁵⁴¹⁷ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kureñjiyaphaladāyaka⁵⁴¹⁸ Thera is finished.

[509. {512.}⁵⁴¹⁹ Kapitthaphaladāyaka⁵⁴²⁰]

I gave a fruit [called] wood-apple⁵⁴²¹
to the Gold-Colored Sambuddha,
Sacrificial Recipient,
who had entered onto the road. (1) [5463]

⁵⁴¹⁶BJTS reads *kurañjiyaphalaṃ*

⁵⁴¹⁷BJTS reads *Kurañjiya*^o

⁵⁴¹⁸BJTS reads *Kurañjiya*^o

⁵⁴¹⁹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁴²⁰"Wood-Apple Fruit Donor." Virtually the same *apadāna* appears above as #505 {508}, with the slight difference that the name of the fruit in v. 1 is *amora* rather than *kapittha*, and that the name of the donor (*Amoraphaliya*) varies accordingly.

⁵⁴²¹*kapitthā*, *Feronia elephantum*, Sinh. *divul*, *givul*

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [him] that fruit at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (2) [5464]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [5465]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [5466]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5467]

Thus indeed Venerable Kapitthaphaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kapitthaphaladāyaka Thera is finished.

[510. {513.}⁵⁴²² Kosumbhaphaliya⁵⁴²³]

I gave a margosa⁵⁴²⁴ [fruit] to
the Golden-Colored Sambuddha,
the God of Gods, the Bull of Men,
who had entered onto the road. (1) [5468]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I gave [him] that fruit at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (2) [5469]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.

⁵⁴²² *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁴²³ "*Kosumba* (PTS *Kosumba*^o) Fruit-er". PTS gets the spelling right in v. 1.

⁵⁴²⁴ *kosumbhaṇ*, also spelt *kosambhā*, - (acc. to BJTS Sinh. gloss on [3762]) Sinh. *kohomba*, neem or margosa tree, *Azadirachta indica*, though Cone says "a kind of shrub or plant"

Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [5470]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [5471]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5472]

Thus indeed Venerable Kosumbhaphaliya⁵⁴²⁵ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kosumbhaphaliya⁵⁴²⁶ Thera is finished.

[511. {514.}⁵⁴²⁷ Ketakapupphiya⁵⁴²⁸]

The Ultimate Person dwelt on
the banks of Vinatā⁵⁴²⁹ River.
I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
the Calm One,⁵⁴³⁰ Very Composed One.⁵⁴³¹ (1) [5473]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I [then] worshipped⁵⁴³² the Best Buddha
with a flower of the screw-pine,⁵⁴³³
with a honey[-scented] fragrance. (2) [5474]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [him] that flower back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (3) [5475]

⁵⁴²⁵PTS reads *Kosumba*°

⁵⁴²⁶PTS reads *Kosumba*°

⁵⁴²⁷*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁴²⁸"Screw-pine Flower-er"

⁵⁴²⁹the BJTS spelling; PTS reads *Vitthāya*, alts. *Vittāya*, *CChittāya*. Cf. #380 {383}, v. 1 = [3292], above, where BJTS and PTS agree on the spelling accepted from BJTS here; but cf. also #485 {488} above, v. 1 = [5177], where I also accept the BJTS reading amidst considerable variation

⁵⁴³⁰*ekaggaṇ*

⁵⁴³¹*susamāhitaṇ*

⁵⁴³²lit., "did pūjā"

⁵⁴³³*ketakassa*, *Pandanus odoratissima*, Sinhala *vāṭakē* or *vāṭakeyiyā*.

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [5476]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5477]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5478]

Thus indeed Venerable Ketakapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.
The legend of Ketakapupphiya Thera is finished.

[512. {515.}⁵⁴³⁴ Nāgapupphiya⁵⁴³⁵]

I gave an ironwood⁵⁴³⁶ flower
to the Gold-Colored Sambuddha,
Sacrificial Recipient,
who had entered onto the road. (1) [5479]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [him] that flower back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (2) [5480]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [5481]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.

⁵⁴³⁴ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁴³⁵ "Ironwood Flower-er" For a different *apadāna* ascribed to a monk of the same name, see #158, above.

⁵⁴³⁶ *nāga* = Sinhala *nā*, ironwood, *Mesua Ferrea* Linn, Bodhi tree of Mangala, Sumana, Revata, Sobhita buddhas; national tree of Sri Lanka. It has brilliant, fragrant white flowers containing four petals each, as well as a red fruit eaten by birds.

The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [5482]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5483]

Thus indeed Venerable Nāgapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Nāgapupphiya Thera is finished.

[513. {516.}⁵⁴³⁷ Ajjunapupphiya⁵⁴³⁸]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank,
I was a *kinnara*⁵⁴³⁹ back then.
I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
the Self-Become, Unconquered One. (1) [5484]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
awe-struck,⁵⁴⁴⁰ with hands pressed together,
taking an arjuna⁵⁴⁴¹ flower,
I worshipped⁵⁴⁴² the Self-Become One. (2) [5485]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
leaving my *kinnara* body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (3) [5486]

Thirty-four times the lord of gods,
I exercised divine rule [there].
And ten times a wheel-turning king,
I exercised overlordship.⁵⁴⁴³ (4) [5487]

[There was also] much local rule,
innumerable by counting.

⁵⁴³⁷*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁴³⁸“Arjuna Flower-er”

⁵⁴³⁹reading BJTS for the correct spelling for *kiṇṇara* (PTS). The *kinnara* (Sinh. *kan-dura*) has a human head and a horse's body; “centaur”.

⁵⁴⁴⁰*vedajāto*

⁵⁴⁴¹*ajjuna* (a.k.a. *kakudha*, Sinhala *kumbuk gasa*, *kubuk*, *Terminalia arjuna*) is an impressively large, shade-giving tree that thrives on the edges of tanks and lakes.

⁵⁴⁴²lit., “did *pūjā*”

⁵⁴⁴³*mahārājjam*, lit., “great sovereignty” or “maharajah-ship”

[Like] a seed sown⁵⁴⁴⁴ in a good field
is mine in the Self-Become One. (5) [5488]

Wholesome [karma] exists for me;
I went forth into homelessness.
Today I'm worthy of homage
in the Buddha's⁵⁴⁴⁵ dispensation. (6) [5489]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (7) [5490]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [5491]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [5492]

Thus indeed Venerable Ajjunapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ajjunapupphiya Thera is finished.

[514. {517.}⁵⁴⁴⁶ Kuṭajapupphiya⁵⁴⁴⁷]

In the Himalayan region,
there's a mountain named CChāvala.⁵⁴⁴⁸
The Buddha named Sudassana
was living on the mountainside. (1) [5493]

Taking Himalayan flowers,
I traveled through the sky [back then].

⁵⁴⁴⁴reading *vapitaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *va phītaṃ* ("like opulent")

⁵⁴⁴⁵lit., "in the Śākya's Son's"

⁵⁴⁴⁶*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁴⁴⁷"Arctic-Snow-Flower-er". Sinhala *keḷinda*, aka Arctic Snow, Winter Cherry, *nerium antidysenterica*, as its name implies used for dysentery. See above, #181, for a different *apadāna* ascribed to a monk of the same name. Cf. also #343 {346}, above, for a very similar *apadāna* ascribed to a monk of a different name.

⁵⁴⁴⁸perhaps "Falling Away" or "Disappearing," from *cchavati*. Also appears in v. 1 of #343 {346}, above.

I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
the Flood-Crosser,⁵⁴⁴⁹ the Undefined.⁵⁴⁵⁰ (2) [5494]

Taking a winter-cherry bloom,
I placed it on [his] head [just] then.
I offered [it] to the Buddha,
the Self-Become One, the Great Sage. (3) [5495]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I offered⁵⁴⁵¹ [him] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (4) [5496]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [5497]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5498]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [5499]

Thus indeed Venerable Kuṭajapupphiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kuṭajapupphiya Thera is finished.

[515. {518.}⁵⁴⁵² Ghosasañña⁵⁴⁵³]

I was a deer-hunter back then,
within a grove in the forest.
I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
honored by the gods' assembly.⁵⁴⁵⁴ (1) [5500]

⁵⁴⁴⁹*oghatinṇa*

⁵⁴⁵⁰*anāsava*

⁵⁴⁵¹lit., "did *pūjā*"

⁵⁴⁵²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁴⁵³"Sound-Perceiver"

⁵⁴⁵⁴*devasaṅghapurakkhatāṇ*

Explaining the Four Noble Truths,
he was preaching the deathless state.
I heard the honey[-sweet] Teaching
of Sikhi, Kinsman of the World. (2) [5501]

I pleased [my] heart in the sound of
the Unequaled, the Peerless One.⁵⁴⁵⁵
After having pleased [my] heart there,
I crossed existence, hard to cross. (3) [5502]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I obtained that perception then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of perceiving sound. (4) [5503]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [5504]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5505]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [5504 (5506)]⁵⁴⁵⁶

Thus indeed Venerable Ghosasaññaaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Ghosasaññaaka Thera is finished.

⁵⁴⁵⁵reading *asamappaṭipuggale* with BJTS for PTS *asamappaṭipuggalaṃ* (in which case the epithet stands in apposition to "heart" or "difficult to cross")

⁵⁴⁵⁶Here a piece of broken type make the "6" in "5506" appear as a "4", which unfortunately seems to have affected the subsequent numbering, beginning the next *apadāna* with 5505 (actually, 5555) rather than 5507. I have stuck with the BJTS numbering despite this error, which leaves us with two verses numbers 5504 and two verses number 5505.

⁵⁴⁵⁷*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁴⁵⁸"Every Fruit Donor"

[516. {519.}⁵⁴⁵⁷ Sabbaphaladāyaka⁵⁴⁵⁸]

[My] name [back then] was Varuṇa,
a brahmin master of mantras.
After throwing away⁵⁴⁵⁹ ten sons,⁵⁴⁶⁰
I plunged into the forest then. (1) [5505]

Making a well-built hermitage,
well-proportioned [and] beautiful,
constructing a hall of leaves [there],
I am living in the forest. (2) [5506]

Padumuttara, World-Knower,
Sacrificial Recipient,
with a desire to lift me up,
[then] came up to my hermitage. (3) [5507]

Throughout that forest grove, there was
a huge effulgence [of his light].
By the Buddha's special powers⁵⁴⁶¹
he lit up the forest back then. (4) [5508]

After seeing that⁵⁴⁶² miracle
of the Best Buddha, Neutral One,
taking a satchel made of leaves,⁵⁴⁶³
I filled [it] with fruit at that time. (5) [5509]

Having gone up to the Buddha,
I gave [him the fruit] with the bag.⁵⁴⁶⁴
The Buddha, with pity for me,
spoke these words [to me at that time]: (6) [5510]

"After bringing a *khārī*-load,⁵⁴⁶⁵
you, come along behind me [now],

⁵⁴⁵⁹*chadetvā*, "excreting" "separating"

⁵⁴⁶⁰note the odd plural *puttāni*, also witnessed (says RD) in Pv, J.

⁵⁴⁶¹*ānubhāvena*, elsewhere "majesty"

⁵⁴⁶²reading *taṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *ahaṇ* ("I")

⁵⁴⁶³*pattapuṇaṇ*, BJTS Sinh. gloss *koḷagoṭuwak*

⁵⁴⁶⁴reading *sahakhārim* with BJTS (lit., "with the *khārī* [measure]," following BJTS Sinh. gloss *koḷa goṭuva sahitava ma* ("together with the satchel made of leaves") for PTS *sākhārikaṇ* (?))

⁵⁴⁶⁵*khāribhāraṇ*, also "shoulder yoke," perhaps "load in a *khārī*." BJTS Sinh gloss understands the term to mean the load, a *khārī* heavy, within the satchel made of leaves.

⁵⁴⁶⁶*paribhutte*, lit., "uses"

and when the Assembly eats⁵⁴⁶⁶ it,
there will be good karma⁵⁴⁶⁷ for you. (7) [5511]

Taking that satchel [of leaves],⁵⁴⁶⁸ I
gave [it] to the monks' Assembly.
After having pleased [my] heart there,
I was reborn in Tusitā. (8) [5512]

There, bound up with [my] good⁵⁴⁶⁹ karma,
I am enjoying, all the time,
dances and songs [performed for me],
also speeches which are divine. (9) [5513]

In whichever womb I'm reborn,
[whether] it's human or divine,
I have no lack of possessions:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (10) [5514]

Having given the Buddha fruit,⁵⁴⁷⁰
I am exercising lordship
through the four great continents,
including oceans and mountains. (11) [5515]

As far as they, the flocks of birds,
are flying across the sky, they
too obey⁵⁴⁷¹ my authority:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (12) [5516]

[All] the spirits,⁵⁴⁷² ghosts,⁵⁴⁷³ and demons,
the *kumbhaṇḍas* and *garuḷas*,
throughout [that] grove in the forest,
approach [in order to] serve me. (13) [5517]

Turtles [and] dogs⁵⁴⁷⁴ [and] honey-bees,
both gadflies⁵⁴⁷⁵ and mosquitos;⁵⁴⁷⁶ they

⁵⁴⁶⁷ *puññaṇaṇ*, lit., "merit"

⁵⁴⁶⁸ reading *puṭakaṃ taṃ* with BJTS for PTS *puṭikantaṇ* ("pleasant satchel")

⁵⁴⁶⁹ lit., "meritorious"

⁵⁴⁷⁰ lit., "having given fruit to the Buddha"

⁵⁴⁷¹ *anventi*, lit., "are following" "are looking to"

⁵⁴⁷² *yakkhā*

⁵⁴⁷³ reading *bhūtā* with BJTS for PTS *bhuta*, "become"

⁵⁴⁷⁴ reading *kummā soṇā* with BJTS for PTS *Kumhasoṇā* ("water-jug [sized] dogs"?)

⁵⁴⁷⁵ *ḍaṇṣā*

⁵⁴⁷⁶ *makasā*

too obey⁵⁴⁷⁷ my authority:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (14) [5518]

The birds that are called Suparṇas⁵⁴⁷⁸
born to birds [but] having great strength,
they too go to me for refuge:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (15) [5519]

Cobra-gods who have long lives,
superpowers, [also] great fame; they
too obey my authority:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (16) [5520]

Lions and tigers and leopards,
bears,⁵⁴⁷⁹ wolves,⁵⁴⁸⁰ *kara bānā* bears;⁵⁴⁸¹ they
too obey my authority:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (17) [5521]

Those who live in herbs⁵⁴⁸² and in grass,⁵⁴⁸³
also those who live in the sky;
they all go to me for refuge:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (18) [5522]

Hard to see⁵⁴⁸⁴ [and] very subtle,
deep, very well explicated;
having seen [that Teaching] I dwell:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (19) [5523]

The eight deliverances seen,
I am [now] dwelling, undefiled;
energetic, intelligent:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (20) [5524]

⁵⁴⁷⁷ *anventi*, lit., “are following” “are looking to”

⁵⁴⁷⁸ that is, *garuḷas*

⁵⁴⁷⁹ *acchcha*°, Sinh. gloss *valassu*

⁵⁴⁸⁰ *koka*, etymological cousin of *vāka*, *vṛka*, above, see RD

⁵⁴⁸¹ *taracchchā*, Sinh. gloss *kara bānā* (‘submissive’ “bent over”) *valassu*, Note BJTS omits the second mention of “wolves” so may be taking *koka* in compound with *taracchchā* (i.e., *kokataracchchā*), in specifying this particular type of bear (cf. Sorata, *kara bānā valasā*, s.v.)

⁵⁴⁸² *osadhī* = *osadha*, (medicinal) herbs, medicinal ingredients, plants

⁵⁴⁸³ *tiṇa*. BJTS takes the compound to imply “in trees, etc.,” i.e., beings who live in plants in general.

⁵⁴⁸⁴ *sududdasaṃ*, lit., “very hard to see”

Those Buddha's sons, with the eight fruits,
free of flaws [and] very famous,
I am [now also] one of them:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (21) [5525]

Mastering special knowledges,
incited by [my] wholesome roots,
knowing well all the defilements,
I am [now] living, undefiled. (22) [5526]

Three knowledges, powers⁵⁴⁸⁵ attained,
are Buddha's sons, the greatly famed,
who are endowed with "divine ear":
I am [now also] one of them. (23) [5527]

In the hundred thousand aeons,
since I gave [him] that fruit back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of giving fruit. (24) [5528]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (25) [5529]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (26) [5530]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (27) [5531]

Thus indeed Venerable Sabbaphaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sabbaphaladāyaka Thera is finished.

⁵⁴⁸⁵ *iddhi*, lit., "magical" or "super powers"

⁵⁴⁸⁶ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁴⁸⁷ "Pink Lotus Bearer" Virtually the same *apadāna* ascribed to a monk with a similar name (*Padumapūjaka* = "Pink Lotus Offerer") and differing only in giving

[517. {520.}⁵⁴⁸⁶ Padumadhāriya⁵⁴⁸⁷]

Close to the Himalayan range,
 there's a mountain named Romasa.⁵⁴⁸⁸
 The Buddha known as Sambhava
 then dwelt there in the open air. (1) [5532]

Coming out of [my] residence,
 I brought⁵⁴⁸⁹ [him] a lotus [flower].
 Having brought a single one,
 I went forward into rebirth. (2) [5533]

In the thirty-one aeons since
 I offered⁵⁴⁹⁰ [him] that flower,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (3) [5534]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (4) [5535]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5536]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5537]

Thus indeed Venerable Padumadhāriya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Padumadhāriya Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Kureñjiya and Kapittha,
 Kosumbha, also Ketaka,

ninety-one rather than thirty-one as the number of aeons ago when the good karma was done, and providing only the third verse of the three-verse concluding refrain, is presented above as #344 {347}

⁵⁴⁸⁸I am unclear about the meaning of this name, which is virtually unique to, and with different referents recurs in, *Apadāna*

⁵⁴⁸⁹*dhārayim*, "carried," "brought," "had"

⁵⁴⁹⁰lit., "did *pūjā*"

Nāgapupph', also Ajjuna,
 Kuṭajī, Ghosasañña, and Sabbaphalada Thera,
 then Padumadhārika [tenth]:
 there are eighty verses here, plus
 three verses more than that [number].

The Kureñjiyaphaladāyaka Chapter, the Fifty-Second⁵⁴⁹¹

Tiṇadāyaka⁵⁴⁹² Chapter, the Fifty-Third

[518. {521.}⁵⁴⁹³ Tiṇamuṭhidāyaka⁵⁴⁹⁴]

In the Himalayan region,
 there's a mountain named Lambaka.⁵⁴⁹⁵
 The Sambuddha, Upatissa,
 walked back and forth in open air. (1) [5538]

I was a deer-hunter back then,
 within a grove in the forest.
 Having seen that God among Gods,
 I then gave a handful of grass. (2) [5539]

Giving [it] to the Buddha to
 sit on, I pleased [my own] heart [there].
 Saluting the Sambuddha, I
 [then] departed, facing the north. (3) [5540]

Not long after, a king of beasts⁵⁴⁹⁶
 injured me where I had traveled.⁵⁴⁹⁷
 Being brought down by [that] lion,
 I passed away [right] on the spot. (4) [5541]

⁵⁴⁹¹BJTS places this line before, rather than after the summary.

⁵⁴⁹²BJTS reads simply *Phaladāyaka*°

⁵⁴⁹³*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁴⁹⁴"Handful of Grass Donor." Virtually the same *apadāna* (with four extra feet among the first verses, and eliding the first two verses of the three-verse concluding refrain), with the same title, is presented above as #345 {348}

⁵⁴⁹⁵perhaps fr. *lambati*, to hand down, "Pendulous". #1, #122 also take place on this mountain.

⁵⁴⁹⁶*migarājā*, a lion

⁵⁴⁹⁷lit., "at the distance I had gone"

Near [when] I did that karma for
the Best Buddha, the Undefined,⁵⁴⁹⁸
quick like⁵⁴⁹⁹ an arrow [just] released,
I went to the world of the gods. (5) [5542]

[My] lovely sacrificial post⁵⁵⁰⁰
created by good⁵⁵⁰¹ karma there
was mil-*kaṇḍa*⁵⁵⁰² cent-*bheṇḍu*⁵⁵⁰³ [large]
made out of gold, covered in flags. (6) [5543]

Radiating its brilliant light,
like the risen hundred-rayed [sun],
it's crowded with divine maidens.
I [greatly] enjoyed [myself there]. (7) [5544]

Falling from the world of the gods,
incited by [my] wholesome roots,
coming back to the human state,
I attained [my] arahantship.⁵⁵⁰⁴ (8) [5545]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him a place to] sit down,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of a handful of grass. (9) [5546]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (10) [5547]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.

⁵⁴⁹⁸ *anāsava*

⁵⁴⁹⁹ reading *va* with BJTS (and PTS alternative) for PTS *ccha*, "and"

⁵⁵⁰⁰ *yūpa*. The description which proceeds in the next verse seems to refer to the whole palace, not just the sacrificial post.

⁵⁵⁰¹ lit., "meritorious," *puññakammābhiniṃmita*

⁵⁵⁰² here and in the following neologism I exploit the English exploitation of the Latin shorthand for "thousand" and "hundred" to keep the meter. The Pali is lit., "a thousand *kaṇḍas* (part, portion, lump, a small measure), hundred *bheṇḍu* [tall? thick?]...sacrificial post".

⁵⁵⁰³ following BJTS; PTS reads *geṇḍu*, in multiple variations (could this be related to *geṇḍuka*, a small ball?). At least in transmission, these obscure measures may not have been more intelligible than they are today, even if they are clues to the historical situation in which the original was composed.

⁵⁵⁰⁴ lit., "I attained the destruction of the outflows" (*āsavaḥkhaṇṇa*)

The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [5548]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [5549]

Thus indeed Venerable Tiṇamuṭṭhidāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Tiṇamuṭṭhidāyaka Thera is finished.

[519. {522.}⁵⁵⁰⁵ Pecchchadāyaka⁵⁵⁰⁶]

I gifted one [thing called] *pecchcha*,⁵⁵⁰⁷
with [great] pleasure, with [both my] hands,
to Vipassi, the Blessed One,
the World's Best One, the Neutral One. (1) [5550]

Elephant [and] horse vehicles,
divine vehicles are obtained;
due to that gift of a *pecchcha*,
I attained [my] arahantship. (2) [5551]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [him] that *pecchcha* back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of giving a *pecchcha*. (3) [5552]

⁵⁵⁰⁵ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁵⁰⁶ "Bed Donor." This is the BJTS reading; PTS reads *Pecchchadāyaka*^o and also *ekapecchchaṇ* in v. 1.

⁵⁵⁰⁷ the transmission of this *apadāna* is quite inconsistent with regard to the type of gift, and by extension the name of the arahant. BJTS reads "a single bed" (*mañccha*). PTS *Pecchcha* is of uncertain meaning. The *cty* provides no comment, and the references to the gift in subsequent verses, and the name in the colophons, vary from manuscript to manuscript depending upon the term supplied in this verse by the various editors, so there is really no way to suss out a "correct" reading. The same *apadāna* is repeated verbatim (except for the elision of the first two verses of the standard three-verse concluding refrain) above as #355 {358}, where PTS reads *Sajjhadāyaka* ("Piece of Silver Donor") and "one piece of silver" (*ekaṇ sajjhaṇ*) in v 1; BJTS again gives *Mañcchadāyaka* there. I follow PTS in both instances because it is the default text employed in this translation, but any of these is possible (is BJTS more likely for its consistency and intelligibility?), and something different still is perhaps preferable, given that the intermediate fruit is stated to be receipt of various sorts of vehicles.

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (10) [5553]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [5554]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [5555]

Thus indeed Venerable Pecchchadāyaka⁵⁵⁰⁸ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Pecchchadāyaka⁵⁵⁰⁹ Thera is finished.

[520. {523.}⁵⁵¹⁰ Saraṇāgamaniya⁵⁵¹¹]

We boarded a boat at that time,
monk and I,⁵⁵¹² an *ajīvaka*.
When the boat was broken [to bits],
that Buddhist monk gave me refuge. (1) [5556]

In the thirty-one aeons since
he gave refuge to me [back then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of going for refuge. (2) [5557]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [5558]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.

⁵⁵⁰⁸BJTS reads *Mañcchadāyaka*

⁵⁵⁰⁹BJTS reads *Mañcchadāyaka*

⁵⁵¹⁰*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁵¹¹"Refuge-Goer," cf. #23, #113, #298; the same text is repeated verbatim (except for the elision of the first two verses of the standard three-verse concluding refrain, included here), with the same title, as #356 {359}, above.

⁵⁵¹²BJTS reads *vahaṃ* ("the current")

The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [5559]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5560]

Thus indeed Venerable Saraṇāgamaniya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Saraṇāgamaniya Thera is finished.

[521. {524.}⁵⁵¹³ Abbhañjanadāyaka⁵⁵¹⁴]

In the city, Bandhumatī,
I lived in the royal garden.
I was then clothed in deer-leather,⁵⁵¹⁵
carrier of a water-pot. (1) [5561]

I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
the Self-Become, Unconquered One,
Energetic,⁵⁵¹⁶ Meditator,
Lover of Trances, the Master,⁵⁵¹⁷
Successful in All the Pleasures,
Flood-Crosser, the Undefined One.
Having seen [him,] pleased and happy,
I gave some unguent⁵⁵¹⁸ [to him.] (2-3) [5562-5563]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [him] that unguent then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that is the fruit of unguent. (4) [5564]

⁵⁵¹³ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁵¹⁴ "Unguent Donor." Cf. #274, above, for a different *apadāna* ascribed to a monk with the same name.

⁵⁵¹⁵ reading *cchammavāsī* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *dhammavādī* ("a speaker of the truth" or "a speaker of the Teaching" [or perhaps, more appropriately, "a debater of doctrines"?]). The latter — or the alt. reading *cchammavāsī* — is preferable given the other epithet applied to the protagonist here, "carrier of a water-pot (*kamaṇḍaludharo*)," which like the deer-leather robe is a distinctive mark of non-Buddhist adepts.

⁵⁵¹⁶ *padhānapahitattaṇ*

⁵⁵¹⁷ *vasiṇ*

⁵⁵¹⁸ *abbhañjanam*, BJTS Sinh. gloss *āṅga galvana telak* ("an oil for rubbing on the body")

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [5565]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5566]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [5567]

Thus indeed Venerable Abbhañjanadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.
The legend of Abbhañjanadāyaka Thera is finished.

[522. {525.}⁵⁵¹⁹ Supaṭadāyaka⁵⁵²⁰]

Vipassi, Leader of the World,
was rising from [his] siesta.
Giving a good piece of light cloth,⁵⁵²¹
I [then] delighted in heaven. (1) [5568]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [him] that good piece of cloth,⁵⁵²²
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of a good piece of cloth.⁵⁵²³ (2) [5569]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [5570]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.

⁵⁵¹⁹ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁵²⁰ "Good-Cloth Donor." This is the BJTS reading for PTS *pūpapavaṇ* ("wheaten cake [pūpa] + ?")

⁵⁵²¹ reading *lahuṃ supaṭakaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *lahupūpapavaṇ* ("a light wheaten cake + ?")

⁵⁵²² reading *supaṭakaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *pūpapavaṇ*

⁵⁵²³ reading *supaṭassa* with BJTS for PTS *pūpapavass'*

The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [5571]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5572]

Thus indeed Venerable Supaṭadāyaka⁵⁵²⁴ Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Supaṭadāyaka⁵⁵²⁵ Thera is finished.

[523. {526.}⁵⁵²⁶ Daṇḍadāyaka⁵⁵²⁷]

Plunged into the forest, the woods,
I cut down [some] bamboo back then.
Having taken a walking stick,⁵⁵²⁸
I gave it to the Assembly.⁵⁵²⁹ (1) [5573]

Due to the pleasure in [my] heart,
honored with, “happiness to you!,”
having given that walking stick,
I departed, facing the north. (2) [5574]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I gave [the monks] that stick back then,
I’ve come to know no bad rebirth:
that’s the fruit of giving a stick. (3) [5575]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [5576]

⁵⁵²⁴PTS reads *Pūpapavadāyaka*

⁵⁵²⁵PTS reads *Pūpapavadāyaka*

⁵⁵²⁶*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁵²⁷“Stick Donor.” This same *apadāna* (save for the elision of the first two verses of the standard three-verse concluding refrain, which are included here) is presented above, with the same title, as #352 {355}

⁵⁵²⁸*ālambana* or *ālamba*, lit., “hang onto,” is anything to hang onto or which provides support. I understand it as a cane for walking, a typical accoutrement of peripatetic Buddhist monks.

⁵⁵²⁹*saṅghassa*, i.e., the Assembly of monks

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5577]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5578]

Thus indeed Venerable Daṇḍadāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Daṇḍadāyaka Thera is finished.

[524. {527.}⁵⁵³⁰ Girinelapūjaka⁵⁵³¹]

I was formerly a hunter,
 wandering in the woods back then.
 I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
 [who was] Master of Everything. (1) [5579]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
 I offered⁵⁵³² a *girinil*⁵⁵³³ bloom
 for the Compassionate One, the
 Delighter,⁵⁵³⁴ Friend of All Beings.⁵⁵³⁵ (2) [5580]

In the thirty-one aeons since
 I offered⁵⁵³⁶ [him] that flower then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (3) [5581]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (4) [5582]

⁵⁵³⁰ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁵³¹ "Girinil Offerer"

⁵⁵³² lit., "did pūjā"

⁵⁵³³ here "a *nela* flower." *Girinela* = Sinh. *girinil mal*, *girinilla*, *ginihiriya* = *kaṭaropha* (durian fruit tree = *Durio Zibethinus* (*Bombaceae*)) = *ginnēriya*; Sri Sumangala: "a variety of vine used in medicine" xxx

⁵⁵³⁴ *rate*

⁵⁵³⁵ *sabbasattahite*

⁵⁵³⁶ lit., "did pūjā"

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [5583]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5584]

Thus indeed Venerable Girinelapūjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Girinelapūjaka Thera is finished.

[525. {528.}⁵⁵³⁷ Bodhisammajjaka⁵⁵³⁸]

Formerly I took Bodhi leaves,
 fallen in the stupa-courtyard,
 and [having swept,] threw [them] away.
 I [then] obtained twenty virtues:⁵⁵³⁹ (1) [5585]

Through the power of that karma,
 transmigrating from birth to birth,
 I transmigrate in [just] two states:
 that of a god, or of a man. (2) [5586]

Falling from the world of the gods,
 having come to the human state,
 I'm being born in [just] two clans:
 the kṣatriyan and the brahmin. (3) [5587]

I possess perfected limbs, [with
 proper] length and circumference;
 I'm very handsome [and] splendid,
 [with] complete limbs, no[thing] lacking. (4) [5588]

⁵⁵³⁷ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁵³⁸ "Bodhi [Tree] Sweeper"

⁵⁵³⁹ *guṇe*. I count the twenty here as: (1) always a god or a human, (2) as a human, always a kṣatriyan or a brahmin, (3) perfected limbs, (4) golden-colored, (5) great skin, (6) unsullied by dirt, (7) untroubled by heat and sweat, (8) free of skin diseases, (9) free of all diseases, (10) no mental torment, (11) no enemies, (12) no lack of possessions, (13) no fear of water, fire, kings and thieves, (14) slaves and slave-girls serve of their own accord, (15) live the full lifespan, (16) folks in his city and country are dedicated to god, (17) wealthy, famous, resplendent, on the side of relatives, no fear of ghosts, (18) protected by all sort of supernatural beings, (19) fame, (20) nirvana.

In the world of gods or of men,
in whichever place I'm reborn,
I am golden-colored for life,
to be compared with molten gold.⁵⁵⁴⁰ (5) [5589]

Due to⁵⁵⁴¹ well-thrown-out Bodhi leaves,
all of the time my outer skin
is pliable [and] soft [and] smooth,⁵⁵⁴²
[and] fine like a very young boy's.⁵⁵⁴³ (6) [5590]

When my body has arisen
in whatever state of rebirth,⁵⁵⁴⁴
I am not soiled with dirt and dust:⁵⁵⁴⁵
the result of⁵⁵⁴⁶ thrown-away leaves. (7) [5591]

When there is heat or burning wind,
[or] through the heat of fire on it,
on my body no sweat's released:
the result of thrown-away leaves. (8) [5592]

On [my] body there's no ringworm,⁵⁵⁴⁷
rashes,⁵⁵⁴⁸ abscesses,⁵⁵⁴⁹ leprosy,⁵⁵⁵⁰
and likewise [neither] moles⁵⁵⁵¹ [nor] boils:⁵⁵⁵²
the result of thrown-away leaves. (9) [5593]

And it has another virtue,
being reborn life after life;

⁵⁵⁴⁰ *uttattakanakūpamo*, lit., "in a simile to molten gold"

⁵⁵⁴¹ lit., "in" or "when", following BJTS gloss "through the merit of..."

⁵⁵⁴² reading *siniddha* (which has a wide range of meanings that could refer to beautiful skin, depending on the standard for or imagination of beauty: wet, moist, oily, greasy, fatty. smooth, glossy, resplendent, charming, pliable) with BJTS for PTs *niddhā* (?)

⁵⁵⁴³ BJTS reads *sukumārikā* ("like a very young girl's") for PTS *sukumārakā*

⁵⁵⁴⁴ reading *yato kutocchi gatisu* with BJTS for PTS *yato kuto ccha*, and following BJTS Sinhala gloss *yamkisi gatiyaka*

⁵⁵⁴⁵ lit., "dirt and dust are not smeared [on me]"

⁵⁵⁴⁶ lit., "in"

⁵⁵⁴⁷ *dadduñ*

⁵⁵⁴⁸ *kuṭṭha*

⁵⁵⁴⁹ *gaṇḍo*

⁵⁵⁵⁰ *kilāso*

⁵⁵⁵¹ *tilakā*

⁵⁵⁵² *pilakā*

⁵⁵⁵³ lit., "there are no diseases"

in [my] body there's no disease:⁵⁵⁵³
the result of thrown-away leaves. (10) [5594]

And it has another virtue,
being reborn life after life;
there's no torment born of the mind:
the result of thrown-away leaves. (11) [5595]

And it has another virtue,
being reborn life after life;
for it there are no enemies:⁵⁵⁵⁴
the result of thrown-away leaves. (12) [5596]

And it has another virtue,
being reborn life after life;
there is no lack of possessions:
the result of thrown-away leaves. (13) [5597]

And it has another virtue,
being reborn life after life;
there is no fear in the water,
nor from⁵⁵⁵⁵ fire, from kings, [and] from thieves. (14) [5598]

And it has another virtue,
being reborn life after life;
slaves [and] slave-girls are serving [me,]
in accordance with [their own] hearts.⁵⁵⁵⁶ (15) [5599]

When he's⁵⁵⁵⁷ born in a human state,
with whatever measure lifespan,
that lifespan does not then decline,
it lasts the lifespan's full extent. (16) [5600]

Moving about inside and out,
those from [my] city and country,
are all engaged⁵⁵⁵⁸ all of the time,
wishing to grow and be happy.⁵⁵⁵⁹ (17) [5601]

⁵⁵⁵⁴ *āmittā*, lit., "not-friends"

⁵⁵⁵⁵ lit., "by" "through"

⁵⁵⁵⁶ i.e., because they want to

⁵⁵⁵⁷ *jāyate*. The use of the third person is odd; *apadāna* typically uses the first person for describing one's *anisaṃsas*.

⁵⁵⁵⁸ *anuyuttā*, lit., "applying themselves" "dedicated to" "practicing"

⁵⁵⁵⁹ lit., "desiring increase and wishing for happiness"

I'm wealthy, famous, splendid;
 on the side of my relatives.
 Free of trembling and fear of ghosts,⁵⁵⁶⁰
 from every life [to each new] life. (18) [5602]

Gods [and] men [and] titans⁵⁵⁶¹ [as well],
 music-nymphs, spirits⁵⁵⁶² [and] demons;⁵⁵⁶³
 they are protecting [me] always,
 transmigrating in existence. (19) [5603]

Having enjoyed both [kinds of] fame,
 in the world of gods and of men,
 at the end I have [now] attained
 peaceful, unsurpassed nirvana. (20) [5604]

For a rich man making⁵⁵⁶⁴ merit,
 specifying the Sambuddha,
 or the Bodhi of the Teacher,
 what is there that's hard to obtain? [5605]⁵⁵⁶⁵

Being better than the others
 in path-fruit in the religion,
 in trance, special knowledge, virtue;
 I reach nirvana, undefiled. (21) [5606]

Formerly, with a happy mind,
 I threw away [those] Bodhi leaves;⁵⁵⁶⁶
 endowed with these twenty [virtues]⁵⁵⁶⁷
 I am existing all the time. (22) [5607]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (23) [5608]

⁵⁵⁶⁰*apetabhayasantāso*

⁵⁵⁶¹*asurā*

⁵⁵⁶²*yakkhā*

⁵⁵⁶³*rakkhasā*

⁵⁵⁶⁴*pasave*, lit., "who would produce" "who is begetting"

⁵⁵⁶⁵PTS omits this verse. BJTS reads *sabuddhamuddisitvāna/bodhiṃ vā tassa satthuno/yo puññaṃ pasave poso/tassa kiṃ nāma dullabhaṃ//*

⁵⁵⁶⁶lit., "leaf"

⁵⁵⁶⁷lit., "limbs" "parts" °*āṅgehiṇ*

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (24) [5609]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (25) [5610]

Thus indeed Venerable Bodhisammajjaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bodhisammajjaka Thera is finished.

[526. {529.}⁵⁵⁶⁸ Āmaṇḍaphaladāyaka⁵⁵⁶⁹]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
 was a Master of Everything.
 RI sing up from meditation,⁵⁵⁷⁰
 the World-Leader walked back and forth. (1) [5611]

Having taken a *khāri*-load,
 I was carrying fruit [just] then.
 I saw the Buddha, Stainless One,
 the Great Sage, walking back and forth. (2) [5612]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
 hands pressed together on [my] head,
 saluting [him], the Sambuddha,
 I gave [him] a castor-oil fruit.⁵⁵⁷¹ (3) [5613]

In the hundred thousand aeons,
 since I gave that fruit at that time,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of castor-oil [fruit]. (4) [5614]

⁵⁵⁶⁸ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁵⁶⁹ "Āmaṇḍa-Fruit Donor"

⁵⁵⁷⁰ lit., "from *samādhī*"

⁵⁵⁷¹ *āmaṇḍam*, which PSI defines as "a kind of plant, *Palma Christi*," Sinhala *eraṇḍu*. The latter (also *ēraṇḍu*, Pāli *eraṇḍa*) = *datti*, croton, i.e., (see Cone, s.v.) the castor oil plant (*Ricinus communis*, the seeds of which are used to make an oil). BJTS gloss gives *kaekiri* on v. [1187], which is something like a cucumber (genera *Cucumis*), which I suspect is wrong; here a footnote on the Sinh. gloss of v. [5613] questions *mas komaḍu? eraṇḍu?* ("watermelon? castor oil plant?"). Whatever the identity of the fruit, the point is that the protagonist gave the Buddha one of the fruits he was carrying.

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [5615]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [5616]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [5617]

Thus indeed Venerable Āmaṇḍaphaladāyaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Āmaṇḍaphaladāyaka Thera is finished.

[527. {530.}⁵⁵⁷² Sugandha⁵⁵⁷³]

In this [present] lucky aeon
Brahmā's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,
named Kassapa through [his] lineage,⁵⁵⁷⁴
Best Debater,⁵⁵⁷⁵ [Buddha] arose. (1) [5617]⁵⁵⁷⁶

Possessing Eighty Lesser Marks,
Bearing the Thirty-Two Great Marks,
Having⁵⁵⁷⁷ a Fathom-Wide Aura,
Gone into a Net of Light-Rays,⁵⁵⁷⁸ (2) [5618]

as Comforting⁵⁵⁷⁹ as is the moon,
Maker of Light [just] like the sun,
Quenching [just] as does a raincloud,
a Mine of Gems like the ocean, (3) [5619]

⁵⁵⁷² *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁵⁷³ "Good Smell"

⁵⁵⁷⁴ *gottena*

⁵⁵⁷⁵ *vadatan varo*

⁵⁵⁷⁶ Here BJTS inadvertently repeats the number 5617, so that there are two verses numbered as such

⁵⁵⁷⁷ lit., "Surrounded by"

⁵⁵⁷⁸ *raṇṣijālasamosaṭṭo*

⁵⁵⁷⁹ *assāsetā*

Through morals like earth; through wisdom
like the sky; through meditation⁵⁵⁸⁰
like Himalaya; like the wind
[he does] not stick to anything. (4) [5620]

At one time he, the Sage So Great,
Confident among Multitudes,⁵⁵⁸¹
is explaining the [Noble] Truths,
[and] lifting up the populace. (5) [5621]

I was then a millionaire's son
in Benares, very famous.
Back then I was the master⁵⁵⁸² of
considerable wealth and grain. (6) [5622]

[While] wandering about on foot,
I came up to the "Deer-Park"⁵⁵⁸³ [grove].
There I saw the such-like Buddha,
[who was] preaching the deathless state,
in distinct [and] delightful words,
with the [sweet] tone of a cuckoo,
with the noise of a swan [or] drum,
making the people understand. (7-8) [5623-5624]

Having seen that God Above Gods,
and hearing his honey[-sweet] words,
having abandoned no small wealth,
I went forth into homelessness. (9) [5625]

Thus gone forth, in not a long time,
being a very learned [monk],
I became a *Dhamma*-preacher,
having diverse intelligence. (10) [5626]

Amidst large multitudes I [then],
happy-hearted, repeatedly,⁵⁵⁸⁴
extolled the Buddha's gold color,

⁵⁵⁸⁰lit., *samādhi*

⁵⁵⁸¹*parisāsu visārado*

⁵⁵⁸²*pahū*, BJTS Sinh. gloss *prabhū*

⁵⁵⁸³PTS and BJTS agree in treating this as a proper name, *Migadāya*

⁵⁵⁸⁴lit., "again and again"

skilled at extolling [his] beauty:⁵⁵⁸⁵ (11) [5627]

“This is Buddha, the Undefined,⁵⁵⁸⁶
Unconfused One,⁵⁵⁸⁷ With Doubt Cut Out,⁵⁵⁸⁸
he whose Karma is All Destroyed,⁵⁵⁸⁹
Freed in the End of Conditions.⁵⁵⁹⁰ (12) [5628]

This is Buddha, the Blessed One;
he’s the Unsurpassed, the Lion,
the Turner of the Brahma-wheel⁵⁵⁹¹
for the world including the gods; (13) [5629]

Tame, the Tamer, the Peaceful One,
the Appeaser,⁵⁵⁹² Blown Out,⁵⁵⁹³ the Sage,⁵⁵⁹⁴
the Quencher⁵⁵⁹⁵ and the Comforted,⁵⁵⁹⁶
the Comforter⁵⁵⁹⁷ of the people; (14) [5630]

The Hero, the God, the Wise One,
Wisdom, Compassionate, Master,
the Conqueror, and the Victor,
Not Being Reborn,⁵⁵⁹⁸ Homeless One;⁵⁵⁹⁹ (15) [5631]

Lust-less One,⁵⁶⁰⁰ Unshaking, Smart One,⁵⁶⁰¹
Undeluded, Unequaled,⁵⁶⁰² Sage,⁵⁶⁰³

⁵⁵⁸⁵this verse plays on the word “color” (*vaṇṇa*), which also means “beauty” (and caste, appearance, quality, etc.) and is the root of the word translated here as “extolled” (*vaṇṇayīṇ*) and “extolling” (*vaṇṇa°*)

⁵⁵⁸⁶*khīṇāsavo*, lit., “He Whose Defilements (or Outflows) are Destroyed”

⁵⁵⁸⁷*anīgho*

⁵⁵⁸⁸*chinnasaṇṣayo*

⁵⁵⁸⁹*sabbakammakhayan patto*, lit., “attainer of the destruction of all karma”

⁵⁵⁹⁰reading *vimuttapadhisāṅkhaye* with BJTS for PTS *vimutto saṭṭisaṅkhaye*. *Upadhi* = a condition or ground for rebirth

⁵⁵⁹¹*brahmacchakkappavattako*. BJTS and PTS agree on this reading, where one would expect *dhammacchakka°*

⁵⁵⁹²*sametā*, fr. *sameti*

⁵⁵⁹³*nibbuto*

⁵⁵⁹⁴*isi*

⁵⁵⁹⁵*nibbāpetā*

⁵⁵⁹⁶*assattho*. Could also be, “The Bodhi (*asvattha*) Tree”

⁵⁵⁹⁷*assāsetā*

⁵⁵⁹⁸*apagabbho*, “not returning to the womb”

⁵⁵⁹⁹*anālayo*, lit., “lair-less one”

⁵⁶⁰⁰*anejo*

⁵⁶⁰¹*dhīmā*, BJTS gloss *nuvanātiyē ya*

⁵⁶⁰²*asamo*

⁵⁶⁰³*muni*

Yoke-Bearer,⁵⁶⁰⁴ Bull, the Elephant,
 Lion, Indra⁵⁶⁰⁵ among gurus; (16) [5632]
 Passionless One,⁵⁶⁰⁶ Stainless One,⁵⁶⁰⁷ God,⁵⁶⁰⁸
 God of Speakers,⁵⁶⁰⁹ Fault-Renouncer,⁵⁶¹⁰
 Unobstructed⁵⁶¹¹ and Free of Grief,⁵⁶¹²
 Unequaled,⁵⁶¹³ Restrained,⁵⁶¹⁴ the Pure One,⁵⁶¹⁵ (17) [5633]
 the Brahmin,⁵⁶¹⁶ the Monk⁵⁶¹⁷ [and] the Lord,⁵⁶¹⁸
 the Physician⁵⁶¹⁹ [and] the Surgeon,⁵⁶²⁰
 Warrior,⁵⁶²¹ Buddha, Sacred Lore,⁵⁶²²
 Unshaking,⁵⁶²³ the Glad One,⁵⁶²⁴ the Free,⁵⁶²⁵ (18) [5634]
 Upholder,⁵⁶²⁶ Ready,⁵⁶²⁷ the Slayer,⁵⁶²⁸
 the Doer,⁵⁶²⁹ the Guide,⁵⁶³⁰ Explainer,⁵⁶³¹
 the Gladdener,⁵⁶³² the Enjoyer,⁵⁶³³

⁵⁶⁰⁴*dhoraṃho*

⁵⁶⁰⁵*sakko*

⁵⁶⁰⁶*virāgo*

⁵⁶⁰⁷*vimalo*

⁵⁶⁰⁸*brahmā*

⁵⁶⁰⁹*vādisuro*

⁵⁶¹⁰*raṇaṇṇjaho*, or “battle-renouncer” “sin-renouncer” “fault-abandoner”

⁵⁶¹¹*akhilo*

⁵⁶¹²*visallo*

⁵⁶¹³*asamo*

⁵⁶¹⁴*payato*

⁵⁶¹⁵*suci*

⁵⁶¹⁶*brāhmaṇo*

⁵⁶¹⁷*samaṇo*

⁵⁶¹⁸*nātho*

⁵⁶¹⁹*bhisakko*

⁵⁶²⁰*sallakattako*, “the one who works on the (poison) arrow.”

⁵⁶²¹*yodho*

⁵⁶²²or “the Son,” *suto*, Skt. *śruti*

⁵⁶²³*acchalo*

⁵⁶²⁴*mudito*

⁵⁶²⁵*asito*. BJTS reads *adito* (?), gloss *utgataya* (?)

⁵⁶²⁶reading *dhātā* with BJTS for PTS *tātā* (“the Protector” “the Savior”)

⁵⁶²⁷reading *dhatā* with BJTS for PTS *tantā* (“the Thread”)

⁵⁶²⁸*hantā*

⁵⁶²⁹*kattā*

⁵⁶³⁰*netā*

⁵⁶³¹*paksitā*

⁵⁶³²*sampahaṇsitā*

⁵⁶³³*bhottā*, BJTS reads *bhettā* (“the Breaker”)

the Cutter,⁵⁶³⁴ the Hearer,⁵⁶³⁵ the Praised;⁵⁶³⁶ (19) [5635]

Unobstructed⁵⁶³⁷ and Extensive,⁵⁶³⁸

Unconfused One,⁵⁶³⁹ Not Uncertain,⁵⁶⁴⁰

Lust-less,⁵⁶⁴¹ Unstained,⁵⁶⁴² the Companion,⁵⁶⁴³

Goer,⁵⁶⁴⁴ the Speaker,⁵⁶⁴⁵ Explainer;⁵⁶⁴⁶ (20) [5636]

the Crosser,⁵⁶⁴⁷ the Meaning-Maker,⁵⁶⁴⁸

the Builder,⁵⁶⁴⁹ [also] the Tearer,⁵⁶⁵⁰

Attainer,⁵⁶⁵¹ Bearer,⁵⁶⁵² Beloved,⁵⁶⁵³

Slayer,⁵⁶⁵⁴ Energetic,⁵⁶⁵⁵ Ascetic,⁵⁶⁵⁶ (21) [5637]

Even-Minded⁵⁶⁵⁷ [and] Impartial,⁵⁶⁵⁸

Self-Dependent,⁵⁶⁵⁹ Home of Kindness,⁵⁶⁶⁰

⁵⁶³⁴*chettā*

⁵⁶³⁵*sotā*

⁵⁶³⁶*pasasitā*

⁵⁶³⁷*akhilo*

⁵⁶³⁸*visālo*. BJTS reads *visallo* (“Free of Pain”)

⁵⁶³⁹*anigho*

⁵⁶⁴⁰*akathaṅkathī*, lit. “not saying, ‘why?’”

⁵⁶⁴¹*anejo*

⁵⁶⁴²*virajo*

⁵⁶⁴³*khattā*. BJTS reads *khantā* (“Meek” “Docile”)

⁵⁶⁴⁴reading *gantā* with BJTS for PTS *gandhā* (“Scented”)

⁵⁶⁴⁵reading *vattā* with BJTS for PTS *mettā* (“Love”)

⁵⁶⁴⁶*pakāsītā*

⁵⁶⁴⁷*tāretā*

⁵⁶⁴⁸reading *atthakāretā* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS repetition of *tāretā* (“the Crosser”)

⁵⁶⁴⁹*kāretā*

⁵⁶⁵⁰*sampadāletā*, BJTS *sampadālītā*

⁵⁶⁵¹*pāpetā*

⁵⁶⁵²*sahitā*, or “Endurer”

⁵⁶⁵³reading *kantā* with BJTS for PTS repetition of *hantā*, which both texts read as the next word in the verse

⁵⁶⁵⁴*hantā*

⁵⁶⁵⁵reading *ātāpī* with BJTS for PTS *tātāpī* (“also the Protector”)

⁵⁶⁵⁶*tāpaso*, this makes nine syllables in the line, which needs to be chanted as eight by contracting “slayer” into “slair”

⁵⁶⁵⁷*samacchitto*

⁵⁶⁵⁸*samasamo*, (following BJTS Sinh. gloss; the cpd. could also be *samasamo*, “Always the Same”

⁵⁶⁵⁹*asahāyo*, lit., “Friendless”

⁵⁶⁶⁰reading *dayāsayo* (and following gloss) with BJTS for PTS *dayāyaso* (“famous for kindness” “kind-famed”)

Wonderfully Peaceful,⁵⁶⁶¹ Honest,⁵⁶⁶²
Doer of the Deed,⁵⁶⁶³ Seventh Sage;⁵⁶⁶⁴ (22) [5638]

Crossed Beyond Doubt,⁵⁶⁶⁵ Free of Conceit,⁵⁶⁶⁶
the Boundless One,⁵⁶⁶⁷ Beyond Compare,⁵⁶⁶⁸
Traveled the Roads of All Sayings,⁵⁶⁶⁹
Attained the Truth to Know,⁵⁶⁷⁰ Victor.⁵⁶⁷¹ (23) [5639]

[Buddha's] palace brings deathlessness
in the best hardwood of beings;⁵⁶⁷²
the powerful have faith in the
Buddha, Teaching and Assembly." (24) [5640]

By means of virtues such as these,
I did [my] preaching of *Dhamma*,⁵⁶⁷³
praising amidst the multitudes
the Three Worlds' Unsurpassed Refuge. (25) [5641]

Falling from there, in Tusitā,
having enjoyed great happiness,
falling from there, among people,
I'm born with a very good scent. (26) [5642]

My wind,⁵⁶⁷⁴ the fragrance of my mouth,
likewise too [my] body odor,
and the scent of [my] sweat, always

⁵⁶⁶¹ *acchcherasanto*

⁵⁶⁶² *akuho*, lit., "free of deceit" "upright"

⁵⁶⁶³ *katāvī*, i.e. an arahant, one who has done what should be done

⁵⁶⁶⁴ *isisattamo*

⁵⁶⁶⁵ *nittiṇṇakaṅkho*

⁵⁶⁶⁶ *nimmāno*

⁵⁶⁶⁷ *appameyya*, lit., "not to be measured"

⁵⁶⁶⁸ *anupama*, lit., "he for whom there is no metaphor"

⁵⁶⁶⁹ *sabbavākyapathātīto*, lit., "he for whom the roads of all sayings are in the past"

⁵⁶⁷⁰ *sacchchaneyyantago*, lit., "he who has gone to the end of truths to be understood [or instructed, led carried, guided (gerund of *neti*)]"

⁵⁶⁷¹ *jīno*

⁵⁶⁷² *sattasāravare*. BJTS construes this as modifying the palace, but the Pāli seems to me more ambiguous than that. Cf. the use of *sattasāra*° as a Buddha-epithet in v. [5887] and [6287]

⁵⁶⁷³ reading *akam dhammakatham aham* with BJTS for PTS *ahaṇ dhammakathan ahaṇ* ("I Dhamma-preaching I")

⁵⁶⁷⁴ *nissāso*, following BJTS gloss *māgē piṭataṭa heḷana vātaya* ("the wind that I throw down/cast away to my exterior")

surpasses⁵⁶⁷⁵ all [other] perfumes. (27) [5643]

My mouth-fragrance always is of
pink [and] blue lotus and jasmine.
And so too my body[-odor],
always blowing very calmly.⁵⁶⁷⁶ (28) [5644]

All of you, minds concentrated,
listen to my [words], I'll extol
all of that most amazing fruit
for one who [praised] virtue's value.⁵⁶⁷⁷ (29) [5645]

Having told the Buddha's virtues
with kindness when people gather,
bound up with a honey-sweet sound,⁵⁶⁷⁸
I am happy in every place, (30) [5646]

famous, happy, [also] held dear,
splendorous, lovely to look at,
a speaker, not disregarded,
free of faults and also [most] wise. (31) [5647]

When life ends,⁵⁶⁷⁹ nirvana's easy
to reach for Buddha's devotees.
I'm telling the cause of their [ease];
listen to that⁵⁶⁸⁰ [now] truthfully: (32) [5648]

I saluted in due form the
Blessed One's fame for peacefulness.

⁵⁶⁷⁵ reading *sabbagandhe 'tiseti* (= *atisayati*) with BJTS for PTS *sabbagandho ti seti* ("it lies down 'all good scents'") and following BJTS Sinhala gloss

⁵⁶⁷⁶ BJTS reads *ādisanto* ("announcing") for *atisanto*

⁵⁶⁷⁷ reading *guṇatthavassa sabbam taṃ phalaṃ tu paramambhūtaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *guṇatthavassapupphan taṃ phalaṃ tu param abbhutaṃ* ("that fruit which is extremely miraculous flowering in the meaning of virtue" [?]), and followed BJTS gloss: *buddha guṇakītiyāge ē siyālu vipāka atīṣaya vismayajanaka ya*.

⁵⁶⁷⁸ the fourth (in translation third) foot of the text seems to be corrupt. IPTS reads *rasaddhoviśamāyuto*, "bound up with the pure taste." BJTS reads (typographical error?) *saradvadhanisamāyuto* (= *rasadvadhanisamāyuto*?). In both cases the alts. are even more uncertain. I translate the BJTS Sinhala gloss, *madhura svaradhvani yukta vūyem (-mihirihaddha āttem)*, "i becoming bound with the sweet sound (I have a sweet sound)"

⁵⁶⁷⁹ reading *khīṇe ayusi* with BJTS for PTS *khīṇ' ev' āyu pi* ("life is certainly destroyed too")

⁵⁶⁸⁰ lit., "all of you listen to that" (2nd pers. pl. imp.)

⁵⁶⁸¹ *yasassī*

Because of that I am famous⁵⁶⁸¹
[when] I am reborn here and there. (33) [5649]

[I] am happy because⁵⁶⁸² I praised
the Buddha who ends suffering,⁵⁶⁸³
[and] peaceful, unconditioned Truth,⁵⁶⁸⁴
giving happiness to beings. (34) [5650]

Declaring the Buddha's virtue,
bound up with joy in the Buddha,
I made⁵⁶⁸⁵ [him] dear to self and to
others; therefore I am held dear. (35) [5651]

Overcoming evil rivals⁵⁶⁸⁶
in the rival-strewn⁵⁶⁸⁷ people-flood,
praising⁵⁶⁸⁸ virtue I lit up the
Leader; therefore I'm splendidous. (36) [5652]

Telling⁵⁶⁸⁹ the Sambuddha's virtue,
I made him lovely to people,⁵⁶⁹⁰
as is the moon in the autumn;⁵⁶⁹¹
therefore I'm⁵⁶⁹² lovely to look at. (37) [5653]

With all [my] words I praised Buddha,⁵⁶⁹³
to the extent [I] was able;⁵⁶⁹⁴
therefore I speak eloquently,⁵⁶⁹⁵
[and] have diverse intelligence. (38) [5654]

With the great Teaching I restrained

⁵⁶⁸²lit., "therefore [I] am happy"

⁵⁶⁸³*dukkhantakaraṇaṇ Buddhaṇ*, lit "the Buddha who makes an end to suffering"

⁵⁶⁸⁴*dhammaṇ*, or "Teaching"

⁵⁶⁸⁵*janayaṇ*, lit., "I produced"

⁵⁶⁸⁶or "heretics": *kutitthiye*

⁵⁶⁸⁷reading *titthikākiṇṇe* with BJTS for PTS *titthikākiṇṇo* ("I am strewn with rivals")

⁵⁶⁸⁸*vadanto*, lit., "saying," "telling"

⁵⁶⁸⁹reading *vadaṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *varaṇ* ("excellent")

⁵⁶⁹⁰reading *janassa* with BJTS (and PTS alts.) for PTS *jinassa* ("of the Victor")

⁵⁶⁹¹reading *sarado va sasaṇiko 'haṃ* with BJTS for PTS *saraṇ divasasanko 'haṇ* ("I am the moon in the day for a lake" [?])

⁵⁶⁹²lit., "I was"

⁵⁶⁹³lit., "the Well-Gone-One," *sugataṇ*

⁵⁶⁹⁴*yathāsattivāsena*

⁵⁶⁹⁵*vāgīso*, "[I am one] with mastery of speech"

those fools who, afflicted with doubt,⁵⁶⁹⁶
treat the Sage So Great with contempt;
therefore I'm not disregarded. (39) [5655]

Through the virtues of the Buddha,
I drove⁵⁶⁹⁷ out beings' defilements.
I am [now] free of defilements,
as a result of that karma. (40) [5656]

A preacher who recalls Buddha,
I brought Buddha to listeners.
Therefore I'm endowed with wisdom,
contemplating subtle meanings. (41) [5657]

All [my] defilements are destroyed;
[I've] crossed the ocean of being.⁵⁶⁹⁸
Like fire, [I] have no attachments;
I will realize nirvana. (42) [5658]

Within just this [present] aeon
since I [thus] praised [him], the Buddha,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of praising Buddhas. (43) [5659]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (44) [5660]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (45) [5661]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (46) [5662]

Thus indeed Venerable Sugandha Thera spoke these verses.

⁵⁶⁹⁶reading *vimatippattā* with BJTS for PTS *vimatiṇ pattā*, though the latter conveys (somewhat ungrammatically) the same sense

⁵⁶⁹⁷reading *apades' ahaṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *apaniṇ* (same meaning, fr. *apaneti*)

⁵⁶⁹⁸*tiṇṇasamsārasāgaro*

The legend of Sugandha Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Tiṇada and Pecchchada⁵⁶⁹⁹ too,
Saraṇ', Abbhañjanappada,
Pūpati⁵⁷⁰⁰ and Daṇḍadāyī,
and likewise tooNelapūjī,
Bodhisammajak',⁵⁷⁰¹ Āmaṇḍa,
and tenth Sugandha, a brahmin.
Altogether counted here are
one hundred twenty-three verses.

The Tiṇadāyaka Chapter, the Fifty-Third

Kaccchchāna Chapter, the Fifty-Fourth

[528. {531.}⁵⁷⁰² Mahākaccchchāna⁵⁷⁰³]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
Lust-less,⁵⁷⁰⁴ Unconquered Vanquisher,⁵⁷⁰⁵
the Leader came into being,
one hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [5663]

The Hero, with Lotus-Leaf Eyes,⁵⁷⁰⁶
with a Mouth as Pure as the Moon,⁵⁷⁰⁷
Shining like a Mountain of Gold,⁵⁷⁰⁸
Bright as the Sun when it's Blazing,⁵⁷⁰⁹ (2) [5664]

⁵⁶⁹⁹BJTS reads *mañcchada* ("Mañcchada")

⁵⁷⁰⁰BJTS reads *supaṭo* ("Supaṭa")

⁵⁷⁰¹this is the BJTS reading for PTS *bodhisammajako* ("Bodhisammajaka")

⁵⁷⁰²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁷⁰³"The Great Golden One" = Kaccchchāyana, a historical monk, one of the chief followers of the Buddha. See DPPN II: 468ff. Cf. also #33, above, another *apadāna* with varying details which is ascribed to this famous monk.

⁵⁷⁰⁴*anejo*

⁵⁷⁰⁵*ajitañjāyo*

⁵⁷⁰⁶*kamalapattakkho*

⁵⁷⁰⁷*sasaṇkavimalānāno*

⁵⁷⁰⁸*kanakācchalaṣaṇkāsō*, following BJTS Sinhala gloss *kanakaparvatayak men babal-annā*

⁵⁷⁰⁹reading *ravi-ditti-samappabho* with BJTS for PTS *ravidittihiruppabho* ("with Sun-light like the Sun when it's Blazing")

Transporting Beings' Eyes [and] Minds,⁵⁷¹⁰

Adorned with the Excellent Marks,⁵⁷¹¹

Traveled the Roads of All Sayings,⁵⁷¹²

Honored by People and the Gods,⁵⁷¹³ (3) [5665]

Sambuddha, waking beings up,⁵⁷¹⁴

Eloquent One,⁵⁷¹⁵ Sweet-Sounding One,⁵⁷¹⁶

Compassion's Continuous Nest,⁵⁷¹⁷

Confident among Multitudes,

is preaching the sweet Teaching [there],

taking up the Four Noble Truths.⁵⁷¹⁸

He is lifting up those with breath,

when they're sunk in delusion's muck. (4-5) [5666-5667]

Being an ascetic, alone,

[my] home was Himalaya then.

I saw the Victor, traveling⁵⁷¹⁹

the world of humans through the sky. (6) [5668]

Having gone into his presence,

I [then] heard [him] preaching *Dhamma*

[and] praising the great virtue of

one of that Hero's followers: (7) [5669]

"Whereby⁵⁷²⁰ this [monk] Kaccchchāyana⁵⁷²¹

⁵⁷¹⁰*sattanettamanohārī*

⁵⁷¹¹*varalakkhaṇabhūṣito*

⁵⁷¹²*sabbavākyapathātīto*, lit., "he for whom the roads of all sayings are in the past"

⁵⁷¹³*manujāmarasakkato*

⁵⁷¹⁴*bodhayan satte*

⁵⁷¹⁵*vāgīso*

⁵⁷¹⁶*madhurassaro*

⁵⁷¹⁷*karuṇāniḍḍhasantāno*. BJTS reads *karuṇānibaddhasantāno* ("Continuously Fixed on [stable, bound down to] Compassion"), and notes alt. reading °*nibandha* for *niḍḍha*, as does PTS; BJTS Sinh. gloss *karuṇāven bāndunu sit attā vū* ("being one whose mind/heart is bound to compassion"). However, the extra syllable in these readings breaks the meter, and PTS alts. also include other attempts at making sense of *niḍḍha* (or *niddha* ?) in the received Pāli. *Niḍḍha* (nest, seat, abode, from *ni* + *sad*, "seat") not only works best in terms of meter, it also brings out a bird-related reading of the entire birth, likening the Buddha to a song-bird.

⁵⁷¹⁸*cchatusaccchchupasānhitaṇ*

⁵⁷¹⁹lit., "going"

⁵⁷²⁰*yathā*, "just as" "to the extent that" "in the way that"

⁵⁷²¹i.e., the Kaccchchāyana who was a chief follower of Padumuttara Buddha's, after whom the (present protagonist) Kaccchchāyana models himself during a previous life.

provides lengthy⁵⁷²² explanations
 of what's been said by me⁵⁷²³ in brief,
 he gladdens multitudes, and me.
 I see no other follower
 [or] anyone [preaching] this way.
 Thus he's top, in that foremost place;⁵⁷²⁴
 so should you consider⁵⁷²⁵ [him], monks." (8-9) [5670-5671]

At that time, being astonished,
 having heard that lovely speaking,
 going to the Himalayas,
 bringing back a heap of flowers,
 having worshipped⁵⁷²⁶ the World's-Refuge,⁵⁷²⁷
 I aspired [to attain] that place.
 At that time, discerning my wish,
 the Refuge-less One⁵⁷²⁸ prophesied: (10-11) [5672-5673]

"All of you, look at this great sage,⁵⁷²⁹
 skin the color of polished gold,
 hair growing upward, broad-shouldered,⁵⁷³⁰
 standing steadfast,⁵⁷³¹ hands together,⁵⁷³²
 with eyes which are full of laughter,
 at home in praising the Buddha,⁵⁷³³
 grasping the Teaching superbly,⁵⁷³⁴
 resembling sprinkled ambrosia.⁵⁷³⁵ (12-13) [5673-5674]⁵⁷³⁶

⁵⁷²²lit., "spread out" "having length"

⁵⁷²³i.e., Padumuttara Buddha, the speaker of this verse

⁵⁷²⁴*tadagge es' aggo*, lit., "he's top in the top point [of the category, "explains the Teaching at length"]

⁵⁷²⁵*dhāretha*, lit., "carry" "recall" "remember" "regard"

⁵⁷²⁶lit., "done *pūjā*"

⁵⁷²⁷*lokasaraṇaṇ*

⁵⁷²⁸*saraṇaṇjaho*, he by whom refuge is abandoned, playing on the epithet "World-Refuge" in the first foot: the Buddha is the refuge for others, but has (relies on, needs) no refuge himself.

⁵⁷²⁹*isivaraṇ*, lit., "excellent sage"

⁵⁷³⁰lit., "fat-shoulders". BJTS reads *pīṇ°* but understands the adjective in the same way: "having shoulders which are full (covered with meat)"

⁵⁷³¹*acchalaṇ*

⁵⁷³²that is, doing *añjali*, "hands pressed together"

⁵⁷³³*Buddhavaṇṇagatāsayaṇ*

⁵⁷³⁴*dhammapaṭiggahavaṇṇaṇ*, "with an excellent grasp of the *Dhamma*"

⁵⁷³⁵*amatāsittasannibhaṇ*

⁵⁷³⁶here BJTS uses [5673] to number two verses

Hearing [of] Kaccchchāna's virtue,
 he stands [there] wishing for that place.
 When very far in the future,
 the Sage So Great is Gotama,
 Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
 [this one] will be that Teacher's follower;
 his name will be Kaccchchāna [then]. (14-15) [5675-5676]

Very learned, with great knowledge,
 clever at conclusions,⁵⁷³⁷ a sage,
 he will attain that [wished-for] place,
 as this has been foretold⁵⁷³⁸ by me." (16) [5677]

In the hundred thousand aeons
 since I did that karma back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (17) [5678]

I transmigrate in [just] two states:
 that of a god, or of a man.
 I don't go to other rebirths:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (18) [5679]

[When human] I'm born in two clans:
 the kṣatriyan or the brahmin.
 I don't get born in lesser clans:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (19) [5680]

Now, in [my] final existence,
 I was born in Ujjain city,⁵⁷³⁹
 sharp, a master of the Vedas,
 the son of Tiriṭivacchcha,⁵⁷⁴⁰
 who was the brahmin counsellor⁵⁷⁴¹
 of the [king], Pajjota CChaṇḍa;⁵⁷⁴² CCCC my mother's CChandapad-

⁵⁷³⁷*adhippāyavidū*

⁵⁷³⁸or "prophesied," *vyākato*

⁵⁷³⁹*ujjeniye pure*

⁵⁷⁴⁰BJTS reads *tiriṭavacchassa*

⁵⁷⁴¹*purohitadijā*°

⁵⁷⁴²"Fierce Luster." BJTS Sinh. gloss Sanskritizes the name as "CChaṇḍapadyota"

⁵⁷⁴³"Sandalwood [and] Pink Lotus"

uma;⁵⁷⁴³

[I'm] Kaccchchāna, with superb skin. (20-21) [5681-5682]

Dispatched by the earth's protector⁵⁷⁴⁴
to [go and] invite the Buddha,
having seen the Heap of Virtue,
Leader, Door to Freedom City,⁵⁷⁴⁵
and having heard his flawless speech
which cleanses the muck of rebirth,
I attained deathless peacefulness,
with five hundred [associates]. (22-23) [5683-5684]

Clever at conclusions by birth,
very wealthy and good-looking,
I was placed in that foremost place
of the Well-Gone-One, the Wise One.⁵⁷⁴⁶ (24) [5685]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (25) [5686]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (26) [5687]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (27) [5688]

Thus indeed Venerable Mahākaccchchāna Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Mahākaccchchāna Thera is finished.

⁵⁷⁴⁴ *bhūmipālena*, "by the king"

⁵⁷⁴⁵ *mokkha-pura-dvāraṇ*

⁵⁷⁴⁶ *mahāmate* (fr. *mahāmati*)

⁵⁷⁴⁷ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁷⁴⁸ "Bark-Clad". A historical monk, foremost among those intention upon faith (*saddhādhimuttānaṃ*), famous for never tiring of looking at the Buddha. See DPPN II:799ff.

[529. {532.}⁵⁷⁴⁷ Vakkali⁵⁷⁴⁸]

One hundred thousand aeons hence
 a Leader arose [in the world],
 Superior-Named,⁵⁷⁴⁹ Boundless One,⁵⁷⁵⁰
 whose name was Padumuttara. (1) [5689]

[His] speech had lotus-attributes,⁵⁷⁵¹
 skin⁵⁷⁵² was stainless like a lotus;⁵⁷⁵³
 [Buddha was] Unsoiled by the World,
 like a pink lotus by water. (2) [5690]

Wise One,⁵⁷⁵⁴ with eyes like lotus leaves,⁵⁷⁵⁵
 Beloved as is a lotus,⁵⁷⁵⁶
 he had a superb lotus scent;⁵⁷⁵⁷
 therefore his [name was] “Best Lotus.”⁵⁷⁵⁸ (3) [5691]

The World’s Best One, Free of Conceit,⁵⁷⁵⁹
 proverbial⁵⁷⁶⁰ Eyes for the Blind,⁵⁷⁶¹
 Virtue-Treasure,⁵⁷⁶² the Mask of Peace,⁵⁷⁶³
 Ocean of Compassionate Thoughts,⁵⁷⁶⁴ (4) [5692]

⁵⁷⁴⁹reading *anomanāmo* (lit., “having a name which was not inferior”) with BJTS for PTS *Anomā nāmo* (named “Anomā”)

⁵⁷⁵⁰*amito*

⁵⁷⁵¹*padumākāravādano*, lit., “he whose speech had the attributes of a lotus;” the epithet does not specify which “attributes” (*ākāra*) are shared by his speech and a lotus, but presumably the intention is “beautiful speech” “fragrant speech” “flawless speech,” and so forth. Cty (p. 493): *supuphiyapadumasassirīkamukho*, “having a mouth with the resplendence of a good lotus flower”

⁵⁷⁵²lit., “good skin”

⁵⁷⁵³*padumāmalasucchchavi*

⁵⁷⁵⁴BJTS reads *vīro* for PTS *dhīro*, a common confusion given the similarity of the Sinhala letters “vī” and “dhī,” though typically BJTS reads *dhīro* for PTS *vīro*. It is not clear to me how either epithet relates to lotuses.

⁵⁷⁵⁵*padumapattakkho*

⁵⁷⁵⁶*kanto va padumaṇ yathā*

⁵⁷⁵⁷*padumuttaragandho*

⁵⁷⁵⁸i.e., “Padumuttara,” lit., “Ultimate Lotus”

⁵⁷⁵⁹*nimmāno*

⁵⁷⁶⁰*upamo*, lit., “simile” “metaphor” “comparison”

⁵⁷⁶¹*andhāṇaṇ nayan°*

⁵⁷⁶²*guṇanidhi*

⁵⁷⁶³*santaveso*, BJTS Sinh. gloss *śānta veśa āti*

⁵⁷⁶⁴*karuṇā-mati-sāgaro*

Praised by Brahmā, titans [and] gods,⁵⁷⁶⁵
 the Great Hero, the Best Person,⁵⁷⁶⁶
 Crowded by Men Along with Gods,⁵⁷⁶⁷
 once, dwelling among people,⁵⁷⁶⁸ he (5) [5693]

delighted the whole multitude
 with [his] very fragrant speaking
 and [with his] voice, [sweet as] honey,
 [while] praising [his] own follower: (6) [5694]

“Intent on faith, with a good mind,
 [and] greedy for my appearance,⁵⁷⁶⁹
 there’s no other as [much] like that
 as is this monk [named] Vakkali.”⁵⁷⁷⁰ (7) [5695]

Back then I was a brahmin’s son,
 in the city, Hamsavatī.
 After hearing [the Buddha’s] speech,
 I longed [to have] that place [myself]. (8) [5696]

Inviting the Stainless One, the
 Thus-Gone-One, with [his] followers,
 after feeding [them] for a week,
 I covered [them] with [new] cloth [robes]. (9) [5697]

Bowing [my] head to the [Buddha],
 sunk in [his] limitless ocean
 of virtue, overflowing with joy,
 I spoke these words [to him just then]: (10) [5698]

⁵⁷⁶⁵ reading *brahmāsureśuraccchito* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *brahmāmarasuraccchito* (“Praised by Brahmā and the Deathless Gods” or “Praised by Brahmā the God and the Gods”)

⁵⁷⁶⁶ *januttamo*

⁵⁷⁶⁷ *sadevamanujākiṇṇo*. BJTS notes alt. that reads this as *°ākiṇṇe* and takes it as modifying *janamajjhe*, but accepts the reading *°ākiṇṇo* which makes it an epithet of the Buddha.

⁵⁷⁶⁸ *kadācchi...janamajjhe*, following BJTS Sinh. gloss

⁵⁷⁶⁹ *mama dassanalāso*, lit., “fervently desirous of my look” or “of a vision (cf. Skt. *darśan*) of me”. PSI *lālasā* = *adhika tṛṣṇāva*, ardent desire, BJTS Sinh. gloss *lol vu* (desiring, attached to, greedy for, eager), fr. *luḷati*, to be stirred up, agitated

⁵⁷⁷⁰ as with *Mahākaccchāna* (see v. [5670-5671], above), the protagonist emulates a monk during his past life who has the same name which he will have as a monk in his future life during the time of Gotama Buddha. In other words, the monk named Vakkali referred to by Padumuttara is emulated and imitated by the later follower of Gotama Buddha even to the extent of having the same name.

“O [Great] Sage, seven days ago,
you praised the one who is foremost
among the monks possessing faith;
I’ll [someday] be the same as [him].” (11) [5699]

When that was said, the Great Hero,
whose Vision is Unobstructed,
the Sage So Great uttered this speech
to the [assembled] multitude: (12) [5700]

“All of you, look at this young man,
clothed in polished gold[-colored clothes],⁵⁷⁷¹
gold brahmin’s cord⁵⁷⁷² on [his] torso,
transporting people’s eyes [and] minds. (13) [5701]

Very far into the future,
this one will be the follower
of Gotama [Buddha], Great Sage,
foremost of those intent on faith. (14) [5702]

[Whether] born human or divine,
avoiding every torment [there],
furnished with every possession,
he will transmigrate happily. (15) [5703]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka’s clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (16) [5704]

Worthy heir to that one’s *Dhamma*,
Dhamma’s legitimate offspring,
the one whose name is Vakkali
will be the Teacher’s follower. (17) [5705]

⁵⁷⁷¹or “whose clothes are (or whose dwelling place is) made of gold.” I follow BJTS Sinh. gloss *kahavat handanā vū* (“dressed in yellow cloth”)

⁵⁷⁷²reading *hemayaññopavitaṅgaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *hemayaññopacchitaṅgaṃ* (“body heaped up with sacrifices of gold”?). The *yaññopavita* (or more correctly *yaññopanīta*), lit., “sacrificial cord,” is a distinctive accoutrement of brahmin dress; the protagonist’s was gold-colored or made of gold. BJTS Sinh. gloss suggests the latter: *raṇvan pūnanūlak dārā siruru*

⁵⁷⁷³or “distinction:” *tena kammavisesana*, a variant (and metrical improvement) on the common first foot in parallel verses, i.e., *tena kammaṇa sukatena*

Due to that karma's excellence,⁵⁷⁷³
and [my] intention and resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvātimsa [then]. (18) [5706]

Transmigrating from birth to birth,
being happy in every place,
I was born in a certain⁵⁷⁷⁴ clan,
in the city of Śrāvastī. (19) [5707]

At the feet of the Great Sage, [my
parents], frightened by goblin-fears,⁵⁷⁷⁵
wretched-minded laid me down [there],
sleeping stretched out flat [on my back],
as tender as fresh butter is,
soft like a [new-]born lotus sprout.
“O Lord, we're giving you this [boy];
please support him,⁵⁷⁷⁶ O [World-]Leader.” (20-21) [5708-5709]

Refuge for those who are frightened,
the [Great] Sage then accepted me
with his hand, soft as a lotus,
which was webbed and marked with conch shells. (22) [5710]

Since that time I was [then] guarded
by him who's Guarded by No One;⁵⁷⁷⁷
freed from all grounds for rebirth,⁵⁷⁷⁸ I
[am] reared up with [great] happiness. (23) [5711]

[Each] moment I'm deprived of [him],
the Well-Gone-One, I long [for him];
[being only] seven years old,
I went forth into homelessness. (24) [5712]

Dissatisfied, I'm longing for
his form possessing all good [traits],⁵⁷⁷⁹

⁵⁷⁷⁴ here as elsewhere in *Apadāna*, *aññatare* implies “undistinguished” or even “base”

⁵⁷⁷⁵ *pisācchabhayaatajjitā*

⁵⁷⁷⁶ *saraṇaṇ hohi*, lit., “be a refuge”

⁵⁷⁷⁷ *tenāhaṇ ārakheyyena rakkhito*

⁵⁷⁷⁸ *sabbupadhiphinimmutto*

⁵⁷⁷⁹ *rupaṇ sabbasubhākinnaṇ*

⁵⁷⁸⁰ *sabbapārami-sambhūtaṇ*

produced by all the perfections,⁵⁷⁸⁰
the highest home of good fortune.⁵⁷⁸¹ (25) [5713]

Knowing my love for Buddha's form,
the Victor then admonished me:
"Enough, Vakkali! Why delight
in form, rejoiced over by fools? (26) [5714]

The one who sees the great Teaching,
that man who's wise is seeing me;
[but] not seeing the great Teaching,
he also is not seeing me. (27) [5715]

Endless danger is the body,
likened to a poisonous tree;
the abode of every disease,
it's just a heap of suffering. (28) [5716]

Tiring of form, seeing [it as]
the rising and falling of parts,⁵⁷⁸²
happily, one is going to reach
the end of all the defilements." (29) [5717]

Being thus instructed by him,
by the Leader, the Friendly Sage,
having ascended Vulture's Peak,⁵⁷⁸³
I meditated in a cave.⁵⁷⁸⁴ (30) [5718]

The Great Sage, standing at the foot
of the mountain, [then] said to me,
"O Vakkali," [and] being thrilled,
hearing the word⁵⁷⁸⁵ of the Victor,
I leapt right off that mountainside,
varied hundreds of man-lengths [high],
then through the Buddha's majesty,
I reached the ground, comfortably. (31-32) [5719-5720]

⁵⁷⁸¹reading *lakkhīnilayanam param* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *nīlakkhinayanam* (having eyes which are blue eyes")

⁵⁷⁸²*khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ*

⁵⁷⁸³*Gijjhakūṭaṇ*, one of the mountains near Rajgir frequented by Gotama Buddha.

⁵⁷⁸⁴lit., "in a mountain cave" (or "grotto" "crag") reading *giri-kandare* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *giri-niddare*, alt. *giri-niddhare* (= mountain + ?)

⁵⁷⁸⁵or "speech," *vācchaṇ*

Once again he preached the *Dhamma*,
the rising and falling of parts;
[and this time,] grasping the Teaching,
I attained [my] arahantship. (33) [5721]

Then amidst a great multitude,
the One Gone to the End of Death,
Great-Minded One, appointed me
foremost of those intent on faith. (34) [5722]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I did that [good] karma then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (35) [5723]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (36) [5724]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (37) [5725]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (38) [5726]

Thus indeed Venerable Vakkali Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Vakkali Thera is finished.

[530. {533.}⁵⁷⁸⁶ Mahākappina⁵⁷⁸⁷]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
was a Master of Everything.

⁵⁷⁸⁶ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁷⁸⁷ A historical monk, foremost among those who instruct (admonish, teach) the monks (*bhikkhuvādakānaṃ*) (and the nuns: see DPPN II:473-475, which uncharacteristically does not mention *Apadāna*).

He rose in the space of the world,⁵⁷⁸⁸
like the sun in the autumn sky. (1) [5727]

With [his] word-rays he awakens
the lotuses [called] things to know.
With his thought-rays the Leader cleans
the muck [known as] the defilements. (2) [5728]

The fame of the rivals is slain,
like firefly-light⁵⁷⁸⁹ [by] the sun;
he sheds the light of truthfulness⁵⁷⁹⁰
like a gem [reflects] the sunlight. (3) [5729]

Like the ocean for gems, he is
the future for the virtuous;
like a rain-cloud for living things,
he rains by the cloud of Teaching. (4) [5730]

I was a magistrate⁵⁷⁹¹ back then,
in the city named "Hamsa;"⁵⁷⁹²
approaching I heard the Teaching,
of the one named "Superb Lotus,"⁵⁷⁹³
who was purifying⁵⁷⁹⁴ my mind
[while] explaining the virtue of
a follower who'd done the deed,⁵⁷⁹⁵
the admonisher of the monks. (5-6) [5731-5732]

Delighted,⁵⁷⁹⁶ happy,⁵⁷⁹⁷ having heard,
[then] inviting the Thus-Gone-One,
having fed [him] with his students,
I aspired [to attain] that place. (7) [5733]

⁵⁷⁸⁸reading *jagadākāse* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *jaladākāse* ("in the space of a rain-cloud")

⁵⁷⁸⁹see Cone s.v. for *khajjota-ābhā*

⁵⁷⁹⁰reading *sacchchatthābhaṃ pakāseti* for *sabbatthaṃ*

⁵⁷⁹¹*akkhadasso*, RD "one who examines the dice, an upmire, a judge" Cone s.v. a judge, a magistrate, very clear in the commentarial passage she cites; "assessor" is Malalasekara's translation

⁵⁷⁹²"Swan," i.e., *Hamsavati*

⁵⁷⁹³*jalajuttamanāmino*, i.e. *Padumuttara Buddha*

⁵⁷⁹⁴or "perfuming," "cleaning," *vāsayantassa*

⁵⁷⁹⁵*katāvino*, i.e., an arahant

⁵⁷⁹⁶*patīto*

⁵⁷⁹⁷*sumano*

Then the Greatly Fortunate One,
 loudly as a swan or drum, said,⁵⁷⁹⁸
 “look at him, a great minister,
 skilled in examining [cases],
 fallen down in front of my feet,
 his body hair⁵⁷⁹⁹ growing upward,
 rain-cloud-colored⁵⁸⁰⁰ [and] broad-shouldered,⁵⁸⁰¹
 with pleasant[-looking] eyes [and] face, (8-9) [5734-5735]

with an extensive entourage,
 bound for kingship, very famous.
 With kindness⁵⁸⁰² he is wishing
 for the place of this deed-doer.⁵⁸⁰³ (10) [5736]

Because of this alms-giving⁵⁸⁰⁴ [done]
 with intention and [firm] resolve,⁵⁸⁰⁵
 for one hundred thousand aeons
 he won't be born in a bad state.⁵⁸⁰⁶ (11) [5737]

Divine fortune⁵⁸⁰⁷ among the gods;
 greatness [when born] among humans:
 having enjoyed that, through the rest,⁵⁸⁰⁸
 he will attain [his] nirvana. (12) [5738]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
 arising in Okkāka's clan,
 the one whose name is Gotama
 will be the Teacher in the world. (13) [5739]

⁵⁷⁹⁸reading BJTS *tadāhāsi mahābhāgo haṃsadundubhisussaro* with BJTS for PTS' garbled *tadā haṃsasamābhāgo haṃsadundubhinīvaccho*

⁵⁷⁹⁹^o*tanūruhaṇ*, see Buddhādatta *Pāli-Sinhala Akārādiya*, s.v.

⁵⁸⁰⁰PTS *jimuttavaṇṇaṇ*, BJTS *jīmūtavaṇṇaṇ*, read *jīmutavaṇṇaṇ* and see see Buddhādatta *Pāli-Sinhala Akārādiya*, *jīmuta*, s.v. BJTS Sinhala gloss concurs: *meghavarṇa vū*

⁵⁸⁰¹lit., “fat-shoulders”. BJTS reads *pīṇ*^o but understands the adjective in the same way: “having shoulders which are full (covered with meat)

⁵⁸⁰²*muditāya*, “with disinterested love”

⁵⁸⁰³*katāvino*, i.e., arahant.

⁵⁸⁰⁴reading *piṇḍapātena* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *paṇipātena* (“because of this prostration” “because of this adoration”)

⁵⁸⁰⁵reading *cchetanāpaṇidhihi ccha* with BJTS (and this is a recurring foot throughout *Apadāna*) for PTS *cchāgena paṇidhihi ccha* (“with generosity and resolve”)

⁵⁸⁰⁶or “he won't be reborn in a bad rebirth” (*n'upapajjati duggatiṇ*)

⁵⁸⁰⁷PTS *sobhāgyaṇ*, BJTS *sobhaggam*

⁵⁸⁰⁸i.e., through the remainder of the good karma

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
 the one whose name is Kappina
 will be the Teacher's follower." (14) [5740]

And so, having performed good deeds,
 in the Victor's dispensation,
 discarding [my] human body,
 I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (15) [5741]

Having commanded righteously⁵⁸⁰⁹
 [both] divine and human kingdoms,
 I was born close to Benares,
 in a clan of servants who weave.⁵⁸¹⁰ (16) [5742]

With a following of thousands,
 together with [my] chief queen, I
 [then] attended on five hundred
 Buddhas enlightened by themselves.⁵⁸¹¹ (17) [5743]

Having fed [them] for three months, we⁵⁸¹²
 afterward gave [them] the three robes.
 Fallen from there we all of us
 arose among the thirty [gods].⁵⁸¹³ (18) [5744]

Fallen from there we all came back
 to human existence again.
 We're born⁵⁸¹⁴ in Kukkuṭa city,
 to the side of Himalaya. (19) [5745]

⁵⁸⁰⁹*sutaso anusāsiya*, following cty (p. 504: "the meaning is: having commanded righteously with equal words and on the basis of reasons"). BJTS reads *sataso* and takes it (in the gloss) as *siyavarak* ("a hundred times") though it also includes the commentarial gloss "righteously and slowly" (*dāhāmin semin*)

⁵⁸¹⁰*jāto keniyajātiyā*. Malalasekera takes this as a mistake for *koliyajātiyā* (in a Koiyan clan), the corresponding reading in ThagA, but cty. explains the term as *tantavāyajātiyā pesakārakūla* ("in a weaver's cast, a clan of servants"); BJTS Sinh. gloss and Cone, s.v., adopt the latter reading, though PTS apparently treats this as a proper name (perhaps recalling the use of this as a proper name in #389 {392}, v. 26 [3607] et passim). The context suggests that in this birth he was a king, so this would be an instance of lower caste kingship if the cty. reading is accepted.

⁵⁸¹¹*pañcchapaccchekabuddhānaṃ satāni*

⁵⁸¹²reading *adamha* with BJTS for PTS *dammi*

⁵⁸¹³*tidasūpagā*, i.e. the thirty-three gods, in Tāvatiṃsa heaven

⁵⁸¹⁴reading *jātā* with BJTS for PTS *jāto* ("I was born")

My name [at birth] was Kappina;
son of the king, very famous.
The rest were born in a clan of
ministers; they waited on me. (20) [5746]

The comfort of kingship⁵⁸¹⁵ attained,
I was rich in every pleasure.
Told by merchants, I got to know,⁵⁸¹⁶
that the Buddha had arisen: (21) [5747]

“A Buddha’s risen in the world;
Unequaled,⁵⁸¹⁷ the Single Person,⁵⁸¹⁸
he’s declaring the great Teaching:
ultimate, deathless comfort. (22) [5748]

And his students are well-engaged,
well-liberated, undefiled.”
After hearing that good word, [and]
paying respect to the merchants, (23) [5749]

quitting⁵⁸¹⁹ kingship, with ministers,
I left, devoted to Buddha.⁵⁸²⁰
Seeing the great CChanda River⁵⁸²¹ —
full [of water] with level banks,
a little rough, without supports,
a rushing current hard to cross —
recalling the Buddha’s virtue,
I got across [it] in safety. (24-25) [5750-5751]

“If [he] Crossed the stream of being,
Buddha, Knower, World’s-End-Goer,
due to the truthfulness of that,
let my journey be a success! (26) [5752]

If the Path is going to peace,
and release is peaceful comfort,

⁵⁸¹⁵*mahārajan*, lit., “of overlordship,” “of powerful kingship” “of being a maharajah”

⁵⁸¹⁶*apāpuṇiṇ*. BJTS reads *ahaṃ suṇiṃ*, “I heard”

⁵⁸¹⁷*asamo*

⁵⁸¹⁸*ekapuggalo*

⁵⁸¹⁹reading *pahāya* with BJTS for PTS *vihāya* (“having worked”)

⁵⁸²⁰*buddhamāma*, lit., “taking Buddha as ‘mine’”

⁵⁸²¹that is, the CChandabhāgā

due to the truthfulness of that,
let my journey be a success! (27) [5753]

If the monks⁵⁸²² have crossed the wasteland,
the unsurpassed field of merit,
due to the truthfulness of that,
let my journey be a success!“ (28) [5754]

When that truth-wish⁵⁸²³ had been performed,
the water went off from the road.
Thus in safety I crossed over
to the river’s beautiful bank. (29) [5755]

I saw the Buddha sitting down,
like the sun [when it] is rising,
blazing like a mountain of gold,
shining forth like a tree of lamps, (30) [5756]

surrounded by [his] followers
like the moon along with the stars,
like the king of gods⁵⁸²⁴ raining forth
the gladdening sermon-water. (31) [5757]

Worshipping with the ministers,
I went up to [him] on one side,
[and] then, discerning [what] we wished,
the Buddha preached the *Dhamma* [there]. (32) [5758]

Having heard the stainless Teaching,
we [then] said [this] to the Victor:
“O Great Sage, please [now] ordain [us],
we’re disgusted with existence.” (33) [5759]

“Well-preached, O monks, is the *Dhamma*,
for you to make suffering end;
wander forth in celibacy,”
thus [indeed] spoke the Seventh Sage. (34) [5760]

When that was spoken, all of us
took on the appearance of monks;

⁵⁸²²lit., “if the assembly (*saṅgha*)”

⁵⁸²³*saccchavare*, “wish [because of] truth,” cf. *saccchakiriya*, “act of truth”

⁵⁸²⁴*vāsavaṇ viya*, = Sakka, Indra

we were [all then] fully ordained
stream-enterers in the teachings.⁵⁸²⁵ (35) [5761]

Then going to Jetavana,
the Guide gave instruction [to us].
[Thus] instructed by the Victor,
I attained [my] arahantship. (36) [5762]

Thereafter I admonished them,⁵⁸²⁶
the thousand monks [along with me].
[Then], because of my instruction,
they too were freed from defilements.⁵⁸²⁷ (37) [5763]

The Victor, pleased⁵⁸²⁸ by⁵⁸²⁹ that virtue,
[then] placed in that foremost place,
“Among the monk-admonishers,
Kappina’s top,” [he told] the folk. (38) [5764]

Karma done a hundred thousand
[aeons hence] showed me [its] fruit here:
well-liberated, arrow-quick,
I have destroyed my defilements. (39) [5765]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (40) [5766]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (41) [5767]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (42) [5768]

Thus indeed Venerable Mahākappina Thera spoke these verses.

⁵⁸²⁵ *sotāpaṇṇā ccha sāsane*, lit., “and stream-enterers in the dispensation”

⁵⁸²⁶ lit., “it,” singular, standing in for “the [group] of a thousand monks”

⁵⁸²⁷ *te pi āsuṇ anāsavā*

⁵⁸²⁸ *tutṭho*, lit “happy” “delighted”

⁵⁸²⁹ lit. “in”

The legend of Mahākappina Thera is finished.

[531. {534.}]⁵⁸³⁰ Dabbamalla⁵⁸³¹

The Victor, Padumuttara,
the Sage, Knower of Every World,
the One who had [Five] Eyes, arose
a hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [5769]

The Admonisher,⁵⁸³² Instructor,⁵⁸³³
Crosser-Over⁵⁸³⁴ of all that breathe,
Skilled at Preaching,⁵⁸³⁵ [he], the Buddha,
caused many folks to cross [the flood]. (2) [5770]

Merciful,⁵⁸³⁶ Compassionate One,⁵⁸³⁷
Well-Wisher⁵⁸³⁸ of all that breathe, he
established in the five precepts
all the rivals who had arrived. (3) [5771]

In this way he was Unconfused⁵⁸³⁹
and Very Well-Known⁵⁸⁴⁰ by rivals,
Ornamented⁵⁸⁴¹ by arahants
who were masters [and] neutral ones. (4) [5772]

The [body of the] Sage So Great

⁵⁸³⁰ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁸³¹ BJTS reads *Dabba*. In the colophon both PTS and BJTS give “Dabbamallaputta,” “Dabba the son of the Mallians”. A historical monk, famous as the foremost among those who assigned lodgings (*senāsanapaññāpakānaṃ*, lit., “beds and chairs”), see DPPN I:1059-1060. “He was called Dabba because he was said to be born of his mother while she was being burnt in the funeral pyre; when the flames were extinguished, the child was found lying on one of the posts of the pyre (*dabbatthambhe*)” I translate this term (*dabbapuñjamhi*) more literally as “pile of wood.” The name Dabba means “wood”.

⁵⁸³² *ovāḍako*

⁵⁸³³ *viññāpako*

⁵⁸³⁴ *tārako*

⁵⁸³⁵ *desanākusalo*

⁵⁸³⁶ *anukampako*

⁵⁸³⁷ *kāruṇiko*

⁵⁸³⁸ *hitesi*

⁵⁸³⁹ *nirākulaṃ*

⁵⁸⁴⁰ *suññātaṃ*, or “empty [of ill-will],” which is BJTS Sinhala gloss reading; I construe the epithet as *su* + *ñāta*

⁵⁸⁴¹ *vicchittaṃ*

rose up fifty-eight cubits⁵⁸⁴² [tall];
 he was Valuable Like Gold,⁵⁸⁴³
 Bearing the Thirty-Two Great Marks. (5) [5773]

[People's] lifespan at that time was
 [fully] one hundred thousand years.
 Remaining [in the world] so long,
 he ferried many folks across. (6) [5774]

I was then a millionaire's son
 in Hamsavatī, of great fame.
 Approaching the Lamp of the World,⁵⁸⁴⁴
 I heard the preaching of *Dhamma*. (7) [5775]

I was happy after hearing
 the words of [the Buddha] praising
 his follower, the [monk who was]
 appointing lodgings⁵⁸⁴⁵ for the monks. (8) [5776]

[My] head bowed at the feet of the
 Great Sage, I aspired to attain
 that place, [foremost] among those who
 do the Assembly's management. (9) [5777]

At that time the Great Hero spoke;⁵⁸⁴⁶
 he praised my karma [in this way]:
 "Who fed the Leader of the World,
 with the Assembly, for a week, (10) [5778]

whose eyes are [just like] lotus leaves,
 lion-shouldered, with golden skin;
 fallen down in front of my feet,
 he has wished for that [foremost] place. (11) [5779]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
 arising in Okkāka's clan,

⁵⁸⁴²*ratanāna-aṭṭha-paññāsaṇ uggato*. A *ratana* (Sinh. *riyan*) is figured as twelve-fingers (*aṅgula*), according to Sinh-Eng Dictionary about eighteen inches. The claim here then is that Padumuttara Buddha was about 1044 inches (or 87 feet) tall.

⁵⁸⁴³*kañcchanagghiyasaṅkāso*, lit., "like a gold valuable thing" or "like a gold festoon work"

⁵⁸⁴⁴*lokapajjotaṇ*

⁵⁸⁴⁵lit., "beds [and] chairs" or "beds and food"

⁵⁸⁴⁶reading *tadā 'bhāsi mahāvīro* with BJTS for PTS *tadahaṇ sa mahāvīro*

the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (12) [5780]

That Buddha's follower [will be]
well-known by the name of Dabba.
This one is going to be the top
assigner of the lodgings then." (13) [5781]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (14) [5782]

Three hundred times [the lord of gods,]
I exercised divine rule [there],
and [then] five hundred times I was
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (15) [5783]

[There was also] much local rule,
innumerable by counting.
Through the power of that karma,
I was happy in every place. (16) [5784]

The Leader known as Vipassi,
with Insight into Everything,⁵⁸⁴⁷
Charming-Eyed One, arose in the
world, ninety-one aeons ago. (17) [5785]

Evil-minded, I reproached a
follower of that Neutral One
who had destroyed all defilements,
despite having known, "he is pure." (18) [5786]

Having provided meal-tickets,⁵⁸⁴⁸
I offered rice [well-cooked] in milk
to great sages, the followers
of that very Hero of Men.⁵⁸⁴⁹ (19) [5787]

During this auspicious aeon
Brahmā's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,

⁵⁸⁴⁷*sabbadhammavipassako*

⁵⁸⁴⁸or "counting sticks:" *salākaṇ*

⁵⁸⁴⁹*tasseeva naravīrassa*

named Kassapa through [his] lineage,⁵⁸⁵⁰
Best Debater,⁵⁸⁵¹ [Buddha,] arose. (20) [5788]

Lighting up the dispensation,
overcoming evil rivals,
instructing the instruct-able, he
reached nirvana,⁵⁸⁵² with followers.⁵⁸⁵³ (21) [5789]

Hair-loosened, teary-faced, the gods,
were moved [and] they wept when the Lord
and students reached nirvana, [his]
dispensation reaching⁵⁸⁵⁴ [its] goal: (22) [5790]

“Alas! We have little merit.
The *Dhamma*-Eye passes away.⁵⁸⁵⁵
We’ll not see the compliant ones,
we will not hear the great Teaching.” (23) [5791]

[Just] then the whole of this [great] earth,
which is unshaking, shook with shakes,
and the ocean, as though in grief,⁵⁸⁵⁶
was crying a piteous song. (24) [5792]

[And] drums in [all] four directions,
were played by non-human beings;
lightening burst out⁵⁸⁵⁷ from everywhere,
frightening⁵⁸⁵⁸ [beings who were there]. (25) [5793]

⁵⁸⁵⁰reading *gottena* with BJTS for PTS *nāmena* (“named” “known as”)

⁵⁸⁵¹*vadatarjvaro*

⁵⁸⁵²*nibbuto*

⁵⁸⁵³*sasāvako*, or perhaps, taking this as an epithet, “He with Followers passed away.” But the following verse reinforces the reading that his nirvana was itself a corporate event, occurring simultaneously with the nirvana-realizations of his followers (*sāvaka*, “listeners”) or students (*sisṣa*).

⁵⁸⁵⁴*entamhi*, fr. *eti*, loc. abs. construction

⁵⁸⁵⁵*nibbāyissati dhammakkho* (BJTS reads °*akho*), lit., “the eye of *Dhamma* will reach nirvana”

⁵⁸⁵⁶*sāgaro ccha sasoko va*

⁵⁸⁵⁷reading *phaliṃsu* with BJTS for PTS *patiṃsu*, fell down, avoiding the redundancy with the next verse in keeping with the eloquence of this passage.

⁵⁸⁵⁸lit., “carrying fear to”

⁵⁸⁵⁹*ukkā*, “fiery things”. Elsewhere the term more directly refers to fire or a firebrand itself, but this meaning of the term is appropriate here both because these “fires” fall from the sky and because the following miracle, distinguished with an “and” (*ccha*), specifies fire as such. Cty (p. 506) gives *aggikhandhā*, “great masses of fire”

Meteors⁵⁸⁵⁹ fell down from the sky,
and he whose flag is smoke⁵⁸⁶⁰ was⁵⁸⁶¹ seen.
The wild beasts roared piteously,
and all the creatures born on earth. (26) [5794]

Seeing fierce omens⁵⁸⁶² marking⁵⁸⁶³ the
setting of the dispensation,⁵⁸⁶⁴
moved, we monks who [still remained] there,
then thought [about it in this way]: (27) [5795]

“[Now], without our⁵⁸⁶⁵ dispensation,
enough with life [itself for us].
Entering the forest we’ll strive
in the Victor’s dispensation.” (28) [5796]

We saw a tall, superb mountain
[there] in the forest at that time.
Ascending by a flight of stairs,⁵⁸⁶⁶
we fell down⁵⁸⁶⁷ on the flight of stairs. (29) [5797]

Then an elder⁵⁸⁶⁸ admonished us:
“A Buddha’s rising’s hard to get;
well-got for you is getting faith,
the dispensation’s small remnant.
Fallen down they’re missing [their] chance,
in the endless suffering-sea.
Therefore strong effort should be made
while the Sage’s thought remains.” (30-31) [5798-5799]

That elder was an arahant,
a non-returner followed him.⁵⁸⁶⁹
Fixed in good morality, the
rest [of us] went to the gods’ world. (32) [5800]

⁵⁸⁶⁰*dhūmaketu*, that is, “fire”

⁵⁸⁶¹lit., “is”

⁵⁸⁶²*uppāde dāruṇe*

⁵⁸⁶³*sūvake*, lit., “making manifest” “indicating,” see Buddhaddatta *Pāli-Sinhala Akārādiya*, s.v.

⁵⁸⁶⁴“setting” as in the setting of the sun, reading *sāsanatthagama-suvake* (read *sūvake*) with BJTS for PTS *sāsanatthañ ccha sūcchakaṇ*

⁵⁸⁶⁵reading *sāsanena vināmhākaṇ* with BJTS for PTS *sāsanena vinā sammā*

⁵⁸⁶⁶reading *nissenīyā* with BJTS for PTS *nissenīyā*

⁵⁸⁶⁷reading *pātayimhase* with BJTS for PTS *pātayimhase*

⁵⁸⁶⁸*thero*

⁵⁸⁶⁹i.e., to nirvana, as opposed (and superior) to heaven or “the gods’ world”

In the pure abode that one [monk]⁵⁸⁷⁰
 reached nirvana, crossed existence,⁵⁸⁷¹
 [but] I and Pukkusāti [too],
 Sabhiya, likewise Bāhiya,
 so too Kumāra-Kassapa,
 reborn here and there we are [now]⁵⁸⁷²
 freed from the bonds of existence,
 pitied by Gotama [Buddha]. (33-34) [5801-5802]

Born a Kusināran Malla,
 even in the womb I'm conscious.
 Dead mother⁵⁸⁷³ raised up on a pyre;
 I was [one who] fell out⁵⁸⁷⁴ from that. (35) [5803]

I landed⁵⁸⁷⁵ on a pile of wood;⁵⁸⁷⁶
 therefore I was known as "Dabba."⁵⁸⁷⁷
 Through the strength of holy living,⁵⁸⁷⁸
 I was freed, [just] seven years old. (36) [5804]

Due to the fruit of the milk-rice,⁵⁸⁷⁹
 I'm endowed with the five fine traits;⁵⁸⁸⁰
 due to reproaching the pure monk,⁵⁸⁸¹
 I was urged by many bad folks.⁵⁸⁸² (37) [5805]

⁵⁸⁷⁰i.e., the "non-returner" accompanying the arahant (who went nowhere at all, i.e., who had no more rebirth in any abode)

⁵⁸⁷¹*nibbuto tiṇṇasaṅsāro*

⁵⁸⁷²lit., "went up to," following BJTS Sinh. gloss and reading with BJTS *tattha tatthu-pagā mayaṃ* for PTS *tattha tatth' upagāmiyaṃ* ("he went up to here and there")

⁵⁸⁷³reading *mātā mātā* with BJTS (and PTS alt. cited as *mātā mātā?*) for PTS *mātā pitā* ("mother and father")

⁵⁸⁷⁴reading *nippatito* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *nibbattito*, "produced" "brought forth"

⁵⁸⁷⁵lit., "fallen"

⁵⁸⁷⁶*dabba-puñjamhi*

⁵⁸⁷⁷"Wood"

⁵⁸⁷⁸or "of celibacy", reading *brahmacchāribalena* with BJTS (and cf. PTS alt. *brahmacchara*) for PTS *brahmaccheraphalena* ("through the fruit of Brahma-[]?")

⁵⁸⁷⁹see above, v. 19 [5797]; this was a pious act done by the protagonist during the time of Vipassī Buddha

⁵⁸⁸⁰*pañcchaṅgehi upāgato*. RD, the "five gentlemanly qualities" of a king or brahmin are *sujāta* (good birth), *ajjhāyaka* (education, learning in the Vedas), *abhirūpa* (handsomeness), *sīlavā* (moral conduct) and *pañña* (wisdom)

⁵⁸⁸¹lit., "the one whose defilements are destroyed," i.e., "the arahant". BJTS reads *khīṇāsavopavādena* for PTS' misleading ungrammatical *khīṇāsavo pavādena* ("because of the arahant reproaching" rather than "because of reproaching the arahant")

⁵⁸⁸²*pāpehi bahu cchodito*

Now I am one who's passed beyond
both merit and evil [karma].
Attaining supreme peacefulness,
I am [now] living, undefiled. (38) [5806]

Making the compliant ones laugh,
I appointed lodgings [for them].
The Victor, pleased by⁵⁸⁸³ that virtue,
[then] placed me in that foremost place. (39) [5807]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (40) [5808]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (41) [5809]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (42) [5810]

Thus indeed Venerable Dabbamallaputta Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Dabbamallaputta Thera is finished.

[532. {535.}⁵⁸⁸⁴ Kumāra-Kassapa⁵⁸⁸⁵]

One hundred thousand aeons hence
the Leader arose [in the world],
the Hero, Friend of Every World,⁵⁸⁸⁶
who name was Padumuttara. (1) [5811]

Being a brahmin at that time,
distinguished,⁵⁸⁸⁷ a Vedic master,
wandering during siesta,

⁵⁸⁸³lit., "in"

⁵⁸⁸⁴*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁸⁸⁵"Boy-Kassapa"

⁵⁸⁸⁶*sabbalokahito*, or "Friendly to All Worlds"

⁵⁸⁸⁷reading *vissuto* with BJTS for PTS *va sato*

I saw the Leader of the World,
 explaining the Four [Noble] Truths,
 awakening the world with gods,
 praising in the multitude the
 top of those with varied discourse. (2-3) [5812-5813]

At that time, with a gladdened heart,
 inviting [him], the Thus-Gone-One,
 decorating a pavilion
 with [bolts] of cloth diversely dyed,
 lit up by various gemstones,
 I fed [him] with the monks⁵⁸⁸⁸ [in it].
 Having fed [them all] for a week
 diverse, foremost [and] tasty food,
 worshipping⁵⁸⁸⁹ [him] and followers
 with flowers of various hues,
 falling down in front of [his] feet,
 I aspired [to attain] that place. (4-6) [5814-5816]

Then the Excellent Sage,⁵⁸⁹⁰ Sole Hoard
 of the Taste of Compassion,⁵⁸⁹¹ said:
 “Look at that excellent brahmin,
 [with] face and eyes [like] lotuses,
 possessing much joy and delight,
 [his] body hair growing upward,
 [his] large eyes extremely mirthful,
 greedy for my dispensation,
 fallen down in front of my feet,
 happily turned toward one [purpose:]⁵⁸⁹²
 he’s wishing for that [foremost] place
 [of preachers with] varied discourse.⁵⁸⁹³ (7-9) [5617-5819]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
 arising in Okkāka’s clan,

⁵⁸⁸⁸ *sasaṅghaṇ*, lit., “with the assembly [of monks]”

⁵⁸⁸⁹ lit., “doing *pūjā*”

⁵⁸⁹⁰ *munivaro*

⁵⁸⁹¹ *karuṇekarāsāyo*, BJTS Sinhala gloss: *karuṇā rasaṭa eka ma nidhāna vū* (“who was the one [and only] treasure-trove for the taste of compassion”)

⁵⁸⁹² *ekāvatta-sumānasaṇ*

⁵⁸⁹³ reading *vicchittakathikattanaṃ* (lit., “varied-discourse-ness”) with BJTS for PTS *vicchittakathikatthadaṇ* (“of giving meaning through varied discourse”)

the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (10) [5820]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
named Kumāra-Kassapa, he
will be the Teacher's follower. (11) [5821]

Through the power of that cloth with
varied flowers and gems [as well],
he will attain the foremost [place]
of [preachers] with varied discourse." (12) [5822]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (13) [5823]

Touring⁵⁸⁹⁴ the space of existence
like an actor upon the stage,⁵⁸⁹⁵
the son of a deer [named] Sākhā,⁵⁸⁹⁶
I entered the womb of a doe. (14) [5824]

[And] then while I was in the womb,
[my mother's] turn to die stood nigh.⁵⁸⁹⁷
Turned out⁵⁸⁹⁸ by Sākhā, my mother
went to Nigrodha for refuge. (15) [5825]

By that deer-king [Nigrodha], she
was released from [her pending] death.
Sacrificing his life [instead],
[Nigrodha] then advised me thus: (16) [5826]

"Only Nigrodha should be served;
don't keep company with Sākhā.⁵⁸⁹⁹

⁵⁸⁹⁴*paribbhamañ bhavākāse*

⁵⁸⁹⁵*raṇḍamajjhe yathā naṭo*

⁵⁸⁹⁶"Branch". RD says "branch-deer" (*sākhā-miga*) signifies a monkey at J ii.73; the compound translated here (*sākhāmigatrajo*) thus can also be read to mean "son of a monkey," but the following lines make clear that the figures here are deer.

⁵⁸⁹⁷reading *vajjhavāro upatiṭṭho* with BJTS ("the turn to die for was looked after "[or "was served"]") for PTS *vajjavāraṇ upatiṭṭhā* ("she looked after [etc.] the time to die").

⁵⁸⁹⁸reading *vattā* with BJTS for PTS *cchattā*

⁵⁸⁹⁹lit., "one should not keep company with Sākhā"

Better death in Nirodha[‘s care]
than life in [the care of] Sākhā. “ (17) [5827]

Instructed by that advice of the deer[-king],
my mother and I, because of his advice,
to the delightful Tusitā heaven came⁵⁹⁰⁰
as though [we] had gone abroad, taking [our] house. (18-19) [5828]⁵⁹⁰¹

Again, when Hero Kassapa’s
dispensation had reached [its] goal,
ascending to a mountain-top
engaged in the Victor’s teachings,⁵⁹⁰² (20) [5829]

now, in Rājagaha⁵⁹⁰³ [city],
I was born in a wealthy⁵⁹⁰⁴ clan.
My mother, with [me in her] womb,
had gone⁵⁹⁰⁵ forth into homelessness. (21) [5830]

Finding out that [she] was pregnant,
they approached Devadatta⁵⁹⁰⁶ then.
He said, “let all of you banish⁵⁹⁰⁷
this Buddhist nun⁵⁹⁰⁸ who is evil.” (22) [5831]

Now [she] too being shown mercy
by the Lord of Sages,⁵⁹⁰⁹ Victor,
my mother’s [living] happily
in a convent for Buddhist nuns. (23) [5832]

Finding that out, the Kosala
earth-protector supported me,
with the care given to a prince,⁵⁹¹⁰
and by name I was “Kassapa.” (24) [5833]

⁵⁹⁰⁰*āgamma*, lit., “having come”

⁵⁹⁰¹PTS treats this as two short verses; BJTS as a single verse in more elaborate metre (with 11-syllable feet rather than half-verses); I follow BJTS’s reading.

⁵⁹⁰²*jīnāsānaṇ*, lit., “the Victor’s dispensation”

⁵⁹⁰³modern Rajgir, in Bihar.

⁵⁹⁰⁴*setṭhi*, “a millionaire’s”

⁵⁹⁰⁵lit., “went forth.” We are to understand that she did this unintentionally, i.e., unaware she was pregnant

⁵⁹⁰⁶the Buddha’s cousin, who tries to rival the Buddha with increasing virulence and hatred until he is finally sucked into *avīcchi* hell. See #387 {390}, above.

⁵⁹⁰⁷*vināsetha*, 2nd pers. pl., also “destroy” “ruin” “kill”

⁵⁹⁰⁸*bhikkhuniṇ*

⁵⁹⁰⁹*munindena*

⁵⁹¹⁰or “to the prince,” his own son?

Because there was “Great Kassapa,”
 I [was known as] “Boy Kassapa.”
 Hearing Buddha’s preaching that the
 body’s the same as an anthill,⁵⁹¹¹
 because of that my mind was freed
 from attachment altogether.
 After taming King Pāyāsi,⁵⁹¹²
 I [then] attained that foremost place. (25-26) [5834-5835]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (27) [5836]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (28) [5837]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (29) [5838]

Thus indeed Venerable Kumāra-Kassapa Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kumāra-Kassapa Thera is finished.

[533. {536.}⁵⁹¹³ Bāhiya⁵⁹¹⁴]

One hundred thousand aeons hence
 the Leader arose [in the world],

⁵⁹¹¹in the *Vammikassutta*, M i. 142ff, which is centered on Kumāra-Kassapa. A certain deity appears and tells him a riddle about a burning anthill; he reports this to the Buddha who solves the riddle by equating the anthill with the body. See DPPN II:832-833

⁵⁹¹²who maintained that karma bears no fruit. His famous dialogue about rebirth with Kumārakassapa is recounted in the *Pāyāsisutta*, D. ii. 316ff. See DPPN II:187-188

⁵⁹¹³*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁹¹⁴“Outsider” or “Foreigner,” the literal meaning (fr. *bāhira*, “outside”) of a given name which is played on below (see v. 40 [5874]). A historic monk, famous for being foremost among those who immediately comprehend the Dhamma (or quick at the special powers: *hippābhiññā*. “Bāhiya” was his given name; he was called “Bāhiya the Bark-Clad” (see v. 38 [5872] below) as a result of his experiences after the shipwreck (see v. 16 [5854], below). See DPPN II:281-282

the Great Light,⁵⁹¹⁵ Chief of the Three Worlds,⁵⁹¹⁶
who name was Padumuttara. (1) [5839]

My mind thrilled, having heard the Sage,
praising the virtue of a monk
who had instant comprehension;⁵⁹¹⁷
doing a deed for the Great Sage,
having given alms for a week
to the Sage with [his] students, I
saluting [him], the Sambuddha,
then aspired [to attain] that place. (2-3) [5840-5841]

The Buddha⁵⁹¹⁸ prophesied [of] me:
“All of you look at this brahmin,
fallen down in front of my feet,
broad-shouldered, contemplating [me],
gold brahmin’s cord⁵⁹¹⁹ on [his] torso,
skin that’s white upon his body,
who has pouty,⁵⁹²⁰ copper-red lips,
teeth that are white, sharp and even,
with the utmost strength of virtue,
[his] body hair growing upward,
with senses flooded by virtue,⁵⁹²¹
with a face blossoming in joy,
wishing for the place of the monk
who has instant comprehension.
In the future, a Great Hero
will come to be, named Gotama. (4-7) [5842-5845]

Worthy heir to that one’s *Dhamma*,
Dhamma’s legitimate offspring,

⁵⁹¹⁵ *mahāppabho*

⁵⁹¹⁶ *tilokaggo*

⁵⁹¹⁷ *khippābhiñssa*, lit., “who quickly grasped the special knowledges”

⁵⁹¹⁸ lit., “then the Buddha...”

⁵⁹¹⁹ reading *hemayaññopavītaṅgaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *hemayaññopacchitaṅgaṃ* (“body heaped up with sacrifices of gold”?). The *yaññopavīta* (or more correctly *yaññopanīta*), lit., “sacrificial cord,” is a distinctive accoutrement of brahmin dress; the protagonist’s was gold-colored or made of gold. In the gloss on this passage BJTS does not venture a guess which, but elsewhere (see the gloss on [5701]) prefers the latter reading

⁵⁹²⁰ *palimba°*, lit., “hanging down”

⁵⁹²¹ reading *guṇoghāyataibhūtaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *guṇe kāyatanībhūtaṃ* (“in virtue the body []”?)

the one whose name is Bāhiya
will be the Teacher's follower." (8) [5846]

Then very happy, being roused,
for as long as [I] lived, doing
deeds for the Sage, fallen, I went
to heaven, as though my own home. (9) [5847]

Born as a god or as a man,
because of the power of that
karma, transmigrating I [then]
enjoyed good fortune [everywhere]. (10) [5848]

Again, when Hero Kassapa's
dispensation had reached [its] goal,
ascending to a mountain-top,
engaged in the Victor's teachings,⁵⁹²² (11) [5849]

of pure morals, wise, doers
of the Victor's dispensation,
fallen from there, [we] five people,⁵⁹²³
[then] went to the world of the gods. (12) [5850]

Then I was born as Bāhiya,⁵⁹²⁴
in Bhārukacchcha,⁵⁹²⁵ best city.
From there by boat I venture forth
on the ocean full of danger.⁵⁹²⁶ (13) [5851]

After going for a few days
from there, the boat was broken up;⁵⁹²⁷
then I fell into⁵⁹²⁸ [the ocean],
awful, fearful, sea-monster-mine.⁵⁹²⁹ (14) [5852]

⁵⁹²²*jīnasāsanā*, lit., "the Victor's dispensation"

⁵⁹²³i.e., Bāhiya together with Dabbamalla, Sabhiya, Kumāra-Kassapa and Pukkusāti; see above, v. [5801]-[5802]. Reading the adjectives in this verse as plurals (to agree with *pañcchajanā*) with BJTS, for PTS singulars.

⁵⁹²⁴reading *bāhiyo* with BJTS for PTS *bāhiko*

⁵⁹²⁵= Bharukacchcha, a seaport from which merchants traveled abroad, modern Broach in Kathiawar. See DPPN II: 365

⁵⁹²⁶*appasiddhiyaṇ*, one BJTS alt. reads more correctly *appasiddhikaṇ*, "of little welfare" = "dangerous"

⁵⁹²⁷following BJTS Sinhala gloss, which apparently takes *abhijjhittha* (for PTS *abhi-jjhitṭha*) as aor. of *bhijjati*, passive form if *bhindaṭi*, to break, i.e., be broken up.

⁵⁹²⁸lit., "was fallen into"

⁵⁹²⁹*bhiṇsanake ghore...makarākare*

At that time, after [much] struggling,
having crossed over the ocean,
disoriented,⁵⁹³⁰ I arrived
at the good seaport Suppāra.⁵⁹³¹ (15) [5853]

Having dressed⁵⁹³² in robes made of bark,
I entered the village for alms.
Then a man [there], delighted, said,
“This is an arahant who’s come,⁵⁹³³
honoring him⁵⁹³⁴ with food [and] drink,
with clothes and [also] with a bed,
and [furthermore] with medicine,
we’ll be happy [through that karma].” (16-17) [5854-5855]

Receiving [that], then going back,
[thus] honored and worshipped by them,⁵⁹³⁵
wrongly I gave rise to the thought
[that] “this one is an arahant.” (18) [5856]

Afterward, discerning my mind,
the non-returner god⁵⁹³⁶ reproached.⁵⁹³⁷
“You don’t know the path, the method;⁵⁹³⁸
how could you be an arahant?” (19) [5857]

Reproached by him I was then moved;
I questioned him back [in this way]:

⁵⁹³⁰reading *mandamedhiko* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *mandavedhito* (“stupid [or slow or lazy] and trembling” “a little trembling”). BJTS Sinh. gloss *manda vū vāṭahim nuvaṇa āttem*, lit., “with intelligence in application (or intelligibility) that was slow (or lazy, or stupid)” and adds that this was due to the struggling in the ocean

⁵⁹³¹*suppārāpaṭṭanam varaṇ*. Suppāra or Suppāraka (Skt. Sūrpāraka) is identified with the modern town of Sopāra in the Thāna district, to the north of Bombay, and figured in many Pāli texts, especially with regard to sea-crossings. See DPPN II: 1222-1223.

⁵⁹³²because he lost his clothes in the shipwreck and subsequent travails

⁵⁹³³*idhāgato*, lit., “who has come here”

⁵⁹³⁴lit., “this one”

⁵⁹³⁵*tehi sakkatapūjitaṇ*

⁵⁹³⁶*pubbadevatā*, lit., “a former god,” which acc. to RD means an *asura*, “a titan,” but I follow BJTS Sinh. gloss in taking this to be the former monastic companion who had become a non-returner, coming down from the world of Brahmā to chastise his former companion, an allusion back to v. [5800] and [5801] in the parallel *apadāna* of Dabbamalla Thera (#531 {534}, vv. 32, 33)

⁵⁹³⁷lit., “having reproached” “reproaching”

⁵⁹³⁸or “the path to the method,” or “the path of expedient means” *na tvaṇ upāyam-aggaññu*, lit., “you are not a knower of the path, the method.”

“Who, or where in the world are they,
[those] supreme men, the arahants?” (20) [5858]

“Of Vast Wisdom,⁵⁹³⁹ Greatly Very Wise,⁵⁹⁴⁰ the
Victor, in Śrāvasti, in Kosala’s palace,
the Śākyas’ Son, the Arahant, Undefined One
is preaching *Dhamma* for reaching arahantship.” (21-22) [5859]⁵⁹⁴¹

Then having heard [that] word of him [I was] well-gladdened,
very astonished like a pauper finding treasure,
mind thrilled [for] ultimate arahantship, [and] to
know⁵⁹⁴² the Good-Looking One,⁵⁹⁴³ the Limitless Pasture.⁵⁹⁴⁴ (23-24)
[5860]

Delighting at that time, departing for the Teacher,⁵⁹⁴⁵
always I see the Victor whose Face is Stainless.⁵⁹⁴⁶
Approaching the delightful grove named Vijita,⁵⁹⁴⁷
I questioned brahmins, “Where is the World’s Delighter?”⁵⁹⁴⁸ (25-26)
[5861]

Then they replied, “the One Worshipped by Men [and] Gods⁵⁹⁴⁹
has entered the city wishing to eat some food;⁵⁹⁵⁰
very quickly indeed,⁵⁹⁵¹ zealous to see the Sage,
approach and worship him, the Foremost of People.⁵⁹⁵² (27-28) [5862]

⁵⁹³⁹ *pahūtapañño*

⁵⁹⁴⁰ reading *varabhūrimedhaso* with BJTS for PTS *varabhurimedhaso*

⁵⁹⁴¹ PTS construes (and numbers) the deity’s answer and subsequent reflection by the protagonist and his inquiring of Brahmins the location of the Buddha as eight verses with feet of six syllables; BJTS (correctly I think) construes (and numbers) this passage as four verses with feet of twelve syllables, recognizing that they are composed in a more elaborate and noticeably different meter, which I’ve tried to emulate here.

⁵⁹⁴² lit., “see,” etymological cousin of *sudassanaṃ* (“Good-Looking”); “to see the one who’s good to see”. Here I am reading BJTS *daṭṭhum anantagoccharaṃ* (and following BJTS Sinh. gloss) for PTS *duṭṭhamanantagoccharaṃ* (“pasture at the end of evil minds”)

⁵⁹⁴³ *sudassanaṃ*, i.e. “the Buddha”

⁵⁹⁴⁴ *anantagoccharaṃ*

⁵⁹⁴⁵ PTS *satthuno* (dative), BJTS *sattharaṃ* (accusative)

⁵⁹⁴⁶ *vimalānanaṃ*

⁵⁹⁴⁷ “Victory”

⁵⁹⁴⁸ *lokanandano*

⁵⁹⁴⁹ *naradevavandito*

⁵⁹⁵⁰ reading *asanesanāsayo* (*asana-esana-āsayo*), lit., “he who has a wish to eat [some] food” with BJTS for PTS (and BJTS alt.) *asanesanāya so* (“he in order to eat some food”)

⁵⁹⁵¹ reading *sa ve hi khippaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *saso va khippaṃ* (“quick as a rabbit”)

⁵⁹⁵² *aggapuggalaṃ*

[And] then, having gone speedily
to Śrāvastī, the best city,
I saw the [Buddha] wandering
for alms, without greed or desire,
bowl in hand, eyes undistracted,
as though dividing ambrosia,⁵⁹⁵³
like the abode of good fortune,⁵⁹⁵⁴
face bearing the blaze of the sun. (29-30) [5863-5864]

Coming together, bowing down,
I [then] spoke these words to him [there]:
“O Gotama, be the refuge
for one who’s lost on the wrong road.” (31) [5865]

The Seventh Sage said this [to me]:
“I’m wandering on [my] alms-round
to help living beings cross; not
the time to tell you the *Dhamma*.” (32) [5866]

Again [and] again I asked the
Buddha, being greedy for *Dhamma*.
He then preached the *Dhamma* to me,
the state that is deep and empty. (33) [5867]

Hearing his Teaching, I attained
the destruction of the outflows,⁵⁹⁵⁵
[my] lifespan obliterated.
O!⁵⁹⁵⁶ the Teacher’s mercifulness!⁵⁹⁵⁷ (34) [5868]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (35) [5869]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (36) [5870]

⁵⁹⁵³reading *bhājayaṇṭaṃ viyāmataṃ* with BJTS for PTS *bhājayaṇṭaṃ idhāmataṃ* (“dividing ambrosia here”)

⁵⁹⁵⁴*śirinīlayasaṅkāsaṇ*

⁵⁹⁵⁵*āsavakkhayaṇ*, i.e., arahantship

⁵⁹⁵⁶reading *aho* with BJTS for PTS *atho*

⁵⁹⁵⁷reading *anukampako* with BJTS for PTS *anukampito*

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (37) [5871]

Thus⁵⁹⁵⁸ prophesied the elder [named]
Bāhiya Dārucchīriya.⁵⁹⁵⁹
He fell down on a garbage heap⁵⁹⁶⁰
when he had been gored⁵⁹⁶¹ by a cow. (38) [5872]

Having detailed his own former
conduct, he who was very wise,
that hero fully passed away⁵⁹⁶²
in Śrāvastī, supreme city. (39) [5873]

[Then] departing from the city,
the Seventh Sage, having seen him —
the wise one who wore robes of wood,
outsider come to the outside,⁵⁹⁶³
now fallen onto the safe ground,⁵⁹⁶⁴
like the fallen flag of Indra,
lifespan gone, defilements gone,⁵⁹⁶⁵ a
doer of the Victor's teachings⁵⁹⁶⁶ — (40-41) [5874-5875]

the Teacher said to followers
who delighted in the teachings:⁵⁹⁶⁷
“get, and having taken [it] burn,

⁵⁹⁵⁸This eulogy of Bāhiya, spoken by the Buddha after the former's refrain (and *parinibbāna*) is unusual, though not unique, in *Apadāna*; cf. *Gotamī-therī-apadāna*, below (#17 of *Therī-apadāna*)

⁵⁹⁵⁹“Bāhiya the Bark-Clad” (or “Wood-Clad”)

⁵⁹⁶⁰he was searching for a rag-robe at the time

⁵⁹⁶¹reading *bhūtāviṭṭhāya* (= *°āviddhāya*) with BJTS for PTS *°adhiṭṭhāya* (“while standing on”)

⁵⁹⁶²*parinibbāyi*

⁵⁹⁶³*bāhiyaṃ bāhitāgamaṃ*, or “Bāhiya come from the outside,” or “Bāhiya come to the outside,” a play on the literal meaning of the monk's name, reduplicating the alliteration of the previous foot (*dārucchīradharaṃ dhīraṃ*)

⁵⁹⁶⁴reading *bhūmiyaṃ patitaṃ dantaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *bhumiyaṃ. Danta-bhūmi*, “the safe ground” or “the place which is (or for) the tamed,” refers to nirvana; see RD s.v.

⁵⁹⁶⁵*gatāyusaṃ gataklesaṃ*; note the Skt. spelling of *kilesa*, in both BJTS and PTS

⁵⁹⁶⁶*jīnasāsanakārakaṃ*, lit., “a doer of the Victor's dispensation”

⁵⁹⁶⁷*sāvake sāsane rate*

the body of your fellow monk.⁵⁹⁶⁸ (42) [5876]

Build a stupa [and] worship⁵⁹⁶⁹ it;
this great wise one reached nirvana,
foremost in⁵⁹⁷⁰ instant comprehension,
follower who heeded my words. (43) [5877]

One word in a verse, hearing which,
one becomes calm, is better than
even a thousand verses, if
they possess words without meaning.⁵⁹⁷¹ (44) [5878]

Where the waters and the earth, the
fire and the wind have no footing,
there the stars are not shining, [and]
the sun [remains] invisible;
the moon does not shed light there, [and]
darkness is not to be found there. (45, 46a-b) [5879]⁵⁹⁷²

And when one knows [that place] oneself,
a sage, a brahmin with wisdom,
he's freed from form and formlessness,
from happiness and suffering."
Thus [he] spoke, [the Buddha], the Lord,
the Sage, Refuge of the Three Worlds. (46c-d, 47) [5880]

Thus indeed Venerable Bāhiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bāhiya Thera is finished.

[534. {537.}⁵⁹⁷³ Mahākoṭṭhika⁵⁹⁷⁴]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
the Sage, Knower of Every World,
the One who had [Five] Eyes, arose

⁵⁹⁶⁸ *sabrahmacchārino*, lit., "of he who lived the holy life [with you]" or "of your fellow celibate"

⁵⁹⁶⁹ lit., "do *pūjā*"

⁵⁹⁷⁰ lit. "of those who possess...."

⁵⁹⁷¹ or "without profit," *anattapadasaṃhitā*. This is *Dhammapada*, v. 101

⁵⁹⁷² the first two feet here = D.1.223 = S. i.15. BJTS treats this and the following as two verses with six feet each (as are the corresponding verses in D. and S.); PTS treats them as three verses with four feet each.

⁵⁹⁷³ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁵⁹⁷⁴ BJTS reads *Koṭṭhita*

a hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [5881]⁵⁹⁷⁵
 The Admonisher,⁵⁹⁷⁶ Instructor,⁵⁹⁷⁷
 Crosser-Over⁵⁹⁷⁸ of all that breathe,
 Skilled at Preaching,⁵⁹⁷⁹ [he], the Buddha,
 caused many folks to cross [the flood]. (2) [5882]

Merciful,⁵⁹⁸⁰ Compassionate One,⁵⁹⁸¹
 Well-Wisher⁵⁹⁸² of all that breathe, he
 established in the five precepts
 all the rivals who had arrived. (3) [5883]

In this way he was Unconfused⁵⁹⁸³
 and Very Well-Known⁵⁹⁸⁴ by rivals,
 Ornamented⁵⁹⁸⁵ by arahants
 who were masters [and] neutral ones. (4) [5884]

The [body of the] Sage So Great
 rose up fifty-eight cubits⁵⁹⁸⁶ [tall];
 he was Valuable Like Gold,⁵⁹⁸⁷
 Bearing the Thirty-Two Great Marks. (5) [5885]

[People's] lifespan at that time was
 [fully] one hundred thousand years.
 Remaining [in the world] so long,
 he ferried many folks across. (6) [5886]

I then [lived] in Hamsavatī,
 brahmin master of the Vedas.

⁵⁹⁷⁵this and the following five verses also appear, verbatim, as the first six verses of Dabbamallā's *apadāna* (#531 {534}, above; [5769]-[5774])

⁵⁹⁷⁶*ovādako*

⁵⁹⁷⁷*viññāpako*

⁵⁹⁷⁸*tārako*

⁵⁹⁷⁹*desanākusalo*

⁵⁹⁸⁰*anukampako*

⁵⁹⁸¹*kāruṇiko*

⁵⁹⁸²*hitesi*

⁵⁹⁸³*nirākulaṇ*

⁵⁹⁸⁴*suññātaṇ*, or "empty [of ill-will]," which is BJTS Sinhala gloss reading; I construe the epithet as *su* + *ñāta*

⁵⁹⁸⁵*vicchittaṇ*

⁵⁹⁸⁶*ratanāna-aṭṭha-paññāsaṇ uggato*. A *ratana* (Sinh. *riyan*) is figured as twelve-fingers (*aṅgula*), according to Sinh-Eng Dictionary about eighteen inches. The claim here then is that Padumuttara Buddha was 1044 inches (or 87 feet) tall.

⁵⁹⁸⁷*kañcchanagghiyasaṅkāso*, lit., "like a gold valuable thing" or "like a gold festoon work"

Approaching Beings' Best Hardwood,⁵⁹⁸⁸
I heard the preaching of *Dhamma*. (7) [5887]

Then [Buddha] placed a follower,
who pastured in developed thought,⁵⁹⁸⁹
skilled in meaning and the Teaching,
etymology and preaching,
a hero, in that foremost place.
After hearing that, I was thrilled;
then for a week I fed [him], the
Best Victor,⁵⁹⁹⁰ with [his] followers. (8-9) [5888-5889]

Having covered with [new] cloth [robes]
the Wisdom-Sea⁵⁹⁹¹ with [his] students,
bowing down in front of [his] feet,
I aspired [to attain] that place. (10) [5890]

Afterward the World-Chief said [this]:
"Look at that excellent brahmin,
[now] bent down in front of my feet,
with lotus-belly radiance."⁵⁹⁹² (11) [5891]

This one's aspiring to the place
of the monk of the Best Buddha.
Through that faith, generosity,
and [his] hearing of the Teaching,
he'll transmigrate from birth to birth,
being happy in every place;
very far into the future,
he'll receive that delightful [place]. (12-13) [5892-5893]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (14) [5894]

⁵⁹⁸⁸reading *sattasāraggaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *sattapāraṇaṇaṃ* ("going beyond [or crossing, surmounting] beings")

⁵⁹⁸⁹*pabhinnamatigoccharaṇaṃ*, lit., "he whose pasturage was developed thought"

⁵⁹⁹⁰*jinavaraṇaṃ*

⁵⁹⁹¹reading *buddhisāgaraṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *buddhasāgaraṇaṃ* ("Ocean of Buddhas" or "Buddha-Ocean")

⁵⁹⁹²*kamalodarasappabhaṇaṇaṃ*

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
 the one whose name is Koṭṭhita
 will be the Teacher's follower." (15) [5895]

After hearing that I was thrilled,
 [and] then for as long as [I] lived,
 mindful, loving-hearted [and] wise,
 I waited on⁵⁹⁹³ [him], the Victor. (16) [5896]

Due to that karma done very well,
 with intention and [firm] resolve,
 discarding [my] human body,
 I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (17) [5897]

Three hundred times [the lord of gods,]
 I exercised divine rule [there],
 and [then] five hundred times I was
 a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (18) [5898]

[There was also] much local rule,
 innumerable by counting.
 Through the power of that karma,
 I was happy in every place. (19) [5899]

I transmigrate in [just] two states:
 that of a god, or of a man.
 I don't go to other rebirths:
 that's the fruit of good practice.⁵⁹⁹⁴ (20) [5900]

I am born in the two [high] clans,
 kṣatriyan and also brahmin.
 I don't get born in lesser clans:
 that's the fruit of good practice. (21) [5901]

When [my] last rebirth was attained
 I was a kinsman of Brahmā,⁵⁹⁹⁵
 reborn [then] in a brahmin clan⁵⁹⁹⁶
 in Śrāvastī, very wealthy. (22) [5902]

⁵⁹⁹³ *paricchariṇ*, "waited on" "attended to"

⁵⁹⁹⁴ *succhiṇṇassa idaṇ phalaṇ*

⁵⁹⁹⁵ i.e., a brahmin

⁵⁹⁹⁶ *vippakule*

Mother was named CChandavatī;
 my father Assalāyana.
 When with all intelligence the
 Buddha instructed my father,
 being pleased with⁵⁹⁹⁷ the Well-Gone-One,
 I went forth into homelessness.
 Moggallāna⁵⁹⁹⁸ was my teacher;
 Sāri's child⁵⁹⁹⁹ was my preceptor. (23-24) [5903-5904]

When my hair was being cut off,
 views were cut off [too], with their roots.
 [While] living in the saffron robes,
 I attained [my] arahantship. (25) [5905]

Because my thought was developed
 [well] in meaning and the Teaching,
 etymology and preaching,
 the World-Chief placed me in that place.⁶⁰⁰⁰ (26) [5906]

Questioned by Upatissa,⁶⁰⁰¹ I
 explained⁶⁰⁰² with no[thing] indistinct.
 Thus in analytical modes,
 I'm foremost in the religion.⁶⁰⁰³ (27) [5907]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (28) [5908]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (29) [5909]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,

⁵⁹⁹⁷lit., in"

⁵⁹⁹⁸i.e., Mahāmoggallāna (*Therāpadāna* #2)

⁵⁹⁹⁹i.e., Sāriputta (*Therāpadāna* #1), reading *sārisambhavo* with BJTS for PTS *Sari*°

⁶⁰⁰⁰lit., "in that foremost place"

⁶⁰⁰¹i.e., Sāriputta (*Thera-apadāna* #1)

⁶⁰⁰²*viyākāsiṇ*, elsewhere "prophesied"

⁶⁰⁰³lit., "in the dispensation of the Sambuddha"

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (30) [5910]

Thus indeed Venerable Mahākoṭṭhika Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Mahākoṭṭhika Thera is finished.

[535. {538.}⁶⁰⁰⁴ Uruvelakassapa⁶⁰⁰⁵]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
the Sage, Knower of Every World,
the One who had [Five] Eyes, arose
a hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [5911]⁶⁰⁰⁶
The Admonisher,⁶⁰⁰⁷ Instructor,⁶⁰⁰⁸
Crosser-Over⁶⁰⁰⁹ of all that breathe,
Skilled at Preaching,⁶⁰¹⁰ [he], the Buddha,
caused many folks to cross [the flood]. (2) [5912]

Merciful,⁶⁰¹¹ Compassionate One,⁶⁰¹²
Well-Wisher⁶⁰¹³ of all that breathe, he
established in the five precepts
all the rivals who had arrived. (3) [5913]

In this way he was Unconfused⁶⁰¹⁴
and Very Well-Known⁶⁰¹⁵ by rivals,
Ornamented⁶⁰¹⁶ by arahants
who were masters [and] neutral ones. (4) [5914]

⁶⁰⁰⁴ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶⁰⁰⁵ “Kassapa of Uruvela,” a historical monk famous for having the foremost place among monks with large retinues. See DPPN 1:432-434

⁶⁰⁰⁶ this and the following five verses also appear, verbatim, as the first six verses of Dabbamalla’s *apadāna* (#531 {534}, above; [5769]-[5774]), and also of Mahākoṭṭhita’s *apadāna* (#534 {537}, above; [5881]-[5886])

⁶⁰⁰⁷ *ovādako*

⁶⁰⁰⁸ *viññāpako*

⁶⁰⁰⁹ *tārako*

⁶⁰¹⁰ *desanākusalo*

⁶⁰¹¹ *anukampako*

⁶⁰¹² *kāruṇiko*

⁶⁰¹³ *hitesi*

⁶⁰¹⁴ *nirākulaṇ*

⁶⁰¹⁵ *suññātaṇ*, or “empty [of ill-will],” which is BJTS Sinhala gloss reading; I construe the epithet as *su* + *ñata*

⁶⁰¹⁶ *vicchittaṇ*

The [body of the] Sage So Great
 rose up fifty-eight cubits⁶⁰¹⁷ [tall];
 he was Valuable Like Gold,⁶⁰¹⁸
 Bearing the Thirty-Two Great Marks. (5) [5915]

[People's] lifespan at that time was
 [fully] one hundred thousand years.
 Remaining [in the world] so long,
 he ferried many folks across. (6) [5916]

I then [lived] in Hamsavatī,
 A brahmin held in high regard.
 Approaching the Torch for the World,⁶⁰¹⁹
 I heard the preaching of *Dhamma*. (7) [5917]

[One] of the Great Man's⁶⁰²⁰ followers
 had an extensive retinue.
 I was thrilled after hearing [him]
 being placed in that foremost place. (8) [5918]

Inviting [him], the Great Victor,⁶⁰²¹
 I gave an almsgiving [to him],
 along with [my]⁶⁰²² large entourage,
 including a thousand brahmins. (9) [5919]

Giving a massive almsgiving,
 having saluted the Leader,
 happy, standing off at one side,
 I spoke these words [to him just then]: (10) [5920]

"Hero, due to my faith in you
 and by virtue of serving [you],

⁶⁰¹⁷*ratanāna-aṭṭha-paññāsaṇ uggato*. A *ratana* (Sinh. *riyan*) is figured as twelve-fingers (*aṅgula*), according to Sinh-Eng Dictionary about eighteen inches. The claim here then is that Padumuttara Buddha was 1044 inches (or 87 feet) tall.

⁶⁰¹⁸*kañcchanagghiyasaṅkāso*, lit., "like a gold valuable thing" or "like a gold festoon work"

⁶⁰¹⁹*lokapajjotaṇ*

⁶⁰²⁰*mahāpurisa*^o

⁶⁰²¹*mahājinaṇ*

⁶⁰²²following BJTS Sinh gloss in taking *mahatā parivārena* with *saha dānaṇ ahaṇ adaṇ* rather than with *mahāṇjina*, though the latter is also a possible reading.

⁶⁰²³*parisā mahatī hotu*, lit., "let there be [to me]". This translation follows BJTS Sinhala gloss (*ē ē tanhi upadinnā vū maṭa mahat vū piris āti wēwā*, "let there be a large retinue for me being reborn in this and that place"), but the construction is elastic

let [me] have⁶⁰²³ a large retinue
[while] transmigrating here and there.” (11) [5921]

[Buddha], the Cuckoo-Voiced⁶⁰²⁴ Teacher,
Elephant-Trumpet-Sounding One,⁶⁰²⁵
spoke to the retinue [just] then:
“All of you look at this brahmin,
with big arms, the color of gold,
[with] face and eyes [like] lotuses,
[his] body hair growing upward,
happy, with faith in my virtue.”⁶⁰²⁶ (12-13) [5922-5923]

This one’s aspiring to the place
of the monk with a lion’s roar.⁶⁰²⁷
Very far into the future,
he’ll receive that delightful [place]. (14) [5924]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka’s clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (15) [5925]

Worthy heir to that one’s *Dhamma*,
Dhamma’s legitimate offspring,
the one whose name is Kassapa
will be the Teacher’s follower.” (16) [5926]

[Then] ninety-two aeons ago,
there was a Teacher, Unsurpassed,⁶⁰²⁸
Beyond Compare,⁶⁰²⁹ Unrivalled One.⁶⁰³⁰
Phussa, Chief Leader of the World. (17) [5927]

That one, having slain all darkness,

enough to allow for other readings that would better emphasize the “sociokarmic” dimension here, that is, that an entire group of people both make and experience this karma, e.g., “let this retinue be great as [it] transmigrates here and there” or even “let this be a great retinue transmigrating here and there”.

⁶⁰²⁴ *karavīkarudo*, “he with the sound of a cuckoo”

⁶⁰²⁵ *gajagajjitasusaro*

⁶⁰²⁶ reading *saddhāvantaṃ guṇe mama* with BJTS for PTS *sandhāvantaṃ guṇaṃ mamaṃ*

⁶⁰²⁷ *sihaghosassa*, lit., “of the one who has a lion’s sound”

⁶⁰²⁸ *anuttaro*

⁶⁰²⁹ *anupamo*

⁶⁰³⁰ *asadiṣo*

untangling the great tangle,⁶⁰³¹
 rained forth the rain of deathlessness,
 refreshing the [world] with [its] gods. (18) [5928]

In [the city of] Benares,
 [reborn] the king's sons⁶⁰³² at that time,
 we were three brothers, all of us,
 in the confidence of the king. (19) [5929]

Strong, with heroic limbs [and] looks,⁶⁰³³
 [we're] undefeated in battle.
 Then troubled in the borderlands,
 the lord of the earth said to us: (20) [5930]

"Come, going to the borderlands,
 cleaning up that forest army,⁶⁰³⁴
 having pacified my kingdom,
 come back again," [is what] he said. (21) [5931]

Afterward we said [to the king]:
 "If you'll give [leave] to us to serve
 the [Buddha], Leader [of the World],
 then we'll clean up your⁶⁰³⁵ [enemies]." (22) [5932]

Then we, having obtained our wish,
 sent out by the earth's protector,
 making the borderlands weapon-
 free, we came up to him again. (23) [5933]

Having asked the king [to let us]
 serve the Teacher, the World-Leader,
 getting the Excellent Sage,⁶⁰³⁶ we

⁶⁰³¹*vijaṭetvā mahājaṭaṇ*. *Jaṭa* literally means he braid of a "matted hair ascetic" or a tangle of tree branches (a thicket), but figuratively refers to the great tangle of desire. The verb, *vjaṭeti*, means "untangle" but has the connotation, as does the English equivalent, of explaining or unraveling.

⁶⁰³²reading *rājāpacchchā* (lit., "children of the king") with BJTS for PTS *rājāmacchchā* ("royal ministers")

⁶⁰³³*vīraṅgarūpā*, lit., "with the appearance/form and limbs/body of a hero"

⁶⁰³⁴reading *sodhetvā aṭavibalaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *sodhetvā avidhībalaṃ* ("cleaning up that army without a method"). BJTS understands this as a [rebel] army which is hiding in the forest; it could also be read to mean "army of forest people," the so-called "tribals" on the borderlands of India.

⁶⁰³⁵BJTS reads *vo* (pl) for PTS *te* (sing.), perhaps assuming a "royal we"?

⁶⁰³⁶*munivaraṇ*

worshipped⁶⁰³⁷ him as long as [we] lived. (24) [5934]

Giving very expensive cloth,
and abundant⁶⁰³⁸ tasty [alms food],
and lodgings⁶⁰³⁹ [which were] delightful,
and beneficial⁶⁰⁴⁰ medicines
to the Sage with the monks,⁶⁰⁴¹ neutral
toward birth because of the Teaching,
We, moral [and] compassionate,
minds engaged in meditation,
with loving hearts, having waited
on the [World-]Leader all the time,
when the World-Chief reached nirvana,
worshipping⁶⁰⁴² with all of [our] strength,⁶⁰⁴³ (25-27) [5935-5937]

fallen from there, gone to heaven,⁶⁰⁴⁴
all [three] of us experienced
great happiness [when] in that place:
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (28) [5938]

Like an illusionist on stage⁶⁰⁴⁵
showing [himself as] very large,
thus touring⁶⁰⁴⁶ in existence I
became the king of Videha.⁶⁰⁴⁷ (29) [5939]

At the word of naked⁶⁰⁴⁸ Guṇa,⁶⁰⁴⁹
become⁶⁰⁵⁰ dependent on wrong views,⁶⁰⁵¹

⁶⁰³⁷reading *yajimha* with BJTS for PTS *adimha* ("we gave")

⁶⁰³⁸*paṇītāni*

⁶⁰³⁹lit., "bed [and] chair" (or "bed [and] food")

⁶⁰⁴⁰*hitāni*

⁶⁰⁴¹lit., "with the Assembly"

⁶⁰⁴²lit., "doing pūjā"

⁶⁰⁴³*yathābalaṃ*, lit., "to the extent of strength"

⁶⁰⁴⁴*santusitaṃ gatā*, lit., "gone to Tusitā"

⁶⁰⁴⁵reading *raṅge* with BJTS for PTS *laddho* ("I received")

⁶⁰⁴⁶reading *bhamanto* with BJTS for PTS *bhavanto* ("existing")

⁶⁰⁴⁷the following story refers — quite obliquely — to the *Mahānārada-kassapa-jātaka* (No. 544), told in the context of Uruvela Kassapa's conversion. See DPPN II: 518-519. In the story, he is born as Aṅgati, king of Mithilā in Videha.

⁶⁰⁴⁸i.e., the naked ascetic

⁶⁰⁴⁹"Virtue." In *Mahānārada-kassapa-jātaka* he is depicted as preaching that there is no future life, and advocating that one therefore should indulge in only pleasures during the present one.

⁶⁰⁵⁰lit "gone into dependence on," reading *°gatāsayo* with BJTS for PTS *hatāsayo*

I got onto an evil path.
 Not heeding⁶⁰⁵² the advice [given]
 by my daughter [known as] Rujā,⁶⁰⁵³
 I [later] being much-advised
 by the brahmin [named] Nārada,⁶⁰⁵⁴
 giving up [Guṇa's] evil views,
 having fulfilled with distinction
 the⁶⁰⁵⁵ ten [wholesome] ways of acting,⁶⁰⁵⁶
 abandoning [my] body, I
 went to heaven with a palace. (30-32) [5940-5942]

When [my] last rebirth was attained,
 I was a kinsman of Brahmā,
 born in Benares with great wealth,⁶⁰⁵⁷
 in a large brahmin family.⁶⁰⁵⁸ (33) [5943]

Fearing death, illness [and] old age,
 and abandoning [my] great wealth,
 seeking the path to nirvana,
 I went forth as a Jaṭila.⁶⁰⁵⁹ (34) [5944]

[And] then those two brothers of mine
 [also] went forth along with me.
 Having built in Uruvelā
 a hermitage, I [then] lived there. (35) [5945]

Named "Kassapa" through [my] lineage,
 since I dwelt in Uruvelā,
 I was therefore known [by the name]

⁶⁰⁵¹In *Mahānārada-kassapa-jātaka* he proceeds to spend two weeks in the palace, indulging himself.

⁶⁰⁵²lit., "disregarding," *nādayitvāna*

⁶⁰⁵³"Pain". *Mahānārada-kassapa-jātaka* explains that at the end of two weeks she requested her father for 1000 (units of money) to make offerings to monks, and to keep the fast. That text maintains that in a future life she was born as Ānanda

⁶⁰⁵⁴the Bodhisatta

⁶⁰⁵⁵lit., "of the"

⁶⁰⁵⁶reading *dasakammapathāna* (gen.) with BJTS for PTS *dasakammapathena* (acc.); these are three ways of acting in body, four ways of acting in speech, and three ways of acting in mind, totaling ten.

⁶⁰⁵⁷reading *phītāyaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *pi tāyaṃ*

⁶⁰⁵⁸or "clan": *vippamahākule*

⁶⁰⁵⁹lit., "among the Jaṭilas, "matted-hair ascetics"

of “Uruvela Kassapa.”⁶⁰⁶⁰ (36) [5946]

My brother [lived] near the river;⁶⁰⁶¹
 he was named “Nadī Kassapa.”
 [The other lived] close to Gāyā;
 by name he’s “Gāyā Kassapa”. (37) [5947]

Two hundred for Nadikassapa,
 [and] three for the middle brother.
 No less than five hundred for me,
 students who all [then] followed me. (38) [5948]

Then the Buddha, approaching me,
 the World-Chief, Charioteer of Men,
 doing various miracles,
 he led me [on the correct path]. (39) [5949]

I was [ordained], “come monk,” along
 with a lakh [in my] retinue;
 I attained [my] arahantship,
 together with all of them [too]. (40) [5950]

They and also many others
 were students attending on me.
 I was able to instruct [them,]
 as the Seventh Sage [advised] me. (41) [5951]

He placed me in the foremost place
 [of those with a] large retinue.
 O! the deed done for the Buddha
 [certainly] bore [its] fruit for me. (42) [5952]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (43) [5953]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (44) [5954]

⁶⁰⁶⁰reading *uruvelakassapo iti* with BJTS for PTS *Uruvelāsu Kassapo* (“Kassapa among the Uruvelans”)

⁶⁰⁶¹the Nerañjarā River (*nadī*)

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (45) [5955]

Thus indeed Venerable Uruvelakassapa Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Uruvelakassapa Thera is finished.

[536. {539.}⁶⁰⁶² Rādha⁶⁰⁶³]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
the Sage, Knower of Every World,
the One who had [Five] Eyes, arose
a hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [5956]⁶⁰⁶⁴
The Admonisher,⁶⁰⁶⁵ Instructor,⁶⁰⁶⁶
Crosser-Over⁶⁰⁶⁷ of all that breathe,
Skilled at Preaching,⁶⁰⁶⁸ [he], the Buddha,
caused many folks to cross [the flood]. (2) [5957]

Merciful,⁶⁰⁶⁹ Compassionate One,⁶⁰⁷⁰
Well-Wisher⁶⁰⁷¹ of all that breathe, he
established in the five precepts
all the rivals who had arrived. (3) [5958]

In this way he was Unconfused⁶⁰⁷²
and Very Well-Known⁶⁰⁷³ by rivals,

⁶⁰⁶² *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶⁰⁶³ a historical monk, see DPPN II: 730-731

⁶⁰⁶⁴ this and the following five verses also appear, verbatim, as the first six verses of Dabbamalla's *apadāna* (#531 {534}, above; [5769]-[5774]), and also of Mahākoṭṭhita's *apadāna* (#534 {537}, above; [5881]-[5886]), and also of Uruvela-Kassapa's *apadāna* (#535 {538}, above; [5911]-[5916])

⁶⁰⁶⁵ *ovādako*

⁶⁰⁶⁶ *viññāpako*

⁶⁰⁶⁷ *tārako*

⁶⁰⁶⁸ *desanākusalo*

⁶⁰⁶⁹ *anukampako*

⁶⁰⁷⁰ *kāruṇiko*

⁶⁰⁷¹ *hitesi*

⁶⁰⁷² *nirākulaṇ*

⁶⁰⁷³ *suññāṇataṇ*, or "empty [of ill-will]," which is BJTS Sinhala gloss reading; I construe the epithet as *su* + *ñata*

⁶⁰⁷⁴ *vicchittaṇ*

Ornamented⁶⁰⁷⁴ by arahants
who were masters [and] neutral ones. (4) [5959]

The [body of the] Sage So Great
rose up fifty-eight cubits⁶⁰⁷⁵ [tall];
he was Valuable Like Gold,⁶⁰⁷⁶
Bearing the Thirty-Two Great Marks. (5) [5960]

[People's] lifespan at that time was
[fully] one hundred thousand years.
Remaining [in the world] so long,
he ferried many folks across. (6) [5961]

I then [lived] in Hamsavati,
brahmin master of the mantras.
Approaching the Excellent Man,⁶⁰⁷⁷
I heard the preaching of *Dhamma*, (7) [5962]

the Great Hero, the [World-]Leader,
Confident among Multitudes,⁶⁰⁷⁸
appointing⁶⁰⁷⁹ a monk with quick wit,⁶⁰⁸⁰
in that [quality's] foremost place. (8) [5963]

After doing deeds at that time
for the Leader and Assembly,
having bowed [my] head at [his] feet,
I aspired [to attain] that place. (9) [5964]

With his lovely voice⁶⁰⁸¹ conveying
away [all] defilements [and] stains,
he as Shiny as Gold Ingots,⁶⁰⁸²
the Blessed One then said to me,

⁶⁰⁷⁵*ratanaṇa-aṭṭha-paññāsaṇ uggato*. A *ratana* (Sinh. *riyan*) is figured as twelve-fingers (*aṅgula*), according to Sinh-Eng Dictionary about eighteen inches. The claim here then is that Padumuttara Buddha was 1044 inches (or 87 feet) tall.

⁶⁰⁷⁶*kañcchanagghiyasaṅkāso*, lit., “like a gold valuable thing” or “like a gold festoon work”

⁶⁰⁷⁷*naravaraṇ*

⁶⁰⁷⁸*parisāsu visārado*

⁶⁰⁷⁹*paññāpentaṇ*

⁶⁰⁸⁰*paṭṭibhāneyyakaṇ bhikkhuṇ*

⁶⁰⁸¹or “sound”: *sarena*

⁶⁰⁸²*siṅgīnikkhasamappabho*. °*Nikkha*° can mean gold coins, or a particular weight of gold, cf. *nekkha*. “Gold Ingots” similarly evokes both the weight of the gold and the [minted] coin or bar that contains that weight

“May you be happy and long-lived;
 your intention is accomplished.
 Hugely⁶⁰⁸³ [fruitful] for you [will be]
 [this] deed done for the monks⁶⁰⁸⁴ and me. (10-11) [5965-5966]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
 arising in Okkāka’s clan,
 the one whose name is Gotama
 will be the Teacher in the world. (12) [5967]

Worthy heir to that one’s *Dhamma*,
Dhamma’s legitimate offspring,
 the one given the name Rādha
 will be the Teacher’s follower.” (13) [5968]

Glad by reason of your virtue,⁶⁰⁸⁵
 the Śākyas’ Son, the Bull of Men,
 the Leader’s going to appoint [you]
 foremost of those who have quick wit.” (14) [5969]

After hearing that I was thrilled,
 [and] then for as long as [I] lived,
 mindful, loving-hearted [and] wise,
 I waited on⁶⁰⁸⁶ [him], the Victor. (15) [5970]

Due to that karma done very well,
 with intention and [firm] resolve,
 discarding [my] human body,
 I went to Tāvātimsa [then]. (16) [5971]

Three hundred times [the lord of gods],
 I exercised divine rule [there],
 and [then] five hundred times I was
 a king who turns the wheel [of law]. (17) [5972]

[There was also] much local rule,
 innumerable by counting.
 Through the power of that karma,
 I was happy in every place. (18) [5973]

⁶⁰⁸³ *atīva vipulaṃ*

⁶⁰⁸⁴ lit., “with the Assembly”

⁶⁰⁸⁵ reading *sa te hetuguṇe tuṭṭho* with BJTS for PTS sake *hetuguṇe tuṭṭho* (which could be “happy by reason of [his] own virtue”)

⁶⁰⁸⁶ *paricchariṇ*, “waited on” “attended to”

When [my] last rebirth was attained,
I was born in a brahmin clan,
poor,⁶⁰⁸⁷ [and] wanting for clothes and food,
in Rajgir, ultimate city.⁶⁰⁸⁸ (19) [5974]

I gave a ladle's worth of food
to Sāriputta, neutral one,
when [I] was old and decrepit,
and I came to [his] hermitage. (20) [5975]

Nobody was ordaining⁶⁰⁸⁹ me,
being old [and] of failing strength;⁶⁰⁹⁰
due to that, old and discolored,
I was sorrow[ful] at that time. (21) [5976]

Having seen me, Great Compassion,⁶⁰⁹¹
the Sage So Great said [this] to me:
"What meaning has this sorrow, son?
Tell me of your mental anguish." (22) [5977]

"I'm not getting ordained, Hero,
in your well-preached dispensation;
thus I'm miserable with grief;
be [my] refuge, O Leader." (23) [5978]

Then calling the monks together,
the Seventh Sage questioned [them thus]:
"Let them speak, those who remember
the service of this one [for us]." (24) [5979]

Sāriputta spoke at that time:
"I remember his deed [for us].
He gave a ladleful of food
to me [then] wandering for alms." (25) [5980]

Excellent, Excellent, grateful
Sāriputta! [Now] you ordain

⁶⁰⁸⁷PTS reads *vippakule n'iddhe*; BJTS reads *vippakule 'niddhe*; both convey the same meaning.

⁶⁰⁸⁸*giribbajapuruttame*. Giribbaja or Girivraja is another name for Rajgir (also for Vaṅkagiri; see DPPN I:770)

⁶⁰⁸⁹*pabbajenti*, lit., "giving me the 'going forth'"

⁶⁰⁹⁰*dubbalathāmaṇa*, lit., "of bad strength [and] vigor"

⁶⁰⁹¹*mahākāruṇiko*

this [man, an] elderly brahmin;
he's going to be a thoroughbred.⁶⁰⁹² (26) [5981]

Then [I] got to go forth [and got]
ordained with proper ritual.⁶⁰⁹³
In a short time [I then] attained
destruction of the defilements.⁶⁰⁹⁴ (27) [5982]

Thrilled [and] mindful, I'm listening
carefully to the Sage's words.
Then the Victor placed me in the
foremost place of those with quick wit. (28) [5983]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (29) [5984]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (30) [5985]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (31) [5986]

Thus indeed Venerable Rādha Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Rādha Thera is finished.

[537. {540.}⁶⁰⁹⁵ Mogharāja⁶⁰⁹⁶]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
the Sage, Knower of Every World,
the One who had [Five] Eyes, arose
a hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [5987]⁶⁰⁹⁷

⁶⁰⁹² *hessat' ājāniyo ayaṇ*

⁶⁰⁹³ *kammavācchupsampadaṇ*, "higher ordination according to monastic rites"

⁶⁰⁹⁴ or of the outflows, *āsavakkhayaṇ*, i.e., "I attained my arahantship"

⁶⁰⁹⁵ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶⁰⁹⁶ a historical monk. See DPPN II: 669-670

⁶⁰⁹⁷ this and the following five verses also appear, verbatim, as the first six verses of Dabbamalla's *apadāna* (#531 {534}, above; [5769]-[5774]), and also of Mahākotṭhita's

The Admonisher,⁶⁰⁹⁸ Instructor,⁶⁰⁹⁹
 Crosser-Over⁶¹⁰⁰ of all that breathe,
 Skilled at Preaching,⁶¹⁰¹ [he], the Buddha,
 caused many folks to cross [the flood]. (2) [5988]

Merciful,⁶¹⁰² Compassionate One,⁶¹⁰³
 Well-Wisher⁶¹⁰⁴ of all that breathe, he
 established in the five precepts
 all the rivals who had arrived. (3) [5989]

In this way he was Unconfused⁶¹⁰⁵
 and Very Well-Known⁶¹⁰⁶ by rivals,
 Ornamented⁶¹⁰⁷ by arahants
 who were masters [and] neutral ones. (4) [5990]

The [body of the] Sage So Great
 rose up fifty-eight cubits⁶¹⁰⁸ [tall];
 he was Valuable Like Gold,⁶¹⁰⁹
 Bearing the Thirty-Two Great Marks. (5) [5991]

[People's] lifespan at that time was
 [fully] one hundred thousand years.
 Remaining [in the world] so long,
 he ferried many folks across. (6) [5992]

I was then in Hamsavatī;
 I was [born] in a certain⁶¹¹⁰ clan.

apadāna (#534 {537}; [5881]-[5886]), and Uruvela-Kassapa's *apadāna* (#535 {538}; [5911]-[5916]), and Rādhās *apadāna* (#536 {539}; [5956]-[5961])

⁶⁰⁹⁸*ovādako*

⁶⁰⁹⁹*viññāpako*

⁶¹⁰⁰*tārako*

⁶¹⁰¹*desanākusalo*

⁶¹⁰²*anukampako*

⁶¹⁰³*kāruṇiko*

⁶¹⁰⁴*hitesī*

⁶¹⁰⁵*nirākulaṇ*

⁶¹⁰⁶*suññātaṇ*, or "empty [of ill-will]," which is BJTS Sinhala gloss reading; I construe the epithet as *su* + *ñāta*

⁶¹⁰⁷*vicchittaṇ*

⁶¹⁰⁸*ratanaṇa-aṭṭha-paññāsaṇ uggato*. A *ratana* (Sinh. *riyan*) is figured as twelve-fingers (*aṅgula*), according to Sinh-Eng Dictionary about eighteen inches. The claim here then is that Padumuttara Buddha was 1044 inches (or 87 feet) tall.

⁶¹⁰⁹*kañcchanagghiyasaṅkāso*, lit., "like a gold valuable thing" or "like a gold festoon work"

⁶¹¹⁰*aññātare* implies "undistinguished" here

Bound to working for others,⁶¹¹¹ I
did not have any possessions. (7) [5993]

Living on the unfinished floor⁶¹¹²
of a storeroom for special seats,⁶¹¹³
I lit a fire there [on that floor];
the earth became hard [and] blackened. (8) [5994]

Then the Lord, explaining the Four
Noble Truths to the retinue,
lavished praise on a follower
who wore inferior cloth robes.⁶¹¹⁴ (9) [5995]

[Then] thrilled at that virtue of his,
falling before the Thus-Gone-One,
I aspired to that supreme place,
foremost among those with rough robes. (10) [5996]

Then Buddha Padumuttara
said this to [all his] followers:
“All of you look at that person,
with bad clothes, a skinny body,
with joy [and] pleasure in [his] face,
possessing a great wealth of faith,
happy, body hair grown upward,
steadfast, eating food in a hall.⁶¹¹⁵ (11-12) [5997-5998]

He’s wishing to [attain] the place
of [this] monk [named] Saccchhasena;⁶¹¹⁶
his hope’s for the appearance of
this [monk] wearing robes of rough cloth.” (13) [5999]

⁶¹¹¹i.e., an itinerant worker or a servant

⁶¹¹²BJTS Sinh. gloss (*piriyam no kaḷa bimhi*) seems to take the Pāli as *vasanto ‘katabhūmiyaṃ* (“on an unfinished floor”) rather than (as both editions have it), *vasanto katabhūmiyaṃ*, which means the opposite (“on a finished floor”). The reference to “the earth” (*mahī*) in the final foot may be why the BJTS editor reads it this way, and I follow suit, though it is unclear to me why blackening an unfinished floor would be problematic enough to cause the terrible consequences it does for the protagonist.

⁶¹¹³*paṭikkamanasālāyaṇ*, following RD. The sense is of a building whose purpose is keeping the chairs, cushions, mats or what have you that are appointed for distinguished visitors. As the Buddha and monks would have been among the latter, the sooting up of the floor seems to have been especially grave.

⁶¹¹⁴*lūkhacchīvaradhārakaṇ*. *Lūkha*° refers to rough, inferior cloth discarded by tailors

⁶¹¹⁵*sālapiṇḍitaṇ*, BJTS Sinh. gloss “who has *sālapiṇḍa* (“a lump of food in a hall”) “a lump of *sal*”

⁶¹¹⁶“Truth-Army”

After hearing that,⁶¹¹⁷ being thrilled,
 bowing [my] head to the Victor,
 doing good karma my whole life⁶¹¹⁸
 in the Victor's dispensation,
 due to that karma done very well,
 with intention and [firm] resolve,
 discarding [my] human body,
 I was gone to Tāvatiṃsa. (14-15) [6000-6001]

Through the deed of burning the floor
 in the storeroom for special seats,
 for all of a thousand [years,] I
 burned in hell, remaining in pain. (16) [6002]

Due to that karma's remainder,
 I had five hundred [more] rebirths,
 being born in a human clan,
 [and] marked with the marks of [my] caste.⁶¹¹⁹ (17) [6003]

For those same five hundred rebirths,
 I'm afflicted with skin disease,
 I underwent great suffering,
 through the power of that karma. (18) [6004]

In this [present] lucky aeon,
 having a mind [full] of pleasure,
 I entertained with begged alms food
 Upariṭṭha, the Famous One.⁶¹²⁰ (19) [6005]

Through the rest of the deed⁶¹²¹ I did,
 with intention and [firm] resolve,
 discarding [my] human body,
 I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (20) [6006]

⁶¹¹⁷oddly, here the Buddha does not draw the conclusion that the protagonist will indeed attain that foremost place; perhaps a verse or two has been lost?

⁶¹¹⁸lit., "for as long as [I] lived"

⁶¹¹⁹reading *jāṭiyā lakkaṇaṅkita* with BJTS for PTS *tatiyākāraṇ' aṅkita* ("marked in the third mine")

⁶¹²⁰BJTS gloss explains that he was a *paccchekabuddha* or "Lonely Buddha" who realizes nirvana without teaching the path (as does a *Sammāsambuddha*). Reading *upariṭṭhaṃ yasassinaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *upaṭṭhitaṃ yasassinaṃ* ("I waited on the famous")

⁶¹²¹lit., "the karma"

When [my] last⁶¹²² rebirth was attained,
 I'm born in a warrior⁶¹²³ clan.
 After the death of my father,
 I possessed a large kingdom [then]. (21) [6007]

Afflicted with a skin disease,
 I get no comfort in the night.
 Due to useless royal comfort,⁶¹²⁴
 I was then called "King of Useless."⁶¹²⁵
 Seeing the flaws of the body,
 I went forth into homelessness.
 I entered in the studentship
 of Bāvarī, the chief brahmin. (23) [6009]

With an enormous retinue,
 approaching the Leader of Men,⁶¹²⁶
 I asked a subtle question of
 the Hero, Debater-Crusher.⁶¹²⁷ (24) [6010]

"[In] this world [or in] the next world
 [or] in Brahma's world with [its] gods,
 [might] he not know the sight of you,⁶¹²⁸
 of Gotama, the Famous One? (25) [6011]

Thus one with excellent knowledge⁶¹²⁹
 comes to the point through the question,
 [while] looking upon what world, [then],
 does the King of Death not see [him]?" (26) [6012]

The Physician for all Disease,⁶¹³⁰
 the Buddha answered⁶¹³¹ [this] to me:

⁶¹²²taking BJTS *macchchime* (for *pacchchime*) as a typographical error

⁶¹²³lit., "kṣatriyan"

⁶¹²⁴*mogharajjasukhan yasmā*

⁶¹²⁵*Mogharājā*

⁶¹²⁶*naranāyakaṇ*

⁶¹²⁷reading *taṃ viraṃ vādisūdanaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *vāhisāṇ vādisūdanaṇ* ("Lord of Speech, Debater-Crusher") and following BJTS Sinh. gloss on *sūdanaṃ* (*maḍinnā*, "Crusher")

⁶¹²⁸reading *diṭṭhiṃ te nābhijānāti* with BJTS for PTS *diṭṭhi no nābhijānāmi*, and following BJTS Sinh. gloss.

⁶¹²⁹or "excellent knowledge," see under RD *abhikkanta*, s.v. (°*dassāvin*)

⁶¹³⁰*sabbarogatikicchako*

⁶¹³¹*abhaṇi* lit., "said"

“Look upon the world as empty,⁶¹³²
 Mogharāja;⁶¹³³ always mindful,
 [and] uprooting his own [false] views,⁶¹³⁴
 [in this way] he’d cross beyond death.
 Thusly looking upon the world,
 the King of Death does not see [him].” (27-28) [6013-6014]

And the conclusion of that verse,
 cutting off [my] hair and [my] beard,
 putting on saffron-colored robes,
 I became an arahant monk. (29) [6015]

Oppressed by illness I don’t live
 in Assembly monasteries.
 “Don’t offend the monastery” —
 by that word I’m extra-oppressed. (30) [6016]

Taking [cloth] atop rubbish heaps,
 from charnel field, on carriage roads,
 having made⁶¹³⁵ [my] robe out of that,
 I am wearing a rough-cloth robe. (31) [6017]

Pleased about⁶¹³⁶ that virtue of mine,
 the Great Physician,⁶¹³⁷ the Leader,
 [then] placed me in the foremost place
 of those who wear robes of rough cloth. (32) [6018]

Merit and evil are all destroyed;
 every illness is driven out.
 Like fire, [I] have no attachments;
 I will realize nirvana. (33) [6019]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (34) [6020]

⁶¹³² *suññato*

⁶¹³³ reading *mogharāja* (voc.) with BJTS for PTS *Mogharājā* (nom.)

⁶¹³⁴ *attānudiṭṭhiṃ uhacchcha*

⁶¹³⁵ reading *katvā* with BJTS for PTS *huvā* (“having become”)

⁶¹³⁶ lit., “in”

⁶¹³⁷ *mahā-bhisakko*

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (35) [6021]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (36) [6022]

Thus indeed Venerable Mogharāja Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Mogharāja Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Kaccchchāna, Vakkalī Thera,
 the one named Mahākappina,
 Dabba, and he named Kumāra,
 Bāhiya, Master Koṭṭhita,
 Uruvelakassapa, Rādha,
 and Mogharājā the pundit.
 There are three hundred verses here,
 piled on another sixty-two.

The Kaccchchāna Chapter, the Fifty-Fourth⁶¹³⁸

Bhaddiya Chapter, the Fifty-Fifth

[538. {541.}⁶¹³⁹ Lakunṭakabhaddiya⁶¹⁴⁰]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
 the One with Eyes for everything,
 the One who had [Five] Eyes, arose
 a hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [6023]

I then [lived] in Hamsavatī,
 a millionaire's son, very rich.
 [While] wandering about on foot,

⁶¹³⁸BJTS places this statement above the summary, rather than after it

⁶¹³⁹*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶¹⁴⁰"Bhaddiya the Dwarf," a historical monk. "Bhaddiya" means "Lucky One," so the full name could be translated "Lucky, the Dwarf". See DPPN II: 764-766

I went to the monks' hermitage.⁶¹⁴¹ (2) [6024]

At that time, the Torch for the World,
the Leader was preaching⁶¹⁴² *Dhamma*.
He heaped praised on a follower,
distinguished among the sweet-voiced. (3) [6025]

After hearing that, being thrilled,
I did a deed for the Great Sage.
Having worshipped the Teacher's feet,
I aspired [to attain] that place. (4) [6026]

Then amidst the monks' Assembly,
the Buddha, the Guide,⁶¹⁴³ prophesied:
"Very far into the future,
he'll receive that delightful [place]. (5) [6027]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (6) [6028]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
the one whose name is Bhaddiya
will be the Teacher's follower." (7) [6029]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (8) [6030]

[Then] ninety-two aeons ago,
the Leader [named] Phussa arose,
Hard to Approach,⁶¹⁴⁴ Hard to Subdue,⁶¹⁴⁵
Supreme in All Worlds,⁶¹⁴⁶ the Victor. (9) [6031]

⁶¹⁴¹lit., "the Assembly's hermitage"

⁶¹⁴²lit., "preached"

⁶¹⁴³*vināyako*

⁶¹⁴⁴*durāsado*

⁶¹⁴⁵*duppasaho*

⁶¹⁴⁶*sabbalokuttamo*

⁶¹⁴⁷*ccharaṇena sampanno*

He was Endowed with Good Conduct,⁶¹⁴⁷
 Lofty,⁶¹⁴⁸ Upright [and] Majestic,⁶¹⁴⁹
 Wishing Well for every being,⁶¹⁵⁰
 he freed many [folks] from bondage. (10) [6032]

I was [then] a speckled cuckoo,⁶¹⁵¹
 in his fine hermitage, “Nanda.”⁶¹⁵²
 I’m living in a mango tree,
 near [Phussa Buddha’s] perfumed hut.⁶¹⁵³ (11) [6033]

Having seen the Supreme Victor,⁶¹⁵⁴
 Worthy of Gifts,⁶¹⁵⁵ going for alms,
 bringing pleasure to [my own] heart,
 I cried out with a sweet tone then. (12) [6034]

Then going to the royal park,
 taking a cluster of mangoes,
 very ripe, with gold[-colored] skin,
 I brought [them] to the Sambuddha. (13) [6035]

Then knowing my heart, the Victor,
 with Great Compassion, the Leader,
 took [his] bowl [for accepting alms]
 from the hand of [his] attendant.⁶¹⁵⁶ (14) [6036]

“Happy-hearted I’m giving the
 Great Sage⁶¹⁵⁷ a mango-cluster placed
 in the bowl with [both] my wings pressed
 [in praise,]” I cried⁶¹⁵⁸ with a sweet tone,
 a sound delightful [to the ears],

⁶¹⁴⁸*brahā*

⁶¹⁴⁹*ujupatāpavā*

⁶¹⁵⁰*hitesi* [read *hitesī* with BJTS] *sabbasattānaṃ*

⁶¹⁵¹*phussakokilo*. BJTS takes *phussa* (“speckled” “gaily colored”) as a proper name, “the cuckoo named Phussa”. While “Phussa” is indeed a proper name for the Buddha of the era in question, I follow RD in taking it here as a particular type of cuckoo. Be that as it may, there is a play on the name of the Buddha in that same age, Phussa

⁶¹⁵²“Joy”

⁶¹⁵³*gandhakuṭi-samāsanne*, lit., “in the same vicinity as the perfumed hut...”

⁶¹⁵⁴*junuttamaṃ*

⁶¹⁵⁵*dakkhineyyaṃ*

⁶¹⁵⁶reading *upaṭṭhākassa* with BJTS for PTS *uppaṭṭhākassa* (presumably a typographical error)

⁶¹⁵⁷lit., “for the Great Sage” (voc)

⁶¹⁵⁸*vassanto*, lit., “uttering a bird-cry

worth hearing, [very] beautiful,
for the sake of Buddha-pūjā,
[then] going to [my] nest⁶¹⁵⁹ laid down. (15-16) [6037-6038]

Then a hawk⁶¹⁶⁰ with an evil mind,⁶¹⁶¹
after flying up⁶¹⁶² slaughtered me,
loving-kindness in [my] heart, [my]
wishes turned⁶¹⁶³ to love of Buddha. (17) [6039]

Fallen from there, in Tusitā,
having enjoyed great happiness,
I came into a human womb,
through the power of that karma. (18) [6040]

In this [present] lucky aeon
Brahmā's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,
named Kassapa through [his] lineage,⁶¹⁶⁴
Best Debater,⁶¹⁶⁵ [Buddha,] arose. (19) [6041]

Lighting up the dispensation,
overcoming evil rivals,
instructing the instruct-able, he
reached nirvana,⁶¹⁶⁶ with followers.⁶¹⁶⁷ (20) [6042]

When the World-Chief reached nirvana,
a numerous multitude, pleased,
are building the Teacher's stupa,
in order to worship⁶¹⁶⁸ Buddha. (21) [6043]

They counseled [one another] thus:
“Let's build for [him], the Sage So Great,

⁶¹⁵⁹reading *niḷaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *nihhaṇ*

⁶¹⁶⁰*sakuṇagghi*, a particular kind of hawk (BJTS Sinh. gloss and PSI dict. give *ukussā*, Sinh-Eng Dict: kite, hawk, goshawk, harrier. The term lit., means “bird-killer”

⁶¹⁶¹reading *duṭṭhamānasō* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *duṭṭhamānasā* (instr. would translate the same, “with an evil mind” but would have to function adverbially in the Pāli

⁶¹⁶²*upagantvā*, lit., “having approached”

⁶¹⁶³*gata°*, lit., “gone”

⁶¹⁶⁴*gottena*

⁶¹⁶⁵*vadataṇ varo*

⁶¹⁶⁶*nibbuto*

⁶¹⁶⁷*sasāvako*

⁶¹⁶⁸lit., “do pūjā”

a stupa that's seven leagues [tall],
adorned with [all] the seven gems." (22) [6044]

As⁶¹⁶⁹ the leader of the army
of the king of Kāsi,⁶¹⁷⁰ Kiki,
I spoke of a trifling measure,
as the measure of⁶¹⁷¹ the stupa. (23) [6045]

At that time, because of my word,
they built a stupa one league [tall]
for [him] the Hero among Men,⁶¹⁷²
[which was] adorned with varied gems. (24) [6046]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (25) [6047]

And now, in [my] final rebirth,
I'm born in a millionaire's clan,
rich, prosperous, very wealthy,
in the great city, Śrāvastī. (26) [6048]

At the city's entrance seeing
the Buddha,⁶¹⁷³ [my] mind astonished,
going forth, in not a long time,
I attained [my] arahantship. (27) [6049]

Due to the karma of making
the stupa's measure [smaller],
I'm born with a dwarfish body,
which is worthy of disrespect. (28) [6050]

Having worshipped⁶¹⁷⁴ the Seventh Sage
with a sound which was honey[-sweet],
I attained the top place among
the monks with voices that are sweet. (29) [6051]

⁶¹⁶⁹ *hutvā*, lit., "being"

⁶¹⁷⁰ i.e., Benares

⁶¹⁷¹ lit., "in" "for"

⁶¹⁷² *naravīrassa*

⁶¹⁷³ lit., "the Well-Gone-One"

⁶¹⁷⁴ lit., "done *pūjā*"

Due to giving the Buddha fruit,
and [my] conforming with virtue,
endowed with the fruit of monkhood,
I am [now] living, undefiled. (30) [6052]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (31) [6053]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (32) [6054]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (33) [6055]

Thus indeed Venerable Lakunṭakabhaddiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Lakunṭakabhaddiya Thera is finished.

[539. {542.}⁶¹⁷⁵ Kaṅkha-Revata⁶¹⁷⁶]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
the One with Eyes for everything,
the Leader [of the World,] arose
a hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [6056]

Lion-Jawed⁶¹⁷⁷ and Brahmā-Voiced,⁶¹⁷⁸ his
sound⁶¹⁷⁹ was [like] a swan's [or] a drum's;

⁶¹⁷⁵ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶¹⁷⁶ "Troubled Revata," a historical monk so-named due to his scrupulosity about the Vinaya rules prior to attaining his arahantship. He was known as the foremost among those who are proficient in the trance-like meditative states called *jhanas*. See DPPN I: 474-475

⁶¹⁷⁷ *sīhahanu*. BJTS Sinh. gloss on this curious epithet is *siṃhayakugē haṇu banda piruṇu haṇu attē ya* ("he has a full jaw like the jaw of a lion")

⁶¹⁷⁸ *brahmagiro*

⁶¹⁷⁹ the final component of this compound varies considerably in the texts; all the alternatives seem to indicate "sound" or "noise," paralleling other forms of this adjective (e.g., [5624], [5734]) . PTS reads *haṇṣadundrabhinisvano*, which is garbled; BJTS reads *haṇṣadundubhibissaro*. I follow BJTS and BJTS Sinh. gloss *haḍḍa*. Presumably

gait heroic [like] a tusker's,⁶¹⁸⁰
very bright [like] the moon [or] sun, (2) [6057]

Very Wise,⁶¹⁸¹ the Great Hero, the
Great Meditator, the Great Friend,⁶¹⁸²
Greatly Compassionate,⁶¹⁸³ the Lord,
Dispeller of the Great Darkness,⁶¹⁸⁴ (3) [6058]

the Three Worlds' Chief,⁶¹⁸⁵ the Sambuddha,
Sage, Knower of Beings' Wishes,⁶¹⁸⁶
leading many who can be led⁶¹⁸⁷
whenever he preaches *Dhamma*, (4) [6059]

the Victor delighted⁶¹⁸⁸ people,
praising amidst [his] retinue
a hero, meditator, calm
[and] undisturbed trance-loving [monk]. (5) [6060]

I then [lived] in *Haṃsavatī*,
brahmin master of the Vedas.
Hearing the Teaching, being thrilled,
I aspired [to attain] that place. (6) [6061]

Then the Victor prophesied, the
Leader, amidst the Assembly,
"O brahmin, you [should] be⁶¹⁸⁹ thrilled, [for]
you'll attain that delightful [place]. (7) [6062]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in *Okkāka's* clan,

the meaning is that his voice was loud or resonated well. BJTS takes the first two components of the compound, *haṃsa* + *duṇḍubhi*, as the name of a particular type of drum, "Swan-drum" (*hasbera*), though I find no indication of such an instrument in the dictionaries and so find more likely the translation here, that the Buddha's sound was resounding like that of a swan or a drum — loud but pleasant.

⁶¹⁸⁰*nāgavikkantagamo*

⁶¹⁸¹*mahāmati*

⁶¹⁸²*mahāhito*. BJTS reads *mahābalo* ("Very Strong")

⁶¹⁸³*mahākāruṇiko*

⁶¹⁸⁴*mahātamanisūdanō* (BJTS reads, more coherently, *mahātamaṇaṇḍano*)

⁶¹⁸⁵*tilokaggo*

⁶¹⁸⁶*sattāsaṇḍavīdū*

⁶¹⁸⁷*veneyyavinayaṇ bahuṇ*; BJTS tries to clean up the grammar with *vineyye vinayaṇ bahuṇ*

⁶¹⁸⁸*toṣeti*, lit., "is delighting"

⁶¹⁸⁹lit., "be" (imperative)

the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (8) [6063]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
the one whose name is Revata
will be the Teacher's follower." (9) [6064]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (10) [6065]

And now, in [my] final rebirth,
I'm born in Koliya city,
in a well-off kṣatriyan clan,
rich, prosperous, very wealthy. (11) [6066]

When the Buddha preached the *Dhamma*
in Kapilavastu [city],
being pleased⁶¹⁹⁰ in the Well-Gone-One,
I went forth into homelessness. (12) [6067]

I had lots of doubts, here and there,
[what is] proper, [what's] improper;⁶¹⁹¹
[while] preaching the supreme *Dhamma*,
the Buddha resolved⁶¹⁹² all of that. (13) [6068]

After that I crossed existence,
then fond of the pleasure in trance
I lived. At that time, seeing me,
the Buddha said this [about me]: (14) [6069]

"Which doubts exist in this world or the other,⁶¹⁹³
[whether] known by oneself or else known by another,
those who are meditators give up all that,
living the holy life,⁶¹⁹⁴ energetically."⁶¹⁹⁵ (15) [6070]⁶¹⁹⁶

⁶¹⁹⁰ *tadā pasanno*, lit., "then being pleased"

⁶¹⁹¹ *kappākappe*, or "permitted...prohibited" or "the rule...not the rule" or "suitable...not suitable"

⁶¹⁹² *vinayī*, both "removed" and "instructed"

⁶¹⁹³ *idha vā huraṇ vā*, cf. RD, s.v. and his references to re-use of the phrase in poetry: S.i.12; DH 20; Sn 224 = J. i.96.

⁶¹⁹⁴ or "wandering in celibacy": *brahmacchariyan ccharantā*

Karma done a hundred thousand
 [aeons hence] showed me [its] fruit here:
 well-liberated, arrow-quick,
 I have destroyed my defilements. (16) [6071]

Then the World-Surpasser,⁶¹⁹⁷ the Sage,
 after seeing my love of trance,
 the Great Sage then appointed me:
 “foremost of monks who meditate.” (17) [6072]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (18) [6073]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (19) [6074]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (20) [6075]

Thus indeed Venerable Kaṅkha-Revata Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kaṅkha-Revata Thera is finished.

[540. {543.}⁶¹⁹⁸ Sīvali⁶¹⁹⁹]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
 the One with Eyes for everything,

⁶¹⁹⁵pronounce all six syllables when chanting, or else read “[most] energetically,” to keep the meter.

⁶¹⁹⁶This verse is in a more complex 11-12-11-12 meter named xxx (reading *ye jhāyino tā* with BJTS for PTS *jhāyino tā* in the third foot, thereby preserving both meter and grammar.

⁶¹⁹⁷*lokantagū*, lit., “who has gone to the ends of the world” (understood by BJTS to refer to *bhavotpattiya*, the process of rebirth or re-existence itself)

⁶¹⁹⁸*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶¹⁹⁹a historical monk, famous (and still tapped for power today) as foremost among the recipients of gifts. See DPPN II:1163-1164 Small images, pictures and *yantras* of Sīvali are common good-luck-charms throughout the Theravāda Buddhist world

the Leader [of the World,] arose
a hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [6076]

His morals could not be measured,
meditative states like lightening,⁶²⁰⁰
vast⁶²⁰¹ knowledge could not be measured,
and freedom unlike anything.⁶²⁰² (2) [6077]

The Leader preached the *Dhamma* to
the men, the gods,⁶²⁰³ the snake-gods [and]
the Brahmās [all] come together,
mixed with [Buddhist] monks and brahmins. (3) [6078]

Confident among Multitudes,⁶²⁰⁴
the [Buddha] placed a merit-filled,
much-receiving [and] gift-worthy
follower in that foremost place. (4) [6079]

I was a kṣatriyan back then,
in the city named “Haṃsa;”⁶²⁰⁵
hearing the Victor’s words [about]
the follower’s virtuousness,⁶²⁰⁶ (5) [6080]

inviting [Buddha], for a week
I fed [him] with [his] followers.
Giving a massive alms-giving,
I aspired [to attain] that place. (6) [6081]

Then [he], the Bull Among People,
seeing me bowing⁶²⁰⁷ at [his] feet,
the Great Hero, in [his] good voice,
uttered these words [concerning me]: (7) [6082]

Then the multitude, desiring
to hear the words of the Victor,
the gods, titans, musical nymphs,

⁶²⁰⁰lit., “*samādhi* whose metaphor is lightening”

⁶²⁰¹*varaṇ*, lit., “excellent” “fine”

⁶²⁰²*anupamo*, lit., “which has no metaphor,” referencing back to the second foot as does the third foot to the first.

⁶²⁰³*amarā*, or “the immortals”

⁶²⁰⁴*parisāsu visārado*

⁶²⁰⁵“Swan,” i.e., *Haṃsavatī*

⁶²⁰⁶lit., “that the virtue of the follower was much”

⁶²⁰⁷or “bent”: *vinataṇ*

the greatly powerful Brahmās,⁶²⁰⁸
 and the [Buddhist] monks, and brahmins,
 praised [him] with hands pressed together:
 “Praise to you, O Well-Bred Person!⁶²⁰⁹
 Praise to you, Ultimate Person!
 For a week [this] kṣatriyan gave
 a massive alms-giving to you.⁶²¹⁰
 [We] wish to hear the fruit for him;
 prophesy [that], O Sage So Great.” (8-10) [6083-6085]

After that, the Blessed One said,
 “[All of] you listen to my words:
 Who can tell the [fruit of the] gift⁶²¹¹
 well-established for the Buddha
 [or] Assembly, beyond measure?
 It will bear fruit beyond measure.
 This rich man is truly wishing
 [to attain] that ultimate place. (11-12) [6086-6087]

He’ll be a getter of huge wealth,
 just like the monk Sudassana,⁶²¹²
 [and] also just like me [as well];
 he’ll receive that in the future. (13) [6088]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
 arising in Okkāka’s clan,
 the one whose name is Gotama
 will be the Teacher in the world. (14) [6089]

Worthy heir to that one’s *Dhamma*,
Dhamma’s legitimate offspring,
 the one whose name is Sivali
 will be the Teacher’s follower.” (15) [6090]

Due to that karma done very well,
 with intention and [firm] resolve,

⁶²⁰⁸reading *brāhmaṇo* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *brāhmaṇā* (“the Brahmins”)

⁶²⁰⁹*purisājañña*, RD “steed of man,” in the voc. Contracted form of *ājāniya/ājāniya*, “almost exclusively used to donate a thoroughbred horse”

⁶²¹⁰reading *hi vo* with BJTS for PTS *vibho* (= “the Wise One” ?)

⁶²¹¹reading *dakkhiṇā tāya ko vattā* with BJTS for PTS *dakkhiṇādāya kho-v-attaṇ*, (“the value of giving a gift indeed” ?)

⁶²¹²“Good-Looking,” presumably the proper name of the monk who held the foremost place among receivers of gifts during the era of Padumuttara Buddha.

discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (16) [6091]

[Then] ninety-one aeons ago,
the World-Leader [named] Vipassi
arose, the One with Lovely Eyes,⁶²¹³
with Insight into Everything.⁶²¹⁴ (17) [6092]

Then I [lived] in Bandhumatī,
[a member] of a certain clan;⁶²¹⁵
I was⁶²¹⁶ pitied and sought after,
one intent on ending karma.⁶²¹⁷ (18) [6093]

Then a certain corporation⁶²¹⁸
constructed a monastic school⁶²¹⁹
for the Great Sage [named] Vipassi,
which was large and widely renowned. (19) [6094]

Searching for new curds and honey
to give along with solid food⁶²²⁰
at the end of the great alms-gift,
they did not find⁶²²¹ [any to give]. (20) [6095]

Then having taken [some] of that,⁶²²²
new curds and also honey too,
I went to the overseer's house,⁶²²³
and seeking that they saw me.⁶²²⁴ (21) [6096]

Even offering a thousand,

⁶²¹³*cchārunayano*, or “lovely to the eyes” (?)

⁶²¹⁴*sabbadhammavipassaka*, a play on that Buddha's name

⁶²¹⁵the connotation is: “of a certain poor/lowly clan”

⁶²¹⁶reading *āsiṃ* with BJTS for PTS *āsi* (“he was”)

⁶²¹⁷or, “one longing for the end of work”

⁶²¹⁸or “guild”: *aññātaro pūgo*

⁶²¹⁹*pariveṇaṇ*

⁶²²⁰reading *khajjaka-sāhitaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *khajjakasaññutaṃ*

⁶²²¹lit., “see”

⁶²²²reading *tadāhaṃ taṃ gaheṭvāna* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *tadā bhattaṃ gaheṭvāna* (“then having taken cooked rice”)

⁶²²³*kammasāmiḥharaṇ*

⁶²²⁴reading *tamesantā mam' addasaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *tamesantaṃ tamaddasaṃ* (“searching for that I saw that”)

they did not obtain those two [things].⁶²²⁵
 I thought [about it] then like this:
 “That [price] would not be too little.
 As far as all these people are
 honoring [him], the Thus-Gone-One,
 I too will do a [pious] deed,
 for the World-Lord with Assembly.” (22-23) [6097-6098]

Then having thought [it out] like that,
 mixing together the curds and
 the honey, I gave [them] to the
 Lord of the World with Assembly. (24) [6099]

Due to that karma done very well,
 with intention and [firm] resolve,
 discarding [my] human body,
 I went to Tāvātimsa [then]. (25) [6100]

Again, in Benares, being
 a king [who was] very famous,
 enraged⁶²²⁶ at an enemy [then,]
 I caused the gateway to be blocked. (26) [6101]

Then, obstructing ascetics⁶²²⁷ [too],
 [it] was guarded thus for a week.⁶²²⁸
 Therefore, as the result of that
 karma, I fell hard into hell.⁶²²⁹ (27) [6102]

And now in [my] final rebirth,
 due to the kṣatriyan’s good deeds,⁶²³⁰
 I’m born in Koliya city;

⁶²²⁵reading *taṃ dvayaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *sat’ anvayaṃ* (“conforming with [their] mindfulness”). BJTS gloss understands the intention to be, “did not obtain those two things from me,” i.e., “I would not sell those two things”ⁱ

⁶²²⁶reading *ruṭṭho* with BJTS for PTS *Buddho* (“the Buddha”)

⁶²²⁷BJTS reads *sapattino* (“[kings] with co-wives” ?) though it recognizes *tapassino* (the PTS readings) as an alt.

⁶²²⁸reading *sattāhaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *ekāhaṃ* (“one day”), cf. v. 30 below where like BJTS, PTS indicates “seven days” rather than “one day”

⁶²²⁹reading *papaṭiṃ nirayaṃ bhusaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *pāpattaṃ nirayan bhusaṃ* (“evilness hell vehemently”)

⁶²³⁰lit., “meritorious karma;” I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss (and the context) in construing this foot with the previous verse, rather than (and indeed in juxtaposition) with what follows in the present one.

my mother was Suppavāsā,⁶²³¹
 father Mahāli Licchchavi.⁶²³²
 Because of obstructing the gate,
 I gestated for seven years,
 suffering in [my] mother's womb. (28-29) [6103-6104]

One week breached in the birth canal,⁶²³³
 I'm endowed with great suffering.
 Because she gave approval [then],
 my mother suffered greatly [now].⁶²³⁴ (30) [6105]

Departing from Śrāvastī, I
 was pitied by [him], the Buddha;
 on the very day I set out,
 I went forth into homelessness. (31) [6106]

My preceptor: Sāriputta;
 powerful⁶²³⁵ Moggallāna, the
 wise, instructed me [as teacher]
 [while he was] removing my hair. (32) [6107]

While my hair was being cut off,
 I attained [my] arahantship.
 Gods, snake-gods and human beings
 are bringing me the requisites.⁶²³⁶ (33) [6108]

Because, delighted, I worshipped⁶²³⁷
 [Buddha] named Padumuttara
 and the Guide, Vipassī [Buddha],
 I'm distinguished with requisites. (34) [6109]

Due to the distinction of those
 deeds, I'm receiving everywhere

⁶²³¹"Good Sojourner"

⁶²³²"Big Fish [*mahā* + *āli* ?] the Licchchavi"

⁶²³³lit., "gone astray at the gate [to the birth canal]"

⁶²³⁴BJTS Sinh. gloss clarifies that she gave approval of the gate-obstruction during the previous life; therefore reborn in the present she suffered this obstruction in her "gate" (*dvāra*)

⁶²³⁵*mahiddhiko*, usually translated "greatly powerful," i.e., a possessor of the *iddhi* ("magical") superpowers

⁶²³⁶i.e., the things allowed a Buddhist monk, usually summarized as four: robes, alms-food, a dwelling-place, and medicines.

⁶²³⁷lit., "did *pūjā*"

enormous [and] ultimate wealth,
in woods, village, water [and] land. (35) [6110]

When the Guide is traveling for
the sake of seeing Revata,
the World's Chief Leader together
with thirty times a thousand monks,
the Great Wise One,⁶²³⁸ the Great Hero,
the World's Chief Leader with the monks,⁶²³⁹
the Buddha's then served by me with
requisites the gods bring for me;
having gone he saw⁶²⁴⁰ Revata,
then going to Jetavana,
[he] placed me in that foremost place. (36-38) [6111-6113]

The Teacher, Friend of Every World,⁶²⁴¹
praised me amidst the multitude:
"O monks, Sīvali's the foremost
receiver among my students." (39) [6114]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (40) [6115]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (41) [6116]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (42) [6117]

Thus indeed Venerable Sīvali Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sīvali Thera is finished.

⁶²³⁸ *mahāmati*

⁶²³⁹ *sasagho*, lit., "with the Assembly"

⁶²⁴⁰ reading *addasa* with BJTS for PTS *addasaṇ* ("I saw")

⁶²⁴¹ *sabbalokahito*

[541. {544.}⁶²⁴² Vaṅgīsa⁶²⁴³]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
the One with Eyes for everything,
the Leader [of the World,] arose
a hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [6118]

Just like the waves on the ocean,
[and just] like the stars in the sky,
thus the word of the [Sambuddha,]
is thought out by the arahants. (2) [6119]

The Supreme Victor, in a crowd
mixed with [Buddhist] monks and brahmins,
is honored by people along
with the gods, titans and snake-gods. (3) [6120]

The Victor, the World-Surpasser,⁶²⁴⁴
illuminates⁶²⁴⁵ the world with rays,
causing to open⁶²⁴⁶ through his words
the tractable lotus[-people].⁶²⁴⁷ (4) [6121]

The Supreme Person, Endowed with
the Four Perfect Confidences,⁶²⁴⁸
Fear [and] Timidness Abandoned,⁶²⁴⁹
is Confident,⁶²⁵⁰ with Peace Attained.⁶²⁵¹ (5) [6122]

⁶²⁴² *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶²⁴³ a historical monk, famous as a poet and foremost among those with ready expressions (*paṭṭibhānavataṇ*). See DPPN II: 802-803. The text understands the meaning of his name as both “Lord from Vaṅga” and “Lord of Speakers” (see v. 27 [6144], below)

⁶²⁴⁴ *lokantagū*, lit., “who has gone to the ends of the world” (understood by BJTS to refer to *bhavotpattiya*, the process of rebirth or re-existence itself)

⁶²⁴⁵ or “is coloring”: *anurañjanto*

⁶²⁴⁶ *vibodhento*, BJTS Sinh. gloss *pobayamin*, which refers to the “opening” of both minds (i.e., “enlightening” “teaching”) and of flowers (“en-lightening” like the sun, to whose rays lotuses open)

⁶²⁴⁷ *veneyyapadumāni*, lit., “lotuses that can be taught” or “lotuses that can be led”. I follow BJTS Sinh. gloss in taking the term to refer to people. I have explored a developed use of this metaphor in the introduction to *Vaṃsatthappakāsini*, in my “Buddhist History: The Sri Lankan Pāli Vamsas and their Commentary,” in Inden, Walters and Ali, *Querying the Medieval* (Oxford, 2000):126ff.

⁶²⁴⁸ *vesārajjeḥi sampanno cchatuḥi*

⁶²⁴⁹ *pahīna-bhaya-sārajjō*, lit., “with fear and timidity abandoned”

⁶²⁵⁰ *visārado*

The World-Chief is acknowledged as
the entire sphere of Buddhahood,⁶²⁵²
[which is] the Excellent Bull's place;⁶²⁵³
there is no one who refutes [that]. (6) [6123]

When the Neutral One, [the Buddha],
fearlessly roars⁶²⁵⁴ [his] lion's roar,
no god nor man nor God Himself⁶²⁵⁵
exists who contradicts [his words]. (7) [6124]

Preaching the excellent *Dhamma*,
ferrying [the world] with [its] gods,
Confident among Multitudes,
he's turning the wheel of *Dhamma*. (8) [6125]

Praising the lofty virtue of
a well-regarded follower,
foremost among eloquent⁶²⁵⁶ [monks],
he placed him in that foremost place. (9) [6126]

I then [lived] in Hamsavatī,
a brahmin [likewise] well-regarded,
born knowing all of the Vedas,
lord of speech,⁶²⁵⁷ debater-crusher.⁶²⁵⁸ (10) [6127]

Approaching him, the Great Hero,
having heard that *Dhamma*-preaching,
I obtained overwhelming joy,⁶²⁵⁹
loving the follower's virtue. (11) [6128]

Inviting [him], the Well-Gone-One,
World's Delighter, with Assembly,
I served [them] food⁶²⁶⁰ for seven days,

⁶²⁵¹*khemappatto*. BJTS Sinh. gloss takes "peace" to mean nirvana, and its attainment to be the very nature of the confidence of boldness exhibited by the Buddha.

⁶²⁵²*buddhabhumiṇ ccha kevalaṇ*

⁶²⁵³*āsabhaṇ pavaraṇ ṭhānaṇ*, i.e., "the excellent best place"

⁶²⁵⁴*nadato*

⁶²⁵⁵*brahmā*

⁶²⁵⁶*paṭibhānavataṇ*, lit., "possessing ready expression"

⁶²⁵⁷*vāgīso*

⁶²⁵⁸*vādisūdano*

⁶²⁵⁹*pīṭivaraṇ paṭilabhiṇ*

⁶²⁶⁰or "fed [them]"

[and] then I covered [them] with cloth.⁶²⁶¹ (12) [6129]

Bowing with [my] head at [his] feet,
granted leave, hands pressed together,
happy, standing [off to] one side,
I praised the Ultimate Victor: (13) [6130]

“Praise to you, Leopard of Sages!⁶²⁶²
Praise to you, O Best of People!
Praise to you, Chief of Every World!
Praise to you, Fearlessness-Maker!⁶²⁶³ (14) [6131]

Praise to you, Confuser of Death!⁶²⁶⁴
Praise to you, Crusher of [False] Views!⁶²⁶⁵
Praise to you, Peaceful Comforter!⁶²⁶⁶
Praise to you, Gone Beyond Refuge!⁶²⁶⁷ (15) [6132]

Revered One:⁶²⁶⁸ Lord for the lordless,
Courage-Giver⁶²⁶⁹ for the frightened,
Resting Place for the exhausted,⁶²⁷⁰
Refuge for those seeking refuge.” (16) [6133]

Praising the One of Great Virtue,⁶²⁷¹
the Sambuddha, in such-like ways,

⁶²⁶¹i.e., “I gave robes to each of them”

⁶²⁶²reading *isissaddula* [°*saddūla*] with PTS alt. for PTS *vālisaddūla* (“Furry Leopard”) and BJTS *vādisaddūla* (“Leopard among Debaters”) and BJTS alt. *vādimaddana* (“Debater-Crusher”), though any of these might indicate the original meaning (or not), and all of them (plus perhaps others, at least in the minds of audiences) have witness in the manuscripts, i.e., have been “the” meaning at least for some Buddhists through the generations.

⁶²⁶³*abhayaṅkara*

⁶²⁶⁴*māramathana*

⁶²⁶⁵*diṭṭhisūdana*

⁶²⁶⁶*santisukhada*, lit “Giver of Peaceful Comfort” or “Giver of Peace and Comfort” or “Giver of Peace and Happiness”

⁶²⁶⁷*saraṇantaga*, lit., “Gone to the End of Refuge”

⁶²⁶⁸*bhavan*, BJTS reads *bhavaṃ*. This could be a nom. sing. or a voc. sing.; “The Revered One” or “O Revered One.”

⁶²⁶⁹*abhayappado*

⁶²⁷⁰reading *vissāmbhūmi santānaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *vissāna* [=gift?] *bhūmisantānaṃ* (“Land of Gifts for the lineage” or “in continuity” ?); BJTS alt. *vissāsbhūmi*, “place of confidence” “place to breathe easy”

⁶²⁷¹*mahāguṇaṇ*

⁶²⁷²*vādisurassa*, or “God of Debaters”. *Sura* is a word for “god” which invokes the cosmic battle with the titans (“not *suras*,” *asuras*), “The [Conquering] God”

I said to the God of Speakers:⁶²⁷²

“I’m attaining that monk’s station.”⁶²⁷³ (17) [6134]

He of Limitless Eloquence,⁶²⁷⁴

the Blessed One, said at that time:

“This one who worshipped⁶²⁷⁵ the Buddha

with followers for a week, and

uttered praises of my virtue,

[feeling well-]pleased by [his] own hands,

is wishing [to attain] the place

of the monk who’s god of speakers. (18-19) [6135-6136]

Very far into the future,

he’ll receive that delightful [place,]

enjoying, with nothing lacking,

happiness⁶²⁷⁶ among gods [and] men. (20) [6137]

In one hundred thousand aeons,

arising in Okkāka’s clan,

the one whose name is Gotama

will be the Teacher in the world. (21) [6138]

Worthy heir to that one’s *Dhamma*,

Dhamma’s legitimate offspring,

the one whose name is Vaṅṅīsa

will be the Teacher’s follower.” (22) [6139]

After hearing that I was thrilled,

[and] then for as long as [I] lived ,

loving-hearted, I provided

the Thus-Gone-One with requisites. (23) [6140]

Due to that karma done very well,

with intention and [firm] resolve,

discarding [my] human body,

I went to Tāvātimsa [then]. (24) [6141]

And now, in [my] final rebirth,

I’m born in a mendicant clan.

⁶²⁷³ *gatim pappomi*

⁶²⁷⁴ *anantapaṭibhānavā*

⁶²⁷⁵ lit., “did *pūjā*”

⁶²⁷⁶ or “fortune”: *sampattiṇ*

Birth was behind [me] when I was
[only] seven years past [my] birth. (25) [6142]

I'm born knowing all the Vedas,
confident among speech-teachers,
lovely-sounding, varied speaker,
trampling out other speeches. (26) [6143]

Born in Vaṅga, I'm "Vaṅga Lord,"⁶²⁷⁷
or [I'm known as] "the lord of words;"⁶²⁷⁸
"Vaṅgīsa" [thus] became my name,
which is honored throughout the world. (27) [6144]

When I had attained discretion,
still⁶²⁷⁹ in the first stage⁶²⁸⁰ of [my] youth,
then in lovely Rajgir [city]
I saw [the monk] Sāriputta, (28) [6145]

The Twenty-Fifth Recitation Portion
wandering about for alms food,
bowl in hand, very self-composed,
eyes undistracted, of few words,⁶²⁸¹
not looking [beyond] a plough's length.⁶²⁸² (29) [6146]

Having seen him, being awestruck,
I spoke as was fitting for me,
[in eloquent] verses and feet,
free of spots of [mere] fleeting thoughts.⁶²⁸³ (30) [6147]

Then he, the wise one, the hero,
spoke back [thus] to me in response:
"The one described my Teacher,

⁶²⁷⁷Vaṅgīsa, the protagonist's name.

⁶²⁷⁸vacchane issaro ti vā, a second etymology for his name

⁶²⁷⁹thito, lit., "remaining," "standing" "fixed"

⁶²⁸⁰or "prime" or "first bloom": paṭhamayobbane

⁶²⁸¹mitabhāsiṇ, lit., "of limited speaking"

⁶²⁸²yugamattañ nirikkitaṇ [BJTS reads nirikkhakaṇ], both variants on the typical construction with pekkhati rather than ikkhati, lit., "looking ahead the extent of a plough," i.e., just a little, keeping his eyes on the ground in front of him

⁶²⁸³reading kaṇikaṇ thānaracchitaṇ with BJTS for PTS kaṇṇikāraparicchitaṇ ("heaping up [metaphors of?] dinner-plate [trees]"), though it is tempting to read in the latter a mild criticism of the frequency of such metaphors in earlier poems by the appropriately, and especially skilled poet of the present apadāna

the Sambuddha, the World's Leader." (31a-b) [6148]⁶²⁸⁴

[He then] made an impassioned speech,
hard to encounter,⁶²⁸⁵ ultimate.
Pleased by⁶²⁸⁶ [that] colorful⁶²⁸⁷ speaking
by the neutral [Sāriputta],
bowing with [my] head at [his] feet,
I said, "give me⁶²⁸⁸ ordination." (31c-d, 32) [6149]⁶²⁸⁹

Then he, the one of great wisdom,
led me to the Best of Buddhas.
Bowling with [my] head at [his] feet,
I sat in the Teacher's presence. (33a-b) [6150]⁶²⁹⁰

The Best Debater⁶²⁹¹ said to me,
"Vaṅṅīsa, do you know any
art at all?" I spoke about it
and [then] I said [to him] "I know". (33c-d) [6151]⁶²⁹²

"Through your distinction in knowledge,
if you can, [then now] speak about
a dead skull thrown out in the woods,
even [after] twelve years [have passed]." (34) [6152]

When I agreed [saying], "Yes, [Sir,]"
he showed three [such dead] skulls [to me].

⁶²⁸⁴here PTS seems to omit the first two feet of the verse, provided in BJTS: *ācchikkhi so me satthāraṃ/Sambuṃddha lokanāyakaṃ*. PTS provides BJTS [6148c-d] as its (31a-b); it then makes BJTS [6149a-b] into its (30c-d). BJTS presents the subsequent verse as a six-footed one, making up the difference, but the problem recurs below

⁶²⁸⁵lit., "hard to see," reading *duddasaṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *uddayaṇ* ("profit"?)

⁶²⁸⁶lit., "in"

⁶²⁸⁷or "varied": *vicchitta*

⁶²⁸⁸reading *maṃ* with BJTS for PTS *c'*

⁶²⁸⁹BJTS presents this as a six-footed verse; PTS breaks it into one and a half verses, probably misled by the omitted line (see the note on the previous verse numbers)

⁶²⁹⁰here too PTS seems to omit a line, which BJTS reads as: *nipaccchcha sirasā pade/nisīdiṇ satthu santike*.

⁶²⁹¹*vadataṇ seṭṭho*. I read *kaccchchi vaṅṅīsa jānasi* with BJTS for PTS (and BJTS alt.) *saccchchaṇ Vaṅṅīsa kaccchchi te* ("O Vaṅṅīsa, what is the truth?"), though both versions convey a similar sense to the Buddha's rhetorical question

⁶²⁹²here too PTS seems to omit a line, which BJTS reads as: *kiñcchi sippan ti tassāhaṃ/jānāmi ti ccha abraviṃ*. I follow BJTS Sinh. gloss in parsing the grammar here.

⁶²⁹³reading *avācchayaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *avācchayi* ("he said")

I said⁶²⁹³ that they were [now] reborn
in hell, as a man,⁶²⁹⁴ with the gods. (35) [6153]

At that time the Leader showed [me]
the skull of a Lonely Buddha.
After that, without a basis,⁶²⁹⁵
I requested ordination. (36) [6154]

After going forth, I praised the
Well-Gone-One in this [and] that place.⁶²⁹⁶
Therefore the monks became annoyed
at me, “he has a poet’s mind.” (37) [6155]

Therefore in order to test [me],
the Guide, the Buddha said to me:
“Are these verses thoughtful figures,⁶²⁹⁷
or are they spoken groundlessly?” (38) [6156]

“Hero, I’m not poet-minded;
they are spoken by me with grounds.”
“In that case, [then,] O Vaṅḡisa,
you sing your praises of me now.”⁶²⁹⁸ (39) [6157]

At that time I praised the Hero,
the Seventh Sage, with [my] verses.
Then at once, [becoming] happy,
the Victor placed me as foremost. (40) [6158]

Through [my] speaking and through [my] mind
I then despised [some] others who
were well-behaved.⁶²⁹⁹ Stirred up⁶³⁰⁰ by that,
I attained [my] arahantship. (41) [6159]

“No other one at all is found who’s
foremost among the eloquent

⁶²⁹⁴reading *nara* with BJTS for PTS *atho* (“then”)

⁶²⁹⁵*vigatārambho*. BJTS (and PTS alt.) reads *vihaṭṭo* (“being one with basis destroyed”).
The point is that despite his great wisdom, Vaṅḡisa cannot see where the Lonely
Buddha has gone, since he (the Lonely Buddha) has not been reborn anywhere

⁶²⁹⁶or “here [and] there”: *yahiṇ tahiṇ*

⁶²⁹⁷reading *takkitaṭṭa patimā gāthā* with BJTS for PTS *takkitaṭṭaṃ imā gāthā* (“are these
verses of thinkers”?)

⁶²⁹⁸reading *tena hi dāni* with BJTS for PTS *tena dānena* (“through that alms-giving”)

⁶²⁹⁹reading *pesale tena* with BJTS for PTS *pesal’ etena*

⁶³⁰⁰*saṇḍiggā*

as is this monk [named] Vaṅḡsa;
so should you consider⁶³⁰¹ [him], monks.” (42) [6160]

Karma done a hundred thousand
[aeons hence] showed me [its] fruit here:
well-liberated, arrow-quick,
I have destroyed my defilements. (43) [6161]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (44) [6162]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (45) [6163]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (46) [6164]

Thus indeed Venerable Vaṅḡsa Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Vaṅḡsa Thera is finished.

[542. {545.}⁶³⁰² Nandaka⁶³⁰³]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
the One with Eyes for everything,
the Leader [of the World,] arose
a hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [6165]

Out of friendship for all beings,
for [their] happiness and profit,
the Best Debater, Well-Bred Man,
practiced⁶³⁰⁴ in [the world] with [its] gods. (2) [6166]

⁶³⁰¹*dhāretha*, lit., “carry” “recall” “remember” “regard”

⁶³⁰²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶³⁰³a historical monk, famous as foremost among the exhorters of nuns. See DPPN II: 17-18. His name means “Joyful” or “Joy-er”

⁶³⁰⁴or “observed”: *paṭipanno*

Who Reached the Height of Fame,⁶³⁰⁵ Splendrous,⁶³⁰⁶
 Supported by Praise,⁶³⁰⁷ the Victor,
 the Worshipped One⁶³⁰⁸ of every world,
 Well-Known⁶³⁰⁹ in all directions, (3) [6167]

who Crossed Over Perplexity,⁶³¹⁰
 who Moved Beyond Saying “How? How?,”⁶³¹¹
 whose Mind’s Intentions are Fulfilled,⁶³¹²
 Attained supreme Awakening.⁶³¹³ (4) [6168]

The Ultimate Man, Producer⁶³¹⁴
 of the road to non-production,⁶³¹⁵
 declared what had not been declared
 and gave birth to what was unborn. (5) [6169]

Road-Knower,⁶³¹⁶ Road-Discerner,⁶³¹⁷ he’s
 the Road-Teller,⁶³¹⁸ the Bull of Men.
 Skilled⁶³¹⁹ on⁶³²⁰ the road, the Teacher is
 the Ultimate Best⁶³²¹ of drivers.⁶³²² (6) [6170]

Then the Great Compassionate One,
 the Leader is preaching *Dhamma*,
 lifting up beings who are stuck
 on the road [known as] delusion. (7) [6171]

The Great Sage praised a follower
 who was regarded as the best

⁶³⁰⁵ *yasaggapatto*

⁶³⁰⁶ *sirimā*

⁶³⁰⁷ *kittivaṇṇabhato*, lit., “Feeding (°bhato) on Praise (*kittivaṇṇa*°)”

⁶³⁰⁸ lit., “pūjā-recipient” (*pūjito*)

⁶³⁰⁹ *suvisṣuto*

⁶³¹⁰ *utiṇṇavicchikicchcho*

⁶³¹¹ *vitivatta-kathaṇkatho*

⁶³¹² *paripuṇṇa-mana-saṅkappo*

⁶³¹³ *patto sambodhiṇ uttamaṇ*

⁶³¹⁴ *uppādetā*

⁶³¹⁵ *anuppannassa maggassa*

⁶³¹⁶ *maggāññū*

⁶³¹⁷ *maggavidū*

⁶³¹⁸ *maggakkhāyī*

⁶³¹⁹ *kusalo*

⁶³²⁰ lit., “of”

⁶³²¹ *varuttamo*

⁶³²² *sārathīnaṇ*, lit., “charioteers” “coachmen”

in exhorting of [Buddhist] nuns,
[and] placed⁶³²³ [him] in that foremost place. (8) [6172]

After hearing that I was thrilled.
Inviting [him], the Thus-Gone-One,
having fed [him] with Assembly,
I aspired to that supreme place. (9) [6173]

At that time, the Lord, [also] thrilled,
the Great Sage said [these words] to me:
“Be happy, O long-lived one; you
will receive that beautiful [place]. (10) [6174]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka’s clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (11) [6175]

Worthy heir to that one’s *Dhamma*,
Dhamma’s legitimate offspring,
the one whose name is Nandaka
will be the Teacher’s follower.” (12) [6176]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I was gone to Tāvatiṃsa. (13) [6177]

And now, in [my] final rebirth,
I’m born in a millionaire’s clan,
rich, prosperous, very wealthy,
in the great city, Śrāvastī. (14) [6178]

Seeing the Well-Gone-One at the
city gate, I was astonished;⁶³²⁴
when [he] got Jeta Hermitage,⁶³²⁵
I went forth into homelessness. (15) [6179]

After not a very long time,
I attained [my] arahantship.

⁶³²³lit., “appointed”

⁶³²⁴lit., “I had an astonished mind”

⁶³²⁵*jetārāmapaṭṭiggahe*, i.e., when Anāthapiṇḍika gave him the Jetavana grove as his hermitage

Then I'm one who's crossed existence,
instructed by the All-Seer.⁶³²⁶ (16) [6180]

I preached *Dhamma* to the nuns [and]
performed the question and answer.
Instructed by me, all of them
became [arahants], undefiled. (17) [6181]

Five hundred [of them], none lacking;
the Great Friend,⁶³²⁷ gladdened at that time,
placed me in the foremost place of
those who give instruction to nuns. (18) [6182]

Karma done a hundred thousand
[aeons hence] showed me [its] fruit here:
well-liberated, arrow-quick,
I have destroyed my defilements. (19) [6183]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (20) [6184]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (21) [6185]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (22) [6186]

Thus indeed Venerable Nandaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Nandaka Thera is finished.

⁶³²⁶*sabbadassinā*

⁶³²⁷*mahāhito*

⁶³²⁸*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶³²⁹a historical monk, famous as foremost among the pleasers of clans, and also for bringing the Buddha back to Kapilavastu after his Awakening. See DPPN I: 589-590

[543. {546.}⁶³²⁸ Kāludāyi⁶³²⁹]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
the One with Eyes for everything,
the Leader [of the World,] arose
a hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [6187]

The Teacher, Best among Leaders,⁶³³⁰
Victor, Knower of Right from Wrong,⁶³³¹
Grateful,⁶³³² Mindful of Benefits,⁶³³³
urges on those⁶³³⁴ at the crossing.⁶³³⁵ (2) [6188]

Home of Kindness,⁶³³⁶ examining
[things] with [his] omniscient knowledge,
the Limitless Heap of Virtue⁶³³⁷
is preaching [his] superb *Dhamma*. (3) [6189]

At one time he, the Great Hero,
assembled with limitless folks,⁶³³⁸
is preaching the honeyed *Dhamma*,
along with the Four [Noble] Truths. (4) [6190]

Having heard the superb Teaching,
pure in beginning, middle, end,
there was *Dhamma*-penetration⁶³³⁹
for one hundred thousand beings. (5) [6191]

At that time the earth sounded forth
and the clouds [began their] growling;

⁶³³⁰ *nāyakānaṇ varo satthā*

⁶³³¹ or “virtue from ignomy”: reading *guṇāguṇavidū* with BJTS for PTS *guṇāguṇe vidū*

⁶³³² *kataññū*

⁶³³³ *katavedī*

⁶³³⁴ lit., “beings”

⁶³³⁵ or “ford”: *titthe*

⁶³³⁶ *dayāsayo*

⁶³³⁷ *anantaḡuṇasañcchayo*

⁶³³⁸ reading *anantajanasaṃsādī* with BJTS (taking it fr. *samsandati*, “to flow together” “to associate with;” BJTS Sinh. gloss *anantajanayā gen yut sabamāda*, “in the midst of an assembly made fixed by getting of endless people;”) for PTS *anantajanataṇ sari* (“remembering an endless populace”). Other alts. include (PTS) *anantajinasan̐sariṇ* (“I transmigrated with the endless Victor [or endless Victors]”) and (BJTS) *anantajinasamsarī* (“he who Transmigrates with Endless Victors” or “Who Transmigrates As the Endless Victor”) and *anantajanasaṃsudhī* (“Purifier of Limitless People”). The accepted BJTS reading could (should?) also be taken as an epithet, “Assembled with Limitless Folks”

⁶³³⁹ *dhammābhisamayo*

the gods, Brahmā, men [and] titans
continued⁶³⁴⁰ saying “Excellent!” (6) [6192]

“O! The Compassionate Teacher!
O! Preaching of the great *Dhamma*!
O! The Victor lifts up those sunk
in the ocean of existence.” (7) [6193]

When Brahmā with the gods [and] men
were thus stirred up with emotion,⁶³⁴¹
the Victor praised a follower,
foremost of pleasers⁶³⁴² of the clans. (8) [6194]

I then [lived] in Hamsavati,
born in a clan of ministers.
Comfortable⁶³⁴³ and good-looking,
I was rich, with abundant wealth. (9) [6195]

Having approached Swan Hermitage,⁶³⁴⁴
worshipping him, the Thus-Gone-One,
hearing [his] honey[-sweet] *Dhamma*,
having served⁶³⁴⁵ the Neutral One, (10) [6196]

bowing down before [his] feet, I
spoke these words [to him at that time]:
“O Sage, he who was praised by you,
foremost of the pleasers of clans,
I will be like him, O Hero,
in a Buddha’s⁶³⁴⁶ dispensation.” (11) [6197, 6198a-b]⁶³⁴⁷

Then the Great Compassionate One
said to me as though sprinkling me

⁶³⁴⁰*pavattiṇsu*

⁶³⁴¹*saṃvegajātesu*, lit., “had produced emotion” “were moved”

⁶³⁴²*kulappasādakāna*°. *Pasādakas* or “pleasers,” those who produce emotion (*saṃvega*) and pleasure (*pasāda*) by preaching the *Dhamma*, have long been taken (incorrectly, I believe) as “Buddhist missionaries”

⁶³⁴³*pāsādikō*

⁶³⁴⁴*hamsārāmam* appears to be a proper name, though it could also be taken as “the hermitage in [my hometown] Hamsavati”

⁶³⁴⁵*kāraṇ katvā*, lit., “having done a deed”

⁶³⁴⁶lit., “in a Best Buddha’s”

⁶³⁴⁷here PTS presents as two six-footed verses material that BJTS presents as three four-footed ones. The PTS reading seems on the mark here, as it contains the two speeches in single verses. Indeed, BJTS Sinh. gloss has to take all three verses [6197-6199] as a single unit in order to convey the grammar correctly.

with ambrosia,⁶³⁴⁸ “Son, striving one,
 you’ll attain that beautiful [place].
 Doing a deed for the Victor,
 how could it then be without fruit? (12) [6198c-d, 6199]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
 arising in Okkāka’s clan,
 the one whose name is Gotama
 will be the Teacher in the world. (13) [6200]

Worthy heir to that one’s *Dhamma*,
Dhamma’s legitimate offspring,
 the one whose name is Udāyi
 will be the Teacher’s follower.” (14) [6201]

After hearing that I was thrilled,
 [and] then for as long as [I] lived,
 loving-hearted, I served the Guide,
 the Victor, with the requisites. (15) [6202]

Due to that karma done very well,
 with intention and [firm] resolve,
 discarding [my] human body,
 I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (16) [6203]

And now in [my] final rebirth,
 in lovely Kapilavastu,
 I’m born in a minister’s clan,
 with Suddhodana⁶³⁴⁹ as [our] king. (17) [6204]

When in lovely Lumbini grove,
 Siddhartha, the Bull among Men,
 was born for the well-being and
 the happiness of every world, (18) [6205]

on that same day, I [too] was born,
 [and] I grew up along with him,
 beloved, friendly, [and] held dear,
 confident [and] skilled in the law. (19) [6206]

At the age of twenty-nine [years],
 departing [from there] he went forth.

⁶³⁴⁸ *siñcchanto vāmatena maṇ*

⁶³⁴⁹ the Buddha’s father

Contorting [himself] for six years,
he [then] was the Buddha, the Guide. (20) [6207]

Conquering Death [and] his army,
casting out [all the] defilements,
crossing the flood of existence,
he [then] was Buddha in the world.⁶³⁵⁰ (21) [6208]

Going to the [place] named Isi⁶³⁵¹
he instructed the group of five;⁶³⁵²
then the Blessed One instructed
[folks], going, going here [and] there. (22) [6209]

Instructing those who could be led,
assisting [the world] with [its] gods,
approaching Maṅgalā mountain,⁶³⁵³
the Victor then dwelt [in that place]. (23) [6210]

Then sent by Suddhodana, the
earth's protector,⁶³⁵⁴ going, seeing
the Ten-Powered One,⁶³⁵⁵ going forth,
I [too] became an arahant. (24) [6211]

Then asking [it of] the Great Sage,
I brought [him back] to Kapila.⁶³⁵⁶
Then having gone [back there] again
I'm bringing the great clan pleasure.⁶³⁵⁷ (25) [6212]

The Victor, glad at that virtue,
the Bull of People spoke to me.
The Guide appointed me foremost
among the pleasers of the clans. (26) [6213]

⁶³⁵⁰sadevake, lit., "in [the world] with [its] gods"

⁶³⁵¹i.e., the Isipatana, an open space near Benares (Sārnāth) which was the home of the Deer Park where he preached the first sermon, the *Dhammacchakkappavattana-sutta*

⁶³⁵²i.e., the five monks who had been his compatriots while practicing austerities ("contortion") for six years, to whom he preached the first sermon, making them the first followers (and the first arahants, after himself)

⁶³⁵³this account is apparently the only classical reference to the mountain (or hill, *giri*), see DPPN II:411 (where the spelling is *Maṅgalagiri*, sic)

⁶³⁵⁴i.r., "the king"

⁶³⁵⁵dasabalaṇ

⁶³⁵⁶lit., "to the [place] named Kapila," i.e., to Kapilavastu, home city of both the protagonist and of the Buddha

⁶³⁵⁷pasāдеми

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (27) [6214]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (28) [6215]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (29) [6216]

Thus indeed Venerable Kāḷudāyi Thera spoke these verses.
The legend of Kāḷudāyi Thera is finished.

[544. {547.}⁶³⁵⁸ Abhaya⁶³⁵⁹]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
the One with Eyes for everything,
the Leader [of the World,] arose
a hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [6217]

The Thus-Gone-One exhorts someone
in the going for refuge, [and]
he exhorts someone in morals,
in the supreme ten ways to act.⁶³⁶⁰ (2) [6218]

The Hero gives to somebody
the ultimate fruit of monkhood,
[and] likewise the eight attainments;⁶³⁶¹
he bestows the three knowledges. (3) [6219]

⁶³⁵⁸ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶³⁵⁹ "Fearless," a historical monk, commonly known as Abhayarājakumāra, "Abhaya the Royal Prince," because he was the son of King Bimbisāra of Rajgir. See DPPN I:127-128.

⁶³⁶⁰ *dasakammapathuttame*: RD: "divided into kusala (meritorious, good) and akusala (demeritorious, evil) and classified according to the three manifestations" of body (3 *kammapathas*), speech (4 *kammapathas*) and mind (3 *kammapathas*), for a total of ten.

⁶³⁶¹ namely the four *jhanas* and the four formless realms (of infinite space, infinite consciousness, nothingness, and neither consciousness nor unconsciousness)

Supreme Man⁶³⁶² urges some being
in the six special knowledges,
[and] the Lord gives to somebody
the four analytical modes. (4) [6220]

Seeing folks to be awakened,
[across] leagues that can't be counted,
in no time having approached [them],
the Charioteer of Men exhorts. (5) [6221]

I then [lived] in Haṃsavatī;
I was the son of a brahmin,
a master of all the Vedas,
revered as a grammarian,
skillful in etymology,
confident in definitions,
verse-knower,⁶³⁶³ ritual-knower,⁶³⁶⁴
[also] clever at prosody.⁶³⁶⁵ (6-7) [6222-6223]

[While] wandering about on foot,
having approached Swan Hermitage,⁶³⁶⁶
I saw [him], the Best Debater,⁶³⁶⁷
Honored by the Great Populace,⁶³⁶⁸ (8) [6224]

preaching the *Dhamma* without stain.
I, with contrary ideas,
after having gone up to [him],
after hearing his stainless words, (9) [6225]

[looking for a word] of the Sage
which was incorrect, repeated,
or⁶³⁶⁹ thrown-off or without meaning,
I saw none; therefore I went forth. (10) [6226]

⁶³⁶² *naruttamo*

⁶³⁶³ *padako*, i.e. knowing the lines and feet of the Vedic poems

⁶³⁶⁴ *keṭubhavidū*

⁶³⁶⁵ *chandovicchitikovido*

⁶³⁶⁶ *haṃsārāmam* appears to be a proper name, though it also could be taken as “the hermitage in [my hometown] Haṃsavatī”

⁶³⁶⁷ *vadatarṇ seṭṭharṇ*

⁶³⁶⁸ *mahājāna-purakkharṇ*

⁶³⁶⁹ reading *vā* with BJTS for PTS *ccha* (“and”)

After not a long time, being
confident among all teachers,
I am taken as an expert⁶³⁷⁰
in the subtle words of Buddha. (11) [6227]

After having put together⁶³⁷¹
four well-written⁶³⁷² verses [for him],
praising the Chief of the Three Worlds,
I had [them] preached⁶³⁷³ from day to day. (12) [6228]

“In [this] frightful existence you
are Free from Passion,⁶³⁷⁴ Great Hero;⁶³⁷⁵
out of compassion, you don’t die,⁶³⁷⁶
thus [you’re] ‘the Compassionate Sage.’ (13) [6229]

Someone who’s⁶³⁷⁷ a common person
not overwhelmed by defilements,
[would be] attentive⁶³⁷⁸ and mindful;⁶³⁷⁹
thus [Buddha’s] inconceivable. (14) [6230]

These are not destroyed by themselves,
[even] someone’s weak defilements,
consumed in the fire of knowledge.
It [would be] a marvel [if so]. (15) [6231]

He who’s the Teacher of All Worlds:⁶³⁸⁰
for him the world’s thus a teacher;
he’s thus [known as] ‘the World-Teacher’⁶³⁸¹
[and] the world is following him.” (16) [6232]

⁶³⁷⁰ *gaṇi°*, lit., “one who has a group [of followers],” “a teacher”

⁶³⁷¹ reading *ganthayitvā* with BJTS for PTS *ganthavitvā*

⁶³⁷² *suvvañjanāṇ* (“with good characteristics” “good in the letter [as opposed to the meaning]”)

⁶³⁷³ *desayissaṇ*

⁶³⁷⁴ *viratto*

⁶³⁷⁵ reading *mahāvra* (voc.) with BJTS for PTS *mahāvīro* (nom).

⁶³⁷⁶ *na nibbāyi*, lit., “did not die” or “did not reach full nirvana (*parinibbāna*)”

⁶³⁷⁷ reading *santo* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *satto* (“a creature”)

⁶³⁷⁸ *sampajāno*

⁶³⁷⁹ *satiyutto*

⁶³⁸⁰ *sabbalokassa guru* (BJTS reads *garu*, the older form, but glosses *guru*). I follow BJTS Sinh. gloss in taking this as referring specifically to a Buddha, hence capitalize it as a Buddha-epithet.

⁶³⁸¹ reading *lokchāriyo* with BJTS for PTS *lokacchariyā* (sic).

With [fine verses] like those, I praised
the Sambuddha,⁶³⁸² *Dhamma*-preacher;⁶³⁸³
doing so as long as [I] lived,
after death⁶³⁸⁴ I went to heaven.⁶³⁸⁵ (17) [6233]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I praised the Buddha [like that],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of praising [Buddha]. (18) [6234]

I experienced a lot of
great kingship in the world of gods,
and local kingship [here on earth,
[and] wheel-turning kingship [as well]]. (19) [6235]

I transmigrate in [just] two states:
that of a god, or of a man.
I do not know other rebirths;
that's the fruit of praising [Buddha]. (20) [6236]

[When human] I'm born in two clans:
the kṣatriyan or the brahmin.
I don't get born⁶³⁸⁶ in lesser clans:
that's the fruit of praising [Buddha]. (21) [6237]

Now, in [my] final existence,
in Rajgir, ultimate city,⁶³⁸⁷
I am King Bimbisāra's son,
and [my given] name's Abhaya. (22) [6238]

Influenced⁶³⁸⁸ by an evil friend,⁶³⁸⁹
I was bewildered by a Jain.

⁶³⁸²reading *sambuddham* with BJTS for PTS *yaṇ Buddhhaṇ* ("which Buddha")

⁶³⁸³PTS *dhammadesakaṇ*; BJTS *dhammadesataṇ*

⁶³⁸⁴*tato cchuto*, lit., "fallen from there"

⁶³⁸⁵*gato saggaṇ*

⁶³⁸⁶reading *jāyāmi* with BJTS for PTS *jānāmi* ("know")

⁶³⁸⁷*giribbajapuruttame*. Giribbaja or Girivraja is another name for Rajgir (also for Vaṅkagiri; see DPPN I:770)

⁶³⁸⁸*vasaṇ gantvā*, lit., "having gone under the power of"

⁶³⁸⁹*pāpamitta*°, a friend who enjoins one to evil deeds, as contrasted with a "beautiful friend" (*kalyānamitta*) who enjoins one to do good.

⁶³⁹⁰lit., "sent by Nāṭaputta," the typical Pāli designation of Vardhamāna Mahāvīra, the Jina. (BJTS reads *nāṭaputtana*). For details about him as depicted in the Pāli texts

Sent by the leader of the Jains,⁶³⁹⁰
I approached the Best of Buddhas. (23) [6239]

Having asked a subtle question,
hearing [Buddha's] supreme response,
going forth, in not a long time,
I attained [my] arahantship. (24) [6240]

After praising the Best Victor,⁶³⁹¹
I [myself] am praised all the time.
With good-scented body and mouth,
I am endowed with happiness. (25) [6241]

Thus indeed I am greatly wise,
with sharp, clever [and] quick wisdom,
and I [speak] with varied discourse,
through the power of that karma. (26) [6242]

With pleasure in [my] heart, praising the Worthy,⁶³⁹²
the Unmatched,⁶³⁹³ Self-Become⁶³⁹⁴ Padumuttara,
as the fruit of that, to a place [full] of woe,
for a [whole] lakh⁶³⁹⁵ of aeons, I did not go. (27) [6243]⁶³⁹⁶

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (28) [6244]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (29) [6245]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (30) [6246]

see DPPN II: 61-64. The protagonist is "sent" by the Jina in order to spy on or refute the Buddha.

⁶³⁹¹*jinavarāṇ*

⁶³⁹²*arahāṇ*, i.e., "the arahant"

⁶³⁹³*asamaṇ*

⁶³⁹⁴*sayambhūṇ*

⁶³⁹⁵i.e., for one hundred thousand aeons

⁶³⁹⁶this verse is in the more complex xxx meter, with eleven-syllable feet.

Thus indeed Venerable Abhaya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Abhaya Thera is finished.

[545. {548.}⁶³⁹⁷ Lomasakaṅgiya⁶³⁹⁸]

In this [present] lucky aeon
Brahmā's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,
known by the name of Kassapa,⁶³⁹⁹
Best Debater,⁶⁴⁰⁰ [Buddha,] arose. (1) [6247]

Back then [both] CChandana and I,
gone forth⁶⁴⁰¹ in the dispensation,
fulfilling *Dhamma* to the end
of life in the dispensation, (2) [6248]

fallen from there were both reborn
[as gods] in Tusitā heaven.
Having surpassed the others⁶⁴⁰² there,
through dances which were divine, and
through songs [and] through speeches and the
ten attainments starting with looks,
living [our] lifespan's [full] extent,
we're enjoying great happiness. (3-4) [6249-6250]

Falling from there, CChandana was
reborn among the thirty [gods];
I was a son of the Śākya,⁶⁴⁰³
in Kapilavastu city. (5) [6251]

When [the Buddha], the World's Leader,
asked by the Elder, Udāyi,⁶⁴⁰⁴
with compassion for the Śākya

⁶³⁹⁷*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶³⁹⁸"Hair on his own Body," a historical monk so-named for the delicate hair on the soles of his feet (and general lack of hair elsewhere on his body). See DPPN II: 789-790

⁶³⁹⁹One BJTS alt. reads *gottena*, "by lineage"

⁶⁴⁰⁰*vadatarū varo*

⁶⁴⁰¹*pabbajitvāna*, lit., "going forth" "having gone forth" "after having gone forth"

⁶⁴⁰²lit., "the rest" "the remainder"

⁶⁴⁰³i.e., a kinsman of the Buddha's, born in the same (Sākiya = Śākya) clan as the Buddha

⁶⁴⁰⁴that is, Kāḷudāyi, #543 {546}, above, v. 25 [6212]

returned⁶⁴⁰⁵ to Kapilavastu, (6) [6252]

the proud among the Śākyaans then,
not knowing the Buddha's virtue,
aren't bowing to the Sambuddha,
caste-conceited,⁶⁴⁰⁶ disrespectful.⁶⁴⁰⁷ (7) [6253]

Discerning what they were thinking,
walking back and forth in the sky,
the Victor rained like the Rain-God,⁶⁴⁰⁸
[and] blazed forth like the God of Fire.⁶⁴⁰⁹ (8) [6254]

Displaying his unequaled form,
he made [it] disappear again.
Having been one, he was many,
[and then] again he was alone. (9) [6255]

He showed [himself] in varied forms,
in darkness as well as bright light.
Having performed that miracle,
the Sage instructed [his] kinsmen. (10) [6256]

A huge cloud four continents[-wide]
rained forth [on the world] all the time.
Then the Buddha preached [to them all]
the *Vessantara Jātaka*.⁶⁴¹⁰ (11) [6257]

At that time all those kṣatriyans,
having slain [their] caste-born conceit,
approached the Buddha for refuge.
Then [King] Suddhodana⁶⁴¹¹ said this: (12) [6258]

"O Very Wise One⁶⁴¹² this is the third time I'm

⁶⁴⁰⁵*upesi*, lit., "came up to"

⁶⁴⁰⁶*jātitthaddhā*

⁶⁴⁰⁷*anādarā*

⁶⁴⁰⁸*pajjunno viya*, = Parjanya, Vedic God of Rain (also "rain-cloud")

⁶⁴⁰⁹*pajjalittha yathā sikhī*, a Vedic name for Agni, the Fire (also "fire")

⁶⁴¹⁰the bodhisatta's final human rebirth precursor, prior to being born as Siddhattha, recorded in the *Jātaka* or "Book of Past Lives" of the Buddha (which parallels and is closely aligned with *Apadāna*), recounting how in his boundless generosity, being requested, the Bodhisatta gave away his wealth, his kingdom, his children, and his wife.

⁶⁴¹¹the Buddha's father

⁶⁴¹²*bhūripaṇṇā*

worshipping your feet, One with Eyes on All Sides;⁶⁴¹³
 [the first time was] when [your] birth caused the earth to quake,
 [next] when the rose-apple's shade did not leave you."⁶⁴¹⁴ (13) [6259]⁶⁴¹⁵

Seeing the Buddha's majestic
 power,⁶⁴¹⁶ I [too] was astonished.⁶⁴¹⁷
 Having gone forth right on that spot,
 I dwelt, worshipped by [my] mother.⁶⁴¹⁸ (14) [6260]

CChandana, [now] son of a god,
 approached me, then examined⁶⁴¹⁹ [me]
 on the *Bhaddekaratta Sutta*,⁶⁴²⁰
 in abridged [and] extended forms.⁶⁴²¹ (15) [6261]

Then being incited by him,
 I approached the Leader of Men.⁶⁴²²
 Hearing the *Bhaddekaratta*,
 moved,⁶⁴²³ I longed for the forest[-life]. (16) [6262]

Then I asked [my] mother [about]
 going alone to the forest.
 My mother said, "You're Delicate.
 Refrain from that [course]."⁶⁴²⁴ Then I said: (17) [6263]

⁶⁴¹³*samantacchakkhu*. or "All-Seeing One" or "Far-Seeing One"

⁶⁴¹⁴this refers to a moment in the Buddha's early life when the bodhisatta was left beneath a rose-apple (*jambu*) tree during a festival. His nurses returned to find him sitting cross-legged, having attained the first *jhana*, upon which the shade of the tree stood still, shading him as long as he remained there (see DPPN I: 789).

⁶⁴¹⁵both BJTS and PTS present this as a verse in the more complex xxx meter, with eleven-syllable feet, and both have a (flawed?) third foot with twelve syllables, making the verse as it stands 11-11-12-11

⁶⁴¹⁶*buddhānubhāvan taṇ*

⁶⁴¹⁷lit., "had an astonished mind"

⁶⁴¹⁸this sets the stage for his mother's initial reluctance to see him enter the forest life, fearing for his health.

⁶⁴¹⁹reading 'upagantvāna pucchathā with BJTS for PTS *upagantvā 'nurañjatha* ("having approached lit up [the place]")

⁶⁴²⁰or *Ānanda-bhaddekaratta-sutta*, M.iii.187ff. Lomasakaṅgiya and CChandana vowed during their previous life as monks together that in the future CChandana would ask Lomasakaṅgiya about this particular *sutta*, and that Lomasakaṅgiya would then explain it to him. The account of this encounter is called *Lomasakaṅgiya-Bhaddekaratta-sutta*, M.iii.199ff. See DPPN II: 359-360, for details and a summary of the text

⁶⁴²¹reading *saṅkhepavittthāranayaṇ* with BJTS for PTS *saṅkhepaṇ vitthāraṇ naraṇ* ("the abridged [and] extended man")

⁶⁴²²*naraṇāyakaṇ*

⁶⁴²³*saṇvigga*, or "stirred up" "shaken up"

⁶⁴²⁴reading *vārayi taṇ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *dhārayiṇ te* ("I carried you")

“[When] I’m practicing solitude,⁶⁴²⁵
 I will push away with [my] chest
 sacrificial grass⁶⁴²⁶ [and] cane grass,⁶⁴²⁷
 cuscus grass,⁶⁴²⁸ tender grass,⁶⁴²⁹ coarse grass.⁶⁴³⁰ (18) [6264]

Gone into the woods, recalling
 the Victor’s dispensation, the
 advice [in] *Bhaddekaratta*,
 I attained [my] arahantship. (19) [6265]

The past is not to be pursued;
 the future’s not to be longed for.
 What is past has been left behind,
 and the future is unattained. (20) [6266]

Everywhere⁶⁴³¹ he who sees clearly
 a thing which arises [then falls],
 that wise one⁶⁴³² fosters⁶⁴³³ [nirvana],
 unconquerable [and] steady. (21) [6267]

[Now,] today⁶⁴³⁴ effort should be made;⁶⁴³⁵
 who knows⁶⁴³⁶ [if there’s] death tomorrow?
 There exists no contract for us⁶⁴³⁷
 with the massive army of Death. (22) [6268]

⁶⁴²⁵*vivekam anubrūhayam*. BJTS Sinh. gloss says this means doing meditation in the three postures of sitting, standing and walking back and forth

⁶⁴²⁶*dabbhaṇ kusaṇ* = the kind of *kusa* grass or “sacrificial grass” known as *dabbha*, a sweet-smelling grass, Sinh. *kusa taṇa*, *kuṣa tṛṇa* (Bot. Dict. = arrow grass, *Paspalum sanguinale* (Gram.); note: Bot. Dict. also gives Sinh. *itaṇa*, *Andropogon contortus* (Gram.) as arrow grass, and says *kuṣa* also can mean *iluk*, *Imperata arundinacea* (Gram.))

⁶⁴²⁷*poṭakilam* = a kind of grass, *Sacchcharum spontaneum*, Sinh. *vāluk*, “vining sugarcane,” which Bot. Dict. identifies as *Phragmites karka* (Gram.), a reed growing in marshes and near rivers which resembles sugar cane.

⁶⁴²⁸*usīraṇ*, RD: the fragrant root of *Andropogon Muricatum*, Sinh. *sāvānna*, *babus taṇa mul*, Bot. Dict. gives *Andropogon squarrosus* (Gram.), called cuscus grass

⁶⁴²⁹*muñja*°, a kind of grass, Sing. *mudu taṇa* (= *mṛdu taṇa*, “tender grass”)

⁶⁴³⁰*babbajaṇ*, a sort of coarse grass, *babus taṇa*. RD: used to make slippers, etc.

⁶⁴³¹*tattha tattha*

⁶⁴³²reading *vidvā* with BJTS for PTS *saṇviggam* (“emotion”)

⁶⁴³³*anubrūhaye*, or “is devoted” “practices”

⁶⁴³⁴*ajjeva*, lit., “even today” or “today itself”, “today” with emphasis.

⁶⁴³⁵reading *kiccchcha ātappaṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *kiccchcha kātabbaṇ* (“what should be done should be done”)

⁶⁴³⁶reading *jaññu* with BJTS for PTS *jaññā*

⁶⁴³⁷reading *na hi no saṅgaram tena* with BJTS for PTS *na hi tosaṇ karontena* (“there is no making satisfaction”?)

“Living thus, making great effort,
day and night, without laziness,
that indeed’s *Bhaddekaratto*,”
[so] says⁶⁴³⁸ the Sage, the Peaceful One.⁶⁴³⁹ (23) [6269]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (24) [6270]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (25) [6271]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (26) [6272]

Thus indeed Venerable Lomasakaṅgiya Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Lomasakaṅgiya Thera is finished.

[546. {549.}⁶⁴⁴⁰ Vanavacchcha⁶⁴⁴¹]

In this [present] lucky aeon
Brahmā’s Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,
known by the name of Kassapa,⁶⁴⁴²
Best Debater,⁶⁴⁴³ [Buddha,] arose. (1) [6273]

Then I, after having gone forth
in the Buddha’s dispensation,
wandering in the holy life⁶⁴⁴⁴
as long as [I] lived, fell from there.⁶⁴⁴⁵ (2) [6274]

⁶⁴³⁸ reading *ācchikkhate* with BJTS for PTS *ācchikkate*

⁶⁴³⁹ *santo*

⁶⁴⁴⁰ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶⁴⁴¹ “Forest Vacchcha,” a historical monk (and one of many from the Vacchcha clan). See DPPN II: 828

⁶⁴⁴² One BJTS alt. reads *gottena*, “by lineage”

⁶⁴⁴³ *vadataṇ varo*

⁶⁴⁴⁴ or “in celibacy”: reading *bhramacchariyaṃ* with BJTS (PTS alt. *brahmacchārī*, “being celibate”) for PTS *brahmaccheran* (“brahmā-[]?)

⁶⁴⁴⁵ or “died,” “passed away”

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (3) [6275]

Fallen from there, in a forest,
I was [then born as] a pigeon.⁶⁴⁴⁶
A Buddhist monk⁶⁴⁴⁷ [was] living there,
always delighting in trances,⁶⁴⁴⁸
loving-hearted, compassionate,
with a face always greatly pleased,⁶⁴⁴⁹
even-minded, a great hero,
learned in the [four] boundless [states].⁶⁴⁵⁰ (4-5) [6276-6277]

In not a long time I trusted
that follower of the Buddha,⁶⁴⁵¹
whose thoughts were without obstructions,
friendly toward all living beings. (6) [6278]

Then whenever [I] approached⁶⁴⁵² him,
every day he preached the *Dhamma*,
and gave [a little of his] food
to me, seated before [his] feet. (7) [6279]

After living [like that] back then,
with great love for the Victor's son,

⁶⁴⁴⁶or dove, *kapoto*, BJTS Sinh. gloss *paraviyak*

⁶⁴⁴⁷*bhikkhu*

⁶⁴⁴⁸*jhānarato sadā*

⁶⁴⁴⁹*pamuditānāno*. The Pāli is unambiguous and neither edition provides alt. readings, but one would expect a reading involving *muditā* ("sympathetic joy" or "joy in the joy of others," the third of the four "boundless states") given the reference to them in the final foot, and given that the other three are clearly designated here. Perhaps "always having a greatly pleased face" is to be taken as indicative of being characterized by sympathetic joy (*muditā*).

⁶⁴⁵⁰also known as *brahmavihāras*: love, pity or compassion, sympathetic joy and even-mindedness or equanimity. I follow BJTS Sinh. gloss in understanding "boundless" (*appamaññāsu kovidō*) in this way, and in construing v. [6277] as a continuation of [6276].

⁶⁴⁵¹*vissattho nacchirenāsiṃ tasmīṃ sugatasāvake*, lit., "I was trusting in [that] follower of the Well-Gone-One" (reading °*āsiṃ* with BJTS for PTS *asmiṃ*, "in that")

⁶⁴⁵²lit., "having approached"

⁶⁴⁵³lit., "fallen from there"

⁶⁴⁵⁴*gato*, lit., "am gone"

having died⁶⁴⁵³ I went⁶⁴⁵⁴ to heaven,
like home [after] being abroad.⁶⁴⁵⁵ (8) [6280]

Fallen from heaven I'm reborn
as human due to good karma.
Throwing away [life in] the house,
I [then] went forth repeatedly.⁶⁴⁵⁶ (9) [6281]

As monk, ascetic [or] brahmin,
I was thus one who had gone forth,
becoming a forest-dweller
[in] various hundreds [of lives]. (10) [6282]

And now in [my] final rebirth,
a brahmin [named] Vacchchagotta
in lovely Kapilavastu,
I set forth along with [my] wife.⁶⁴⁵⁷ (11) [6283]

My mother's pregnancy craving
[when she was] close to giving birth,
resolved [her] to live in the woods,
when [I] had come out of [her] womb. (12) [6284]

[My] mother then gave birth to me
within a beautiful forest.
As I departed from her womb,
they swaddled me in saffron [cloth].⁶⁴⁵⁸ (13) [6285]

After that Prince Siddhartha was
born, Banner of the Śākya Clan.⁶⁴⁵⁹
I became his beloved friend,
held in confidence and honored. (14) [6286]

⁶⁴⁵⁵BJTS reads *pavāsā* for PTS (and BJTS alt.) *pavāso*; accepting that reading, and taking it as an ablative, "after" would not require the square brackets

⁶⁴⁵⁶*bahuso*. BJTS reads *lahuso* ("quickly"). Especially given the following verse, I see no reason to change, and indeed prefer the PTS reading

⁶⁴⁵⁷reading *vacchchagotta dvijo tassa jāyāya* for PTS *Vacchchagotto ti Jotissa jāyāya* ("Vacchchagotta' with [my] wife [named] Jotissa")

⁶⁴⁵⁸*kāsāyena*, or more specifically, "in a saffron [monk's robe]". Saffron robes (whose origin is in the turmeric-soaked shrouds of ancient Indian corpses) were and are used by renouncers of various stripes, though for Buddhist hearers the word certainly invokes (and means) a specifically Buddhist monk's robe.

⁶⁴⁵⁹*śākyakuladdhajo*

When Beings' Hardwood⁶⁴⁶⁰ departed,
renouncing [all of his] vast fame,
after having gone forth as well,
I went to the Himalayas. (15) [6287]

Seeing respected Kassapa,
preacher of rigor, in the woods,⁶⁴⁶¹
hearing the Victor'd arisen,
I approached the Coachman of Men.⁶⁴⁶² (16) [6288]

He [then] preached the *Dhamma* to me,
with all of the meanings explained.
Then, going forth [under Buddha,]
I went to the forest again. (17) [6289]

Zealously living there I [then]
learned⁶⁴⁶³ the six special knowledges.
O! I have obtained a good gain,
being pitied by [my] good friend. (18) [6290]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (19) [6291]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (20) [6292]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (21) [6293]

Thus indeed Venerable Vanavacchcha Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Vanavacchcha Thera is finished.

⁶⁴⁶⁰reading *sattasāre hi nikkhante* (loc. abs. construction) with BJTS (and PTS alt , reading °*sāre hi* for *sārebhi*, sic) for PTS *sārehi nikkhanto* ("departed with hardwoods")

⁶⁴⁶¹lit., "in a haunt in the woods"

⁶⁴⁶²*narasrathin*

⁶⁴⁶³*apassayin*, or "saw" "realized"

[547. {550.}⁶⁴⁶⁴ CChūlasugandha⁶⁴⁶⁵]

In this [present] lucky aeon
 Brahmā's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,
 known by the name of Kassapa,⁶⁴⁶⁶
 Best Debater,⁶⁴⁶⁷ [Buddha,] arose. (1) [6294]

Possessing Eighty Lesser Marks,⁶⁴⁶⁸
 Bearing the Thirty-Two Great Marks,⁶⁴⁶⁹
 Having⁶⁴⁷⁰ a Fathom-Wide Aura,
 Gone into a Net of Light-Rays,⁶⁴⁷¹ (2) [6295]

as Comforting⁶⁴⁷² as is the moon,
 Maker of Light [just] like the sun,
 Quenching [just] as does a raincloud,
 a Mine of Gems like the ocean, (3) [6296]

Through morals like earth; through wisdom
 like the sky; through meditation⁶⁴⁷³
 like Himalaya; like the wind
 [he does] not stick to anything. (4) [6297]

At that very time I was born
 in Benares, in a big clan,
 rich in grain and abundant wealth,⁶⁴⁷⁴
 with heaps of various gemstones. (5) [6298]

Approaching the Leader, who was
 seated with a large retinue,

⁶⁴⁶⁴*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶⁴⁶⁵"Little Good Scent," perhaps to distinguish him from the Sugandha Thera whose *apadāna* appears above as #527 {530}, with which the present *apadāna* shares some verses. DPPN I: 904 says he is probably identical with Subhūti Thera

⁶⁴⁶⁶One BJTS alt. reads *gottena*, "by lineage"

⁶⁴⁶⁷*vadataṇ varo*

⁶⁴⁶⁸*anuvyaññanasampanno*

⁶⁴⁶⁹*dvattiṇṣavaralakkaṇo*

⁶⁴⁷⁰lit., "Surrounded by"

⁶⁴⁷¹*raṇṣijālasamosaṭṭo*

⁶⁴⁷²*assāsetā*

⁶⁴⁷³lit., *samādhi*

⁶⁴⁷⁴*pahūtadhanadhaññasmiṇ* taking the compound as a *dvandva*, see RD, *dhana* s.v. for a discussion of the options here. This is a stock phrase which means "rich in abundant treasures"

I heard [him preaching] the *Dhamma*,
 undying, delighting the mind.⁶⁴⁷⁵ (6) [6299]

Bearing the Thirty-Two Marks⁶⁴⁷⁶ like
 the moon with the constellations,
 Possessing Eighty Lesser Marks,⁶⁴⁷⁷
 like a regal *sal* tree in bloom, (7) [6300]

Encircled by a Net of Rays,⁶⁴⁷⁸
 like a shining mountain of gold,⁶⁴⁷⁹
 Having⁶⁴⁸⁰ a Fathom-Wide Aura,
 like the sun [shining] on a lake, (8) [6301]

Excellent Golden-Faced⁶⁴⁸¹ Victor,
 like a mountain [made] of gemstones,
 with a Heart Full of Compassion,⁶⁴⁸²
 like the ocean through [his] virtue.⁶⁴⁸³ (9) [6302]

The Ultimate Man, like Mt. Meru,
 [his] Praises are Famous World-wide;⁶⁴⁸⁴
 Widespread with Fame,⁶⁴⁸⁵ the [Great] Hero,
 the Sage, who is the Same as Space,⁶⁴⁸⁶ (10) [6303]

Heart Unattached⁶⁴⁸⁷ in every place,
 the Leader is [thus] like the wind;
 Support⁶⁴⁸⁸ for all living beings,
 the Seventh Sage is like the earth. (11) [6304]

[Kassapa,] Unsoiled by the World
 like a pink lotus by water,

⁶⁴⁷⁵ *amataṇ ccha manoharaṇ*

⁶⁴⁷⁶ *dvattiṇsalakkhaṇadharo*

⁶⁴⁷⁷ *anuvyañjanasampanno*

⁶⁴⁷⁸ *raṇṣijālaparikkhitto*

⁶⁴⁷⁹ *ditto va kanakācchalo*

⁶⁴⁸⁰ lit., “Surrounded by”

⁶⁴⁸¹ *soṇṇānāno*

⁶⁴⁸² *karuṇāpūṇṇahadayo*

⁶⁴⁸³ reading *guṇeṇa* with BJTS (and PTS alt., also alt. *guṇe*, “in virtue”) for PTS *vivaddho* (“without aging”?)

⁶⁴⁸⁴ *lokavissutakittī*

⁶⁴⁸⁵ *yasaṣā vitato*

⁶⁴⁸⁶ *ākāśasadiso*

⁶⁴⁸⁷ *asaṅga-cchitto*

⁶⁴⁸⁸ *patiṭṭhā*, support, resting place

shines forth like a mountain of fire
Burning the Bad-Speech Undergrowth.⁶⁴⁸⁹ (12) [6305]

Everywhere, like an antidote,⁶⁴⁹⁰
he Destroys the Defilement-Poison,⁶⁴⁹¹
Adorned with the Scent of Virtue,⁶⁴⁹²
like Gandhamādana Mountain. (13) [6306]

The Hero's a Mine of Virtues⁶⁴⁹³
like the ocean [is] of gemstones;
Thoroughbred Man⁶⁴⁹⁴ like a Sindh horse,
he Carries Off Defilement's Filth.⁶⁴⁹⁵ (14) [6307]

Like a champion great soldier,
he Crushes the Army of Death;⁶⁴⁹⁶
he is like a wheel-turning king,
Lord of Wisdom's [Seven] Gems.⁶⁴⁹⁷ (15) [6308]

Just like a man of medicine,⁶⁴⁹⁸
he Doctors the Illness [called] Faults;⁶⁴⁹⁹
just like the very best surgeon,
he Drains⁶⁵⁰⁰ the Abscess [called False] Views.⁶⁵⁰¹ (16) [6309]

At that time, the Torch of the World,⁶⁵⁰²
Honored by Gods along with Men,⁶⁵⁰³

⁶⁴⁸⁹ reading *kuvāda*° with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *kupāda*°. PTS reads the second component of the compound as °*kacchcha* (“reed,” “marshy land”) and BJTS reads it as *gacchcha* (“shrub” “small plant”); “undergrowth” attempts to capture both meanings.

⁶⁴⁹⁰ *agado viya*, “counter-poison” “medicine”

⁶⁴⁹¹ reading *kilesavisanāsako* with BJTS for PTS °*nāyako* (“he is the Leader of poison of the defilements”)

⁶⁴⁹² *guṇagandhavibhūṣito*

⁶⁴⁹³ *guṇānaṇ ākaro*

⁶⁴⁹⁴ *narājañño*

⁶⁴⁹⁵ *kilesamalahārako*, or “defilement's stains”

⁶⁴⁹⁶ *mārasenāpamaddano*, BJTS reads *mārasenappamaddano*

⁶⁴⁹⁷ *bojjhaṅgaratan'issaro*, a play on the “seven gems” (the wheel, etc.) of the wheel-turning monarch

⁶⁴⁹⁸ *mahābhisakkasaṅkāso*

⁶⁴⁹⁹ *dosavyādhitikicchako*

⁶⁵⁰⁰ °*viphālako*, lit., “de-fruiter,” BJTS Sinh. gloss *sindunā*

⁶⁵⁰¹ *diṭṭhigaṇḍa*°

⁶⁵⁰² *lokapajjoto*

⁶⁵⁰³ *sanarāmarasakkato*

⁶⁵⁰⁴ *narādicchcho*

the Sun among Men,⁶⁵⁰⁴ the Victor,
preached *Dhamma* to⁶⁵⁰⁵ his retinue. (17) [6310]

“Giving alms [one becomes] wealthy,
through morals one gains⁶⁵⁰⁶ well-being,
through meditation, nirvana.”⁶⁵⁰⁷
thus indeed he gave instruction. (18) [6311]

Everyone in the retinue
hears that, [his] very sweet⁶⁵⁰⁸ preaching,
pure in beginning, middle, end,
very tasty,⁶⁵⁰⁹ like ambrosia. (19) [6312]

Having heard [his] honeyed Teaching,
pleased in Victor’s dispensation,
going to Buddha⁶⁵¹⁰ for refuge,
I praised [him] as long as [I] lived. (20) [6313]

At that time, for eight days [each] month,⁶⁵¹¹
I covered over the ground of
the perfumed hut [where lived] the Sage
with the four types of fragrant [things],
out of my wish⁶⁵¹² for that good smell
for [my own] odor-free body.
Then the Victor prophesied that
[I’d] attain that fragrant body: (21-22) [6314-6315]

“He who covered over the ground
of [my] own perfumed hut with scents,
as the result of that karma,
[while being] reborn here and there,⁶⁵¹³
this man will be one who has a
good-smelling body everywhere.

⁶⁵⁰⁵lit., “in”

⁶⁵⁰⁶*sugatūpago*, lit., “approaching well-being”. Could also be read as: through morals approaching the Well-Gone-One

⁶⁵⁰⁷*nibbāti*, or “he cools off”

⁶⁵⁰⁸*mahāssādaṇ*

⁶⁵⁰⁹*mahārasaṇ*

⁶⁵¹⁰lit., “to the Well-Gone-One

⁶⁵¹¹reading *māse aṭṭhadinesv-ahaṇ* with BJTS for PTS *māse aṭṭhadine svaha*

⁶⁵¹²*paṇidhāya*, or “firm resolve”, Sinh. *prārthanāva*

⁶⁵¹³PTS *yahiṇ tahiṇ*; BJTS *tahiṇ tahiṇ*

Having the fragrance of virtue,
he'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (23-24) [6316-6317]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (25) [6318]

And now in my final rebirth,
I'm born in a clan of brahmins.
When I was dwelling in the womb,
my mother's body was fragrant.⁶⁵¹⁴ (26) [6319]

And when I was departing from
[my] mother's womb, then the city,
Śrāvastī, was diffused with good
scents, as though it had been perfumed. (27) [6320]

And a perfumed rain of flowers,
divinely-scented, delightful,
and very costly incense [too,]
was wafted about all that time. (28) [6321]

And the gods rained down on that house,
the house in which I had been born,
a perfumed [rain] with all good-scented
[types of] incense [and] flowers [too]. (29) [6322]

And while I, a lucky young man,
remained in the prime of [my] youth,
then the Charioteer of Men
guided Sela⁶⁵¹⁵ with retinue. (30) [6323]

I [too], along with all of them,
came to the city, Śrāvastī.
Seeing the Buddha's majestic
power, I went forth at that time. (31) [6324]

Morals, meditation, wisdom
and the freedom that's unsurpassed;

⁶⁵¹⁴lit., "my mother was fragrant through her body"

⁶⁵¹⁵#389 {392}, above, esp. vv.66-71 [3648-3653]

⁶⁵¹⁶or "cultivating [those] four in the Teaching"

cultivating [those] four things,⁶⁵¹⁶
I attained [my] arahantship.⁶⁵¹⁷ (32) [6325]

And when I was a renouncer,⁶⁵¹⁸
and when I was an arahant,
and when I attained nirvana,
there was then a good-smelling rain. (33) [6326]

The fragrance of my body is always blowing
costly sandalwood, champaka and blue lotus.
In just that way, gone here and there I'm perfuming,
suppressing [all] different scents in every respect. (34) [6327]⁶⁵¹⁹

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (35) [6328]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (36) [6329]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (37) [6330]

Thus indeed Venerable CChūlasugandha Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of CChūlasugandha Thera is finished.

The Summary:

Bhaddiya, Elder Revata,
and Sīvalī, the great getter,
Vaṅgīsa, also Nandaka,
Kāludāyi, thus Ābhaya,
Lomasa and Vanavacchcha,
and Sugandha done as the tenth.
There are three hundred verses [here,]
and [also] sixteen more than that.

⁶⁵¹⁷lit., "destruction of the outflows"

⁶⁵¹⁸or "one who had gone forth": *pabbajito*

⁶⁵¹⁹this verse is in a more complex meter, with twelve-syllable feet.

Then there is the Summary of Chapters:

The chapter called Kaṇikāra,
Phalada, Tiṇadāyaka,
Kaccchchāna, Bhaddiya chapter;
the verses that are counted here
are nine hundred in this⁶⁵²⁰ [grouping]
and exactly eighty-four [more].
Five [times] one hundred [plus] fifty
apadānas are explained [here].
Along with summary verses
these are six thousand [verses here]
and two hundred verses [as well]
[plus] eighteen [verses] more than that.

To that extent the *Buddhāpadāna*, *Paccchchekabuddhāpadāna* and *Therāpadāna* are finished. Let it be the basis for nirvana!⁶⁵²¹

The Bhaddiya Chapter, the Fifty-Fifth⁶⁵²²

Yasa Chapter, the Fifty-Sixth⁶⁵²³

[{551.}⁶⁵²⁴ Yasa⁶⁵²⁵]

⁶⁵²⁰lit., “here”

⁶⁵²¹BJTS omits these two concluding lines, because the BJTS recension of the *apadāna* does not end here, even though BJTS includes these chapter summary verses for an incomplete hundred (*sātakam*).

⁶⁵²²BJTS places this statement above the summary, rather than after it

⁶⁵²³PTS ends with its #547 (BJTS {550}), and contains only fifty-five chapters. BJTS concludes with an additional nine *apadānas*, numbered {551} - {559}, and comprising this fifty-sixth chapter.

⁶⁵²⁴*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶⁵²⁵“Famous,” a historical monk, who was truly famous for being among the first sixty arahant monks with the Buddha at the first *pavāraṇā* ceremony when the Buddha sent them wandering with his so-called “Great Commission” (which I call “the Great Dismissal”). On Yasa, see DPPN II: 685-687. This same *apadāna* appears above as #396 {399}, ascribed to a monk named “Sabbadāyaka” (in keeping with v. [6355] = [3852]), verbatim except for a slight change in the first verse of the three-verse concluding refrain, a minor variation in the epithet “Sacrificial Recipient” at [6347] (cf. [3844]), and consistency with BJTS rather than PTS readings in #396. This and the following eight *apadānas* are all ascribed to historical monks seemingly not included in the earlier parts of the text, who thereby are revealed to be in the earlier parts of the text after all, named for their original pious deeds rather than by their own names.

Floating in⁶⁵²⁶ the great ocean, my
palace [then] was very well-made.
There was a pond, [also] well made,
[full of] the cries of ruddy geese,⁶⁵²⁷ [6331]

covered with *mandālaka*⁶⁵²⁸ blooms
and with pink and blue lotuses.
And a river was flowing there,
beautiful, with excellent banks, [6332]

covered with fish and tortoises,⁶⁵²⁹
with various birds spread about,⁶⁵³⁰
noisy with peacocks⁶⁵³¹ [and] herons,⁶⁵³²
[and] the [calls of birds] like cuckoos.⁶⁵³³ [6333]

Pigeons⁶⁵³⁴ [and] ravi-swans⁶⁵³⁵ [as well],
ruddy geese⁶⁵³⁶ and *nadīccharas*,
lapwings⁶⁵³⁷ [and] mynah birds⁶⁵³⁸ are here,
small monkeys,⁶⁵³⁹ *jīvajīvakas*.⁶⁵⁴⁰ [6334]

⁶⁵²⁶*ogayha*, “submerged in” “plunged into.” BJTS normalizes this by glossing “in the vicinity of the great ocean,” but I take it more literally, and assume that the protagonist is a supernatural being for whom this is normal.

⁶⁵²⁷PTS *cchakkavākā pakūjitā*; BJTS *cchakkavākūpakūjitā*

⁶⁵²⁸RD says this is a water-plant, a kind of lotus, referencing J iv.539; vi.47, 279, 564. Here BJTS gloss is *helmāllen*, *helmāli* = edible white water-lily, *Nymphaea Lotus*, also the (or a) gloss at [4231], [4233], [4313]. But elsewhere BJTS gives different glosses: at [4007] BJTS glosses it as *madāra* tree [mountain-ebony, *Bauhinia purpurea* (*Legum.*)] and says the blossoms fell into the water from overhanging trees. BJTS gloss at [324] is “a water-born plant named *Mandālā*”. At [171] BJTS Sinh. gloss is *taḍāgayangen*, “from the moss,” following its reading of [170] “well fixed [in the mosses]”. Bot. Dict. *taḍāga* = *sevela*.

⁶⁵²⁹*macchcha-kacchchapa-saṇcchhannā*

⁶⁵³⁰*samotthatā*, lit., “strewn about,” “spread out over”

⁶⁵³¹*mayura*°

⁶⁵³²°*koṇccha*°

⁶⁵³³*kokilādīhi vagguhi*, lit., “and with the lovely [cries] of cuckoos, etc.”

⁶⁵³⁴*parevatā*

⁶⁵³⁵*ravihaṇṣā*

⁶⁵³⁶*cchakkavākā*

⁶⁵³⁷*dindibhā*, Sinh. gloss *kirallu*, *kiraḷā* = red-wattled or yellow-wattled lapwing. PSI dictionary gives “bluejay”

⁶⁵³⁸*sālikā*, RD: *maina* (= mynah) birds

⁶⁵³⁹*pampakā*, Sinh. gloss *huṇapupulō* (Sorata = *uṇahapuḷuvā*), a small, tailless monkey. Its high-pitched cry, which famously (and frighteningly) resembles that of a cobra, is apparently the reason these have been included in the present list of (mostly) birds known for their cries.

⁶⁵⁴⁰a type of pheasant

[It] resounds with swans and herons,
owls and many *piṅgalas*.
The sand contains the seven gems,
[strewn with] jewels [and costly] pearls. [6335]

All of the trees, made out⁶⁵⁴¹ of gold,
pervaded by various scents,
are lighting up my palace [there],
by day and night, all of the time. [6336]

Sixty thousand instruments are
being played morning and evening.
Sixteen thousand women [as well]
are waiting on me constantly. [6337]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
having departed [my] palace,
I worshipped that Greatly Famed One,
Sumedha, Leader of the World. [6338]

Having greeted the Sambuddha,
inviting him [and] Assembly,
that Wise One then agreed [to come],
Sumedha, Leader of the World. [6339]

Having preached the *Dhamma* to me,⁶⁵⁴²
the Great Sage [later] took his leave.
Having greeted the Sambuddha,
I returned to my palace [then]. [6340]

I summoned [all] the people⁶⁵⁴³ there:
“All of you gather together.
In the first part of the day,
the Buddha will come to the palace.” [6341]

“We dwelling near you have received
something that’s well-gotten for us.
We too will do a *pūjā* for
the Teacher, the Best of Buddhas.” [6342]

⁶⁵⁴¹reading *sabbasovaṇṇamayā* with BJTS for PTS *sabbe sovaṇṇayā*

⁶⁵⁴²lit., “having done a *dhamma*-talk for me”

⁶⁵⁴³*parijana* (for *parijjanam*), “the people around there,” “retinue”

After putting up food [and] drink,
I announced that it was the time.
The Leader of the World arrived
with one hundred thousand masters.⁶⁵⁴⁴ [6343]

I went to meet [him] with the five
musical instruments [sounding].
The Supreme Person⁶⁵⁴⁵ sat down on
a chair made out of solid gold. [6344]

I placed⁶⁵⁴⁶ a canopy above,
which was made out of solid gold;
fans are then diffusing [perfumes]
within the Assembly of monks. [6345]

I regaled the monks' Assembly
with large amounts of food [and] drink;
I gave individual pairs
of cloth⁶⁵⁴⁷ to the monks' Assembly. [6346]

The one whom they called Sumedha,
Sacrificial Recipient,⁶⁵⁴⁸
sitting in the monks' Assembly,
spoke these [six] verses [at that time]: [6347]

"This one who [gave] me food and drink
and fed⁶⁵⁴⁹ all of these [monks] with it,
I shall relate details of him;
[all of] you listen to my words: [6348]

For eighteen hundred aeons he
will delight in the world of gods.
A thousand times he'll be a king,
a king who turns the wheel [of law]. [6349]

In whichever womb he's reborn,
[whether] it's human or divine,

⁶⁵⁴⁴ *vasīsatasaḥassehi*, that is, masters of the Teaching, arahants.

⁶⁵⁴⁵ *purisuttamo*

⁶⁵⁴⁶ lit., "I made" "I did"

⁶⁵⁴⁷ *pacchcheka-dussa-yugale*

⁶⁵⁴⁸ *āhutināṃ paṭiggaho*

⁶⁵⁴⁹ *tappayi*, lit., "satisfied," "regaled," "entertained." BJTS reads *sabbe ime ccha* ("and all of these [monks]") for PTS *saṅgham etena*

a canopy of solid gold
will always⁶⁵⁵⁰ be carried [for him]. [6350]

In thirty thousand aeons [hence],
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. [6351]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
knowing well all the defilements,
he'll reach nirvana, undefiled. [6352]

Sitting in the monks' Assembly
he will [then] roar the lion's roar.⁶⁵⁵¹
On [his] pyre an umbrella's borne;⁶⁵⁵²
beneath it⁶⁵⁵³ he is cremated." [6353]

Monkhood has been attained by me;
my defilements are [now] burnt up.
In a pavilion or tree-root,
burning heat is not known by me. [6354]

In the thirty thousand aeons
since I gave that gift at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of giving everything. [6355]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. [6356]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6357]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

⁶⁵⁵⁰lit., "every day"

⁶⁵⁵¹i.e., announce his arahantship

⁶⁵⁵²i.e., to honor his lofty status

⁶⁵⁵³lit., "beneath the umbrella"

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6358]

Thus indeed Venerable Yasa Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Yasa Thera, the first.

[{552.}⁶⁵⁵⁴ Nadī-Kassapa⁶⁵⁵⁵]

When Padumuttara Buddha,
the World's Best One, the Neutral One,
was wandering about for alms,
maintaining superlative fame,
taking the best fruit [of some sort],
I gave [it] to [him], the Teacher, [6359]

The Biped-Lord,⁶⁵⁵⁶ the World's Best One,
Bull of Men. Due to that karma,
I've attained the unshaking state
beyond [all] conquest and defeat. [6360]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I gave that donation then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving the best. [6361]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. [6362]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.

⁶⁵⁵⁴*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶⁵⁵⁵"Kassapa by the River," a historical monk, brother of Uruvela-Kassapa (see v. 36-38 of Uruvela-Kassapa's *apadāna*, [5946]-[5948], above); cf. DPPN II:10. This same *apadāna*, with minor changes (the first two verses are conflated here, and one line is missing), appears above as #437 {440}. There it is ascribed to a monk named Jambuphaliya, "Rose-apple Fruit-er," and on the basis of that ascription BJTS Sinh. gloss says the type of "best fruit" referred to in the first (there second) verse was a rose-apple (*jambu*) fruit. Here, lacking that ascription, BJTS Sinh. gloss is silent as regards the type of fruit that was donated.

⁶⁵⁵⁶I read this and the following two epithets in the vocative, in keeping with PTS, though BJTS reads them as nominatives, continuing the preceding verse, here and in the repeated version ({552}). See the latter for the treatment of them as nominatives.

The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6363]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6364]

Thus indeed Venerable Nadikassapa Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Nadikassapa Thera, the second.

[{553.}⁶⁵⁵⁷ Gayā-Kassapa⁶⁵⁵⁸]

I was dressed in⁶⁵⁵⁹ deer-leather [then],
wearing a [heavy] shoulder-yoke.
Carrying a *khāri* load, I
brought jujubes⁶⁵⁶⁰ to the ashram. [6365]

The Blessed One in that era
was alone with nobody else.⁶⁵⁶¹
He then approached my hermitage,
shining brightly all of the time. [6366]

Bringing pleasure to [my] own heart,
worshipping⁶⁵⁶² the Compliant One,⁶⁵⁶³
taking [them] with both of my hands
I gave the Buddha jujubes. [6367]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I gave that fruit [to him] back then,

⁶⁵⁵⁷*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶⁵⁵⁸“Kassapa from Gayā,” a historical monk, brother of Uruvela-Kassapa and Nadikassapa (see v. 36-38 of Uruvela-Kassapa’s *apadāna*, [5946]-[5948], above); cf. DPPN I: 753. This same *apadāna*, with minor changes to the second foot of the first verse (where he is made to wear a shoulder-yoke [above he is made to wear robes of bark]) and the first foot of the second verse (which names the Buddha as Sikhi, here unnamed), appears above as #439 {442}. There it is ascribed to a monk named Kaladāyaka, “Jujube Donor”.

⁶⁵⁵⁹lit., “with”

⁶⁵⁶⁰*kolaṇ*, Sinh. *debara phala*, *Ziziphus Mauritania*, *Zyziphus Jujuba*, Indian jujube or Chinese apple.

⁶⁵⁶¹lit., “without a second”

⁶⁵⁶²lit., “and worshipping”

⁶⁵⁶³*subbatan*

I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of giving jujubes. [6368]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. [6369]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6370]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6371]

Thus indeed Venerable Gayā-Kassapa Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Gayā-Kassapa Thera, the third.

[{554.}⁶⁵⁶⁴ Kimbila⁶⁵⁶⁵]

When Kakusandha passed away,⁶⁵⁶⁶
the Brahmin, the Perfected One,⁶⁵⁶⁷
gathering *salala*⁶⁵⁶⁸ flowers,
I constructed a pavilion.⁶⁵⁶⁹ [6372]

Having gone to Tāvatiṃsa,
I received a supreme mansion.

⁶⁵⁶⁴ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶⁵⁶⁵ the personal name of a historical monk, well known in the early texts. See DPPN I: 604-605 for details. This same *apadāna*, almost verbatim (the only difference is in the first verse of the concluding refrain; there "All defilements..." replaces the more common "Like elephant..." found here), is included above as #395 {398}. There it is ascribed to a monk named *Salaḷamaṇḍapiya* ("Salaḷa-Pavilion-er"), apparently reflecting the nature of the formative gift described in this *apadāna*.

⁶⁵⁶⁶ lit., "reached nirvana"

⁶⁵⁶⁷ *ṽusīmati*, loc. of *ṽusīmant* = *ṽusitavant*, "one who has reached perfection" "the Master"

⁶⁵⁶⁸ BJTS Sinh.gloss = *hora*, Bot. Dict. = "large timber tree yielding resin and oil, *Dipterocarpus zeylanicus* (*Dipterocarp*)."

⁶⁵⁶⁹ lit., "I caused a pavilion (*maṇḍapa*) to be constructed," caus. of *karoti*

I surpassed [all] the other gods:
that is the fruit of good karma. [6373]

Whether it's the day or the night,
walking back and forth or⁶⁵⁷⁰ standing,
I'm covered with *salala* blooms:
that is the fruit of good karma. [6374]

Within just this [present] aeon⁶⁵⁷¹
since I [thus] worshipped⁶⁵⁷² the Buddha,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. [6375]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. [6376]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6377]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6378]

Thus indeed Venerable Kimbila Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Kimbila Thera, the fourth.

⁶⁵⁷⁰lit., "and," *ccha*

⁶⁵⁷¹Kakusandha Buddha lived at an earlier time in the present aeon, one of five Buddhas said to have done so. The author demonstrates awareness of — and a solution that smoothes out — the little wrinkle this creates in applying this typical refrain.

⁶⁵⁷²lit., "did *pūjā*"

⁶⁵⁷³*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶⁵⁷⁴a historical monk, "Son of the Vajjian [King]," who was indeed the son of a Licchavi king (assuming he is DPPN Vajjiputta (2); see DPPN II: 810-811). This same *apadāna* appears above as #501 {504}, ascribed to a monk named Avaṭaphaliya (in parallel texts and one PTS alt. sp. Avaṇṭa°), meaning "Stemless Fruit Giver". The present version differs from #501 {504} only in two minor ways: the opening epithet *sataraṃsi* ("Hundred-Ray One") in the latter becomes "Thousand-Ray One" (*sahassaraṃsi*)

[{555.}⁶⁵⁷³ Vajjīputta⁶⁵⁷⁴]

The Blessed One, Thousand-Raycd One,⁶⁵⁷⁵
 the Self-Become, Unconquered One,
 rising up from [his] solitude,
 went forth in order to seek food. [6379]

[Holding] fruit in [my] hand, I saw
 the Bull of Men who had approached.
 Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
 I gave [him] fruit with stems attached. [6380]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I gave [him] that fruit [at that time],
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that is the fruit of giving fruit. [6381]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. [6382]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6383]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6384]

Thus indeed Venerable Vajjīputta Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Vajjīputta Thera, the fifth.

here, and in the final line of v. 2 of #501 {504} (and all the parallel texts) the fruit is specified to be "with stems removed" (*avaṇṭa*) whereas here the fruit is specified to be "with stems attached" (*savaṇṭaṃ*). With similarly minor variations, parallel texts are found as #378 {381} as #463 {466}.

⁶⁵⁷⁵ *sahassaraṃsi*, i.e., "the Sun"

⁶⁵⁷⁶ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶⁵⁷⁷ a historical monk, see DPPN I:349. This same *apadāna*, with slight variations, is included above as #498 {501}, where it is ascribed to a monk named Tīṇikaṇikārapup-

[⁶⁵⁷⁶556.] Uttara⁶⁵⁷⁷]

The Sambuddha named Sumedha,
Bearing the Thirty-two Great Marks,
Seclusion-Lover, Blessed One,
came up to the Himalayas. [6385]

Plunged into the Himalayas,
the Chief, Compassionate, the Sage,
getting into lotus posture,⁶⁵⁷⁸
sat down, the Ultimate Person. [6386]

I was a sorcerer⁶⁵⁷⁹ back then,
[one who could] travel through the sky;
taking my well-gone⁶⁵⁸⁰ trident I
was going through the sky [right there]. [6387]

Like fire [burning] on a mountain,
like the moon on the fifteenth day,⁶⁵⁸¹
the Buddha blazed forth in the woods,
like a regal *sal* tree in bloom. [6388]

Coming down from atop the woods,
the Buddha's rays filled [all of] space,
with the color of a reed-fire.⁶⁵⁸²
Seeing [that], I pleased [my own] heart. [6389]

Wandering, I saw a flower,
a dinner-plate⁶⁵⁸³ with divine scent.
Carrying three [of those] flowers,
I offered⁶⁵⁸⁴ [them] to the Buddha.⁶⁵⁸⁵ [6390]

phiya ("Three *Kaṇikāra* Flowers-er"), based on the nature of the original gift. The slight variations here are: reading *bhagavā* for *sambuddho* in the third foot of v. 1 [6385]; reading "well-gone" (*sugataṃ*) for "well-made" in v. 3 [6387]; reading *puṇṇamāye* for *puṇṇamāse* in v. 4 [6388]; reading "I don't know" (*na jānāmi*) for "I don't get born in" (*na jāyāmi*) in v. 21 [6405]; eliding the last two feet of v. 27 [6411], which #498 {501} presents as a six-footed verse.

⁶⁵⁷⁸lit., "crouching with his legs crossed"

⁶⁵⁷⁹*vijjādhara*, "spell-knower"

⁶⁵⁸⁰*sugataṃ*, perhaps a mistake for *sukataṃ* ("well-made")

⁶⁵⁸¹i.e., when it is full, *puṇṇamāye* [mistake for *puṇṇamāse*?] *va cchandimā*

⁶⁵⁸²lit., "similar to the color of a reed-fire"

⁶⁵⁸³*kaṇṇikāra*, *kaṇikāra* = Sinhala *kinihiriya*, *Pterospermum acerifolium*, produces a brilliant mass of yellow flowers; Engl. a.k.a. karnikar, bayur tree, maple-leaf bayur, caniyar (now archaic?), dinner-plate tree; Bodhi tree of Siddhattha Buddha.

⁶⁵⁸⁴lit., "did *pūjā*"

⁶⁵⁸⁵lit., "to the Best Buddha"

Through Buddha's majestic power,
[just] then those three flowers of mine,
stems turned upward, petals downward,
they're making shade for the Teacher. [6391]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. [6392]

There my well-constructed mansion
was known [by the name] "Dinner-Plate."⁶⁵⁸⁶
It [measured] sixty leagues in length,
[and it was] thirty leagues in width. [6393]

A hundred thousand pinnacles,
a mil-*kaṇḍa*⁶⁵⁸⁷ cent-*bheṇḍu*⁶⁵⁸⁸ [large],
made of gold, covered in flags,
appeared for me on that mansion. [6394]

Palanquins made out of crystal,
made of gold [or] made of gemstones,
and also made out of rubies,
go where I wish⁶⁵⁸⁹ if I should wish. [6395]

And there was an expensive bed,
which had an assembled⁶⁵⁹⁰ mattress,
with a wool blanket⁶⁵⁹¹ on one end,
and furnished with [lots of] pillows. [6396]

Going out from the palace, I'm
wandering in divine travels,

⁶⁵⁸⁶ *kaṇḍikārīti nāyati*

⁶⁵⁸⁷ here and in the following neologism I exploit the English exploitation of the Latin shorthand for "thousand" and "hundred" to keep the meter. The Pali is lit., "a thousand *kaṇḍas* (part, portion, lump, a small measure), hundred *bheṇḍu* [tall? thick?]." .

⁶⁵⁸⁸ following BJTS, PTS reads *geṇḍu*, in multiple variations. At least in transmission, these obscure measures may not have been more intelligible than they are today, even if they are clues to the historical situation in which the original was composed.

⁶⁵⁸⁹ *yenicchchakā*, following BJTS Sinhala gloss *kāmāti tānaka*

⁶⁵⁹⁰ *vikutī*°; I take this to evoke a mattress (*tūlikā*°) constructed through piling up ("assembling") of layers of grass or wool (see RD., s.v.)

⁶⁵⁹¹ reading *uddalomika*° with BJTS for PTS *uddhalomikā* (which means about the same thing, see RD, s.v)

going according to [my] wish,
honored by the gods' assembly. [6397]

I stand on flowers⁶⁵⁹² underneath;
a canopy is above me.
A hundred leagues on every side
is covered with dinner-plate [trees].⁶⁵⁹³ [6398]

[There] sixty thousand instruments
wait on me evening and morning.
They're attending me constantly,
by night and day they're not lazy. [6399]

I delight in play and pleasures;⁶⁵⁹⁴
desiring desires, I rejoice
due to the dances and singing,
the percussion and speeches there. [6400]

Eating and drinking there I'm then
rejoicing among the thirty,⁶⁵⁹⁵
together with troops of women
I rejoice in [my] great mansion.⁶⁵⁹⁶ [6401]

And five hundred [different] times,
I exercised divine rule [there].
And three hundred [different] times,
I was a king who turns the wheel.
[And I enjoyed] much local rule,
innumerable by counting. [6402]

Transmigrating from birth to birth,
I receive many possessions.
I have no lack of possessions:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. [6403]

I transmigrate in [just] two states:
that of a god, or of a man.
I know no other rebirth [state]:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. [6404]

⁶⁵⁹²lit., "on a flower"

⁶⁵⁹³or perhaps flowers? Or both, i.e. trees in bloom?

⁶⁵⁹⁴*khiḍḍāratiyā*

⁶⁵⁹⁵*tidase*, i.e., in Tāvātimsa heaven

⁶⁵⁹⁶*vyamha-m-uttame*, lit., "in [my] ultimate (or superb) mansion"

I am born in the two [high] clans,
 kṣatriyan and also brahmin.
 I'm not aware of lesser clans:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. [6405]

Elephant- [and] horse-vehicles,
 palanquins [and] chariots [too],
 I am receiving all of that:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. [6406]

Troops of slaves [and] troops of slave-girls,
 and women who are all decked out,
 I am receiving all of that:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. [6407]

Silk material, woolen stuff,
khoma cloth and cotton [goods too],
 I am receiving all of that:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. [6408]

New clothing and fruit which is fresh,
 pure⁶⁵⁹⁷ food of foremost tastiness,
 I am receiving all of that:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. [6409]

[People saying,] "eat this, enjoy
 this, please lie down on this [fine] bed,"
 I am receiving all of that:
 that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. [6410]

Everywhere I'm given honor⁶⁵⁹⁸
 [and] I have very lofty fame,
 always in the majority,⁶⁵⁹⁹
 my retinue has no factions. [6411]

I'm not aware of⁶⁶⁰⁰ cold [nor] heat,
 [and] burning fever⁶⁶⁰¹ is not known.
 Likewise there is not found in me,
 suffering of the mind [or] heart. [6412]

⁶⁵⁹⁷*nava*, the same adjective translated as "new" in the first foot and "fresh" in the second foot

⁶⁵⁹⁸lit., "*pūjā*"

⁶⁵⁹⁹*mahāpakkho*, lit., "one of the great faction" "one with a powerful party,"

⁶⁶⁰⁰or "I do not know," *na jānāmi*

⁶⁶⁰¹*pariḷāho*

Having been the color of gold,
I transmigrate from birth to birth.
I do not know a bad color:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. [6413]

Falling down from the world of gods,
incited by [my] wholesome roots,
I am reborn in Śrāvastī,⁶⁶⁰²
in a wealthy [clan] with big halls.⁶⁶⁰³ [6414]

Giving up the five sense pleasures,⁶⁶⁰⁴
I went forth into homelessness.
Being [only] seven years old,
I attained [my] arahantship. [6415]

Knowing [my] virtue, the Buddha,
the Eyeful One, [then] ordained [me].
A young boy worthy of honor:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. [6416]

The divine eye is purified;
I'm skilled in meditative states.⁶⁶⁰⁵
Special knowledges perfected:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. [6417]

Analytical modes attained,
skilled in [all] the superpowers,⁶⁶⁰⁶
perfect in special knowledges:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. [6418]

In the thirty thousand aeons
since I worshipped⁶⁶⁰⁷ the Buddha [then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. [6419]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.

⁶⁶⁰²lit., "in the city, Śrāvastī,"

⁶⁶⁰³*mahāsālē*, a mark of wealth (which is further emphasized as *su-aḍhake*, "very wealthy" or "very influential")

⁶⁶⁰⁴*pañccha-kāma-guṇe*, "the five strands of sense pleasure," namely those obtained through the five senses

⁶⁶⁰⁵*samādhikusalo ahaṇ*

⁶⁶⁰⁶*iddhipādesu kovido*

⁶⁶⁰⁷lit., "did *pūjā*"

Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. [6420]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6421]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6422]

Thus indeed Venerable Uttara Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Uttara Thera, the sixth.

[{557.}⁶⁶⁰⁸ Aparā Uttara⁶⁶⁰⁹]

When the World's Lord reached nirvana,
Siddhattha, Leader of the World,
having summoned my relatives,
I worshipped⁶⁶¹⁰ [that Buddha's] relics. [6423]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I worshipped⁶⁶¹¹ [those] relics [back then],
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of relic-worship. [6424]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. [6425]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6426]

⁶⁶⁰⁸ *Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶⁶⁰⁹ "A Different Uttara," likewise a historical monk, see DPPN I:350. This same *apadāna* appears above, verbatim, as #483 {486}, where it is ascribed to a monk named Dhātupūjaka ("Relic-Worshipper")

⁶⁶¹⁰ lit., "did *pūjā*"

⁶⁶¹¹ lit., "did *pūjā*"

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6427]

Thus indeed Venerable Aparā Uttara Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Aparā Uttara Thera, the seventh.

[{558.}⁶¹² **Bhaddajī**⁶¹³]

I, having plunged into a pond,
served by various elephants,
am pulling up lotus root there,
because [they're what] I'm eating then. [6428]

The Buddha⁶¹⁴ in that period
bore the name Padumuttara.
Wearing cloth [dyed] red,⁶¹⁵ the Buddha
is traveling⁶¹⁶ through the sky [there],
shaking [his] robes made out of rags.
Then I heard the sound [of his robes],
[and] looking⁶¹⁷ upward [at the sky],
I saw the Leader of the World. [6429-6430]

Remaining in that very place,
I invited the World-Leader:
"Honey is flowing from the roots
[and] milk [and] oil⁶¹⁸ [flow] from the stems;
let the Buddha, the Eyeful One,
with pity accept [some] from me." [6431]

⁶¹²*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶¹³"Honorable Lucky One," a historical monk, see DPPN II:349-350. This same *apadāna* is included above as #480 {483}, where it is ascribed to a monk named Bhisadāyaka ("Lotus-Root Donor"), with slight variations in the formatting of the individual verses and reading *bhisam* ("lotus root") for *bhikkham* ("alms food") in v. 15 [6442].

⁶¹⁴lit., "the Blessed One"

⁶¹⁵*rattambaradharo*, lit., "bearing red *ambara*," the latter referring to a type of cloth as well as an upper garment made out of it.

⁶¹⁶lit., "going," elsewhere translated as "flying" given the context

⁶¹⁷*nijjhāyamāno*, lit., "meditating" "reflecting" "thinking;" I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss *balannā vu mama*

⁶¹⁸*sappi*, lit., ghee, clarified butter (*gī tel*)

Then the Teacher, Compassionate,
the Greatly Famed One, descended.
The Eyeful One, with pity then,
accepted [that] alms food of mine.
Accepting [it], the Sambuddha
expressed [his] thanks to me [like this]: [6432]

“Be happy, O merit-filled one;
let your rebirth be accomplished.
Due to this gift of lotus root,
may you receive huge happiness.” [6433]

Having said that, the Sambuddha,
the one whose name was “Best Lotus,”
the Sambuddha, taking [that] food,
the Victor flew off⁶⁶¹⁹ through the sky. [6434]

Having taken [more] lotus root,
I came [back] to my hermitage.
Hanging that root up in a tree,
I remembered my offering. [6435]

A massive wind[-storm] then arose;
it agitated⁶⁶²⁰ the forest.
The space was filled up with the noise
of thunderbolts bursting forth [there]. [6436]

Then lightening falling [from the sky,]
struck⁶⁶²¹ [me right] on [top of] my head.
[Because of that,] sitting down,
I passed away [right] on the spot. [6437]

[Then] bound up with my good⁶⁶²² karma,
I was reborn in Tusitā.
[When] my [human] body fell down,
I delighted in the gods’ world. [6438]

Eighty-six thousand women [then,]
decked out [in fine clothes and jewelry,]

⁶⁶¹⁹lit., “went”

⁶⁶²⁰reading *sañcchālesi* with BJTS for PTS *sañjālesi*

⁶⁶²¹lit., “fell down”

⁶⁶²²lit., “meritorious”

wait on me evening and morning:
the fruit of giving lotus root. [6439]

Having come to a human womb,
I am then happy all the time.
I have no lack of possessions:
the fruit of giving lotus root. [6440]

Having [then] been pitied by him,
the God of Gods, the Neutral One,
all defilements are exhausted;
now there will be no more rebirth. [6441]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I gave that alms food back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
the fruit of giving lotus root. [6442]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. [6443]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6444]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6445]

Thus indeed Venerable Bhaddajī Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Bhaddajī Thera, the eighth.

[{559.}⁶⁶²³ Sīvaka⁶⁶²⁴]

When Vipassi, the Sage So Great,
was going about as [he] wished,

⁶⁶²³*Apadāna* numbers provided in {fancy brackets} correspond to the BJTS edition, which contains more individual poems than does the PTS edition dictating the main numbering of this translation.

⁶⁶²⁴"Auspicious," a historical monk, see DPPN II: 1162. This same *apadāna* is included above, verbatim, as #472 {475}, Kummāsadāyaka ("Barley-Porridge Donor")

seeing [that his] bowl was empty,
I filled [it] with barley porridge.⁶⁶²⁵ [6446]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave that alms food at that time,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of barley porridge. [6447]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. [6448]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6449]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! [6450]

Thus indeed Venerable Sīvaka Thera spoke these verses.

The legend of Sīvaka Thera, the ninth.

The Summary of That:

Yasa and Nadī-Kassapa,
Gayā, Kimbila, Vajjita,
two Uttaras and Bhaddaji
and Sīvaka the final one.

The Yasa Chapter, the fifty-sixth.

The *Therāpadāna* is finished.

(In the book "machasa" [one of BJTS' alt. editions] the *apadānas* of the Theras Raṭṭhapāla [and] Upavāna are shown, merged into the end of the Yasa Chapter. It should be understood that they are not shown here due to their coming in the second and third chapters of the first part of the

⁶⁶²⁵*kummāsa*, Skt. *kulmāṣa*, a preparation of barley, either as a soft porridge or gruel (PSI *yavayen kaḷ aharayak*, "a food made with barley;" BJTS Sinh. gloss *komupiṇḍu*, "soft-boiled alms"), or as an unleavened cake or junket (PSI: Sinh. *roṭiya*). Given the description of "filling" the empty bowl, the former seems more likely and I have translated accordingly. It is at any rate some food made out of barley.

Apadānapāli [Raṭṭhapāla is #18, in the second chapter; Upavāna is #22, in the third chapter].)

Praise Him, the Blessed One, the Worthy One, the Fully Complete Buddha⁶⁶²⁶

The Legends of the Therīs

Now listen to the legends of the Therīs:⁶⁶²⁷

Sumedhā Chapter, the First

[1. Sumedhā⁶⁶²⁸]

When Koṇāgamana, Blessed One, was in his new dwelling, monastic ashram,⁶⁶²⁹ [we] who were three female friends, [then] donated a monastery.⁶⁶³⁰ (1) [1]

Ten times [and then] a hundred times, and then a hundred hundred times,⁶⁶³¹ we were reborn among the gods; who could tell the human rebirths? (2) [2]

Among gods we had vast power; who could tell the human [power]? Chief queen of a seven-gemmer,⁶⁶³² I was⁶⁶³³ the gem of a woman. (3) [3]

⁶⁶²⁶BJTS places the *namaskāra* after the title *Therī-apadāna*.

⁶⁶²⁷this command (in the second person imperative plural) is omitted by BJTS even though it gives the parallel commands in verse (1) [5] of *Buddha-apadāna* and at the beginning of *Paccchekabuddha-apadāna* and *Thera-apadāna*. The cty omits the Therīs altogether, despite having defined *Apadāna*, in its *nidāna*, as constituted by Buddha, Paccchekabuddha, Thera and Therī sections.

⁶⁶²⁸“Very Wise Woman”

⁶⁶²⁹lit., “a hermitage for the Assembly,” “a monastic hermitage”. These two feet are oddly out of meter with the rest of this text (and nearly the whole *Apadāna*); rather than eight syllables, the first foot contains nine, and the second foot contains eleven syllables, as though the author decided half-way through the first verse to refrain from adopting a more elegant meter in favor of matching the meter in what had come before, with very few exceptions, in the parallel *Thera-apadāna*. But cf notes to *Therāpadāna* verses such as [288], [359] and [362] for exceptions to this statement (though not an exact meter-match).

⁶⁶³⁰lit., “gave a *vihāra-dāna* [=monastery-gift]”.

⁶⁶³¹BJTS reads a 14-syllable first foot and an 8-syllable second one, lit., “ten times, hundred times, thousand times, hundred times hundred times”. It also reads *mānuse* for *mānuse* (PTS) to produce a nine-syllable fourth foot. Both texts provide nine-syllable first, third and fourth feet in the following verse (3), before finally settling in to the standard 8-8-8-8. See n. 4 above. Are these problems with the transmission, or experiments with (or heedlessness about) meter?

⁶⁶³²here the possession of “seven gems” (*sattaratana*) by a wheel-turning (*cchakka-vatti*) monarch has become a free-standing designation of the latter (perhaps better translated as “chief queen of a possessor of the seven gems” [or, metrically, “a seven-

Here with wholesome [karma] heaped up,⁶⁶³⁴ [we're] people from successful clans: Dhanañjānī and Khemā too, along with me, the women three. (4) [4]

Making that hermitage well-made, with every part [of it] adorned, delighted we donated [it] to the Buddha-led Assembly.⁶⁶³⁵ (5) [5]

In whichever place I'm reborn, in accordance with⁶⁶³⁶ that karma, among the gods and humans too, I attain the foremost station. (6) [6]

In this [present] lucky aeon Brahma's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One, [the Buddha] known as Kassapa⁶⁶³⁷ was born, the Best of Debaters. (7) [7]

The attendant of the Great Sage was the ruler of men back then, the king of Kāsi, named Kiki, in Benares, greatest city. (8) [8]

That [ruler] had seven daughters, royal maidens raised in comfort. Fond of waiting on the Buddha, they practiced the religious life.⁶⁶³⁸ (9) [9]

Being the ally of those [girls], steadfast in the moral precepts, giving gifts [very] carefully, I practiced vows while in the house. (10) [10]

Due to that karma done very well, with intention and [firm] resolve, discarding [my] human body, I went to Tāvātimsa [then]. (11) [11]

Fallen thence, I went to Yāma,⁶⁶³⁹ [and] then I went to Tusitā, and then to Nimmānarati, and then Vāsavatti City. (12) [12]

In whichever place I'm reborn, steadfast in [doing] good karma,⁶⁶⁴⁰ I was fixed in the chief queen's place of the kings in all those [heavens]. (13) [13]

Fallen then into humanness, I was fixed in the chief queen's place of kings who turned the wheel [of law] and kings [commanding] large regions.⁶⁶⁴¹ (14) [14]

gem-holder's chief queen"])). Note that she herself is one of those seven gems, as stated in the next foot.

⁶⁶³³reading *āsim* (BJTS) for *bhaviṇ* (PTS).

⁶⁶³⁴reading *sañcchitakusalā* (BJTS) for *sañcchitā kusalaṇ* (PTS), though they amount to the same thing.

⁶⁶³⁵lit., "to the Assembly (*saṅgha*, the monks' Assembly) headed up by the Buddha.

⁶⁶³⁶reading *vāhasā* (BJTS) for *vahasā* (PTS).

⁶⁶³⁷BJTS reads "Named Kassapa according to his Lineage (*gottena*)"

⁶⁶³⁸lit., "they fared according to the Brahma-faring," i.e., they led a celibate (*brahmacchariya*) existence.

⁶⁶³⁹Yāma, Tusita, Nimmānarati and Vāsavatti are all classes of deities = heavens in the Buddhist cosmology.

⁶⁶⁴⁰lit., "meritorious (*puñña*) karma".

⁶⁶⁴¹*maṇḍalīnañ ccha rājūnaṃ*, lit., "of kings who [ruled] circles [of kings]"

Having experienced happiness among gods and also humans, being comfortable everywhere, I traveled on⁶⁶⁴² through several births. (15) [15]

That [gift's]⁶⁶⁴³ the reason, that's the cause, root, patience for the dispensation, the first identification,⁶⁶⁴⁴ nirvana of this *Dhamma*-lover. (16) [16]⁶⁶⁴⁵

My defilements are [now] burnt up; all [new] existence is destroyed. Like elephants with broken chains, I am living without constraint. (17) [17]

Being in Best Buddha's presence was a very good thing for me. The three knowledges are attained; [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (18) [18]

The four analytical modes, and these eight deliverances, six special knowledges mastered, [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (19) [19]

Thus indeed Venerable⁶⁶⁴⁶ Bhikkhunī Sumedhā spoke these verses.

[The legend of Sumedhā Therī is finished.]⁶⁶⁴⁷

[2. Mekhalādāyikā⁶⁶⁴⁸]

I had a stupa constructed⁶⁶⁴⁹

for Siddhattha, the Blessed One.

I gifted [my] waist ornament⁶⁶⁵⁰

so the Teacher could be repaired.⁶⁶⁵¹ (1) [20]

⁶⁶⁴²or "I transmigrated," *saṃsāriṃ*.

⁶⁶⁴³this follows the lead of the BJTS Sinhala gloss, which understands the string of "that" pronouns to refer to the foundational gift of a *vihāra* that led to the aforementioned bliss in heavenly and human states.

⁶⁶⁴⁴*samodhānaṃ*, the term used in the *Jātaka* for the "identifications" the Buddha makes there between characters in the story and characters in his own present-day. Here, then, the claim seems to be that the gift of the *vihāra* is the first/earliest act of merit that Sumedhā is identified with/by. But I find this verse quite difficult, and this translation is at best provisional.

⁶⁶⁴⁵this verse has nine syllables in the second and fourth foot, rather than the expected eight, so I have translated accordingly.

⁶⁶⁴⁶BJTS omits *āyasmā*.

⁶⁶⁴⁷PTS omits this concluding line from the present *apadāna* but includes it in the subsequent ones. BJTS reading of the concluding line numbers each *apadāna* according to its place in the ten-poem "chapter," hence this one reads, "The legend of Sumedhā Therī, the first". I follow the PTS style.

⁶⁶⁴⁸"Waist-Ornament-Giver". *Mekhala* or *mekhalikā* was an ornament worn by women on the waist, often made of precious metals and gems.

⁶⁶⁴⁹reading *kārāpikā* (BJTS, PTS alt) for *kārāpitā* ("was built," PTS)

⁶⁶⁵⁰presumably a valuable *mekhala* which was then sold in order to pay for the repairs.

⁶⁶⁵¹lit., "for the sake of repairing of the Teacher." Here the stupa is the Buddha.

When that great stupa was finished,
 I gave another ornament⁶⁶⁵²
 for the Sage, the Guide of the World,
 [feeling well-]pleased by [my] own hands. (2) [21]

In the ninety-four aeons since
 I gave that waist-ornament then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of building stupas. (3) [22]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (4) [23]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [24]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [25]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Mekhalādāyikā Therī⁶⁶⁵³ spoke these verses.

The legend of Mekhalādāyikā Therī is finished.

[3. Maṇḍapadāyikā⁶⁶⁵⁴]

A pavilion was built by me
 for Buddha Koṇāgamana,
 and I gave robes unceasingly
 to the Buddha, the World's Kinsman. (1) [26]

Whichever country I go to,
 a small town [or] royal city,
 I'm given *pūjā* everywhere:
 that is the fruit of good karma.⁶⁶⁵⁵ (2) [27]

⁶⁶⁵²lit., "again I gave a waist-ornament".

⁶⁶⁵³BJTS, PTS alt omit *therī*.

⁶⁶⁵⁴"Raised-Platform-Donor".

⁶⁶⁵⁵lit., "of meritorious karma".

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (3) [28]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (4) [29]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [30]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Maṇḍapadāyikā spoke these verses.

The legend of Maṇḍapadāyikā Therī is finished.

[4. Saṅkamanattā⁶⁶⁵⁶]

When Koṇḍañña, the Blessed One,
the World's Best One, the Neutral One,
was traveling along the road,
making living beings cross over, (1) [31]

after coming out of [my] house,
with face cast down, I laid down [there].
The World's Best One, Compassionate,
then took a step [right] on [my] head. (2) [32]

After having stepped on [my] head,
the Leader of the World [then] left.
Due to the pleasure in [my] heart,
I went to Tusitā [Heaven]. (3) [33]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (4) [34]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.

⁶⁶⁵⁶“Cross-Over-er”.

The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (5) [35]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [36]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Saṅkamanattā spoke these verses.

The legend of Saṅkamanattā Therī is finished.

[5. Tīṇaḷamālīkā⁶⁶⁵⁷]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank,
I was a *kinnarī* back then.⁶⁶⁵⁸
I saw the Stainless Buddha [there],
Self-Become, the Unconquered One. (1) [37]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
awe-struck,⁶⁶⁵⁹ with hands pressed together,
taking a garland made of reeds,
I worshipped the Self-Become One. (2) [38]

Due to that karma done very well,
I went to the Thirty-Three [Gods].⁶⁶⁶⁰
I was fixed in the chief queen's place
of thirty-six kings of the gods. (3) [39-40]

I was fixed in the chief queen's place
of ten kings who were wheel-turners.
My heart being agitated,⁶⁶⁶¹
I went forth into homelessness. (4) [40]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
existence has been slain for me.⁶⁶⁶²

⁶⁶⁵⁷BJTS omits Tīṇī°. The name means "[Three] (or perhaps we should read *tīṇī*, [Grass]) Reed Garland-er".

⁶⁶⁵⁸see note to *Therāpadāna* v. [1886]

⁶⁶⁵⁹*vedajāto*

⁶⁶⁶⁰lit., "I went to the Group of Thirty-Three". BJTS reads "Due to that karma [so] well done, with intention and [firm] resolve, leaving [my] *kinnarī* body, I was born [with] the Thirty-Three," and places the last two feet of the verse at the beginning of the next one.

⁶⁶⁶¹reading *saṃvejetvāna me cchittaṃ* (BJTS, PTS alt) for *saṃvedayitvā kusalaṃ* ("having felt/experienced [my] wholesome [karma]," PTS).

⁶⁶⁶²BJTS reads "all [new] existence is destroyed."

All [my] defilements are destroyed;
now there will be no more rebirth. (5) [42]⁶⁶³

In the ninety-four aeons since
I did *pūjā* [with] that flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (6) [41]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (7) [43]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [44]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [45]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Tīṇaṇaṇamālikā spoke these verses.

The legend of Tīṇaṇaṇamālikā Therī is finished.

[6. Ekapiṇḍadāyikā⁶⁶⁴]

In the city, Bandhumatī,
there was a king⁶⁶⁵ named Bandhuma.⁶⁶⁶
I was [then] the wife of that king,
behaving in a certain way.⁶⁶⁷ (1) [46]

Gone off alone, having sat down,
I then reflected in this way:
"I've done no wholesome [deeds] that [I]
can take [and] go [when I have died]. (2) [47]

⁶⁶³BJTS inverts the order of verses (5) and (6).

⁶⁶⁴"One Ball [of Food] Donor". BJTS reads Ekapiṇḍapātadāyikā, "Giver of one begged-for-alms-meal"

⁶⁶⁵lit., "a kṣatriyan".

⁶⁶⁶"Kinsman," according to my notes (ref?) also the name of the king-father of Vipassī Buddha

⁶⁶⁷BJTS reads *ekajjhaṃ*, "together [with the king] (?)".

I have no doubt about the fact
that I'll certainly go to hell,
blazingly hot, laden with grief,
of frightful form, [and] very cruel." (3) [48]

After having approached the king,
I [then] spoke these words [to him]:
"O kṣatriyan, do give to me
one monk, [whom] I will [thenceforth] feed." (4) [49]

That great king gave a monk to me,
with cultivated faculties.
After having taken his bowl,
I satisfied [him] with milk-rice.⁶⁶⁸ (5) [50]

Having filled [it] up with milk-rice,
I [applied some] scented ointment.
Covering it with [some] netting,
I closed [it] with a blue lotus.⁶⁶⁹ (6) [51]

Making that my object of thought⁶⁷⁰
for as long as [my] life [lasted],
bringing pleasure to [my] heart there,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (7) [52]

I was fixed in the chief queen's place
of thirty kings among the gods.
Whatever my mind wishes for
comes into being as desired. (8) [53]

I was fixed in the chief queen's place
of twenty kings who turned the wheel.
With accumulated [merit],
I transmigrated through lifetimes. (9) [54]

⁶⁶⁸lit., "the ultimate food." See n. to *Therāpadāna* v. [28-29]

⁶⁶⁹BJTS reads *vatthayugena*, "with a pair of cloths". Some PTS alt give *mahāccholena*, "a big piece of cloth". The term *mahānela* is obscure, but used again in *Therī-apadāna* v. [79], below, where it more clearly refers to a blue lotus flower (perhaps through conflation with *mahanel*, or *mānel*, one of the Sinhala names for the blue lotus flower [*uppala*]). This translation follows the lead of BJTS Sinhala gloss, which in the case of v. [79] takes the term to be equivalent to the Sinhala *mahanel*.

⁶⁷⁰lit., "Remembering that as my object of sense." Buddhist schematics thought one such sense-object (Sinhala *aramuṇu*) and in context, the meaning is clearly that she continued to think about that almsgiving for the rest of her life.

I am set free from every bond;
 my substrata are gone away;⁶⁶⁷¹
 all defilements are extinguished;
 now there will be no more rebirth. (10) [55]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I gave that almsgiving back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of food that's begged for. (11) [56]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (12) [57]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (13) [58]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (14) [59]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Ekapiṇḍadāyikā spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekapiṇḍadāyikā Therī is finished.

[7. Kaṭacchchubhikkhadāyikā⁶⁶⁷²]

Taking a spoonful of begged food,
 I gave it to the Best Buddha,
 the Teacher, whose name was Tissa,
 who was wandering, begging food. (1) [60]

Accepting [it,] the Sambuddha,
 Tissa, Chief Leader of the World,
 the Teacher, standing on the road,
 uttered⁶⁶⁷³ this thanksgiving to me: (2) [61]

"Giving this spoonful of begged food,
 you will go to Tāvatiṃsa.

⁶⁶⁷¹*upādikā*, the foundations of defilement (*kilesas*).

⁶⁶⁷²"Spoonful of Begged-for-Food Donor"

⁶⁶⁷³lit., "made"

You'll be fixed in the chief queen's place
of thirty-six kings of the gods. (3) [62]

You'll be fixed in the chief queen's place
of fifty kings who turn the wheel.
Everything your mind may wish for,
you will receive [it] every day. (4) [63]

Having enjoyed [great] happiness,
you will go forth, possessionless.⁶⁶⁷⁴
Destroying all [your] defilements,
you'll reach nirvana, undefiled." (5) [64]

Having said this, the Sambuddha,
Tissa, Chief Leader of the World,
the Hero, flew into the sky,
just like a swan-king in the air. (6) [65]

Well-given was my superb gift;
well-sacrificed my sacrifice.⁶⁶⁷⁵
Giving that spoonful of begged food,
I've attained the unshaking state. (7) [66]

In the ninety-two aeons since
I gave that almsgiving back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of giving begged food. (8) [67]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (9) [68]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (10) [69]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [70]

⁶⁶⁷⁴lit., "having nothing".

⁶⁶⁷⁵lit., "sacrificial attainment," *yāgasampadā*.

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Kaṭacchchubhikkhadāyikā spoke these verses.

The legend of Kaṭacchchubhikkhadāyikā Therī is finished.

[8. Sattuppalamālikāya⁶⁶⁷⁶]

In Aruṇavatī City,
lived a king⁶⁶⁷⁷ named Aruṇavā.
I was [then] the wife of that king,
sent out [by him] on a journey.⁶⁶⁷⁸ (1) [71]

Having taken seven flowers,
divinely perfumed blue lotus,
lying down in [that] fine palace,
I reflected in this way then: (2) [72]

“What use are these flowers to me,⁶⁶⁷⁹
planted on [the top of] my head?
They’ll be better for me offered
to the Best Buddha’s [great] knowledge. (3) [73]

They’re honoring the Sambuddha;
sitting near the [palace] doorway,
when the Sambuddha arrives here,
I [too] will worship the Great Sage.” (4) [74]

Splendid like an arjuna [tree],⁶⁶⁸⁰
like a lion, the king of beasts,
along with the monks’ Assembly,
the Victor [then] came on the road. (5) [75]

After seeing the Buddha’s rays,
happy, with a mind that was moved,
having opened up the door, I
[then] worshipped the Best of Buddhas. (6) [76]

I scattered up in the sky [there]
those seven blue lotus flowers.
[Then] covering the Buddha’s head,
they were held up [there in the sky]. (7) [77]

⁶⁶⁷⁶“Seven Blue Lotus Flower-er.”

⁶⁶⁷⁷lit., “a kṣatriyan”

⁶⁶⁷⁸reading *cchārikaṃ cchārayām’ ahaṃ* (BJTS) for *na mālaṇ pādayām’ ahaṇ* (“I didn’t? a garland,” PTS).

⁶⁶⁷⁹lit., “What then for me with these flowers...?”

⁶⁶⁸⁰*kakudha* = kumbuk, cf. note to *Therāpadāna* v. [1800].

Thrilled at heart, with a happy mind,
awe-struck,⁶⁶⁸¹ with hands pressed together,
bringing pleasure to [my] heart there,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (8) [78]

Blue lotus⁶⁶⁸²[-flower] canopies
are carried on top of my head.
I [then] exude divine perfumes:
the fruit of seven lotuses. (9) [79]

Whenever I am sent [somewhere]
with my assembly of kinsfolk,
blue lotuses are carried then
over my entire⁶⁶⁸³ retinue. (10) [80]

I was fixed in the chief queen's place
of seventy kings of the gods.
Everywhere a female ruler,
I transmigrated birth to birth. (11) [81]

I was fixed in the chief queen's place
of sixty-three wheel-turning kings.
They all conform to my [wishes];
I'm one whose words are listened to.⁶⁶⁸⁴ (12) [82]

My color and exuded scent
are those of blue lotus flowers;
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (13) [83]

Skillful in the superpowers,
fond of wisdom's parts as focus,⁶⁶⁸⁵
special knowledges perfected:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (14) [84]

Skilled in retaining mindfulness,⁶⁶⁸⁶
pastured in calm-meditation,

⁶⁶⁸¹*vedaajāto*

⁶⁶⁸²cf. above, n. to *Therī-apadāna* v. [51], on this obscure term.

⁶⁶⁸³lit., "as far as my". Pronounce as two syllables when chanting, to keep the meter.

⁶⁶⁸⁴lit., "one whose words are to be taken," reading *ādeyyavacchanā* (BJTS, PTS alt) for *adeyya*° (PTS).

⁶⁶⁸⁵see note to *Therāpadāna* v. [309].

⁶⁶⁸⁶See note to *Therāpadāna* v. [309].

undertaking fit exertion.⁶⁶⁸⁷
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (15) [85]

My effort bearing the burden
brought me release from attachments;⁶⁶⁸⁸
defilements are all destroyed,
now there will be no more rebirth. (16) [86]

In the thirty-one aeons since
I worshipped [him with that] flower,
I've come to know no bad rebirth;
that's the fruit of Buddha-pūjā. (17) [87]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (18) [88]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (19) [89]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (20) [90]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Sattuppalamālikāya spoke these verses.

The legend of Sattuppalamālikāya Therī⁶⁶⁸⁹ is finished.

[9. Pañcchadīpikā⁶⁶⁹⁰]

In the city, Haṃsavatī,
I was a wanderer back then.
From hermitage to hermitage,
I wandered desiring the good.⁶⁶⁹¹ (1) [91]

⁶⁶⁸⁷see note to *Therāpadāna* v. [310].

⁶⁶⁸⁸see *Therāpadāna* v. [649] for these same two feet.

⁶⁶⁸⁹This is the BJTS reading; PTS reads *Bhikkhunī Sattuppalamālikāya*

⁶⁶⁹⁰"Five-Lamp-er"

⁶⁶⁹¹lit., "for the sake of wholesome [karma]."

One day when the moon was waning,⁶⁶⁹²
 I saw the supreme Bodhi [Tree].
 Bringing pleasure to [my] heart there,
 I sat down at that Bodhi's roots. (2) [92]

Standing with a heart of reverence,
 hands pressed together on [my] head,
 knowing mental happiness [there,]
 I then reflected in this way: (3) [93]

"If [he] has limitless virtue,
 is unique, without a rival,
 let Buddha show me a marvel;
 let him make this Bodhi [Tree] shine." (4) [94]

When I made that aspiration,
 the Bodhi Tree did then blaze up.
 It shined forth in all directions,
 displaying⁶⁶⁹³ every good color.⁶⁶⁹⁴ (5) [95]

Seven nights and days I sat there,
 at the roots of that Bodhi [Tree],
 [and] when the seventh day arrived,
 I made an offering⁶⁶⁹⁵ of lamps. (6) [96]

Setting them around my seat [there,]
 I [proceeded to] light five lamps.
 [And] then my lamps [all remained] lit,
 until the sun did rise [again]. (7) [97]

Due to that karma done very well,
 with intention and [firm] resolve,
 discarding [my] human body,
 I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (8) [98]

There my well-made divine mansion
 was known as "Pañcchadīpī"⁶⁶⁹⁶ then.

⁶⁶⁹²*kālapakkhamhi divase*, lit., "on a day in the waning-moon [half of the month]," perhaps to be taken as the moonless fortnight (Sinhala *māse poya*) or the night of the new moon (Sinhala *amāvaka poya*).

⁶⁶⁹³lit., "it was".

⁶⁶⁹⁴or "all the color of gold" (*sabbasovaṇṇayā*).

⁶⁶⁹⁵*pūjā*.

⁶⁶⁹⁶"Five Lamps"

It was a hundred leagues in height,
[and] sixty leagues in width back then.⁶⁶⁹⁷ (9) [99]

Uncountable numbers of lamps
are burning in my surroundings.
The divine world is [then] lit up
with lamp-light, up to its edges.⁶⁶⁹⁸ (10) [100]

If when standing looking eastward,
I should desire to see [something],
above, below, also across,
I see everything with [my] eyes. (11) [101]

As far as I should wish to see,⁶⁶⁹⁹
things well done and things not well done,⁶⁷⁰⁰
there's no obstruction [to my sight]
in the trees and the mountains there. (12) [102]

I was fixed in the chief queen's place
of eighty kings among the gods.
I was fixed in the chief queen's place
of one hundred wheel-turning kings. (13) [103]

In whichever womb I'm reborn,
[whether] it's human or divine,
in my surroundings, a [whole] lakh
of lamps are burning [there] for me. (14) [104]

Fallen from the world of the gods,
being born in a mother's womb,
while I was in that mother's womb,
my eyes were open all the time.⁶⁷⁰¹ (15) [105]

Due to my having good karma,⁶⁷⁰²
an [entire] hundred thousand lamps

⁶⁶⁹⁷BJTS reads "sixty leagues in height" and "thirty leagues in width". In the parallel text #15, below, this is the reading of both PTS and BJTS, but here PTS gives "a hundred" and "sixty" so I have retained that difference in the translation.

⁶⁶⁹⁸lit., "as far as [its extent]".

⁶⁶⁹⁹reading *daṭṭhum* (BJTS, PTS alt) for *dasuṇ* (PTS). PTS reads *daṭṭhuṇ* in the parallel text (#15), below.

⁶⁷⁰⁰BJTS reads "good rebirths and bad rebirths".

⁶⁷⁰¹lit., "my eyes are not closing"

⁶⁷⁰²lit., "because of [my] being endowed with meritorious karma".

are lit in the lying-in room:
that's the fruit of [giving] five lamps. (16) [106]

When my final rebirth occurred,
I turned [my] mind away [from lust].
I attained the unaging [and]
undying cool state, nirvana. (17) [107]

[When] I was [but] seven years old,
I attained [my] arahantship.
Discerning [my] virtue, Buddha
Gotama ordained [me right then]. (18) [108]

Meditating on a platform,⁶⁷⁰³
beneath a tree, in palaces,
in caves or empty buildings [then]
five lamps are burning [there] for me. (19) [109]

My divine eye is purified;
I am skilled in concentration.
I excel in special knowledges:
that's the fruit of [giving] five lamps. (20) [110]

Every achievement is achieved;
[my] duty's done, [I'm] undefiled.
With five lamps I'm worshipping [your]
feet, Great Hero, o Eyeful One. (21) [111]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I gave [him] those lamps back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of [giving] five lamps. (22) [112]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (23) [113]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (24) [114]

⁶⁷⁰³or "pavilion"

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (25) [115]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Pañcchadīpikā spoke these verses.

The legend of Pañcchadīpikā Therī is finished.

[10. Udakadāyikā⁶⁷⁰⁴]

In the city, Bandhumatī,
I was a water-fetcher then.
Living by carrying water,
I'm raising [my] children that way.⁶⁷⁰⁵ (1) [116]

"I lack the things to be given
in the unsurpassed merit-field."
Going to a water-tower,⁶⁷⁰⁶
I supplied [the Buddha]⁶⁷⁰⁷ water. (2) [117]

Due to that karma done very well,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then].
There I had a well-made mansion
fashioned by carrying water.⁶⁷⁰⁸ (3) [118]

I am surrounded all the time
by a thousand celestial nymphs,
[and] I always am surpassing
all of them in [all] the ten ways.⁶⁷⁰⁹ (4) [119]

⁶⁷⁰⁴"Water-Giver"

⁶⁷⁰⁵lit., "by means of that" or "through that".

⁶⁷⁰⁶in the *Vinaya* and *Jātaka* this term, *koṭṭhaka*, refers to the place where monks kept water for bathing. In *Therāpadāna* (v. [722]) the term refers to a building in a monastery, and I have translated "storage room" accordingly. In the compound *dvārakoṭṭhaka* (v. [531] [540]) it refers to part of a city's defenses, and following the city I translate the compound "gateways with pillars and strongholds" ([531]) or "gateways and strongholds" ([540], where the *esikā* [ornamental city] pillar is singled out in a separate analogy. Here the term clearly refers to something that contains water, so I have translated it "water-tower" even though it may be more akin to "water-room" (as in *Vinaya* and *Jātaka*) or "water-stronghold" (as in this *Therāpadāna* usage).

⁶⁷⁰⁷since this was ninety-one aeons ago, the Buddha was presumably Vipassī.

⁶⁷⁰⁸that is, created as a result of the merit of having brought water to the Buddha.

⁶⁷⁰⁹lit., "in [all] ten places". Reading *dasatṭhānehi tā sabbā* (BJTS) for *dasatṭhāne hitā sabbā* ("all standing in ten places," PTS). For a list of the ten ways of outshining the other women (there as *dasa-h-aṅgehi*, lit., "ten parts" or "ten limbs") see below, v. [333]-[335] (= *Gotamī-apadāna* v. 107-109).

I was fixed in the chief queen's place
 of fifty kings among the gods.
 I was fixed in the chief queen's place
 of twenty kings who turned the wheel. (5) [120]

Transmigrating in two stations,
 the human or else the divine,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of giving water. (6) [121]

On a mountain top or bad road,
 up in the air and on the ground,
 whenever I desire water,
 I receive [it] very quickly. (7) [122]

In times of drought [my] region's not
 scorched by the heat nor boiling hot;
 discerning what I am thinking
 a great rain-cloud [always] rains forth. (8) [123]

Whenever I am sent [somewhere,]
 with my assembly of kinsfolk,
 if I am wishing for [some] rain
 a great rain-cloud is then produced. (9) [124]

Being burned or having fever
 don't [ever] affect my body;⁶⁷¹⁰
 on my body there is no dust:
 that's the fruit of giving water. (10) [125]

Today with [my] mind purified
 the evil-minded one is gone.
 All [my] defilements are destroyed;
 now there will be no more rebirth. (11) [126]

In the ninety-one aeons since
 I did that [good] karma back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of giving water. (12) [127]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.

⁶⁷¹⁰reading *sarīre me na vijjati* (BJTS, PTS alt) for *atha m'eva na vijjati* ("are not ever seen by me," PTS).

Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (13) [128]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (14) [129]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (15) [130]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Udakadāyikā spoke these verses.

The legend of Udakadāyikā Therī is finished.

The Summary:

Sumedhā, Mekhalādādā,
Maṇḍapa, Saṅkamaṇḍalā,
Nalamālī, Piṇḍadādā,
Kaṭacchchu, Uppalappadā,
Dīpad-Odakadā also;
the verses here⁶⁷¹¹ are counted [thus:]
one verse and one hundred [also]
and seventeen added to that.

The Sumedhā Chapter, the First

Ekūposathikā Chapter, the Second

[11. Ekūposathikā⁶⁷¹²]

In the city, Bandhumatī,

⁶⁷¹¹reading *iha* (BJTS) for *viha* (PTS).

⁶⁷¹²“One Full-Moon-Day Observance-er”. *Upasatha* is a technical term for the weekly “sabbath” rituals according to the lunar calendar. These rites — on the day of the new moon, the full moon, the waning moon and no moon — became ubiquitous in the early centuries of the Buddhist era (and these “sabbaths” were observed by non-Buddhist groups as well). Among Buddhists, monks and nuns would meet for chanting of the monastic discipline and other rites of the assembly (*sanghakamma*), and would preach to and perform rituals for laypeople, especially devout *upāsakas* (male) and *upāsikās* (female) who on that day would adopt three more stringent disciplinary precepts in addition to the usual five precepts, spending the day living as quasi-monastics. This is what King Bandhumā is here credited with establishing, and what the rebirth precursor of Ekūposathikā did as the foundation of her future arahantship.

there was a king⁶⁷¹³ named Bandhuma.⁶⁷¹⁴
 On the day of the full moon, he
 took on⁶⁷¹⁵ Full-Moon-Day observance.⁶⁷¹⁶ (1) [131]

At that time [I also lived] there;
 I was a water-jug slave-girl.
 Seeing the army, with the king,
 I reflected in this way then: (2) [132]

The king himself, breaking his reign,
 took on Full-Moon-Day observance.
 Surely that karma's bearing fruit:
 the populace is delighted. (3) [133]

Having considered thoroughly
 my bad rebirth and poverty,
 after gladdening [my] mind, I
 took on Full-Moon-Day observance. (4) [134]

Having observed the Full Moon Day
 in the Buddha's⁶⁷¹⁷ dispensation,
 Due to that karma done very well,
 I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (5) [135]

There my well-made divine mansion
 welled up an [entire] league in height,
 appointed with fine gabled cells,
 decorated with large couches. (6) [136]

A [whole] lakh of celestial nymphs
 are always looking after me.
 Having surpassed the other gods,
 I outshine them all of the time. (7) [137]

I was fixed in the chief queen's place
 of sixty-four kings of the gods.

⁶⁷¹³lit., "a kṣatriyan".

⁶⁷¹⁴the wife of this king also planted the seeds for arahantship (as Ekapiṇḍadāyikā) in the time of Gotama Buddha. See above, *Therī-apadāna* v. [46].

⁶⁷¹⁵lit., "set up," "arranged for" "produced" "was born in". The verb (*upapajjati*) is used throughout *Apadāna* to mean "rebirth," implying that taking on the Uposatha observance was considered a sort of new birth of the person who did it.

⁶⁷¹⁶lit., "he set up the [observance of] Uposatha."

⁶⁷¹⁷lit., "Supreme Buddha's"

I was fixed in the chief queen's place
of sixty-three wheel-turning kings. (8) [138]

Having a golden complexion,
I transmigrated through lifetimes.
Everywhere I am distinguished:
fruit of Full-Moon-Day observance. (9) [139]

Elephant and horse carriages,
and complete chariot riggings;
I obtain every one of those:
fruit of Full-Moon-Day observance. (10) [140]

Things made of gold, things of silver,
also things made out of crystal,
and likewise made of ruby too;
I obtain all of those [fine things]. (11) [141]

Silken garments and woolen ones,
clothes made of *khoma* and cotton,
and [other] very costly clothes;
I obtain all of those [fine things]. (12) [142]

Food and drinks and solid foodstuffs,
and likewise clothing, beds and chairs;
I would obtain all those [items]:
fruit of Full-Moon-Day observance. (13) [143]

Superb scents as well as garlands,
[facial] powders and ointments too;
I would obtain all that [make-up]:
fruit of Full-Moon-Day observance. (14) [144]

Gabled cell-[adorned] palaces,
pavilions, storied mansions, caves;
I would obtain all those [dwellings]:
fruit of Full-Moon-Day observance. (15) [145]

[When] I was [but] seven years old,
I went forth into homelessness.
When the eighth month [thence] had arrived,
I attained [my] arahantship. (16) [146]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.

All [my] defilements are destroyed;
now there will be no more rebirth. (17) [147]

In the ninety-one aeons since
I did that [good] karma back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
fruit of Full-Moon-Day observance. (18) [148]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (19) [149]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (20) [150]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Ekūposathikā spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekūposathikā Therī is finished.

[12. *Salalapupphikā*⁶⁷¹⁸]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank,
I was a *kinnarī* back then.
And then I saw the God of Gods,
Bull of Men, walking back and forth. (1) [151]

Plucking a *salala* [flower,]
I gave it to the Best Buddha.
[And then] the Great Hero did sniff
the *salala* with divine scent. (2) [152]

Accepting [it] the Sambuddha,
Vipassi, Leader of the World,
Great Hero then sniffed [it again]
[for me] while I was watching [him]. (3) [153]

Pressing my hands together then,
I worshipped the Best of Bipedes.
Bringing pleasure to [my] own heart,
I then ascended the mountain. (4) [154]

⁶⁷¹⁸“Salala-Flower-er”. PTS reads *saḷala*.

In the ninety-one aeons since
I gave [him] that flower back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of Buddha-*pūjā*. (5) [155]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (6) [156]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [157]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (8) [158]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Salalapupphikā spoke these verses.

The legend of Salalapupphikā Therī is finished.

[13. Modakadāyikā⁶⁷¹⁹]

In the city, Bandhumatī,
I was a water-jug slave-girl.
After receiving my wages,
I went with a water-fetcher. (1) [159]

Having seen a monk on the road,
attentive with a [well-]calmed heart,
happy, with pleasure in my heart,
I gave [the monk] three sweetmeats [then]. (2) [160]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
for one more than ninety aeons
I went not to a place of grief. (3) [161]

Giving [him] material goods,
I then experienced all of that.

⁶⁷¹⁹ "Sweetmeat Donor".

Having given [those] three sweetmeats
I attained the unshaking state. (4) [162]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (5) [163]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (6) [164]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (7) [165]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Modakadāyikā⁶⁷²⁰ spoke these verses.
The legend of Modakadāyikā Therī is finished.

[14. Ekāsanadāyikā⁶⁷²¹]

In the city, Haṃsavatī,
I was a garland-maker then.
My mother and my father too
went off to work [every day then]. (1) [166]

When the sun was high in the sky,⁶⁷²²
I saw a [Buddhist] monk [just then,]
who was going along the road,
[so] I spread out a seat [for him]. (2) [167]

Preparing that seat with woolen
rugs with fleece and decorations,⁶⁷²³
happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
I [then] spoke these words [to that monk]: (3) [168]

“The ground is scorched [and] boiling hot;
the sun is at its midday high;⁶⁷²⁴

⁶⁷²⁰here PTS reads the name Timodakadāyikā, “Three-Sweetmeat-Donor”

⁶⁷²¹“One-Chair-Donor”.

⁶⁷²²lit., “in the midday sun”

⁶⁷²³lit., “woolen rugs with long fleece [and] woolen rugs with embroidered designs”.

⁶⁷²⁴lit., “the midday sun is fixed [in the sky]”

the breezes are not blowing [now];
the time is right to come sit down.⁶⁷²⁵ (4) [169]

This seat [already] is prepared
[just] for your sake, o sage so great;
having taken pity [on me,]
[please] sit down on this seat of mine.“ (5) [170]

The monk, well-tamed, with a pure mind,
did sit down there [at my request].
Having taken his begging bowl,
I gave as much as it would hold.⁶⁷²⁶ (6) [171]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (7) [172]

There my well-made divine mansion,
well-fashioned by [giving that] seat,
welled up [full] sixty leagues in height,
[and was] thirty leagues wide [back then]. (8) [173]

There were diverse couches for me,
made of gold and made of silver,
likewise [some] were made of crystal,
and also made out of ruby. (9) [174]

My couch was well-spread with cushions,
covered with embroidered wool rugs
and coverlets of silk with gems,
as well as [some] of fur with fringe.⁶⁷²⁷ (10) [175]

Whenever I desire a trip,
filled with laughter and amusement,
I am going with the best couch,
[in accordance with] my wishes. (11) [176]

I was fixed in the chief queen's place
of eighty kings among the gods.

⁶⁷²⁵lit., “this is a suitable time for coming to that [seat]”

⁶⁷²⁶lit., “according to the [size of the] cavity”. Or perhaps we should read, “as much as [I had] cooked,” from *randheti*?

⁶⁷²⁷lit., “and [coverlets of] fur [or wool] sticking up on one end” (*uddhaṇ-ekanta-lomī ccha*).

I was fixed in the chief queen's place
of seventy wheel-turning kings. (12) [177]

Transmigrating from birth to birth,
I [always] obtained great riches.
There was no lack in terms of wealth:
that's the fruit of [giving] one seat. (13) [178]

Transmigrating in two stations,
the human or else the divine,
I did not know another state:
that's the fruit of [giving] one seat. (14) [179]

I am reborn in [just] two castes,⁶⁷²⁸
kṣatriyan, or else a brahmin.
Everywhere I'm of high family:
that's the fruit of [giving] one seat. (15) [180]

I know no mental turbulence,
[nor] is my heart tormented [then].
I [also] know no ugliness:
that's the fruit of [giving] one seat. (16) [181]

Wet-nurses are waiting on me,
[and] many hump-backed servant-women;⁶⁷²⁹
I am going from lap to lap:
that's the fruit of [giving] one seat. (17) [182]

Other people bathe and feed me,
and [they] fondle me every day.
Others anoint me with perfumes:
that's the fruit of [giving] one seat. (18) [183]

⁶⁷²⁸or families or clans (*kule*).

⁶⁷²⁹PTS reads *cchelāvikā* (fr. *cchela*, "cloth"? Diaper-washers? The tradition itself is unsure, with equally obscure alternates in PTS [velāyikā, vecchcheyikā] and BJTS [velāpikā, velāyikā; BJTS reads, equally obscurely and perhaps without mss. basis, *kheḷasikā*]). The texts are in more agreement about the first part of the compound (sometimes as a separate adjective,) *khujjā*, "having a humped back," though PTS records an alternate for that too (*bujjā*, an easy orthographical mistake). Mrs. Lily De Silva pointed out to me (personal communication) that in ancient India deformed people were often employed as servants, and the hump-backed servant woman has obvious parallels in Sanskrit literature (e.g., Mantharā [Kūnī], the hump-backed servant-woman of Queen Kaikeyī who convinces the latter to have Rāma banished, in the Hindu epic *Rāmāyana*).

When I dwell in an empty room,
 a pavilion, beneath a tree,
 discerning what I am thinking,
 a couch is [then] produced [for me]. (19) [184]

Now it is my final lifetime,
 turning in my last existence.
 Even today, breaking my reign,⁶⁷³⁰
 I went forth into homelessness. (20) [185]

In the hundred thousand aeons
 since I gave [him] that gift back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of [giving] one seat. (21) [186]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (22) [187]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (23) [188]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (24) [189]

Thus indeed Venerable⁶⁷³¹ Bhikkhunī Ekāsanadāyikā spoke these verses.

The legend of Ekāsanadāyikā Therī is finished.

⁶⁷³⁰the same phrase, *rajjam chaḍetvā*, appears above, in *Therī-apadāna* v. [133], too. It literally means "having broken/cut off the kingdom/kingship/rulership/rule." The meaning is that a ruling monarch somehow abandons his (or in this case her) own kingship/queenship to take on the religious life. Here we might translate, "Even today, having abdicated queenship, I have gone forth..."

⁶⁷³¹BJTS omits *āyasmā*.

⁶⁷³²"Five-Lamp-er." With some very minor changes, this is identical to *Therī-apadāna* #9, above, ascribed to a nun of the same name. I have not repeated all the footnotes here, but have altered the translation slightly to indicate the minor differences between the two texts, and have retained footnotes indicating differences in the BJTS version, as appropriate.

[15. Pañcchadīpikā⁶⁷³²]

In the city, Haṃsavatī,
I was a wanderer back then.
From ashram to monastery,
I wandered desiring the good. (1) [190]

One day when the moon was waning,
I saw the supreme Bodhi [Tree].
Bringing pleasure to [my] heart there,
I sat down at that Bodhi's roots. (2) [191]

Standing, with a heart of reverence,
hands pressed together on [my] head,
knowing mental happiness [there,]
I then reflected in this way: (3) [192]

"If [he] has limitless virtue,
is unique, without a rival,
let Buddha show me a marvel;
let him make this Bodhi [Tree] shine." (4) [193]

When I made that aspiration,
the Bodhi Tree did then blaze up.
It shined forth in all directions,
displaying⁶⁷³³ every good color. (5) [194]

Seven nights and days I sat there,
at the roots of that Bodhi [Tree],
[and] when the seventh day arrived,
I made an offering of lamps. (6) [195]

Setting them around my seat [there,]
I [proceeded to] light five lamps.
[And] then my lamps [all remained] lit,
until the sun did rise [again]. (7) [196]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvātīṃsa [then]. (8) [197]

There my well-made divine mansion

⁶⁷³³lit., "it was".

was known as “Pañcchadīpī”⁶⁷³⁴ then.
 It was [full] sixty leagues in height,
 [and] thirty leagues in width back then. (9) [198]

Uncountable numbers of lamps
 are burning in my surroundings.
 The divine world is [then] lit up
 with lamp-light, up to its edges.⁶⁷³⁵ (10) [199]

If when standing looking eastward,
 I should desire to see [something],
 above, below, also across,
 I see everything with [my] eyes. (11) [200]

As far as I should wish to see,
 things well done and things not well done,⁶⁷³⁶
 there’s no obstruction [to my sight]
 in the trees and the mountains there. (12) [201]

I was fixed in the chief queen’s place
 of eighty kings among the gods.
 I was fixed in the chief queen’s place
 of one hundred wheel-turning kings. (13) [202]

In whichever womb I’m reborn,
 [whether] it’s human or divine,
 in my surroundings, a [whole] lakh
 of lamps are burning [there] for me. (14) [203]

Fallen from the world of the gods,
 I was born in a mother’s womb.
 While I was in that mother’s womb
 my eyes were open all the time. (15) [204]

Due to my having good karma,
 an [entire] hundred thousand lamps
 are lit in the lying-in room:⁶⁷³⁷
 that’s the fruit of [giving] five lamps. (16) [205]

⁶⁷³⁴“Five Lamps”

⁶⁷³⁵lit., “as far as [its extent]”.

⁶⁷³⁶BJTS reads “good rebirths and bad rebirths”.

⁶⁷³⁷both PTS and BJTS read *sūtikāgehe* for *sūtigahare* in the parallel verse in #9, but I take the meaning to be the same so have not altered the translation.

When my final rebirth occurred,
I turned [my] mind away [from lust].
I attained the unaging [and]
undying cool state, nirvana. (17) [206]

[When] I was [but] seven years old,
I attained [my] arahantship.
The Buddha ordained [me right then]:
that's the fruit of [giving] five lamps. (18) [207]

Meditating on a platform,⁶⁷³⁸
beneath a tree, in empty spots,⁶⁷³⁹
a lamp is always burning there:
that's the fruit of [giving] five lamps. (19) [208]

My "divine eye" is purified;
I am skilled in concentration.
I excel in special knowledges:
that's the fruit of [giving] five lamps. (20) [209]

Every achievement is achieved;
[my] duty's done, [I'm] undefiled.
Five Lamps is [now] worshipping [your]
feet, Great Hero, o Eyeful One. (21) [210]

In the hundred thousand aeons
since I gave [him] those lamps back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of [giving] five lamps. (22) [211]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (23) [212]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (24) [213]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

⁶⁷³⁸ or "pavilion"

⁶⁷³⁹ lit., "in empty buildings"

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (25) [214]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Pañcchadīpikā spoke these verses.

The legend of Pañcchadīpikā Therī is finished.

[16. Sālamālikā⁶⁷⁴⁰]

On CChandabhāgā River's bank,
I was a *kinnarī* back then.
I saw the Stainless One, Buddha,
the Self-Become, Unconquered One. (1) [215]

Happy, with pleasure in [my] heart,
awe-struck,⁶⁷⁴¹ with hands pressed together,
taking a *sal*⁶⁷⁴²[-flower] garland,
I worshipped the Self-Become One. (2) [216]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (3) [217]

I was fixed in the chief queen's place
of thirty-six kings of the gods.
Whatever my mind wishes for,
comes into being as desired. (4) [218]

I was fixed in the chief queen's place
of ten kings who were wheel-turners.
Being a good-minded woman,
I transmigrated through lifetimes. (5) [219]

My wholesomeness is apparent;
I went forth into homelessness.
Today I'm worthy of *pūjā*
in the Buddha's⁶⁷⁴³ dispensation. (6) [220]

Today, with [my] mind purified,
the evil-minded one is gone.

⁶⁷⁴⁰"Sal-Garland-er." This follows BJTS. PTS reads Nalamālikā, "Reed-Garland-er".

⁶⁷⁴¹*vedajāto*

⁶⁷⁴²PTS reads *nala°*.

⁶⁷⁴³lit., "Śākyas' Son's"

All [my] defilements are destroyed;
now there will be no more rebirth. (7) [221]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (8) [223]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (9) [224]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (10) [225]

In the ninety-four aeons since
I worshipped the Buddha back then,
I've come to know no bad rebirth:
that's the fruit of a *sal*⁶⁷⁴⁴-garland. (11) [222]⁶⁷⁴⁵

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
All [my] defilements are destroyed;
now there will be no more rebirth. (12)

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Sālamālikā⁶⁷⁴⁶ spoke these verses.

The legend of Sālamālikā⁶⁷⁴⁷ Therī is finished.

⁶⁷⁴⁴PTS reads *nala*°

⁶⁷⁴⁵as will be clear from the numbering, BJTS places this verse before, rather than after, the standard refrain, and omits the final verse (12) found in the PTS version.

⁶⁷⁴⁶PTS reads *Nala*°.

⁶⁷⁴⁷PTS reads *Nala*°.

⁶⁷⁴⁸"Female Gotama," "the Gotamid." Her full name is given in the colophon as Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, as she is addressed throughout the canon. She was a historical nun, the sister of the Buddha's natural mother (Mahāmāyā) who took over upon the latter's death, both as the Buddha's childhood wet-nurse and (surrogate) mother (actually his maternal aunt, Sinh. *puñcchi ammā*), and as his father's wife (hence step-mother). She was the founder and leader of the nuns, who convinced Ānanda to beg the Buddha for their order to be established.

[17. Gotamī⁶⁷⁴⁸]

One day the [Great] Lamp of the World,
the Caravan Leader for men,
dwelt in the Mahāvana Hall,
among Vesali's gabled roofs. (1) [226]

The Victor's mother's sister then,
the Buddhist nun Great Gotamī,
was dwelling in a nuns' refuge,
built in that delightful city.⁶⁷⁴⁹ (2) [227]

This reasoning occurred to her,
thinking [when] she'd gone off alone
from liberated Buddhist nuns
numbering five times one hundred: (2e-f, 3a-b)⁶⁷⁵⁰ [228]

"I will not be able to see⁶⁷⁵¹
the Buddha's final nirvana,
[that] of the two chief followers,
nor Rāhul, Ānanda, Nanda. (3c-f) [229]

⁶⁷⁴⁹there are numerous possibilities for translation of this string of locatives, because "delightful" (*ramme*) can modify either "city" (*pure*) or "nuns' refuge" (*bhikkhunupassaye*), and the texts disagree on "built" (*kate*), which is the BJTS reading. PTS reads *setapure* ("white city"), which I followed in my previously-published translation of this *apadāna*. There is great disagreement in the manuscripts about this term: PTS offers *petapūre* ("filled with hungry ghosts"?) and *gate* ("[to which she had] gone"); BJTS alt. has *yeva* ("indeed").

⁶⁷⁵⁰here the first two feet of the BJTS verse are affixed to the previous verse by PTS, causing shuffling in the subsequent verses as indicated in my numbering of them. I have followed BJTS in arranging the verses, which hinges in part on the translation of the third foot here, *bhikkhunīhi vimuttāhi*. PTS seems to take it as an instrumental, as did I in my previous translation, hence its inclusion in the previous verse makes grammatical sense: Gotamī dwells "with" the nuns, rather than (as this reading would have it), going off alone "with" them. I conversely take the terms as ablatives, she's gone off alone *from* the nuns. BJTS gloss takes them as instrumentals as well. In either event, she lives *with* them but goes off *from* them; the meaning is really the same.

⁶⁷⁵¹or, as my earlier translation has it, "cannot bear". The term (*sakkomi*) carries such connotations in vernacular usage and this is how I originally understood the text. However, in keeping with BJTS gloss here, I remain more literal and leave it open to varied interpretations: rather than an emotional reason for letting go of life's constituents (or additionally an expression of maternal sentiment) it might be a simple statement of fact, i.e., she realizes it's time to do and that means she'll die before the Buddha and great followers.

⁶⁷⁵²PTS reads *paṭihaccch' āyusaṅkhāre*, which I follow here, though BJTS *paṭtigaccch'* (alt. *paṭihaccch'*), = "previous," in which case *āyusaṅkhāre* might be the object of *ossajitvāna*, hence: "letting go of the constituents of my previous life".

Destroying⁶⁷⁵² life's constituents
 [and] letting go, I shall go to
 nirvana, permitted by [him,]
 the Great Sage, the Lord of the World." (4) [230]

[That] reasoning also occurred
 to the five hundred Buddhist nuns;
 that reasoning also [occurred]
 to [nuns] beginning with Khema. (5) [231]

At that time there was an earthquake;
 the thunders of the gods did roar.
 Weighed down by grief, the goddesses
 who lived in that refuge [for nuns,]
 piteously weeping [at that,]
 shed [their] tears there [in the refuge]. (6) [232]⁶⁷⁵³

[And then] all of⁶⁷⁵⁴ those Buddhist nuns,
 after approaching Gotamī,
 placing [their] heads upon [her] feet,
 spoke these words [they addressed to her,]: (7) [233]

"Sister, gone off alone, there we
 were sprinkled with drops of water.
 The unshaking earth is shaking,
 the thunders of the gods roaring,
 lamentations⁶⁷⁵⁵ are being heard:⁶⁷⁵⁶
 what then does this mean, Gotamī?" (8) [234]⁶⁷⁵⁷

She then told everything [to them,]
 just as [she had] reasoned it out.
 All of them too told [Gotamī,]
 just as [they had] reasoned it out. (9) [235]

"If [it's] desired by you, sister —
 nirvana, unsurpassed [and] pure —
 we too will all reach nirvana,
 with Buddha's consent, Pious One.⁶⁷⁵⁸ (10) [236]

⁶⁷⁵³ PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

⁶⁷⁵⁴ BJTS and PTS alt. read *mittā* ("friendly") for PTS "all" (*sabbā*)

⁶⁷⁵⁵ lit., "and lamentations"

⁶⁷⁵⁶ *sūyante*, BJTS (and PTS alt.) reads *sūyanti*

⁶⁷⁵⁷ PTS and BJTS agree in presenting this as a six-footed verse.

⁶⁷⁵⁸ *subbata*, also "Compliant One" "Good Vow"

Along with [you] we have gone forth
from home and from existence too;
along with [you] indeed we'll go
to nirvana, supreme city." (11) [237]

She said, "what is there to be said
to women who are going out?"⁶⁷⁵⁹
[And] then along with all [of them]
she quitted [that] Buddhist nuns' nest.⁶⁷⁶⁰ (12) [238]

"May the goddesses forgive me,
who are dwelling in [this] refuge;
this will be my final vision
of [this] Buddhist nuns' residence. (13) [239]

I'll go to unconditionedness,
where [there's neither] death nor decay,
one doesn't meet the unpleasant,
nor get cut off from pleasant things." (14) [240]

Hearing those words, not passionless,
[those] heirs of the Well-Gone [Buddha,]⁶⁷⁶¹
overcome with grief lamented:
"Alas, we have little merit. (15) [241]

Without those women this Buddhist
nuns' nest [now] has become empty;
the Victor's heirs [now] are not seen,
as stars [disappear] at daybreak. (16) [242]

Gotamī goes to nirvana
along with the five hundred [nuns],
like the Ganges [flows to] the sea,
with five hundred tributaries."⁶⁷⁶² (17) [243]

⁶⁷⁵⁹lit., "who are going to nirvana"

⁶⁷⁶⁰reading *niggacchchi bhikkhunīnilayā* with BJTS for PTS *niggañcchhi bhikkhunīlayanā*

⁶⁷⁶¹*sugatorasā*, "the [pl. fem.] legitimate descendants of the Well-Gone-One," that is, the goddesses living in the nuns' residence

⁶⁷⁶²lit., "rivers"

⁶⁷⁶³*upāsikā*. Grammatically, this could be plural (as I take it, following PTS plural verb *abravuj*) or singular ("a faithful laywoman"), which seems to be how BJTS takes it (reading the verb as singular, *abraviṃ*)

The faithful laywomen,⁶⁷⁶³ having
seen her⁶⁷⁶⁴ going along the road,
coming out from [their] houses [then]
bowing down at [her] feet said this: (18) [244]

“Great-fortuned one,⁶⁷⁶⁵ be satisfied.⁶⁷⁶⁶
Nirvana’s not proper for you,
abandoning us, destitute” —
distraught like that those women wailed. (19) [245]

In order to dispel their grief,
[Gotamī] spoke [this] honeyed speech:
“Enough with [your] crying, children,
today, which is your time to laugh; (20) [246]

I have understood suffering,⁶⁷⁶⁷
the cause of suffering’s allayed,
I’ve experienced cessation,
I have cultivated the path. (21) [247]

(The First Recitation Portion)⁶⁷⁶⁸
The Teacher’s been worshipped by me,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught!
The heavy load has been laid down,
the ties to existence removed. (22) [248]

The reason for which I went forth
from [my] home into homelessness —
I have [now] achieved that purpose:
destruction of all the fetters. (23) [249]

While Buddha and his great Teaching
are still around, nothing lacking —
that’s the time for my nirvana;
do not grieve about me, children. (24) [250]

⁶⁷⁶⁴reading *vajantiṃ taṃ* with BJTS for PTS *vajantīnaṃ* (“them...[their] feet”)

⁶⁷⁶⁵I follow BJTS Sinh gloss in now taking this as a vocative. BJTS (and PTS alt) reads *maḥābhoge* for *maḥābhāge*, but glosses *maḥābhāgyavat uttamāvani*

⁶⁷⁶⁶or “pleased,” *pasīdassu*. BJTS Sinhala gloss (*apa kerehi*) *pahadinu*, “be satisfied [or pleased] (with us)”

⁶⁷⁶⁷lit., “suffering [*dukkhaṇ*] is understood by me”. The following feet of this verse follow the same grammatical pattern, summarizing her full attainment of the Four Noble Truths.

⁶⁷⁶⁸PTS omits this classification, found in BJTS

Koṇḍañña,⁶⁷⁶⁹ Ānanda,⁶⁷⁷⁰ Nanda,⁶⁷⁷¹
 Rāhula,⁶⁷⁷² the Victor remain;
 the Assembly's cheerful and close,
 the conceit of rivals is slain. (25) [251]

The Famed One in⁶⁷⁷³ Okkāka's clan
 is Exalted,⁶⁷⁷⁴ the Death-Crusher;⁶⁷⁷⁵
 children, isn't it now the time
 [for me] to achieve nirvana? (26) [252]

My wish [I've had] for very long
 is [finally] fulfilled today.
 This is the time for drums of joy.
 What then with [all these] tears, children? (27) [253]

If [you feel] compassion for me,
 and if you all appreciate
 the great Teaching's stability,
 then strong and fervent you should be. (28) [254]

Beseeched by me, the Sambuddha
 gave ordination to women.
 Therefore as I have shown myself,
 you all should follow after him." (29) [255]

Having thus advised [those women,]
 placed in front by the Buddhist nuns,
 going up to [and] worshipping
 the Buddha, [she] said this [to him:] (30) [256]

"Well-Gone-One, I am your mother,
 and you are my father, Hero;
 Lord,⁶⁷⁷⁶ who Gives the Good Teaching's Joy,⁶⁷⁷⁷

⁶⁷⁶⁹see *Therāpadāna* above, #7

⁶⁷⁷⁰see *Therāpadāna* above, #10.

⁶⁷⁷¹see *Therāpadāna* above, #13; 403 {406}; 542 {545}. lit., "...Nanda, etc.;" the point is not merely that these three monks remain, but that all the monks like them remain.

⁶⁷⁷²see *Therāpadāna* above, #16. As the Buddha's son, by the logic of this text in particular, he was Gotamī's grandson.

⁶⁷⁷³lit., "of"

⁶⁷⁷⁴ussito

⁶⁷⁷⁵*Māramaddano*

⁶⁷⁷⁶*nātha*

⁶⁷⁷⁷*saddhammasukhado*

O Gotama, I'm born from⁶⁷⁷⁸ you. (31) [257]

Your body, made of flesh and bones,⁶⁷⁷⁹
was reared up by me, Well-Gone-One;
my flawless body, made of Truth,⁶⁷⁸⁰
was reared up by you, [Gotama.] (32) [258]

I suckled you with mother's milk
which quenches thirst for a moment.
From you I drank the milk of Truth,⁶⁷⁸¹
peaceful without interruption. (33) [259]

Great Sage, you owe no debt to me
for protecting and rearing [you].
To obtain such a son is what
women desiring sons [desire].⁶⁷⁸² (34) [260]

Mothers of kings, like Mandhātā,
are sunk into existence sea.
O son, through you I've crossed over
[life,] this ocean of becoming. (35) [261]

Women can easily obtain
the name "King's Mother" or "Chief Queen."
The name, "Mother of the Buddha"
is the hardest [name] to obtain. (36) [262]

O Hero, I've obtained that name!
[I got] my wish because of you.
Whether little things or big things,
all of that is fulfilled by me. (37) [263]

Having abandoned this body,
I want to [reach] full nirvana.
Give me permission, O Hero,

⁶⁷⁷⁸ or "through"

⁶⁷⁷⁹ *rūpakāyo...tava*

⁶⁷⁸⁰ or "of the Teaching": *dharmakāya*

⁶⁷⁸¹ or "of the Teaching": *dharmakhīram*

⁶⁷⁸² PTS reads *puttakāmā thiyo tāva labhantaṃ tādisaṃ sutaṃ!* (lit., "women who desire sons, receiving of you as son" which I formerly translated, in retrospect overly loosely, "to get a son like you sates all desire for sons." The present translation follows BJTS reading *puttakāmā thiyo yā tā labhantu nādisaṃ sutaṃ* (lit., "those women who are desiring sons, they [want] to obtain a son such as [you])

O Dis-ease-Ender,⁶⁷⁸³ O Leader. (38) [264]

Stretch forth your feet, like lilies soft,
which are marked with wheel, goad and flag.
I shall make obeisance to you,
with a [mother's] love for [her] son.⁶⁷⁸⁴ (39) [265]

Show [me your] physical body;
it resembles a heap of gold.
[One last] good look at your body,
[then] off I go to peace, Leader." (40) [266]

Marked with the thirty-two great marks,
it was adorned in radiance:
the Victor showed her⁶⁷⁸⁵ [his] body,
a pale sun⁶⁷⁸⁶ through⁶⁷⁸⁷ an evening cloud.⁶⁷⁸⁸ (41) [267]

Then she laid [her] head down upon
the soles of [his] feet, marked with wheels,
which were like lotuses in bloom,
[as] brilliant as the dawning sun. (42) [268]

"I'm bowing to the Sun for Men,⁶⁷⁸⁹
the Banner of the Solar Clan;⁶⁷⁹⁰
when I have died for the last time,
I will never⁶⁷⁹¹ see you again. (43) [269]

Chief of the World, it is believed
that women make every error.⁶⁷⁹²
If there's any error in me,
forgive it, Mine of Compassion.⁶⁷⁹³ (44) [270]

I begged [you,] over and again,
for ordination of women.

⁶⁷⁸³*dukkhantakara*

⁶⁷⁸⁴reading *puttapemasā* with BJTS for PTS *putta pemaśā* ("with love, O son")

⁶⁷⁸⁵lit., "[his] maternal aunt"

⁶⁷⁸⁶*bālakkā*, lit., "young sun," "a pale sun." BJTS Sinh. gloss *bālārka*. lit., "like a pale sun..."

⁶⁷⁸⁷lit., "from," i.e., "emerging from" "coming out from behind"

⁶⁷⁸⁸*sañjhā-ghanā*, lit., "from an evening cloud"

⁶⁷⁸⁹*narādiccchchaṇ*

⁶⁷⁹⁰*ādiccchchakulaketunaṇ* (BJTS reads °kaṇ)

⁶⁷⁹¹lit., "not"

⁶⁷⁹²*itthiyo nāma...sabbadosakarā matā*

⁶⁷⁹³*karuṇākara*

If I was in error in that,
forgive it, O Bull Among Men. (45) [271]

O Hero, with your permission,
I instructed the Buddhist nuns.
If [I gave] bad advice in that,
forgive it, Lord of Forgiveness.⁶⁷⁹⁴ (46) [272]

“What’s not forgiven to forgive
in [one who’s] adorned with virtue?⁶⁷⁹⁵
What more am I to say to you
when you’re going to nirvana? (47) [273]

Those who are desiring escape from the world
in my pure [and] complete Assembly of monks,
are like the fading crescent moon at daybreak
after having seen the ruin of its grasps.⁶⁷⁹⁶ (48) [274]⁶⁷⁹⁷

Like the stars and the moon around Mount Meru,
the other nuns circumambulated [him,]
Chief Victor, [and] after bowing at [his] feet,
they stood there gazing at the [Blessed One’s] face. (49) [275]

“Formerly [my] eyes and ears weren’t satisfied
by the vision of you nor hearing your speech.
[But now,] having obtained perfection, my mind
is satisfied by the taste of the Teaching. (50) [276]

When you roar forth amidst the crowd,
destroying the sophists’ conceit,
those [there] who are seeing your face,
are fortunate, O Bull of Men.⁶⁷⁹⁸ (51) [277]

Battle-Ender,⁶⁷⁹⁹ fortunate too,
are they who worship your fine feet,

⁶⁷⁹⁴ *khamādhīpa*

⁶⁷⁹⁵ here I diverge from my earlier translation, following BJTS in understanding this rather enigmatic verse, starting with taking it as the beginning of the Buddha’s speech rather than the end of Gotamī’s speech, and translating accordingly.

⁶⁷⁹⁶ *vyasanaṇ gahānaṇ disvāna*

⁶⁷⁹⁷ This, and the following two verses present in both BJTS and PTS in a different meter with 11-syllable feet. I translate accordingly.

⁶⁷⁹⁸ *narapuṇḍava*

⁶⁷⁹⁹ *raṇantaḡa*, lit., “O one gone to the end of the battle” or “he by whom the battle reaches its end”. BJTS reads *guṇandhara*, “O Virtue-Bearer”

which have broad heels, extended toes,
and nails [the color of] copper. (52) [278]

Fortunate too, O Best of Men,
are those who listen to your words,
imperfection-slaying, friendly,
honey[-sweet] and full of gladness. (53) [279]

Fortunate am I, Great Hero,
intent on worshipping⁶⁸⁰⁰ your feet.
The existential desert crossed,
[I] shine due to the good Teaching.⁶⁸⁰¹ (54) [280]

Then the pious one⁶⁸⁰² explained [her
thoughts]⁶⁸⁰³ to the Assembly of monks,
and having worshipped Rāhula,
Ānanda [and] Nanda, she said:⁶⁸⁰⁴ (55) [281]

“I am weary⁶⁸⁰⁵ of [my] body,
similar to a serpent’s den,
a sickness-house, heap of dis-ease,⁶⁸⁰⁶
pasturing in old age and death,
covered with varied flaws and drool,⁶⁸⁰⁷

⁶⁸⁰⁰lit., “doing *pūjā* to”

⁶⁸⁰¹BJTS reads *suṇḍakyaena sirīmato*, “due to the good teaching of the resplendent one”.

⁶⁸⁰²*subbata*

⁶⁸⁰³lit., “then she caused to hear” (PTS: *tato sā anusāvetvā*) or “then she caused to be admonished/advised/instructed” (BJTS: *anusāsetvā*); PTS also gives alts. *anusāmetvā* (“caused to be appeased/calmed”) and *anubhāvetvā* (“caused to experience”). Really any of these readings would be appropriate to what follows as Gotamī proceeds to tell, informs, advise and console while conveying an emotional message to her beloved kinsfolk/co-monastics/co-followers.

⁶⁸⁰⁴lit., “she said this:”

⁶⁸⁰⁵*nibbiṇṇā*. BJTS (*nibbinṇā*) and PTS alts. (*nibbandā*, *nibbindā*) are all forms of the same verb, *nibbindati*, to be wearied of, which regularly (as here) takes the locative.

⁶⁸⁰⁶reading *dukkhasaṅghāta* with BJTS for the metrically-questionable but evocative PTS *dukkhapaṇke* (“[smeared with] the mud of dis-ease”) and BJTS alt. *dukkhasaṅghāṭe* (which in addition to “mass” or “heap” [*saṅghāta*]) means “tangle” or “web”). “Dis-ease” translates *dukkha*, often “suffering,” following out one of the term’s literal meanings (physical illness) as well as its connotation of psychological unrest and in keeping with the other descriptions of the aged body in this verse. My earlier translation, following PTS, gives “suffering’s slime”

⁶⁸⁰⁷reading *nānākalimalākiṇṇe* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *nānākalala-m-ākiṇṇe* (“smeared with various mud” — but note that *mala* in the accepted reading can also mean “dirt” or “mud” or any impurity in addition to “flaw” or “fault”)

dependent on others, actionless.⁶⁸⁰⁸

Therefore I desire nirvana;
give [me your] permission, children.” (56-57) [282-283]

Nanda and lucky Rāhula,
who were griefless, without constraint,
wise [and] unshakingly steadfast,
reflected on the way things are: (58) [284]

“Woe on greed for conditioned things:
as worthless as banana wood,
same as a deluded mirage,
fleeting and constantly changing. (59) [285]

In flux are all conditioned things,
in so far as the Victor’s aunt,
the one who suckled the Buddha,
Gotamī, goes without a trace.”⁶⁸⁰⁹ (60) [286]

Ānanda was then [still] training,
fond of the Victor, [but still] sad.
[Beseeching her] there, shedding tears,
he was wailing piteously: (61) [287]

“Gotamī is going, smiling;⁶⁸¹⁰
surely then soon the Buddha too
will be going to nirvana,
like a fire whose fuel has run out.” (62) [288]

Gotamī said to Ānanda
who was lamenting in this way:
“O son, keen on serving Buddha,
your wisdom’s deep as is the sea,⁶⁸¹¹ (63) [289]

[and so] you really should not mourn,
when the time for smiling has come!
Son, [through] your assistance to me,

⁶⁸⁰⁸ *nirīhake*, in juxtaposition with the previous adjective *parāyatte*, lit., “activity of others,” hence “dependent on others”

⁶⁸⁰⁹ *nidhanaṇ*, lit., “without wealth [of karma],” or more literally, “possessionless”

⁶⁸¹⁰ BJTS divides up the adverb taken as “similing” (*hāsantiṇ*) as *hā santiṇ*, “Alas! peacefully...” or “Alas! to peace...”

⁶⁸¹¹ lit., “O deep one, O ocean of wisdom”

I have realized nirvana.⁶⁸¹² (64) [290]

Being requested by you, dear,
[Buddha] gave us ordination.
[Therefore] do not be distressed, son;
your effort is [now] bearing fruit. (65) [291]

That state unseen by the ancients,⁶⁸¹³
and likewise by rival teachers,
is known by [Buddhist] young maidens,
when they're [only] seven years old. (66) [292]

[So take] your final look [at me],
preserver of the Buddha's word;⁶⁸¹⁴
Son, I am going to that place
where one who's gone cannot be seen." (67) [293]

Once when he was preaching *Dhamma*,
the Chief Leader of the World sneezed.
At that time, compassionately,
I spoke well-wishing words [to him:] (68) [294]

"Live for a long time, Great Hero!
Remain for an aeon, Great Sage!
For the sake of the entire world,
do not grow old [nor] pass away!" (69) [295]

The Buddha then said this to me
who had spoken to him like that:
"Buddhas are not to be worshipped,
as you're worshipping, Gotamī." (70) [296]

"How then, O One with Omniscience,
should the Thus-Gone-Ones be worshipped?
How should Buddhas not be worshipped?
Being asked, tell [all] that to me." (71) [297]

"See [my] followers, united,
vigorously energetic,

⁶⁸¹²reading *nibbānaṃ samupāgataṃ* with BJTS for PTS *nibbānattaṃ* ("nirvana-ness") and PTS alt (and BJTS alt.) *nibbānantaṃ*, "the goal of nirvana," which I followed in my earlier translation.

⁶⁸¹³*porāṇehi*, or (as in my earlier translation) "elders"

⁶⁸¹⁴Ānanda is remembered to have remembered a huge quantity of the Buddhist canon, prior to its fixing and ultimate writing down.

constantly firm [in their] effort —
that is worship of the Buddhas.”⁶⁸¹⁵ (72) [298]

Then, going [back] to the refuge,
[gone off] alone, I reflected:
“the Lord, who Reached the Three Worlds’ Ends,⁶⁸¹⁶
likes a united retinue. (73) [299]

Well then, I’ll reach full nirvana;
let me see no hindrance to that!“
I, contemplating in that way,
after seeing the Seventh Sage, (74) [300]

announced to [the Buddha,] the Guide,
the time of my full nirvana.
And then he gave [me] his assent:
“you know the time, O Gotamī.” (75) [301]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (76) [302]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (77) [303]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (78) [304]

“There are fools who doubt that women
[too] gain *dhmma*-penetration.⁶⁸¹⁷
To dispel that [wrong] view of theirs,
display miracles, Gotamī.” (79) [305]

Then bowing to the Sambuddha,
[and] rising up into the sky,

⁶⁸¹⁵Thig 161

⁶⁸¹⁶*tibhavantago*

⁶⁸¹⁷*thīnaṇ dhammābhisamaye*

with Buddha's assent, Gotamī
displayed various miracles. (80) [306]

Being alone, [then] she was cloned;
and being cloned, again⁶⁸¹⁸ alone.
Appearing [then] disappearing,
she walked through walls, walked through the sky. (81) [307]

She traveled unattached to earth;
she also sank down into it.
She walked⁶⁸¹⁹ on water as on land,
leaving its surface unbroken. (82) [308]

Cross-legged, she flew like a bird,
across the surface of the sky.
With her body she took control
of space right up to Brahma's home. (83) [309]

Taking Mount Meru as handle,
she made great earth her umbrella.
Carrying, twirling root and all,
she walked back and forth in the sky. (84) [310]

And like the time when six suns rose,
she caused the entire world to fume.
As though it were the end of time,
she garlanded the earth in flames. (85) [311]

She took mounts Meru, Mandāra,
Daddara, great Muccchchalinda —
all of them, in a single fist,
like they were [tiny] mustard seeds. (86) [312]

She concealed with [her] fingertip
the makers of both day and night,
as though a thousand suns and moons
were a necklace she was wearing. (87) [313]

In a single hand she held the
waters of the four great oceans;
she rained forth a torrential rain,
like an apocalyptic cloud. (88) [314]

⁶⁸¹⁸*tathā*, lit., "thus" "in that way"

⁶⁸¹⁹or "went"

She made appear up in the sky
 a wheel-turner with retinue.
 She showed [Vishnu as the] boar and
 roaring lion, and Garuḍa. (89) [315]

Being alone, she conjured up
 a boundless group of Buddhist nuns.
 Making them disappear again,
 alone, she said [this] to the Sage: (90) [316]

“Your mother’s sister, Great Hero,
 is one who’s done what you have taught.⁶⁸²⁰
 An attainer of [her]⁶⁸²¹ own goal,
 she worships your feet, Eyeful One.” (91) [317]

Having shown varied miracles,
 descending from up in⁶⁸²² the sky,
 worshipping the Lamp of the World,
 she sat down [there, off] to one side. (92) [318]

“O Great Sage, I’m an [old woman,]⁶⁸²³
 a hundred twenty years from birth.
 That much is enough, O Hero;
 I’m reaching nirvana, Leader.” (93) [319]

Astonished, all the multitudes,
 with [their] hands pressed together then,
 said, “sister, [you] have⁶⁸²⁴ [great] prowess
 at supernatural miracles.” (94) [320]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
 the One with Eyes for everything,
 the Leader [of the World,] arose
 a hundred thousand aeons hence. (95) [321]

I was born in Haṃsavatī,
 in a clan of ministers then,
 furnished with all [kinds of] servants,
 rich, prosperous, very wealthy. (96) [322]

⁶⁸²⁰*tavasāsanakārikā*, “a doer of your dispensation” “one who has performed your teachings”

⁶⁸²¹or “your”?

⁶⁸²²lit., “from the surface of”

⁶⁸²³*sā...’haṇ*

⁶⁸²⁴lit “make” “do”

Once, when tagging on with father —
 attended by a group of slaves —
 along with a large retinue,
 [I] approached that Bull Among Men. (97) [323]

The Victor, like autumnal son,
 surrounded by garlands of rays,
 without constraints, that *Dhamma*-cloud
 rained forth like the king of the gods. (98) [324]

Seeing [him], being pleased at heart,
 and having heard his lovely voice,
 the Leader of Men placed his aunt
 in the foremost [place among] nuns. (99) [325]

Hearing [this,] for an entire day,
 I gave the Neutral One large gifts
 and lots of the requisites to
 the Chief of Men with Assembly. (100) [326]

Having fallen down at [his] feet,
 I aspired [to attain] that place.
 And then the Greatly Mindful One,
 the Seventh Sage, said [to the crowd:] (101) [327]

“This one who for a week has fed
 the World’s Leader with Assembly,
 I shall relate details of her:
 [all of] you listen to my words: (102) [328]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
 arising in Okkāka’s clan,
 the one whose name is Gotama
 will be the Teacher in the world. (103) [329]

Worthy heir to that one’s *Dhamma*,
Dhamma’s legitimate offspring,
 the one whose name is Gotamī
 will be the Teacher’s follower. (104) [330]

She will be his mother’s sister,
 the Buddha’s wet-nurse his [whole] life.
 She will attain the foremost place
 among the senior Buddhist nuns.” (105) [331]

Hearing that I was overjoyed,
and then as long as life, I served
the Victor with the requisites.
After that, [having] passed away, (106) [332]

born among the Tāvatiṃsa
gods with all delights and riches,
in ten ways I was outshining
[all the] other [gods who lived there]: (107) [333]

through shapes [and] sounds [and] fragrances,
through tastes and the [things that I] touch,
in terms of lifespan, complexion,
happiness and famousness too (108) [334]

[and] likewise through supreme power
I shone, having attained [those ten].
There I became the beloved
chief queen of the king of the gods. (109) [335]

Transmigrating in the cycle,⁶⁸²⁵
being blown on by karma-wind,
I was born in a slave-village,
in the realm of the Kāsi⁶⁸²⁶ king. (110) [336]

Every day there were five hundred
slaves dwelling in that very place.
I was the wife of he who was
best of all [the slaves living] there. (111) [337]

Five hundred self-become [Buddhas]
entered our village seeking alms.
Along with all [my] female kin,
I was thrilled after seeing them. (112) [338]

All of us having formed a guild,⁶⁸²⁷
we served those [Buddhas] for four months.
Having given [each] the three robes,
we transmigrated⁶⁸²⁸ with husbands. (113) [339]

⁶⁸²⁵or “in existence”: *saṃsāre saṃsāranti* ‘haṃ

⁶⁸²⁶that is, Benares

⁶⁸²⁷BJTS reads *katvā pañcchasatakuṭi* (“having made [them] five hundred huts” for
PTS *pūgā bhavitvā sabbāyo*

⁶⁸²⁸BJTS reads *pasannāmha sasāmikā*, “we were pleased with our husbands”

Fallen from there with our husbands,
we all went to Tāvatiṃsa.
And now, in [my] final rebirth,
born in Devadaha city, (114) [340]

my father, Añjana⁶⁸²⁹ Śākya,⁶⁸³⁰
my mother was Sulakhanā.⁶⁸³¹
We left for Suddhodana's house,
in Kapilavastu [City]. (115) [341]

The other women born Śākya⁶⁸³²
[also] came to the Śākya's house.
Distinguished among all of them,
I was wet-nurse of the Victor. (116) [342]

After having gone forth, my son
became the Buddha, the [World's] Guide.
Afterwards I renounced the world,⁶⁸³³
together with the five hundred. (117) [343]

Along with the Śākya heroes,
I witnessed the comfort of peace.
They were [the men] who formerly
had been born as our [own] husbands. (118) [344]

Makers of merit together,⁶⁸³⁴
they've [now] seized the crucial moment.
Pitied by the Well-Gone-One, they
experienced arahantship. (119) [345]

The rest of the Buddhist nuns [there]
[then all] rose up into the air.
Come together like [bright] stars
those women with great powers shined. (120) [346]

They displayed [their] diverse powers
like [different]⁶⁸³⁵ types of ornaments

⁶⁸²⁹"Jet Black"

⁶⁸³⁰i.e., Śākya, of the Buddha's clan

⁶⁸³¹"Well-Marked"

⁶⁸³²lit., "the other women born in the Śākya clan"

⁶⁸³³lit., "having gone forth"

⁶⁸³⁴*saha*. I follow the BJTS Sinhala gloss (*ek vā*) in giving this sociokarmically more-determined translation.

⁶⁸³⁵pronounce as two syllables when chanting, "diff'rent"

[might be displayed] by a goldsmith,
who is well-trained in⁶⁸³⁶ workmanship. (121) [347]

After displaying miracles,
variegated and many,
having pleased the Fine Debater,⁶⁸³⁷
the Sage, and his retinue then,
having descended from the sky,
having worshipped the Seventh Sage,
permitted by the Chief of Men,
they sat down in that place [again]. (122-123) [348-349]

“Hey, Hero, it was Gotamī
who showed pity to all of us.
Perfumed by your good karma,⁶⁸³⁸ [we]
reached destruction of our constraints.⁶⁸³⁹ (124) [350]

Our defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
we are living without constraint. (125) [351]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
was a very good thing for us.
The three knowledges are attained;
[We have] done what the Buddha taught! (126) [352]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[We have] done what the Buddha taught! (127) [353]

We are masters of miracles,
O Sage So Great, we are masters
of the “divine ear” faculty,
[and] knowing what’s in others’ hearts. (128) [354]

We know [all of] our former lives;
“divine eye” [now] is purified.

⁶⁸³⁶lit., “of”

⁶⁸³⁷*vāḍipavaṇṇaṃ*

⁶⁸³⁸or “merit,” *puññehi*. “Good deeds” would preserve the plural.

⁶⁸³⁹*āsavaḥkhayaṃ*

All the constraints have been destroyed;
there now will be no more rebirth. (129) [355]

It was in your presence, Great Sage,
that our [own] knowledge came to be,
knowing meaning and the Teaching,
etymology and preaching. (130) [356]

Leader, you're surrounded by us,
[Buddhist nuns] with hearts full of love;
O Great Sage, give your permission
to [us] to all reach nirvana." (131) [357]

The Victor said, "What [can] I say
to women who are telling [me],
'we are going to reach nirvana'?
Know that now is your time for it." (132) [358]

At that time [all] those Buddhist nuns,
starting with [the nun] Gotamī,
worshipping the Victor [then] rose
up from [their] seats and went [away].⁶⁸⁴⁰ (133) [359]

The World's Chief Leader, the Wise One,⁶⁸⁴¹
with a large body of people,
followed [his own] maternal aunt
until [she got up to] the gate. (134) [360]

Then Gotamī fell [to the ground]
at the feet of the World's Kinsman,
and with all of the other [nuns]
performed a final foot-worship. (135) [361]

"This [will be] my final vision
of [you,] the Lord of the [Whole] World.
Never again will I see your
face, the fountain of ambrosia. (136) [362]

No more homage to your soft feet;
I won't [ever] touch [them] again.
O Hero, Chief of the [Whole] World,
today I'll go to nirvana! (137) [363]

⁶⁸⁴⁰reading *agamaṇsu* with BJTS (cf. PTS alt. *agamim̐su*) for PTS *agamīsu* ("among non-villages"?)

⁶⁸⁴¹BJTS here reads *vīro*, "the Hero" for PTS *dhīro*, "the Wise One"

What's your physical form [or] face,
with things being such as they are?
All conditioned things are like that,
providing no comfort, trifling. (138) [364]

She, having gone along with them
back to [her] own refuge for nuns,
sat in half-lotus⁶⁸⁴² position
in her [own] superior seat. (139) [365]

At that time the laywomen there,
fond of Buddha's dispensation,
hearing her proceeding ahead,
those foot-worshippers approached [her,] (140) [366]

pounding on [their] chests with [their] fists,
[loudly] howling piteous cries.
Grieving they fell down on the earth
like creepers cut off at the root. (141) [367]

"Refuge-Bestower, Lord, do not
leave us to go to nirvana.
Bowing down [our] heads, all of us
are begging [you, O Gotamī]." (142) [368]

One laywoman, faithful and wise,
was striving the most among them.
While gently stroking that one's head,
[Gotamī] spoke these words [to her:]⁶⁸⁴³ (143) [369]

"Enough with [this] depression, child,
twisted up in the snares of Death;⁶⁸⁴⁴
impermanent is all that is,
ever-shaking, ending in loss." (144) [370]

Then having sent them [all] away,
she entered the first⁶⁸⁴⁵ altered state,
the second and also the third,
and then she attained the fourth one. (145) [371]

⁶⁸⁴²*addhapallaṅkam ābhujya* (BJTS read *aḍḍhapallaṅkam ābhujja*), with one leg crossed and one bent hookwise.

⁶⁸⁴³reading the final verb *abravi* ("she spoke") with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *abraviṇ* ("I spoke").

⁶⁸⁴⁴*mārapāsānuvattinā*

⁶⁸⁴⁵lit., "ultimate first altered state"

In order, moving [higher still:]
 the plane of space-infinity,
 the plane in which perception's pure,
 and that where nothingness is seen. (146) [372]

In reverse order, Gotamī
 entered [all of] those altered states,
 [from the last] back down to the first,
 and then back up to the fourth one. (147) [373]

Rising up, she reached nirvana,
 like the flame of a fuel-less lamp.
 There was an enormous earthquake;
 bolts of lightening fell from the sky. (148) [374]

The thunder was rumbling loudly;
 the deities [gathered there] wailed.
 A flower-shower from the sky
 was raining down upon the earth. (149) [375]

Even regal Mount Meru shook,
 just like a dancer on the stage;
 the [great] ocean was greatly grieved,
 and he was weeping in distress. (150) [376]

The gods, snake-gods and titans too,
 even Brahmā, awed at that time,⁶⁸⁴⁶
 [said,] "this one has now been dissolved;
 in flux indeed is all that is." (151) [377]

The [other nuns] surrounding her,
 who practiced the Buddha's teachings,⁶⁸⁴⁷
 they too attained nirvana [then,]
 like the flames of lamps without fuel. (152) [378]

"Alas! Attachments end up cut!
 Alas! Conditioned things all change!
 Alas! Life ends in destruction."
 In this way [people] were wailing. (153) [379]

Then Brahmā and the deities
 went up to [him,] the Seventh Sage,

⁶⁸⁴⁶PTS reads *tavade*, BJTS (and PTS alt.) reads *tañkhaṇe* ("in that moment")

⁶⁸⁴⁷lit., "dispensation"

doing what is appropriate,
according to worldly custom. (154) [380]

Then the Teacher told Ānanda,
whose knowledge was [deep as] the sea,
“Go [now,] Ānanda, tell the monks,
[my] mother has reached nirvana.” (155) [381]

Then Ānanda, who’d lost his joy,⁶⁸⁴⁸
whose eyes were filling up with tears,
announced, while choking on [his] words,⁶⁸⁴⁹
“Come together, O Buddhist monks,
who are residing in the North,
[or] in the east [or] south [or] west.
Let them [all] listen to my words,
monks who are the Well-Gone-One’s heirs. (156-157) [382-383]

This Gotamī, who carefully
reared up the body of the Sage,
has gone to peace, [no longer seen,]
just like stars when the sun rises. (158) [384]

She’s gone home,⁶⁸⁵⁰ leaving behind [her]
designation “Buddha’s Mother,”
where even [he,] the Five-Eyed One,
the Leader, cannot see one gone. (159) [385]

Each with faith in the Well-Gone-One,
and each of the Sage’s pupils,
ought [now] to come, that Buddha’s son,⁶⁸⁵¹
to honor the Buddha’s mother.” (160) [386]

Hearing that, the monks came with speed,
even those living far away.
Some [came] by Buddha’s majesty,
some were skilled in superpowers. (161) [387]

[Folks there] raised a funeral bier
where Gotamī was [now] laid out,⁶⁸⁵²

⁶⁸⁴⁸ a play on the meaning of his name: *tadā ‘nando nirānando*

⁶⁸⁴⁹ lit., “with a gurgling sound”

⁶⁸⁵⁰ accepting PTS reading *gatāsayaṇ*. BJTS (and PTS alt.) reads *gatāsamaṇ*, “gone to the incomparable [state?]”

⁶⁸⁵¹ lit., “well-Gone-One’s heir”

⁶⁸⁵² PTS *suttā ‘pi Gotamī*, BJTS *suttāsi Gotamī* (*suttā-āsi Gotamī*)

in a good, lovely gabled hut,
excellent [and] made out of gold. (162) [388]

The four [gods called] “World-Protectors”
hoisted [the bier] on their shoulders;
other gods starting with Śakra,
gathered inside the gabled hut. (163) [389]

There were five hundred gabled huts,
the color of autumnal suns,
which were built by Vissakamma,
[for] all [of those great Buddhist nuns]. (164) [390]

All those [five hundred] Buddhist nuns
were laid out on funeral biers,
hoisted up on shoulders of gods,
lined up in the proper order. (165) [391]

A canopy up in the sky
was stretched out over everything.
The sun [and] moon [and all] the stars
were drawn on it in [liquid] gold. (166) [392]

Flags of various types were raised,
a floral covering stretched out;
flowers rose up out of the earth,
like incense⁶⁸⁵³ rising in the sky. (167) [393]

[Both] the sun and the moon were seen,
and [all] the stars were twinkling;⁶⁸⁵⁴
and even when it was high noon,
the sun did not burn, like the moon. (168) [394]

Gods made offerings⁶⁸⁵⁵ of garlands,
perfumed with divine fragrances
and [honored Gotamī] with songs,
with dances and with discourses. (169) [395]

The snake-gods, titans and Brahmās
according to powers and strengths,

⁶⁸⁵³BJTS reads *ogatākāsapadumā* (“lotuses rising in the sky”)

⁶⁸⁵⁴pronounce “twinkling” as full three syllables when chanting, to keep meter, or amend to “and [all of] the stars were twinkling” if contracting it to two syllables.

⁶⁸⁵⁵lit., “did *pūjā*”

made offerings to the laid-out
mother who was in nirvana. (170) [396]

In front were led off all of the
Well-Gone-One's heirs in nirvana,
Gotamī was led off after,
honored wet-nurse of the Buddha. (171) [397]

With the gods [and] people out front,
the snake-gods, titans and Brahmās,
[and] next, with followers, Buddha,
processed to worship [his] mother.⁶⁸⁵⁶ (172) [398]

The Buddha's final nirvana
was not of such a kind as this.
Gotamī's final nirvana
was extremely miraculous. (173) [399]

The Buddha [and] monks won't be seen
at Buddha's [final] nirvana.
The Buddha is at Gotamī's;⁶⁸⁵⁷
so's Sāriputta and so on. (174) [400]

[Then] they built the funeral pyres,
made with all [sorts of] fragrant [wood],
and sprinkled with perfumed powder.
Those [great nuns] were cremated there. (175) [401]

The remaining portions [and] bones⁶⁸⁵⁸
were completely consumed by fire.
And at that time Ānanda spoke
this speech, [which was] very moving:⁶⁸⁵⁹ (176) [402]

"Gotamī's gone without a trace⁶⁸⁶⁰
and her corpse has been cremated,

⁶⁸⁵⁶lit., "is going in order to worship [his] mother"

⁶⁸⁵⁷lit., "at Gotamī's [final] nirvana"

⁶⁸⁵⁸lit., "the remaining portions, the remaining bones." I formerly translated "only her bones remained," but now believe that was incorrect; the fleshy parts (etc.) as well as the bones were thoroughly burned; the "relics" referred to below would be tiny gem-like fragments remaining in the crematory ash, not bones as such.

⁶⁸⁵⁹*saṃvegajanakaṇ vaco*, lit., "emotion-producing word." *Samvega* is a profoundly emotional insight into the nature of reality, often the spur to religious action, to be juxtaposed with *ubbega*, ordinary emotional responses to death, ordinary grief, sorrow, etc.

⁶⁸⁶⁰*nidhanaṇ*, lit., "without wealth [of karma]," or more literally, "possessionless"

intimating that the Buddha's
nirvana [too] will soon occur." (177) [403]

Ānanda, urged by the Buddha,
[placed] Gotamī's [sacred] relics
in her begging bowl at that time,
[and] presented them to the Lord. (178) [404]

Taking them up with [both his] hands,
the Seventh Sage, [the Buddha,] said:
"Just as the trunk of a standing,
gigantic timber-bearing tree,
impermanent, breaks into bits,
however massive it may be,
so Gotamī, who was a nun,⁶⁸⁶¹
has reached [her] final nirvana. (179-180) [405-406]

O! it is a marvelous thing!
My mother who's reached nirvana,
leaving only relics behind⁶⁸⁶²
did not grieve [and was not] wailing. (181) [407]

Grieving not for others [left,]
she's crossed the sea of existence.
She's cooled, she's in nirvana.
[her] torment [is now] avoided. (182) [408]

Know this about her, O [you] monks,
she was a very wise woman,⁶⁸⁶³
with wisdom which was vast and wide,⁶⁸⁶⁴
distinguished among Buddhist nuns. (183) [409]

She'd mastered the superpower
[called] the "divine ear" element.
Gotamī was a master of
the knowledge stored in others' hearts. (184) [410]

She remembered [her] former lives;
[her] "divine eye" was purified.

⁶⁸⁶¹lit., "of the nuns' Assembly:" *bhikkhunisaṅghassa*

⁶⁸⁶²*sarīramattasesāya*, lit., "with [only] a measure of relics remaining"

⁶⁸⁶³*pañḍitā' si*

⁶⁸⁶⁴lit., "with vast wisdom, with wide wisdom"

All the defilements were destroyed;
she will not be reborn again. (185) [411]

She had purified [her] knowledge
of meaning and of the Teaching,
etymology and preaching:
because of that she did not grieve. (186) [412]

A rod of iron that's beaten
when it is glowing due to fire
slowly cools off, [leaving no ash:]
like that it's not known [where she] went.⁶⁸⁶⁵ (187) [413]

No rebirth place can be discerned
of the truly liberated,
who cross the flood of lustful bonds,
who've reached unshaking happiness.⁶⁸⁶⁶ (188) [414]

Therefore be lamps unto yourselves;
graze in [the field of] mindfulness.
With wisdom's seven parts attained,
you all should end [your] suffering.⁶⁸⁶⁷ (189) [415]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Mahāpajāpatīgottamī spoke these verses.

The legend of Mahāpajāpatīgottamī Therī is finished.

[18. Khemā⁶⁸⁶⁸]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
the One with Eyes for everything,
the Leader [of the World,] arose
a hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [416]

I was born in Haṃsavatī,
in a clan of millionaires then,

⁶⁸⁶⁵lit., "[her] state of rebirth (*gati*) is not known". The metaphor is that Gotamī, like the flame that used to be in the iron rod on the forge, has disappeared without a trace, "cooled off".

⁶⁸⁶⁶*acchalaṇ sukhaṇ*. BJTS reads, more consistently with *Apadāna* as a whole, *acchalaṇ padaṇ* ("unshaking state")

⁶⁸⁶⁷or "make an end of dis-ease:" *dukkhass' antaṇ karissathā ti*.

⁶⁸⁶⁸"Peace," a historical nun, famous as foremost among those with great wisdom. She had been the chief queen of the Buddha's friend and supporter King Bimbisāra prior to attaining arahantship, ordaining, and distinguishing herself as a *Dhamma*-preacher.

glistening with various gems,
endowed with supreme happiness. (2) [417]

Having approached that Great Hero,
I heard [him] preaching [his] *Dhamma*.
Afterward, becoming pleased, I
approached the Victor for refuge. (3) [418]

Having begged mother and father,
after inviting [him,] the Guide,
I fed [the Buddha] for a week,
together with his followers. (4) [419]

At the end of [those] seven days,
the Charioteer of Men placed
a great nun⁶⁸⁶⁹ in the foremost place
among those who have great wisdom. (5) [420]

Hearing that, being overjoyed,
doing further good works for [him,]
the Great Sage, after bowing down,
I aspired [to attain] that place. (6) [421]

Then the Victor said this to me:
“Let your aspiration succeed!
Deeds done for me with Assembly
[will bear] measureless fruit for you. (7) [422]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka’s clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (8) [423]

Worthy heir to that one’s *Dhamma*,
Dhamma’s legitimate offspring,
you’ll⁶⁸⁷⁰ be she whose name is Khemā,
[and will] attain that foremost place.” (9) [424]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatisa [then]. (10) [425]

⁶⁸⁶⁹ *uttamarā bhikkhunī*

⁶⁸⁷⁰ reading *bhavissasi* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *bhavissati*, “she will be.”

Fallen thence, I went to Yāma,⁶⁸⁷¹
 [and] then I went to Tusita,
 and then to Nimmānarati,⁶⁸⁷²
 and then Vāsavatti City. (11) [426]

In whichever place I'm reborn,
 in accordance with that karma,
 everyplace I was made chief queen
 of [the gods who were] the kings [there]. (12) [427]

Fallen thence, in the human state,
 [everyplace] I was made chief queen
 of kings who turn the wheel [of law,
 and [powerful] regional kings. (13) [428]

Having experienced success,
 among gods as well as humans,
 becoming happy everywhere,
 I transmigrated for aeons.⁶⁸⁷³ (14) [429]

[Then] ninety-one aeons ago,
 the World-Leader [named] Vipassi
 arose, the One with Lovely Eyes,⁶⁸⁷⁴
 with Insight into Everything.⁶⁸⁷⁵ (15) [430]

I went up to that World-Leader,
 the Charioteer Among Men.
 Hearing [his] exalted Teaching,
 I went forth into homelessness. (16) [431]

After living the holy life⁶⁸⁷⁶
 [during fully] ten thousand years,
 in that Wise One's dispensation,
 bent on effort, very learned, (17) [432]

⁶⁸⁷¹Yāma, Tusita, Nimmānarati and Vāsavatti are all heavens in the Buddhist cosmology.

⁶⁸⁷²BJTS reads *nimmānaratiṃ*

⁶⁸⁷³*anekakappesu*, lit., "during various aeons"

⁶⁸⁷⁴*cchārunayano*, or "lovely to the eyes" (?) xxx

⁶⁸⁷⁵*sabbadhammavipassaka*, a play on that Buddha's name

⁶⁸⁷⁶*brahmacchariyaṃ ccharitvāna*, lit., "conducting [myself] in the conduct of {God} Brahmā; or else, "having preserved celibacy"

skillful in the heaps of causes,⁶⁸⁷⁷
 expert in the Four [Noble] Truths,
 clever, varied speaker, [I was]
 one who's done what the Teacher taught. (18) [433]

Fallen thence I was reborn in
 Tusita, with fame and splendor.
 I surpassed the other [gods] there,
 as the fruit of the holy life.⁶⁸⁷⁸ (19) [434]

In whichever place I'm reborn,
 I'm very rich and prosperous,
 intelligent and beautiful,
 [and] my retinue is well-trained. (20) [435]

Due to [my] karma, through effort
 in the Victor's dispensation,
 I enjoy every attainment,
 obtained with ease, pleasing the mind. (21) [436]

Through the fruit of my good conduct,
 nobody treats me with contempt,
 even he who was my husband
 in whichever place I'm reborn.⁶⁸⁷⁹ (22) [437]

In this [present] lucky aeon
 Brahmā's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,
 whose name was Koṇāgamana,
 Best Debater, [Buddha,] arose. (23) [438]

[We were] born in a very rich
 clan at that time, in Benares:
 Dhanañjānī, Sumedhā too,
 along with me, the women three. (24) [439]

[We] lay-donors gave a thousand
 to the Sage, and a hermitage

⁶⁸⁷⁷*paccchchayākāra*°, or "modes of causes," i.e., Abhidhammic analysis of the causes of the continuity between the links in the twelve-fold chain of causation (*paṭic-chasamuppāda*)

⁶⁸⁷⁸or "due to loving celibately"

⁶⁸⁷⁹lit., "I was gone" The grammar of the Pāli, as in my translation, leaves ambiguous whether the place of rebirth qualifies "nobody" or "husband": "nobody wherever I was reborn" or "even he who was my husband, whenever I was reborn"

for the Assembly, donating⁶⁸⁸⁰
that place⁶⁸⁸¹ to Him with Assembly. (25) [440]

Fallen thence, all we [three women]
were reborn⁶⁸⁸² in Tāvatiṃsa
[where] we attained the foremost fame,
and just the same among people. (26) [441]

In this [present] lucky aeon,
Brahma's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,
[the Buddha] known as Kassapa⁶⁸⁸³
was born, the Best of Debaters. (27) [442]

The attendant of the Great Sage
was the ruler of men back then,
the king of Kāsi, named Kiki,
in Benares, greatest city. (28) [443]

I was that [king's] eldest daughter,
well-known [by the name] "Samañi."⁶⁸⁸⁴
Hearing the Best Victor's Teaching,
I chose [to seek] ordination. (29) [444]

Our father did not permit it;
we [stayed] at home during that time,
comfortable⁶⁸⁸⁵ royal maidens
doing [our] practice with vigor
in virginal celibacy,
for twenty times a thousand years,
fond of waiting on the Buddha,
[the king's] seven joyful daughters. (30-31) [445-446]

⁶⁸⁸⁰*uddissa*, lit., "assigned to" "appointed to" "allotted"

⁶⁸⁸¹*vihāram hi* lit., "that very monastery"

⁶⁸⁸²*upagā*, lit., reached, went to, obtained, came into, belonged to

⁶⁸⁸³BJTS reads "Named Kassapa according to his Lineage (*gottena*)"

⁶⁸⁸⁴"Female renouncer" "nun" "renunciate woman"

⁶⁸⁸⁵*sukhe thitā*, lit., "remaining in comfort." Pronounce all four syllables when chanting to keep the meter or, to chant as a three-syllable word, read "comfortable royal princesses"

⁶⁸⁸⁶I follow the original (in both recensions) in making this first foot a nine-syllable foot through the addition of the (superfluous) "and" (*ccha*). The comma amplifies its effect, to syncope the verse such that the (respective, exact) parallelism of the following verse (in which, however, all four feet contain the expected eight syllables) becomes apparent.

Samaṇī, and Samaṇaguttā,⁶⁸⁸⁶
 Bhikkhunī, Bhikkhadāyikā,
 Dhammā, and also Sudhammā,
 and seventh Saṅghadāyikā, (32) [447]

[now] I, and Uppalavaṇṇā,
 Paṭācchārā and Kuṇḍalā,⁶⁸⁸⁷
 Kisāgotamī, Dhammadinnā,⁶⁸⁸⁸
 and Visākhā is the seventh. (33) [448]

Once when the Sun Among People
 was preaching the marvelous Truth,⁶⁸⁸⁹
 having heard it, I memorized
Mahānidānasuttanta.⁶⁸⁹⁰ (34) [449]

Due to those karmas⁶⁸⁹¹ done very well,
 with intention and [firm] resolve,
 discarding [my] human body,
 I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (35) [450]

And now, in [my] final rebirth,
 in Sāgalā, best of cities,
 I am⁶⁸⁹² the Madda king's daughter,
 well-liked, held dear [and] beloved. (36) [451]

[All] was peaceful⁶⁸⁹³ in that city
 when I was coming into birth.
 After that, due to that virtue,⁶⁸⁹⁴
 they gave⁶⁸⁹⁵ the name “Khemā” to me. (37) [452]

When I attained the prime of youth,

⁶⁸⁸⁷ = Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesī

⁶⁸⁸⁸ given the long names, this foot is unavoidably nine-syllables long, both in Pli and in English

⁶⁸⁸⁹ or “Teaching,” *dhmmaṇ deseti abbhutaṇ*

⁶⁸⁹⁰ the fifteenth *sutta* of the *Dīghanikāya*, containing a detailed analysis of the twelve-fold chain of causation

⁶⁸⁹¹ here the text (in both PTS and BJTS editions) substitutes *tehi kammehi* (plural instrumental) for the ordinary *tena kammaṇa* (singular instrumental) in this *Apadāna* stock phrase. Perhaps “good deeds” would be the more natural plural term here.

⁶⁸⁹² reading °amhi with BJTS for PTS °āsiṇ (“I was”)

⁶⁸⁹³ *khemaṇ*

⁶⁸⁹⁴ reading *guṇato* with BJTS for PTS *guṇikaṇ* (“small chain”)

⁶⁸⁹⁵ *udapajjatha*, lit., “produced”

I was adorned with beauty and grace.⁶⁸⁹⁶
 At that time my father gave me
 to [the great] king, Bimbisāra. (38) [453]

I was his best-beloved [queen,
 taking great⁶⁸⁹⁷ pride in⁶⁸⁹⁸ [my] beauty.
 [Thinking,] “He speaks ill of beauty,”
 I dodged⁶⁸⁹⁹ the Compassionate One.⁶⁹⁰⁰ (39) [454]

At that time, King Bimbisāra,
 with knowledge and great love for me,
 after praising the Bamboo Grove,⁶⁹⁰¹
 brought singers [to praise it] for me: (40) [455]

“We think that one who has not seen
 the Bamboo Grove, so delightful,
 nor the lair of the Well-Gone-One,
 has not seen [the garden named] ‘Joy.’⁶⁹⁰² (41) [456]

[But] one who’s seen the Bamboo Grove,
 the ‘Joy’ that’s enjoyed by people,⁶⁹⁰³
 that one’s seen [the garden named] ‘Joy,’
 much enjoyed by the king of gods.⁶⁹⁰⁴ (42) [457]

Giving up [the garden named] ‘Joy,’
 descending to the earth’s surface,
 gods are satisfied, astonished,
 seeing the lovely Bamboo Grove. (43) [458]

What speaker can fully exclaim

⁶⁸⁹⁶reading *rūpavilāsabhūsitā* with PTS alt. for PTS *rūpavant’ āvibhūsitā* (“beautiful [and] extremely ornamented”) and BJTS *rūpalavaññabhūsitā* (“adorned with beauty and gorgeousness”), though all the readings make the same basic point

⁶⁸⁹⁷*ratā*, lit., “delighting in” “intent upon”

⁶⁸⁹⁸*keḷāyane* fr. *keḷāyati*, to play, sport, amuse; to take pride in. Could tr. here: “intently sporting in beauty”

⁶⁸⁹⁹*na upesiṇ*, lit., “I did not approach”.

⁶⁹⁰⁰*mahādayaṇ*, lit., “Great Compassionate One”

⁶⁹⁰¹*veluvanaṇ* (BJTS *veluvanaṃ*), a pleasure grove near Rajgir where the Buddha stayed when visiting King Bimbisāra

⁶⁹⁰²*nandanaṇ*, “Joy” the divine pleasure grove of Śakra/Indra, the king of the gods

⁶⁹⁰³*naranandanandananaṇ*, lit., “the Nandana [“Joy”] Garden that is the joy [*nan-dana*] of people”. My translation attempts to convey both the meaning and the delightful alliteration of the Pāli here.

⁶⁹⁰⁴*amarinda-sunandanaṇ*

its⁶⁹⁰⁵ accumulated virtue,
 produced by the merit of kings,
 beautified by Buddha's merit?" (44) [459]

Hearing of its⁶⁹⁰⁶ magnificence
 which was delightful to my ears,
 desiring to see that garden,
 I then announced [this] to the king. (45) [460]

Then [the king,] the lord of the earth,
 along with a large retinue,
 led me [by procession] to that
 garden I was longing to see. (46) [461]

"Go [and] look at the great riches
 [of] that grove, pleasing to the eyes;
 it always glows with radiance,
 colored by the Buddha's aura." (47) [462]

And when the Sage, [out begging] alms,
 had entered Rajgir, best city,⁶⁹⁰⁷
 at that very time⁶⁹⁰⁸ I went out,
 [desiring] to look at that grove. (48) [463]

Then [I entered] that grove in bloom,
 [alive] with varied bees buzzing,
 full of Indian cuckoo songs,
 [and] dances by a peacock-troupe, (49) [464]

free of [excess] noise, uncluttered,
 embellished with varied walkways,
 with scattered huts and pavilions,
 resplendent with diverse yogis. (50) [465]

Wandering about [there,] I thought,
 "my eyes are now proving their worth."⁶⁹⁰⁹
 Having seen in that very place
 a youthful monk, I thought of him: (51) [466]

⁶⁹⁰⁵ *tassa...vanassa*, lit., "of that grove"

⁶⁹⁰⁶ lit., "of the grove's"

⁶⁹⁰⁷ *giribbajapuruttamarj* (a.k.a. *rajagaha* = Rajgir), the capital of King Bimbisāra near where the Bamboo Groove was (and is) located.

⁶⁹⁰⁸ she plans to be there when he is absent, still trying to evade him

⁶⁹⁰⁹ lit., "bearing fruit"

“Staying in a delightful grove
like this, in early youth as though
it is the springtime, well-endowed
with a body which is pleasing, (52) [467]

bald-headed, wrapped in saffron robes,⁶⁹¹⁰
seated at the foot of a tree
he meditates, a Buddhist monk,
discarding sensual delight.⁶⁹¹¹ (53) [468]

Shouldn't this auspicious Teaching
be practiced by old folks,⁶⁹¹² after
[they have lived] the domestic life,
enjoying pleasure as they like?“ (54) [469]

Discerning that it was empty,
I approached the perfumed house, the
Victor's home, [but] spied the Victor,
like the sun when it is rising, (55) [470]

sitting happily by himself,⁶⁹¹³
being fanned by a fine woman.
Seeing [that scene,] I thought like this:
“isn't this Bull of Men wretched?⁶⁹¹⁴ (56) [471]

The woman [though], shining like gold,
eyes and face like pink lotuses,
with red lips, looking like jasmine,⁶⁹¹⁵
pleasing to the mind and the eyes, (57) [472]

with ears that are like golden swings,
firm⁶⁹¹⁶ breasts that look like water-jugs,
thin-waisted, a shapely behind,⁶⁹¹⁷
fine thighs with charming ornaments, (58) [473]

⁶⁹¹⁰lit., “surrounded by a *saṅghāti* (monastic robe)

⁶⁹¹¹*visayajaṇ ratīṇ*, lit., “delight produced by/in the spheres of the senses”

⁶⁹¹²lit., “by an elderly person” “by a decrepit person”

⁶⁹¹³or “alone”

⁶⁹¹⁴or a little less forcefully, “is this not the wretched Bull of Men?” “Is this wretched one not the Bull of Men?” “this wretched one is not the Bull of Men”

⁶⁹¹⁵which has delicate, white flowers

⁶⁹¹⁶or otherwise “good,” *su*°

⁶⁹¹⁷PTS *varassonī* (“excellent buttocks”), BJTS *sussonī*, (“good buttocks”)

dressed in clothing of fine blue silk,
furnished with a border of red,
with unsatisfiable looks,⁶⁹¹⁸
she has a smiling demeanor." (59) [474]

After seeing her, I thought this:
"Wow! This is a super-beauty!
Not ever in the past was seen
by my own⁶⁹¹⁹ eye [such a beauty]!" (60) [475]

Then she was ravished by old age,
discolored, [her] face disfigured.
Her teeth fell out, her hair turned white,
her mouth was fouled with saliva, (61) [476]
ears shriveled up, eyes formed cataracts,⁶⁹²⁰
breasts sagged [and became] repulsive;
wrinkles spread on all of [her] parts,
[and] veins popped out [on that] body, (62) [477]

crooked-limbed, leaning on a cane,
jutting-ribbed, emaciated,
trembling, fallen [onto] the ground,
gasping for every breath she took.⁶⁹²¹ (63) [478]

And then I was profoundly moved.⁶⁹²²
Marveled, [my] hair standing on end,
[I said,] "Woe on filthy beauty!
It is where [only] fools delight!" (64) [479]

Then the Great Compassionate One,
discerning⁶⁹²³ that [my] mind was moved,
happy, with a heart that was thrilled,
he spoke [to me in] these verses: (65) [480]

"Khemā, see this complex heap⁶⁹²⁴ as
diseased, disgusting [and] putrid.

⁶⁹¹⁸or "form/shape/beauty which is not to be satisfied" (or "not troubling"?)

⁶⁹¹⁹lit., "this," perhaps a deictic?

⁶⁹²⁰lit., "white-eyed"

⁶⁹²¹lit., "gasping for breath (or "panting" or "sighing" or "exhaling": *nissasantī*)
moment by moment"

⁶⁹²²*me āsi saṃvego*

⁶⁹²³lit., seeing

⁶⁹²⁴*samussayaṃ*, "conglomeration," i.e., the body

It is oozing and it's dripping,
the delight of foolish people. (66) [481]

With one-pointed focus, steadfast,
fix your mind on impurity.
Remain mindful of the body;
be intent on disenchantment. (67) [482]

Just as is this, so too is that;
just as is that, so too is this:
on the inside and the outside,
be detached from body-delight. (68) [483]

Cultivate emancipation
and abandon latent conceit.⁶⁹²⁵
Then, through understanding conceit,
you'll wander in tranquility. (69) [484]

Those following the stream, excited with lust,
[are] making webs for themselves, like a spider;
[others,] cutting that away, are going forth,
indifferent, giving up the pleasures of lust." (70-71) [485].⁶⁹²⁶

Then the Charioteer of Men,
knowing my mental readiness,
in order to instruct me preached
Mahānidānasuttanta.⁶⁹²⁷ (72) [486]

Hearing that best *suttanta*, I
recalled [my] former memory.
Just standing there I was at peace;
I purified my "Dhamma eye". (73) [487]

Immediately falling down
before the feet of the Great Sage,
I spoke these words [at that moment,]
to confess offenses [to him]. (74) [488]

⁶⁹²⁵ *mānānusayaṇ ujjaha*, pride located in the subconscious, "sleepful" (but not) pride in one's existence, etc

⁶⁹²⁶ PTS and BJTS agree on the text here, in a complex/atypical meter, but whereas PTS presents it as two 6-5-6-6 verses, BJTS presents it as one 11-11-11-12 verse, as indicated in the varied numbering here.

⁶⁹²⁷ see above, v. 34 [449]

“Praise to you, O Seer of All!
 Praise to you, Home of Compassion!
 Praise to you, Existence-Crosser!
 Praise to you, Path to Deathlessness!⁶⁹²⁸ (75) [489]

Plunged into⁶⁹²⁹ the thicket of views,
 I was doped by passionate lust.
 [I now] delight in discipline,
 disciplined by your righteous trick.⁶⁹³⁰ (76) [490]

Without enjoyment because they
 do not see Great Sages like you,
 beings in the sea of being,⁶⁹³¹
 are undergoing much dis-ease. (77) [491]

Though close⁶⁹³² I did not [go to] see
 the World’s-Help,⁶⁹³³ Non-Hostility,⁶⁹³⁴
 the One who Made an End to Death;⁶⁹³⁵
 I am confessing that offense. (78) [492]

Beauty-obsessed, I did not go
 to the Goodness-Giver,⁶⁹³⁶ Great Friend,⁶⁹³⁷
 suspecting he’d be unfriendly;
 I am confessing that offense.” (79) [493]

And then the One with Honeyed Speech,⁶⁹³⁸
 the Great Compassionate Victor
 sprinkling⁶⁹³⁹ me with ambrosia said,
 “Khemā, you should stay [here with us].” (80) [494]

Then after bowing down [my] head,
 having circumambulated,

⁶⁹²⁸BJTS reads *amataṃ dadaṃ* (“Deathless-Giver” ?)

⁶⁹²⁹*°pakkhannā*, lit., “fallen into” “jumped into” fr. *pakkhandati*

⁶⁹³⁰*tayā sammā upāyena*

⁶⁹³¹*sattā saṃsārasāgare*

⁶⁹³²*adūratṭhaṇ*, lit., “not because of far-away-ness”

⁶⁹³³*loka-saraṇaṇ*

⁶⁹³⁴*araṇaṇ*, lit., “having no battle,” “not adversarial,” echoed in *lokasaraṇaṇ* and *maraṇantaṇaṇ*

⁶⁹³⁵*maraṇantaṇaṇ* (correct to *°antakaṃ* read *°antagaṃ* with BJTS)

⁶⁹³⁶or “Giver of Boons” “Wish-Granter”. Reading *varadadaṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *varadaṇ* (which could be taken, however, as the same thing)

⁶⁹³⁷*mahāhitaṇ*

⁶⁹³⁸*madhuranigghoso*

⁶⁹³⁹pronounce as two syllables when chanting, to keep the meter

having gone, having seen the king,
I spoke these words [to him just then]. (81) [495]

“O conqueror of enemies,
the righteous trick⁶⁹⁴⁰ that you thought up!
Wishing to see the grove, I saw⁶⁹⁴¹
the Sage, the One Free of Craving.⁶⁹⁴² (82) [496]

If it’s pleasing to you, O king,
I’ll go forth in the Neutral One’s
dispensation, tired of beauty,
because of what the Sage told [me].” (83) [497]

Then pressing [his] hands together
[the king,] the lord of the earth, said,
“I permit you, O lucky one.
Let your going forth have success!” (84) [498]

And then after my going forth,
when I had served for seven months,
watching lamp [flames] rising, falling,
my mind being profoundly moved, (85) [499]

fed up with all conditioned things,
skillful in the heaps of causes,⁶⁹⁴³
passing over the four-fold flood,
I attained [my] arahantship. (86) [500]

I’d mastered the superpower
[called] the “divine ear” element.
I also was a master of
the knowledge stored in others’ hearts. (87) [501]⁶⁹⁴⁴

⁶⁹⁴⁰ *sammā upāyo*

⁶⁹⁴¹ lit., “was seen by me”

⁶⁹⁴² *nibbanatho*, Skt. *nivanathaḥ*

⁶⁹⁴³ *paccchayākāra*°, or “modes of causes,” i.e., Abhidhammic analysis of the causes of the continuity between the links in the twelve-fold chain of causation (*paṭiccasamuppāda*)

⁶⁹⁴⁴ this and the next two verses almost exactly parallel *Gotamī-apadāna*, vv. 184-186 [410-412], above, and *Uppalavaṇṇā* vv. 17-19 [527-529], below. That *Gotamī-apadāna* was composed earlier, and *Khemā-apadāna* later, is perhaps evident in the slippage within this verse, where the past tense verbs (appropriate to the context in *Gotamī-apadāna*, but not here) have not been corrected, even though the pronouns have been corrected from third to first person. Pronouns and verb tenses are corrected in the next two verses and more tellingly, in the corresponding verse of *Uppalavaṇṇā-apadāna*, v. 17 [527], which reads *homi* for *āsiṇ*

I remember [my] former lives;
 [my] “divine eye” is purified.
 All the defilements are destroyed;
 [I] will not be reborn again. (88) [502]

In the Buddha’s dispensation,
 [I] have purified [my] knowledge
 of meaning and of the Teaching,
 etymology and preaching. (89) [503]

Skilled in the purifications,⁶⁹⁴⁵
 confident in *Kathāvatthu*,⁶⁹⁴⁶
 and in the dispensation I’ve
 mastered Abhidhammic method.⁶⁹⁴⁷ (90) [504]

Then, being asked subtle questions
 in *Toraṇavatthu*,⁶⁹⁴⁸ by the
 queen, wife of the Kosala [king,]
 I explained according to truth.⁶⁹⁴⁹ (91) [505]

At that time the king, approaching
 the Well-Gone-One asked [him as well].
 Then the Buddha explained just as
 [those questions] were explained by me. (92) [506]

The Victor, thrilled at that virtue,
 [then] placed me in the foremost place;
 the Ultimate Man [then dubbed] me
 “chief of the nuns with great wisdom.” (93) [507]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (94) [508]

⁶⁹⁴⁵ *kusalāhaṇ visuddhīsu*, lit., “I am skilled in the purifications”

⁶⁹⁴⁶ one of the books of the Abhidhamma, believed in tradition to have been uttered by Moggaliputtatissa in refutation of heretical views expressed at the Third Great Recitation during the time of Aśoka Maurya, an important piece of evidence that *Apadāna* is a post-Aśokan text.

⁶⁹⁴⁷ *abhidhammanayaññū ccha vasi*, lit., “[I am a] master of the knowledge of Abhidhammic method”

⁶⁹⁴⁸ see DPPN I:1039, a locality in Kosala, between Śrāvastī and Sāketa. King Pasenadi once stopped there to visit Khemā, who lived there (S. iv. 374)

⁶⁹⁴⁹ reading *yathātathaṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *yathākathaṃ*, “according to what was said”

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (95) [509]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (96) [510]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Khemā spoke these verses.

The legend of Khemā Therī is finished.

[19. Uppalavaṇṇā⁶⁹⁵⁰]

The nun [named] Uppalavaṇṇā,
 master of the superpowers,
 having worshipped the Teacher's feet,
 spoke these words [to him at that time:] (1) [511]

"Birth and rebirth⁶⁹⁵¹ crossed beyond,
 I've attained the unshaking state.
 All suffering's destroyed by me;
 I'm declaring [it,] O Great Sage. (2) [512]

Throughout the multitudes⁶⁹⁵² who are
 pleased in Buddha's⁶⁹⁵³ dispensation,
 if I've wronged [some] people may they
 forgive [it] facing⁶⁹⁵⁴ the Victor. (3) [513]

Great Sage, I am declaring that
 if there's [some] mistake [I've made,]
 transmigrating in existence,
 may you forgive that transgression." (4) [514]

"Show [your] superpowers to those
 who practice my⁶⁹⁵⁵ dispensation.

⁶⁹⁵⁰"Blue Lotus-Colored," a historical nun, one of the two chief female followers and designated foremost among those nuns who possess the superpowers. See DPPN I: 418-421.

⁶⁹⁵¹or "transmigration," °saṃsāra

⁶⁹⁵²or "retinue" "following" "group" "people"

⁶⁹⁵³lit., "the Victor's"

⁶⁹⁵⁴or "face-to-face with"

⁶⁹⁵⁵this is the Buddha speaking, in response to Uppalavaṇṇā's request to be forgiven any mistakes

Cut off today the doubts throughout
the multitude, which is fourfold.”⁶⁹⁵⁶ (5) [515]

“Great Hero, I am your daughter.
O Wise One,⁶⁹⁵⁷ O Effulgent One,⁶⁹⁵⁸
I’ve done very difficult deeds,
difficult and numerous [too]. (6) [516]

My [skin] is blue-lotus-colored;
by name I am named “Blue Lotus.”⁶⁹⁵⁹
I’m your follower, Great Hero,
worshipping your feet, Eyeful One. (7) [517]

Rāhula⁶⁹⁶⁰ and I myself
due to our similar mindsets,
were born in the same conditions⁶⁹⁶¹
various hundred many [times]. (8) [518]

Rebirth is together [with him]
and after birth too, together.
[Now] in [our] final existence
both, [born in] varied⁶⁹⁶² conditions, (9) [519]

together: Rāhula’s [your] son;
I’m [your] daughter, named “Blue Lotus.”
See my superpowers, Hero;
I’ll show [my] strength to the Teacher.” (10) [520]

She put the four great oceans down
into the palm of [her own] hand,

⁶⁹⁵⁶*cchatasso parisā*, I assume the monks, nuns, laymen and laywomen, but it could also be *cchatasso...kaṅkhā*, fourfold doubt

⁶⁹⁵⁷*paññāvanta*

⁶⁹⁵⁸*jutindhara*

⁶⁹⁵⁹*nāmena Uppalanāmikā*

⁶⁹⁶⁰the Buddha’s biological son

⁶⁹⁶¹*akasmīṇ sambhave*, lit., “in a single coming-to-be-with,” “in a single origin” “in a single production”. Rāhula and Uppalavannā were born in this present moment together to be (literal and figurative) son and (only figurative) daughter of the Buddha, that is brother and sister (only figuratively), having however experienced many previous lifetimes together — sometimes as literal brother and sister, or mother and son — in the *Jātaka* stories. For a mention of some of these, see DPPN I: 421. Because (as in the present birth) these “same origins” are not *always* familial/genealogical/literal, I have preserved the ambiguity of the Pāli (“being together”) in the translation, so the same word can be translated correspondingly in v. 519, below.

⁶⁹⁶²reading *nānāsambhavā* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *nāmasambhavā*, (“Conditions in name” — to be read as “only figuratively” [??])

just like a youthful physician⁶⁹⁶³
does oil destined for the bladder.⁶⁹⁶⁴ (11) [521]

Tearing up earth, she put [it] down
into the palm of [her own] hand,
like a tender young boy⁶⁹⁶⁵ picking
a [flower that's] full of color.⁶⁹⁶⁶ (12) [522]

Her palm, [big] as the universe,⁶⁹⁶⁷
covering [the world] from the top,
caused raindrops of various hues
to rain forth again and again. (13) [523]

Making earth into [a] mortar,
making Mount Meru [her] pestle,
as though a youthful grinding girl,
grinding⁶⁹⁶⁸ grain [flour], [she made] gravel. (14) [524]

"I am the Best Buddha's daughter;
by name I am named "Blue Lotus."
A master of superpowers,
I practice your dispensation." (15) [525]

Making varied transformations,⁶⁹⁶⁹
showing them to the World's Leader,
announcing name and lineage,
I worship [your] feet, Eyeful One. (16) [526]

I've mastered the superpower
[called] the "divine ear" element.
I'm also a master, Great Sage,
of the knowledge in others' hearts. (17) [527]

⁶⁹⁶³*vejjo komārako*, "a juvenile doctor" or perhaps "a young/inexperienced doctor"? Or a pediatrician, i.e., "a doctor connected with juveniles"? It depends on/shapes the interpretation of this anyway ambiguous (to me) verse.

⁶⁹⁶⁴*telāṇ vatthigataṇ c'eva*, i.e., administering an enema? Or *vatthigataṇ* as a second thing being handled (carefully, gingerly), not only oil but also that "gone to [or from?] the bladder"?

⁶⁹⁶⁵reading *luñcchi komārako yuvā* with BJTS for PTS *luñcchiko mārako yuvā* ("plucky devilish youth"?)

⁶⁹⁶⁶or is *cchittapunna* the name of a flower, i.e., "picks a *cchittapunna* flower"

⁶⁹⁶⁷*cchakkavālasamaṇ*, lit., "the same as the ring of cosmic mountains surrounding the universe"

⁶⁹⁶⁸lit., "doing" "making"

⁶⁹⁶⁹*nānāvīkubbanāṇ*

I remember [my] former lives;
 [my] “divine eye” is purified.
 All the defilements are destroyed;
 [I] will not be reborn again. (18) [528]

In meaning and in the Teaching,
 etymology and preaching,
 my knowledge is vast⁶⁹⁷⁰ and flawless,
 through the Great Sage’s majesty. (19) [529]

In the presence and the absence⁶⁹⁷¹
 of the Chief Victors, formerly,
 much service was performed by me
 for the sake of you,⁶⁹⁷² O Great Sage. (20) [530]

What good⁶⁹⁷³ karma was done by me,
 formerly in existence, Sage;
 [that] merit heaped up by me was
 for the sake of you, Great Hero. (21) [531]

Avoiding⁶⁹⁷⁴ wrong behavior⁶⁹⁷⁵ [and]
 the [nine] impossible places;⁶⁹⁷⁶
 the ultimate life’s my duty
 for the sake of you, Great Hero. (22) [532]

I donated from my [own funds]

⁶⁹⁷⁰lit., “pure” (*suddhaṇ*)

⁶⁹⁷¹reading *sammukhā ccha parammukhā* with BJTS (and PTS alts.) for PTS *saṅka-mante nidassitaṇ* (“pointed out when transmigrating”?)

⁶⁹⁷²that is, for the sake of meeting you, in order to be part of your future dispensation, cf. how contemporary Buddhists perform service in the hopes of meeting Maitreya or some even further-into-the-future Buddha.

⁶⁹⁷³or “wholesome”: *kusalaṇ*

⁶⁹⁷⁴*vajjetvā*. Reading BJTS *parivajjenti* (also “avoiding” “abstaining from” “renouncing”) for PTS *paripācchento* (“developing”) in the subsequent foot (note both recensions differently present it as a nine-syllable foot), but anyway leaving it untranslated here, lit., “avoiding avoiding”

⁶⁹⁷⁵reading *anācchāraṇ* with BJTS for PTS *anāvaraṇ* (“not mean” = “noble things; PTS alt. *bahujjanaṇ*, “many people” [!])

⁶⁹⁷⁶*abhabba-tṭhāne*, the nine moral states or spheres of activity into which an arahant will not/cannot fall, D.iii.133 (and cf. D.iii.235 where only the first five appear as a set). This is *Pāsādika Sutta*, #29 of *Dighanikāya*, section 26. The nine are: (1) cannot deliberately take the life of a living being (2) cannot steal (3) cannot have sexual intercourse (4) cannot deliberately lie (5) cannot hoard anything for his own indulgence (6) cannot act wrongly through attachments (7) cannot act wrongly through hatred (8) cannot act wrongly through folly (9) cannot act wrongly through fear

ten thousand ten millions⁶⁹⁷⁷ [in gold];
 my [very] life was abandoned
 for the sake of you, Great Hero.“ (23) [533]

Then all of them, greatly composed,
 hands pressed together on [their] heads,
 said, “Sister, how’d you make the effort
 for such unmatched superpower?” [534]⁶⁹⁷⁸
 One hundred thousand aeons hence
 I was a cobra[-god] maiden,
 known by the name of Vimala,⁶⁹⁷⁹
 well-honored among the maidens. (24) [535]

The great cobra Mahoraga,⁶⁹⁸⁰
 pleased in Buddha’s⁶⁹⁸¹ dispensation,
 invited Padumuttara
 of Great Power,⁶⁹⁸² with followers. (25) [536]

Sounding musical instruments,
 going out to meet the Sambuddha,
 he made the Buddha’s road ready⁶⁹⁸³ —
 a pavilion made out of gems,
 a palanquin made out of gems,
 things to enjoy made out of gems,
 strewn with sand that was [mixed with] gems,
 adorned with flags [covered in] gems. (26-27) [537-538]

The World’s Leader, surrounded by
 the multitude, which is fourfold,
 sat down on an excellent seat
 there in Mahoraga’s palace. (28) [539]

The cobra-king, greatly famed one,
 gave excellent and excellent

⁶⁹⁷⁷or “one hundred billion”

⁶⁹⁷⁸this verse does not appear in PTS. BJTS reads: *tadātisaṃhitā sabbā sirasāva katañ-jalī/avoc’ ayye kathaṃ āsi atul’iddhiparakkamā//*

⁶⁹⁷⁹“Stainless”

⁶⁹⁸⁰“great snake,” *mahā + urago*

⁶⁹⁸¹*jina*°, lit., “the Victor’s”

⁶⁹⁸²*mahātajan*, or “the Hot One”

⁶⁹⁸³reading *paṭipādesi* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *paṭipādesi*, to impart, to offer, to present

food and drink, hard food [that's filling,
soft food [to drink,] very costly. (29) [540]

Having eaten, having rinsed the
bowl completely, the Sambuddha
[then] made [an expression of] thanks
to [us,] the cobra[-god] maidens. (30) [541]

Discerning [what was in] my heart
and [my] mind which was fixed [on him,]
[taking] pleasure in the Teacher,
[when] the cobra maidens had seen
the one whose name was Best Lotus,
Greatly Famed All-Knower⁶⁹⁸⁴ in bloom,
[that] Great Hero, at that moment,
showed a nun with superpowers. (31-32) [542-543]

That Buddhist nun, very skillful,
displayed diverse superpowers.
Thrilling with delight, [and] awe-struck,
I said this to [him,] the Teacher: (33) [544]

"I [too] saw the superpower
of this happy [Buddhist nun].⁶⁹⁸⁵
Just how, Hero, did she become
so skillful⁶⁹⁸⁶ in superpowers?" (34) [545]

"[This nun] with great powers is my
legitimate daughter, mouth-born;⁶⁹⁸⁷
she's followed my instructions, thus⁶⁹⁸⁸
she's so skilled⁶⁹⁸⁹ in superpowers." (35) [546]

Hearing the words of the Buddha,
delighted indeed I aspired,
"I too shall become such a one,
so skillful in superpowers. (36) [547]

⁶⁹⁸⁴ reading *sabbaññum* with BJTS for PTS *sabbañ ccha* ("all...and")

⁶⁹⁸⁵ reading *sumanāy' itarāyapi* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *sumitaṇ itarāya pi* ("well-measured by the other to" ?), and following BJTS Sinhala gloss

⁶⁹⁸⁶ reading *suvisāradā* with BJTS (and subsequent verses here) for PTS *ccha visāradā* ("and skillful")

⁶⁹⁸⁷ *orasāmukhato jātā*

⁶⁹⁸⁸ lit., "and"

⁶⁹⁸⁹ reading *suvisāradā* with BJTS for PTS *ccha visāradā*, as above

I am delighted, I'm happy;
in the not-yet-become future,
[my] supreme aspiration reached,
I will be like her, O Leader." (37) [548]

Satisfying with food and drink⁶⁹⁹⁰
the World's Leader with Assembly,
on a palanquin made of gems,
within a shining pavilion, (38) [549]

I worshipped [him,] the World's Leader,
[that] my color should be that of
an *aruṇa*⁶⁹⁹¹ [type] blue lotus,
foremost flower of the cobras. (39) [550]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (40) [551]

Fallen from there, being reborn
as a human being, I gave
a Self-Become [Lonely Buddha]
alms food covered with lotuses. (41) [552]

In the ninety-first aeon hence
the Leader known as Vipassi
arose, the One Good to Look At,⁶⁹⁹²
the One with Eyes for Everything. (42) [553]

Being a millionaire's daughter
in Benares, supreme city,
inviting [him,] the Sambuddha,
the World's Leader with Assembly, (43) [554]

after donating a very
large almsgiving to the Guide,⁶⁹⁹³ and
worshipping⁶⁹⁹⁴ with lotuses, I

⁶⁹⁹⁰reading *annapānena* with BJTS for PTS *mahājanena* ("with the great multitude")

⁶⁹⁹¹"sun"

⁶⁹⁹²*ccharunayano*

⁶⁹⁹³reading *vināyakam* with BJTS (and PTS alts.) for PTS *vimissitaṇ* ("mixed")

⁶⁹⁹⁴lit., "doing *pūjā*"

wished through them for splendid color.⁶⁹⁹⁵ (44) [555]

In this [present] lucky aeon
Brahma's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,
[the Buddha] known as Kassapa⁶⁹⁹⁶
was born, the Best of Debaters. (45) [556]

The attendant of the Great Sage
was the ruler of men back then,
the king of Kāsi, named Kiki,
in Benares, greatest city. (46) [557]

I was that [king's] second daughter,
who was named Samaṇaguttā.⁶⁹⁹⁷
Hearing the Best Victor's Teaching,
I chose [to seek] ordination. (47) [558]

Our father did not permit it;
we [stayed] at home during that time,
comfortable⁶⁹⁹⁸ royal maidens
doing [our] practice with vigor
in virginal celibacy,
for twenty times a thousand years,
fond of waiting on the Buddha,
[the king's] seven joyful daughters. (48-49) [559-560]

Samaṇī, and Samaṇaguttā,⁶⁹⁹⁹
Bhikkhunī, Bhikkhadāyikā,
Dhammā, and also Sudhammā,
and seventh Saṅghadāyikā, (50) [561]

[now] I, and [the nun named] Khemā,
Paṭācchārā and Kuṇḍalā,⁷⁰⁰⁰

⁶⁹⁹⁵reading *vaṇṇasobhaṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *vaṇṇasetañ* ("white color"?)

⁶⁹⁹⁶BJTS reads "Named Kassapa according to his Lineage (*gottena*)"

⁶⁹⁹⁷"Guarded Nun" "Protected Female Renouncer"

⁶⁹⁹⁸*sukhe thitā*, lit., "remaining in comfort." Pronounce all four syllables when chanting to keep the meter or, to chant as a three-syllable word, read "comfortable royal princesses"

⁶⁹⁹⁹I follow the original (in both recensions) in making this first foot a nine-syllable foot through the addition of the (superfluous) "and" (*ccha*). The comma amplifies its effect, to syncopate the verse such that the (respective, exact) parallelism of the following verse (in which, however, all four feet contain the expected eight syllables) becomes apparent.

⁷⁰⁰⁰= Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesī

Kisāgotamī, Dhammadinnā,⁷⁰⁰¹
and Visākhā is the seventh. (51) [562]

Due to those karmas⁷⁰⁰² done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (52) [563]

Fallen from there, being reborn
as a human, in a great clan,
I gave an arahant a robe
of costly saffron-colored silk.⁷⁰⁰³ (53) [564]

Fallen from there, reborn among
brahmins⁷⁰⁰⁴ in Ariṭṭhapura,
daughter of Tirītavacchcha,
I was charming⁷⁰⁰⁵ Ummāganti.⁷⁰⁰⁶ (54) [565]

Fallen from there, I [was born] in
an undistinguished⁷⁰⁰⁷ rural⁷⁰⁰⁸ clan.
I was then engrossed in guarding
rice in a not-quite-ripened field. (55) [566]

Having seen a Lonely Buddha,
giving [him] five hundred grains of
roasted paddy,⁷⁰⁰⁹ lotus-covered,
I wished [to have] five hundred sons.⁷⁰¹⁰ (56) [567]

⁷⁰⁰¹given the long names, this foot is unavoidably nine-syllables long, both in Pāli and in English

⁷⁰⁰²here the text (in both PTS and BJTS editions) substitutes *tehi kammehi* (plural instrumental) for the ordinary *tena kammena* (singular instrumental) in this *Apadāna* stock phrase. Perhaps “good deeds” would be better here.

⁷⁰⁰³*pīta-maṭṭha-varaṇ dussaṇ*, BJTS (and PTS alt.) read *pītamaṭṭhaṇ varaṇ dussaṇ*

⁷⁰⁰⁴in a brahmin clan

⁷⁰⁰⁵*manohara*, lit., “carrying the mind away”

⁷⁰⁰⁶“Maddening” “Intoxicating”

⁷⁰⁰⁷*aññātare*, or “a certain”

⁷⁰⁰⁸*janapade*, lit., “in the country”

⁷⁰⁰⁹*lāja*

⁷⁰¹⁰BJTS reads *pañcchaputtasatāni pi* (“and also [my] five hundred sons”), in keeping with its variant reading of the first foot of the following verse

⁷⁰¹¹BJTS reads *te pi patthesuṃ* (“and they [the five hundred sons posited as already-existing in the BJTS variant of the prior verse] wished”) for PTS *tesu patthesu*, “with those wishes”

With those wishes⁷⁰¹¹ having given
honey to [that] Self-Become One,
fallen from there I was reborn
in a lotus in the forest. (57) [568]

Being the Kāsi king's chief queen,
I was respected and worshipped.⁷⁰¹²
I bore royal princes [for him,]
not one fewer than five hundred. (58) [569]

When [my sons] had become young men,⁷⁰¹³
while sporting at [their] water sports,
seeing fallen lotus [petals,]
they turned into⁷⁰¹⁴ Lonely-Leaders.⁷⁰¹⁵ [59] [570]

I was then grieved, being bereft
of those heroes who were [my] sons.⁷⁰¹⁶
Fallen [from there], I was born in
a village near Isigili.⁷⁰¹⁷ (60) [571]

When [I], Buddha-mother [reborn,]
then well-guarded myself,⁷⁰¹⁸
was going carrying rice gruel,⁷⁰¹⁹
having seen eight Lonely-Leaders
going to the village for alms,
I remembered [my former] sons.
Then a stream of milk spurted out
from me out of love for [my] sons. (61-62) [572-573]

And then I gave rice gruel to them,
[feeling] well-pleased by [my] own hands.
Fallen from there I was reborn
in "Joy" with the thirty[-three gods.] (63) [574]

⁷⁰¹²lit., "offered *pūjā*"

⁷⁰¹³*yobbanaṇ pattā*, lit., "attained youth," "went through puberty"

⁷⁰¹⁴lit., "they were"

⁷⁰¹⁵*pacchchekanāyakā*, i.e., Pacchchekabuddhas, Lonely Buddhas

⁷⁰¹⁶*sutavīrehi*. BJTS reads *sutavarehi* ("excellent sons")

⁷⁰¹⁷one of the five mountains surrounding Rajagaha (a.k.a. Giribajjapura, now Rajgir in Bihar, India), famous as the long-time home of five hundred Lonely Buddhas

⁷⁰¹⁸*su-tānaka-sakaṇ*. BJTS reads

⁷⁰¹⁹*yāguṇ*

Feeling⁷⁰²⁰ [both] happiness and pain,
transmigrating from birth to birth,
my [very] life was abandoned
for the sake of you, Great Hero. (64) [575]

Thus suffering in varied forms,
various forms of happiness:
when [my] last rebirth was attained,
I'm born in Śrāvastī city,
in a wealthy millionaire's clan,
comfortable, decorated,⁷⁰²¹
glistening with various gems,
endowed with every sense-pleasure. (65-66) [576-577]

I was respected and worshipped,⁷⁰²²
revered, likewise [also] esteemed.
I achieved radiant beauty,
much-respected among the clans. (67) [578]

And I was very much desired,
through the good fortune of beauty,
desired by various hundreds
of millionaire's sons [living there]. (68) [579]

After abandoning [my] house,
I went forth into homelessness.
When eight months had not yet elapsed,
I attained the Four [Noble] Truths. (69) [580]

"With⁷⁰²³ superpowers creating
a chariot with four horses,
I will worship the feet of the
Buddha, World's Lord, Resplendent One." (70) [581]

"O nun, having approached a tree in full bloom,
you remain alone, at [that] *sāla* tree's roots.

⁷⁰²⁰or "experiencing:" *anubhotvā*

⁷⁰²¹*sukhite sajjite tathā*; when chanting pronounce "comfortable" as four syllables, or insert "and" to pronounce it as three syllables.

⁷⁰²²lit., "offered *pūjā*"

⁷⁰²³this and the following five verses seem to be a dialogue between the nun and Death (*Māra*) or "the Evil One" (*Pāpimant*) personified; this first verse is thought by her, v. 71 is spoken by Death, v. 72-76 contain her response, addressed to him in the second person, while v. 77 suggests that the Buddha witnesses the scene.

You have no second in natural beauty.
Foolish one, aren't you afraid of wanton men?" (71) [582]⁷⁰²⁴

"Even if a hundred thousand wanton men
come to this place, should behave in such a way,
I would not be terrified, not a hair raised:
I'm not afraid of [you,] Death, when I'm alone. (72) [583]

I, this [nun] am disappearing;
I am hiding in your belly;
you do not see me, standing [here]
in the [spot] between [your] eyebrows. (73) [584]

Becoming master of [my] mind,⁷⁰²⁵
[I] developed⁷⁰²⁶ superpowers;
I'm liberated from all bonds:
I am not afraid of you, friend. (74) [585]

Sense pleasures are⁷⁰²⁷ swords [and] daggers;
the heaps⁷⁰²⁸ executioner's blocks.
I now dislike⁷⁰²⁹ the enjoyment
of sense-pleasures of which you spoke. (75) [586]

Everywhere, enjoyments are slain;
the mass of darkness is destroyed.
Know it like this, O evil one:
you have been killed, O end-maker." (76) [587]

The Victor, pleased by [my]⁷⁰³⁰ virtue,
[then] placed me in that foremost place.
To⁷⁰³¹ the crowds⁷⁰³² the Guide [announced] me

⁷⁰²⁴this and the next verse are presented with feet of eleven syllables each in both PTS and BJTS and I translate accordingly. The present verse has 12 syllables in the first foot, which I take as a mistake (read *pupphitaggaṃ* for *supupphitaggaṃ*?).

⁷⁰²⁵*cchittasmiṇ vasi bhūtasmiṇ*, lit., "when i became master of (or "over") [my own] mind"

⁷⁰²⁶*subhāvitā*, lit., "[by me] well-developed" or "well-cultivated" "well-meditated"

⁷⁰²⁷*sattisūlūpamā kāmā*, lit., "swords [and] daggers are like (or "are similes for") sense pleasures"

⁷⁰²⁸*khandhā pi adhikuṭṭanā*, lit., "even the aggregates (or dimensions [of personal existence: name and form, sensation, perception, configuration and consciousness])"

⁷⁰²⁹lit., "is now disliked by me"

⁷⁰³⁰lit., "in the" "in that"

⁷⁰³¹lit., "among"

⁷⁰³²or assemblies (even four parts of the Assembly), multitudes, retinues

“best⁷⁰³³ of those⁷⁰³⁴ with superpowers.” (77) [588]

The Teacher’s been worshipped by me;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught.
The heavy load has been laid down,
the ties to existence severed. (78) [589]

The reason for which I went forth
from [my] home into homelessness —
I have [now] achieved that purpose:
destruction of all the fetters. (79) [590]

By the moment they’re bringing [me]
monastic robes and begging bowls,
[all] the requisites and lodgings,
[in] the thousands from everywhere. (80) [591]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (81) [592]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (82) [593]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (83) [594]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā spoke these verses.

The legend of Uppalavaṇṇā Therī is finished.

⁷⁰³³ *seṭṭhaṇ*, etymologically related to her designation “millionaire;” BJTS, more typical of the whole work, reads *aggam*, “[she is] foremost”

⁷⁰³⁴ *matīnaṇ*, lit., “of those (females) endowed”

⁷⁰³⁵ “Cloak-Wanderer,” apparently a historical nun (see DPPN II: 112-114 for this implicit judgment) though apart from the list in A. of the “best of” monks and nuns (which could have been inserted into A.) the only *canonical* telling of all the details of Paṭācchāra’s life, and past lives, are found in this *Apadāna* account, from which ThigA and other commentaries likely draw; remembered as foremost among the nuns who know *Vinaya* or the monastic discipline.

[20. Paṭācchārā⁷⁰³⁵]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
 was a Master of Everything.
 [That] Leader arose in the world
 one hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [595]

I was born in Haṃsavatī,
 in a clan of millionaires then,
 glistening with various gems,
 endowed with supreme happiness. (2) [596]

Having approached that Great Hero,
 I heard [him] preaching the *Dhamma*.
 Then, pleasure born [in my heart,] I
 approached the Victor for refuge. (3) [597]

Then the Victor praised as foremost
 of those who follow discipline,⁷⁰³⁶
 a Buddhist nun, modest, neutral,
 careful about what's allowed and not. (4) [598]

Then, with a heart [full] of pleasure,
 wishing [I were fixed in] that place,
 inviting the Ten-Powered One,⁷⁰³⁷
 the World's Leader, with Assembly, (5) [599]

after feeding [them] for a week,
 giving them the monastic robes,⁷⁰³⁸
 bowing [my] head down at [his] feet,
 I spoke these words [to that Buddha:] (6) [600]

"If it meets with success, Leader,
 I will become just like the one
 who was praised by you, O Hero,
 on the eighth day before [today]." (7) [601]

Then the Teacher said [this] to me:
 "Lucky one, fear not; breathe with ease.

⁷⁰³⁶ *vinayadhārīnaṃ*, lit., "carry the *vinaya*"

⁷⁰³⁷ *dasabalaṃ*

⁷⁰³⁸ *ticchīvaraṃ*, lit., "the three monastic robes," presumably a full set of them to the Buddha and each of those in the Assembly, starting with the nun who had been declared foremost bearer of the *vinaya*

In the not-yet-become future,
you will attain that wished-for [place]. (8) [602]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (9) [603]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
the one known as Paṭācchārā
will be the Teacher's follower." (10) [604]

At that time being overjoyed,
as long as life, heart [full of] love,
I attended on the Victor,
World's Leader with [his] Assembly. (11) [605]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvātimsa [then]. (12) [606]

In this [present] lucky aeon
Brahma's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,
[the Buddha] known as Kassapa⁷⁰³⁹
was born, the Best of Debaters. (13) [607]

The attendant of the Great Sage
was the ruler of men back then,
the king of Kāsi, named Kiki,
in Benares, greatest city. (14) [608]

I was his third [royal] daughter,
who was named Samaṇaguttā.⁷⁰⁴⁰
Hearing the Best Victor's Teaching,
I chose [to seek] ordination. (15) [609]

Our father did not permit it;
we [stayed] at home during that time,

⁷⁰³⁹BJTS reads "Named Kassapa according to his Lineage (*gottena*)"

⁷⁰⁴⁰"Guarded Nun" "Protected Female Renouncer"

comfortable⁷⁰⁴¹ royal maidens
 doing [our] practice with vigor
 in virginal celibacy,
 for twenty times a thousand years,
 fond of waiting on the Buddha,
 [the king's] seven joyful daughters. (16-17) [610-611]

Samaṇī, and Samaṇaguttā,⁷⁰⁴²
 Bhikkhunī, Bhikkhadāyikā,
 Dhammā, and also Sudhammā,
 and seventh Saṅghadāyikā, (18) [612]

[now] I and Uppalavaṇṇā,
 Khemā and the nun [named] Bhaddā,⁷⁰⁴³
 Kisāgotamī, Dhammadinnā,⁷⁰⁴⁴
 and Visākhā is the seventh. (19) [613]

Due to those karmas⁷⁰⁴⁵ done very well,
 with intention and [firm] resolve,
 discarding [my] human body,
 I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (20) [614]

And now, in [my] final rebirth,
 I'm born in a millionaire's clan,
 rich, prosperous, very wealthy,
 in Śrāvastī, best of cities. (21) [615]

When I'd become a young woman,⁷⁰⁴⁶
 overpowered by [my own] thoughts,
 after seeing a man from the
 country, I went [away] with him. (22) [616]

⁷⁰⁴¹*sukhe ʔhitā*, lit., “remaining in comfort.” Pronounce all four syllables when chanting to keep the meter or, to chant as a three-syllable word, read “comfortable royal princesses”

⁷⁰⁴²I follow the original (in both recensions) in making this first foot a nine-syllable foot through the addition of the (superfluous) “and” (*ccha*). The comma amplifies its effect, to syncopate the verse such that the (respective, exact) parallelism of the following verse (in which, however, all four feet contain the expected eight syllables) becomes apparent.

⁷⁰⁴³ = Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesī

⁷⁰⁴⁴given the long names, this foot is unavoidably nine-syllables long, both in Pāli and in English

⁷⁰⁴⁵here the text (in both PTS and BJTS editions) substitutes *tehi kammehi* (plural instrumental) for the ordinary *tena kammēna* (singular instrumental) in this *Apadāna* stock phrase. Perhaps “good deeds” would be better here.

⁷⁰⁴⁶or “when I had attained puberty:” *yadā ccha yobbanupetā*

I had produced a single son;
 the second one was in my womb.
 At that time, I had determined,
 “I’ll go [see] mother [and] father.” (23) [617]

My husband⁷⁰⁴⁷ was not pleased [at that].
 Then, when he was [on a] journey,
 [I] snuck out⁷⁰⁴⁸ of the house alone,
 to go to supreme Śrāvastī. (24) [618]

Then my husband⁷⁰⁴⁹ came [after me];
 he caught up with me on the road.
 Then my karma-born labor pains⁷⁰⁵⁰
 began, [and they were] very cruel. (25) [619]

At the time for me to give birth,
 a massive rain-cloud arose [there],
 and then [my] husband having gone
 to find grass,⁷⁰⁵¹ was killed by a snake. (26) [620]

Then miserable [and] helpless,
 in the throes of painful childbirth,⁷⁰⁵²
 going toward a relative’s house,⁷⁰⁵³
 seeing an overflowing stream,⁷⁰⁵⁴ (27) [621]

carrying [my] newborn I crossed
 to the stream’s other bank, alone.
 After nursing [my] newborn son,
 to help my other [son] to cross, (28) [622]

I turned; an osprey carried off
 my wailing babe. [Then] the current

⁷⁰⁴⁷ *pati*, “lord”

⁷⁰⁴⁸ *niggatā*, lit., “was gone out of”

⁷⁰⁴⁹ *sāmi*, “master”

⁷⁰⁵⁰ lit., “winds,” *vātā*

⁷⁰⁵¹ *dabbatthāya*, lit., “for the sake of *dabba* grass”. Presumably the husband would have sought *dabba* grass to provide shelter, or a mattress, for his gestating wife.

⁷⁰⁵² *vijātadukkheṇa*, lit., “with the suffering of giving birth”

⁷⁰⁵³ reading *sakulālayaṃ* (“going to the lair of [her] own clan,” BJTS gloss *siya nā nivasāṭa* = “going to a house of [her] own relatives”) for PTS *sakuṇālayaṇ* (“to a bird’s nest”)

⁷⁰⁵⁴ *kunnadiṇ pūrītaṇ*, lit., “a bad river filled up.” Perhaps read *kunnadiṇ* as “rough river” rather than “small river” or “rivulet” per RD (whence my “stream”)?

swept [him] away, [my] other [son].
That I was overcome with grief. (29) [623]

Going to Śrāvastī city,
I heard [that] my kinsmen were dead.
Full of grief I said at that time,
extremely overcome with grief, (30) [624]

“Both of my sons have passed away,
my husband is dead on the road;
mother and father and brothers
are burning on a single pyre.” (31) [625]

Then [I grew] pale and thin, helpless;
[I was] in a low state of mind.
After that, while roaming I saw
[him,] the Charioteer of Men. (32) [626]

Then the Teacher said [this] to me:
“Do not grieve, child; breathe easily.
You should search after your [own] self;
why uselessly torment yourself? (33) [627]

There are no sons to [give] shelter,
not fathers nor even kinsmen.
There is no shelter with kinsmen
when one’s seized by the end-maker.” (34) [628]

After hearing the Sage’s speech,
I realized the first [path] fruit.
Having gone forth, in no long time,
I achieved [my] arahantship. (35) [629]

I’ve mastered the superpowers
[like] the “divine ear” element.
I know the hearts of others [too,]
I have done what the Teacher taught.⁷⁰⁵⁵ (36) [630]

I remember [my] former lives;
[my] “divine eye” is purified.
Throwing off all the defilements,
I am⁷⁰⁵⁶ purified, [I’m] stainless. (37) [631]

⁷⁰⁵⁵ *satthu sāsanakārikā*, lit., “[I am] a doer of the Teacher’s dispensation”

⁷⁰⁵⁶ reading *amhi* (“I am”) with BJTS for PTS *āsiṃ* (“I was” “I became”)

Then I learned the whole discipline,⁷⁰⁵⁷
 in the All-Seeing-One's⁷⁰⁵⁸ presence,
 and I recited it [for him,]
 correctly in every detail. (38) [632]

The Victor, pleased by [my]⁷⁰⁵⁹ virtue,
 [then] placed me in that foremost place:
 "Paṭācchārā's alone, foremost
 of those who follow discipline."⁷⁰⁶⁰ (39) [633]

The Teacher's been worshipped by me;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught.
 The heavy load has been laid down,
 the ties to existence severed. (40) [634]

The reason for which I went forth,
 from [my] home into homelessness —
 I have [now] achieved that purpose:
 destruction of all the fetters. (41) [635]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (42) [636]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (43) [637]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (44) [638]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Paṭācchārā spoke these verses.

The legend of Paṭācchārā Therī is finished.

The Summary:⁷⁰⁶¹

⁷⁰⁵⁷*vinayaṇ sabbāṇ*

⁷⁰⁵⁸*sabbadassino santike*

⁷⁰⁵⁹lit., "in the" "in that"

⁷⁰⁶⁰*vinayadhārīṇaṇ*, lit., "carry the *vinaya*"

⁷⁰⁶¹this appears only in PTS; BJTS omits the summary of the second chapter despite including the other summaries, hence presumably by mistake

Ekūposathikā, and too
 Salalā and Timodakā,
 Ekāsanappadā, Dīpā,
 Nalamālī and Gotamī,
 Khemā, Uppalavaṇṇā and
 Paṭācchārā the Buddhist nun.
 There are four hundred verses [here,
 also ninety-six [verses more].

The Ekūposathikā Chapter, the Second

Kuṇḍalakesā Chapter, the Third

[21. Bhaddā-Kuṇḍalakesā⁷⁰⁶²]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
 was a Master of Everything.
 [That] Leader arose in the world
 one hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [639]

I was born in Haṃsavatī,
 in a clan of millionaires then,
 glistening with various gems,
 endowed with supreme happiness. (2) [640]

Having approached that Great Hero,
 I heard [him] preaching the *Dhamma*.
 Then, pleasure born [in my heart,] I
 approached the Victor for refuge. (3) [641]

Then the Great Compassionate One,
 the Leader, Padumuttara,
 fixed a nun⁷⁰⁶³ in the foremost [place]⁷⁰⁶⁴
 of those with quick intuition.⁷⁰⁶⁵ (4) [642]

Hearing that, being overjoyed,
 having given the Great Sage alms,
 bowing [my] head down at [his] feet
 I aspired to [attain] that place. (5) [643]

⁷⁰⁶²“Lucky one with Tangled Hair,” a historical nun, remembered as foremost among those nuns with quick intuition

⁷⁰⁶³*bhikkhuniṃ subhaṃ*, lit., “a Buddhist nun who was pure” (or “who was good”)

⁷⁰⁶⁴*aggatte ṭhapesi*, lit., “fixed in foremostness”

⁷⁰⁶⁵*khippābhiññānam*

The Great Hero approved [of that]:
 “Lucky one,⁷⁰⁶⁶ there will be success
 in everything for which you wish.
 Be happy, [you should feel] appeased. (6) [644]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
 arising in Okkāka’s clan,
 the one whose name is Gotama
 will be the Teacher in the world. (7) [645]

Worthy heir to that one’s *Dhamma*,
Dhamma’s legitimate offspring,
 named Bhaddākuṇḍalakesā
 you’ll⁷⁰⁶⁷ be the Teacher’s follower.” (8) [646]

Due to that karma done very well,
 with intention and [firm] resolve,
 discarding [my] human body,
 I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (9) [647]

Fallen thence, I went to Yāma,⁷⁰⁶⁸
 [and] then I went to Tusita,
 and then to Nimmānarati,⁷⁰⁶⁹
 and then Vāsavatti city. (10) [648]

In whichever place I’m reborn,
 in accordance with that karma,
 everyplace I was made chief queen
 of [the gods who were] the kings [there]. (11) [649]

Fallen thence, in the human state,
 [everyplace] I was made chief queen
 of kings who turn the wheel [of law],
 and [powerful] regional kings. (12) [650]

Having experienced success,
 among gods as well as humans,
 becoming happy everywhere,

⁷⁰⁶⁶“Bhaddā” is her name as well as term of endearment (which is also used for those whose name it is not, e.g. *Khemāpadāna*, v. 84 [498], above)

⁷⁰⁶⁷reading *hessasi* with BJTS for PTS *hessati* (“she will be”)

⁷⁰⁶⁸Yāma, Tusita, Nimmānarati and Vāsavatti are all heavens in the Buddhist cosmology.

⁷⁰⁶⁹BJTS reads *nimmāṇaratim*

I transmigrated for aeons.⁷⁰⁷⁰ (13) [651]

In this [present] lucky aeon,
Brahma's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,
[the Buddha] known as Kassapa⁷⁰⁷¹
was born, the Best of Debaters. (14) [652]

The attendant of the Great Sage
was the ruler of men back then,
the king of Kāsi, named Kiki,
in Benares, greatest city. (15) [653]

I was [then] that [king's] fourth daughter,
well-known as Bhikkhadāyikā.⁷⁰⁷²
Hearing the Best Victor's Teaching,
I chose [to seek] ordination. (16) [654]

Our father did not permit it;
we [stayed] at home during that time,
comfortable⁷⁰⁷³ royal maidens
doing [our] practice with vigor
in virginal celibacy,
for twenty times a thousand years,
fond of waiting on the Buddha,
[the king's] seven joyful daughters. (17-18) [655-656]

Samaṇī, and Samaṇaguttā,⁷⁰⁷⁴
Bhikkhunī, Bhikkhadāyikā,
Dhammā, and also Sudhammā,
and seventh Saṅghadāyikā, (19) [657]

[now] Uppalavaṇṇā, Khemā
[also] Paṭācchārā and I,

⁷⁰⁷⁰ *anekakappesu*, lit., "during various aeons"

⁷⁰⁷¹ BJTS reads "Named Kassapa according to his Lineage (*gottena*)"

⁷⁰⁷² "Alms-giver". Texts read Bhikkhadāyī

⁷⁰⁷³ *sukhe thitā*, lit., "remaining in comfort." Pronounce all four syllables when chanting to keep the meter or, to chant as a three-syllable word, read "comfortable royal princesses"

⁷⁰⁷⁴ I follow the original (in both recensions) in making this first foot a nine-syllable foot through the addition of the (superfluous) "and" (*ccha*). The comma amplifies its effect, to syncopate the verse such that the (respective, exact) parallelism of the following verse (in which, however, all four feet contain the expected eight syllables) becomes apparent.

Kisāgotamī, Dhammadinnā,⁷⁰⁷⁵
and Visākhā is the seventh. (20) [658]

Due to those karmas⁷⁰⁷⁶ done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (21) [659]

And now, in [my] final rebirth,
in Giribbaja,⁷⁰⁷⁷ best city,
[I was] born to rich millionaires.⁷⁰⁷⁸
When I'd become a young woman,⁷⁰⁷⁹ (22) [660]

attracted to a thief I saw
being led to execution,⁷⁰⁸⁰
my father, [paying] a thousand,
had him freed from execution. (23) [661]

After that, discerning my mind,
[my father] gave me to that [thief].
I was trustworthy for him, [and]
extremely kindly [and] friendly. (24) [662]

He, out of greed for my jewels,⁷⁰⁸¹
that enemy with ill-intent,⁷⁰⁸²
led me to the thieves' precipice⁷⁰⁸³
on a mountain, plotting murder. (25) [663]

Then stretching out to Sattuka,⁷⁰⁸⁴
hands which were well pressed together,⁷⁰⁸⁵

⁷⁰⁷⁵given the long names, this foot is unavoidably nine-syllables long, both in Pāli and in English

⁷⁰⁷⁶here the text (in both PTS and BJTS editions) substitutes *tehi kammehi* (plural instrumental) for the ordinary *tena kammēna* (singular instrumental) in this *Apadāna* stock phrase. Perhaps "good deeds" would be better here.

⁷⁰⁷⁷= Rājagaha, Rajgir, in Bihār

⁷⁰⁷⁸lit., "born in a rich clan of millionaires"

⁷⁰⁷⁹*yobbane ʔhitā*, lit., "established in youth" or "when I attained puberty"

⁷⁰⁸⁰lit., "in order to be executed" (*vadhatthaṇ*). In the era to which *Apadāna* belongs, this would likely have implied beheading.

⁷⁰⁸¹*me bhūsanalobhena*, lit., "out of greed for my ornaments"

⁷⁰⁸²reading *khalitajjhāsaya diso* (lit., "enemy intent on wrong-doing") with BJTS for PTS *mālapaccchāhataṇ diso* ("[led me] carrying a garland, the enemy")

⁷⁰⁸³*cchorappapātaṇ*, BJTS Sinh. gloss explains "where thieves are killed"

⁷⁰⁸⁴"Enemy," but apparently used as a proper name

⁷⁰⁸⁵*paṇāmetvāna...sukatañjali*

protecting [my] own breath [of life,
I spoke these words [to him just then:] (26) [664]

“This bracelet which is made of gold,
[containing] many pearls and gems,
Sir, carry all of this away;
announce that [I’m your] bed-slave.”⁷⁰⁸⁶ (27) [665]

“Take it off, O beautiful one,
and do not feel a lot of grief;
I am unable to accept
wealth that I did not kill to get. (28) [666]

For as long as I remember,
ever since I reached discretion,⁷⁰⁸⁷
I have accepted no other
more beloved than you [to me].“ (29) [667]

“Come here! Having embraced you, [just
one more] circumambulation.
And after⁷⁰⁸⁸ now there will not be
intercourse between you and me.”⁷⁰⁸⁹ (30) [668]

The man is not the one who’s wise
in every single circumstance;
paying attention, here and there,
the woman is the one who’s wise. (31) [669]

The man is not the one who’s wise
in every single circumstance;
quick-thinking, [with good] strategy,
the woman is the one who’s wise. (32) [670]

Quickly indeed, in just a flash,
I came up with a clever trick:
like a deer by a mighty bow,
Sattuka was slaughtered [by] me. (33) [671]

Who fails quickly to understand
the circumstances that arise,

⁷⁰⁸⁶“slave” being the seventh of the seven types of wives

⁷⁰⁸⁷or “since I reached puberty,” *yato patto ‘smi viññutaṇ*, lit., “starting from when I reached puberty;”

⁷⁰⁸⁸*puno*, lit., “again”

⁷⁰⁸⁹lit., “of me, of you”

he gets murdered, that silly thief,
in the belly of a mountain. (34) [672]

Who does not fail to quickly grasp
the circumstances that arise,
she is freed from creaturely bonds;
such was I from Sattuka then. (35) [673]

Then I made him, Sattuka, fall
from⁷⁰⁹⁰ a treacherous mountain road.
Coming into the presence of
some white-clad [adepts,] I went forth. (36) [674]

Then after plucking out my hair
altogether, using⁷⁰⁹¹ tweezers,
being ordained, in no long time,
they detailed their own tradition. (37) [675]

Then after I had learned [all] that,
[gone off by] myself, sitting down,
I thought about that tradition.
[Then] a dog brought a human hand,
chewed off,⁷⁰⁹² and after dropping [it]
in my vicinity, ran off.

Seeing that maggoty hand, I
took it up for meditation.⁷⁰⁹³ (38-39) [676-677]

Then producing deep emotion,
I asked my co-religionists.
They said: “the Śākya[n] [Buddhist] monks
know the answer[s] [to your questions].” (40) [678]

“I’ll ask that meaning, approaching
the followers of the Buddha.”
Taking me along they [all] went
into the Best Buddha’s presence. (41) [679]

He preached *Dhamma* to me: the heaps
in the thought-spheres and elements;

⁷⁰⁹⁰lit., “on”

⁷⁰⁹¹lit., “with”

⁷⁰⁹²or “cut”: *chinnar*

⁷⁰⁹³*nimittar alabhi*, lit., “I got it as an object of concentration”

the Leader taught unpleasantness,
impermanence, dis-ease, no-self. (42) [680]

After hearing his *Dhamma*, I
[then] purified the “*Dhamma* eye.”
Learned in the good Teaching, I
asked to go forth and be ordained.⁷⁰⁹⁴
At that time he said [this to me:]
“Come, lucky one,” [said] the Leader.
Then being fully ordained, I
saw a little bit of water. (43-44) [681-682]

Cleaning [my] feet, discerning [that]
[some water splashed] up, [some spilled] down,⁷⁰⁹⁵
then at that time I realized,
“all conditioned things are like that.” (45) [683]

Then my heart was liberated,
altogether, without clinging.⁷⁰⁹⁶
Then the Victor dubbed me foremost
of those with quick intuition. (46) [684]

I’ve mastered the superpowers
[like] the “divine ear” element.
I know the hearts of others [too,]
I have done what the Teacher taught.⁷⁰⁹⁷ (47) [685]

I remember [my] former lives;
[my] “divine eye” is purified.
Throwing off all the defilements,
I am⁷⁰⁹⁸ purified, [I’m] stainless. (48) [686]

The Teacher’s been worshipped by me;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught.
The heavy load has been laid down,
the ties to existence severed. (49) [687]

The reason for which I went forth,
from [my] home into homelessness —

⁷⁰⁹⁴lit., “I asked for going forth and for higher ordination”

⁷⁰⁹⁵*sa-udayaṇṇvayaṇ*

⁷⁰⁹⁶*anupādaya* or “with not-clinging”

⁷⁰⁹⁷*satthu sāsana-kārikā*, lit., “[I am] a doer of the Teacher’s dispensation”

⁷⁰⁹⁸reading *amhi* (“I am”) with BJTS for PTS *āsiṇ* (“I was” “I became”)

I have [now] achieved that purpose:
destruction of all the fetters. (50) [688]

In meaning and in the Teaching,
etymology and preaching,
my knowledge is vast⁷⁰⁹⁹ and flawless,
through the Great Sage's majesty. (51) [689]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (52) [690]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (53) [691]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (54) [692]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Bhaddā-Kuṇḍalakesā spoke these verses.

The legend of Bhaddā-Kuṇḍalakesā Therī is finished.

[22. Kisāgotamī⁷¹⁰⁰]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
was a Master of Everything.
[That] Leader arose in the world
one hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [693]

I then [lived] in Haṃsavatī,
born in an undistinguished clan.
Having approached the Best of Men,⁷¹⁰¹
I went to him as [my] refuge. (2) [694]

And I listened to his *Dhamma*,
containing the Four [Noble] Truths,

⁷⁰⁹⁹lit., "pure" (*suddhaṃ*)

⁷¹⁰⁰"The Lean Gotamī" a historical nun, remembered as foremost among the nuns who wore robes made of coarse cloth.

⁷¹⁰¹*varanaraṇ*

supremely sweet [like] honey, [which]
brings happiness and mental peace. (3) [695]

One time the Hero, [the Buddha,]
was placing in that foremost place
a Buddhist nun who wore rough robes;⁷¹⁰²
he praised [her,] the Ultimate Man. (4) [696]

Producing not a little joy,
hearing that Buddhist nun's virtue,
doing service for the Buddha,
according to powers and strengths, (5) [697]

bowing down to that Hero-Sage,
I aspired to [attain] that place.
The Sambuddha approved [of that]
attainment of that [foremost] place, (6) [698]

"In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (7) [699]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
the one named Kisāgotamī
will be the Teacher's follower." (8) [700]

At that time being overjoyed,
as long as life, heart [full of] love,
I attended on the Victor,
the Guide, providing requisites. (9) [701]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatisa [then]. (10) [702]

In this [present] lucky aeon,
Brahma's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,
[the Buddha] known as Kassapa⁷¹⁰³
was born, the Best of Debaters. (11) [703]

⁷¹⁰² *lūkhacchivaradhārikaṃ*

⁷¹⁰³ BJTS reads "Named Kassapa according to his Lineage (*gottena*)"

The attendant of the Great Sage
was the ruler of men back then,
the king of Kāsi, named Kiki,
in Benares, greatest city. (12) [704]

I was his fifth [royal] daughter,
well-known by the name of Dhammā.⁷¹⁰⁴
Hearing the Best Victor's Teaching,
I chose [to seek] ordination. (13) [705]

Our father did not permit it;
we [stayed] at home during that time,
comfortable⁷¹⁰⁵ royal maidens
doing [our] practice with vigor
in virginal celibacy,
for twenty times a thousand years,
fond of waiting on the Buddha,
[the king's] seven joyful daughters. (14-15) [706-707]

Samaṇī, and Samaṇaguttā,⁷¹⁰⁶
Bhikkhunī, Bhikkhadāyikā,
Dhammā, and also Sudhammā,
and seventh Saṅghadāyikā, (16) [708]

[now] Khemā, Uppalavaṇṇā,
Paṭācchārā and Kuṇḍalā,⁷¹⁰⁷
[the nun] Dhammadinnā and I
and Visākhā is the seventh. (17) [709]

Due to those karmas⁷¹⁰⁸ done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,

⁷¹⁰⁴ "Teaching"

⁷¹⁰⁵ *sukhe ʾthitā*, lit., "remaining in comfort." Pronounce all four syllables when chanting to keep the meter or, to chant as a three-syllable word, read "comfortable royal princesses"

⁷¹⁰⁶ I follow the original (in both recensions) in making this first foot a nine-syllable foot through the addition of the (superfluous) "and" (*ccha*). The comma amplifies its effect, to syncopate the verse such that the (respective, exact) parallelism of the following verse (in which, however, all four feet contain the expected eight syllables) becomes apparent.

⁷¹⁰⁷ = Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesī

⁷¹⁰⁸ here the text (in both PTS and BJTS editions) substitutes *tehi kammehi* (plural instrumental) for the ordinary *tena kammena* (singular instrumental) in this *Apadāna* stock phrase. Perhaps "good deeds" would be better here.

discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (18) [710]

And now, in [my] final rebirth,
I'm born in a millionaire's clan,
poor, without wealth, unprosperous,
[but] married⁷¹⁰⁹ into a rich clan. (19) [711]

Except [my] husband, the others
are pointing at me [saying,] "Poor!"
But after⁷¹¹⁰ I became with child,
then I was loved by all of them. (20) [712]

When that lucky young boy [of mine,]
tender-bodied, comfortable,⁷¹¹¹
as dear to me as [my] own breath,
then fell into Yama's power,⁷¹¹² (21) [713]

grief-struck, voicing [my] misery,
teary-eyed, [my] mouth crying out,
carrying [that young boy's] dead⁷¹¹³ corpse,
I'm going around lamenting. (22) [714]

Then examined by one [doctor,]
approaching the Best Physician,⁷¹¹⁴
I said, "give [me] a medicine
to bring [my] son back to life, Sir."⁷¹¹⁵ (23) [715]

The Victor, Skilled in Crafty Speech,⁷¹¹⁶
said, "bring [me] a white mustard seed,⁷¹¹⁷
[collected] in whichever home
where [people] dying is not known." (24) [716]

Then having gone to Śrāvastī,
not encountering such a house,

⁷¹⁰⁹*gatā*, lit., "gone to," perhaps to be read as "given to"

⁷¹¹⁰*yadā ccha*, lit., "and when"

⁷¹¹¹*sukheṭhito*, lit., "fixed in comfort"

⁷¹¹²that is, "died," reading *yamavasam gato* with BJTS for PTS *parasaṅgato* ("associated with the other [world?]")

⁷¹¹³reading *matam* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *evam* ("thus")

⁷¹¹⁴reading *bhisamuttamaṇ* for PTS *'Bhisamuttamaṇ* ("the ultimate Abhisā"); BJTS reads *bhisajuttamaṇ*

⁷¹¹⁵*puttasāñjīvanaṇ*; RD cites this passage at *sañjīvana*, s.v. ("reviving")

⁷¹¹⁶*vinayopāyakovidō*, lit., "skilled in tricks/expedients in the way of speaking"

⁷¹¹⁷*siddhatthakan*. See RD s.v., again citing this passage

where [could I get] white mustard seed?
Thereupon I gained mindfulness. (25) [717]

Throwing away [my baby's] corpse,
I went up to the World's Leader.
Having seen me from a distance
the Sweet-Voiced One⁷¹¹⁸ [then] said [to me]. (26) [718]

"Better than a hundred years' life,
not seeing [how things] rise [and] fall,
is living for a single day,
seeing [things] rising [and] falling. (27) [719]

Not the condition⁷¹¹⁹ of the village, or the town,
and also not the condition of one clan.
This is the condition of the entire world
with its gods: the impermanence of [all] that is." (28) [720]⁷¹²⁰

Upon hearing those [two] verses,
I purified [my] "Dhamma eye,"
then learned in the great Teaching,
I went forth into homelessness. (29) [721]

Then being one who had gone forth,
engaged in the dispensation,⁷¹²¹
after not a very long time,
I attained [my] arahantship. (30) [722]

I've mastered the superpowers
[like] the "divine ear" element.
I know the hearts of others [too,]
I have done what the Teacher taught.⁷¹²² (31) [723]

I remember [my] former lives;
[my] "divine eye" is purified.

⁷¹¹⁸*madurassaro*

⁷¹¹⁹*dhmmo*. The term, usually translated "Teaching" here, has a wide semantic range including teaching, doctrine, truth, destiny, fact, thing. An alternate translation, using the play here on the various "teachings" and "*the* Teaching," would be: "Not a village-teaching and not a town-teaching, also not a teaching for one family./ *This* Teaching is for the whole world with [its] gods: that which is, is impermanent."

⁷¹²⁰both PTS and BJTS present this in a more complex, 12-11-11-12 meter, and I translate accordingly.

⁷¹²¹*jinasāsane*, lit., "in the Victor's dispensation"

⁷¹²²*satthu sāsana-kārikā*, lit., "[I am] a doer of the Teacher's dispensation"

Throwing off all the defilements,
I am⁷¹²³ purified, [I'm] stainless. (32) [724]

The Teacher's been worshipped by me;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught.
The heavy load has been laid down,
the ties to existence severed. (33) [725]

The reason for which I went forth,
from [my] home into homelessness —
I have [now] achieved that purpose:
destruction of all the fetters. (34) [726]

In meaning and in the Teaching,
etymology and preaching,
my knowledge is vast⁷¹²⁴ and flawless,
through the Great Sage's majesty. (35) [727]

I am wearing robes which are rough,
[my] *saṅghāṭi* being made of
[a shroud picked up and] brought from a
cemetery along the road. (36) [728]

The Victor, pleased by [my]⁷¹²⁵ virtue,
the Guide, among the multitudes,⁷¹²⁶
[then] placed [me] in the foremost place
[of] those who wear robes which are rough. (37) [729]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (38) [730]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (39) [731]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,

⁷¹²³reading *amhi* ("I am") with BJTS for PTS *āsiṃ* ("I was" "I became")

⁷¹²⁴lit., "pure" (*suddhaṃ*)

⁷¹²⁵lit., "in the" "in that"

⁷¹²⁶or assemblies (even four parts of the Assembly), multitudes, retinues

six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (40) [732]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Kisāgotamī spoke these verses.

The legend of Kisāgotamī Therī is finished.

[23. Dhammadinnā⁷¹²⁷]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
was a Master of Everything.
[That] Leader arose in the world
one hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [733]

I then [lived] in Hamsavatī,
[born] in an undistinguished clan.
I worked for others, governed by
morality, intelligent. (2) [734]

Sujāta, foremost follower
of Padumuttara Buddha,
departing the monastery,
was going begging for alms-food. (3) [735]

I was then a water-bearer,
going carrying a pitcher.
Seeing him I gave [him some] soup,
[feeling well-]pleased by [my] own hands. (4) [736]

Having accepted [that from me,]
he sat down [there and] enjoyed it.
After leading him to that house,
I gave [some] solid food to him. (5) [737]

Then my employer,⁷¹²⁸ being pleased,
made [me] his own daughter-in-law.
Going with [my] mother-in-law,
I worshipped [him,] the Sambuddha. (6) [738]

Then he extolled a Buddhist nun
who was a preacher of *Dhamma*.

⁷¹²⁷“*Dhamma*-Given,” an historical nun, remembered as foremost among the nuns who preached *Dhamma*.

⁷¹²⁸*ayyaka*, lit., “grandfather.” I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss in reading him as her “master” (*svāmi teme*), imagining him called “grandfather” in the home where she was a servant.

He placed [her] in that foremost place;
hearing that I was delighted. (7) [739]

Then, inviting the Well-Gone-One,
World's Leader with the Assembly,
giving [them] a large almsgiving,
I aspired to [attain] that place. (8) [740]

Then the Well-Gone-One said to me,
with the sweet sound of a cymbal:⁷¹²⁹
“O one who's fond of serving me,
O servant of the Assembly,
O hearer of the good Teaching,
proper one, mind set⁷¹³⁰ on virtue,
O lucky one, be overjoyed:
you will attain your wish's fruit. (9-10) [741-742]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (11) [743]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
the one whose name's Dhammadinnā
will be the Teacher's follower.“ (12) [744]

At that time being overjoyed,
as long as life, heart [full of] love,
I attended on the Victor,
the Guide, providing requisites. (13) [745]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (14) [746]

In this [present] lucky aeon
Brahma's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,
[the Buddha] known as Kassapa⁷¹³¹
was born, the Best of Debaters. (15) [747]

⁷¹²⁹ *ghananinādasussaro*, should this be taken as a Buddha epithet, to be capitalized?

⁷¹³⁰ *āgacchita*°, lit., “come into”

⁷¹³¹ BJTS reads “Named Kassapa according to his Lineage (*gottena*)”

The attendant of the Great Sage
was the ruler of men back then,
the king of Kāsi, named Kiki,
in Benares, greatest city. (16) [748]

I was his sixth [royal] daughter,
well-known by the name Sudhammā.⁷¹³²
Hearing the Best Victor's Teaching,
I chose [to seek] ordination. (17) [749]

Our father did not permit it;
we [stayed] at home during that time,
comfortable⁷¹³³ royal maidens
doing [our] practice with vigor
in virginal celibacy,
for twenty times a thousand years,
fond of waiting on the Buddha,
[the king's] seven joyful daughters. (18-19) [750-751]

Samaṇī, and Samaṇaguttā,⁷¹³⁴
Bhikkhunī, Bhikkhadāyikā,
Dhammā, and also Sudhammā,
and seventh Saṅghadāyikā, (20) [752]

[now] Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā,
Paṭācchārā and Kuṇḍalā,⁷¹³⁵
[Kisā]gotamī, also I,
and Visākhā is the seventh. (21) [753]

Due to those karmas⁷¹³⁶ done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,

⁷¹³²“Good Teaching”

⁷¹³³*sukhe t̥hitā*, lit., “remaining in comfort.” Pronounce all four syllables when chanting to keep the meter or, to chant as a three-syllable word, read “comfortable royal princesses”

⁷¹³⁴I follow the original (in both recensions) in making this first foot a nine-syllable foot through the addition of the (superfluous) “and” (*ccha*). The comma amplifies its effect, to syncopate the verse such that the (respective, exact) parallelism of the following verse (in which, however, all four feet contain the expected eight syllables) becomes apparent.

⁷¹³⁵ = Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesī

⁷¹³⁶here the text (in both PTS and BJTS editions) substitutes *tehi kammehi* (plural instrumental) for the ordinary *tena kammēna* (singular instrumental) in this *Apadāna* stock phrase. Perhaps “good deeds” would be better here.

discarding [my] human body
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (22) [754]

And now, in [my] final rebirth,
I'm born in a millionaire's clan,
rich, endowed with every pleasure,
in Rajgir, excellent city. (23) [755]

When I'd become a young woman,⁷¹³⁷
possessing the virtue of beauty,
married⁷¹³⁸ to another [good] clan,
I dwelt endowed with happiness. (24) [756]

Having approached the World's Refuge,
having heard [his] *Dhamma*-preaching,
through the Buddha,⁷¹³⁹ my husband gained
the fruit of a non-returner. (25) [757]

Then I, having been permitted,
went forth into homelessness [too.]
After not a very long time,
I attained [my] arahantship. (26) [758]

Then a layman, approaching me,
asked [me a series of] questions
[which were very] deep and subtle;
I explained all of them [to him]. (27) [759]

The Victor, pleased by [my]⁷¹⁴⁰ virtue,
[then] placed me in that foremost place,
Buddhist nun, preacher of *Dhamma*:
"I see no other one who is
as wise as is Dhammadinnā;
so should you consider⁷¹⁴¹ [her,] monks."
"I am indeed a wise woman,
who was pitied by the Leader. (28-29) [760-761]

The Teacher's been worshipped by me;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught.

⁷¹³⁷*paṭhame yobbane ṭhitā*, lit., "fixed in the first [blush of] youth"

⁷¹³⁸lit., "going"

⁷¹³⁹*subuddhimā*, lit., "through He who Possessed Great Intelligence"

⁷¹⁴⁰lit., "in the" "in that"

⁷¹⁴¹*dhāretha*, lit., "carry" "recall" "remember" "regard"

The heavy load has been laid down,
the ties to existence severed. (30) [762]

The reason for which I went forth,
from [my] home into homelessness —
I have [now] achieved that purpose:
destruction of all the fetters. (31) [763]

I've mastered the superpowers
[like] the "divine ear" element.
I know the hearts of others [too,]
I have done what the Teacher taught.⁷¹⁴² (32) [764]

I remember [my] former lives;
[my] "divine eye" is purified.
Throwing off all the defilements,
I am⁷¹⁴³ purified, [I'm] stainless. (33) [765]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (34) [766]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (35) [767]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (36) [768]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Dhammadinnā spoke these verses.

The legend of Dhammadinnā Therī is finished.

[24. Sakulā⁷¹⁴⁴]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
was a Master of Everything.

⁷¹⁴² *satthu sāsana-kārikā*, lit., "[I am] a doer of the Teacher's dispensation"

⁷¹⁴³ reading *amhi* ("I am") with BJTS for PTS *āsiṇ* ("I was" "I became")

⁷¹⁴⁴ a historical nun, remembered as foremost among those who possess the "divine eye" (*dibbacchakkhu*)

[That] Leader arose in the world
one hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [769]

For the benefit, happiness
and profit of all beings, the
Best Debater, Thoroughbred Man,⁷¹⁴⁵
came into⁷¹⁴⁶ [the world] with [its] gods. (2) [770]

Foremost Fame-Attainer,⁷¹⁴⁷ Victor,
Fortunate,⁷¹⁴⁸ Beautified by Praise,⁷¹⁴⁹
the Victor for the entire world,
Widely-Known⁷¹⁵⁰ in⁷¹⁵¹ all directions, (3) [771]

the Uprooter of Doubt,⁷¹⁵² the One
who Passed Beyond Uncertainty,⁷¹⁵³
he with an Intention-Filled Mind,⁷¹⁵⁴
attained Supreme Awakening.⁷¹⁵⁵ (4) [772]

Ultimate Man,⁷¹⁵⁶ Progenitor⁷¹⁵⁷
of the path that had yet to be,⁷¹⁵⁸
proclaimed [that which was] unproclaimed,
produced [that which was] unproduced. (5) [773]

Path-Knower,⁷¹⁵⁹ Path-Understander,⁷¹⁶⁰
Path-Proclaimer,⁷¹⁶¹ the Bull of Men,

⁷¹⁴⁵*purisājañño*

⁷¹⁴⁶*paṭipanno*, lit “entered into” “going along”

⁷¹⁴⁷*yasaggappatto*

⁷¹⁴⁸*śirimā*, or “Resplendent One”

⁷¹⁴⁹*kittivaṇṇagato*, lit., “gone to beauty through praise;” “colored by praise”

⁷¹⁵⁰*suviṣṣuto*

⁷¹⁵¹lit., “from,” abl.

⁷¹⁵²*uttiṇṇavicchikicchcho*, lit., “he by whom doubt is pulled out”

⁷¹⁵³*vītivattakathaṅkatho*, lit., “passed over saying ‘how?’”

⁷¹⁵⁴*sampuṇṇamanasaṅkappo*

⁷¹⁵⁵*patto sambodhim uttamaṇ*

⁷¹⁵⁶*naruttamo*

⁷¹⁵⁷*uppādetā*

⁷¹⁵⁸*anuppannassa maggassa*, lit., “the unborn path” “the path that had not arisen”.

Uppanna is from the same root as *uppādetā* (Producer of the unproduced) hence a resonance between the first and second feet that is echoed in the third foot, and again in the fourth

⁷¹⁵⁹*maggāññū*

⁷¹⁶⁰*maggavidū*

⁷¹⁶¹*maggakkhāyī*

Path-Skilled, the Teacher, [the Buddha,]
was the Best of Charioteers.⁷¹⁶² (6) [774]

The Great Compassionate Teacher,
the Leader was preaching *Dhamma*,
lifting up [all] living beings
sunk in the muck of delusion. (7) [775]

I was born in Hamsavatī,
rejoicing [all the] kṣatriyans;⁷¹⁶³
I was then very beautiful,
set for wealth,⁷¹⁶⁴ held dear, resplendent. (8) [776]

I was the ravishing daughter
of great king Ānanda and thus,
sister by another mother⁷¹⁶⁵
of him named Padumuttara. (9) [777]

Adorned in all [my] ornaments,
along with the royal maidens,
going up to the Great Hero,
I heard [him] preaching the *Dhamma*. (10) [778]

And then, amidst the multitudes,
the Guru of the [Whole] World⁷¹⁶⁶ praised
a Buddhist nun with “divine eye,”
[and] placed her in that foremost place. (11) [779]

I was happy having heard that;
after giving the Teacher alms,
and worshipping the Sambuddha,
I aspired for the “divine eye.” (12) [780]

And then the Teacher said to me:
“Joyful one, that is well wished-for;
you will receive [as you] aspire,
fruit of alms for the *Dhamma*-Lamp.⁷¹⁶⁷ (13) [781]

⁷¹⁶² *sārathīnaṃ varuttamo*, lit., “the excellent ultimate of charioteers”

⁷¹⁶³ *khattiyanandanā*

⁷¹⁶⁴ *sadhanā ṭhāsīṇ*

⁷¹⁶⁵ *vemātā bhaginī*

⁷¹⁶⁶ *lokaguru*

⁷¹⁶⁷ *dhammapadīpadānānaṃ phalaṃ*

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (14) [782]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
the one whose name is Sakulā
will be the Teacher's follower." (15) [783]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (16) [784]

In this [present] lucky aeon
Brahma's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,
[the Buddha] known as Kassapa⁷¹⁶⁸
was born, the Best of Debaters. (17) [785]

I was a mendicant back then,
proceeding about on my own.
While wandering around for alms,
I received some⁷¹⁶⁹ sesame oil. (18) [786]

Having lit a lamp with that [oil],
with a mind that was very clear,
every night I attended on
the shrine⁷¹⁷⁰ of the Best of Bipeds. (19) [787]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (20) [788]

In whichever place I'm reborn,
in accordance with that karma,
wherever I am wandering,
when I'm gone there, there are large lamps. (21) [789]

⁷¹⁶⁸BJTS reads "Named Kassapa according to his Lineage (*gottena*)"

⁷¹⁶⁹*mattakaṇ*, lit., "a measure of"

⁷¹⁷⁰or "stupa": *cchetiyaṇ*

Through [any] wall, through [any] rock,
going beyond a mountain [top],
I [can] see whatever I wish:
that is the fruit of giving lamps. (22) [790]

I am [someone who] has pure eyes;
I am blazing forth through [my] fame;
I am faithful, wise and mindful:
that is the fruit of giving lamps. (23) [791]

And now, in [my] final rebirth,
I am born in a brahmin clan,
rich in grain and abundant wealth,
joyful [and] honored⁷¹⁷¹ by the king. (24) [792]

I was complete in every part,⁷¹⁷²
adorned with all the ornaments.
[One time] standing in a window,
I saw the Well-Gone-One at the
city gate, Blazing Forth through Fame,
Honored by Gods and by People,
Ornamented with the [Great] Marks,
Endowed with [Eighty] Lesser Marks. (25-26) [793-794]

Happy, with a heart that was thrilled,
I chose [to seek] ordination.
After not a very long time,
I attained [my] arahantship. (27) [795]

I've mastered the superpowers
[like] the "divine ear" element.
I know the hearts of others [too,]
I have done what the Teacher taught.⁷¹⁷³ (28) [796]

I remember [my] former lives;
[my] "divine eye" is purified.
Throwing off all the defilements,
I am⁷¹⁷⁴ purified, [I'm] stainless. (29) [797]

⁷¹⁷¹lit., "given pūjā"

⁷¹⁷²sabbaṅgasampannā, lit., "endowed with all limbs," i.e., "had a great body"

⁷¹⁷³satthu sāsana-kārikā, lit., "[I am] a doer of the Teacher's dispensation"

⁷¹⁷⁴reading *amhi* ("I am") with BJTS for PTS *āsiṃ* ("I was" "I became")

The Teacher's been worshipped by me;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught.
The heavy load has been laid down,
the ties to existence severed. (30) [798]

The reason for which I went forth,
from [my] home into homelessness —
I have [now] achieved that purpose:
destruction of all the fetters. (31) [799]

Then the Greatly Compassionate
One placed me in [that] foremost place:
The Supreme Man⁷¹⁷⁵ [said,] "Sakulā
is foremost of 'divine eye' [nuns.]" (32) [800]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (33) [801]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (34) [802]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (35) [803]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Sakulā spoke these verses.

The legend of Sakulā Therī is finished.

[25. Nandā (Janapadakalyāṇī)⁷¹⁷⁶]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
was a Master of Everything.

⁷¹⁷⁵*naruttamo*

⁷¹⁷⁶"Joy," an historical nun, daughter of King Suddhodana and Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī (#17, above), hence half-sister (plus, given that her mother was the Buddha's mother's sister) of the Buddha, remembered as foremost among those with meditative power. Malalasekera (DPPN II:1217) takes her as Sundarī Nandā, though there has been some confusion with the other Nandās among the famous nuns; "Janapadakalyāṇī" is also an epithet used for the Nandā called Rūpanandā (DPPN I:934; II: 748) who also is said to be a "sister" of the Buddha. Cf. also in this mix Abhirūpanandā (DPPN I:143)

[That] Leader arose in the world
one hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [804]

The Admonisher,⁷¹⁷⁷ Instructor,⁷¹⁷⁸
Crosser-Over⁷¹⁷⁹ of all that breathe,
Skilled at Preaching,⁷¹⁸⁰ [he], the Buddha,
caused many folks to cross [the flood]. (2) [805]

Merciful,⁷¹⁸¹ Compassionate One,⁷¹⁸²
Well-Wisher⁷¹⁸³ of all that breathe, he
established in the five precepts
all the rivals who had arrived. (3) [806]

In this way he was Unconfused⁷¹⁸⁴
and Very Well-Known⁷¹⁸⁵ by rivals,
Ornamented⁷¹⁸⁶ by arahants
who were masters [and] neutral ones. (4) [807]

The [body of the] Sage So Great
rose up fifty-eight cubits⁷¹⁸⁷ [tall];
he was Valuable Like Gold,⁷¹⁸⁸
Bearing the Thirty-Two Great Marks. (5) [808]

[People's] lifespan at that time was
[fully] one hundred thousand years.
Remaining [in the world] so long,
he ferried many folks across. (6) [809]

⁷¹⁷⁷ *ovāḍako*, or “Advisor” “Exhorter.” Vv. 2-6 here are found verbatim as vv. 2-6 of five separate *apadānas* of monks in the *Therāpadāna*, #531 {534} (Dabbamalla) and #534-537 {537-540} (Mahākoṭṭhika, Uruvelakassapa, Rādhā and Mogharāja, respectively).

⁷¹⁷⁸ *viññāpako*

⁷¹⁷⁹ *tārako*

⁷¹⁸⁰ *desanākusalo*

⁷¹⁸¹ *anukampako*

⁷¹⁸² *kāruṇiko*

⁷¹⁸³ *hitesi*

⁷¹⁸⁴ *nirākulaṇ*

⁷¹⁸⁵ *suññātaṇ*, or “empty [of ill-will],” which is BJTS Sinhala gloss reading; I construe the epithet as *su* + *ñāta*

⁷¹⁸⁶ *vicchittaṇ*

⁷¹⁸⁷ *ratanāna-aṭṭha-paññāsaṇ uggato*. A *ratana* (Sinh. *riyan*) is figured as twelve-fingers (*aṅgula*), according to Sinh-Eng Dictionary about eighteen inches. The claim here then is that Padumuttara Buddha was 1044 inches (or 87 feet) tall.

⁷¹⁸⁸ *kañcchanagghiyasaṅkāso*, lit., “like a gold valuable thing” or “like a gold festoon work”

I was born in Hamsavatī,
in a clan of millionaires then,
glistening with various gems,
endowed with supreme happiness. (7) [810]

Having approached the Great Hero,
I heard [him] preaching the *Dhamma*,
ultimately sweet⁷¹⁸⁹ ambrosia⁷¹⁹⁰
which makes known the ultimate truth. (8) [811]

Then after inviting [him, the]
Three-Worlds-Ender, with Assembly,
giving him a large almsgiving,
[feeling well-]pleased by [my] own hands,
bowing [my] head to the Hero,
the World's Leader with Assembly,
I aspired to that foremost place
of Buddhist nuns who meditate. (9-10) [812-813]

Then the Untamed-Tamer,⁷¹⁹¹ Master,⁷¹⁹²
Refuge for the Three Worlds,⁷¹⁹³ [Buddha,]
the Leopard of Men,⁷¹⁹⁴ prophesied:
“you will receive that well-wished [place]. (11) [814]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (12) [815]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
the one known by the name Nandā,
will be the Teacher's follower.“ (13) [816]

⁷¹⁸⁹*paramassādaṇ*, or “having the ultimate taste”

⁷¹⁹⁰*amataṇ*, or “deathless”

⁷¹⁹¹*adantadamako* could mean either “tamer of the untamed” or “tamer who is untamed;” I leave the ambiguity open with the hyphen, admitting here my preference for “tamer of the untamed” (which is also the BJTS reading, cf RD on *dametar*), and recommend pronunciation in chanting which through stress on the first term in the compound, and tone, can emphasize that the Buddha is one who tames those who are untamed/feral.

⁷¹⁹²*pabhu*

⁷¹⁹³*tilokasaraṇo*

⁷¹⁹⁴*narasaddūlo*. Cf. notes to *Thera-apadāna* [6131], above and *Therī-apadāna* [1222], below

At that time being overjoyed,
as long as life, heart [full of] love,
I attended on the Victor,
the Guide, providing requisites. (14) [817]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (15) [818]

Fallen thence, I went to Yāma,⁷¹⁹⁵
[and] then I went to Tusita,
and then to Nimmānarati,⁷¹⁹⁶
and then Vāsavatti City. (16) [819]

In whichever place I'm reborn,
in accordance with that karma,
everyplace I was made chief queen
of [the gods who were] the kings [there]. (17) [820]

Fallen thence, in the human state,
[everyplace] I was made chief queen
of kings who turn the wheel [of law,
and [powerful] regional kings. (18) [821]

Having experienced success,
among gods as well as humans,
becoming happy everywhere,
I transmigrated for aeons.⁷¹⁹⁷ (19) [822]

When [my] last rebirth was attained,
I was the blameless⁷¹⁹⁸ daughter of
King Suddhodana,⁷¹⁹⁹ [living in]
delightful⁷²⁰⁰ Kapilavastu.⁷²⁰¹ (20) [823]

⁷¹⁹⁵Yāma, Tusita, Nimmānarati and Vāsavatti are all heavens in the Buddhist cosmology.

⁷¹⁹⁶BJTS reads *nimmāṇaratim*

⁷¹⁹⁷*anekakappesu*, lit., “during various aeons”

⁷¹⁹⁸*aninditā*

⁷¹⁹⁹“Good Rice-Gruel,” the Buddha’s (bodhisatta Siddhattha’s) biological father

⁷²⁰⁰*ramme*. BJTS reads *puramhi*, “in the city”

⁷²⁰¹*kapilavhaye*, lit., “in the [city] named for Kapila”

⁷²⁰²reading *siriṃ ccha* with BJTS for PTS (and BJTS alt.) *siriṃ*, “with splendor”

Seeing [my] splendor⁷²⁰² [and] beauty,
that [Śākya] clan was rejoicing.⁷²⁰³
Therefore they gave the name “Nandā,”
pleasant [and] excellent, to me. (21) [824]

[I was]⁷²⁰⁴ renowned as “the Beauty”⁷²⁰⁵
among all of the young women
in that same⁷²⁰⁶ delightful city,
except [of course] Yasodharā.⁷²⁰⁷ (22) [825]

[My] eldest brother’s the Buddha,⁷²⁰⁸
the middle one’s⁷²⁰⁹ likewise a saint;⁷²¹⁰
staying alone in the lay life,
I am exhorted by mother:⁷²¹¹ (23) [826]

“Child, you’re born in the Śākya clan,
following after the Buddha.
Why do you sit⁷²¹² [there] in the house,
being bereft of [all your] joy?⁷²¹³ (24) [827]

Thought impure⁷²¹⁴ is youthful beauty,⁷²¹⁵
under the power of old age;
even a life which is healthy,
ends in disease, ends in dying. (25) [828]

Look at even your [own] fine form:
charming, distracting to the mind,⁷²¹⁶
it’s adorned and ornamented

⁷²⁰³ *nanditaṇ*

⁷²⁰⁴ *ccha*, lit., “and [I was]”

⁷²⁰⁵ *kalyāṇi ti*

⁷²⁰⁶ *pi*, or “very” (emph.)

⁷²⁰⁷ the Buddha’s wife, #28 of *Therī-apadāna*, below.

⁷²⁰⁸ *tilokaggo*, lit., “Three Worlds’ Chief”

⁷²⁰⁹ *majjhimo*, or BJTS (and PTS alt.) *pacchchimo*, “the last” — BJTS Sinh. gloss *mā kaṇṭhu bāyā* (“my younger elder brother”)

⁷²¹⁰ *arahā*, “worthy” “an arahant”

⁷²¹¹ that is, by Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, founder and leader of the Assembly of Nuns (*bhikkhunīsaṅgha*)

⁷²¹² reading *kinnu v’ acchchasi* with BJTS for PTS *kiṇ na acchchasi*, (“why don’t you sit”)

⁷²¹³ *nandena pi vinā bhūtā*, a play on the nun’s name

⁷²¹⁴ *asucchisammataṇ*, or “not considered pure” (depending on whether the compound is understood as *asuci-sammataṇ* or *a-succhisammataṇ*)

⁷²¹⁵ *rūpaṇ*

⁷²¹⁶ *manoharaṇ*, “delightful”

like⁷²¹⁷ Goddess Fortune embellished,⁷²¹⁸ (26) [829]

like concentrated⁷²¹⁹ world-essence⁷²²⁰
 medicinal balm for the eyes,⁷²²¹
 generating praise for merit,⁷²²²
 rejoicing the Okkāka clan; (27) [830]

in no long time at all, old age
 is going to overpower [it].
 Young one, abandoning the house,
 choose⁷²²³ the Teaching, O blameless one.“ (28) [831]

After hearing [my] mother's words,
 I went forth into homelessness
 in⁷²²⁴ body, but not in [my] heart,
 [still] enthralled by youth and beauty. (29) [832]

Mother⁷²²⁵ said to make my basis⁷²²⁶
 through study of the altered states,⁷²²⁷
 [pursuing it] with great effort.
 I was not enthused⁷²²⁸ about that. (30) [833]

Then the Great Compassionate One
 saw⁷²²⁹ me enthralled by sense pleasures.
 To make me⁷²³⁰ weary of beauty,⁷²³¹
 through his own majestic power,
 the Victor conjured up, in my
 line of sight, a woman who shined;

⁷²¹⁷BJTS reads *sasikantam* (?) for PTS *passa kantaṇ*, perhaps a typo given the absence of a note

⁷²¹⁸*siri-saṅkhata-sannibhaṇ*

⁷²¹⁹reading PTS alt *puñjitaṇ* (“lumped together”) or BJTS *piṇḍitaṇ* (“pressed into a ball”) for PTS *pūjitaṇ* (“worshipped”)

⁷²²⁰*lokasāraṇ*

⁷²²¹*nayanānaṇ rasāyanaṇ*

⁷²²²*puññānaṇ*, lit., “for merit[orious deed]s,” i.e., plural

⁷²²³PTS *vara*. BJTS reads *cchara*, “wander”

⁷²²⁴*dehena*, lit., “with”

⁷²²⁵lit., “And mother”

⁷²²⁶PTS reads *saraṇ* (“flowing, going” or perhaps “arrow,” “lake,” “remembering,” “sound”), alt. *padaṇ* (“root”); BJTS reads *paraṇ* (?)

⁷²²⁷*jhāṇajjhena*

⁷²²⁸na *cchāhaṇ tatra ussukā*, omitting “and” in the translation

⁷²²⁹*disvā*, lit., “seeing”

⁷²³⁰*nibbindanattaṇ*, lit., “for the sake of weariness”

⁷²³¹or “form”: *rūpasmiṇ*

she was gorgeous,⁷²³² truly brilliant,⁷²³³
even more beautiful than I. (31-32) [834-835]

And I, astonished, seeing her⁷²³⁴
very astonishing body,
thought [to myself,] “fruitful [today]
is the receipt of human eyes.” (33) [836]

I said to her, “O lucky one!⁷²³⁵
Tell me the story how you’ve come,
and if you please, do tell to me
[your] clan, [your] name, [your] family.” (34) [837]

“No time for questions, lucky one;
let me lay [my head] in [your] lap.”⁷²³⁶
As though sinking⁷²³⁷ into my limbs
she reclined well⁷²³⁸ for a moment. (35) [838]

Then putting [her] head in my lap
she with lovely eyes stretched out [there].
A spider,⁷²³⁹ very venomous,
landed on that [woman’s] forehead. (36) [839]

When [it] had fallen onto her,
boils formed [all over her body];
popping open, they were oozing
putrid [chunks of] pus mixed with blood. (37) [840]

And [her] face was disfigured too,
with the putrid stench of a corpse;
and [her] body festered⁷²⁴⁰ too,
[now] swollen up and [turning] blue. (38) [841]

⁷²³²*dassanīyaṇ*, lit., “to be looked at,” “eye-cchandy”

⁷²³³*surucchiraṇ*

⁷²³⁴lit., “her, seeing [her] very”

⁷²³⁵*ehi subhage*

⁷²³⁶spoken by the conjured up woman

⁷²³⁷reading *sīdantiīva* with BJTS for PTS *nisīdanti* (“sitting”)

⁷²³⁸reading *supasuppaya* with BJTS (and following BJTS Sinhala gloss) for PTS *pas-sajissaṇ* (? the side? “I will look at my limbs?”)

⁷²³⁹reading *lūtā* (Sinh. gloss *makuḷuvek*) with BJTS (and PTS alt., sort of [*lutā*, sic]) for PTS *luddā* (“hunters” [or “disgusting/gruesome thing” ?])

⁷²⁴⁰reading *vipubbañccha* (“festering”) with BJTS for PTS *sabbañccha* (“all” “entire”), though the latter is also a reasonable enough reading.

With all of her limbs quivering,
 gasping for every breath she took,⁷²⁴¹
 making known her own suffering,
 she piteously wailed [like this:] (39) [842]

“I’m afflicted with affliction,⁷²⁴²
 feeling [agonizing] feelings;
 I’m sunk down in great affliction.
 Be a refuge for me, O friend.” (40) [843]

“Where is [that] facial shine of yours?
 Where is your [attractive] long nose?
 Your excellent copper-red lips?
 Where has your [beautiful] face gone? (41) [844]

Where’s [your] mouth, shining like the moon?
 Where has your conch-shell-shaped neck gone?
 And [both] your ears, swaying like swings,⁷²⁴³
 have [now] become [badly] discolored. (42) [845]

Your milk-laden [breasts shaped] like jugs
 which resembled pointy [young] buds⁷²⁴⁴
 have popped open; you’ve become a
 putrid corpse with a horrid stench. (43) [846]

[Your] slender middle⁷²⁴⁵ [and] buttocks,
 meat-stall⁷²⁴⁶ where wounds and sins⁷²⁴⁷ are born
 [are now] adorned with excrement.
 O! Beauty is not eternal! (44) [847]

⁷²⁴¹reading *nissasantī* (lit., “gasping for breath [or “panting” or “sighing” or “exhaling”]) with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *nissayanti* (“they are pursuing” “leaning on”)

⁷²⁴²or “suffering with suffering” “ill at ease with dis-ease” etc.: *dukkhena dukkhitā homi*

⁷²⁴³reading *dolālālā* (lit., “swing-aquiver”) with BJTS for PTS *dolālocchā* (“swing” + ?) and alts. *dolālolā* “swing unwavering/undisturbed,” *dolātulā*, “swing” + ?) which seem to emulate the alliteration of BJTS’ *dolālālā* even at the expense of apparent meaning

⁷²⁴⁴especially the buds of *mimusops elengi* (says RD quoting Hardy, see *makuḷa* s.v.), = Spanish Cherry, Pāli *vakula*. This accepts the PTS reading here, *makuḷ[ā]-khāraḥ-ākārā*, recognizing that there is a lot of variation (BJTS reads *makuḷamburūhākārā* [“resembling the buds of trees in water” (?)])

⁷²⁴⁵reading *tanumajjhā* with BJTS for PTS *vedimajjhā*, “in the middle of the bench” (?)

⁷²⁴⁶*sūnā*, lit., “slaughterhouse”

⁷²⁴⁷reading *sūnā vaṇitakibbisā* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *sūnā ‘va nītakibbisā* (“like a slaughterhouse leading to sin” ?)

Every born body [is the same:]
 putrid-smelling and frightening,
 like a loathsome⁷²⁴⁸ cemetery,
 where [only] fools [find their] delight.“ (45) [848]

Then the Great Compassionate One,
 my brother, Leader of the World,
 Having seen me, moved in [my] heart,
 he spoke these verses [to me then:] (46) [849]

“Nanda, look at [your own] body,
 [also] a sick [and] putrid corpse.
 Through disgustingness cultivate
 [your] mind, well-composed and tranquil. (47) [850]

Just as is this, so too is that;
 just as is that, so too is this:
 putrid [and] emitting a stench,
 causing delight [only] to fools. (48) [851]

Considering that in this way,
 industrious by day and night,
 you will see with your own wisdom,
 having turned away in disgust. (49) [852]

After that I was deeply moved,
 having heard [those] well-said verses;
 remaining there, being at peace,⁷²⁴⁹
 I attained [my] arahantship. (50) [853]

Everyplace where I am seated,
 I [reach] the highest altered states.
 The Victor, pleased by [my]⁷²⁵⁰ virtue,
 [then] placed me in that foremost place. (51) [854]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (52) [855]

⁷²⁴⁸*jegucchchan*; BJTS reads *bibhacchchan*, with similar range of meaning (disgusting, horrible, dreadful)

⁷²⁴⁹or, reading *vipassantī* with BJTS, “investigating” “applying insight”

⁷²⁵⁰lit., “in the” “in that”

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (53) [856]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (54) [857]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Nandā spoke these verses.

The legend of Nandā Therī is finished.

[26. Soṇā⁷²⁵¹]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
 was a Master of Everything.
 [That] Leader arose in the world
 one hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [858]

Born then in a millionaire's clan,
 I was happy, honored,⁷²⁵² held dear.
 Approaching the Excellent Sage,⁷²⁵³
 I heard [his] words, [sweet as] honey. (2) [859]

I was overjoyed having heard
 the Victor praise the nun foremost
 of those who make a strong effort,
 doing service for the Teacher. (3) [860]

Then worshipping⁷²⁵⁴ the Sambuddha,
 I aspired to [attain] that place.
 The Great Hero approved [of that:]
 "Your aspiration will succeed. (4) [861]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
 arising in Okkāka's clan,

⁷²⁵¹"Dog," or a kind of tree, Bodhi Tree of Paduma and Nārada Buddhas, according to BV. An historical nun, remembered as foremost among those who make energetic effort.

⁷²⁵²reading *pūjitā* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *sajjitā*, which however approximates the same meaning.

⁷²⁵³*munivaraṇ*

⁷²⁵⁴or "saluting": *abhivādiya*

the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (5) [862]

Worthy heir to that one's *Dhamma*,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
the one known by the name Soṇā
will be the Teacher's follower." (6) [863]

At that time being overjoyed,
as long as life, heart [full of] love,
I attended on the Victor,
the Guide, providing requisites. (7) [864]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (8) [865]

And now, in [my] final rebirth,
I'm born in a millionaire's clan,
rich, prosperous, very wealthy,
in Śrāvastī, best of cities. (9) [866]

When I'd become a young woman,⁷²⁵⁵
having gone to a husband's clan,
I was the mother of⁷²⁵⁶ ten sons,
very handsome and distinguished. (10) [867]

All of them were comfortable,
delightful in the people's eyes,
brilliant even to enemies,
needless to say, they're loved by⁷²⁵⁷ me. (11) [868]

Then, without my desiring it,⁷²⁵⁸
he who was my husband went forth
in the Buddha's⁷²⁵⁹ dispensation,
surrounded⁷²⁶⁰ by [those] sons⁷²⁶¹ [of mine]. (12) [869]

⁷²⁵⁵or "when I had attained puberty:" *yadā ccha yobbanupetā*

⁷²⁵⁶lit., "I gave birth to"

⁷²⁵⁷lit., "of"

⁷²⁵⁸*mayhaṇ akāmāya*, lit., "with my disliking [of it]"

⁷²⁵⁹*devadevassa*, lit., "of the God of Gods" or "the Gods' God's"

⁷²⁶⁰or "honored," "being placed in front of"

⁷²⁶¹*dasaputta*°, lit., "by the ten sons"

[And] then, alone, I reflected:
 “Enough with [this] life [here] for me,⁷²⁶²
 growing old and in misery,
 bereft of⁷²⁶³ [my] husband [and] sons. (13) [870]

I will also go to the place
 where [my] husband has [now] arrived.⁷²⁶⁴
 After reflecting in that way,
 I went forth into homelessness. (14) [871]

And then the nuns left me alone
 in the retreat for Buddhist nuns,
 going off with the instruction:
 “heat up the water [while we’re gone].” (15) [872]

Then bringing water I poured [it]
 into a small pot⁷²⁶⁵ [used for that].
 After placing [it on the hearth,]
 seated, I then kindled my heart. (16) [873]

Seeing the body’s⁷²⁶⁶ diseased-ness,
 essence-less-ness, impermanence,
 throwing off all the defilements,
 I achieved [my] arahantship. (17) [874]

Then coming [back, those] Buddhist nuns,
 asked [me] about the hot water.
 Through concentration on the fire,⁷²⁶⁷
 I quickly made the flame ignite. (18) [875]

Astonished, the [nuns] made that fact
 audible to the Best Victor.
 Hearing [it,] the Lord, overjoyed,
 spoke this verse [about me just then:] (19) [876]

“A life lived [only] for one day
 undertaken with strong effort,

⁷²⁶²or “I’m fed up with this existence.” *jīvitenaṃlam atthu me*, lit., “Let it be enough with life for me”

⁷²⁶³*jīnāya*, BJTS reads *cchattāya* (with much the same meaning)

⁷²⁶⁴reading *sampatto* with BJTS for PTS *pasuto* (“pursuing”)

⁷²⁶⁵*kumbhiyā cchulle*, lit., “into a small *kumbhi*-pot”

⁷²⁶⁶*khandhe*, lit., “the [five] heaps” or aggregates that make up personal being, the constituent elements of the “I” trapped in *saṃsāra*.

⁷²⁶⁷lit., “on the fire element”

is better than a century
lived inert, lacking energy.” (20) [877]

The Great Hero was [greatly] pleased
by my exemplary conduct.
That Great Sage said that I’m foremost
of those who make a strong effort. (21) [878]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (22) [879]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (23) [880]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (24) [881]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Soṇā spoke these verses.

The legend of Soṇā Therī is finished.

[27. Bhaddā-Kāpilāni]

The Victor Padumuttara
was One With Eyes for everything.
[That] Leader [of the World] was born
one hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [882]

There was then in Haṃsavatī,
a leader⁷²⁶⁸ known as Videha,
a millionaire with many gems;
I was the wife of him [back then]. (2) [883]

⁷²⁶⁸ reading *nāyako* (BJTS) for *nāmako* (PTS, “one whose name”). While the phrase *nāma nāmako* (“named with the name...”) is very common in *Apadāna* (I have tended in my translations to reduce the redundancy by taking it simply as “named” or “known as,” but sometimes have given “known by the name,” as meter has allowed), and the PTS reading may therefore be correct, BJTS here follows the *Therīgāthā-Aṭṭhakathā* version of the text which may well bear earlier witness; I anyway like the juxtaposition of the husband as an economic leader with Padumuttara Buddha, the Leader [of the World] (also *nāyako*).

Once, accompanied by servants,
he went up to the Human Sun,
[and] listened to Buddha's Teaching,
causing all suffering to end. (3) [884]

The Leader praised the follower
who was top in austerities;⁷²⁶⁹
hearing, he gave alms for a week
to the Buddha, the Neutral One. (4) [885]

Bowing [his] head at [Buddha's] feet,
he aspired to that [foremost] place,
causing his retinue to smile.
Right then⁷²⁷⁰ [that] Bull Among People (5) [886]

having pitied the millionaire,
spoke these verses [aloud to him]:
"You will attain the wished-for state;
o son you'll achieve nirvana. (6) [887]

In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka's clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (7) [888]

Worthy heir to that one's Dhamma,
Dhamma's legitimate offspring,
the one whose name is Kassapa
will be the Teacher's follower." (8) [889]

Gladdened after having heard that,
as long as [he] lived [he] then served
with requisites the Victor, Guide,
with a heart that was [full] of love. (9) [890]

Lighting up the Dispensation,
Crushing the Dirty Heretics,
Instructing those who Could be Taught,⁷²⁷¹
he passed on⁷²⁷² with his followers. (10) [891]

⁷²⁶⁹lit., "who was foremost among those who bespeak ascetic [practices]."

⁷²⁷⁰reading *tadā hi* (BJTS) for *tadā āha* ("then he said," PTS).

⁷²⁷¹*veneyye*, lit., "those who were to be instructed".

⁷²⁷²*nibbuto*, i.e., attained nirvana.

When that World-Chief reached nirvana,
 assembling [his] kinsmen and friends
 to do pūjā to the Teacher,
 with them [he then] had constructed (11) [892]

a stupa which was made of gems,
 rising up seven leagues [in height,]
 which blazed forth just as does the sun;
 like a regal *sal* tree in bloom. (12) [893]

There [at the stupa,] he had made
 seven hundred thousand [fine] bowls,
 with the seven types of gemstone,
 they shined brightly like reeds on fire. (13) [894]

[After that] he had lamps lit there,
 having filled [them] with perfumed oil
 to do pūjā to the Great Sage,
 who pitied every living being. (14) [895]

He had seven hundred thousand
 “pots of plenty” constructed [there],
 which were [all] filled up with gemstones
 to do pūjā to the Great Seer. (15) [896]

A gold festoon work was raised up,
 surrounded by sixty-four jars;⁷²⁷³
 it shined brilliantly with color,
 like the day-maker⁷²⁷⁴ in autumn. (16) [897]

Arches constructed of gemstones
 at the four gateways are splendid.
 Planks that are made out of gemstones,
 raised up beautiful, are splendid. (17) [898]

Ornaments, exquisitely made,
 encircle [that stupa,] shining.
 Banners are raised up [in the sky];
 [fashioned out of] gemstones, they shine. (18) [899]

That very red shrine made of gems,

⁷²⁷³lit., “in the middle of eight [times] eight large jars (*kumbhi*).”

⁷²⁷⁴*divākara*, the sun.

well-built and variegated,⁷²⁷⁵
 shined excessively with color,
 like the sun⁷²⁷⁶ does in the evening. (19) [900]

The stupa had three terraces;
 one he filled with yellow ointment,⁷²⁷⁷
 one with red-colored arsenic,⁷²⁷⁸
 one with black collyrium paste.⁷²⁷⁹ (20) [901]

Having performed pūjā like that,
 lovely, for the Excellent One,⁷²⁸⁰
 he gave the monks' community
 alms, much as he could, his whole life.⁷²⁸¹ (21) [902]

Along with that millionaire I,
 as long as I lived [also] did
 those merit-filled deeds thoroughly;
 [and] with [him] I [had] good rebirths. (22) [903]

Experiencing happiness,⁷²⁸²
 both as a human and a god,
 I was reborn along with him,
 like a shadow with the body. (23) [904]

The Leader known as Vipassi
 arose ninety-one aeons ago,
 [Buddha,] Delightful to the Eye,
 One With Insight into All Things. (24) [905]

⁷²⁷⁵the mss. tradition disagrees on the reading of this term, and this translation is only provisional, going with the PTS (*cchittam*, "heart, mind") but taking it in its rarer meaning of "variegated." BJTS reads *cchetam*, more unambiguously "heart, mind," but I don't see how the grammar works with that as an adjective modifying *cchetiyaṃ* (shrine, stupa), unless we read it to mean "thought out" or something along those lines. BJTS alternative is *cchitakam*, "funeral pile," redundant with *cchetiyaṃ*, while PTS alternative is *cchitam* ("heaped up," a possibility) or *dhitam* (?).

⁷²⁷⁶lit., "day-maker," as above.

⁷²⁷⁷*haritāla*.

⁷²⁷⁸*manosilā*.

⁷²⁷⁹*añjana*.

⁷²⁸⁰*varadhāri*, lit., "Bearer of Excellence" or "the One Clothed in Excellence".

⁷²⁸¹lit., "for as long as he lived".

⁷²⁸²here the term *sampatti* (happiness, success, attainment) is in the plural, but to avoid the awkward "happinesses" I translate in the singular. Cf. *Therāpadāna* [1729] for a parallel half-verse.

Then he⁷²⁸³ [lived] in Bandhumatī,
 a brahmin known for excellence,⁷²⁸⁴
 rich in scripture and religion,⁷²⁸⁵
 but⁷²⁸⁶ very poor in terms of wealth. (25) [906]

And at that time, of the same mind,
 I was his brahmin woman [wife].
 Once that excellent twice-born man
 met with the Sage who was So Great, (26) [907]

seated 'midst the population,
 preaching the state of deathlessness.
 Hearing the Dhamma, overjoyed,
 he gave his own cloak [to that Sage]. (27) [908]

Going home in a single cloth,
 he spoke these [words] to me [just then]:
 "Take joy in this great good karma,
 the cloak given to the Buddha." (28) [909]

Then clasping hands together I,
 well-satisfied, did take delight:
 "Husband, this cloak is gifted well
 to the Best Buddha, Neutral One." (29) [910]

Being happy and [well-]prepared,
 transmigrating from birth to birth
 he was the king, lord of the earth,
 in lovely Benares city. (30) [911]

I was the chief queen of that [king],
 supreme in his troupe of women.
 I was extremely dear to him,
 due to past love for [my] husband.⁷²⁸⁷ (31) [912]

Having seen eight Lonely Leaders⁷²⁸⁸
 going about on [their] alms-rounds,

⁷²⁸³lit., "this one," i.e., the millionaire reborn, a later rebirth precursor of Kassapa.
 Reading *tadā 'yaṃ* (BJTS) for *tadā hi* ("at that very time," PTS)

⁷²⁸⁴lit., "approved of [or agreed upon] as excellent."

⁷²⁸⁵reading *aḍḍho satthāgamenā 'si* (BJTS) for *aḍḍho santo gamenāsi* ("being rich through going" [?], PTS)

⁷²⁸⁶lit., "and".

⁷²⁸⁷reading *bhattuno* (BJTS) for *uttariṇ* ("besides," PTS).

⁷²⁸⁸*paccchchekanāyake*, i.e., *paccchcheka-buddhas*.

he, having become overjoyed,
gave very costly alms to them. (32) [913]

Again having invited [them,]
having made a gem pavilion,
gathering bowls made by [gold-]smiths,
[as too] a tray of solid⁷²⁸⁹ gold,
he then offered to all of them,
who'd gotten up on golden seats,⁷²⁹⁰
an almsgiving [most opulent,]
[feeling well-] pleased by [his] own hands. (33-34) [914-915]

I gave that very almsgiving
with the Kāsi⁷²⁹¹ king [way] back then.
Again I was reborn in a
village outside the Kāsi gates.⁷²⁹² (35) [916]

He⁷²⁹³ was happy with his brothers,
in a wealthy clan of fam'lies.
I was the eldest brother's wife,
a woman who fulfilled her vows.⁷²⁹⁴ (36) [917]

Having seen a Lonely Buddha,
he who was my youngest brother,
gave his⁷²⁹⁵ portion to [that Buddha];
when he arrived I told [him] that. (37) [918]

He did not praise that almsgiving,
so having taken back that food
from Buddha, I gave it to him;
again he gave him it [himself]. (38) [919]

Then having thrown away that food,

⁷²⁸⁹lit., "of gold indeed".

⁷²⁹⁰there is divergence in the manuscripts on this line. I read *soṇṇāsanopaviṭṭhānaṃ* (BJTS) for *sovaṇṇāsane paviṭṭhānaṃ* ("who'd entered onto a golden seat," PTS); the meaning is anyway clear, that within the gem pavilion seats had been made of gold for the Lonely Buddhas, and the alms-food was served to them while they were sitting thereon.

⁷²⁹¹i.e., Benares.

⁷²⁹²lit., "in Benares, in a village outside the gates"

⁷²⁹³Kassapa's next rebirth precursor.

⁷²⁹⁴or, a woman devoted to her husband

⁷²⁹⁵the eldest brother's

enraged,⁷²⁹⁶ I [took back] Buddha's bowl
[a second time,] filled it with mud,
[and] gave it to that Neutral One. (39) [920]

And right when he received those alms,
rotten and lacking purity,⁷²⁹⁷
his mind was equally happy;⁷²⁹⁸
seeing [that,] I was very moved.⁷²⁹⁹ (40) [921]

Again [I] took [that] bowl [from him],
[and] cleaned [it] with scented perfume.
With [my] mind [then] full of pleasure,
I gave him ghee respectfully.⁷³⁰⁰ (41) [922]

In whichever place I'm reborn,
because [I gave] alms, I'm gorgeous;
through [giving] Buddha tasteless food,
my breath has a horrible stench. (42) [923]

⁷²⁹⁶BJTS (also PTS alt.) reads *duṭṭhā* (angry, wicked) for *ruṭṭhā* (angry, enraged); I follow PTS here in taking the term to refer to her anger in the moment more than the sort of larger bad character implied by *duṭṭhā*. The text does not specify why she becomes so angry (which is the main point of either reading); it assumes that its audience will immediately understand the reason. I imagine something like this: the husband expresses his displeasure in terms that implicate the wife — “I come home for lunch and there's nothing for me to eat” — so she does something unthinkable in the context of *Apadāna* (and Theravāda Buddhist culture), taking alms back from a Buddha so her husband can eat the food himself. When he then turns around and gives the food back to the Buddha again, he reveals that his intention was not to get fed, but rather to earn the merit for himself (and he responds to what may have already been a tense situation, for example if the initial return of the food struck him as an already-angry insult on the part of his wife, perhaps because she made a sarcastic comment such as, “Fear not, *here's* your lunch”). She — who presumably cooked the meal in the first place, who has now been chastised for a lapse in her domestic responsibility, who turns a merit-making (*puñña-kamma*) opportunity into an act of demerit (*pāpa-kamma*) in order to rectify that lapse, and who then realizes that the only lapse was in her husband's greediness for merit even at her expense — would have had plenty of cause to become enraged, especially if the return of the food had already been a volley in a marital spat.

⁷²⁹⁷reading *amejjhe* (“impure,” BJTS, PTS alt.) for *apace* (“uncooked,” PTS).

⁷²⁹⁸BJTS reads *samacchittamukhaṃ* (“his face [showed] the same mind”) for PTS *samacchittasukhaṃ*, the reading I prefer here even though both readings amount to the same thing: the Paccchchekabuddha shows no change of face, no difference of opinion, whether receiving a bowl of mud or a nice home-cooked meal. This equanimity, of course, is characteristic of Buddhas and other Awakened beings.

⁷²⁹⁹reading *saṃvijjīṃ bhusaṃ* (BJTS, PTS alt) for *mahāsaṅghaṃ cchajjīṃ bhusaṃ* (“I let loose the many [in the?] great community,” PTS).

⁷³⁰⁰reading *sakkarāṇ* (alt. *sakkāraṇ*) *adaṇ*, “I gave with proper reverence” “I gave hospitably” with PTS; BJTS reads *sakkharaṃ adaṇ*, “I gave gravel” (!).

Again when Buddha⁷³⁰¹ Kassapa's
stupa was being completed,
delighted, I [then] gave [for it]
an excellent tile made of gold. (43) [924]

Through four lifetimes having applied
scented [substances] to that tile,
every one of [my] limbs was freed
from the defect of bad odor. (44) [925]

Having made seven thousand bowls,
[each adorned] with the seven gems
and filled with clarified butter,
placing [in them] a thousand wicks,⁷³⁰² (45) [926]

with a mind that was very pleased,
I proceeded to light [them all,]
and laid [them] out⁷³⁰³ in seven rows,
to do pūjā to the World's Lord (46) [927]

and at that time especially
I had the share in that merit.
Again among the Kāsians⁷³⁰⁴
he was Sumitta, well-known sage.⁷³⁰⁵ (47) [928]

I was [the Sage Sumitta's] wife,
happy, joyful and [much] beloved.
And then he gave [some] Lonely Ones
a massive cloak [to use for robes]. (48) [929]

[I] also shared in that [merit,]
approving of that great alms gift.
Again in the Kāsi country⁷³⁰⁶
he was reborn, a Koliyan.⁷³⁰⁷ (49) [930]

⁷³⁰¹lit., "Hero," but I translate "Buddha" to avoid any confusion of this previous Buddha with Bhaddā-Kāpilāni's present-life husband Mahā-Kassapa.

⁷³⁰²PTS (and BJTS alt) gives *vaṭṭiṇi*, BJTS *vaṭṭiyo* for the plural of *vaṭṭi*, "wick".

⁷³⁰³PTS reads *ṭhāpayiṇ* ("I laid out"); BJTS reads *ṭhāpayī*, "laid out." Following PTS I take the term verbally.

⁷³⁰⁴i.e., people of Benares.

⁷³⁰⁵BJTS reads *iti* (quotation marker) for *isi* (sage), hence would have "He was well known as Sumitta".

⁷³⁰⁶i.e., the environs of Benares

⁷³⁰⁷lit., "in the clan of the Koliyas".

And then, along with five hundred
of the sons of the Koliyans,
he attended⁷³⁰⁸ upon Lonely
Buddhas, five hundred [in number]. (50) [931]

Satisfying⁷³⁰⁹ [them] for three months
he gave⁷³¹⁰ [those Buddhas] the three robes.
I was then the [Koliyan's] wife,
following [his] path of merit. (51) [932]

Fallen from there [he] then became
the famous king known as Nanda.
I was [that King Nanda's] chief queen;
my every desire was fulfilled. (52) [933]

Fallen from there, having become
Brahmadatta, lord of the earth,
for as long as his life lasted,
he then did attend upon all
the five hundred Lonely Sages
who were Padumavatī's sons.
Dwelling in the royal garden,
I [too] worshipped⁷³¹¹ those Gone-Out Ones. (53-54) [934-935]

Both of us having built stupas,
going forth [renouncing the world,]
experienced the boundless states,⁷³¹²
[and] then we went to Brahma's world. (55) [936]

Fallen down to Mahātittha
he's well-born Pippalāyana.
Mother: Sumanadevī and
father: brahmin Kosigotta. (56) [937]

⁷³⁰⁸BJTS reads *samupaṭṭhahi* for *samupaṭṭhayi* (PTS), but the meaning is clear.

⁷³⁰⁹reading *tappayitvāna* (BJTS) for *vāsayitvāna* ("having perfumed" "having cleaned," PTS).

⁷³¹⁰reading BJTS *adāsi* for PTS *adaṇsu*, "they gave," though the latter would also be an acceptable reading since the text specifies that the 500 cousins served the Paccchekabuddhas together.

⁷³¹¹BJTS reads *pūjayi*, "he worshipped," which is certainly possible, but I follow the PTS reading *pūjayiṇ* ("I worshipped") because otherwise the becoming-Bhaddā-Kāpilāni does not get inserted into this previous life of her husband's, as she does all the other previous lives.

⁷³¹²the four boundless states are love of all beings (*mettā*), compassion for those who suffer (*karuṇā*), joy in others' joy (*muditā*), and equanimity (*upekkhā*).

In the Madda country I, was
daughter of brahmin Kapila;
mother was Succhīmatī in
Sāgalā the best of cities. (57) [938]

My father having adorned me
with a thick golden ornament,
gave me to the wise⁷³¹³ Kassapa,
who'd avoided desire for me. (58) [939]

One time that compassionate man,
gone forth wishing for karma's end,⁷³¹⁴
was moved at seeing some creatures
devoured by crows and such-like [birds]. (59) [940]

Then I too in the house was moved,⁷³¹⁵
seeing worms that had been born in
sesame then baked by sun-heat,
being eaten up by [some] crows. (60) [941]

When wise [Kassapa] had renounced,
I followed him in renouncing.
For five years I resided [then]
along the path⁷³¹⁶ of renunciators. (61) [942]

When Gotamī, the Victor's nurse,
had gone forth as a renouncer,
then come together with Buddha,
I [too] received [his] instruction. (62) [943]

After not a very long time,
I achieved the arahant-state.

⁷³¹³reading *dhīrassa* (BJTS) for *vīrassa* ("the Hero," PTS), an epithet used of Kassapa Buddha above [924].

⁷³¹⁴BJTS read *kamma-anta-pekkhataṃ* for PTS *kamma-anta-pekkhako*; whether we take the term (with BJTS) as an adverb modifying "having gone," or (with PTS) as an adjective modifying "Kassapa" — either of which could produce this translation — the meaning is clear.

⁷³¹⁵lit., "attained to being moved (*saṃvega*), the religious experience that (like being overjoyed [*pasanna*]) is often a fore-runner to becoming an arahant in these hagiographical and parallel historical texts.

⁷³¹⁶BJTS reads *paribbājavate* ("in the state of a renouncer") for °*pathe* ("on the path," PTS) but both editions include the other reading as alternates and the PTS editor has chosen what I also think is the best syntactically.

O! Being the “beautiful friend”
of the resplendent Kassapa! (63) [944]

The Buddha’s legitimate son,⁷³¹⁷
very attentive, Kassapa,
is one who knows previous births,
and he sees the heavens and hells. (64) [945]

Then birth’s destruction he attained;
special knowledges perfected;
a sage with the three knowledges,
that brahmin’s a triple-knower. (65) [946]

Just so Bhaddā-Kāpilāni,
triple-knower who’s conquered death.
She’s one who wears [her] last body,
defeating Māra and his mount. (66) [947]

Seeing the dangers in the world,
we both [went forth] as renouncers.
We are now free of defilements;
tamed, cooled off, gone to nirvana. (67) [948]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (68) [949]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (69) [950]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (70) [951]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Bhaddā-Kāpilāni spoke these verses.

The legend of Bhaddā-Kāpilāni Therī⁷³¹⁸ is finished

⁷³¹⁷BJTS (and PTS alt.) reads *suto* for PTS *putto*, but as the synonyms both mean “son” this does not affect the translation.

⁷³¹⁸PTS omits Therī, which I supply from BJTS.

[28. Yasodharā]

At one time the Leader of Men
 was staying in a mountain cave
 in the city, Rajagaha,
 [which was] lovely and prosperous. [952]⁷³¹⁹

This is what was reasoned out [then]
 by the nun [named] Yasodharā,
 who was dwelling in that city,
 inside a lovely convent [there]: [953]

“Nanda, Rahula and Bhadda;
 likewise the two chief followers;
 Suddhodana Maharaja,
 and Gotamī Pajāpatī; [954]

the great theras of great renown;
 and the therīs with great powers:⁷³²⁰
 they’ve gone to peaceful [nirvana],
 traceless like the flame of a lamp. [955]

While the World’s Lord still is living,
 I’ll travel that peaceful path too.”
 And having reasoned [all] that out,
 she foresaw the end of her life. [956]

Foreseeing that life’s aggregates
 would be destroyed that very day,
 she set out from her own ashram,
 carrying her robe and her bowl. [957]

Honored by one hundred thousand⁷³²¹
 nuns, [the nun named Yasodharā],
 greatly powerful, greatly wise,
 [then] went up to the Sambuddha. (1) [958]

Having worshipped the Sambuddha,
 at the wheel-marked [soles of his feet],

⁷³¹⁹ these first six verses appear in BJTS, but not PTS.

⁷³²⁰ *mahiddhikā* = possessing great magical powers.

⁷³²¹ reading *satehi satassehi sā* (BJTS) for *satehi saha pañcchahi* (“by five hundred,” PTS). As the subsequent three *apadānas* make clear, these authors believed that Yasodharā approached the Buddha accompanied by considerably more than 500 nuns.

sitting off to one side [of him,]
she spoke these words to the Teacher: (2) [959]

“I’m seventy-eight years old now,
the last of old age has arrived;
I’m reporting to the Great Sage:
I’ve attained [sainthood] in a cave. (3) [960]

Old age has ripened for me [now];
verily my life’s a trifle.
Giving all you up I will go:
my refuge is made in myself. (4) [961]

In the final days of old age,
death breaks [the body into bits];
today at nighttime, Great Hero,
I shall achieve my nirvana. (5) [962]

Where there’s no birth, no growing old,
nor sickness and death, O Great Sage,
I’m going to the [great] city
[which,] unconditioned, has no death. (6) [963]

Throughout [this vast] multitude here,⁷³²²
[all these] revering⁷³²³ the Teacher,⁷³²⁴
know that [every] imperfection
is forgiven face-to-face, Sage. (7) [964]

Transmigrating in existence,
if I have [ever] disturbed you,⁷³²⁵
I’m announcing it, Great Hero;
please forgive my imperfection. (8) [965]

After hearing [that] speech of hers,
the Lord of Sages⁷³²⁶ [then] said this:
“What better can I say to you,
when you’re going to nirvana? [966]

⁷³²²reading *ettha* with BJTS for PTS *nāma* (“indeed”)

⁷³²³reading *samupāsanti* (“attend upon together” “honor jointly”)

⁷³²⁴lit., “to/of the Teacher,” “give reverence to the Teacher”

⁷³²⁵PTS *khalitaṇ cche tavaṇ mayi*, BJTS *khalitaṇ cche mamaṇ tayi*, both to be construed the same way

⁷³²⁶*munindo*

Now⁷³²⁷ display [your] superpowers,
doer of my dispensation;
let doubt in the dispensation
be cut off for all assemblies.⁷³²⁸ (9) [967]

Having heard the words of the Sage,
the Buddhist nun, Yasodharā,
worshipping the King of Sages,
[then] spoke this speech to the [Buddha:] [968]

“I am Yasodharā, Hero;
in the home I was your chief queen,⁷³²⁹
born in the clan of the Śākya,
established among the women.⁷³³⁰ (10) [969]

In your household, O Hero, I
was the leader, the lord of all
of the [women there, who numbered]
one hundred thousand ninety six. (11) [970]

All of those women, endowed with
the virtues of beauty and grace,
youthful and well-spoken, revere
me, like people [revere] the gods.⁷³³¹ (12) [971]

Leader of a thousand maidens
in the home of the Śākya Son,
they’re the same in pleasure and pain,⁷³³²
like gods in [the garden named] “Joy.” (13) [972]

Beyond the essence of desire,
fixed as the essence of beauty,
[they’re] unmatched in terms of beauty,
other than [by] the World’s Leader.” (14) [973]

⁷³²⁷ *cāpi*, lit., “and also”

⁷³²⁸ “in the dispensation” may be governed by “all the assemblies” or, as I have it here, “doubt;” the grammar is ambiguous; the alternate reading would be “let doubt be cut off for all the/assemblies in th’ dispensation”

⁷³²⁹ *te pajāpati*

⁷³³⁰ reading *itthi-y-aṅge* (lit., “in the body of women”) with BJTS for PTS *itthi atho* (“and a woman who is established”)

⁷³³¹ *devatā*, or “deities” “supernaturals” “fairies” “spirits”

⁷³³² *samānasukhadukkhā tā*.

Speaking [words] beginning with these,
 having risen into the sky,
 Yasodharā displayed diverse
 powers,⁷³³³ with Buddha's permission. [974]⁷³³⁴

Worshipping⁷³³⁵ the Sambuddha, she
 showed the Teacher superpowers.⁷³³⁶
 She displayed great superpowers,
 diverse, having various forms. (15)⁷³³⁷

Body big as the universe,⁷³³⁸
 she [made] the continent⁷³³⁹ up north
 her head; eastern, western [her] wings;
 [and made] India her torso; (16) [975]

tail feathers: the southern ocean;
 [other] feathers: varied rivers;
 [her] eyes were the moon and the sun,
 [her] crest was cosmic Mount Meru. (17) [976]

[In her] beak, mountain at world's end,⁷³⁴⁰
 [she carried] a tree⁷³⁴¹ with its roots.
 Coming up to [him,] fanning [him,]
 she's worshipping the World's Leader. (18) [977]

⁷³³³*iddhi* *anekā*, lit., "superpowers"

⁷³³⁴this verse does not appear in PTS, whereas PTS supplies (15) which does not appear in BJTS. The two verses are sufficiently different to warrant inclusion of both, though it creates some unevenness in the flow of the narrative here. The Pāli is: *evamādini vatvāna uppatitvāna ambaram/iddhi* *anekā dassesi buddhānuññā yasodharā*

⁷³³⁵*abhivādetvā*, or "after saluting"

⁷³³⁶*iddhiṇ*

⁷³³⁷this verse does not appear here in BJTS, whereas BJTS supplies [974] which does not appear here in PTS. The two verses are sufficiently different to warrant inclusion of both, though it creates some unevenness in the flow of the narrative here. This verse does appear in BJTS below [1054], as in PTS, in the reduplication of Yasodharā's *apadāna* as the *apadāna* of Eighteen Thousand Buddhist Nuns Headed Up by Yasodharā.

⁷³³⁸*cchakkavālaṇ samaṇ* (BJTS *cchakkavālasamaṇ*) *kāyaṇ*, lit., "body the same as the ring surrounding the universe"

⁷³³⁹or *Uttarakuru* "island" (*dīpa*). This verse presumes knowledge of the ancient Indian understanding of India (here *jambudīpaṇ* [BJTS °*dīpo*], "the Island of Rose-Apples") as one of the four great islands or continents making up the whole world. It lies to the south, with the other three being north, east and west of India.

⁷³⁴⁰lit., "in the ring surrounding the universe" (*cchakkavālagiri*°; BJTS *cchakkavāla-giri*°)

⁷³⁴¹*jamburukkha*°, lit., "a rose-apple tree"

She made herself⁷³⁴² an elephant,
likewise a horse, mountain, ocean,
the moon and the sun, Mount Meru,
and Śakra, [the king of the gods]. (19) [978]

She covered the thousand-fold world
with blooming lotus,⁷³⁴³ [and then said,]
“I am Yasodharā, Hero;
I worship [your feet], Eyeful One.” (20) [979]

And making Brahma’s form appear,
she preached the doctrine of merit;⁷³⁴⁴
“I am Yasodharā, Hero;
I worship your feet, Eyeful One.” (21) [980]

I’ve mastered the superpowers
[like] the “divine ear” element.
I’m also a master, Great Sage,
of the knowledge in others’ hearts. (22) [981]

I remember [my] former lives;
[my] “divine eye” is purified.
All the defilements are destroyed;
[I] will not be reborn again. (23) [982]

In meaning and in the Teaching,
etymology and preaching,
[this] knowledge of mine was produced
in your presence, O Great Hero. (24) [983]

[My] meeting with [all] the Buddhas,⁷³⁴⁵
the World-Lords, was well-seen by you;⁷³⁴⁶
my extensive service [to them]
was for the sake of you, Great Sage. (25) [984]

O Sage, recall the good karma,
which formerly [was done] by me;

⁷³⁴² °vaṇṇaṇ...dassayi

⁷³⁴³ reading *phullapadmena* with BJTS for PTS *phullapaccchena* (?)

⁷³⁴⁴ *dharmar...puññatar*, alt. *suññatar* (“emptiness”!)

⁷³⁴⁵ reading *buddhānaṃ* with BJTS (or PTS alt. *Buddhāna*) for PTS *pubbānaṇ* (former)

⁷³⁴⁶ *saṅgaman te su-dassitar* allows for a wide range of meanings; here I follow the BJTS in a fairly modest one. The half-verse could be taken more provocatively to mean, e.g., “when the Buddhas were World-Lords (or “during the time of the former World-Lords”) meeting (or “intercourse”) with you was well seen [by me]”

[that] merit was heaped up by me
for the sake of you, Great Hero. (26) [985]

I kept from misconduct, hindered⁷³⁴⁷
the [nine] impossible places;⁷³⁴⁸
I have sacrificed⁷³⁴⁹ life [itself]
for the sake of you, Great Hero. (27) [986]

I gave myself to be a wife,
several tens of billions [of times].
I was not distressed about that,
for the sake of you, O Great Sage. (28) [987]

I gave myself to do service,
several tens of billions [of times].
I was not distressed about that,
for the sake of you, O Great Sage. (29) [988]

I gave myself to [provide] food,
several tens of billions [of times].
I was not distressed about that,
for the sake of you, O Great Sage. (30) [989]

I have given you [all my] lives,
several tens of billions [of times].
I'll liberate [myself] from fear,
giving up my life [once more]. (31) [990]

Great Sage, for your sake I do not⁷³⁵⁰
conceal the things of a woman,
numerous clothes of varied types,
ornaments affixed to⁷³⁵¹ [my] limbs. (32) [991]

⁷³⁴⁷reading *vārayitvā anāccharam* with BJTS for PTS *pācchayantī anāvaraṇ* ("burning/tormenting ?")

⁷³⁴⁸*abhabba-ttḥāne*, the nine moral states or spheres of activity into which an arahant will not/cannot fall, D.iii.133 (and cf. D.iii.235 where only the first five appear as a set). This is *Pāsādika Sutta*, #29 of *Dīghanikāya*, section 26. The nine are: (1) cannot deliberately take the life of a living being (2) cannot steal (3) cannot have sexual intercourse (4) cannot deliberately lie (5) cannot hoard anything for his own indulgence (6) cannot act wrongly through attachments (7) cannot act wrongly through hatred (8) cannot act wrongly through folly (9) cannot act wrongly through fear

⁷³⁴⁹reading *sañcchattaṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *samattaṇ* ("fulfilled" "completed")

⁷³⁵⁰reading *°bhaṇḍe na gūhāmi* with BJTS for PTS *bhaṇḍena gūhāmi* ("I conceal with a thing")

⁷³⁵¹lit., "gone to"

Wealth and grain have been given up,
villages and also small towns,
fields and sons and daughters [as well]
have been given up, O Great Sage. (33) [992]

Elephants, horses, also cows,
slaves [as well as] servant-women
are given up beyond all count
for the sake of you, O Great Sage. (34) [993]

Whatever I am told [to give]
as alms to beggars, I give [that];
I don't witness⁷³⁵² any distress
from giving the ultimate gift. (35) [994]

I have experienced⁷³⁵³ dis-ease
of diverse types, beyond all count,
in [this] much-varied existence⁷³⁵⁴
for the sake of you, Great Hero. (36) [995]

Attaining comfort[s,] I don't thrill;
[I do]n't get distressed by⁷³⁵⁵ troubles.
Everywhere I remain balanced
for the sake of you, O Great Sage. (37) [996]

After experiencing [both]
pleasure [and] pain along the way,
the Great Sage reached Awakening,
the Teaching for which⁷³⁵⁶ Buddha⁷³⁵⁷ strived. (38) [997]

By you [and] by me there was much
meeting with the other World-Lords,
[whether you're] the god Brahmā or⁷³⁵⁸
Gotama Buddha,⁷³⁵⁹ World's Leader. (39) [998]

⁷³⁵²lit., "see," fig. "know"

⁷³⁵³reading *anubhuttaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *pariccchattaṇ* ("are sacrificed," cf. PTS alt. *anubhontaṇ*)

⁷³⁵⁴*saṃsāre*, or "wheel of life"

⁷³⁵⁵lit., "in"

⁷³⁵⁶*yaṇ* *dhammaṇ*

⁷³⁵⁷lit., "Sambuddha"

⁷³⁵⁸lit., "and"

⁷³⁵⁹lit., "Sambuddha," paralleling the usage in the previous verse

I performed a lot of service,
for the sake of you, O Great Sage;
while you sought the Buddha's Teaching,⁷³⁶⁰
I was [always] your attendant. (40) [999]

One hundred thousand aeons [and]
four incalculable [aeons]
hence, Dīpaṅkara, Great Hero,
the Leader of the World was born. (41) [1000]

[Some]place in a nearby country,
inviting [him,] the Thus-Gone-One,
happy-minded folks are cleaning
the road [on which] he is coming. (42) [1001]

At that time there was a brahmin
[known by] the name of Sumedha.
He was making the road ready
for the All-Seer who was coming. (43) [1002]

At that time I was a maiden,
born in a brahmin [family],
known by the name of Sumittā.
I went up to that gathering. (44) [1003]

With eight handfuls of blue lotus
for offering⁷³⁶¹ to the Teacher,
in the midst of [all] the people
I saw that fierce [ascetic] sage.⁷³⁶² (45) [1004]

Seeing [him,] seated atop bark,⁷³⁶³
surpassing⁷³⁶⁴ [and] captivating,⁷³⁶⁵
then I thought [like this to myself:]
“[this] life of mine is bearing fruit.” (46) [1005]

At that time I saw [that] sage's
effort [which was then] bearing fruit;

⁷³⁶⁰reading *gavesato buddhadhamme* with BJTS for PTS *gavesantā buddhadhammaṃ*
("I, searching for the Buddha's Teaching")

⁷³⁶¹lit., "doing *pūjā*"

⁷³⁶²i.e., Sumedha

⁷³⁶³reading *cchirānupari āsīnaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *cchirānugataṃ dassitaṃ* ("associated for a long time, seen")

⁷³⁶⁴*patikantaṃ*, BJTS *atikantaṃ*

⁷³⁶⁵*manoharaṃ*

due to previous karma, my
heart was pleased in the Sambuddha. (47) [1006]

Making [my] heart even more pleased,
I said, “O lofty-minded sage,
seeing no other gift [to give,]
I’m giving flowers to you, sage.”⁷³⁶⁶ (48) [1007]

There are five handfuls for you, sage;
the [remaining] three⁷³⁶⁷ are for me.
Let there be success through⁷³⁶⁸ this [gift]
for your Awakening,⁷³⁶⁹ O sage.” (49) [1008]

The Fourth Recitation Portion
[Then that] sage, taking the flowers,
for the sake of Awakening,⁷³⁷⁰
worshipped amidst the people the
Famed One, Great Sage⁷³⁷¹ who was coming. (50) [1009]

The Great Sage [named] Dīpaṅkara,
seeing [him] amidst the people,
prophesied⁷³⁷² [future Buddhahood]
[for that] sage with a lofty mind. (51) [1010]

The Great Sage [named] Dīpāṅkara
[then] prophesied that my karma
would for numberless aeons hence
be exalted, that Sage So Great: (52)⁷³⁷³

“She will be a like-minded [wife],
with karma and conduct like [yours];
through this karma she’ll be loving

⁷³⁶⁶reading *ise* (voc.) with BJTS for PTS *isiṇ* (acc.)

⁷³⁶⁷reading *tayo* with BJTS for PTS *tato*

⁷³⁶⁸BJTS and PTS alt. read *samā* (“equal to”) for *saha* here,

⁷³⁶⁹*bodhanatthāya tavaṇ* (PTS alt. *tava*); the phrase can also be translated, “for the sake of your knowing [me]”

⁷³⁷⁰or, as above, “for the sake of knowing [me]”

⁷³⁷¹reading *mahā-isiṇ* (acc.) with BJTS for PTS *mahā-isi* (nom.)

⁷³⁷²lit., “the Great Hero prophesied”

⁷³⁷³BJTS consigns this verse to an asterisked footnote, recognizing that it occurs in a number of its alternate recensions.

for the sake of you, O great sage.⁷³⁷⁴ (53) [1011]

Nice looking and much beloved,
desirable,⁷³⁷⁵ speaking sweet words,
she will be a loving woman,
[and] an heir among [your] doctrines. (54) [1012]

Just as masters are protecting⁷³⁷⁶
the goods that [they] accumulate,
so this one likewise will protect
[all] of the things that are wholesome. (55) [1013]

Compassionate for [future] you,
she will fulfill the perfections.
Like a lion [freed] from a cage,
she will achieve Awakening.“ (56) [1014]

Rejoicing about [Buddha's] speech,
I lived behaving in that way
the Buddha prophesied for me
numberless aeons ago. (57) [1015]

I brought pleasure to [my] mind when
that karma was well done [by me];
I experienced countless wombs,
divine [as well as] human [ones]. (58) [1016]

Undergoing pleasure [and] pain,
among gods [and] human beings,
when [my] last rebirth was attained,
I was born in the Śākya clan. (59) [1017]

Beautiful and very wealthy,
famous and likewise virtuous;
endowed with every attainment,
I'm much-honored among the clans. (60) [1018]

Riches, fame, hospitality,
[and] indulgence in worldly things –

⁷³⁷⁴BJTS agrees with PTS in presenting this as *mahā-ise* (voc.) but reference alternate readings *mahā-isi* (nom.), presumably troubled by the Buddha addressing Sumedha as “Great Sage”

⁷³⁷⁵reading *manāpā* with BJTS for PTS *manasā*

⁷³⁷⁶reading *yathā...anurakkhanti sāmīno* with BJTS for PTS *yathā...anurakkhati sāmīno* (“as our master protects”)

[they] do not agitate [my] mind;⁷³⁷⁷
I have no fear from anything. (61) [1019]

I was appointed to attend
on what the Blessed One had said
within the harem of the king
in the kṣatriyan city then. (62)⁷³⁷⁸

[I'm] a woman who's a servant,
and [one] who feels pleasure and pain,
a woman⁷³⁷⁹ who declares the facts,
a woman⁷³⁸⁰ who's compassionate. (63)
Buddhas [numbering] five billion,
and [another] nine billion [more] —
I provided vast alms to [them,]
those [Buddhas,] Gods Over the Gods.⁷³⁸¹ (64)

Listen to my [words,] O great king:
I'm constantly doing service⁷³⁸²
to eleven billion [others,]
and fifty billion [Buddhas more]. (65)

I provided vast alms to [them,]
those [Buddhas,] Gods Over the Gods;
listen to my [words,] O great king:
I'm constantly doing service. (66)

Twenty billion [other] Buddhas
and [another] thirty billion —
I provided vast alms to [them,]
those [Buddhas,] Gods Over the Gods. (67)

Listen to my [words,] O great king:
I'm constantly doing service
to forty billion [Buddhas more,]
and [another] fifty billion. (68)

⁷³⁷⁷lit., “there is no agitation [to my mind]”

⁷³⁷⁸This and the following 19 verses (20 verses total) are not included here in BJTS.
vv. (62) and (63) do appear at BJTS [1092]-[1093]

⁷³⁷⁹lit., “and a woman”

⁷³⁸⁰lit., “and a woman”

⁷³⁸¹*etesaṇ devadevānaṇ*

⁷³⁸²*adhikāraṇ sadā mayhaṇ*, lit., “my service is constant” “my service is daily”

I provided vast alms to [them,
 those [Buddhas,] Gods Over the Gods;
 listen to my words, O great king:
 I'm constantly doing service. (69)

Sixty billion [other] Buddhas,
 [another] seventy billion –
 I provided vast alms to [them,
 those [Buddhas,] Gods Over the Gods. (70)

Listen to my [words,] O great king:
 I'm constantly doing service
 to eighty billion [Buddhas more,
 and [another] ninety billion. (71)

I provided vast alms to [them,
 those [Buddhas,] Gods Over the Gods;
 listen to my [words,] O great king:
 I'm constantly doing service. (72)

There have been a million million
 who were Chief Leaders of the World;
 I provided vast alms to [them,
 those [Buddhas,] Gods Over the Gods. (73)

Listen to my [words,] O great king:
 I'm constantly doing service
 to another ninety trillion
 who were Leaders of the World [too.] (74)

I provided vast alms to [them,
 those [Buddhas,] Gods Over the Gods;
 listen to my [words,] O great king:
 I'm constantly doing service (75)

to Great Sages [whose number was]
 eight hundred and fifty trillion,
 and seven hundred eighty-five
 billion [additional Buddhas]. (76)

I provided vast alms to [them,
 those [Buddhas,] Gods Over the Gods;
 listen to my [words,] O great king:
 I'm constantly doing service. (77)

Lonely Buddhas, passion removed,
six hundred and forty million;
listen to my [words,] O great king:
I'm constantly doing service. (78)

Countless followers of Buddhas,
free of defilements, [and] stainless;
listen to my [words,] O great king:
I'm constantly doing service. (79)

I always practice⁷³⁸³ the Teaching⁷³⁸⁴
of those practiced in the teachings,⁷³⁸⁵
at ease practicing the Teaching,
in this world and in the other. (80)

Well-practiced, the Teaching-practice;
that practice is not ill-practiced.
[I'm] at ease practicing Teaching,
in this world and in the other. (81)

Disgusted with transmigration,
I went forth into homelessness,
surrounded by thousands [of nuns,]
after renouncing with nothing. (82) [1020]

After abandoning [my] home,
I went forth into homelessness.
When eight months⁷³⁸⁶ had not yet elapsed
I attained the Four [Noble] Truths. (83) [1021]

Like the waves upon the ocean,
[folks] are bringing many varied⁷³⁸⁷
monastic robes and alms to eat,
requisites [as well as] lodgings. (84) [1022]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (85) [1023]

⁷³⁸³ or do: from *ccharati*

⁷³⁸⁴ *saddhamma*°, lit "good Teaching"

⁷³⁸⁵ *dhammesu cchiṇṇānaṃ sadā saddhamma-ccharino*

⁷³⁸⁶ *aṭṭhamāse*, BJTS reads *addhamāse* ("half a month")

⁷³⁸⁷ reading *bahu 'neke* with BJTS for PTS *buhun eke*

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (86) [1024]

The four analytical modes,
 and these eight deliverances,
 six special knowledges mastered,
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (87) [1025]

Thus many sorts of suffering
 and many types of happiness;
 the pure life [now] has been achieved,
 I have obtained all achievements. [1026]⁷³⁸⁸

The woman who's giving herself
 for the merit of the Great Sage
 attains companionship [with him],
 [and] unconditioned nirvana. [1027]

The past is thoroughly destroyed,
 and the present [and] the future;
 all of my karma is destroyed:
 I worship your feet, Eyeful One." [1028]

Thus indeed Bhikkhunī Yasodharā spoke these verses.

The legend of Yasodharā Therī⁷³⁸⁹ is finished

[29. Ten Thousand Buddhist Nuns Headed Up by Yasovati⁷³⁹⁰]

One hundred thousand aeons [and]
 four incalculable [aeons]
 hence, Dīpaṅkara, the Victor,
 the Leader of the World was born. (1) [1029]

Dīpaṅkara, the Great Hero,
 the Guide, prophesied back then that

⁷³⁸⁸this and the following concluding verses do not appear here in PTS, and are unusual (though not unique) for *Apadāna* in which individual poems usually conclude with what I've dubbed the "concluding refrain" (vv. 85-87) [1023-1025]. Interestingly they (plus one more, also duplicated elsewhere) do appear, in the same unusual post-refrain position, below, as vv. 57-59 (plus 60) of *apadāna* #30, Eighteen Thousand Nuns with Yasodharā, and are also in this position in the BJTS version of that *apadāna* (vv. [1100-1102] plus [1103]).

⁷³⁸⁹PTS omits Therī, which I supply from BJTS.

⁷³⁹⁰BJTS reads "The *Apadāna* of Ten Thousand Buddhist Nuns"

Sumedha and Sumittā would
be the same in pleasure and pain. (2) [1030]

Seeing and going about in
the world together with [its] gods,
meeting us was included in
[what Buddha] prophesied for them. (3) [1031]

“You,⁷³⁹¹ [Sumedha,] will be all of
our husbands met in the future;
we’ll all be your desirable
wives, saying what is dear [to you].” (4) [1032]

All this alms-giving and morals,
meditation cultivated;
for a long time our everything
has been abandoned, O Great Sage. (5) [1033]

Scents and ointments, garlands [and] lamps,
which were fashioned out of [pure] gold,
whatever it was we wished for,
all was abandoned, O Great Sage. (6) [1034]

And other karma [we] have done,
and [every] human enjoyment,
for a long time our everything
has been abandoned, O Great Sage. (7) [1035]

Transmigrating in varied births,
much good karma⁷³⁹² was done by us;
experiencing [you as] husband,
transmigrating life after life, (8) [1036]

When [our] last lifetime was attained,
in the home of the Śākya prince,⁷³⁹³
we arose in various clans,
attractive celestial nymphs.⁷³⁹⁴ (9) [1037]

We’ve attained fame, with foremost gain;

⁷³⁹¹reading *hohi* with BJTS for PTS *honti* (they will be/they are)

⁷³⁹²*puññaṃ*, lit., “merit”

⁷³⁹³*putta*° lit., “son”

⁷³⁹⁴*acchcharā kāmavaṇṇinī*, lit., “having the desirable appearance [like] celestial nymphs”

we're worshipped⁷³⁹⁵ and well-respected.
We are always venerated,
receiving things to eat and drink. (10) [1038]

After abandoning the home,
going⁷³⁹⁶ forth into homelessness,
when eight months⁷³⁹⁷ had not yet elapsed,
we all realized nirvana. (11) [1039]

Always worshipped [and] respected,
[we] receive things to eat and drink,
and clothes [and also] lodgings [too;]
[folks] bring [us] all the requisites. (12) [1040]

Our⁷³⁹⁸ defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
we are living without constraint. (13) [1041]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for us.
The three knowledges are attained;
[we have] done what the Buddha taught! (14) [1042]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[we have] done what the Buddha taught! (15) [1043]

Thus indeed ten thousand Buddhist nuns headed up by Yasovatī spoke
these verses face-to-face with the Blessed One.

The legend of ten thousand Buddhist nuns headed up by Yasodharā is
finished

[30. Eighteen Thousand Buddhist Nuns Headed Up by Yasodharā⁷³⁹⁹]

Buddhist nuns, eighteen thousand [strong,]
[who were] born in the Śākya[n] [clan],

⁷³⁹⁵lit., "offered *pūjā*"

⁷³⁹⁶reading *pabbajitvāna* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *pabbajin* ("I went forth")

⁷³⁹⁷*aṭṭhamāse*, BJTS reads *addhamāse* ("half a month")

⁷³⁹⁸PTS just gives *pe* here, suggesting that the concluding refrain remains in the first person singular as elsewhere throughout the collection. BJTS however supplies the full verses, including the readings translated here, corrected for the plural subject.

⁷³⁹⁹BJTS reads "The *Apadāna* of Eighteen Thousand Buddhist Nuns"

headed up by Yasodharā,
went up to [him,] the Sambuddha. (1) [1044]

All those eighteen thousand women
are superpower-possessors.
Worshipping the feet of the Sage,
they're announcing their strength's extent. (2) [1045]

"Birth is destroyed, old age, disease,
and death is [as well,] O Great Sage;
Guide, we travel the peaceful path,
deathless and without defilement. (3) [1046]

If there's trouble in the city,
even for everyone, Great Sage,
they [all] know [our] imperfections;
Leader, [give us your] forgive[ness]." (4) [1047]

"[Now] display [your] superpowers,
doers of my dispensation;
to that extent cut off the doubt
among all of the assemblies." (5) [1048]

"We're Yasodharās, Great Hero;
desirable, speaking sweet words.
[And] in the home, O Great Hero,
[we] all [were fixed as] your chief queens.⁷⁴⁰⁰ (6) [1049]

In your household, O Hero, we
were the leaders, the lords of all
of the [women there, who numbered]
one hundred thousand ninety six. (7) [1050]

[All us women are] endowed with
the virtues of beauty and grace;
youthful, well-spoken, we're revered,
like gods⁷⁴⁰¹ [are revered by] people. (8) [1051]

All [us] eighteen thousand [women,]
born in the clan of the Śākya,

⁷⁴⁰⁰*te pajāpati*

⁷⁴⁰¹*devatā*, or "deities" "supernaturals" "fairies" "spirits"

⁷⁴⁰²*yasovatī*, = Yasodharā

are famous ones,⁷⁴⁰² [Yasodharās,
the leaders of thousands back then. (9) [1052]

Beyond the essence of desire,
fixed as the essence of beauty,
[we're] unmatched in terms of beauty
among [other] thousands, Great Sage." (10) [1053]

Worshipping⁷⁴⁰³ the Sambuddha, they
showed the Teacher superpowers.⁷⁴⁰⁴
They displayed great superpowers,
diverse, having various forms. (11) [1054]

Body big as the universe,⁷⁴⁰⁵
they [made] the continent⁷⁴⁰⁶ up north
[their] head[s]; both other islands wings;
[and made] India [their] torso[s]; (12) [1055]

tail feathers: the southern ocean;
[other] feathers: varied rivers;
[their] eyes were the moon and the sun,
[their] crests [were] cosmic Mount Meru. (13) [1056]

[In their] beak[s], mountain at world's end,⁷⁴⁰⁷
[they carried] a tree⁷⁴⁰⁸ with its roots.
Coming up to [him,] fanning [him,]
they're worshipping the World's Leader. (14) [1057]

[Then] they made themselves⁷⁴⁰⁹ elephants,
likewise horses, mountains, oceans,
the moon and the sun, Mount Meru,
and Śakra, [the king of the gods]. (15) [1058]

⁷⁴⁰³*abhivādetvā*, or "after saluting"

⁷⁴⁰⁴*iddhiṃ*

⁷⁴⁰⁵*cchakkavālaṇ samaṇ* (BJTS *cchakkavālasamaṇ*) *kāyaṇ*, lit., "body the same as the ring surrounding the universe"

⁷⁴⁰⁶or "island" (*dīpa*). This verse presumes knowledge of the ancient Indian understanding of India (here *jambudīpaṇ* [BJTS °*dīpo*], "the Island of Rose-Apples") as one of the four great islands or continents making up the whole world. It lies to the south, with the other three being north, east and west of India.

⁷⁴⁰⁷lit., "in the ring surrounding the universe" (*cchakkavālagiri*°; BJTS *cchakkavālagiri*°)

⁷⁴⁰⁸*jamburukkha*°, lit., "a rose-apple tree"

⁷⁴⁰⁹°*vaṇṇaṇ...dassayaṇ*

“We’re like Yasodharās,⁷⁴¹⁰ Hero;
 We worship [your] feet, Eyeful One.
 Through your majesty, Hero,
 we’re perfected, Leader of Men. (16) [1059]

We’ve mastered the superpowers
 [like] the “divine ear” element.
 We’re also the masters, Great Sage,
 of the knowledge in others’ hearts. (17) [1060]

We remember [our] former lives;
 [our] “divine eye[s]” are purified.
 All the defilements are destroyed;
 [we] will not be reborn again. (18) [1061]

In meaning and in the Teaching,
 etymology and preaching,
 [this] knowledge of ours was produced
 in your presence, O Great Hero.⁷⁴¹¹ (19) [1062]

Our meeting with [all] the Buddhas,⁷⁴¹²
 the World-Lords, was displayed [to you];
 our extensive service [to them]
 was for the sake of you, Great Sage. (20) [1063]

O Sage, recall the good karma,
 which formerly [was done] by us;
 [that] merit was heaped up by us
 for the sake of you, Great Hero. (21) [1064]

We kept from misconduct, hindered⁷⁴¹³
 the [nine] impossible places,⁷⁴¹⁴

⁷⁴¹⁰ *yasovaṇṇā*, lit., “we have the the appearance of Yaso” “we are the color (or have the appearance) of fame”

⁷⁴¹¹ here as elsewhere, reading the voc. *mahāmunue* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *mahāmuni*

⁷⁴¹² reading *buddhānaṃ* with BJTS (or PTS alt. *Buddhāna*) for PTS *pubbānaṃ* (former); but cf. below [1133] where BJTS and PTS both give *pubbānaṃ* in a repetition of this verse (and several around it)

⁷⁴¹³ reading *vārayitvā anāccharam* with BJTS for PTS *pācchayanti anāvaraṇ* (“burning/tormenting?”)

⁷⁴¹⁴ *abhabba-tṭhāne*, the nine moral states or spheres of activity into which an arahant will not/cannot fall, D.iii.133 (and cf. D.iii.235 where only the first five appear as a set). This is *Pāsādika Sutta*, #29 of *Dīghanikāya*, section 26. The nine are: (1) cannot deliberately take the life of a living being (2) cannot steal (3) cannot have sexual intercourse (4) cannot deliberately lie (5) cannot hoard anything for his own indulgence

we have sacrificed⁷⁴¹⁵ life [itself]
for the sake of you, Great Hero. (22) [1065]

We were given to be [your] wives,
several tens of billions [of times].
We were not distressed about that,
for the sake of you, O Great Sage. (23) [1066]

We were given to do service,
several tens of billions [of times].
We were not distressed about that,
for the sake of you, O Great Sage. (24) [1067]

We were given to [provide] food,
several tens of billions [of times].
We were not distressed about that,
for the sake of you, O Great Sage. (25) [1068]

We have given you [all our] lives,
several tens of billions [of times].
We'll liberate [ourselves] from fear,
giving up our lives [once more]. (26) [1069]

Great Sage for your sake we do not⁷⁴¹⁶
conceal the things of a woman,
numerous clothes of varied types,
ornaments affixed to⁷⁴¹⁷ [our] limbs. (27) [1070]

Wealth and grain have been given up,
villages and also small towns,
fields and sons and daughters [as well]
have been given up, O Great Sage. (28) [1071]

Elephants, horses, also cows,
slaves [as well as] servant-women
are given up beyond all count,
for the sake of you, O Great Sage. (29) [1072]

(6) cannot act wrongly through attachments (7) cannot act wrongly through hatred
(8) cannot act wrongly through folly (9) cannot act wrongly through fear

⁷⁴¹⁵reading *sañcchattaṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *samattaṃ* ("fulfilled" "completed")

⁷⁴¹⁶reading *°bhaṇḍe na gūhāma* with BJTS for PTS *bhaṇḍena gūhāmi* ("I conceal with a thing")

⁷⁴¹⁷lit., "gone to"

Whatever we are told [to give]
as alms to beggars, we give [that];
we don't witness⁷⁴¹⁸ any distress
from giving the ultimate gift. (30) [1073]

[We have] experienced⁷⁴¹⁹ dis-ease
of diverse types, beyond all count,
in [this] much-varied existence⁷⁴²⁰
for the sake of you, Great Hero. (31) [1074]

Attaining comfort[s,] we don't thrill;
[We do]n't get distressed by⁷⁴²¹ troubles.
Everywhere we remain balanced
for the sake of you, O Great Sage. (32) [1075]

After experiencing [both]
pleasure [and] pain along the way,
the Great Sage reached Awakening,
the Teaching for which⁷⁴²² Buddha⁷⁴²³ strived. (33) [1076]

By you [and] by us there was much
meeting with the other World-Lords,
[whether you're] the god Brahmā or⁷⁴²⁴
Gotama Buddha,⁷⁴²⁵ World's Leader. (34) [1077]

We performed a lot of service,
for the sake of you, O Great Sage;
while you sought the Buddha's Teaching,⁷⁴²⁶
we were [always] your attendants. (35) [1078]

One hundred thousand aeons [and]
four incalculable [aeons]
hence, Dīpaṅkara, Great Hero,
the Leader of the World was born. (36) [1079]

⁷⁴¹⁸lit., "see," fig. "know"

⁷⁴¹⁹reading *anubhuttaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *paricccchattaṃ* ("are sacrificed")

⁷⁴²⁰*saṃsāre*, or "wheel of life"

⁷⁴²¹lit., "in"

⁷⁴²²*yaṃ dhammaṃ*

⁷⁴²³lit., "Sambuddha"

⁷⁴²⁴lit., "and"

⁷⁴²⁵lit., "Sambuddha," paralleling the usage in the previous verse

⁷⁴²⁶reading *gavesato buddhadhamme* with BJTS for PTS *gavesantā buddhadhammaṃ*
("We, searching for the Buddha's Teaching")

[Some]place in a nearby country,
 inviting [him,] the Thus-Gone-One,
 happy-minded folks are cleaning
 the road [on which] he is coming. (37) [1080]

At that time there was a brahmin,
 [known by] the name of Sumedha.
 He was making the road ready
 for the All-Seer who was coming. (38) [1081]

At that time we all were maidens,
 who had been born in brahmin [clans];
 we carried to that assembly
 flowers grown in water, on land.⁷⁴²⁷ (39) [1082]

Just then the Greatly Famed Buddha,
 Dīpaṅkara, the Great Hero,
 prophesied⁷⁴²⁸ [future Buddhahood]
 [for that] sage with a lofty mind. (40) [1083]

The earth together with [its] gods
 was shaking, roaring [and] quaking,
 as he was praising his karma
 [for that] sage with a lofty mind. (41) [1084]

Divine maidens, human women,
 we and the [whole world] with [its] gods,
 worshipping⁷⁴²⁹ with various things
 to be offered,⁷⁴³⁰ we made wishes. (42) [1085]

The Buddha with the name “Bright Lamp”
 prophesied to them [at that time:]
 “Who wished today, they’re going to be,
 [reborn together,] face-to-face.” (43) [1086]

Rejoicing about [Buddha’s] speech,
 we lived behaving in that way
 the Buddha prophesied for us
 numberless aeons ago. (44) [1087]

⁷⁴²⁷reading *thaludajāni* with BJTS for PTS *phaludakajāti* (“born in fruit-juice”)

⁷⁴²⁸lit., “the Great Hero prophesied”

⁷⁴²⁹lit., “doing *pūjā*”

⁷⁴³⁰lit., “*pūjā*-worthy”

We brought pleasure to [our] mind[s] when
that karma was well done [by us];
we experienced countless wombs,
divine [as well as] human [ones]. (45) [1088]

Undergoing pleasure [and] pain,
among gods [and] human beings,
when [our] last rebirth was attained,
we were born in the Śākya clan. (46) [1089]

Beautiful and very wealthy,
famous and likewise virtuous;
endowed with every attainment,
we're much-honored among the clans. (47) [1090]

Riches, fame, hospitality,
[and] indulgence in worldly things –
[they] do not agitate [our] minds;⁷⁴³¹
we have no fear from anything. (48) [1091]

We were appointed to attend
on what the Blessed One had said
within the harem of the king
in the kṣatriya city then. (49) [1092]

[We are] women who are servants,
and [those] who feel pleasure and pain,
and women who declare the facts,
women who are compassionate. (50) [1093]

Well-practiced, the Teaching-practice;
that practice is not ill-practiced.
[We're] at ease practicing Teaching,
in this world and in the other. (51) [1094]

After abandoning the home,
going⁷⁴³² forth into homelessness,
when eight months⁷⁴³³ had not yet elapsed,
we attained the Four [Noble] Truths. (52) [1095]

⁷⁴³¹lit., “there is no agitation [to my mind]”

⁷⁴³²reading *pabbajitvāna* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *pabbajīṇ* (“I went forth”)

⁷⁴³³*aṭṭhamāse*, BJTS reads *addhamāse* (“half a month”)

Like the waves upon the ocean,
[folks] are bringing many varied⁷⁴³⁴
monastic robes and alms to eat,
requisites [as well as] lodgings. (53) [1096]

Our defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
we are living without constraint. (54) [1097]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for us.
The three knowledges are attained;
[we have] done what the Buddha taught! (55) [1098]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[we have] done what the Buddha taught! (56) [1099]

Thus many sorts of suffering
and many types of happiness;
the pure life [now] has been achieved,
we have obtained all achievements. (57) [1100]

Woman who are giving themselves
for the merit of the Great Sage
attain companionship [with him],⁷⁴³⁵
[and] unconditioned nirvana.⁷⁴³⁶ (58) [1101]

The past is thoroughly destroyed,
and the present [and] the future;
all of⁷⁴³⁷ our karma is destroyed:
we⁷⁴³⁸ worship your feet, Eyeful One." (59) [1102]

"What more can I say to women
who are going⁷⁴³⁹ to nirvana?

⁷⁴³⁴reading *bahu 'neke* with BJTS for PTS *buhun eke*

⁷⁴³⁵reading *sahāyasampadā honti* with BJTS for PTS *pabhāyasampadā bhonti* ("becoming attained with light"?)

⁷⁴³⁶reading *nibbānapadam asaṅkhatam* with BJTS for PTS *nibbān'-amat'-asaṅkhatam* ("unconditioned, deathless nirvana")

⁷⁴³⁷reading *sabbam* with BJTS for PTS *saccchchar* ("the truth of")

⁷⁴³⁸reading *vandāma* with BJTS for PTS *vandāmi* (as in v. [1028], above)

⁷⁴³⁹reading *vajantīnam* with BJTS for PYS *vadantīnaṇ* ("who are saying")

Pacifying conditioned flaws⁷⁴⁴⁰

you should attain the deathless state.” (60) [1103]

Thus indeed Eighteen Thousand Buddhist Nuns Headed Up by Yasodharā spoke these verses.

The legend of Eighteen Thousand Buddhist Nuns Headed Up by Yasodharā is finished

The Summary:

Kuṇḍalā, also Gotamī,

Dhammadinnā and Sakulā,⁷⁴⁴¹

Excellent Nandā and Soṇā

Kapilāni, Yasodharā,

and the ten thousand Buddhist nuns

[also] the eighteen thousand [nuns:]⁷⁴⁴²

the verses that are counted here

[number] one hundred and forty

and also seventy-eight [more].

The Kuṇḍalakesā Chapter, the Third

Khattiyā Chapter,⁷⁴⁴³ the Fourth

[31. Eighteen Thousand Kṣatriyan Maiden Buddhist Nuns Headed Up by Yasavatī⁷⁴⁴⁴]

O Great Sage, we are announcing

“all existence has been destroyed;”

[we’re] freed from ties to existence

all outflows⁷⁴⁴⁵ don’t exist for us.⁷⁴⁴⁶ (1) [1104]

Doing previous good⁷⁴⁴⁷ karma,

whatever may have been wished for,⁷⁴⁴⁸

⁷⁴⁴⁰ *santasankhatadoso* (BJTS °*dosam*)

⁷⁴⁴¹ reading the correct spelling with BJTS for PTS *Sākulā*

⁷⁴⁴² reading *dasasahassabhikkhunī aṭṭhārasasahassakā* with BJTS for PTS *dasatṭhārasasahassā* (“the ten-eighteen thousand”)

⁷⁴⁴³ this name is supplied only by BJTS

⁷⁴⁴⁴ BJTS reads “The *Apadāna* of Buddhist Nuns Headed Up By Yasavatī”

⁷⁴⁴⁵ or “defilements” *sabbāsavā*

⁷⁴⁴⁶ reading *ccha no n’atthi* with BJTS for PTS *sabbāsavāmano n’atthi* (“there is no mind with all outflows”)

⁷⁴⁴⁷ or “wholesome”

⁷⁴⁴⁸ *yaṇ kiñcchi sabbam patthitaṇ*

all of this stuff⁷⁴⁴⁹ has been given
for the sake of you, O Great Sage.⁷⁴⁵⁰ (2) [1105]

The wishes of Buddhas, Lonely
Buddhas and of the followers,
[all of] this stuff⁷⁴⁵¹ has been given
for the sake of you, O Great Sage.⁷⁴⁵² (3) [1106]

This karma, [both] big [and] little,
excellent wish of Buddhist monks,
[and] service to high-status clans
has been done by us,⁷⁴⁵³ O Great Sage.⁷⁴⁵⁴ (4) [1107]

Incited by that wholesome root,
reaping⁷⁴⁵⁵ [the fruit] of that karma,
surpassing [all other] humans,⁷⁴⁵⁶
we were born in kṣatriyan clan[s]. (5) [1108]

[Always] together when [we're] born,
when karma is done, and by caste,⁷⁴⁵⁷
born together in this last [birth,]
[we're] kṣatriyans,⁷⁴⁵⁸ born in the clans. (6) [1109]

In the harem, O Great Hero,
as though in the gods' [garden] "Joy,"
[we're] beautiful, very wealthy,
receiving honor [and] worship.⁷⁴⁵⁹ (7) [1110]

Becoming wearied we went forth,
from the home into homelessness.
Remaining attached a few days,
we all attained [our] nirvana. (8) [1111]

⁷⁴⁴⁹*sabbaṃ...paribhogaṃ*; BJTS reads *yaṃ kiñcchi sādhu patthitaṃ* ("whatever excellently wished")

⁷⁴⁵⁰reading *mahāmune* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *mahāmuni*

⁷⁴⁵¹*paribhogaṃ*

⁷⁴⁵²reading *mahāmune* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *mahāmuni*

⁷⁴⁵³*kat' amhehi*. BJTS (and PTS alt.) reads *katam etaṃ*

⁷⁴⁵⁴reading *mahāmune* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *mahāmuni*

⁷⁴⁵⁵*sampadā*

⁷⁴⁵⁶reading BJTS (and, partly, PTS alt.) *mānusikam atikkantā* for PTS *mānussikam anikkantā*

⁷⁴⁵⁷*jātiyā*, lit., "by birth," the clear theme of this verse

⁷⁴⁵⁸lit., "born in the clan"

⁷⁴⁵⁹*lābhasakkārapūjitā*

[People] are bringing many [gifts,
monastic robes and alms to eat,
requisites [as well as] lodgings;
we're always honored [and] worshipped.⁷⁴⁶⁰ (9) [1112]

Our defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
we are living without constraint. (10) [1113]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for us.
The three knowledges are attained;
[we have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [1114]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[we have] done what the Buddha taught! (11) [1115]

Thus indeed Eighteen Thousand Kṣatriyan Maiden Buddhist Nuns
Headed Up by Famous (Yasavatī) spoke these verses.

The legend of Eighteen Thousand Kṣatriyan Maiden Buddhist Nuns
Headed Up by Famous (Yasavatī) is finished

[32. Eighty-Four Thousand Brahmin Maiden Buddhist Nuns⁷⁴⁶¹]

O Great Sage,⁷⁴⁶² in your city are
eighty-four thousand [young women,
with [very] tender hands [and] feet,
who have been born in brahmin clans. (1) [1116]

O Great Sage,⁷⁴⁶³ in your city are
many maidens from every land,⁷⁴⁶⁴
born in Vaiśya and Śūdra clans,
and gods, snake[-gods] and kinnaras. (2) [1117]

Some of them [already] went forth;
many have insight into truth;

⁷⁴⁶⁰lit., "given pūjā"

⁷⁴⁶¹BJTS reads "The Apadāna of Brahmin Maiden Buddhist Nuns"

⁷⁴⁶²reading *mahāmune* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *mahāmuni*

⁷⁴⁶³reading *mahāmune* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *mahāmuni*

⁷⁴⁶⁴[^]*cchatuddīpā*, lit., "from the four continents," that is, from the entire world

the gods, *kinnaras* and snake[-gods]
will enjoy⁷⁴⁶⁵ [this] in the future. (3) [1118]

Experiencing every fame,
achieving every achievement,
[those who've] obtained pleasure in you
will enjoy [it] in the future. (4) [1119]

And⁷⁴⁶⁶ we're the daughters of brahmins,
who have been born in brahmin clans.
Out of our desire,⁷⁴⁶⁷ Great Sage,
we worship [your] feet, Eyeful One. (5) [1120]

All existences have been reached,⁷⁴⁶⁸
cravings are torn out by the roots;
latent tendencies are cut off,
merit[-based] aggregates broken. (6) [1121]

All pasture in meditation,⁷⁴⁶⁹
likewise have mastered altered states;⁷⁴⁷⁰
we will always live delighting
in the Teaching through altered states.⁷⁴⁷¹ (7) [1122]

The ties to being, ignorance,
the aggregates, too, are cast off.
We're born, O Leader, having gone
on the path very hard to see. (8) [1123]

"For a long time you have been my⁷⁴⁷²
servants, doing what's to be done.
Cutting off the doubts of many,
may you all go to nirvana." (9) [1124]

Having worshipped the Sage's feet,

⁷⁴⁶⁵here PTS reads *phusissanti*, BJTS *bhujjhissanti*; both read *bhujjhissanti* in the following verse

⁷⁴⁶⁶*tu*, or "but"

⁷⁴⁶⁷*pekkato no*, perhaps "when we long for [or see]"

⁷⁴⁶⁸*upāgatā bhavā sabbe*

⁷⁴⁶⁹*samādhigoccharā sabā*

⁷⁴⁷⁰*samāpattī vasī tathā*, lit., "master with the attainments" (especially the eight *jhānas* or "altered states" experienced as states of awareness and/or levels of reality in meditation)

⁷⁴⁷¹*jhānena dhammaratīyā viharissāma no sadā*

⁷⁴⁷²reading *mamaṇ* with BJTS for PTS *mayañ* ("we")

they performed [their] superpowers.⁷⁴⁷³
 Some are showing [very bright light,]
 and after that making [it] dark. (10) [1125]

They are showing the moon [and] sun,
 and the [great] ocean with [its] fish;
 they're showing Mount Meru and the
 Coral Tree⁷⁴⁷⁴ [in heaven,] girdled. (11) [1126]

Through superpower they're showing
 Tāvatiṃsa and Yāma spheres,
 Tusitā [and] Nimmitā gods,
 [and] the Vasavatti great lords. (12) [1127]

Some are showing the Brahmā [gods]
 and a very costly walkway;
 making [themselves] look like⁷⁴⁷⁵ Brahmā,
 they preach the *Dhamma* that's empty.⁷⁴⁷⁶ (13) [1128]

Doing varied transformations,
 showing Buddha⁷⁴⁷⁷ superpowers,
 they all demonstrated [their] strength,
 [then they] worshipped the Teacher's feet. (14) [1129]

We've mastered the superpowers
 [like] the "divine ear" element.
 We're also the masters, Great Sage,
 of the knowledge in others' hearts. (15) [1130]

We remember [our] former lives;
 [our] "divine eye[s]" are purified.
 All the defilements are destroyed;
 [we] will not be reborn again. (16) [1131]

In meaning and in the Teaching,
 etymology and preaching,
 [this] knowledge of ours was produced

⁷⁴⁷³katvā iddhivikubbanāṇ, lit., "having done transformations through [their] super-powers"

⁷⁴⁷⁴in Indra/Śakra's heaven

⁷⁴⁷⁵or "conjuring up the appearance of"

⁷⁴⁷⁶cf. below, [980]

⁷⁴⁷⁷lit., "to the Teacher"

in your presence, O Great Hero.⁷⁴⁷⁸ (17) [1132]

Our⁷⁴⁷⁹ meeting with [all] the Buddhas,
the World-Lords, was displayed [to you];
our extensive service [to them]
was for the sake of you, Great Sage. (18) [1133]

O Sage, recall the good karma,
which formerly [was done] by us;
[that] merit was heaped up by us
for the sake of you, Great Hero. (19) [1134]

One hundred thousand aeons hence
Padumuttara was the Sage.⁷⁴⁸⁰
The city named Haṃsavatī
was the home of [that] Buddha's clan. (20) [1135]

The Ganges River always flows
past the gate of Haṃsavatī.
Buddhist monks are troubled by the
river, unable to⁷⁴⁸¹ proceed. (21) [1136]

A day, [then] two, and then [it's] three,
after that a week, [next] a month,
then fully four months [might pass for
those monks], unable to⁷⁴⁸² proceed. (22) [1137]

Then the future Buddha⁷⁴⁸³ was a
local leader,⁷⁴⁸⁴ named Jaṭila.
Seeing [those] stranded Buddhist monks

⁷⁴⁷⁸here as elsewhere, reading the voc. *mahāmunue* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *mahāmuni*

⁷⁴⁷⁹reading *no* with BJTS (and the parallel instance of this verse below, at [1063]) for PTS *tehi* ("by them")

⁷⁴⁸⁰*mahāmuni*, lit., "the Great Sage"

⁷⁴⁸¹lit., "they are not receiving" "they are not getting"

⁷⁴⁸²lit., "they are not receiving" "they are not getting"

⁷⁴⁸³*sattasāro*, lit., "essence (or pith) of beings;" I follow BJTS Sinhala gloss in taking this as "bodhisattva". Jaṭila (a.k.a. Jaṭika) is mentioned as a rebirth precursor of Gotama Buddha in the *nidāna-kathā* (J.i.37) and *Buddhavaṃsa* (xi.11), and called a "provincial governor" (Malalasekera's understanding of *mahāraṭṭhiya*; in the present *Apadāna* text *raṭṭhika* ["rustic"]); see DPPN I: 931

⁷⁴⁸⁴*raṭṭhiko*, lit., "countryman". Sinh. gloss *rāṭiyek*, "a guy from the country" (*raṭavāsi*) or a district official; "the Pāli likewise can mean "a man of the country" either in the sense of "someone from the country" or "an official of the country"

he made⁷⁴⁸⁵ a bridge on the river.⁷⁴⁸⁶ (23) [1138]

Then, with a hundred thousand [spent,]
the bridge on the river made, he⁷⁴⁸⁷
made a monastery for the
Assembly on the nearer bank. (24) [1139]

The women as well as the men,
from clans of high [and] low status,
provided⁷⁴⁸⁸ [funds for] equal shares
in his bridge and monastery. (25) [1140]

We and the other women [too,]
in the city and countrysides,
who had minds that were very clear,
were [rightful] heirs of that karma. (26) [1141]

Women [and] men⁷⁴⁸⁹ and boys [as well,]
and also numerous young girls,
[joined together] to spread [clean] sand,
for his bridge and monastery. (27) [1142]

Sweeping the roadway, making flags,
plantain-banners,⁷⁴⁹⁰ pots of plenty,⁷⁴⁹¹
and having honored the Teacher
with incense, cunnam and garlands, (28) [1143]

having made the monastery
and the bridge, inviting the Guide,
after giving extensive alms,
he⁷⁴⁹² aspired to Awakening.⁷⁴⁹³ (29) [1144]

Padumuttara, Great Hero,

⁷⁴⁸⁵ *kārayi*, lit., “he caused to be built”

⁷⁴⁸⁶ reading *setuṃ gaṅgāya* with BJTS for PTS *setuno satta* (?)

⁷⁴⁸⁷ reading *kārayi* with BJTS for PTS *[a]kārayiṇ* (“I made”)

⁷⁴⁸⁸ lit., “did”

⁷⁴⁸⁹ reading *purisā* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *pumā*

⁷⁴⁹⁰ *kadalī*, lit., “plantains,” see RD s.v., banners in the shape of or made of banana leaves.

⁷⁴⁹¹ reading *puṇṇaghāṭe* with BJTS for PTS *°[u]ṇṇakuṭa* (“full huts”)

⁷⁴⁹² reading *abhipatthayi* with BJTS (and, misspelled, PTS alt.) for PTS *abhipatthayiṇ* (“I aspired”)

⁷⁴⁹³ *sambodhiṇ abhipatthayi*, i.e., he (renewed) his aspiration to become a Buddha, as he is said to have done in the presence of all the Buddhas since Dīpaṅkara.

Crosser-Over⁷⁴⁹⁴ of all that breathe,
the Great Sage made⁷⁴⁹⁵ [his] thanksgiving
to [bodhisattva] Jaṭila:⁷⁴⁹⁶ (30) [1145]

“Undergoing life after life,
when one hundred thousand [aeons]
have passed, [in] the “lucky” aeon,
he will attain Awakening. (31) [1146]

These men and women who’ve arranged
by hand⁷⁴⁹⁷ what work was to be done,
will all in futures⁷⁴⁹⁸ yet to come
be [born together] face-to-face.⁷⁴⁹⁹ (32) [1147]

As the result of that karma,
[done] with intention and resolve,
reborn in heavens of the gods,
they will [all] be your attendants.⁷⁵⁰⁰ (33) [1148]

Transmigrating life after life,
a long time we experienced⁷⁵⁰¹
countless [years of] divine pleasure
and countless [such] human [rebirths]. (34) [1149]

For one hundred thousand aeons,
well-done karma’s attainment, we’re
tender girls among men; likewise
in the superb city of gods. (35) [1150]

Beautiful, wealthy and famous,
and also praised and respected,
we are constantly receiving
[that] well-done karma’s attainment. (36) [1151]

⁷⁴⁹⁴*tārako*

⁷⁴⁹⁵reading *anumodaniyaṃ* ‘kāsi with BJTS for PTS *anumodaniyaṃ kāsi-jaṭṭilassa* (“I gave thanks to Jaṭila from Benares [or, Miss Lilley seems to be thinking in her lack of capitalization, “I gave thanks to the matted-hair ascetic (*jaṭṭilassa*) from Benares”])

⁷⁴⁹⁶reading ‘*kāsi jaṭṭilassa* with BJTS for PTS *kāsi-jaṭṭilassa*, see previous note

⁷⁴⁹⁷reading *ye keci hatthaparikammaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *Keci hatthapadaṇ* (“Some, hand [and] foot”)

⁷⁴⁹⁸lit., “in the future” (singular)

⁷⁴⁹⁹*sammukhā*, i.e. “together”

⁷⁵⁰⁰*tuyham*, presumably addressing the bodhisattva

⁷⁵⁰¹reading *anubhontī cchiraṃ kālaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *tuyhaṇ vo paricchāre ccha* (“and all of you will attend on you”)

When [our] last rebirth was attained,
 we are born⁷⁵⁰² in a brahmin clan,
 with [very] tender hands [and] feet,
 in the home of the Śākya prince.⁷⁵⁰³ (37) [1152]

We are never⁷⁵⁰⁴ seeing the earth
 when it is undecorated,
 [and] we do not see muddy roads
 [when they] have not been cleaned,⁷⁵⁰⁵ Great Sage. (38) [1153]

When we were living in the house,
 we were respected all the time;
 they're always bringing everything,
 through the strength of our past karma.⁷⁵⁰⁶ (39) [1154]

After abandoning [our] homes,
 going forth into homelessness,
 we have crossed the road of rebirth;⁷⁵⁰⁷
 we have become free of passion.⁷⁵⁰⁸ (40) [1155]

All the time they are bringing us
 monastic robes and alms to eat,
 requisites [as well as] lodgings,
 by the thousands and more and more.⁷⁵⁰⁹ (41) [1156]

Our defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 we are living without constraint. (42) [1157]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
 was a very good thing for us.

⁷⁵⁰²reading *jātāmha* with BJTS for PTS *ajātā* (“[we are] unborn;” worse is alt. *ajāto* “he is unborn”)

⁷⁵⁰³*putta*° lit., “son”

⁷⁵⁰⁴lit., “all the time we are not...”

⁷⁵⁰⁵reading *cchikkhallabhūmimasucchiṃ* with BJTS for PTS *cchikkhallabhūmiṃ gamanaṃ* (“going on muddy roads”)

⁷⁵⁰⁶reading *pubbakammabalena no* with BJTS for PTS *pubbakammaphalan tato* (“after the fruit of previous karma”)

⁷⁵⁰⁷*saṃsārapatha-nittiṇṇā*

⁷⁵⁰⁸reading *vitārāgā bhavāmase* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *n’atthi dāni punabbhavo* (“now there will be no more rebirth”)

⁷⁵⁰⁹*tato tato*

The three knowledges are attained;
[we have] done what the Buddha taught! (43) [1158]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[we have] done what the Buddha taught! (44) [1159]

Thus indeed Eighty-Four Thousand Brahmin Maiden Buddhist Nuns
spoke these verses.

The legend of Eighty-Four Thousand Brahmin Maiden Buddhist Nuns is
finished

[33. Uppaladāyikā⁷⁵¹⁰]

In Aruṇavatī City,
[lived] the kṣatriyan Aruṇa.
I was [then] the wife of that king;
in that place⁷⁵¹¹ I was practicing.⁷⁵¹² (1) [1160]

Gone off alone [and] sitting down,
I then reflected [on it] like this:
“there’s no good karma⁷⁵¹³ done by me
to take along on my journey.⁷⁵¹⁴ (2) [1161]

Am I not then going to hell,
burning red hot, very cruel,
with a gruesome form, and bitter?
For me there’s no doubt about that.” (3) [1162]

Having thought [it through] in that way.
bringing pleasure to [my own] mind,
after going up to the king,
I spoke these words [entreating him:] (4) [1163]

“O king,⁷⁵¹⁵ we [who are] called “women”

⁷⁵¹⁰“Blue Lotus Giver”

⁷⁵¹¹reading *ekajjhaṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *ekaccchchaṃ* (“certain,” “definite”)

⁷⁵¹²reading *cchārayāma’ ahaṃ* with BJTS (and cf. PTS alts. here) for PTS *vādayāma’ ahaṃ* (“I am singing” “I am making sound” “I am causing to be said”)

⁷⁵¹³*kusalaṃ*, lit., “wholesome deeds”

⁷⁵¹⁴PTS *kusalaṃ me kataṃ n’atthi ādāya gamiyam mama*; BJTS *ādāya gamanīyaṃ hi kusalaṃ natthi me kataṃ*

⁷⁵¹⁵*deva*, or “Lord,” lit., “god”

always follow behind [our] men.⁷⁵¹⁶
 Give me a single Buddhist monk;
 I shall feed [him,] O kṣatriyan.” (5) [1164]

At that time the king gave to me
 a monk with senses [well-]controlled.
 After picking up his alms bowl,
 I filled [it] with exquisite⁷⁵¹⁷ food. (6) [1165]

Filling it with exquisite food,
 having removed a fine garment
 which was valued at a thousand,
 I gave it with a happy mind. (7) [1166]

Due to that karma done very well,
 with intention and [firm] resolve,
 discarding [my] human body,
 I went to Tāvātimsa [then]. (8) [1167]

I was fixed in the chief queen’s place
 of one thousand kings of the gods.
 I was fixed in the chief queen’s place
 of one thousand wheel-turning kings. (9) [1168]

[There was also] much local rule,
 innumerable by counting,⁷⁵¹⁸
 [and there was] much other,⁷⁵¹⁹ varied
 fruit of that karma thereafter. (10) [1169]

⁷⁵¹⁶or “always become victims of men,” reading *purisānugatā sadā* with BJTS for PTS *purisānaṇ bharā mayaṇ* (“we are burdens on men” or “we carry the burden of men,” perhaps playing with the common word for “wife” used in v. 1, *bhariyā*). Given the second half of the verse, in either event she is asking her husband for permission to “adopt” a monk. In the BJTS reading she does this by stating that as a woman she has not been able to do her own good deeds, always following after her men when they do their good deeds (and gain the merit; the whole question of women’s roles in the production of men’s karma peppers the *Therī-apadāna* despite its virtual absence in the corresponding *Thera-apadāna*). In the PTS reading, she sets up her request for the monk to feed either by apologizing for being a burden, or by pointing out that as one accustomed to carrying the burden of men she will be able to carry that of the monk, now requested.

⁷⁵¹⁷*parama*, or “supreme” “ultimate” “best” “superior”

⁷⁵¹⁸this refrain, common in *Thera-apadāna*, appears only here, and obviously lifted, in *Therī-apadāna*

⁷⁵¹⁹reading *aññaṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *puññaṇ* (“merit”), though the latter is presumably the “other fruit” which the former reading implies

I'm [always] blue lotus-colored,
 very beautiful, good-looking,
 a woman endowed in all parts,
 of noble birth [and] radiant.⁷⁵²⁰ (11) [1170]

When [my] last rebirth was attained
 I was born in the Śākya clan,
 leader of one thousand women
 [attached] to Suddhodana's son.⁷⁵²¹ (12) [1171]

Becoming wearied in the home,
 I went forth into homelessness.
 Before the seventh night occurred⁷⁵²²
 I attained the Four [Noble] Truths. (13) [1172]

I cannot count [the gifts received,]
 monastic robes and alms to eat,
 requisites [as well as] lodgings:
 that's the fruit of [giving] alms food.⁷⁵²³ (14) [1173]

O Sage, recall the good karma,
 which formerly [was done] by me;
 much of mine has been sacrificed
 for the sake of you, Great Hero. (15) [1174]

In the thirty-one aeons since
 I gave that alms-giving back then,
 I've come to know no bad rebirth:
 that's the fruit of [giving] alms food.⁷⁵²⁴ (16) [1175]

I transmigrate in [just] two states:
 as a goddess or a woman.
 I do not know other rebirths;
 that's the fruit of [giving] alms food. (17) [1176]

[When human] I'm born in high clans,
 which have big⁷⁵²⁵ halls, very wealthy;

⁷⁵²⁰or "effulgent," *jutindharā*

⁷⁵²¹i.e., attached to (attending on) the bodhisattva Siddhartha; women of the royal harem of the becoming-Buddha.

⁷⁵²²lit., "the seventh night not attained"

⁷⁵²³*piṇḍapātass' idaṇ phalaṇ*

⁷⁵²⁴*piṇḍapātass' idaṇ phalaṇ*

⁷⁵²⁵reads *mahā°* with BJTS for *tayo°* ("three"). The latter is possible, but a weird departure from what is a stock phrase elsewhere in *Apadāna*

I do not witness lesser clans:
that's the fruit of [giving] alms food. (18) [1177]

Transmigrating life after life,
incited by [my] wholesome roots,
I do not see what does not please:
fruit [of deeds] done with⁷⁵²⁶ happy mind. (19) [1178]

I've mastered the superpowers
[like] the "divine ear" element.
I'm also a master, Great Sage,
of the knowledge in others' hearts. (20) [1179]

I remember [my] former lives;
[my] "divine eye" is purified.
All the defilements are destroyed;
[I] will not be reborn again. (21) [1180]

In meaning and in the Teaching,
etymology and preaching,
[this] knowledge of mine was produced
in your presence, O Great Hero. (22) [1181]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (23) [1182]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (24) [1183]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (25) [1184]

Thus indeed the bhikkhunī Uppaladāyikā spoke these verses face to face
with the Blessed One.

The legend of the bhikkhunī Uppaladāyikā is finished

⁷⁵²⁶lit., "of"

[34. Sigālaka-mātā⁷⁵²⁷]

The Victor, Padumuttara,
was a Master of Everything.
[That] Leader arose in the world
one hundred thousand aeons hence. (1) [1185]

I was born in Haṃsavatī,
in a clan of ministers then,
rich, prosperous, very wealthy,
glistening with various gems. (2) [1186]

Going along with [my] father,
surrounded by a multitude,
having heard the Buddha's Teaching,
I went forth into homelessness. (3) [1187]

After going forth I gave up
evil karma with the body.
I purified my way of life,
except for poor conduct through speech. (4) [1188]

Pleased in the Buddha, Teaching and
Assembly; eager, respectful,
used to hearing the great Teaching;
I'm greedy to see the Buddha. (5) [1189]

I then heard [of] a Buddhist nun,
foremost among those freed by faith.⁷⁵²⁸
Aspiring to [attain] that place,
I then fulfilled the three trainings.⁷⁵²⁹
The Rest for Those Seeking Pity,⁷⁵³⁰
the Well-Gone-One, thereupon said [this]: (6, 7a-b) [1190]⁷⁵³¹

⁷⁵²⁷"Sigālaka's Mother," an historical nun, remembered as foremost among those who attained release through their faith. See DPPN II: 1133. She was the mother of Sigāla to whom the famous *Sigālovādasutta* was preached, upon which she also achieved fruits of the path.

⁷⁵²⁸reading *saddhādhimuttānaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *aṅgavimuttānaṃ* ("freed in/by [their] limbs")

⁷⁵²⁹*tisso sikkhā*, i.e., training in morality (*sīla*), wisdom (*paññā*) and meditative states (*samādhi*)

⁷⁵³⁰*karuṇānugatāsayo*, lit., "support for those come into/follow after/depend upon [his] pity (or compassion)"

⁷⁵³¹PTS presents the following speech of the Buddha in eight four-foot verses (6-13). BJTS presents the same speech arranged into seven verses ([1190-1196], the first and

“He⁷⁵³² whose faith in the Thus-Gone-One
is well-established, not shaking,
and whose morals⁷⁵³³ are beautiful,
dear to noble people, and praised; (7c-d, 8a-b) [1191]

whose insight is upright and whose
pleasure⁷⁵³⁴ is in the Assembly:
it is said, “he is not wretched;”
his life’s [considered] not useless. (8c-d, 9a-b) [1192]

Therefore, wise ones, commit [yourselves]
to faith and to morality,
to *Dhamma*-insight and pleasure;⁷⁵³⁵
pith of Buddha’s dispensation.” (9c-d, 10a-b) [1193]

Hearing that, being overjoyed,
I questioned [him about] my wish.
Then the Supreme,⁷⁵³⁶ Measureless One,⁷⁵³⁷
the Guide,⁷⁵³⁸ prophesied [in this way:] (10c-d, 11a-b) [1194]

“Lovely one, pleased in the Buddha,⁷⁵³⁹
you will receive that well-wished [place].
In one hundred thousand aeons,
arising in Okkāka’s clan,
the one whose name is Gotama
will be the Teacher in the world. (11c-d, 12) [1195]

Worthy heir to that one’s *Dhamma*,
Dhamma’s legitimate offspring,
she named Sigālaka’s Mother
will be the Teacher’s follower.” (13) [1196]

last of which it presents as six-footed verses). I follow the BJTS numbering here, indicating corresponding numbering in the PTS edition.

⁷⁵³²the pronouns here are somewhat jarringly masculine ones, even though the subject is female

⁷⁵³³*śīlaṃ ccha yassa*

⁷⁵³⁴*pasādo*

⁷⁵³⁵*pasādaṃ*

⁷⁵³⁶*anomo*

⁷⁵³⁷*amito*

⁷⁵³⁸*vināyako*

⁷⁵³⁹both of these adjectives are in the vocative: “O beautiful one, O you whose pleasure is in the Buddha”

Gladdened after having heard that,
with a heart that was [full] of love,
as long as life I then served the
Victor, Guide, through [my] practices.⁷⁵⁴⁰ (14) [1197]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (15) [1198]

And now, in [my] final rebirth,
in Giribbaja,⁷⁵⁴¹ best city,
[I was] born to rich millionaires,⁷⁵⁴²
with a huge quantity of gems. (16) [1199]

My son was named Sigālaka,
taking delight on the wrong road,
slipped into the jungle of views,
keen to worship the directions. (17) [1200]

Standing on the road, the Buddha,
the Guide, advised him, seeing him
coming toward the city praising
the directions⁷⁵⁴³ with balls of food. (18) [1201]

When he was preaching⁷⁵⁴⁴ the *Dhamma*,
there were amazing shrieks of joy;⁷⁵⁴⁵
twenty million⁷⁵⁴⁶ men [and] women
gained insight into the Teaching.⁷⁵⁴⁷ (19) [1202]

⁷⁵⁴⁰*paṭipattihi*

⁷⁵⁴¹= Rājagaha, Rajgir, in Bihār

⁷⁵⁴²lit., “born in a rich clan of millionaires”

⁷⁵⁴³*nānādisā*, lit., “various directions” “the different directions”

⁷⁵⁴⁴reading *desayato* (gen. abs. constr.) with BJTS (and PTS alt) for PTS *desayito*

⁷⁵⁴⁵BJTS reads *ninādo* for PTS *panādo*, though BJTS alt. agrees with PTS. The term is singular so we might imagine some sort of shout in unison; I translate as “shrieks” (plural) given the context.

⁷⁵⁴⁶*dvekoṭi*, lit., “two [times] ten million”

⁷⁵⁴⁷lit., “there was an [achieving of] insight into the *Dhamma* of twenty million.” *Dhammābhisamaya*, “insight into the *Dhamma*” or “entry into the *Dhamma*” or “comprehension of the *Dhamma*” or “penetration into the *Dhamma*” refers to the achievement of a firm grasp on the essentials of the Teaching. It is used as a technical term in the account of each Buddha in the *Buddhavaṃsa*, one among many categories of Buddha-achievement enumerated there.

Then having gone [into] the crowd,
having heard the Well-Gone-One's speech,
gaining the fruit of stream-entry,
I went forth into homelessness. (20) [1203]

After not a very long time,
hankering to see the Buddha,
refining⁷⁵⁴⁸ mindfulness [through] him,
I attained [my] arahantship. (21) [1204]

I'm going⁷⁵⁴⁹ every single day
in order to see the Buddha.
I'm dissatisfied looking at
only [his] eye-pleasing body,⁷⁵⁵⁰ (22) [1205]

produced by all the perfections,
excellent lair of good fortune,
[his] body, strewn with all goodness:
dissatisfied, I'm living⁷⁵⁵¹ [there]. (23) [1206]

The Victor, pleased at that virtue,
placed me in that foremost [place:]
"The Mother of Sigālaka's
foremost among those freed by faith."⁷⁵⁵² (24) [1207]

I've mastered the superpowers
[like] the "divine ear" element.
I'm also a master, Great Sage,
of the knowledge in others' hearts. (25) [1208]

I remember [my] former lives;
[my] "divine eye" is purified.
All the defilements are destroyed;
[I] will not be reborn again. (26) [1209]

In meaning and in the Teaching,
etymology and preaching,

⁷⁵⁴⁸ or "cultivating:" *bhāvetvā*

⁷⁵⁴⁹ reading *vajām' ahaṃ* with BJTS (cf. PTS alt. *vajām' ayaṇ*)

⁷⁵⁵⁰ reading *nayanānandanāṃ* with BJTS for PTS *yena 'va nandanāṇ* ("through which there is rejoicing"?)

⁷⁵⁵¹ reading *viḥāram' ahaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *bhayām' ahaṇ* (= *bhāyām' ahaṃ*, "I am fearing"?)

⁷⁵⁵² reading *aggā saddhādhimuttikā* with BJTS for PTS *aggā saṅgavimuttikā* ("freed from clinging"), alt. *aṅgavimuttikā* ("freed in/by her] limbs")

[this] knowledge of mine was produced
in your presence, O Great Hero. (27) [1210]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (28) [1211]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (29) [1212]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (30) [1213]

Thus indeed the bhikkhunī Sigālaka-mātā spoke these verses.

The legend of Sigālaka-mātā Therī⁷⁵⁵³ is finished

[35. Sukkā⁷⁵⁵⁴]

Ninety-one aeons ago the
Leader, whose name was Vipassi,
arose, the One Good to Look At,⁷⁵⁵⁵
the One with Eyes for Everything. (1) [1214]

I was then in Bandhumatī,
born in an undistinguished clan.
Having heard the Sage's Teaching,
I went forth into homelessness. (2) [1215]

Learned bearer of the Teaching,
good preacher, varied discourser,
I was a [nun] who practiced the
dispensation of the Buddha. (3) [1216]

Then giving many *Dhamma*-talks
with friendship to the populace,
fallen from there I was reborn,
full of splendor, in Tusitā. (4) [1217]

⁷⁵⁵³this is the BJTS reading; PTS reads bhikkhunī Sigālaka-mātā

⁷⁵⁵⁴"White" "Bright" Good," an historical nun, DPPN II: 1173-1174

⁷⁵⁵⁵*ccharunayano*

Thirty-one aeons hence, Sikhi,
 a Heap of Fire,⁷⁵⁵⁶ burning with fame,
 the Victor, the Best Debater,
 [the Buddha,] arose in⁷⁵⁵⁷ the world. (5) [1218]

At that very time going forth,
 skilled in Buddha's dispensation,
 making the Victor's sayings shine,
 I then went to the thirty [gods]. (6) [1219]

The Leader [named] Vessabhu, [too,]
 arose thirty-one aeons hence.
 And then as well I was the same.⁷⁵⁵⁸
 [a Buddhist nun] with vast knowledge. (7) [1220]

Gone forth, a *Dhamma*-bearer, I
 made Buddha's⁷⁵⁵⁹ dispensation shine.
 Gone to the lovely gods' city,
 I experienced great comfort. (8) [1221]

In this [present] lucky aeon,
 Kakusandha, Supreme Victor,⁷⁵⁶⁰
 arose, the Excellent Leopard,⁷⁵⁶¹
 and then as well I was the same. (9) [1222]

Gone forth, [I] illuminated
 the Sage's thought, as long as life.⁷⁵⁶²
 Fallen from there, I went as far
 as the sphere of the thirty [gods]. (10) [1223]

[And] in this very same aeon
 the Leader Konāgamana

⁷⁵⁵⁶*sikhī*, a play on the meaning of the Buddha's name. It can also mean "peacock." Here *sikhī viya*, lit., "like a heap of fire".

⁷⁵⁵⁷reading *loke* (loc.) with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *lokaṇ* (acc.)

⁷⁵⁵⁸*tadā pi ccha tath' ev' ahaṇ*

⁷⁵⁵⁹lit., "the Victor's"

⁷⁵⁶⁰*jinuttamo*

⁷⁵⁶¹*varasaddūlo*. BJTS reads *narasaddūlo*, which is also the reading in *Therī-apadāna* [814] above; PTS alt. gives *narasaraṇo* ("Refuge for Men"). Cf. the note to *Thera-apadāna* [6131] on this rather uncharacteristically loose, and rare but repeated, *Apadāna* Buddha-epithet (or epithets). Does the variation suggest a lack of meaning in the epithet itself (in *Apadāna* the leopard [as *dīpi*] usually appears as part of a list of wild animals, not [unlike say the lion, elephant, swan, bull] as part of a Buddha-epithet)

⁷⁵⁶²reading *yathāyukaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *yathāsukhaṇ* ("as much as comfortable" or perhaps "as I pleased")

arose [next,] the Excellent Lamp,⁷⁵⁶³
Ultimate among all beings. (11) [1224]

At that time too, going forth in
the Neutral One's dispensation,
learned bearer of *Dhamma*, I
made Buddha's⁷⁵⁶⁴ dispensation shine. (12) [1225]

Also in this [lucky] aeon
Kassapa [Buddha,] Seventh Sage,
arose, the Refuge of the World,⁷⁵⁶⁵
Non-Hostile One,⁷⁵⁶⁶ Ender of Death.⁷⁵⁶⁷ (13) [1226]

Gone forth in the dispensation
of that Hero Among Men⁷⁵⁶⁸ as well,
[I] learned the good Teaching by heart,
was confident in inquiry, (14) [1227]

very moral, also modest,
[very] skilled in the three trainings,⁷⁵⁶⁹
giving many talks on *Dhamma*
with friendship as long as I lived.⁷⁵⁷⁰ (15) [1228]

Due to that karma done very well,
with intention and [firm] resolve,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (16) [1229]

And now, in [my] final rebirth,
in Giribbaja,⁷⁵⁷¹ best city,
[I was] born to rich millionaires,⁷⁵⁷²
with a huge quantity of gems. (17) [1230]

⁷⁵⁶³ *dīpavaro*

⁷⁵⁶⁴ lit., "the Victor's"

⁷⁵⁶⁵ *lokasaraṇo*

⁷⁵⁶⁶ *araṇo*, lit., "having no battle," "not adversarial," rhymed in the epithets *lokasaraṇo* and *maraṇantago* that also appear in this verse

⁷⁵⁶⁷ *maraṇantago*, lit., "gone to the end of death"

⁷⁵⁶⁸ *naravīra*, or "Heroic Man" "Having the Virility of a Man" ("Masculine One")

⁷⁵⁶⁹ *tisso sikkhā*, i.e., training in morality (*sīla*), wisdom (*paññā*) and meditative states (*samādhi*)

⁷⁵⁷⁰ reading *hitā* 'va 'haṇi with BJTS for PTS *mahāmune* ("O Great Sage")

⁷⁵⁷¹ = Rājagaha, Rajgir, in Bihār

⁷⁵⁷² lit., "born in a rich clan of millionaires"

When [Gotama,] the World's Leader,
surrounded by one thousand monks,
entered [the city,] Rajgir,⁷⁵⁷³ he
was praised by the thousand-eyed [god:]⁷⁵⁷⁴ (18) [1231]

"The Restrained One,⁷⁵⁷⁵ with former ascetics⁷⁵⁷⁶ restrained;
the Liberated One,⁷⁵⁷⁷ with those liberated;
[who had] the same color as a coin⁷⁵⁷⁸ made of gold,
the Blessed One entered Rajagaha city." (19) [1232]⁷⁵⁷⁹

Seeing the Buddha's majesty,
and hearing him, Heap of Virtues,⁷⁵⁸⁰
pleasing my heart in the Buddha,
I worshipped⁷⁵⁸¹ [him] with all [my] strength. (20) [1233]

At [some] moment after that, in
the presence of Dhammadinnā,⁷⁵⁸²
having gone forth from [my own] home,
I went forth into homelessness. (21) [1234]

I destroyed [all] the defilements
while [my] hair was being cut off.
Going forth, in no long time, I learned
[Buddha's] entire dispensation. (22) [1235]

⁷⁵⁷³ or Giribbaja, here *Rājagahaṇ*

⁷⁵⁷⁴ *sahassakkhena*, i.e., Śakra/Indra, king of the gods

⁷⁵⁷⁵ *danto*, or "Tamed"

⁷⁵⁷⁶ *purāṇajaṭilehi*, lit., "former matted-haired [ascetics]"

⁷⁵⁷⁷ *vimutto*

⁷⁵⁷⁸ *Siṅgī-nikkha-savaṇṇo*, lit., "having the same color as a golden/"ginger" coin;" *nikkha* can also be an ornament, or a weight, The thrust, anyway, is that the Buddha was shiny like gold.

⁷⁵⁷⁹ these lines (41 syllables in PTS, 40 syllables in BJTS [which omits the *ccha* after *purāṇajaṭilehi*]) are presented by both PTS and BJTS as a single verse, though they break the two-footed lines differently and I am at a loss for how to understand the "verse" metrically. A quote from some prose text? A verse in more complex meter, garbled in transmission? I have translated into the closest approximation of the latter possibility in *Apadāna*, namely a 12-12-12-12 verse (which would suggest the possible loss of seven syllables [in the case of PTS' reading] or eight syllables [in the case of BJTS's reading] sometime comparatively early in the transmission process (since it affects all the extant mss.) In addition to conforming to a verse-form occasionally encountered elsewhere in *Apadāna*, this implicit 12-12-12-12 structure works very nicely for the basic units that then make up the four discrete feet.

⁷⁵⁸⁰ *taṇ...guṇasañcchayaṇ*

⁷⁵⁸¹ lit., "did *pūjā*"

⁷⁵⁸² #23, above

After that I preached the *Dhamma*
in a huge gathering of folks.
While *Dhamma* was being preached, there
was insight into the Teaching.⁷⁵⁸³ (23) [1236]

Seeing varied thousands of folks
[achieving insight,] astonished,
a spirit,⁷⁵⁸⁴ very pleased by me,
roaming about Rajgir [said this]: (24) [1237]

“Why are these people in Rajgir
acting like nymphs drunk on honey,
unless⁷⁵⁸⁵ they’re honoring⁷⁵⁸⁶ Sukkā,
[who’s] preaching the ambrosial state? (25) [1238]

Methinks the wise are drinking that
irresistible and unmixed
strength-bestower, like travelers
[drink rainwater from] a raincloud.” (26) [1239]

I’ve mastered the superpowers
[like] the “divine ear” element.
I’m also a master, Great Sage,⁷⁵⁸⁷
of the knowledge in others’ hearts. (27) [1240]

I remember [my] former lives;
[my] “divine eye” is purified.
All the defilements are destroyed;
[I] will not be reborn again. (28) [1241]

In meaning and in the Teaching,
etymology and preaching,
[this] knowledge of mine was produced
in your presence, O Great Hero. (29) [1242]

⁷⁵⁸³lit., “there was an [achieving of] insight into the *Dhamma* of twenty million.” *Dhammābhisamaya*, “insight into the *Dhamma*” or “entry into the *Dhamma*” or “comprehension of the *Dhamma*” or “penetration into the *Dhamma*” refers to the achievement of a firm grasp on the essentials of the Teaching. It is used as a technical term in the account of each Buddha in the *Buddhavaṃsa*, one among many categories of Buddha-achievement enumerated there.

⁷⁵⁸⁴*yakkho*

⁷⁵⁸⁵*ye...na*, lit., “those who have not”

⁷⁵⁸⁶PTS *payirupāsanti* breaks the meter; BJTS *upāsanti* does not. The two are essentially the same verb, the former with an additional *pari*<*payir*

⁷⁵⁸⁷reading *mahāmune* (voc.) with BJTS for PTS *mahāmuni* (nom.)

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (30) [1243]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (31) [1244]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (32) [1245]

Thus indeed the bhikkhunī Sukkā spoke these verses.

The legend of Sukkā Therī⁷⁵⁸⁸ is finished

[36. Abhirūpanandā⁷⁵⁸⁹]

Ninety-one aeons ago the
Leader, whose name was Vipassi,
arose, the One Good to Look At,⁷⁵⁹⁰
the One with Eyes for Everything. (1) [1246]

I was then in Bandhumatī,
born in a large clan, prosperous
[and] rich; beautiful and held dear,
I am worshipped⁷⁵⁹¹ by⁷⁵⁹² the people. (2) [1247]

Having approached the Great Hero,
Vipassi, Leader of the World,
hearing the Teaching, I went for
refuge [in] the Leader of Men. (3) [1248]

Having been restrained in morals,
when the Best Man⁷⁵⁹³ reached nirvana,

⁷⁵⁸⁸This is the BJTS reading. PTS reads *bhikkhunī Sukkā*

⁷⁵⁸⁹"Very Beautiful Joy," an historical nun, DPPN I:143. On these various "Joys" (of whom Malalasekera's designations may need further work) see above, the first note to *Therī-apadāna* #25.

⁷⁵⁹⁰*ccharunayano*

⁷⁵⁹¹reading *pūjanīyā* with BJTS for PTS *sajanassā*

⁷⁵⁹²lit., of (gen. pl.), lit., "the people's object to be worshipped"

⁷⁵⁹³*nibbute ccha naruttame*

I offered⁷⁵⁹⁴ a gold umbrella
on top of the relic-stupa. (4) [1249]

I'm freely generous, moral
as long as life; fallen from there,
discarding [my] human body,
I went to Tāvatiṃsa [then]. (5) [1250]

In ten ways I was outshining
[all the] other [gods who lived there]:
through shapes [and] sounds [and] fragrances,
through tastes and the [things that I] touch, (6) [1251]

in terms of lifespan, complexion,
happiness and famousness too
[and] likewise through supreme power
I shone, having attained [those ten]. (7) [1252]

And now, in [my] final rebirth,
I'm born in Kapilavastu.⁷⁵⁹⁵
I'm well-known [by the] name Nandā,
the Śākyan Khemaka's daughter. (8) [1253]

The nickname⁷⁵⁹⁶ "Very Beautiful"⁷⁵⁹⁷
indicated my loveliness;⁷⁵⁹⁸
when I had attained discretion,
[I'm] adorned with gorgeous beauty.⁷⁵⁹⁹ (9) [1254]

Then there was a very big fight⁷⁶⁰⁰
over me⁷⁶⁰¹ among the Śākyans.
Then [my] father had me ordained,
"don't let the Śākyas be destroyed."⁷⁶⁰² (10) [1255]

⁷⁵⁹⁴lit., "did pūjā"

⁷⁵⁹⁵*kapilavhaye*, lit., "in the [city] named for Kapila"

⁷⁵⁹⁶reading *upapadaṃ* (in the sense of "epithet") with BJTS for PTS *uppādaṇ* ("birth" "omen"), which breaks meter.

⁷⁵⁹⁷*abhirūpaṇ*

⁷⁵⁹⁸reading *me kantisūcchakaṃ* with BJTS for PTS *m' ekaṇ ti sūcchakaṇ* (?)

⁷⁵⁹⁹reading *rūpalāvaññābhusitā* with BJTS for PTS *rūpavaṇṇavibhusitā*, which however has much the same meaning.

⁷⁶⁰⁰or debate: *vivādo*

⁷⁶⁰¹reading *tadā mamatthaṃ* ("for my sake," i.e., over who will marry me) with BJTS for PTS *Idaṇ me-m' atthe* ("this for the sake of me"?)

⁷⁶⁰²i.e., everyone wants Nandā so badly that the end result will be the ruin of the whole clan; her father takes her out of the competition to avoid the conflict it will generate

Going forth like that, having heard
that the Supreme Man hates⁷⁶⁰³ beauty,
I did not approach [the Buddha,]
bring proud about my beauty. (11) [1256]

Not even going for advice,
I'm afraid to see the Buddha.
Then the Victor had me led to
his presence by means of a trick. (12) [1257]

Clever in the Path, [the Buddha]
made three [different] women appear
with forms like celestial nymphs:
[one] young, [one] diseased, [the third] dead. (13) [1258]

Seeing them, very moved, I was
freed from delighting in bodies.
I stood [there,] weary of being,
then the Leader said [this] to me: (14) [1259]

"Nandā, see this complex heap⁷⁶⁰⁴ as
diseased, disgusting [and] putrid.
It is oozing and it's dripping,
the delight of foolish people. (15) [1260]

With one-pointed focus, steadfast,
fix your mind on impurity.
Just as is this, so too is that;
just as is that, so too is this. (16) [1261]

Considering that in this way,
industrious by night and day,
you will see with your own wisdom,
having turned away in disgust." (17) [1262]

Not delaying in that [purpose,]
thinking⁷⁶⁰⁵ [it all] through thoroughly,
I saw this body as it is,
on the inside and the outside. (18) [1263]

⁷⁶⁰³reading *rūpadessinī naruttamaṇi* with BJTS for PTS *rūpadassinī* (alt. *dassana*),
"beautiful looking supreme man"

⁷⁶⁰⁴*samussayaṇ*, "conglomeration," i.e., the body

⁷⁶⁰⁵or "dwelling" "practicing" "living" (BJTS: *viharantya'dha yoniso*)

Then I'm disgusted with bodies,
and inwardly free of passion;
not negligent, no longer yoked,
at peace, and [I've reached] nirvana. (19) [1264]

I've mastered the superpowers
[like] the "divine ear" element.
I'm also a master, Great Sage,⁷⁶⁰⁶
of the knowledge in others' hearts. (20) [1265]

I remember [my] former lives;
[my] "divine eye" is purified.
All the defilements are destroyed;
[I] will not be reborn again. (21) [1266]

In meaning and in the Teaching,
etymology and preaching,
[this] knowledge of mine was produced
in your presence, O Great Hero. (22) [1267]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (23) [1268]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (24) [1269]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (25) [1270]

Thus indeed the bhikkhunī Abhirūpanandā spoke these verses.

The legend of Abhirūpanandā Therī⁷⁶⁰⁷ is finished

⁷⁶⁰⁶reading *mahāmune* (voc.) with BJTS for PTS *tadā muni* ("Then the Sage [nom.];"
PTS alt. *tadā mune*, "Then, O Sage")

⁷⁶⁰⁷this is the BJTS reading for PTS *bhikkhunī Abhirūpanandā*

⁷⁶⁰⁸"Half a Benares Thousand [Whore]," "She [Whose Daytime Price] is Half a
Benares Thousand," as historical nun, remembered as the precedent for the giving

[37. Addhakāsikā⁷⁶⁰⁸]

In this [present] lucky aeon,
 Brahma's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,
 [the Buddha] known as Kassapa⁷⁶⁰⁹
 was born, the Best of Debaters. (1) [1271]

At that time, having been ordained
 in that Buddha's dispensation,
 I'm restrained in the five senses,
 and in monastic discipline.⁷⁶¹⁰ (2) [1272]

Moderate⁷⁶¹¹ in eating, I was
 committed to being watchful,⁷⁶¹²
 dwelling fixed on practice. One time
 [however,] with a filthy mind,
 I slandered an undefiled⁷⁶¹³ nun
 [by saying,] "[She's] a prostitute."
 Because of that evil karma,
 I roasted in a [fearful] hell. (3-4) [1273-1274]

Due to the rest of that karma,
 I was born in a clan of whores,
 repeatedly committing sins;
 and [then] in [my] final rebirth, (5) [1275]

I'm born among the Kāsians,⁷⁶¹⁴
 in a millionaire's clan. Due to⁷⁶¹⁵
 [former] celibacy I was
 gorgeous,⁷⁶¹⁶ like a nymph among gods. (6) [1276]

Seeing my extreme beauty, in
 Rajgir, best city, they made [me]

of ordination by messenger. See DPPN I:50. Here the ordination is specifically called *upasampadā*, "higher ordination"

⁷⁶⁰⁹BJTS reads "Named Kassapa according to his Lineage (*gottena*)"

⁷⁶¹⁰*patimokkhamhi*, lit "in [read "through"] the fortnightly recitation/227 rules

⁷⁶¹¹reading *mataññū* (*lit.*, "one who knows the limit") *ccha asane* ("in eating"), with BJTS for PTS *mataññū niccha-āsane* ("moderate on a high seat"?)

⁷⁶¹²reading *jāgariye pi* with BJTS for PTS *jāgariyesu*

⁷⁶¹³*vigatāsavaṇ*

⁷⁶¹⁴i.e., the people of Benares and the countryside surrounding it

⁷⁶¹⁵lit., "as the fruit of" "as the result of"

⁷⁶¹⁶*rūpasampadā* (*lit.*, "endowed with beauty")

enter prostitution due to⁷⁶¹⁷
[my] formerly having slandered. (7) [1277]

After hearing the good Teaching
which was preached by the Best Buddha,
endowed with former impressions,
I went forth into homelessness. (8) [1278]

Seeking⁷⁶¹⁸ ordination⁷⁶¹⁹ having
gone into the Victor's presence,
hearing⁷⁶²⁰ that rogues were on⁷⁶²¹ the road,
I got ordained by messenger.⁷⁶²² (9) [1279]

All [my] karma has been burnt up,
merit and likewise evil too;
birth and rebirth⁷⁶²³ crossed beyond,
and prostitution's thrown away. (10) [1280]

I've mastered the superpowers
[like] the "divine ear" element.
I'm also a master, Great Sage,
of the knowledge in others' hearts. (11) [1281]

I remember [my] former lives;
[my] "divine eye" is purified.
All the defilements are destroyed;
[I] will not be reborn again. (12) [1282]

In meaning and in the Teaching,
etymology and preaching,
[this] knowledge of mine was produced
in your presence, O Great Hero. (13) [1283]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.

⁷⁶¹⁷lit., "as the fruit of" "as the result of"

⁷⁶¹⁸*tadā... °atthāya*, lit., "then...for the sake of"

⁷⁶¹⁹PTS reads *tadā 'pasampadatthāya*, with incorrect *sandhi*; BJTS reads, correctly, *tatopasampadatthāya*, cf. PTS alt. (also correct) *tad' upa°*

⁷⁶²⁰reading *sutvā* with BJTS for PTS *disvā* ("seeing"). Neither edition indicates variance in its reading of the verb.

⁷⁶²¹*thite*, lit., "were standing on" "remained on"

⁷⁶²²lit., "a messenger [gave me] ordination"

⁷⁶²³or "transmigration," °*saṃsāra*

Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (14) [1284]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (15) [1285]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (16) [1286]

Thus indeed the bhikkhunī Aḍḍhakāsikā spoke these verses.

The legend of Aḍḍhakāsikā Therī⁷⁶²⁴ is finished

[38. Puṇṇikā⁷⁶²⁵]

Gone forth in the dispensation
of the Blessed One, Vipassi,
and of Sikhi and Vessabhu,
the Sage Kakusandha [Buddha],
Konāgamana, Neutral One,
and of the Buddha Kassapa,
[I'm] a nun endowed with morals,
clever, with senses [well-]controlled. (1-2) [1287-1288]

Learned bearer of the Teaching,
asker of the Teaching's meaning,⁷⁶²⁶
studier of, listener to
and worshipper of the Teaching, (3) [1289]

amidst the people I'm preaching
in the Victor's dispensation.
Because of [my] profound learning,
I despised kind associates.⁷⁶²⁷ (4) [1290]

And now, in [my] final rebirth,
I am a water-jug slave-girl,

⁷⁶²⁴the BJTS reading for PTS *bhikkhunī Aḍḍhakāsikā*

⁷⁶²⁵"Complete" "Full". BJTS reads Puṇṇā; both spellings are correct, see DPPN II: 227-228.

⁷⁶²⁶reading *dharmatthaparipucchikā*

⁷⁶²⁷*pesalā atimaññisaṇ*. Cf. *Pesalā-atimaññanā Sutta* (S. i. 187f., see DPPN II: 245)

born in Śrāvastī, best city,
in Anāthapiṇḍī[ka]’s house.⁷⁶²⁸ (5) [1291]

Gone [bearing] a load of water,
I saw an erudite brahmin,
[standing] in the water, chilly.
After seeing him I said this: (6) [1292]

“Bearing water I always go
down to the water in the cold,
scared with fear of the master’s⁷⁶²⁹ stick,
oppressed by fear of faults called out. (7) [1293]⁷⁶³⁰

Of what are you afraid, brahmin?
Limbs shivering you always go
down to the water, so much cold
being experienced by you.” (8) [1294]⁷⁶³¹

“You certainly know, Puṇṇikā.
You are asking⁷⁶³² me who’s doing
wholesome karma and warding off⁷⁶³³
karma with evil [consequence]. (9) [1295]⁷⁶³⁴

Whether he is old is young,
one who performs evil karma,
just by sprinkling⁷⁶³⁵ himself with water,
is freed from [that] evil karma.” (10) [1296]⁷⁶³⁶

I spoke a verse⁷⁶³⁷ of *Dhamma* to
[him] coming out of the water.
Hearing that [he] was very moved;
gone forth, he was an arahant. (11) [1297]

⁷⁶²⁸he was a famous millionaire lay donor devoted to the Buddha. The hermitage he provided to the Buddha, in the Jeta Grove in Śrāvastī, was the site where many of the Buddha’s sermons were originally preached. As is clear in the present *apadāna*, too, he was also kind-hearted and generous with his own slaves.

⁷⁶²⁹lit., “the noble ladies’ stick (or punishment)”

⁷⁶³⁰= *Therīgāthā* v. 236

⁷⁶³¹= *Therīgāthā* v. 237

⁷⁶³²reading *paripucchchasi* with BJTS for PTS *paripucchchiyan* (“you would ask?”)

⁷⁶³³reading *rundhantaṃ* with BJTS (and PTS alt) for PTS *niddhantaṃ* (“blown off” “purified” “thrown out”)

⁷⁶³⁴= *Therīgāthā* v. 238

⁷⁶³⁵pronounce as two syllables for chanting

⁷⁶³⁶= *Therīgāthā* v. 239

⁷⁶³⁷or foot, stanza, line, word: *padan*

When I was born in the slave clan,
 [I] completed the full hundred.⁷⁶³⁸
 Therefore they named me “Completer,”⁷⁶³⁹
 and freed me from [my] slavery. (12) [1298]

Getting the millionaire’s consent,
 I went forth into homelessness.
 After not a very long time,
 I attained [my] arahantship. (13) [1299]

I’ve mastered the superpowers
 [like] the “divine ear” element.
 I’m also a master, Great Sage,
 of the knowledge in others’ hearts. (14) [1300]

I remember [my] former lives;
 [my] “divine eye” is purified.
 All the defilements are destroyed;
 [I] will not be reborn again. (15) [1301]

In meaning and in the Teaching,
 etymology and preaching,
 [this] knowledge of mine was produced
 in your presence, O Great Hero. (16) [1302]

Through meditation, very wise;
 through what has been heard, one’s learned;
 but karma will not be destroyed⁷⁶⁴⁰
 through the pride of those of high birth. (17) [1303]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
 all [new] existence is destroyed.
 Like elephants with broken chains,
 I am living without constraint. (18) [1304]

Being in Best Buddha’s presence
 was a very good thing for me.
 The three knowledges are attained;
 [I have] done what the Buddha taught! (19) [1305]

⁷⁶³⁸ *pūrentī ūnakasataṇ*, lit., “[I am] completing (or filling, this is one of numerous plays on the meaning of her name) a deficient hundred,” i.e., “I was the 100th slave”

⁷⁶³⁹ *puṇṇā ti nāmaṇ*

⁷⁶⁴⁰ PTS reads *panassati*, BJTS *vinassati*

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (20) [1306]

Thus indeed the bhikkhunī Puṇṇikā spoke these verses.

The legend of Puṇṇikā Therī⁷⁶⁴¹ is finished

[39. Ambapālī⁷⁶⁴²]

The Great Sage was Phussa [Buddha,
[like] a garland of speckled rays.⁷⁶⁴³
I was [that Buddha's own] sister,
born in [Buddha's] kṣatriyan clan. (1) [1307]

Having listened to his Teaching,
with a mind that was very clear,
giving [him] a large alms-giving
I aspired to achieve beauty. (2) [1308]

Thirty-one aeons in the past,⁷⁶⁴⁴
Sikhi, Chief Leader of the World,
arose, the [Bright] Lamp of the World,
the Three Worlds' Refuge, the Victor. (3) [1309]

I'm then born in a brahmin clan,
in lovely Āruṇa City.
Angered [about something,] I cursed
a nun with liberated mind. (4) [1310]

Misbehaved like a prostitute,
I dirtied the dispensation.⁷⁶⁴⁵
Having thus cursed [the nun] like that,
because of that evil karma,
I went to a horrific hell,
full of terrible suffering.
Fallen from there, [again] reborn

⁷⁶⁴¹the BJTS reading, for PTS *bhikkhunī Puṇṇikā*

⁷⁶⁴²"Mango-Guarded", an historical nun, see DPPN I: 155-156

⁷⁶⁴³*raṇṣiphusitāvelo*, playing on/explaining the name "Phussa" (= speckled, cf. °*phusita*°)

⁷⁶⁴⁴or "ago," or "hence," as elsewhere: *ito*

⁷⁶⁴⁵*jinasāsanadūsikā*, lit., "defiling the Victor's dispensation"

human,⁷⁶⁴⁶ I was an ascetic.⁷⁶⁴⁷ (5-6) [1311-1312]

For ten thousand [different] lifetimes,
I was fixed in prostitution;
thus I was not freed from evil,
as though [I'd] eaten⁷⁶⁴⁸ strong poison. (7) [1313]

In Kassapa's dispensation,⁷⁶⁴⁹
I practiced celibate [nunhood]⁷⁶⁵⁰.
Due to that karma, I was born
in the city of the thirty.⁷⁶⁵¹ (8) [1314]

When [my] last rebirth was attained,
come to be spontaneously,⁷⁶⁵²
I was born amidst mango boughs;
therefore I was "Mango-Guarded." (9) [1315]

Along with ten million beings,
gone forth in the dispensation,⁷⁶⁵³
I attained the unshaking state,
Buddha's legitimate daughter. (10) [1316]

I've mastered the superpowers
[like] the "divine ear" element.
I'm also a master, Great Sage,⁷⁶⁵⁴
of the knowledge in others' hearts. (11) [1317]

I remember [my] former lives;
[my] "divine eye" is purified.
All the defilements are destroyed;
[I] will not be reborn again. (12) [1318]

In meaning and in the Teaching,
etymology and preaching,

⁷⁶⁴⁶lit., "among humans"

⁷⁶⁴⁷*tapassinī*, lit., "a female practitioner of austerities"

⁷⁶⁴⁸*bhuttā...yathā*; BJTS reads *bhutvā*

⁷⁶⁴⁹*kassape jinasāsane*, lit., "in the dispensation of the Victor, Kassapa [Buddha]"

⁷⁶⁵⁰reading *°brahmacchariyam* with BJTS for PTS *°brahmaccheram*, lit., "the Brahma-life" "the holy life" "celibacy"

⁷⁶⁵¹i.e., the thirty-three gods.

⁷⁶⁵²*ahosiṇ opapātikā*

⁷⁶⁵³it. "I went forth in the Victor's dispensation"

⁷⁶⁵⁴reading *mahāmune* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *mahāmuni*, Great Sage.

[this] knowledge of mine was produced
in your presence, O Great Hero. (13) [1319]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.
Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (14) [1320]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (15) [1321]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (16) [1322]

Thus indeed the bhikkhunī Ambapālī spoke these verses.

The legend of the bhikkhunī Ambapālī is finished

[40. Selā⁷⁶⁵⁵]

In this [present] lucky aeon,
Brahma's Kinsman, Greatly Famed One,
[the Buddha] known as Kassapa
was born, the Best of Debaters. (1) [1323]

I'm born in a lay Buddhist clan,
in Śrāvastī, superb city.
Having seen that superb Victor,
and having heard [him] preach [*Dhamma*,] (2a-d)⁷⁶⁵⁶ [1324]

gone to that Hero for refuge,
I undertook morality.
Whenever that Great Hero, in
the midst of the great populace, (2e-f, 3a-b) [1325]

the Bull of Men was explaining
his own supreme Awakening,

⁷⁶⁵⁵"Stone," known only here but treated as an historical nun by Malalasekera, DPPN II: 1290. BJTS reads *Pesalā*, here and elsewhere in this *apadāna* (= "Agreeable")

⁷⁶⁵⁶PTS presents this and the following verse as six-footed verses, presenting in a total of three verses the same material in the same order that BJTS presents in four verses.

things which formerly were unheard,
starting with “[life is] suffering,” (3c-f) [1326]

hearing that, [and] taking [it] up,
insight, thinking, wisdom, science,
and intuition rose in me,
and I asked the monks [about them]. (4) [1327]

In Kassapa’s dispensation,⁷⁶⁵⁷
I practiced celibate [nunhood].⁷⁶⁵⁸
Due to that karma, I was born
in the city of the thirty.⁷⁶⁵⁹ (5) [1328]

And now, in [my] final rebirth,
born in a large millionaire’s clan
having approached and having heard
the Buddha’s great truth-filled Teaching, (6) [1329]

having gone forth, in no long time,
I understood truth’s foundations;
casting away all defilements,
I achieved [my] arahantship. (7) [1330]

I’ve mastered the superpowers
[like] the “divine ear” element.
I’m also a master, Great Sage,⁷⁶⁶⁰
of the knowledge in others’ hearts. (8) [1331]

I remember [my] former lives;
[my] “divine eye” is purified.
All the defilements are destroyed;
[I] will not be reborn again. (9) [1332]

In meaning and in the Teaching,
etymology and preaching,
[this] knowledge of mine was produced
in your presence, O Great Hero. (10) [1333]

My defilements are [now] burnt up;
all [new] existence is destroyed.

⁷⁶⁵⁷*kassape jinasāsane*, lit., “in the dispensation of the Victor, Kassapa [Buddha]”

⁷⁶⁵⁸reading °*brahmacchariyam* with BJTS for PTS °*brahmaccheram*, lit., “the Brahma-life” “the holy life” “celibacy”

⁷⁶⁵⁹i.e., the thirty-three gods.

⁷⁶⁶⁰reading *mahāmune* with BJTS (and PTS alt.) for PTS *mahāmuni*, Great Sage.

Like elephants with broken chains,
I am living without constraint. (11) [1334]

Being in Best Buddha's presence
was a very good thing for me.
The three knowledges are attained;
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (12) [1335]

The four analytical modes,
and these eight deliverances,
six special knowledges mastered,
[I have] done what the Buddha taught! (13) [1336]

Thus indeed the bhikkhunī Selā spoke these verses.

The legend of Selā Therī⁷⁶⁶¹ is finished

The Summary:

The kṣatriyans and the brahmins,
likewise Uppaladāyikā,
Sigālamātā and Sukkā,
Abhirūpā, Aḍḍhakāsikā,
the prostitute, so too Puṇṇā,
and Ambapālī, Buddhist nun,
and Selā [then makes] the tenth one.⁷⁶⁶²
There are two hundred verses here,
plus another forty-two more.⁷⁶⁶³

The Kṣatriyan Chapter, the Fourth.⁷⁶⁶⁴

And then there is the Summary of Chapters:

Sumedhā, Ekuposathā,
Kuṇḍalakesī Khattiyā
one thousand three hundred verses
mixed in with forty-seven [more].
Along with *Uddāna* verses
which are counted by those who know,

⁷⁶⁶¹this is the BJTS reading for PTS *bhikkhunī Selā*

⁷⁶⁶²this line only in BJTS, which reads *Pesalā* here as elsewhere

⁷⁶⁶³these final two feet enumerating the verses in the chapter, like most of the expected chapter summary, appears in BJTS but not in PTS.

⁷⁶⁶⁴this appears only in BJTS, and appears before rather than after the chapter summary.

there are one thousand three hundred
verses plus fifty seven [more].⁷⁶⁶⁵

The *Therī-apadāna* is Finished⁷⁶⁶⁶

The *Apadāna* is Finished

⁷⁶⁶⁵this colophonic verse appears in BJTS only; PTS omits it

⁷⁶⁶⁶this appears only in BJTS; PTS omits it